

**DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY**

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

EDITED BY
ALLEN JOHNSON
AND
DUMAS MALONE



Fraunces — Grimké

VOLUME VII

LONDON
HUMPHREY MILFORD · OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
NEW YORK · CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

Prompted solely by a desire for public service the New York Times Company and its President, Mr. Adolph S. Ochs, have made possible the preparation of the manuscript of the Dictionary of American Biography through a subvention of more than \$500,000 and with the understanding that the entire responsibility for the contents of the volumes rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1931, BY
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES
IN THE UNITED STATES, GREAT BRITAIN AND CANADA
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
AT THE SCRIBNER PRESS, NEW YORK

The Dictionary of American Biography is published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies and under the direction of a Committee of Management which consists of J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*, JOHN H. FINLEY, DUMAS MALONE, FREDERIC L. PAXSON, IPHIGENE OCHS SULZBERGER, CARL VAN DOREN, CHARLES WARREN.

The editorial staff for this volume consisted of ALLEN JOHNSON (died Jan. 18, 1931), DUMAS MALONE, *Editors*; HARRIS E. STARR, *Associate Editor*; GEORGE H. GENZMER, ELEANOR R. DOBSON, *Assistant Editors*.

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society	American Economic Association
American Academy of Arts and Sciences	American Philosophical Association
American Antiquarian Society	American Anthropological Association
American Oriental Society	American Political Science Association
American Philological Association	Bibliographical Society of America
Archaeological Institute of America	American Sociological Society
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis	History of Science Society
Modern Language Association of America	Linguistic Society of America
American Historical Association	Mediaeval Academy of America

CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME VII

THOMAS P. ABERNETHY	T. P. A.	JOSEPH S. CHAMBERLAIN	J. S. C.
ADELINE ADAMS	A. A.	ARNEY R. CHILDS	A. R. C.
JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS	J. T. A.	HUBERT LYMAN CLARK	H. L. C.
RANDOLPH G. ADAMS	R. G. A—s.	ERNEST W. CLEMENT	E. W. C.
ROBERT GREENHALGH ALBION . .	R. G. A—n.	FREDERICK W. COBURN	F. W. C.
CARROLL S. ALDEN	C. S. A.	FANNIE L. GWINNER COLE . . .	F. L. G. C.
EDMUND KIMBALL ALDEN	E. K. A.	JOHN R. COMMONS	J. R. C.
L. P. ALFORD	L. P. A.	R. D. W. CONNOR	R. D. W. C.
JOHN LINCOLN ALGER	J. L. A.	JOHN CORBETT	J. C.
ARTHUR A. ALLEN	A. A. A.	ROBERT SPENCER COTTERILL . .	R. S. C.
FRANCIS G. ALLINSON	F. G. A.	E. MERTON COULTER	E. M. C.
WILLIAM H. ALLISON	W. H. A.	AVERY O. CRAVEN	A. O. C.
KATHARINE H. AMEND	K. H. A.	NELSON ANTRIM CRAWFORD . .	N. A. C.
J. DOUGLAS ANDERSON	J. D. A.	MERLE E. CURTI	M. E. C.
KATHARINE ANTHONY	K. A.	CHALMERS G. DAVIDSON	C. G. D.
PERCY M. ASHBURN	P. M. A.	JEROME DAVIS	J. D.
FREDERICK W. ASHLEY	F. W. A.	DAVIS R. DEWEY	D. R. D.
KENDRIC C. BABCOCK	K. C. B.	ELEANOR ROBINETTE DOBSON . .	E. R. D.
CHRISTIAN A. BACH	C. A. B.	ELIZABETH DONNAN	E. D.
CHRISTINA H. BAKER	C. H. B.	WILLIAM HOWE DOWNES	W. H. D.
FRANK COLLINS BAKER	F. C. B.	STELLA M. DRUMM	S. M. D.
HORACE B. BAKER	H. B. B.	RAYMOND S. DUGAN	R. S. D.
RAY PALMER BAKER	R. P. B—t.	LIONEL C. DUREL	L. C. D.
THOMAS S. BARCLAY	T. S. B.	WALTER PRICHARD EATON . . .	W. P. E.
VIOLA F. BARNES	V. F. B.	WILLIAM G. ELLIOTT	W. G. E.
CLARIBEL R. BARNETT	C. R. B.	EPHRAIM EMERTON	E. E.
HARRY M. BARRETT	H. M. B.	CHARLES R. ERDMAN, JR. . . .	C. R. E., Jr.
GEORGE A. BARTON	G. A. B—n.	HALLIE FARMER	H. F.
ERNEST SUTHERLAND BATES . .	E. S. B—s.	HAROLD U. FAULKNER	H. U. F.
HAROLD H. BENDER	H. H. B.	WILLIAM W. FENN	W. W. F.
ELBERT J. BENTON	E. J. B.	H. H. FISHER	H. H. F.
EDITH R. BLANCHARD	E. R. B.	JOHN C. FITZPATRICK	J. C. F.
ARTHUR R. BLESSING	A. R. B.	PERCY SCOTT FLIPPIN	P. S. F.
G. ALDER BLUMER	G. A. B—t.	JOHN E. FLITCROFT	J. E. F.
SARAH G. BOWERMAN	S. G. B.	CLAUDE M. FUESS	C. M. F.
WILLIAM K. BOYD	W. K. B.	JOHN F. FULTON	J. F. F.
PERCY H. BOYNTON	P. H. B.	CLIFTON JOSEPH FURNESS . . .	C. J. F.
ROBERT PRESTON BROOKS	R. P. B—s.	RALPH H. GABRIEL	R. H. G.
EVERETT S. BROWN	E. S. B—n.	CURTIS W. GARRISON	C. W. G.
L. PARMLY BROWN	L. P. B.	GEORGE HARVEY GENZMER . . .	G. H. G.
MARSHALL S. BROWN	M. S. B.	MARGARET WADSWORTH GENZ-	
PHILIP M. BROWN	P. M. B.	MER	M. W. G.
ROBERT M. BROWN	R. M. B.	W. J. GHENT	W. J. G.
SOLON J. BUCK	S. J. B.	GEORGE W. GOBLE	G. W. G.
F. LAURISTON BULLARD	F. L. B.	ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL GORDON,	
WILLIAM B. CAIRNS	W. B. C.	JR.	A. C. G., Jr.
ISABEL M. CALDER	I. M. C.	H. P. GOULD	H. P. G.
ROBERT G. CALDWELL	R. G. C.	LEWIS M. GRAM	L. M. G.
ROBERT C. CANBY	R. C. C.	RUTH SHEPARD GRANNISS . . .	R. S. G.
LESTER J. CAPPON	L. J. C.	FLETCHER M. GREEN	F. M. G.
GEORGE I. CHADWICK	G. I. C.	CHARLES BURTON GULICK . . .	C. B. G.

Contributors to Volume VII

J. EVETTS HALEY	J. E. H.	ALBERT P. MATHEWS.	A. P. M.
LAURENCE P. HALL	L. P. H.	DAVID M. MATTESON	D. M. M.
PERCIVAL HALL	P. H.	LAWRENCE S. MAYO	L. S. M.
PHILIP M. HAMER	P. M. H.	LEILA MECHLIN	L. M.
EDWARD P. HAMILTON	E. P. H.	ROBERT L. MERIWETHER	R. L. M—r.
J. G. deR. HAMILTON	J. G. deR. H.	GEORGE P. MERRILL	G. P. M.
TALBOT FAULKNER HAMLIN	T. F. H.	DOUGLASS W. MILLER	D. W. M.
ELIZABETH DEERING HANSCOM	E. D. H.	WILLIAM SNOW MILLER.	W. S. M.
MARY BRONSON HARTT	M. B. H.	EDWIN MIMS, JR.	E. M., Jr.
GEORGE C. HARVEY	G. C. H.	BROADUS MITCHELL	B. M.
ELLWOOD HENDRICK	E. H.	CATHERINE PALMER MITCHELL	C. P. M.
GRANVILLE HICKS	G. H.	SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL	S. C. M.
JOHN DONALD HICKS	J. D. H.	CARL W. MITMAN	C. W. M.
EDWARD M. HINTON	E. M. H.	FRANK MONAGHAN	F. M—n.
JOHN HAYNES HOLMES	J. H. H.	FULMER MOOD	F. M—d.
LUCIUS H. HOLT	L. H. H.	ROBERT E. MOODY	R. E. M.
WALTER HOUGH	W. H.	ALBERT B. MOORE	A. B. M.
HARVEY J. HOWARD	H. J. H.	JAMES G. MOORE	J. G. M.
LELAND OSSIAN HOWARD	L. O. H.	SAMUEL ELIOT MORISON	S. E. M.
F. W. HOWAY	F. W. H.	RICHARD B. MORRIS	R. B. M.
ASHER ISAACS	A. I.	JARVIS M. MORSE	J. M. M.
EDITH J. R. ISAACS	E. J. R. I.	RICHARD L. MORTON	R. L. M—n.
JOSEPH JACKSON	J. J.	KENNETH B. MURDOCK	K. B. M.
JAMES A. JAMES	J. A. J.	DAVID S. MUZZEY	D. S. M.
M. C. JAMES	M. C. J.	FRANK NASH	F. N.
W. L. JEPSON	W. L. J.	H. EDWARD NETTLES	H. E. N.
GUY B. JOHNSON	G. B. J.	ALLAN NEVINS	A. N.
RUFUS M. JONES	R. M. J.	LYMAN C. NEWELL.	L. C. N.
DAVID STARR JORDAN	D. S. J.	ROBERT HASTINGS NICHOLS	R. H. N.
WHITMAN H. JORDAN	W. H. J.	ROY F. NICHOLS	R. F. N.
LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG	L. P. K.	HERMAN C. NIXON	H. C. N.
FISKE KIMBALL	F. K.	HAROLD J. NOBLE	H. J. N.
EDWARD C. KIRKLAND	E. C. K.	JOHN SCHOLTE NOLLEN	J. S. N.
ALLEN MARSHALL KLINE	A. M. K.	WALLACE NUTTING.	W. N.
H. W. HOWARD KNOTT	H. W. H. K.	HENRY N. OGDEN	H. N. O.
C. E. KREHBIEL	C. E. K.	ROLLO OGDEN	R. O.
GRACIE BRAINERD KRUM	G. B. K.	DAVID EDWARD OWEN	D. E. O.
KENNETH S. LATOURETTE	K. S. L.	MILDRED B. PALMER	M. B. P.
JAMES MELVIN LEE	J. M. L.	VICTOR H. PALTSITS	V. H. P.
MAX LERNER	M. L.	SCOTT H. PARADISE	S. H. P.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	W. S. L.	FRED LEWIS PATTEE	F. L. P—e.
WILLIAM E. LINGELBACH	W. E. L.	CHARLES O. PAULLIN	C. O. P.
CHARLES R. LINGLEY.	C. R. L.	FREDERIC LOGAN PAXSON	F. L. P—n.
GEORGE W. LITTLEHALES	G. W. L.	DONALD CULROSS PEATTIE	D. C. P.
L. LELAND LOCKE	L. L. L.	JAMES H. PEELING	J. H. P.
ELLA LONN	E. L.	GEORGE J. PEIRCE	G. J. P.
LINCOLN LORENZ	L. L.	DEXTER PERKINS	D. P.
THOMAS DENTON MCCORMICK	T. D. M.	FREDERICK T. PERSONS	F. T. P.
THOMAS MCCRAE	T. M.	A. EVERETT PETERSON	A. E. P.
PHILIP B. McDONALD	P. B. M.	JAMES M. PHALEN	J. M. P.
REGINALD C. MCGRANE	R. C. M.	ISAAC KING PHELPS	I. K. P.
S. S. MCKAY	S. S. M.	FRANCIS S. PHILBRICK	F. S. P.
JOHN H. T. MCPHERSON	J. H. T. M.	DAVID PHILIPSON	D. P—n.
W. C. MAILLALIEU	W. C. M.	PAUL CHRISLER PHILLIPS	P. C. P.
DUMAS MALONE	D. M.	W. C. PLUMMER	W. C. P.
HELEN JO SCOTT MANN	H. J. S. M.	DAVID deSOLA POOL	D. deS. P.
ISAAC F. MARCOSSON	I. F. M.	EDWARD PREBLE	E. P.
FREDERICK H. MARTENS	F. H. M.	WILLIAM K. PRENTICE	W. K. P.

Contributors to Volume VII

RICHARD J. PURCELL	R. J. P.	BERTHA MONICA STEARNS . . .	B. M. S. .
ARTHUR HOBSON QUINN . . .	A. H. Q.	THOMAS WOOD STEVENS . . .	T. W. S.
CHARLES W. RAMSDELL . . .	C. W. R.	JOHN P. SUTHERLAND	J. P. S—d.
BELLE RANKIN	B. R.	WILLIAM W. SWEET	W. W. S.
WILLIAM L. RAUB	W. L. R.	CHARLES S. SYDNOR	C. S. S.
P. O. RAY	P. O. R.	FRANK A. TAYLOR	F. A. T.
CHARLES DUDLEY RHODES . . .	C. D. R.	WILLIAM A. TAYLOR	W. A. T.
IRVING B. RICHMAN	I. B. R.	DAVID Y. THOMAS	D. Y. T.
ROBERT E. RIEGEL	R. E. R.	CHARLES C. TORREY	C. C. T.
FRANKLIN L. RILEY	F. L. R.	FREDERICK TUCKERMAN . . .	F. T.
J. FRED RIPPY	J. F. R.	JULIUS H. TUTTLE	J. H. T.
DAVID A. ROBERTSON	D. A. R.	WILLIAM T. UTTER	W. T. U.
WILLIAM A. ROBINSON	W. A. R.	JOHN T. VANCE	J. T. V.
JAMES H. ROPES	J. H. R.	EUGENE M. VIOLETTE	E. M. V.
EARLE DUDLEY ROSS	E. D. R.	FRANK H. VIZETELLY	F. H. V.
FRANK EDWARD ROSS	F. E. R.	JOHN D. WADE	J. D. W.
DUNBAR ROWLAND	D. R.	W. RANDALL WATERMAN . . .	W. R. W.
GEORGE H. RYDEN	G. H. R.	RAYMOND C. WERNER	R. C. W.
JOSEPH SCHAFER	J. S.	ALLAN WESTCOTT	A. W.
CHARLES SCHUCHERT	C. S.	GEORGE F. WHICHER	G. F. W.
ROBERT FRANCIS SEYBOLT . . .	R. F. S.	ARTHUR P. WHITAKER	A. P. W.
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH . . .	B. F. S.	ALLEN SINCLAIR WILL	A. S. W.
MURIEL SHAVER	M. S.	JAMES F. WILLARD	J. F. W.
WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW	W. B. S.	SAMUEL WILLISTON	S. W.
FRED W. SHIPMAN	F. W. S.	EDWIN B. WILSON	E. B. W.
LESTER B. SHIPPEE	L. B. S.	LOUIS R. WILSON	L. R. W.
WILBUR H. SIEBERT	W. H. S.	ALBERT T. WITBECK	A. T. W.
JOSEPH F. SILER	J. F. S.	HELEN SUMNER WOODBURY . .	H. S. W.
KENNETH C. M. SILLS	K. C. M. S.	MAUDE H. WOODFIN	M. H. W.
FRANCIS BUTLER SIMKINS . . .	F. B. S.	CARTER G. WOODSON	C. G. W.
EDGAR A. SINGER, JR.	E. A. S., Jr.	WILLIAM LORING WORCESTER .	W. L. W—r.
DAVID EUGENE SMITH	D. E. S.	WILLIAM H. WORRELL	W. H. W.
JOE PATTERSON SMITH	J. P. S—h.	HERBERT F. WRIGHT	H. F. W.
W. E. SMITH	W. E. S.	WALTER L. WRIGHT, JR. . . .	W. L. W—t., Jr.
THOMAS M. SPAULDING	T. M. S.	JOHN C. WYLLIE	J. C. W.
HARRIS ELWOOD STARR	H. E. S.		

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Fraunces — Grimké

FRAUNCES, SAMUEL (c. 1722–Oct. 10, 1795), tavern-keeper, household steward to President Washington, was a West Indian, probably of French extraction. His name is inseparably linked with Fraunces Tavern, the most noted hostelry of colonial New York. Fraunces appeared as the proprietor of the Masons' Arms on Broadway from 1759 to 1762, but in the latter year he bought the former De Lancey mansion at the corner of Broad and Pearl streets and in a few months it was carrying the "Sign of Queen Charlotte" (*New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy*, July 26, 1762). A year later it bore the "Sign of the Queen's Head." In 1765 he left the tavern to establish a garden on the North River—"Vauxhall"—where for "Four shillings each Person" his guests might see "a Group of magnificent Wax Figures," but in 1770 he returned to his inn, which, as the Revolution approached, became known simply as Fraunces Tavern. Here "Black Sam," as Philip Freneau called him (*Poems*, ed. 1786, p. 321), achieved a reputation as a connoisseur of wines and a steward *par excellence*, and the place became a favorite rendezvous. It was there that the Sons of Liberty met in 1774 before they dumped East India tea into the river, and during the British occupancy of the island red-coated officers babbled over their cups as they "drunk deep" at Black Sam's table. In May 1783, when Washington and Sir Guy Carleton met at Tappan to confer on peace terms, the former secured Fraunces to provide the repast, and it was under the tavern roof late in the year that the evacuation of the city by the British was celebrated, and that Washington bade farewell to his officers. Both the American Congress and the New York state legislature voted moneys to Fraunces for kindnesses to American

prisoners and other services to the patriot cause. When Washington moved to New York as the nation's first president, Fraunces accepted the stewardship of his household. He proved himself so indispensable that he was taken with the family to Philadelphia when that became the capital city, serving until June 9, 1794. He died the next year, survived by his wife, Elizabeth, two sons, and five daughters.

[H. R. Drowne, *A Sketch of Fraunces Tavern* (1919); M. F. Pierce, *The Landmark of Fraunces' Tavern* (1901); W. J. Davis, "Fraunces Tavern," in *Hist. Buildings of America* (1906), edited by Esther Singleton; Jared Sparks, *The Writings of Geo. Washington*, vol. XII (1837); *Gazette of the U. S.*, Oct. 13, 1795. Many original documents are preserved in the tavern. An abstract of Fraunces's will is to be found in the collection in the Pa. Hist. Soc.] A. E. P.

FRAZEE, JOHN (July 18, 1790–Feb. 24, 1852), pioneer sculptor, was born in poverty in the "upper village" of Rahway, N. J. His father, Reuben Frazee, was a carpenter, a descendant in the third generation from a godly Scottish family named Fraser or Frazer, who came to Amboy, N. J., among its earliest settlers. The change of the final *r* to *e* was a whim of the sculptor's grandfather. Soon after John's birth, his father abandoned his brood, and nothing was heard from him for nine years. The mother, whose maiden name was Brookfield, took the boy when he was five to the Brookfield farm, where he was reared under the kindly influence of his grandmother, and where of necessity he was soon set to work about the farm and home. He had little play, less schooling. Then the prodigal father returned, and sent young John to work for a brutal farmer named De Camp, in surroundings "most deplorable." At fourteen, however, the lad escaped unscathed to the Brookfield farm, where he labored cheerfully, with some brief snatches

of longed-for schooling. At seventeen he was apprenticed to William Lawrence, a bricklayer and mason, who later became a licensed tavern-keeper. Between trowel, tankard, and hoe, John was busy. By day, he laid brick; on winter nights, says his friend Dunlap, he served "the reveler and the drunkard." Soon an unexpected opportunity came. Lawrence, having finished building a bridge over the Rahway River at Bridgeton, wished to have an inscription cut in the stone. Not one of the forty men working on the bridge would undertake it, but Frazee, with the inexperience of his eighteen years, rushed in and succeeded, his exploit being duly bruited abroad. His life in the Lawrence home was anything but dull. An elder brother was a fellow apprentice, and Lawrence himself, though untaught, was a man of keen mind. There was discussion, even thinking, and John spent his leisure in reading, drawing, and writing. Among his master's few books were two on "sacred harmony," from which he soon learned enough to become chorister for the Presbyterian Church in Rahway, and to teach psalmody in the season.

In 1810 Frazee was sent to work as a bricklayer for John Sanford, a contractor for the masonry on the New Brunswick bank, and there he met Ward Baldwin, a stone-cutter who had learned his trade while working on the famous City Hall in New York. Frazee was already spending eleven hours a day in bricklaying, but he was glad to spare four of the remaining hours in acquiring from Baldwin the art of hewing stone. Later, when Lawrence was building a stone house for Peter De Windt Smith, near Haverstraw, Frazee boldly offered to do all the so-called ornamental carving, asking for the work "in language as respectful as my illiterate abilities could summon" (*North American Quarterly Magazine*, July 1835, p. 4). Again his attempt was successful beyond hope. When the War of 1812 broke out, he turned to cutting tombstones to eke out a living. Years afterward, realizing his weakness even in this humble art, he wrote: "I knew nothing about the arts of antiquity. . . . The want of that knowledge . . . may easily be detected . . . in most of my works, prior to the year 1820" (*Ibid.*, p. 11). In 1813 he married Jane Probasco of Spotswood, N. J., bought a little house at Rahway, and added a workshop for stone-cutting, but the next year he moved to New Brunswick, N. J., where for two years he struggled heroically against both poverty and pestilence. At first his work was only in curbstones, milestones, and headstones; his earliest attempt to represent the human form was in 1815, when he made a figure of Grief for the

tombstone of his infant son. His skill of hand increased with practise, and for several years he worked from thirteen to fifteen hours a day, spending his evenings carving in wood for cabinetmakers, or cutting steel letters for branding.

In 1818, with his brother William, Frazee opened a marble-shop in New York City, where he soon found ample employment in making mantels, tombstones, and church memorials. Dunlap relates that from 1819 to 1823 "his principal study was lettering, which he carried to high perfection" (*post*, II, 468). A figure of his three-year-old son, modeled in 1820, won him an interview with John Trumbull, who curtly told him that nothing in sculpture would be wanted "in this country, for yet a hundred years" (*North American Quarterly Magazine*, July 1835, p. 17). Frazee, chilled but not daunted, continued his efforts. His post-mortem memorial portrait of John Wells, dated 1824, and placed in St. Paul's Church, New York, was the first marble bust carved in this country by a native American, giving it a historic significance above that of Trumbull's mistaken prophecy. The memorial, for which the sculptor received \$1,000, includes an inscribed tablet over-adorned with monumental items, but the portrait itself is soundly conceived and executed. Two years later, Frazee was one of the fifteen artists who, choosing fifteen others, founded the National Academy of Design. At its inception, he alone represented the art of sculpture.

Frazee's commissions increased as his work became known. At the instance of Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck, Congress appropriated a sum for a marble bust of John Jay, which was successfully carved by Frazee. Thomas W. Ward, of Boston, pleased with the sculptor's portrait of Nathaniel Prime, induced friends to order busts of Daniel Webster and of Nathaniel Bowditch. To help Frazee in producing a characteristic likeness, Webster, nothing loath, delivered an oration while posing. These two portraits were engaged for the Boston Athenæum with others including those of John Marshall, William Prescott, John Lovell, and Thomas H. Perkins. In addition to these Frazee chiseled busts of Andrew Jackson, Judge Story, Bishop Hobart, De Witt Clinton, and the Marquis de Lafayette. His self-portrait, of which the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts owns the original plaster cast (1828), is a straightforward rendering of a virile, ardent, shapely head, with clear-cut face. But Frazee's portraits represented only a part of his output; his activities in the marble-yard continued. Dissolving the connection with his brother, he formed in 1831 an advantageous partner-

ship with Robert E. Launitz, and important work followed. A lithograph dated 1837 shows plan, elevation, and perspective of the New York Custom House and bears the inscription "John Frazer, architect and superintendent." This labor occupied him from 1834 to 1841. His first wife having died "of the pestilence" in 1832, leaving five of the ten children born to them, he married Lydia Place, daughter of Thomas Place of New York City. He died at Compton Mills, R. I., in the sixty-second year of his age.

[Frazer's autobiography was published in the *North Am. Quart. Mag.*, Apr., July 1835. His "Jersey neighbor," Wm. Dunlap, in his *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834), presents a fairly complete memoir, from which practically all subsequent accounts are taken, including that found in Henry T. Tuckerman's *Book of the Artists* (1867). Lorado Taft's *History of American Sculpture* (1903) gives a critical estimate which is both sympathetic and logical, and contains an illustration of Frazer's self-portrait.]

A. A.

FRAZER, JOHN FRIES (July 8, 1812-Oct. 12, 1872), scientist, editor, teacher, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Fries) Frazer, and the grandson of Col. Persifor Frazer [q.v.] of Revolutionary fame. The Frazer family was of Scotch origin, having come from the north of Ireland to settle in Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century, while Elizabeth Fries, a daughter of John Fries, was German in descent. John Fries Frazer received his early education in the Philadelphia schools and in the private school of Capt. Partridge at Norwich, Conn. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1830. As a laboratory assistant to Prof. Alexander Dallas Bache [q.v.] he continued his studies and received the M.A. degree from the same institution in 1833. After making the preliminary preparations for the study of medicine, just as he was ready to enter the medical school he changed to the study of law. He completed his preparation for the bar under the direction of J. M. Scott, but after having been admitted, he found the profession scarcely suited to his taste. In 1836 he accepted a position as assistant to Henry D. Rogers, who was in charge of the first geological survey of Pennsylvania. The following year Frazer began to teach in the Philadelphia High School, where he served until 1844 when he succeeded Bache in the chair of chemistry and natural philosophy at the University of Pennsylvania. This position he held until 1872. He was one of the founders of the National Academy of Sciences (1863), a lecturer at Franklin Institute, and editor of its *Journal* from 1850 to 1866. As a scientist he was noteworthy for his able critical evaluation of the discoveries of others rather than for original con-

tributions. He made no independent contributions to science, and the aid he gave Bache in the experiments that led to the first accurate determination of the daily variations of the magnetic needle in America and in the study of the interaction of the aurora borealis with magnetic forces were his only important collaborations. The pages of the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, however, and the class-room lectures delivered over a period of more than twenty-five years were the mediums through which the work of experimental scientists was subjected to a keen critical analysis and passed on to the public. Although chemistry was Frazer's special branch of instruction his bent was always for mechanics. He was especially at home in the field of history of science, and hence viewed the sciences as the result of a long historical development. His interests were broad: his home was the Mid-Victorian salon for the *Intelligentsia* of Philadelphia, where he was found as happily conversant with the Greek and Latin classics or current French and English literature as with the subjects of his special field. On Sept. 1, 1838, he married Charlotte Jeffers Cave, a daughter of Thomas Cave. By her he had three children, one of whom, Persifor [q.v.], also attained distinction as a scientist.

[Persifor Frazer, *Gen. Persifor Frazer: a Memoir* (1907); J. L. LeConte, memoir in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. I (1877), and in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. XIII (1873); J. L. Chamberlain and others, *Univ. of Pa.* (1901), I, 335; *Penn. Monthly*, Nov. and Dec. 1872; *Press* (Phila.) and *Phila. Inquirer*, Oct. 14, 1872.]

T. D. M.

FRAZER, OLIVER (Feb. 4, 1808-Feb. 9, 1864), portrait-painter, was born, probably in Jessamine County, Ky., the second son of Alexander Frazer, who had emigrated from Ireland after participating in Emmett's insurrection. His mother was Nancy Oliver of Lexington, Ky. When Frazer was a small child his father died, and he was indebted to his uncle, Robert Frazer, for his education. He attended the schools of Lexington until he was seventeen, when "the early development of his talent for drawing proved an interruption to the pursuit of his studies" (Price, *post*, p. 97), and he left school to go into the studio of Matthew H. Jouett [q.v.], from whom he had already gleaned what he knew of drawing. At Jouett's advice he was later sent to Philadelphia to study with Thomas Sully. In May 1834 he sailed for Europe. The first six months he spent in Paris, where he enjoyed the companionship of George P. A. Healy and Edwin Forrest. Later he pursued his studies in the schools of Berlin and Florence, but in 1835 he went to England, considering it the best place to

Frazer

study portraiture. After four years of European study he returned to Lexington, where in 1838 he married Martha Bell Mitchell, the daughter of Alexander Mitchell of Frankfort.

Frazer's success in Lexington was immediate. He demanded fifty dollars a portrait, the highest price in the city, and had no lack of patronage. His pictures of Henry Clay, Chief Justice George Robertson, M. T. Scott, president of the Bank of Kentucky, Joel T. Hart, and the group of his own wife and children were particularly felicitous. His work is marked by simplicity of line and firmness of texture, and generally preserves the virtues of eighteenth-century American painting. Personally, Frazer was eccentric and original, given to a proverbial irony and a not unbecoming hauteur. The uneven quality of his work was due in part to his temperamental inability to force himself to a standard, and in part to his sight, which in his later years was badly impaired. He died in Lexington.

[S. W. Price, *The Old Masters of the Bluegrass*, Filson Club Publications, no. 17, 1902; William Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918); G. W. Ranck, *Hist. of Lexington, Ky.* (1872); Robt. Peter, *Hist. of Fayette County, Ky.* (1882), p. 374; G. N. Mackenzie, *Colonial Families of the U. S.*, II (1911), 86; information as to certain facts from Samuel M. Wilson of Lexington, Ky.]

C. P. M.

FRAZER, PERSIFOR (Aug. 9, 1736-Apr. 24, 1792), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Newton township, then in Chester County, Pa., the son of John and Mary (Smith) Frazer. His ancestors came from Glasslough, County Monaghan, in the north of Ireland; his father emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1735. Persifor Frazer was both a merchant having commercial relations with the southern colonies and the West Indies, and an iron-master with an interest in the Deep Creek Iron Works which began operations in 1763. He was one of the merchants who signed the non-importation resolutions in 1765. After his marriage with Mary Worroll Taylor (Oct. 2, 1766), he took over the Sarum Iron Works, which had been founded in 1742 by her grandfather, Dr. John Taylor. In the opening days of the Revolution he was a delegate to the provincial council (Committee of Safety), and he served on various committees. In January 1776 he was appointed captain of Pennsylvania troops, and was made major Sept. 24, 1776, and lieutenant-colonel of the 5th Pennsylvania Oct. 4, 1776. During that year he was employed on Long Island in arresting Loyalists and suppressing their activities; he also took part in the later stage of the Canadian campaign, being engaged in the skirmish at Three Rivers. At different

Frazer

times he was occupied in recruiting, and was stationed in New York and New Jersey as well as in his own state. He was present at the battle of Brandywine, and almost immediately afterward he was captured while scouting, Sept. 16, 1777. Escaping from prison, Mar. 17, 1778, he fought at the battle of Monmouth, June 28, of which he gave a detailed account in a letter. On Oct. 9, 1778, his resignation was accepted by Washington. He declined the office of clothier-general of the Continental Army, to which he had been appointed, July 15, 1779. In the *Journals of the Military Expedition of Major-General John Sullivan* (1887), edited by Frederick Cook, there appears on the roster of officers the name: Lt. Col. Persifor Frazer, D.C.G. His descendant and biographer finds no confirmation of this record, nor family tradition of Frazer's presence with the expedition. He was treasurer of Chester County in 1781 and was elected that year to the Pennsylvania General Assembly, being re-elected in 1782. On May 25, 1782, he was appointed brigadier-general of militia. In 1785 he was commissioner to the Wyoming Valley, where the claims of Connecticut conflicted with those of his state. He was appointed justice of the court of common pleas in 1786, and in that year register of wills, and he held this office until his death in 1792. Of his descendants several reached distinction, one of whom, his great-grandson Persifor [q.v.], collected the main data regarding the family.

[Persifor Frazer, *Notes and Papers of or Connected with Persifor Frazer in Glasslough, Ireland, and his Son, John Frazer of Phila.* (1906), and *General Persifor Frazer: a Memoir* (1907); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1893, Apr. 1894, Apr., July, Oct. 1907; *Bull. Am. Iron and Steel Assn.*, vol. XXI (1887); obituary notice by Dr. Benj. Rush in Dunlap's *Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Apr. 30, 1792.]

E. K. A.

FRAZER, PERSIFOR (July 24, 1844-Apr. 9, 1909), scientist, was born in Philadelphia, the son of John Fries Frazer [q.v.] and his wife, Charlotte Jeffers Cave. He was educated in private schools of Philadelphia and at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the B.A. and M.A. degrees in 1862 and 1865, respectively. He participated in the Civil War: in 1862-63 as a member of the United States Coast Survey attached to the South Atlantic Squadron; as a member of the first troop, Philadelphia city cavalry, during the Gettysburg campaign; and later as acting ensign attached to the Mississippi Squadron, where he served until the close of the war. On returning to Philadelphia he began the study of chemistry with the commercial firm of Booth & Garrett, but left after a few months to enter the Royal Saxon School of Mines at Frei-

Frazer

berg, Germany. After spending three years at Freiberg he returned to America in 1869 to become mineralogist and metallurgist to the United States Geological Survey, then under the direction of Ferdinand V. Hayden [q.v.]. He wrote "Mines and Minerals of Colorado," which appeared in the *Third Annual Report* (1869) of the Survey. In 1870 he was appointed instructor of natural philosophy and chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania, succeeding his father as head of that department in 1872; and on the division of the department in 1873 he served one year as head of the department of chemistry.

Since by training and predilection he was more geologist than chemist, he resigned from the University to become assistant to J. P. Lesley [q.v.] in the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania. During the eight years that Frazer was connected with the survey his work was largely confined to the south-eastern counties, where the structure presented an intricate geological problem. His able study, published in five volumes of the *Reports* of the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, has not been greatly modified by subsequent work. He served as general manager of the Central Virginia Iron Company, and a little later began to practise his profession as consulting and reporting geologist, metallurgist and mining engineer. This commercial work necessitated extensive travels in America and abroad, but the professional nature of his work did not detract from the purely scientific value of the reports published in that connection. Frazer was one of the founders of the *American Geologist*, and one of its editors from 1888 to 1905. In 1882 he was made professor of chemistry at Franklin Institute and was one of the editors of its *Journal* from 1881 to 1892. He was also noted for his researches in the characteristics of handwriting and the study of manuscript documents, making some original contributions, among which was the colorimeter, an instrument to determine the relative intensity and color value of ink-marks in handwriting. In this connection he published *A Manual of the Study of Documents to Establish the Individual Character of Handwriting and to Detect Fraud and Forgery* (1894). Later editions were published under the title: *Bibliotics; or The Study of Documents*. Later on he took up the study of the Bertillon system, and visited Bertillon in France to discuss his methods. In the capacity of handwriting and Bertillon expert, Frazer appeared at many trials, his most noted work in this connection being the Molineux murder case tried in the New York courts. He was one of the most prolific of the scientific writers of the period, his publications

Frear

numbering about three hundred titles, most of which were articles in scientific magazines, particularly the *American Geologist* and *Journal of the Franklin Institute*. He was self-reliant and accurate in his search for scientific truths, but was often so vigorous in defense of that which he believed the truth that he gave offense to others. The Université de France bestowed upon him the degree of Docteur ès Sciences Naturelles in 1882, the first foreigner to receive this degree, and in 1890 the French government gave him the honorary title of Officier de l'Instruction Publique. In 1871 he married Isabella Nevins Whelen by whom he had four children.

[R. A. F. Penrose, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*, Mar. 1910, has an excellent sketch of Frazer's life, with a bibliography of his most important published works. See also *University of Pennsylvania* (1901), ed. by J. L. Chamberlain and others, I, 358-59; *Bull. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, May 1909; *Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Commandery of the State of Pa.*, Circular No. 16, Series of 1910; *Four. of the Franklin Inst.*, July 1909; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 9, 1909; and Persifor Frazer, *Notes and Papers of or Connected with Persifor Frazer in Glasslough, Ireland, and his Son, John Frazer of Phila.* (1906).] T.D.M

FREAR, WILLIAM (Mar. 24, 1860-Jan. 7, 1922), agricultural chemist, educator, born in Reading, Pa., was descended from the French Huguenot, Hugo Freer, who was a patentee in the settlement of New Paltz, N. Y., in 1677. Abraham Frear, three generations removed from the pioneer, migrated to the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania in 1778. The Rev. George Frear of the fifth generation was a Baptist clergyman. His wife was Malvina Rowland, and of their children William was the eldest. During the father's pastorates at Reading and at Norristown, Pa., the son attended the public schools. Later the family moved to Lewisburg, Pa., where William attended Bucknell University, graduating in 1881. For the next two years he was assistant in science at Bucknell, at the same time taking summer courses at Harvard and studying under the guidance of Illinois Wesleyan University, from which he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1883. He then accepted an appointment in the United States Department of Agriculture, but left in 1885 to become assistant professor of agricultural chemistry at Pennsylvania State College. In 1886 he was made professor, and in the following year became vice-director and chief chemist of the experiment station. On July 18, 1900, he married Julia Reno of Greenville, Ky.

Frear's activities covered a wide range: he taught agricultural chemistry and meteorology; as an administrator he chose and organized research projects, and wrote bulletins and reports; and as chief chemist of the experiment station he

conducted analytical work and applied the results in regulatory activities such as the Fertilizer and the Food and Drug acts. He was appointed and served for life on the federal and state committee on definitions and standards of foods and drugs. The results of this service are regarded as his greatest work, despite the fact that selfish and partisan politics after his death damaged its value for a time, if not permanently. In his own research he applied himself particularly to the study of lime as a fertilizer and to tobacco culture. As a leader in agricultural thought, in a pioneer day in agricultural education and scientific agriculture, he was remarkable for his breadth of vision.

[T. I. Mairs of the Pennsylvania State College has prepared an unpublished biographical sketch of Frear. Obituary notices appeared in the *Jour. of the Asso. of Official Agric. Chemists*, May 15, 1922, and the *Jour. of Industrial and Engineering Chemistry*. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Julia Reno Frear.]

I. K. P.

FREAS, THOMAS BRUCE (Nov. 2, 1868–Mar. 15, 1928), chemist, was born near Newark, Ohio, the son of Andrew and Mary (Bruce) Freas. His father was a farmer. Both parents died while he was a child, and he was brought up in the family of his uncle, Royal Bruce, who was also a farmer. He attended the local country school, then studied at odd times at Ohio Wesleyan University and at the state normal school at Ada. Following this training, he taught at various places in Kansas, continuing his education as he could afford to do so, first at the state normal school at Emporia and then for a semester at the state university at Lawrence. The financial depression of the nineties in the Middle West induced him to wander out to California. There he found work on a great fruit farm during vacations and studied at the Leland Stanford Junior University, from which he graduated in the class of 1896. On attaining his degree he accepted the post of principal of the high school at Hiawatha, Kan., where he gave instruction in the classics, although he had majored in physical science. In 1897 he joined the Western Electric Company as chemist in their Chicago establishment, and in the following year, on Dec. 28, he married Mary Kuhn of Leavenworth, Kan.

The wastefulness and inadequacy of chemical laboratory control and administration having already aroused his interest, Freas was prevailed upon to accept the post of curator of chemistry at Chicago University by Prof. Alexander Smith, who held the chair of inorganic chemistry. To improve his financial status and to get a closer insight into the production and costs of apparatus, he became manager of the scientific appa-

ratus and supply house of Ernst Lietz at Chicago for two years. Then he returned to the university, where he developed the art of laboratory control. Meanwhile he studied, engaged in research, and achieved his doctorate by 1911. The special thermostats and the well-known Freas ovens for constant temperatures which he invented came into industrial and academic use wherever chemistry was practised. When Prof. Smith was called to New York to succeed Prof. Chandler at Columbia in 1911, he induced the trustees to offer an assistant professorship to Freas, which he accepted. Later he became associate professor, and finally full professor. Besides being purchasing agent and head of the physical administration of the chemical laboratories, on which subject he gave instruction to advanced students, he lectured on chemical thermodynamics, in which he was at once learned and profoundly informed.

Freas was a popular member of the faculty, and was singularly conscientious in the fulfilment of all his obligations. His concept of his duties to the university, to students, and also to his friends, at the expense of his own interests, impinged not only on his health but also caused him to leave unfinished a work which might have brought him a great reputation. This was an amazingly bold idea in the field of thermodynamics. Believing that it might be possible to retain as free energy the heat developed in the liquefaction of air and to resolve this into an available form, he conceived of an apparatus which would, in effect, be operated by the heat of the sun, previously contributed to the air, of which the waste products would be cold air and moisture. As far as he was able to carry out his computations, these were favorable rather than otherwise to the postulate that an engine, such as he had in mind, would develop and at the same time deliver several times the measure of its energy-cost as available energy. Two or three of the friends to whom he confided his ideas missed his concept of the apparatus as a sun-motor, and declared that he was merely chasing the will-o'-the-wisp of perpetual motion. Since he was of an extremely sensitive nature, this increased his reticence. For fear of being made the subject of ridicule he spoke of his research, which did not get beyond the mathematical stage, to but few persons. It is a matter of regret that he did not feel able to devote sufficient time and attention to this study to reach a definite conclusion.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Jour. of the Am. Chem. Soc.*, Apr. 1928; J. M. Cattell and Jacques Cattell, *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *Science*, Mar. 23, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 17, 1928.]

E. H.

Frederic

FREDERIC, HAROLD (Aug. 19, 1856–Oct. 19, 1898), journalist, novelist, was born in Utica, N. Y., of Dutch, French, and New England ancestry. His father, Henry De Motte Frederic, a descendant of early settlers in the Mohawk Valley, was by trade a decorator of furniture, but, obliged by ill health to seek out-door work, found employment on a railroad and was killed in an accident when Harold was eighteen months old. Mrs. Frederic, left in straitened circumstances, opened a dairy, in which the boy assisted as soon as he was able. Rising daily at 4:00 A. M., he would make deliveries before attending school, where his milk-stained clothes excited the ridicule of his fellow-pupils. At fourteen he became an office-boy on the *Utica Observer*. Developing considerable skill as a retoucher of photographic negatives, in 1873 he went to Boston to work for the firm of Allen & Rowell but soon found the eye-strain too severe and returned to Utica. During the period of enforced leisure that resulted, he wrote a few short stories which found their way into the Utica papers. After working for a time on a farm, he became, at the age of twenty, a reporter on the *Utica Observer*, at a salary of \$9 a week, which enabled him to make an early and, ultimately, rather unhappy marriage. By 1880 he was one of the editors of his paper, and in 1882 became editor-in-chief of the *Albany Evening Journal*, one of the leading Republican organs of the state. He was never an ardent Republican, however—during his two years in Albany he was an intimate friend of Grover Cleveland—and on the bankruptcy of his paper in 1884 he was glad to take a more congenial position as London correspondent for the *New York Times*.

The rest of his life was spent in Europe. Almost immediately he showed his mettle by making in the summer of 1884 a hazardous tour of personal investigation through the cholera-stricken districts of Southern France and Italy. His minute reports, with elaborate tables showing the extent and spread of the disease, did much to reassure the people of the United States by demonstrating the dependence of cholera upon dirt and bad sewerage. In 1891 he went to Russia to investigate the persecution of the Jews, and his indictment of the government was so sweeping as virtually to close the Russian Empire to him thenceforward. His letters to the *New York Times* were published in book form in 1892 as *The New Exodus: A Study of Israel in Russia*. An analysis of the career and character of Emperor William II also was published, after its appearance in the *Times*, as *The Young Emperor* (1891). Always indifferent to culture, Frederic, despite his own inheritance, was profound-

Frederic

ly skeptical of French civilization, while, on the other hand, his warm-heartedness made him an ardent supporter of the Irish in their struggle with England. Honest, fearless, and a keen observer, he was always a valued correspondent. Although his breezy Americanism made him deem it unnecessary to learn any foreign language, he was otherwise extremely conscientious in his work, continuing it even after a stroke of partial paralysis in August 1898, and sending his last weekly cable on the Saturday before his death. This occurred on Oct. 19, 1898, at Henley-on-the-Thames. An ardent Christian Scientist, he had refused medical aid, and his twenty-year-old daughter testified before the coroner's jury that he was insane. After weeks of deliberation their conclusion was merely that "the deceased was a strong-minded, obstinate and self-opinionated man."

That, in addition to his work as a journalist, Frederic should have been able, during his fourteen years abroad, to compose ten volumes of fiction, is evidence of his driving energy. He wrote rapidly, with little care for stylistic niceties—sometimes writing 4,000 words a day—and his first drafts were usually sent to the printer unrevised. His inspiration was initially derived from an extraordinarily vivid memory of the life of the Mohawk Valley, the scene of most of his works. These were at first—in *Seth's Brother's Wife* (1887), *The Lawton Girl* (1890), and *The Return of the O'Mahoney* (1892)—mere contributions to the local-color school of his day, but with *In the Valley* (1890), dealing with the American Revolution, and *The Copperhead* (1893) and *Marsena and Other Stories* (1894), dealing with the Civil War, Frederic became a worthy pioneer in the revival of the historical novel, while in his masterpiece, *The Damnation of Theron Ware* (published in England as *Illumination*, 1896), he transcended the limitations of his era and produced a work of enduring value. In his study of spiritual deterioration, which enjoyed a *succès de scandale* owing to the fact that its shallow hero is a Methodist minister, Frederic was the first to lay bare a fundamental weakness of American character in its tendency to rely upon a purely verbal moral idealism. The book, with its trenchant but not unsympathetic realism, pointed away from contemporary romanticism toward earlier and later work. Frederic was unable to surpass or even equal it. His last three novels, *March Hares* (1896), *Gloria Mundi* (posthumous, 1898), and *The Market Place* (posthumous, 1899), all dealing with English life, were written in failing health and dur-

Freedman

ing domestic trouble; they added little to his reputation.

[Good obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 20, 1898; introduction by Robt. Morss Lovett to 1924 ed. of *The Damnation of Theron Ware*; article by Louise Imogen Guiney in *Book Buyer*, Jan. 1899; *Saturday Rev.* (London), Oct. 22, Nov. 12, 1898; *Idler* (London), Nov. 1897; *Citizen* (Phila.), Sept. 1897; *Dial* (Chicago), Nov. 1, 1898.] E. S. B.—s.

FREEDMAN, ANDREW (Sept. 1, 1860–Dec. 4, 1915), capitalist, was born in New York City, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Davies) Freedman. After attending a public school on Thirteenth Street, he found employment in a wholesale dry-goods house, picked up a little law, and embarked in the real-estate business. By ways that are no longer traceable he achieved a conspicuous success. He had a hand in several large transactions, such as the sale of the Academy of Music in 1887, dealt extensively in Fifth Avenue properties, and exploited large tracts of land in the Bronx, which was then a sparsely settled outskirts of the city. Meanwhile he became a close friend of Richard Croker. When Croker married for the second time, Freedman acted as his best man. When Croker returned from his retirement abroad to reassume the leadership of Tammany Hall, Freedman came with him, was treasurer of the Democratic campaign in 1897, and was reputed to be a power in municipal politics. Mayor Van Wyck, it is said, stood ready to appoint him to any office that he might desire, but Freedman was busy with other projects. One of these was the Maryland Fidelity and Guarantee Company, which he organized in 1898. The company did a good deal of bonding for the city of Baltimore. Having sold out his holdings in it in 1903, Freedman next formed the Casualty Company of America, which grew so rapidly that in 1908 it had a premium income of \$1,500,000. In 1909 he disposed of his interest in it to Lyman A. Spaulding and several other men. Another and more devious project of his was the building of the first New York subway. John B. McDonald, a contractor, came to him with the original idea, and together they secured the support of August Belmont. On Jan. 16, 1900, the contract was awarded to McDonald, whose bids for constructing the several sections totaled \$35,000,000. Freedman's relations with the various building and operating companies concerned in the subway appear to have been highly complicated. At the time of his death a committee of the New York legislature was endeavoring to unravel some of the complications, but its efforts to get access to Freedman's papers were blocked by his executors, and the investigation was dropped. From 1894 to 1902 Freedman was the

Freeman

owner of the New York Baseball Club (the "Giants"), which he made the most remunerative enterprise of its kind. He was a director of thirteen corporations, most of them New York transit companies whose prosperity was somewhat dependent on local politics, and was a member of fourteen clubs. In New York he lived at Sherry's, on Fifth Avenue at Forty-fourth St.; he had a handsome estate, "Tower Hill," at Red Bank, N. J., where in the last year of his life he was laying out a model dairy farm and stocking it with pure-bred Holsteins. He never married. He collected pictures, particularly the work of French landscape-painters, bronzes, and silver, admired fast horses and fast yachts, and was generous to his friends. Himself a Jew, he left the bulk of his \$7,000,000 estate to a non-sectarian home for the aged and made special provision that in it married couples might live out their lives in decent comfort and seclusion.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 2, Dec. 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 1915, Feb. 10, Apr. 15, 1916; for other items about Freedman see *N. Y. Times Index*.] G. H. G.

FREEMAN, BERNARDUS (d. 1741), Reformed Dutch clergyman, known also and more correctly as Freerman, is said to have been a native of Gilhuis in the Netherlands. Though a man of parts, he had little schooling and earned his living as a tailor, but the object of his ambition was the Reformed ministry. At the instigation of William Bancker, an Amsterdam merchant with correspondents in Albany, N. Y., he was ordained Mar. 16, 1700, by the Classis of Lingen as pastor of the Reformed church in Albany. The whole procedure was irregular, for the Dutch churches of New York were under the patronage of the Classis of Amsterdam, which, as Bancker well knew, had already chosen the Rev. John Lydius for the position. The rival dominies, sailing up the Hudson on the same boat, reached Albany in midsummer, handed their credentials to Elder Peter Schuyler, preached trial sermons, and awaited the decision of the congregation, which voted to receive Lydius. Freeman quickly found a charge at Schenectady and was appointed by Gov. Bellomont to work among the Indians and, incidentally, to discover what he could about the activities of the French to the north and west. In a short time he became unusually proficient in the Mohawk language and translated several religious texts for use among his converts. The Mohawks are said to have been deeply impressed by his way of intoning the Litany. Lawrence Claesse's *The Morning and Evening Prayer, the Litany, Church Catechism, Family Prayers, and Several*

Chapters of the Old and New-Testament, translated into the Mahaque Indian Language (New York, William Bradford, 1715) is based, in part at least, on Freeman's manuscript. In 1702 he received what purported to be a call from the four churches—New Amersfort, Midwout (Flatbush), Breuckelen, and New Utrecht—in Kings County, L. I. This call turned out to be anything but unanimous, and the affair was further complicated by the fact that Freeman was in the employ of the government, that the people of Schenectady were loath to part with him, and that he himself had conducted the negotiations with great awkwardness and perhaps with impropriety. Still worse was his action in securing a license as pastor of the Kings County churches from Gov. Cornbury. The result was an ecclesiastical quarrel that raged on Long Island for almost fourteen years and intruded into the council chamber of four provincial governors. In the midst of it the Rev. Vincentius Antonides was sent from Holland as a rival pastor. Ultimately the two men composed their differences and worked in harmony. Meanwhile Freeman had married, Aug. 25, 1705, Margareta Van Schaick of New York, through whom he acquired some property. With true missionary zeal he served scattered groups of German Reformed settlers in Queens County, on Staten Island, and in Monmouth County, N. J. He was one of the leading spirits in the Coetus party and a close friend of Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen and John Henry Goetschius [q.v.]. Such opportunities as he had for study he seems to have improved, and he published three books: *De Spiegel der Self-Kennes* (William Bradford, 1720); *De Weegshale de Gerade Gods* (William Bradford, 1721); and *Verdeediging van D. Bernardus Freeman* (J. Peter Zenger, 1726).

[*Ecclesiastical Records of the State of N. Y.*, see index volume (1916); E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. State of N. Y.* (1849-51), and *Docs. Relative to the Col. Hist. State of N. Y.*, IV (1854); E. R. Purple, "Contributions to the Hist. of the Ancient Families of N. Y.," in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1876; H. R. Stiles, *Hist. of the City of Brooklyn*, vol. I (Brooklyn, 1867); T. M. Strong, *Hist. of the Town of Flatbush in Kings County, L. I.* (type-facsimile of edition of 1842); *Tercentenary Studies 1928 Reformed Ch. in America* (1928). For his descendants, see W. W. Spooner, ed., *Hist. Families of America* (N. Y., n.d.), p. 280.]

G. H. G.

FREEMAN, FREDERICK KEMPER (June 15, 1841-Sept. 9, 1928), senior editor of "the press on wheels," son of Arthur Robertson and Mary Allison (Kemper) Freeman and nephew of James L. Kemper [q.v.], was born at the family home, "Greenfields," Culpeper County, Va. He attended an "old-field school" for several years and at the age of ten accompanied his

uncle, Frederick Thomas Kemper, to Boonville, Mo., where he entered Kemper Family School, now Kemper Military School, of which his uncle was founder. He returned four years later to his parents' home then at Gordonsville, Va., where he attended Kemper College, conducted by a cousin. While a student at a college at Union, Monroe County (now West Virginia), he enlisted on May 9, 1861, in the Confederate army. After taking part in the battle of Manassas he was transferred to the Signal Corps, in which branch of the service he had attained the rank of lieutenant by the close of the war. In 1866, with his brother Legh (originally Leigh), he went West for the purpose of rebuilding the family fortune, and at old Kearney City, in Nebraska Territory, the two began the publication of the *Frontier Index*, a tri-weekly, from a hand-roller press abandoned by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who prior to 1861 was in command of United States troops in the West. The paper made its initial appearance in May 1866, but soon the "press on wheels" began to move. The brothers followed the temporary terminus points of the Union Pacific Railroad, doing what Freeman called a "land office" business in the printing of advertising circulars for miners, prospectors, adventurers, former soldiers, and railroad employees as they rushed into each new town. Their second place of publication was North Platte, to which they were moved by ox teams driven by Mexicans. In January 1867 they moved on to Julesburg, and a few months later the *Index* was one of the first enterprises to reach Cheyenne, where it was housed in a tent. Equipment was next shifted to Laramie, 105 miles farther west. Freeman was seriously injured on this move and for many months wrote editorials and news from a hospital bed at Ft. Sanders. Later he visited Brigham Young at Salt Lake City.

While Freeman was operating the *Index* at Laramie, Legh was publishing a branch paper at Bear River City, near coal-mines in northern Utah to which they had filed claim with the Federal government. They opened these veins and brought out coal to a country in which all fuel was costly and scarce. When the wealth of these mines became known, others who wanted the property incited a mob to burn the Freeman plant and to force the brothers out. In the resulting confusion of land titles, they lost all rights to the mines. This double loss prompted Freeman in 1869 to ship the equipment at Laramie to Corinne, near Ogden, Utah, where his brother resumed the publication of the *Index* under the title of *Freeman's Farmer*, and to return

Freeman

to Virginia. He had served on the Nebraska Territorial Council as adviser to Gov. David Butler in 1867, and was elected to the state Senate following Nebraska's admission to the Union. From 1869 to 1874 he lived in Virginia, removing then to Georgia where he became a pioneer pecan grower and where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business. His wife was Mary Julia Roper, whom he married in 1896.

[Freeman's own account of the *Frontier Index*, now in possession of his sister, Maria D. Freeman; private paper of Freeman family lent by Maria D. Freeman and Mrs. George Crane of Athens, Ga.; Jas. Melvin Lee, *Hist. of Am. Journalism* (1917); I. S. Bartlett, *Hist. of Wyoming* (1918), I, 454; *Editor and Publisher*, Apr. 20, 1929; *Banner Herald* (Athens, Ga.), Sept. 10, 1928.]
H. J. S. M.

FREEMAN, JAMES (Apr. 22, 1759–Nov. 14, 1835), first Unitarian minister of King's Chapel, Boston, was born in Charlestown, Mass., a son of Constant and Lois (Cobb) Freeman, and a descendant of Samuel Freeman who emigrated to Watertown in 1630. He was a pupil of the celebrated master Lovell in the Boston Latin School where he excelled in the languages and mathematics. After graduation at Harvard in 1777 he spent the following year there in the study of theology. Although an ardent supporter of the colonial cause, he did not enlist for fear of injuring his father who, because of his business interests, was compelled to live in Quebec. After drilling troops on Cape Cod and spending two years in Quebec, he began to preach, and in September 1782 was chosen reader by the vestry of King's Chapel. This celebrated church, founded in 1686, was the first Episcopal church in New England, and during the eighteenth century was the place of worship of the royal governors and of prominent families of Boston. Many members of the congregation were Loyalists who with Dr. Henry Caner, the last Anglican rector, left Boston with the British troops at the evacuation. After sharing their building with the Old South, whose church had been dismantled by the British during the siege, the congregation were now preparing to resume their regular services. Theological liberalism was in the air in Boston, and on his proposal to revise the liturgy by the omission of its more distinctively Trinitarian portions, Freeman found himself supported by a majority of his congregation. The revision, which followed somewhat closely the draft of a reformed liturgy made by Dr. Samuel Clarke of London, was accepted by the proprietors of the Chapel on June 19, 1785, and before the end of the year the book was printed and in use. Application for ordination having been refused by Bishop Seabury of Connecticut and put off by the more sym-

Freeman

thetic Bishop Provoost of New York, the congregation became impatient and decided to take the matter into their own hands. Accordingly Freeman was ordained by the senior warden, Dr. Thomas Bulfinch, on Sunday, Nov. 18, 1787, "to be the Rector, Minister, Priest, Pastor, Public Teacher and Teaching Elder of this Episcopal Church." Protests against the ordination by a minority of the congregation and by a number of the Episcopal clergy of Boston and vicinity were without avail, and thus "*The first Episcopal church in New England became the first Unitarian church in America*" (F. W. P. Greenwood, *A History of King's Chapel, in Boston*, 1833, p. 139). The congregation became strong and flourishing and Freeman's active and influential ministry continued till 1826 when failing health compelled him to retire to Newton where the remaining nine years of his life were spent.

Freeman was a member of the first school committee elected by the people of Boston and was for many years influential in shaping its educational policies. He was a founder of the Massachusetts Historical Society, its recording secretary from 1798 to 1812, and a valued contributor to its collections. He was also a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Massachusetts constitutional convention (1820–21). He had a genius for friendship, and his intimate circle embraced ministers of all shades of doctrinal belief, prominent among whom was Cheverus, the first Catholic bishop of Boston. His speech was simple and direct, and his sermons, in the purest English, were devoid of all oratorical embellishment. He recognized in Christ all the divine that could be made human, his view of the Redeemer being somewhere between that of the Arians, who made him neither God nor man, and that of the humanitarians, who made him merely a human being. Besides numerous sermons, addresses, and articles in the reviews, Freeman published *Sermons on Particular Occasions* in 1812, and in 1829 had printed *Eighteen Sermons and a Charge* as a gift to his parish. On July 17, 1783, he married Martha Curtis, widow of Samuel Clarke, adopting his wife's only son, who became the father of James Freeman Clarke [*q.v.*].

[F. W. P. Greenwood, *A Sermon Preached in King's Chapel the Sunday after the Funeral of the Rev. Jas. Freeman* (1835); and memoirs in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser. V (1836), and in Wm. Ware, *Am. Unit. Biog.*, I (1850); Jas. Freeman Clarke, memoirs in the *Western Messenger* (Cincinnati), Jan. 1836, in Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, VIII (1865), in *Memorial and Biog. Sketches* (1878), and *Remarks on the Life and Character of Jas. Freeman* (1886); F. Parkman, in *Christian Examiner* (Boston), Jan. 1836; H. W. Foote, "Jas. Freeman and King's Chapel, 1782–

Freeman

87," the *Religious Mag. and Monthly Rev.* (Boston), June 1873, and *Annals of King's Chapel*, II (1896); Thos. Belsham, *Memoirs of the Late Rev. Theophilus Lindsey, M.A.* (London, 1812); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), vol. II.] F. T. P.

FREEMAN, JAMES EDWARDS (1808–Nov. 21, 1884), genre painter, writer, was the son of Joshua Edwards and Eliza (Morgan) Freeman, and a descendant of Samuel Freeman who emigrated to Watertown, Mass., with Gov. Winthrop in 1630. Freeman's family had removed to Indian Island, New Brunswick, shortly before his birth, but returned to the United States within a few years to settle in Otsego County, N. Y. The desire for artistic training led Freeman through many hardships to New York City, where in 1826 he applied to William Dunlap [*q.v.*] for instruction. On Dunlap's recommendation he was entered as a student in the National Academy of Design, where his application and precocity gained for him the affection and encouragement of the older artists. In 1833 he was elected to membership in the Academy. After a short residence in the ancestral home of James Fenimore Cooper, he left America in 1836 for Italy, where he remained, a voluntary expatriate, to the end of his life. In 1840 he was appointed consul to Ancona, a position which he held until July 1849. Most of the time he lived in Rome discharging his slight duties through an agent. Upon his own evidence it was an unimportant commission which he remembered chiefly for the expense it caused him.

As an artist, Freeman subscribed to the current taste for rich colors and human misery. Among his better-known pictures are "The Beggars," "The Flower Girl," "The Savoyard Boy in Italy," "Young Italy," and "The Bad Shoe," all of which were insipidly sentimental. He rarely exhibited his pictures in America. The last one to be shown before his death was "Mother and Child" which was hung in the National Academy Exhibit of 1868. His self-portrait was exhibited in the Centennial Exhibition of 1925, and later placed in the National Academy rooms on 33rd St. He published two volumes of memoirs, *Gatherings from an Artist's Portfolio* (1877), and *Gatherings from an Artist's Portfolio in Rome* (1883). They reveal an instinct for story telling and a genial disposition, but have no pretensions beyond presenting a slightly decorated picture of Bohemian life. In the advance of taste, Freeman's pictures lost their following. At the time of his death he was almost forgotten as an artist, and was remembered rather as a picturesque member of the old guard in the Roman art colony, and a charming example

Freeman

of a past age. He died in Rome. He had married Augusta Latilla, a sculptress, in 1845.

[Frederick Freeman, *Freeman General*. (1875); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1885); William Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1918), III, 264; *Am. Art Annual*, IX, 44 (1911); W. M. Gillespie, *Rome: as Seen by a New Yorker* (1845), p. 181; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 30, 1884; U. S. Dept. of State, *Reg. of all Officers and Agents in the Service of the U. S.*, 1843–47; state dept. records.] C. P. M.

FREEMAN, MARY ELEANOR WILKINS

(Oct. 31, 1852–Mar. 13, 1930), writer, was born in Randolph, Mass., the daughter of Warren E. and Eleanor (Lothrop) Wilkins, both of old New England families. Her father was a carpenter, and for a time kept a small shop in Brattleboro, Vt., whither the family removed when she was a child. She was educated in the schools of Randolph and Brattleboro, and spent one year, 1870–71, at Mount Holyoke Female Seminary. After the death of her parents, about 1883, she returned to Massachusetts, which remained her home until her marriage some years later. It is noticeable that although many of her impressionable years were spent in Brattleboro, neither the exceeding beauty of southern Vermont nor the life of a small city is reflected in her most characteristic writings. The flat, inland scenery of eastern Massachusetts forms the background of her tales, and her people are essentially of the country. The setting of her best work is always that which she knew first and to which she returned. There are also no clearly discernible literary influences in her writings, although it is known that she was a lover of the great English novelists and was familiar with the work of some of the Russians. Her earliest stories and poems were published in a Sunday-school magazine for children, and later she wrote, mostly verse, for the juvenile monthly, *Wide Awake*. "A Shadow Family," her first adult story, was written for a Boston paper, and "Two Old Lovers," her second, appeared in *Harper's Bazaar* for Mar. 31, 1883. Her connection with the Harper publications thus begun was strengthened when Henry M. Alden accepted "A Humble Romance" for *Harper's Magazine* for June 1884. Public recognition of the quality of her work was almost immediate, and gradually her tales were gathered into volumes: *A Humble Romance* (1887); *A New England Nun* (1891); and many others. Her first stories were not the work of a girl, as was then generally supposed, but the work of a woman over thirty, who had the time as well as the natural ability for observation. Responding to the wide-spread interest in tales of local color, she caught the spirit of her rustic surroundings

and soon came to be known as one of the chief exponents of New England rural life. On Jan. 1, 1902, Mary Wilkins was married to Dr. Charles M. Freeman and removed to his home in Metuchen, N. J. There she spent the remainder of her life, though the later years of her marriage were unhappy. The change of environment consequent on her marriage is reflected in several of her stories, especially in her novel *The Debtor* (1905); but her intellectual and esthetic home remained in the New England village.

Mrs. Freeman tried many kinds of writing. A play, *Giles Corey, Yeoman*, dealing with Salem witchcraft, was produced in the early nineties, and one or two of her stories were dramatized, but without success. She anticipated a popular vogue in mystery stories involving spiritism, but in this type she had not the qualities necessary for perfection. In short stories of country life she was master of herself and of her art. In that realm her work challenges comparison with the best of its kind, for it is there that she identified herself completely with her material. She seemed hardly to be an observer, certainly not an interpreter, yet she wrote with dispassionate objectivity, the more noteworthy because at the time sentimentality was appallingly popular. Such was the subtlety of her writing that some of its most artistic results may easily escape the unwary. The humor is characteristically elusive, and the style, at its best, has a rare note of inevitability. Fine writing Mrs. Freeman never attained; only seldom could she be fluent without prolixity. She was easily in the front rank of dialect writers. The speech of her characters is of New England, but it is old English and truly racial in that its distinctive quality lies not in separate words and idioms but in those cadences which denote the spirit of a people. Men and women share life's burdens, but it is through the women's somber eyes that the reader looks upon the incidents and characters of the tales; it is their problems and perplexities which she presents. She analyzed the strange manifestations of inbreeding and introspection and the inability of man to break the fetters of his own forging. Overworked, underfed, poorly clad, her people have no touch of squalor; life is to them always significant. It is the moral element in their natures, their adherence to the "painful right" that gives to them a dignity which at times approaches grandeur.

Despite her facility in handling the materials of a short story, Mrs. Freeman was unable to achieve a like facility with her novels. The best—*Jane Field* (1893), *Pembroke* (1894), *Jerome* (1897)—are good because of the qualities that

give excellence to the tales, but even they lack organic unity. She could handle an incident, but not a plot; she could analyze dominating and perverting characteristics, but the final synthesis by which characters are created and placed in perspective was not within her power. In the field of her best work, however, she was given generous recognition not only in America, but in England and France as well, and final honors came to her in 1925 when she was awarded the William Dean Howells medal for fiction by the American Academy of Arts and Letters and was elected a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters in 1926.

[At the time of Mrs. Freeman's greatest popularity many articles about her were published in literary journals. In many cases the biographical material was inaccurate and the criticism ephemeral. One penetrating essay, "Miss Wilkins: An Idealist in Masquerade," by Chas. Miner Thompson, appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* for June 1899. There is also a brief but critical estimate of her work by F. L. Pattee in the chapter on the short story in *The Cambridge Hist. of Am. Literature*, II (1918), 390. The best French review appeared in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Aug. 1, 1896. See also the *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 9, 17, 24, 1923, Feb. 21, 1925, and Mar. 15, 1930. The date of her birth, which is usually incorrectly given, is taken from the town records of Randolph, Mass.; the same record gives her baptismal name as Mary Ella Wilkins.]

E. D. II.

FREEMAN, NATHANIEL (Mar. 28, 1741–Sept. 20, 1827), patriot, physician, lawyer, magistrate, was born in Dennis near Yarmouth, Mass. His parents were Martha Otis and Edmund Freeman, through whom he was descended from Edmund, the original settler of Sandwich. After studying medicine under Dr. Cobb of Thompson, Conn., he returned to Sandwich about 1765 and began to practise. Then, at the suggestion of his great-uncle, James Otis, Sr., he read law. Thus doubly fitted for leadership he soon became prominent as an able young patriot devoted to the American cause. Frequently a moderator in Sandwich town meeting, he moulded patriot sentiment and checked the activities of spirited neighbors who favored the British connection. At the head of a large mob of determined men he dramatically prevented the courts from opening at Barnstable in September 1774. Soon after he was brutally attacked by a band of Loyalists who left him for dead, but he recovered. He became a member of the Sandwich committee of correspondence, and also represented the town at the Watertown Provincial Congress in 1775 by the authority of which he was successively appointed lieutenant-colonel, then colonel, of the first Barnstable county regiment. He negotiated with the Penobscot Indians and took part in the expedition against the British who held Rhode Island. At Cambridge he met Gen. Washington who employed him in 1779 on an important mis-

Freeman

sion to West Point. With another officer he was able on this occasion to persuade Massachusetts soldiers whose terms were about to expire to continue longer in the public service. After the peace he served for many years in the state militia, resigning in 1793 with the rank of brigadier-general. From 1778 to 1780 he represented Sandwich in the legislature and in the latter year also reported on the state constitution to his fellow townsmen. The new Federal Constitution won his favor but he was an unsuccessful candidate for membership in the convention which ratified it. Although he was a supporter of strong government, the quality of his Federalism was tolerant enough to concede much merit to Thomas Jefferson.

With the war at an end, Freeman applied himself to law and to medicine. In the latter art he read much, and, despite the fact that he was instructed only by books, performed many difficult operations with notable success. He relinquished a flourishing practise in 1804. Meantime he had a seat on the bench as judge of the court of common pleas, and ultimately presided over the court as chief justice. From his legal duties he took time to prepare a *Charge to the Grand Jury . . . at Barnstable* (Boston, 1802), a work which furnishes an excellent statement of his opinions on law, religion, morals, and politics. He was a deeply religious man whose initial orthodoxy was covered in middle life by a sympathy for the liberal teachings of Joseph Priestley; but by 1814 he returned to the Trinitarian doctrines in which he had been bred. In addition to his other duties he prepared an augmented edition of Dr. William Enfield's *Prayers for the Use of Families* (Boston, 1794), and was one of the founders of Sandwich Academy. A chief delight was his library with its books on theology, medicine, and law. On May 5, 1763, he married Tryphosa Colton of Killingly, Conn. She died in 1796 and on Apr. 7, 1799, he married Elizabeth Gifford who survived him. Twenty children were born to him and of these eighteen arrived at maturity. His second son, Nathaniel, a member of Congress from 1795 till 1799, is sometimes confused with his father, but predeceased his parent by twenty-seven years.

[The best notice of Freeman is that by his friend James Thacher in *Am. Medic. Biog. . . .* (1828), II, 241-46. The same author's *Mil. Jour.* (1823) supplies additional information. See also Wm. Lincoln, *The Jour. of each Provincial Cong. of Mass. in 1774 and 1775* (1838); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. VI (1899); Frederick Freeman, *The Hist. of Cape Cod* (2 vols., 1858-62), and *Freeman Geneal.* (1875).] F.M.—d.

FREEMAN, THOMAS (d. Nov. 8, 1821), civil engineer, astronomer, explorer, was born in

Freeman

Ireland, emigrating to America in 1784. He must at some time have received an excellent scientific education. Appointed one of the surveyors for the new capital of the United States, Mar. 25, 1794, he quickly demonstrated his ability by completing on June 25, 1795, the survey of the entire northern portion of the district. After planting the stones on the boundary he commenced the first topographic survey of the city, but resigned on July 7, 1796, to accept a commission as United States surveyor to chart the boundary line between the United States and Spain. Leaving Washington with Andrew Ellicott on Sept. 13, 1796, he arrived at Natchez, Feb. 24, 1797. On the boat trip down the Mississippi, he objected to the presence of a woman who was accompanying Ellicott. This objection, together with Ellicott's dilatory tactics in getting the survey started, finally resulted in an open break between the two men. Freeman was suspended from duty, and charges were preferred against him. Ellicott wrote his wife on Nov. 8, 1798, that the deposed engineer was "an idle, lying, troublesome, discontented, mischief-making man," and that he had expelled him from camp. The charges having been disproved, Freeman was appointed on Apr. 14, 1804, by President Jefferson to explore the Red and Arkansas Rivers. Word having been received that it would be dangerous to undertake this expedition on account of the hostility of the Spaniards, it was delayed until April 1806, when Freeman, accompanied by Peter Custis, a naturalist, Capt. Richard Sparks, and Lieut. Enoch Humphreys, with seventeen soldiers, left Fort Adams, Miss., and proceeded up the Red River in two flatboats. After traveling three months and reaching a point near the place where the present boundaries of Arkansas, Oklahoma, and Texas meet, the members of the party were stopped by a force of several hundred Spaniards and were obliged to return. Freeman's strategy and diplomacy on this occasion undoubtedly saved the party from destruction. As a result of his measurements and observations, the course of the lower Red River was for the first time accurately mapped. One of his astronomical observations was checked by engineers of the General Land Office in 1914 and found to be almost exactly correct (Arthur D. Kidder's report, Ferry Lake case, General Land Office). The next year he mapped out part of the boundary line between Tennessee and Alabama. In 1808 he was appointed to examine into the claims and trespass on public lands and on Jan. 10, 1811, he was commissioned surveyor of public lands of the United States south of Tennessee, with headquarters at Washington, Mississippi Territory.

Freer

He held the position until Nov. 8, 1821, when he died suddenly at Huntsville, Ala., having gone there on an inspection trip. Courteous, a maker and keeper of friends, of undoubted integrity and ability, he died poor, fighting the land speculators until the last.

[W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the Nat. Capital* (1914), vol. I; Thos. Freeman and Peter Custis, *An Account of the Red River, in La.* (1806); C. Van C. Mathews, *Andrew Ellicott: His Life and Letters* (1908); Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), I, 749-50, *Miss. Territorial Archives*, I (1903), 49, 73, 163, and *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne, 1801-16* (1917), III, *passim*; Surveyor-General's Letter Books, nos. 53 and 54, General Land Office; *Ala. Republican* (Huntsville), Nov. 9, 1821; *Miss. State Gazette*, Nov. 24, 1821; manuscripts in the Lib. of Cong., and in the possession of the writer.] A. T. W.

FREER, CHARLES LANG (Feb. 25, 1856-Sept. 25, 1919), art collector and donor of the Freer Gallery of Art in Washington, was born at Kingston, N. Y., the son of Jacob R. and Phoebe Jane (Townsend) Freer. He was of French-Huguenot ancestry and was descended from one of the original patentees of New Paltz, N. Y. After attending a public school he entered the employ of a cement-manufacturing company near his home. At the age of sixteen he was a clerk in the general store of John C. Brodhead at Kingston, in a building which also housed the offices of the New York, Kingston & Syracuse Railroad, and in 1873 he was appointed to the office of paymaster of this railroad. In August 1876, when Frank G. Hecker became general superintendent of the Eel River Railroad with headquarters at Logansport, Ind., he selected Freer to accompany him and to serve as first accountant for the company, and later as its treasurer. Upon the absorption of the Eel River Railroad by the Wabash three years later, Freer and Hecker left the company and went to Detroit, Mich., where they lived for many years. There they organized the Peninsular Car Works, which later became the Peninsular Car Company and later still was merged with the Michigan Car Company. Of this corporation Senator James McMillan was chairman, and Freer was one of the managing directors. In 1899 Freer took an active part in consolidating thirteen of the car-building manufactories of the country in the organization known as the American Car & Foundry Company, but a year later he retired permanently from active business, and from that time to the end of his life devoted the greater part of his leisure to collecting works of art.

Freer had begun collecting in the early eighties, and among the first works he acquired were Whistler etchings. When a little later he bought Whistler pastels, he became eager to know the

Freer

artist. The meeting was extremely unconventional and led to a remarkable friendship. From the nineties on Freer never went to Europe without seeing Whistler in London or Paris, and gradually he acquired his paintings, etchings, or drawings, either directly from him or from owners willing to sell. From this friendship also undoubtedly sprang Freer's increasing interest in Oriental art and his theories concerning art which not only colored but determined the direction of his collecting. By comparing the works of the great masters of the East with those of Whistler and a few other Western artists, he thought he discerned a definite relationship between them. In support of these theories, and as a sensitive art lover, he succeeded in bringing together, as the late Ernest L. Fenollosa has said, "first, by far the largest and most representative series of all the pictorial work of James McNeill Whistler that now exists in any one group, or that it is physically possible shall ever exist;—second, the most comprehensive and æsthetically valuable collection anywhere known of all the ancient glazed pottery of the world, Egyptian, Babylonian, Persian, Indian, Chinese, Korean, and Japanese;—and third, the finest and best unified group of masterpieces by the greatest Chinese and Japanese painters of all ages that exists outside of Japan, with the possible exception of that in the Boston Art Museum."

From 1900 to 1903 Freer spent much time in Europe; the following six years he spent chiefly in Asia and the Near East, adding through personal exploration and investigation to his collection of Oriental art, which by 1910 included over 8,000 rare and beautiful objects. Then his health failed and his travels ended, but to the last his interest in his collection and its development never ceased. His association with Senator McMillan, which undoubtedly increased his interest in the National Capital, and his promise to Whistler that his works should sometime be housed in a public gallery, preferably in Washington, doubtless led to his generous gifts to the nation. In 1906 he gave his entire collection, supplemented later by a sum of money to be expended for the erection of the Freer Gallery at Washington and for the establishment of a fund for additional acquisitions. At the time the deed was transferred it was understood that the collection should not pass out of Freer's possession during his lifetime, but he himself later withdrew this condition, and the building on the Mall designed under his direction was almost completed at the time of his death.

[E. R. and Joseph Pennell, *The Whistler Journal* (1921); E. L. Fenollosa, in the *Pacific Era*, Nov. 1907;

Frelinghuysen

Leila Mechlin, in the *Century Mag.*, Jan. 1907; L. W. Havemeyer, in *Scribner's Mag.*, May 1923; Chas. Moore, *Washington Past and Present* (1929); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 26, 1919. There are books of clippings at the Freer Gallery containing important contemporary notices about Freer and his collection.]

L. M.

FRELINGHUYSEN, FREDERICK (Apr. 13, 1753–Apr. 13, 1804), lawyer, Revolutionary patriot, senator, was born near Somerville, Somerset County, N. J., the only son of the Rev. John and Dinah (Van Berg) Frelinghuysen, and the grandson of the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*], who emigrated from Holland in 1720. His father died during the son's second year, and his mother, the daughter of a wealthy East India merchant, was about to return to her family in Amsterdam with her two small children when Jacob R. Hardenbergh [*q.v.*], a divinity student, who had been studying under her husband, persuaded her to become his wife. Brought up in a very religious household, Frederick yielded to his mother's desire that he enter the Christian ministry to the extent of studying theology for six months. Possibly the rigidity and strictness of his stepfather in regard to Sabbath observance and other matters may have discouraged young Frelinghuysen, who did not feel himself fitted for this profession. He then entered the College of New Jersey and was graduated in 1770. Taking up the study of the law he was admitted to the bar upon reaching his majority and began practise in Somerset County. Under the leadership of his college president, John Witherspoon, he was among the first in New Jersey to join the movement for independence from Great Britain. But twenty-two years of age, he was selected with John Witherspoon, Jonathan D. Sergeant, and William Paterson to represent his county in the Provincial Congress of 1775 and 1776. His votes in that body show him to have been one of the most uncompromising of those seeking complete separation from England. Throughout the war he varied his legislative duties with those of a very active military career. First a major of the Minute Men of his county, next a captain of artillery, major, and finally colonel and aide-de-camp to Gen. Philemon Dickinson, Frelinghuysen took part in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth. At Princeton his intimate knowledge of the local terrain was said to have been of great help to his superior officers (Mellick, *post*, p. 377). Elected Nov. 6, 1778, by his state legislature a member of the Continental Congress, he resigned his military command and position on the New Jersey Committee of Safety to serve in that body. Eight months of Congress was enough for an energetic young man whose heart was in the military

Frelinghuysen

struggle rather than the intrigues of politics. He resigned, giving as his reason his youth, but also his "situation [which was] peculiarly disagreeable" to him, and which he refused to explain for fear of causing more evil than good (letter to the speaker of the New Jersey Assembly in Lee, *post*, I, 9). He then served his state as clerk of court of Somerset County and as a member of the legislative council until 1782, when he consented to return to the Continental Congress for another year. Again in the state legislature, he served in the Assembly (1784, 1800, 1804), and in the Council (1790–92), and was a member of the New Jersey convention which ratified the Constitution. In 1790 he was appointed by President Washington a brigadier-general in the campaign against the western Indians, and in 1794, while a United States senator, he was commissioned a major-general of militia in the Whiskey Insurrection. His term in the Senate, extending from Dec. 5, 1793, until his resignation in May 1796, was uneventful. He was twice married. His first wife was Gertrude Schenck, who died in 1794. After her death he married Ann Yard.

[Theo. Frelinghuysen Chambers, *Early Germans of N. J.* (1895); F. B. Lee, *General and Memorial Hist. of the State of N. J.* (4 vols., 1910), I, 1–10; A. B. Mellick, Jr., *Story of an Old Farm* (1889); Talbot W. Chambers, *Memoir of the Life and Character of the Late Hon. Theo. Frelinghuysen* (1863), pp. 22–27; *Minutes of the Provincial Cong. and the Council of Safety of the State of N. J.* (Trenton, 1879); C. R. Erdman, Jr., *The N. J. Constitution of 1776* (1929).]

C. R. E., Jr.

FRELINGHUYSEN, FREDERICK THEODORE (Aug. 4, 1817–May 20, 1885), statesman, direct descendant of Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*], and grandson of Frederick Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*], was the son of Frederick and Jane Dumont Frelinghuysen of Millstone, N. J., where he was born. On the death of his father, a lawyer of great promise, he was adopted at the age of three by his uncle, Theodore Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*]. After several years of study in the Somerville and Newark academies, young Frederick was admitted into the sophomore class in Rutgers College and graduated in 1836. His record there was not remarkable, though he impressed his classmates with his engaging personality and natural talents, notably in oratory. He studied law in the office of his uncle in Newark, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and succeeded to the latter's practise when he became chancellor of the University of the City of New York. Among his clients were the Central Railroad of New Jersey and the Morris Canal and Banking Company. He was appointed city attorney of Newark in 1849, and was later elected to the city council. With his friend Gov. Olden,

Frelinghuysen

he represented New Jersey at the Peace Congress held in Washington early in 1861 for the purpose of trying to avert secession. In the same year he was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey, and served until 1866 when he was chosen by Gov. Ward to represent New Jersey in the Senate. A Democratic legislature chose his successor in 1869. In July 1870 he was appointed by President Grant minister to Great Britain, an honor which he promptly declined, it is said, because he preferred an American atmosphere for the education of his children. The next year he returned to Washington as the choice of a Republican legislature to represent his state again in the Senate. There he achieved a position of commanding influence, particularly with his party associates who, like himself and Senator Conkling, affiliated themselves with the "Stalwarts." During his first term he fought hard for the impeachment of President Johnson, and was a member of the electoral commission which decided the election of President Hayes.

On leaving the Senate Frelinghuysen resumed the practise of law for a few years until requested by President Arthur to replace Secretary of State Blaine, whose political differences with the "Stalwarts" made his presence in the cabinet quite impossible. Temperamentally, Frelinghuysen was very different from the former secretary. There was nothing dramatic, experimental, or aggressive in his conduct of American foreign relations. He felt compelled, in fact, to reverse some of his predecessor's decisions, notably in the mediation of the United States in the dispute between Chile and Peru over the provinces of Tacna and Arica. This led Blaine and some of his friends to believe unjustly that there was a conspiracy to discredit him. There was no truculence in Frelinghuysen's diplomacy, though he insisted courteously and firmly on a due regard for American rights, as, for example, in the controversy with Great Britain concerning the plan for the construction of an interoceanic canal across Nicaragua. During his incumbency he favored closer commercial relations with the countries of Latin America upon the basis of reciprocity, vigorously supported American commercial interests in Germany and France, negotiated for a naval base at Pearl Harbor in Hawaii, and opened up treaty relations with Korea. He also authorized the participation of the United States in the Berlin Conference of 1884 which regulated the affairs of the Congo and mediated successfully a boundary dispute between Mexico and Guatemala which threatened the peace of that whole region. He always aimed with great patience and courtesy to show consideration for the rights of other na-

Frelinghuysen

tions and to create a feeling of generous good will in all his diplomatic negotiations. He was thus able to avoid critical situations and to leave no trying problems for his successors. Frelinghuysen served as secretary of state from Dec. 19, 1881, until his successor, Secretary Bayard, was appointed by President Cleveland on Mar. 4, 1885. Long public service had undermined his health, and he lived only a few weeks after returning to Newark. He was survived by his widow, Matilde E. Griswold, whom he had married on Jan. 25, 1842, and six children. A man of courtly personality, he had an inspiring sense of the dignity of life, and was actuated in all he did by sound judgment, delicate feeling, and conscientious devotion to principles and ideals.

[F. J. Hageman, "The Life, Character and Services of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, 1787-1885," in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. IX (1887); F. B. Lee, *Geneal. and Memorial Hist. of the State of N. J.* (1910), vol. 1; P. M. Brown, in *The Am. Secretaries of State and their Diplomacy* (1928), vol. VIII; W. B. Sackett, *Modern Battles of Trenton* (1895); *N. Y. Tribune*, May 21, 1885.]

P. M. B.

FRELINGHUYSEN, THEODORE (Mar. 28, 1787-Apr. 12, 1862), lawyer, senator, college president, was born in Franklin Township, Somerset County, N. J., the second son of Gen. Frederick Frelinghuysen [q.v.] and Gertrude (Schenck) Frelinghuysen. At thirteen, with his father's consent, he left the grammar school connected with Queen's College (later Rutgers), to pursue farming rather than a liberal education. Soon afterward, however, his stepmother, during his father's absence, packed him off to Dr. Finley's academy at Basking Ridge where he received an excellent primary education, and from there he went to Princeton, graduating second in his class in 1804. He then read law with Richard Stockton of Princeton, was admitted to the bar in 1808 as an attorney, in 1811 as a counselor, and in 1817 received the title of sergeant at law. He began his practise of the law in Newark where, in 1809, he married Charlotte, daughter of Archibald Mercer. Having no children of their own, they adopted a nephew, Frederick Theodore Frelinghuysen [q.v.]. The young lawyer's rise at the bar was rapid. Four years after his admittance he had an extensive and lucrative practise and in 1817 his abilities and personal character were so well recognized that he was made attorney-general of New Jersey. He received this appointment by the votes of a legislature, the majority of whose members were opposed to him in politics, a mark of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. Reëlected in 1822 and 1827, he served until his election to the United States Senate in 1829. In 1826 the legislature had appointed him justice of the state supreme

Frelinghuysen

court which he declined, preferring to continue his practise at the bar. The best evidence of his ability to plead a cause is found in his argument made in the case of *Hendrickson vs. Decow* (1 N. J. Equity, 577), in which he successfully defended the claims of the Orthodox Quakers.

Although serving but a single term as United States senator (1829-35), Frelinghuysen became a national figure. The influence which he exerted at Washington can be explained only by the universal respect in which he was held by members of both parties. His six-hour speech (Apr. 7, 8, and 9, 1830, *Register of Debates in Congress*, 21 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 309-20) in opposition to the bill for the removal of the Cherokee and other southern Indians to territory west of the Mississippi, though unsuccessful in defeating the measure, brought him prominently before the nation. He became known as the "Christian statesman," probably as a result of a poem by William Lloyd Garrison praising Frelinghuysen for his stand on the Indian question, and designating him "Patriot and Christian." Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, and other well-known men paid tribute to the deep religious conviction of Frelinghuysen, and never did they resent in any way the solicitude with which he regarded their own personal religious lives (Chambers, *post*, pp. 178, 183). It was said of him that no American layman of his time was associated with so many great national organizations of religion and charity. For sixteen years he served as president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; from 1846 till his death he was president of the American Bible Society; president of the American Tract Society from 1842 to 1848; vice-president of the American Sunday School Union for fifty years; and for many years an officer of the American Colonization Society and of the American Temperance Union. Giving so much of his time and money, for he was a generous contributor to all these causes, it is not surprising that in 1835 Frelinghuysen seriously contemplated leaving the bar and entering the ministry (Chambers, *post*, p. 170). In 1839 he retired from his law practise and resigned as mayor of Newark, to which office he had been first elected in 1836 and reelected in 1838, to accept the chancellorship of the University of the City of New York. In 1844 he made his last appearance in a political rôle, as the Whig candidate for vice-president. The defeat of the Whig ticket was a surprise and bitter disappointment to him, especially because of his great admiration and affection for his running mate, Henry Clay. Ironically the votes of the New York Abolitionists for Birney gave the state and the presidency to Polk.

Frelinghuysen

Frelinghuysen's success as an academic administrator did not rival his success as a lawyer. It was in the legal forum that his peculiar gifts of quick insight, sharp discrimination, and impetuous eloquence were best displayed. His abandonment of the profession of the law in favor of an academic career was always regarded as a mistake by his friends of the New Jersey bar. After eleven years as chancellor of the University in New York he resigned to assume the presidency of Rutgers College. Since an acute illness had impaired his accustomed good health, he welcomed this change, believing that the work at Rutgers would not be so exacting as that in New York, where he was under the continual burden of raising funds. His connection with Rutgers was far from being nominal, however, and he engaged actively in the work of enlisting the aid of old friends of the college who renewed their support under the leadership of their distinguished president. The results were evidenced by the increase in the enrolment and endowment as well as in a greatly enlarged course of study. It was while serving at Rutgers that Frelinghuysen's active life came to a close. He contracted a severe cold while attending church on Washington's birthday, 1862, and died after a few weeks' illness. His first wife having died in 1854, on Oct. 14, 1857, he was married to Harriet Pumpelly of Owego, N. Y.

[Cortlandt Parker, *A Sketch of the Life and Public Services of Theo. Frelinghuysen* (1844), and *The Essex Bar* (1874); Talbot W. Chambers, *Memoir of the Life and Character of the Late Hon. Theo. Frelinghuysen* (1863); J. F. Folsom, *The Municipalities of Essex County, N. J.* (1925), III, 4-5; J. L. Chamberlain, *N. Y. University* (1901); W. H. S. Demarest, *A Hist. of Rutgers Coll., 1766-1924* (1924); W. L. Garrison, *Sonnets and Other Poems* (1843), pp. 69-71; *State Gazette and Republican* (Trenton, N. J.), Apr. 15, 1862; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 14, 1862.] C. R. E., Jr.

FRELINGHUYSEN, THEODORUS JACOBUS (1691-c. 1748), Reformed Dutch clergyman, was born in Germany at Lingden on the Ems near the Dutch border, the son of the local Reformed pastor, Johannes Hendricus Frielinghausen. He received most of his education from his father and from the Rev. Otto Verbrugge, later a professor at Groningen, who persuaded him to learn Dutch so as to profit by the superior orthodoxy of Dutch theology. He was licensed in 1717 by the Classis of Emden, was a chaplain in 1718 at the Logumer Voorwerk in East Friesland, and in the same year was made subrector at Enkhuizen on the Zuiderzee in West Friesland. Soon thereafter, as the result of a chance meeting with the Rev. Sicco Tjadde, he accepted a call to the Dutch congregations of Raritan (founded 1699), New Brunswick, Six-Mile Run, Three-

Frelinghuysen

Mile Run, and North Branch in the Raritan Valley in New Jersey. Frelinghuysen combined loyalty to the teachings of the Heidelberg Catechism with the methods and fanatical zeal of a master revivalist. On Jan. 17, 1720, shortly after his landing at New York, he preached for Dominie Henricus Boel and twice during the service omitted the Lord's Prayer where the rubric called for it. Boel, truculently orthodox and appetent of controversy, smelled heresy in the omissions and began to gird for battle. Frelinghuysen, meanwhile, threw himself into his work with tremendous zest. Many of his parishioners were quickly incensed by the directness of his preaching, the severity of his requirements for admission to the communion table, and the candor of his strictures on their manners, morals, and religious observances. Allying themselves with Boel and other New York clergymen, they carried on a long, stubborn, and unseemly warfare, which culminated in 1725 with the publication of a *Klagte* of 146 pages, drawn up it is believed by Boel's lawyer brother and signed by sixty-four heads of families. Frelinghuysen, however, was a match for them. With the help of Peter Henry Dorsius, Bernardus Freeman [*q.v.*], and other sympathizers, he vanquished his foes and lived his latter years in peace and honor. His congregations thrived; revivals and "ingatherings" followed in his wake; his labors were commended by George Whitefield, Gilbert Tennent, and Jonathan Edwards. He did as much as any one to invoke the Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies, and the region where he wrought remains a stronghold of his denomination. He trained several men for the ministry, advocated the establishment of a college and theological seminary, urged the Dutch churches to govern themselves instead of deferring to the Classis of Amsterdam, and set an example by taking part in the unauthorized ordination of John Henry Goetschius [*q.v.*]. He published seven pamphlets of his sermons. His wife was Eva, daughter of Albert Terhune, a well-to-do farmer of Flatbush, L. I. Jacobus Schureman, a schoolmaster who accompanied him from Amsterdam, married her sister Autje. Frelinghuysen's two daughters married ministers; his five sons became ministers. The date of his death and the site of his grave are unknown.

[T. J. Frelinghuysen, *Sermons, Translated from the Dutch and Prefaced by a Sketch of the Author's Life* by Rev. Wm. Demarest (1856); E. T. Corwin, *Manual Reformed Ch. in America* (4th ed., 1902); J. P. De Bie and J. Loosjes, *Biographisch Woordenboek van Protestantische Godgeleerden in Nederland* ('S-Gravenhage, n.d.); C. H. Maxson, *The Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies* (1920).]

G. H. G.

Frémont

FRÉMONT, JESSIE BENTON (May 31, 1824-Dec. 27, 1902), writer, daughter of Senator Thomas Hart Benton [*q.v.*] and wife of John Charles Frémont, was the second of five children. Her mother was Elizabeth McDowell, and Jessie was born at her grandfather McDowell's estate near Lexington, Va. Here, in Washington, and in St. Louis, she passed her girlhood. She was tutored at home, much of the time by her father himself, in St. Louis went to an informal French school where she helped the master's wife with her preserving and acquired an easy familiarity with spoken French; studied Spanish—"the neighbor language," as her father called it—and in her early teens was sent to the fashionable boarding school kept by Miss English in Georgetown, D. C. At this time, as she later admitted, she was still something of a tomboy, given to climbing trees. At sixteen, a blooming, vigorous girl, full of fun, with an intellectual capacity beyond her years—the result in part of companionship with her father—she met young John Charles Frémont [*q.v.*], a lieutenant in the Topographical Corps, and in spite of the effort of her parents to postpone what seemed inevitable, she married him on Oct. 19, 1841.

For the first years after her marriage, during her explorer-husband's long absences, she lived in her father's house—continuing her studies under his supervision, translating confidential State Department papers from the Spanish, serving as his hostess, and becoming increasingly his companion during her mother's long invalidism. Frémont returned from his first important expedition in October 1842; their baby, Elizabeth, was born in November; and during the happy winter that followed, Jessie worked daily with her husband on the first of his vivid reports. When his second expedition (1843) was endangered by a letter recalling him to Washington, she suppressed the order, wrote to him to start at once without waiting for a reason, and when she had received word that he had acted immediately upon her message, wrote to the Department at Washington explaining what she had done. The expedition—a long one—was successful, and in the winter of 1844-45 Frémont and Jessie collaborated on the second report. Anxiety incident to Frémont's court martial in 1848 following his third expedition, told upon Jessie's health, and in the fall of that year her second baby died. In 1849, with her little girl, she went, by the Panama route, to meet Frémont in San Francisco, suffering a critical illness on the way. The hardships of the voyage and conditions in California on the eve of its admission as a state are described in her little volume, *A Year of American Travel*

Frémont

(1878). The example of young Mrs. Frémont, reared in a very comfortable home, gallantly doing her own work in the frontier community and refusing to employ slaves, is said to have had an influence on the members of the convention which drafted California's Free-Soil constitution.

During the next five years she returned for a short time to Washington society as wife of the first senator from California; bore a son, and when he was but two months old saw her house burn to the ground in the San Francisco fire of 1851; visited Europe, 1852-53, being received cordially everywhere as the daughter of Senator Benton and the wife of the brilliant explorer and making lasting friendships in her own right; had another baby, who died; went back to her father's house to wait for Frémont's return from his fifth and most dangerous expedition (1853-54); and in May 1854 gave birth to another son. In her husband's unsuccessful campaign for the presidency (1856) her charm was exploited until "Frémont and Jessie" seemed to constitute the Republican ticket rather than Frémont and Dayton" (Nevins, *post*, II, 496-97). After another brief visit to Europe and three years on the California ranch and in San Francisco, where she encouraged and befriended the obscure young reporter, Bret Harte, there came the Civil War. Throughout Frémont's stormy military service she shared his intense anxiety, giving expression to the bitterness which he would not admit and even, on one occasion, attempting to argue with the President in his behalf. Her feeling is partially revealed in *The Story of the Guard: A Chronicle of the War* (1863).

After the war their home in New York City and their country place on the Hudson were centers of hospitality, but in the seventies they lost their entire fortune and for a time were in actual need. Faced by the problem of a young son whose health required a change of climate, and with no money to send him away, Mrs. Frémont offered Robert Bonner of the *New York Ledger* a series of articles at \$100 each. He accepted her offer, and she began to contribute regularly to a number of periodicals, writing travel sketches, historical sketches, and stories for boys and girls. Selections from these papers were republished in book form: *Souvenirs of My Time* (1887); *Far West Sketches* (1890); *The Will and the Way Stories* (1891). She helped Frémont with the writing of the first and only published volume of his *Memoirs* (1887), and wrote for it a sketch of Senator Benton. (Another sketch of her father, which she wrote in 1879, was not published for many years; see *New York Independent*, Jan. 29, 1903.) In 1887

Frémont

the Frémonts returned to California, and after her husband's death in 1890 Mrs. Frémont remained in Los Angeles with her daughter, living in a house given her by the ladies of Southern California. At her death in 1902 she was buried beside Frémont at Piermont on the Hudson.

[Mrs. Frémont's writings; Allan Nevins, *Frémont: the West's Greatest Adventurer* (2 vols., 1928); *Recollections of Elizabeth Benton Frémont* (1912), comp. by I. T. Martin; M. C. Kendall, "A Woman who has Lived History," *Overland Monthly*, Jan. 1, 1901; C. A. Moody, "Here was a Woman," *Out West* (Los Angeles), Feb. 1903, a good character sketch; Rebecca Harding Davis, "In Remembrance," *Independent* (N. Y.), Jan. 29, 1903; articles in *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 28, 1902, and following issues.] E. R. D.

FRÉMONT, JOHN CHARLES (Jan. 21, 1813-July 13, 1890), explorer, politician, soldier, was the son of a French émigré school-teacher of Richmond, Va., Jean Charles Frémon, who eloped with Mrs. Anne Whiting Pryor of that city in 1811. They fled from Mrs. Pryor's aged husband to Savannah, Ga., where Frémont was born. While the father taught French and dancing in various parts of the South, the mother sometimes took boarders. The family spent some years in Norfolk, Va., and after the death of Frémont in 1818 his widow (if we may so call her in the absence of any marriage) removed to Charleston, S. C., where she supported several children on a meager inherited income. Frémont was precocious, handsome, and daring, and quickly showed an aptitude for obtaining protectors. A lawyer, John W. Mitchell, saw that he was given sufficient schooling to enter Charleston College in May 1829, and he remained there, with intervals of teaching in the country, till expelled for irregular attendance in 1831. Fortunately the college had grounded him in mathematics and the natural sciences. Fortunately also he had attracted the attention of Joel R. Poinsett, Jacksonian leader in the state, and shortly obtained through him an appointment as teacher of mathematics on the sloop of war *Natchez*. On this ship he cruised in South American waters in 1833.

Frémont's real career began when he resigned from the navy to become a second lieutenant in the United States Topographical Corps and to assist in surveying the route of a projected railway between Charleston and Cincinnati. In his work in the Carolina mountains he formed a strong taste for wilderness exploration. This was deepened when in 1837-38 he acted with another detachment of the Topographical Corps in a reconnaissance of the Cherokee country in Georgia, instituted by the government preparatory to the removal of the Indians. Ordered thence to Washington, Frémont obtained from Poinsett a place

Frémont

with the expedition of J. N. Nicollet [*q.v.*] for exploring the plateau between the upper Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. Nicollet, a scientist of high reputation in Paris and Washington, gave him an expert training in astronomical, topographical, and geological observation, for which Frémont's quick mind had a natural taste. He also received a thorough initiation into western frontier life, becoming intimate with such men as Henry Sibley of the American Fur Company, Joseph Renville, J. B. Faribault, and Étienne Provot, meeting large bodies of Sioux, and traversing much of the country between Fort Pierre on the Missouri and Fort Snelling on the Mississippi. Returning to Washington, he took bachelor quarters with Nicollet and collaborated with him upon a map and an elaborate scientific report.

The second turning-point in Frémont's life was his meeting with Senator Thomas Hart Benton, who was greatly interested in Nicollet's work, brought Frémont to his house, and gave him a new vision of the possibilities of western exploration and expansion to the Pacific. Frémont later wrote that his interviews with Benton were "pregnant with results and decisive of my life" (*Memoirs of My Life*, 1887, I, 65). He fell in love with the sixteen-year-old Jessie Benton. Alarmed by their obvious attachment, her father persuaded Poinsett, now secretary of war, to send the penniless lieutenant to explore the Des Moines River. Frémont, elated by his first independent commission, equipped an expedition in St. Louis, hired the botanist Charles Geyer, and during the spring and summer of 1841 creditably mapped much of Iowa Territory. Neither he nor the strong-willed Jessie Benton had swerved, however, from what was to prove a lifelong devotion, and when the Benton family remained obdurate, they were secretly married in Washington, on Oct. 19, 1841, by a Catholic priest. When Benton learned the fact in November he angrily ordered Frémont from his door, but relented when Jessie quoted the words of Ruth, "Whither thou goest, I will go." Thereafter Frémont found an invaluable adviser, patron, and protector in his father-in-law.

Frémont's first important exploration, a summer expedition in 1842 to the Wind River chain of the Rockies, was planned by Benton, Senator Lewis Linn, and other Westerners interested in the acquisition of Oregon, and marked him definitely as the successor of the now dying Nicollet. Its main object was to give a scientific examination to the Oregon Trail through South Pass and to report on the rivers, the fertility of the country, the best positions for forts, and the nature of the mountains beyond in Wyoming. Equipping

Frémont

a party of twenty-five in St. Louis with the aid of Cyprian Chouteau and obtaining by a lucky chance the services of Kit Carson as guide, Frémont left the Kansas River on June 15, 1842, followed the Platte toward the Rockies, crossed South Pass, and from the headwaters of the Green River explored the Wind River range, where he climbed what he mistakenly thought to be the highest peak of the Rockies, Frémont's Peak (13,730 feet). On his return he recklessly shot the rapids of the swollen Platte in a rubber boat and lost much of his equipment (F. S. Delenbaugh, *Frémont and '49*, 1914, p. 65 ff.). He was back in Washington in October, and with Jessie Frémont's expert help, for she possessed high literary gifts, he composed a report which gave him a wide popular reputation (*Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains*, 1843). Modeled on Irving's *Adventures of Captain Bonneville*, it showed a zest for adventure and a descriptive sparkle which appealed to the fast-growing interest in Oregon settlement. It furnished a scientific map of much of the Oregon Trail prepared by the topographer Charles Preuss, emphasized the fertility of the plains, and offered much practical advice to emigrants. Government publication was followed by numerous reprints. Congress, prompted by Benton, at once authorized a second expedition under Frémont which was to reach the South Pass by a different route, push to the Columbia, and examine the Oregon country, connecting on the Pacific with the coastal surveys by Commander Wilkes.

Frémont's second expedition of almost forty well-equipped men left the Missouri River in May 1843, with Thomas Fitzpatrick as guide, Preuss as topographer, and a twelve-pound howitzer cannon which he rashly obtained from Col. S. W. Kearny in St. Louis. Its departure was hastened by an urgent message from Jessie Frémont, who suppressed a War Department order requiring Frémont to return to Washington to explain his howitzer; the government objected to giving the expedition the appearance of a military reconnaissance. Benton later successfully defended his daughter's action. On the Arkansas River Frémont was joined by Kit Carson. After an unavailing effort to blaze a new trail through northern Colorado, he struck the regular Oregon Trail, on which he passed the main body of the great emigration of 1843; stopped to explore the Great Salt Lake; and pushed on by way of Fort Hall and Fort Boise to Marcus Whitman's mission on the Columbia. His endurance, energy, and resourcefulness were remarkable. Reaching the Dalles on Nov. 5, Frémont left the main body of his expedition while he went down-

Frémont

stream to Fort Vancouver for supplies. He might then have retraced his steps to St. Louis. But under the spell of Benton's dream of acquiring the whole West, he resolved to turn south and explore the Great Basin between the Rockies and Sierras. Moving through Oregon to Pyramid Lake, which he named, and into Nevada, he reached the Carson River on Jan. 18, 1844. From a point near the site of Virginia City he resolved to cross the Sierra into California, a feat daring to the point of foolhardiness, yet despite the perils of cold and snow he accomplished it. Early in March he reached the Sacramento Valley and was hospitably received by Capt. August Sutter at his fort, where he refitted his party. While here he talked with the American settlers, now growing numerous, and formed a clear impression of the feeble Mexican hold upon California. Moving south till he struck the "Spanish Trail" from Los Angeles to Santa Fé, he followed this for some distance, crossed parts of the present states of Nevada and Utah, explored Utah Lake, and by way of Pueblo reached Bent's Fort on the Arkansas. Not until August 1844 did he arrive in St. Louis. His return was one of the sensations of the day. Accompanied by Jessie, he traveled to Washington and devoted the winter with her aid to his second report. It appeared at a fortunate moment, when Polk's victory had given impetus to policies of expansion. As detailed, vivid, and readable as the first report, with much careful scientific observation, it showed that the Oregon Trail was not difficult and that the Northwest was fertile and desirable. Senator Buchanan moved the printing of 10,000 copies.

With war with Mexico now clearly imminent and all eyes fixed on the West, it was easy for Benton to carry an appropriation for a third expedition under Frémont. Under the War Department, it was to execute a survey of the central Rockies, the Great Salt Lake region, and part of the Sierra Nevada. In St. Louis Frémont equipped sixty men, fully armed; Kit Carson was again called to be his guide, and two other distinguished frontiersmen, Joseph Walker and Alexander Godey, were enlisted. Frémont in his *Memoirs* (I, 422 ff.) states that it was secretly intended by Benton and George Bancroft, secretary of the navy, that if he reached California and found war had begun, he should transform his scientific force into a military body. Unquestionably he desired to play a rôle in conquering California, which had captivated him by its beauty and wealth, and this desire furnishes the key to his very controversial conduct there. Moving west by way of Bent's Fort, the Great Salt Lake, and the "Hastings Cut-Off," he reached the Og-

Frémont

den River, which he renamed the Humboldt, and divided his party in order to double his geographical information. On Dec. 9, 1845, after blazing a useful new trail across Nevada, he was again at Sutter's Fort. Under the pretext of obtaining fuller supplies, he took his men to Monterey and established contact there with the American consul, Thomas Larkin. In February 1846 he united with the other branch of his expedition near San Jose, thus giving the United States a formidable little force in the heart of California. The suspicious Mexican officials ordered him from the country but with headstrong audacity he promptly hoisted the American flag, defying them. Then, obviously playing for time, he moved north to Klamath Lake, where on May 8 he was overtaken by Lieut. A. H. Gillespie from Washington. Gillespie had brought dispatches to Larkin, of which he carried copies to Frémont, and according to the latter he also brought verbal instructions from Benton and Buchanan which justified aggressive action. There can be no question that he brought news that both Larkin and the commander of the American warship *Portsmouth* in San Francisco Bay expected war to begin in a few days (Larkin Manuscripts, State Department, letters of Apr. 17, 23, 1846). Frémont felt that his course was clear and turned back.

The result was that he played a prominent if at first hesitating rôle in the conquest of California. Hastening to Sutter's Fort, he made a display of force there which inspired the discontented American settlers in the Sacramento Valley to begin the Bear Flag revolt, and then (June 23) took up arms in their support. When news of actual war reached him on July 10 he actively cooperated with Sloat and Stockton in the conquest of California. His "California Battalion" of expedition-members and settlers marched to Monterey, took ship to San Diego, and with Stockton's force captured Los Angeles on Aug. 13. Frémont then went north to muster a larger force, was busy recruiting when a revolt wrested Los Angeles from the Americans, and returned only in time to assist Stockton and Gen. S. W. Kearny in the final capture of that town in January 1847. He accepted the Mexican surrender in the Capitulation of Couenga. Almost immediately he was involved in the bitter quarrel of Stockton and Kearny [qq.v.] over their respective authorities, caused by conflicting instructions from Washington. Taking Stockton's side, he was appointed by him civil governor of California, and exercised that authority for two months, until final orders from Washington established Kearny's supremacy. Kearny humiliated Frémont, detained him in defiance of Polk's orders that he

Frémont

be allowed to proceed to Mexico, and, taking him to Fort Leavenworth as a virtual prisoner, there arrested him upon charges of mutiny and insubordination. The quarrel was taken up with indiscreet energy by Benton. It resulted in a famous court martial in Washington (November 1847-January 1848) in which a panel of regular officers found Frémont guilty of mutiny, disobedience, and conduct prejudicial to order. Though President Polk remitted the penalty, Frémont, who found public sentiment on his side, indignantly resigned from the service.

This resignation was followed by a midwinter expedition (1848-49), at the expense of Benton and certain wealthy St. Louisans interested in a Pacific railroad, to find passes for such a line westward from the upper waters of the Rio Grande. It proved a disastrous venture. Eager to show that passage of the mountains was practicable in midwinter, Frémont ignored frontiersmen who warned him that the Sangre de Cristo and San Juan ranges were impassable. He was led astray by his guide "Old Bill" Williams, but he unwisely failed to turn back from the San Juan Mountains in time, and after intense suffering from cold, storms, and starvation, lost eleven men. Succored by Kit Carson and others in Taos, he proceeded to California, meeting on the Gila a troop of Sonora Mexicans who told him that gold had been discovered. Consul Larkin had recently purchased for him a tract of seventy square miles in the Sierra foothills, the Mariposa estate, and he hired the Mexicans to work there on shares. Within a few weeks his income from the diggings reached enormous sums—Jessie Frémont speaks of hundred-pound bags of gold dust—and he was able to acquire large realty interests in San Francisco, live on a generous scale in Monterey, and develop his Mariposa property. His election as United States senator in December 1850 gave him only the short term from Sept. 9, 1850, to Mar. 4, 1851.

Frémont remained essentially a Californian till the Civil War, but with restless energy spent much time outside the state. He served six weeks as senator in Washington, made a prolonged stay with his family in London and Paris (1852-53), gathering capital to work the quartz deposits at Mariposa, and conducted another winter exploration in search of a southern railway route to the Pacific (1853-54). In this expedition he reached central Utah with a small body of men after a journey of great hardship, demonstrating that practicable passes through the mountains existed between north latitude 37° and 38°. But the most important event of these years was his nomination for the presidency. His explorations

Frémont

and court martial had made him a national hero, while his aloofness from the slavery contest rendered him available. First approached by Democratic leaders, including Ex-Gov. John B. Floyd of Virginia and members of the influential Preston family, he pronounced himself vigorously for a free-soil Kansas and against enforcement of the Fugitive-Slave Law (Jessie Benton Frémont Manuscripts). Organizers of the new national Republican party, led by N. P. Banks, Henry Wilson, and John Bigelow, then took him up, and he was nominated at Philadelphia in June 1856. He had hoped that Simon Cameron would be named for vice-president, and always regarded the nomination of W. L. Dayton as one of the causes of his defeat. Possessing no taste or aptitude for politics, he played as passive a rôle as his opponent, Buchanan. In a campaign notable for abusiveness, much being made of his illegitimate birth and a mendacious report that he was a Catholic, he remained quietly at his Ninth St. home in New York. His defeat by Buchanan by an electoral vote of 174 to 114, and a popular vote of 1,838,169 to 1,341,264, was due partly to fear of Southern secession and partly to lack of campaign funds. Frémont shortly returned to California and devoted himself to his mining business, his title to Mariposa, then valued by some at ten million dollars, being confirmed by the federal Supreme Court in 1855.

The outbreak of the Civil War found Frémont in Europe raising more capital for Mariposa, and he attempted a bold service by hastening to England and on his own responsibility purchasing arms for the Federal cause (J. B. McMaster, *History of the People of the United States, During Lincoln's Administration*, 1927, p. 190). Lincoln wished to appoint him minister to France, but when Secretary Seward protested, appointed him major-general in charge of the department of the West, with headquarters at St. Louis, where he arrived July 25, 1861. The task before him was of tremendous difficulty; he had to organize an army in a slave state, largely disloyal, with few arms, few supplies, and limited numbers of raw volunteers for material, and with political and military enemies ready to make the most of every misstep. When he took charge guerrilla warfare was breaking out in Missouri, while his forces at Cairo, Ill., and Springfield, Mo., were menaced by superior armies. He accomplished much, reinforcing Cairo, fortifying St. Louis, organizing a squadron of river gunboats, arousing the enthusiasm of the German population, and training large bodies of men; but the defeats at Wilson's Creek, and Lexington were unfairly blamed upon him, he was justly accused of osten-

Frémont

tation and reckless expenditures, and the attacks of Frank Blair cost him Lincoln's confidence. He blundered when on Aug. 30, 1861, he issued a rash proclamation declaring the property of Missourians in rebellion confiscated and their slaves emancipated; this act aroused the applause of radical Northerners, but Lincoln rightly regarded it as premature and when Frémont refused to retract issued an order modifying it. In response to growing complaints Lincoln sent first Montgomery Blair, and later Secretary Cameron and Lorenzo Thomas, to Missouri to investigate, and on the basis of their reports removed Frémont as he was leading an army in futile pursuit of Price's Confederate force (Nov. 2, 1861). The antagonisms aroused in the West by Frémont would alone have justified such action, but the removal was bitterly resented by radical anti-slavery men, and was indirectly censured by the congressional committee on the conduct of the war. Out of regard for this radical opinion, Lincoln in March 1862 appointed Frémont to command the mountain department in western Virginia. But he was given inadequate forces, his command was improperly divided by the government, Lincoln plainly distrusted him, and in May and June 1862 he was completely outgeneralled by "Stonewall" Jackson in the latter's brilliant Valley campaign. Lincoln then placed Frémont and his corps under the command of Pope, whom Frémont detested for his alleged insubordination in Missouri, and Frémont asked to be relieved.

Thereafter Frémont's history was one of adversity. Still popular with the radical Republicans who disliked Lincoln, he was nominated for the presidency on May 31, 1864, in Cleveland, by a convention of radicals, western Germans, and war Democrats. His candidacy disturbed the administration, and by a bargain between it and Frémont's radical supporters, Frémont ungracefully withdrew on Sept. 22, 1864, and Lincoln the next day dismissed the ultra-conservative Montgomery Blair from his cabinet. Frémont played no further part in public life. Turning to business, he proved unable to rescue his Mariposa estate from the embarrassments into which it had fallen during his preoccupation with the war, and by the end of 1864 had lost control of that property. For finance, as for war, he lacked essential qualities of judgment. He became interested in western railroads, and after purchasing the Kansas Pacific franchise and a part-interest in the Memphis & Little Rock, he became president and promoter of the Memphis & El Paso, which he dreamed of extending from Norfolk, Va., to San Diego, Cal. Though his methods were merely those characteristic of promoters in the flush

French

years preceding 1873, the bankruptcy of the line in 1870 not only cost him the remnants of his fortune, but left his reputation under a cloud. Misleading advertisements in French papers, for which he was indirectly responsible, caused his indictment in that country. He never reestablished himself, and was saved from poverty only by Jessie Benton Frémont's activities as an author, his appointment as territorial governor of Arizona (1878-83), and his restoration to the army as major-general, with pay on the retired list, early in 1890. In 1887 he made his home in California, but death came while he was temporarily staying in New York. He and his wife, who survived until 1902, are buried at Piermont on the Hudson. His whole later career had been a tragic anti-climax; but his fame as an explorer, in which his achievements were of very high rank, is commemorated by numerous place-names throughout the United States, and represents services which cannot be forgotten.

[The fullest work on Frémont's life is Allan Nevins, *Frémont, the West's Greatest Adventurer* (2 vols., 1928); it is based in part on family documents, and contains an extensive bibliography. It is supplemented by Frémont's *Memoirs of My Life* (1887), of which but one volume was ever published; by Mrs. Frémont's *Souvenirs of My Time* (1887), *Far West Sketches* (1890), and *A Year of American Travel* (1878), valuable in the order mentioned; and by F. S. Dellenbaugh's *Frémont and '49* (1914). Of less importance are S. N. Carvalho, *Incidents of Travel and Adventure in the Far West with Frémont's Last Expedition* (1857); John R. Howard, *Remembrance of Things Past* (1925), by a member of Frémont's staff in Missouri; the manuscript "Narrative of John C. Frémont's Expedition in Cal. 1845-46," by Thos. S. Martin, in the Bancroft Lib., Cal.; and John Fowler's manuscript paper on "The Bear Flag Revolt in Cal." (1846), in the same collection. *The Recollections of Elizabeth Benton Frémont* (1912), compiled by I. T. Martin, contains materials by his daughter. There is an obituary in the *N. Y. Tribune*, July 14, 1890. Cardinal Goodwin, *John Chas. Frémont: An Explanation of His Career* (1930), is an able but excessively hostile treatment which centers attention upon the Bear Flag Revolt, the events of 1861, and the subsequent railroad transactions. All of Frémont's papers which survive, many having been destroyed in a fire, are in the Bancroft Library.]

A. N.

FRENCH, AARON (Mar. 23, 1823-Mar. 24, 1902), inventor and pioneer manufacturer of railroad car springs, was born in Wadsworth, Medina County, Ohio, in 1823. The son of Philo and Mary (McIntyre) French, he was a descendant of early colonial stock. He attended school until he was twelve years old, after which he learned blacksmithing—a trade which then embraced working with metals and fashioning and repairing wheels, tools, springs, and other mechanical devices. By the time he was twenty he had held various jobs in different parts of the country. For two years he had worked for the Ohio Stage Company at Cleveland, Ohio, then, after a year in the employ of the Gayoso House in Memphis,

French

Tenn., he had become a western agent of the American Fur Company. At twenty, anxious to continue his education, he attended for a year the Archie McGregor Academy in Wadsworth, Ohio. In 1844 he went to St. Louis, but left in 1845 to work for Peter Young, a wagon-builder, at Carlyle, Clinton County, Ill. Becoming very ill, he was brought back to Ohio by his brother and was a semi-invalid during the four years which followed. After his return to active life he was employed in railroad blacksmith shops. In 1853 he was with the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad in Cleveland and later was placed in charge of a similar shop of the same railroad at Wellsville, Ohio. Then, turning west again, he went to Racine, Wis., as superintendent of the blacksmithing of the Racine & Mississippi Railroad. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he was among the first to volunteer but failed to pass the physical tests. He had made such a reputation for courage and fair-dealing during his short stay in Racine, however, that he was elected sheriff of the county. This position he resigned to move in 1862 to Pittsburgh, where he entered a partnership with Calvin Wells for the manufacture of the first steel springs for railroad cars. At first he employed eight or ten workmen and limited his output to elliptic springs under the Hazen patents, but the business grew rapidly, and within thirty years the force had increased to three hundred men. During these years he invented and put into use coiled and elliptic springs which effected a revolution in the railroad industry. He had reduced the weight of the car spring by two-thirds, and at the same time had increased its strength.

French died in 1902, on the day following his seventy-ninth birthday. Shortly before his death his business (the A. French Spring Company) had merged with the Railway Steel Spring Company of Pittsburgh. He was twice married. His first wife was Euphrasia Terrill of Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio, whom he married in 1848. After her death in 1871 he was married to Caroline B. Skeer. Personally he was modest and unassuming, and shunned publicity. He carried on his philanthropic work so quietly that the full extent of his benefactions cannot be ascertained, though he is known to have made generous gifts to the Georgia School of Technology.

[Notices at the time of French's death appeared in the *Pittsburgh Dispatch*, and the *Pittsburgh Post*. See also the *Biog. Rev. of Pittsburgh* (1897); *Encyc. of Pa.*, vol. I (1914); *Ann. Announcement of the Ga. School of Technology*, 1907-08.] A. I.

FRENCH, EDWIN DAVIS (Jan. 19, 1851-Dec. 8, 1906), engraver of silver and copper, was the son of Ebenezer French, a carpenter of North

French

Attleboro, Mass., and his wife Ann Maria Norton. After preliminary schooling near his home and at the Connecticut Literary Institute of Suffield, French entered Brown University in 1866, but was forced by ill health to leave in his sophomore year. Two years later he entered the service of W. D. Whiting as a silver engraver in the Whiting Manufacturing Company of North Attleboro. He accompanied the firm to New York City in 1876, and was given charge of the engraving department, serving in that capacity until 1894, with the exception of the years from 1881 to 1883 when he was in North Attleboro as designer for F. M. Whiting.

Although almost twenty-five years of his life were devoted to silver engraving in the Whiting Company, French's interest in graphic art, which in his childhood had prompted elaborate woodshed exhibitions, persisted through his long industrial career, and at length induced him to desert silver for copper engraving. During his early years in New York he studied at home, compiling scrap-books of design and engraving. His formal training did not begin until 1883, when he entered the evening class of the Art Students' League as a student of William Sartain and later of George de Forest Brush and F. Edwin Elwell. He fell into book-plate engraving almost by accident. His initial attempt was inscribed "u sepe ars so ap" and was inserted in an authentic collection as a practical joke. It printed so well that he cut others, some of which were shown at the 1893-94 exhibition of the Architectural League of New York, with the result that he was soon obliged to resign from the Whiting Company to satisfy the demand for his plates. Of the approximately three hundred book-plates he engraved in the remaining twelve years of his life, many were designed for private libraries, but some of the most impressive were those cut for societies and institutions. These included *ex-libris* for the Colonial Dames, 1894, the Library of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, 1895, the Candidati and the Princeton Library, 1897, and the Hohenzollern Collection of the Harvard College Library, 1904. He carried out various other commissions for designs and engravings, of which the most notable were the title-page for *André's Journal*, published in 1903 by the Bibliophile Society, and twelve views of New York City, published severally by the Society of Iconophiles of the City of New York from February 1895 to March 1897.

French's engraving was notable for its dignity of design and its meticulous workmanship. His preoccupation with the decorative element of his plates, and his use of formal and simplified ba-

French

roque, as well as his technical skill, were probably the result of his long apprenticeship as a silver engraver. Excepting his realistic cuts, which were accurate but uninteresting, his work was uniformly distinguished, and often striking. In his most successful plates he preserved the best traditions of line engraving, and was, at the time of his death, an acknowledged master of his craft. In 1885 he was elected to membership in the Art Students' League, and was for five years on the board of control, as treasurer in 1887 and as president from 1889 to 1891. He was interested in languages, particularly Volapük and Esperanto, in which he wrote for publication, corresponded actively, and made translations. He removed to Saranac Lake in 1897, where, with the exception of a trip to the South in 1899 and another to Europe in 1905-06, he remained until his death. He had married Mary Olivia Brainerd of Enfield, Conn., on Nov. 18, 1873.

[Ira H. Brainerd, *Edwin Davis French* (1908), contains a biographical sketch and a check-list of book-plates and other engravings. R. H. Lawrence, *Cat. of the Engravings Issued by the Soc. of Iconophiles* (1908), contains an autobiographical sketch. There are many published catalogues, particularly of his book-plates. Other material may be found in *Am. Art News*, Dec. 15, 1906; *Am. Art Annual*, 1907-08, p. 109; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 9, 10, 1906.] C. P. M.

FRENCH, LUCY VIRGINIA SMITH (Mar. 16, 1825-Mar. 31, 1881), author, the daughter of Mease W. and Elizabeth (Parker) Smith, was born in Accomac County, Va. Her parents came from families of wealth and culture. Her father, educator and lawyer, was chancellor of Virginia and successively professor of Greek and Latin and president of Washington College in Virginia. Her maternal grandfather, a merchant in the South American and East Indian trade, as an officer in the Revolution was known as "Fighting Tom Parker." Following the death of her mother, she and her younger sister were sent to Mrs. Hannah's School in Washington, Pa., where they were graduated. On their return to Virginia, as their father had remarried, the two girls were not happy, so they went to Memphis, Tenn., and became teachers. Virginia began also to write for the *Louisville Journal* under the name "L'Inconnue." In 1852 she became associate editor of the *Southern Ladies' Book*, New Orleans. She was married, on Jan. 12, 1853, to Col. Johns Hopkins French, a wealthy Tennessee stockman. One of her poems, called "One or Two," had made him resolve to ask the author to marry him. He went to Memphis for the purpose, met "L'Inconnue" by accident in a book-shop, and the wedding soon took place. During the twenty-eight years of

French

their married life they lived at "Forest Home," in the mountains near McMinnville, Tenn. With abundant means and a husband who encouraged her, Mrs. French continued her literary work. From 1856 to 1879 she was literary editor of various newspapers and magazines, among them the *Southern Homestead*, Nashville; the *Rural Sun*, the *Sunny South*, the *Crusader*, and the *Ladies' Home*, all of Atlanta; and the *Southern Literary Messenger*, Richmond. She published several volumes: *Wind Whispers* (1856), a book of poems; *Istailxo, the Lady of Tula* (1856), a five-act tragedy of Mexico before Cortez; *Legends of the South* (1867), a book of poems; *My Roses* (1872), a novel; and *Darlingtonia* (1879), a novel. Her work, both in prose and poetry, was thoroughly spontaneous. She wrote because she loved to, just as she painted, played upon the piano, embroidered, and worked in her garden. Some of her friendly critics deplored her lack of ambition and failure to devote herself more seriously to literature. Her home and her family were her first interest; writing shared second place with many other occupations. She was a woman of piquant beauty and charm, witty in conversation, liberal in her views. In the Civil War, which she had seen approaching, she remained a warm supporter of the Union and wrote in behalf of its restoration, yet she understood the South. Of her poems "Tecumseh's Foot" has been compared with Longfellow's "Hiawatha," and "The Great River" with Bryant's "The Prairies." The romantic and the heroic appealed to her and form the basis of both her prose and poetry. She handled blank verse well and had a sense of the dramatic which enabled her to produce good climax. Her verse is probably her best work. She died at McMinnville, after a long illness, and is buried in the little cemetery there.

[J. Virginia Benham, "L. Virginia French," in the *Am. Illustrated Meth. Mag.*, July 1900; J. W. Davidson, *The Living Writers of the South* (1869); Mary T. Tardy, ed., *The Living Female Writers of the South* (1872), and *Southland Writers* (1870); *Daily American* (Nashville), Apr. 3, 1881; information as to certain facts from Mrs. French's daughter, Mrs. P. D. Benham of Chattanooga, Tenn.] S. G. B.

FRENCH, WILLIAM HENRY (Jan. 13, 1815-May 20, 1881), soldier, was born in Baltimore, Md. He was appointed to West Point in 1833 from the District of Columbia, where his father, William French, was then living as an employee of the Post Office Department. Graduating in 1837, in the class of Sedgwick, Hooker, Bragg, Early, and Pemberton, he was commissioned in the 1st Artillery, and went at once to service in the Florida War. He was promoted to

French

first lieutenant in 1838. In the Mexican War he was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, and Churubusco, and the capture of the city of Mexico; and was aide to Franklin Pierce, then a brigadier-general of volunteers, for some months after the city was taken. He reached his captaincy in 1848. In 1861, when Gen. Twiggs surrendered the government property in Texas to the secessionists, French moved the garrison of Fort Duncan, at Eagle Pass, to Fort Brown, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, marching over four hundred miles in sixteen days, and there embarked it for Key West. He remained in command there until November, meanwhile being promoted to major in the regular artillery and brigadier-general of volunteers. Assigned to the Army of the Potomac, he commanded a brigade in the Peninsular campaign, and a division at Antietam. He was appointed major-general of volunteers, Nov. 29, 1862, commanded a division at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and the Harper's Ferry district during the Gettysburg campaign. He commanded the III Corps during the fall of 1863, at first with success, but Gen. Meade ascribed to the slowness of this corps the failure of the Mine Run campaign, and held French primarily to blame. In the reorganization of the army in 1864, and the consequent consolidation of corps, French was displaced, was mustered out of the volunteer service, and saw no further field service. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, Feb. 8, 1864, and colonel, July 2, 1877. He was retired from active service in 1880. His death occurred in Washington. French was a tall, bulky man; "a jovial companion, full of wit and sparkling humor," according to Gen. Cullum. He had a high reputation as an artilleryist, assisted in the preparation of the system of light-artillery tactics used during the Civil War, and was employed frequently on technical board and inspection duties. Until the failure at Mine Run he was a more than ordinarily successful leader of troops, advancing step by step to the command of a brigade, a division, and finally a corps, but his conduct on that occasion destroyed Meade's previous confidence in him. French subsequently expressed the opinion that the difficulty was due to the personal enmity of one of his division commanders (unpublished letter).

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), I, 676-79; obituary notice, by Gen. O. O. Howard, in *Twelfth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1881), pp. 51-53; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. I, XI (pts. 1, 2), XIX (pt. 1), XXI, XXV (pt. 1), XXVII (pts. 1, 3), XXIX (pts. 1, 2); *Washington Post*, May 21, 1881; unpublished records in the War Dept.]

T. M. S.

French

FRENCH, WILLIAM MERCHANT RICHARDSON (Oct. 1, 1843-June 3, 1914), director of the Art Institute of Chicago, was born in Exeter, N. H. He was descended from a long line of distinguished New England ancestors. One grandfather, Daniel French, was for a time attorney-general of New Hampshire; the other William Merchant Richardson [q.v.], was chief justice of that state. Henry Flagg French, his father, was a successful lawyer who indulged his taste for beauty in nature by practising, in a modest way, landscape gardening. Ann Richardson French, his mother, had a talent for drawing which both he and his brother, Daniel Chester French, the sculptor, inherited. After attending the public schools of Exeter and the Phillips Exeter Academy, French entered Harvard, from which he graduated in 1864. For about a year he served as a volunteer in the Northern army. Later he took a special course in civil engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology then in 1867 he settled in Chicago. From engineering work he went into landscape gardening but gradually his interest in art and his desire that it be better understood led him to lecture and write on the subject, and in 1878 he became secretary of the Chicago Academy of Design. The following year a new society was organized under the name of the Chicago Academy of Fine Arts, which in December 1882 became the Art Institute of Chicago. He served this organization first as secretary and then, for thirty-five years, as director. Having conceived of an art museum as something more than a mere repository of works of art, he labored, in this position to bring the enjoyment of such treasures within the reach of the common people. He was a charter member of the American Association of Museums and its president in 1907-08; a charter member and president, 1912-13, of the Chicago Literary Club; and for a number of years art editor of the *Chicago Tribune*. In 1907 he was made *Officier d'Académie* by the French government. When he died, after a brief illness, his funeral was held in Fullerton Memorial Hall at the Art Institute of Chicago. He was a man of rare administrative ability, culture, kindness, and artistic gifts, and was especially remembered for his efforts in making the Art Institute a cultural influence in his community. French was married on Sept. 9, 1879, to Sarah M. Lovejoy, who died Aug. 8, 1881. On Mar. 27, 1890, he was married to Alice Helm, who with two sons survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Bull. of the Art Inst. of Chicago*, July 1914; *Am. Art Annual*, 1914; *Am. Art News*, June 13, 1914; *Chicago News*, June 4, 1914; information as to ce

Freneau

tain facts from French's brother, Daniel Chester French.] L.M.

FRENEAU, PHILIP MORIN (Jan. 2, 1752–Dec. 19, 1832), poet, editor, mariner, came of a Huguenot family whose earliest representative in America, André Fresneau, settled in New York in 1707, established himself as an importer of wines from France and the Canaries, and prospered. After the early death of the pioneer, his sons Andrew and Pierre Freneau, as the name became, continued with the business, the younger soon taking the lead. Married to Agnes, daughter of Richard Watson of Freehold, N. J., he established a home on Frankford St., which, furnished richly with books and works of art and much frequented by cultured visitors, became one of the centers of refinement in New York. Into this home was born Philip Freneau and five years later Peter, who afterward became a conspicuous figure in Charleston, S. C. With increasing prosperity, the family acquired for summer use "Mount Pleasant," near Middletown Point, N. J., a plantation destined to become in later years the home of the poet. The children were educated privately by tutors and with such care that Philip at the early age of fifteen was able to enter the sophomore class at the College of New Jersey (now Princeton), so thoroughly prepared that President Witherspoon wrote his mother a letter of congratulation. Here he was a classmate and perhaps a roommate of James Madison. Collaborating with his classmate, H. H. Brackenridge, he wrote a remarkable poem entitled "The Rising Glory of America" which was read by the latter at the graduating exercises of his class in 1771 and was issued as a pamphlet the next year in Philadelphia.

Even in college Freneau had visions of a poetic career. He had read widely in the English poets, and he had a scholarly acquaintance with the Latin and the Greek. He entered upon no profession; for a time he taught school; but constantly he wrote poetry. When the Revolution broke out he became fiercely active with his pen. Within a few months he published no fewer than eight pamphlet satires aimed at the British, among them *General Gage's Soliloquy* (1775) and *General Gage's Confession* (1775), all burning with invective. Poetry, however, was a poor profession for an ambitious man in the early days of the Revolution, and he turned to what seemed a promising and romantic opening, a secretaryship in the home of a prominent planter on the Island of Santa Cruz in the West Indies. The new environment, the romance of the Spanish Main, the tropic splendor of the islands, laid powerful hold upon his imagination, and during the three years

Freneau

that followed he wrote what must be regarded as his most significant poems, "Santa Cruz," "The Jamaica Funeral," and, especially, "The House of Night." Written before the opening of the romantic period in Europe, the latter poem has within it all the elements of the new romanticism. It places Freneau as one of the pioneers in the movement.

Returning to America after his long absence, having been captured by the British but released, he found the Revolution in full career. His mind, however, was upon the ocean. Always the sea called to the deeps within him, fascinated him, held him fast. He voyaged as supercargo of a brig plying between the Azores and New York, was chased more than once by British cruisers, and in the early spring set out again to visit the West Indies. He was scarcely clear of the American coast, however, when the ship was captured by a British man-of-war, and after a farcical trial he was remanded to the prison ship *Scorpion* in New York Harbor. From starvation and brutal treatment he fell into a decline, was removed to the hospital ship *Hunter*, where he found still more brutal treatment, but at last more dead than alive was exchanged and enabled to reach his home in New Jersey, where he soon regained his health. His experiences he later described realistically in *The British Prison-Ship: A Poem, in Four Cantos* (1781).

During the next three years he was an employee in the Philadelphia Post-Office. He seems to have had much leisure time, for poetry now came in a steady stream from his pen, most of it being published in Francis Bailey's vigorous newspaper, the *Freeman's Journal*, which unquestionably Freneau helped to edit. Every movement of the "insolent foe," every new plight in which the Loyalists found themselves, he satirized with vigor, and he glorified the deeds of his fellow patriots in such lyrics as that commemorating the victory of Jones, and the lament over the dead at Eutaw Springs. It was during this period that he produced the most distinctive of the lyrics which won for him the sobriquet "the poet of the American Revolution." By temperament Freneau was restless and eager. After three years in the city his soul again was "tossing on the ocean." In 1784 he sailed as master of a brig bound for Jamaica and for several years led a stormy life on the Atlantic and Caribbean. He was shipwrecked, narrowly escaping destruction; he outrode a hurricane that destroyed the greater part of the shipping in West Indian waters; and he wrote a hurricane lyric at the height of the storm. No other American poet has known the

ocean as he knew it or has pictured it more graphically.

This third marine period in his life was terminated in 1789 when he was married to Eleanor Forman of Middletown Point, and during the next seven or eight years he was engaged in newspaper work, editing first the *New York Daily Advertiser*, a sheet which he at once made important. Following the removal of the government to Philadelphia in 1791 and the resignation of John Pintard, an associate of Freneau's on the *Daily Advertiser*, as translating clerk of the Department of State, Jefferson offered Freneau the post at a salary of \$250 a year. Freneau finally accepted the appointment, which was formally made Aug. 16, 1791, removed to Philadelphia, and there issued on Oct. 31 the first number of the *National Gazette*. As an antidote to the highly aristocratic *Gazette of the United States* of John Fenno [q.v.], a financial beneficiary of Hamilton, Freneau's sparkling paper more than fulfilled the hopes of Jefferson and Madison. Soon singling out Hamilton for attack as the chief monarchist, the democratic Freneau so discomfited that statesman that he himself entered the lists anonymously, charging his journalistic foe with being a subservient employee of Jefferson. That the Secretary of State had originally encouraged Freneau to publish his paper and used his influence to advance its interests seems indubitable. Freneau, however, was neither a hireling nor a truckler. He voiced his own convictions and in his continued support of Genet [q.v.] after Jefferson had repudiated that French minister, he showed his independence. A passionate democrat and consistent supporter of the principles of the French Revolution, Freneau more than any other journalist of the day quickened the democratic spirit of the new republic (Forman, *post*, p. 78). Jefferson said he "saved our Constitution, which was galloping fast into monarchy" (P. L. Ford, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, I, 1892, p. 231). Washington, on the other hand, was incensed by the abuse of "that rascal Freneau" and complained of him bitterly to the Secretary of State, who, however, did not remove him. On Oct. 26, 1793, because of shortage of funds and the yellow-fever epidemic, the *National Gazette* was suspended, and, with the retirement of Jefferson from office soon thereafter, Freneau was compelled to resign his governmental position. He had taken a leading part in the French demonstrations of the period, dedicating to the new era of "the rights of man" a whole sheaf of lyrics, some of them of stirring eloquence.

After a short service as editor of a rural paper,

the *Jersey Chronicle*, and then a longer period as editor of the distinctive New York journal, the *Time-Piece*, he retired from journalism and for the rest of his life alternated between the sea and his New Jersey farm. He lived until 1832, long enough to see the new school of Bryant and Irving and Cooper fully established. In December of that year, returning home from the country store through a blizzard, he lost his way and perished.

The first distinctive issue of his writings was *The Poems of Philip Freneau* (1786), from the press of his friend Bailey. This was followed by *The Miscellaneous Works of Mr. Philip Freneau Containing His Essays, and Additional Poems* (1788); *Poems Written between the Years 1768 and 1794, by Philip Freneau of New Jersey* (1795), printed by his own press; *Poems Written and Published during the American Revolutionary War* (2 vols., 1809); and *A Collection of Poems, on American Affairs . . . Written between the Year 1797 and the Present Time* (2 vols., 1815). Without adequate criticism, without an adequate reading public, and totally without literary atmosphere in a crude age, he nevertheless produced lyrics that still live. He wrote with romantic atmosphere and theme in "The House of Night"; he was the first in America to put the Indian distinctively into poetry, "The Indian Burying Ground" being his best effort; and his "The Wild Honeysuckle" has been called the "first stammer of nature poetry in America." Some of his songs of the sea put him even now among the leading American poets of the ocean. Unquestionably he was the most significant poetic figure in America before Bryant.

IV. H. Paltsits, *A Bibliog. of the Separate and Collected Works of Philip Freneau* (1903); F. I. Pattee, ed., *The Poems of Philip Freneau* (3 vols., 1902-07); H. H. Clark, ed., *Poems of Freneau* (1929); E. F. De Lancey, "Philip Freneau, The Huguenot Patriot Poet of the Revolution," *Proc. Huguenot Soc. of America*, vol. II, no. 2 (1897); Mary S. Austin, *Philip Freneau, The Poet of the Revolution* (1901); S. E. Forman, "The Pol. Activities of Philip Freneau," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Science*, ser. XX, nos. 9-10 (1902); F. I. Pattee, "The Modernness of Philip Freneau," in *Sidelights on Am. Lit.* (1922).—F. I. P.—c.

FREY, JOSEPH SAMUEL CHRISTIAN FREDERICK (Sept. 21, 1771–June 5, 1850), Presbyterian and Baptist clergyman, was born of Jewish parents at Mainstockheim in Lower Franconian Bavaria. His father, Samuel Levi, was a tutor; his mother kept a small shop. The boy was named Joseph Samuel and began early to study the Scriptures and the Talmud. At eighteen he became a tutor, at twenty-one a *chazan* (cantor), and not long after a *schochat* (butcher). After making a failure as helper to his mother, who had become a sutler in the train of the Prussian

Frey

army, he set out on a walking tour. On the road he fell in with a Christian who set him to pondering the New Testament. Still ruminating over Christian doctrine, he worked for several years as a shoemaker's apprentice, and at Neubrandenburg in Mecklenburg-Strelitz on May 8, 1798, he finally discarded his phylactery and was baptized as Joseph Samuel Christian Frederick Frey. Subsequently, in Berlin, he exchanged Lutheranism for Moravianism, attended a missionary institute in Saxony, and went in 1801 to London, intending to proceed thence to Africa. Instead he studied and taught in a missionary seminary at Gosport under the Rev. David Bogue and in 1801 entered the service of the London Missionary Society. In 1806 he married Hannah Cohen, a converted Jewess. When the London Missionary Society broke up, Frey betook himself to another, but similar, organization, the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews. As its agent Frey was very successful as a money raiser but failed completely as a converter of Jews. In May 1816, again out of employment, he decided to start over again in America. He arrived in New York with his family on Sept. 15, was welcomed by ministers and laymen to whom he brought letters of introduction, preached his first sermon in America the next Sunday evening, and was soon in charge of a small congregation in New York City. He was not ordained until Apr. 15, 1818. On Feb. 8, 1820, the American Society for Meliorating the Condition of the Jews was organized in New York and on Apr. 14 was regularly incorporated. The object of this society was not only to convert Jews to Christianity but to settle them as farmers in special communities. Frey was its agent from 1822 to 1826 and again from 1836 to 1839. He traveled up and down the country, preaching some three hundred sermons a year and telling the story of his life. Jews were still objects of curiosity in the United States, and wherever Frey went crowds flocked to gape at him and hear him preach. As in England he succeeded in creating much interest in the cause and in raising considerable sums of money, but he does not appear to have made a single convert. As in England, he was bitterly attacked by Jews and his character impugned. Finally he began to have doubts as to whether he had really been baptized a Christian. Concluding that a mere Lutheran sprinkling was no true baptism, he went to New York and was baptized by immersion Aug. 28, 1827, by the Rev. Archibald Maclay. His second term as agent for the Society was spent largely in England. In 1843-44 he traveled through the South and the Southwest and finally settled in Pontiac, Mich.,

Frick

where he died. His life had been laborious and unhappy. At heart he probably remained a Jew, his frequent changes of doctrine and abode being so many attempts to escape from his inner misery.

He was a prolific writer. Among his publications are: *The Converted Jew*, an autobiography (1809); *Narrative of the Rev. J. S. C. F. Frey* (1810); *A Hebrew Grammar in the English Language* (1813); *The Objects of the American Society for Meliorating the Condition of the Jews* (1827); *Essays on Christian Baptism* (1829); *Essays on the Passover* (1834); *Joseph and Benjamin: A Series of Letters on the Controversy between Jews and Christians . . .* (2 vols., 1835-36); *Judah and Israel, or the Restoration and Conversion of the Jews and Ten Tribes* (1837); *Course of Lectures on the Scripture Types* (1841); *Course of Lectures on the Messiahship of Christ* (1844). He edited *Van der Hooght's Hebrew Bible* (1811); *Biblia Hebraica* (1812); *A Hebrew, Latin, and English Dictionary* (2 vols., 1815); *A Hebrew and English Dictionary* (1839); *Theological Lectures of David Bogue* (1849).

[W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); L. M. Friedman, *The Am. Soc. for Meliorating the Condition of the Jews and Joseph S. C. F. Frey its Missionary* (1925); Frey's own writings.] G. H. G.

FRICK, HENRY CLAY (Dec. 19, 1849-Dec. 2, 1919), coke and steel manufacturer, capitalist, came from typical American ancestry. His father, John W. Frick, of an old Swiss family, married Elizabeth Overholt, of wealthy Mennonite forebears who came originally from the Palatinate of the Rhine. Both the Fricks and the Overholts had come to America during the eighteenth century and settled in Pennsylvania. Henry Clay Frick was of the fourth generation in America on both sides of the family. He was born at West Overton in Westmoreland County, Pa., the second of six children, and was named for the leader of the Whig party. As a boy he was delicate, and all his life suffered intermittently from indigestion and rheumatism, although he grew from a slender youth into a stalwart man. At the age of eight he was able to help with the chores on his father's farm and to attend school during the winter. His education, which consisted of thirty months of actual tuition, ended when he was seventeen. Before this he had worked in his uncle's store to earn his board and the privilege of sleeping on the counter. Another uncle, who had a store at Mt. Pleasant, engaged him on a money basis when he was sixteen. While attending the Classical and Scientific Institute at Mt. Pleasant, and, for a few months, Otterbein University at Westerville, Ohio, he showed lit-

Frick

erary and artistic tastes as well as ambitious visions. Discharged by his uncle's partner, he worked for a short time in his grandfather Overholt's distillery at Bradford and then obtained a position in a store in Pittsburgh. Sickness intervened, and he became bookkeeper in the distillery at \$1,000 a year shortly before his grandfather, the "squire of Westmoreland County," died.

While still retaining his bookkeeper's job, Frick at the age of twenty-one joined several associates in building and operating coke-ovens in the surrounding Connellsville coal district. To finance Frick & Company, he called on Judge Thomas Mellon in Pittsburgh and boldly borrowed money. Initial success and expansion were followed by the disastrous panic of 1873. Undespairing in the midst of financial stringency, Frick took advantage of the hard times to negotiate the sale of a local ten-mile railroad to the Baltimore & Ohio for a commission of \$50,000, and increased his holdings of coal lands. Despite business difficulties and sickness, by the time he was thirty he had attained his ambition to be worth a million dollars; coke had risen in price from less than a dollar to five dollars a ton. With Andrew W. Mellon, son of his financial backer, and two other young men, he visited Europe for rest and relaxation. On Dec. 15, 1881, he married Adelaide Howard Childs, daughter of Asa P. Childs of Pittsburgh. On their wedding trip they dined in New York with Andrew Carnegie and his mother. The meeting led to Carnegie's acquiring stock in the H. C. Frick Coke Company. This came about through the help of Thomas Carnegie, younger brother of Andrew and a partner of Henry Phipps, Jr. Differences between Andrew Carnegie and Frick over labor problems developed in 1887, a year after Thomas Carnegie died. As Frick now owned less than a majority of the company's stock, he resigned as president but was reinstated in the following year and took a firm hand toward labor, in contrast to Carnegie's conciliatory attitude.

In 1889 the "coke king" was invited to acquire an interest in Carnegie Brothers & Company and to become chairman with the intention of reorganizing the steel business. So discouraging were the company's affairs that Carnegie and Phipps were considering selling out for a fraction of the amount they finally received from the Morgan syndicate twelve years later. The reorganization included the building of connecting railroads, the settling of staff jealousies, the improvement of operating methods, and the advancement of capable young men such as Charles M. Schwab and Thomas Morrison. For six years without a vacation, Frick rose at six, walked two

Frick

miles to his office, was at his desk before eight, and did not leave until six. One of his first coups was to buy out the chief competitor of the Carnegie company, the Duquesne Steel Company, for a million dollars in bonds. At forty-one Frick was in control of the world's greatest steel and coke operations, employing 30,000 men.

One of the most notorious of all labor strikes was that at Homestead, Pa., in 1892. Beginning in a dispute over wages, it became a complicated case of the rights of private property against militant organized employees, a majority of whom were foreigners. Carnegie was in Scotland, and Frick was in full charge. He engaged with doubtful legality three hundred Pinkerton guards, who tried unsuccessfully to get to the plant on boats at night while a mob of strikers fired on them from the company's properties which they unlawfully held. The governor of the state and eight thousand of the national guard were required to recover the plant. Frick's firmness, much criticized though it was, finally won, but he himself was shot and stabbed by Alexander Berkman, a Russian anarchist. During these savage troubles, Frick showed personal courage and a reassuring trust in the principles of law and order.

During the 1890's Frick induced the Carnegie Steel Company to cooperate with Henry W. Oliver in buying iron-ore properties in the Lake Superior region, while Carnegie opposed or gave reluctant consent to such "pioneering." These ore mines proved exceedingly valuable. In 1899 negotiations by the Moore syndicate to take over the Carnegie and other companies were frustrated by the demoralization in the money market caused by the death of Roswell P. Flower. The conflicts between Carnegie and Frick had led the latter to encourage the formation of such a syndicate in order to buy out Carnegie. Differences over policy now caused the resignation of Frick as chairman, after eleven years of service, but he sued the company over a coke contract and won. In the important negotiations leading to the formation of the United States Steel Corporation in 1901, Frick played an essential part, acting as intermediary between Morgan and Rockefeller at a time when the tension was strained. Later as a director he gave valuable aid to the corporation. He also took part as director in railroad developments, particularly the Pennsylvania Railroad, and recommended the reorganization in 1905 of the Equitable Life Assurance Company.

After building a handsome residence on Fifth Avenue, Frick began collecting works of the old masters. The mansion, with its many treasures,

Friday

and an endowment of \$15,000,000, was willed to the public as a museum. He also made liberal donations to Princeton University, and left a park of 150 acres, with an endowment of \$2,000,000, to the city of Pittsburgh. Besides his wife, a son and a daughter survived him. His reputation for determined views was due to his quick insight and perhaps also to a sensitiveness which dated back to his delicate health and artistic predilections as a boy. His birthplace is preserved as a historical museum.

[George Harvey's *Henry Clay Frick, the Man* (1928) is the best source. B. C. Forbes, in *Men Who are Making America* (1917) includes Frick among fifty leaders in industry. Obituary notices appeared in *Iron Age*, Dec. 11, 1919; *Iron Trade Rev.*, Dec. 4, 1919; *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Dec. 13, 20, 1919; and the *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 3, 7, 1919. See also H. N. Casson, *The Romance of Steel* (1907); J. H. Bridge, *The Inside Hist. of the Carnegie Steel Company* (1903); Ida M. Tarbell, *Life of Elbert H. Gary* (1925).] P. B. M.

FRIDAY (c. 1822–May 13, 1881), an Arapaho sub-chief, was born probably in a migratory village somewhere on the Kansas-Colorado plains. At the age of nine, in the vicinity of the present Ulysses, in southwestern Kansas, he was lost by his parents and for seven days wandered about the desolate region alone. He was rescued by Thomas Fitzpatrick [*q.v.*], then head of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. From the circumstance that he was found on a Friday (June 3, 1831), he received the name which clung to him ever afterward. Fitzpatrick sent him to St. Louis and had him put to school, where he proved an apt pupil. It seems likely that his benefactor intended to adopt him and to rear him according to the standards of the whites, but if so the plan was frustrated. His parents, hearing of the rescue, demanded that he be sent back to them, and though he at first refused to go he was later persuaded to make the journey. Ultimately he became reconciled to the savage life and remained with his people.

To Fitzpatrick, whom he occasionally encountered, he was devotedly attached; and his friendship for the whites is frequently mentioned in early chronicles. Rufus Sage, who rode a long journey with him in the summer of 1844, speaks of him as already a noted warrior, an expert buffalo hunter, and a leader among his people. In 1851 he attended the great Indian council near Fort Laramie and was chosen as one of the three delegates of the Arapahos to visit Washington with Fitzpatrick. By 1858 he was the leader of an independent band that roamed about the upper waters of the Cache la Poudre, in northern Colorado. During the Civil War, when most of the plains tribes took the war-path against the whites, he remained loyal in spite of persistent efforts to

Friedenwald

induce him to join the hostiles. Early in 1869 he gave up the Cache la Poudre country and with his followers joined the Northern Arapahos, under Medicine Man, in Wyoming. Many depredations were committed by these red-men but there is no evidence that Friday had any part in them, and it is certain that more than once he was able to save the lives of whites from the fury of his fellow tribesmen. In 1878 the Northern Arapahos were placed on the Shoshone reservation, on the Wind River. Friday continued to remain with them, and was employed by the government as an interpreter. He died, after a few days' illness, of heart disease.

Early accounts describe Friday as a handsome, highly intelligent and honest youth, whose manners were engaging and who spoke English fluently and well. Lieut. Lemly, who talked with him three years before his death, characterizes him as one who had wholly reverted to savagery; but the account is inconsistent with the subsequent report of Agent Charles Hatton, who comments on his death as a "severe blow to the tribe and to the agency." It seems probable that his undeviating friendship for the whites cost him the promotion to the head chieftainship of his people.

[Theodore Talbot, manuscript journal in the Lib. of Cong.; R. B. Sage, *Scenes in the Rocky Mountains*, . . . (1847 ed.), 294–96, 297–301; P. St. G. Cooke, *Scenes and Adventures in the Army* (1857), p. 401; F. A. Root and W. E. Connelley, *The Overland Stage to Cal.* (1901), pp. 347–48; F. V. Hayden, *Contributions to the Ethnography and Philol. of the Indian Tribes of the Miss. Valley* (1862), pp. 322–23; W. F. Reynolds, *Report on the Exploration of the Yellowstone River* (1868), p. 64; H. G. Nickerson, "Indian Depredations in Sweetwater County," *Wyoming Hist. Soc. Colls.*, I (1897), 181–82; H. R. Lemly, "Among the Arrapahoes," *Harper's New Monthly Mag.*, Mar. 1880; files of the Indian Office.] W. J. G.

FRIEDENWALD, AARON (Dec. 20, 1836–Aug. 26, 1902), physician, ophthalmologist, was born in Baltimore, Md., the son of Jonas and Merle (Bar) Stern Friedenwald. His father had come to the United States in 1832 from Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, as a penniless immigrant, but had soon become a successful merchant and a prominent participant in all Jewish communal and charitable undertakings. After a common-school education Aaron entered an office but at the same time continued his studies and became proficient in Hebrew, German, and French. Having decided to study medicine he entered the office of Nathan R. Smith [*q.v.*] in the spring of 1858 and two years later received his degree in medicine from the University of Maryland. On Apr. 26, 1860, he left for Europe to begin a two-year post-graduate course of study, which he carried out in succession in Berlin, Paris, Prague, Vienna, and London, and which embraced both

Friedenwald

general medicine and ophthalmology. In his numerous letters he spoke with enthusiasm of von Graefe of Berlin and Arlt of Vienna, his masters in the latter branch. He also visited many places of interest, including the former homes of his parents. He returned to Baltimore in July 1862 with the intention of entering at once into ophthalmological as well as general practise, for since the retirement of George Frick there had not been a single eye specialist in the community. The city was at the time divided by the passions born of the Civil War, and although Friedenwald was a loyal yet conservative Unionist, some of his family and friends were sympathetic toward the South. During the latter part of 1863, not long after his marriage to Bertha Bamberger, he himself was imprisoned for a night as a suspected Confederate. His principal war service was as attending surgeon in a temporary hospital for the wounded from both armies.

Friedenwald's practise was not fairly under way until 1868 when he was able to move to 310 North Eutaw St. There he remained for the rest of his life. Although engaged in the roughest general practise, which at this early period included attendance at a smallpox infirmary, he had become well known as an ophthalmologist and his old teachers and friends supported him in this field. In 1873 he was appointed professor of diseases of the eye and ear in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and was a co-founder and the first president of the Maryland Ophthalmological Society. During the term 1889-90 he was president of the Medico-Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland and in 1890 took the initiative in the foundation of the Association of American Medical Colleges. He made a pleasure trip to Europe in 1895 and a pilgrimage to Palestine in 1898. In 1901 he began to suffer from an obscure gastro-enteric disorder and at Heidelberg in 1902 discovered that his ailment was a cancer of the stomach. Returning home for an operation he succumbed to post-operative complications. He published no major work. Of his two sons who became physicians, the elder compiled an elaborate biography of his father which in addition to many letters contains a list of fifty-four reprinted or manuscript addresses on professional, philanthropic, and miscellaneous subjects. Friedenwald was interested in many Jewish institutions among which were the Baltimore Hebrew Orphan Asylum, the Baron de Hirsch Commission, the Alliance Israelite Universelle, the Jewish Theological Seminary, Jewish Publication Society, and the Federation of American Zionists.

[Harry Friedenwald, *Life, Letters and Addresses of*

Friedlaender

Aaron Friedenwald (1906); "The Friedenwald Memorial Meeting," in the *Jour. of the Alumni of the Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore*, Jan. 1903; *Am. Encyc. and Dict. of Ophthalmol.*, vol. VII (1915); *Md. Medic. Jour.*, Sept. 1902; *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Sept. 6, 1902; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 27, 1902.] E. P.

FRIEDLAENDER, ISRAEL (Sept. 8, 1876-July 5, 1920), Semitist, son of Pinkus and Gitel Ehrlich Friedlaender, was born at Kovel, Russian Poland. He laid the foundations of his scholarship in Warsaw. In Berlin at the University and the Rabbinerseminar, he gave it academic quality. After receiving his degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of Strassburg in 1901, he was there admitted as privat-docent in Semitic languages. Two years later he was called to New York to fill the Sabato Morais chair in Biblical literature and exegesis in the Jewish Theological Seminary of America. This position, as well as that of instructor of history at the Hebrew Teachers' Institute, he occupied until his death. As an Arabist interested especially in historical relations between Islam and Judaism he published many works of exact research, including, besides six on Maimonides, *Die Messiasidee in Islam* (1903), *The Heterodoxies of the Shiites* (1909), *Abdalah ben Saba* (1910), *Jewish Arabic Studies* (1910-13), *Muhammedanische Geschichtskonstruktionen* (1912), *Die Chadhirlegende und der Alexanderroman* (1913). In rapid succession he produced a number of technical historical papers and *The Political Ideal of the Prophets* (1910). His other literary and practical work reveals the many-sidedness and humanism of his scholarship. The World War threw Eastern European Jewry into the crucible of changing destiny. To illumine their problem in the light of history he wrote *The Jews of Russia and Poland* (1915), and translated from the Russian manuscript, S. M. Dubnow's *History of the Jews in Russia and Poland* (3 vols., 1916-20).

The problem of the survival of the Jew, and, still more, of Judaism, moved him deeply. As chairman of the Bureau of Jewish Education of New York City, he worked ardently for Jewish education, "mediating between the older generation and the new through the sincere piety of his life and his real modernity." Believing in the essential union of religion and nationalism in Judaism, he gave himself untiringly to the Zionist cause. He translated from Russian into German Dubnow's *Die Grundlagen des National Judentums* (1905), and from Hebrew into German Ahad Haam's *Am Scheideweg* (1905). He wrote profound and moving essays on various aspects of Jewish nationalism, collected in *Past and Present* (1919), and *Zionism and the World*

Fries

Peace (1919). He was motivated by the conviction that "Palestine is the Land of Promise, not only to the Jew but to the entire world—the promise of a higher and better social order." He cherished the purpose of settling in Palestine, and as an Arabist furthering an understanding between Arab and Jew.

Though the British conquest of Palestine in 1917 gave promise of realizing this dream, he found himself prevented from giving service in the land of his hopes. He could not rest, however, while he saw his people succumbing in myriads to typhus, famine, and massacre. With the consent of his wife, Lilian Ruth Bentwich, he left her and their six young children in the security of their American home, and in January 1920 set out for the Ukraine as commissioner of the Joint Distribution Committee of America. For five months he was held back in Poland by the virtual anarchy in the Ukraine, but, learning of the threat of new pogroms, though cognizant of all the personal dangers, he determined to push through and reach General Pilsudski in the hope of being able to avert fresh disaster from his people. He never reached his goal. On July 5, 1920, he and his companion, Rabbi Bernard Cantor (b. Buffalo, 1892), were shot down in cold blood by guerrilla soldiers of the Bolshevik army in the village of Kamenetz-Podolsk. Friedlaender, in his forty-fourth year, had achieved more than a life's measure of rich usefulness. By his charm, intellectual force, and the sterling sincerity of his character, he had exercised a potent, refining, and guiding influence on his generation, especially on the youth who knew him, and who have perpetuated his memory in a Jewish educational organization bearing his name. His significance for the Jewish cause which was his life's passion may best be summed up in his own eloquent words: "History is not made by philosophers, but by martyrs, by men whose lives are an object-lesson of their doctrines. The Jewish prophets were at once thinkers and martyrs. Not only did they think their ideals, they lived their ideals because they were not theirs but God's."

[*Memorial Meeting: Israel Friedlaender-Bernard Cantor* (1920); S. A. Poznanski, *Hatkufo*, VIII (1920), 483-88; Lilian Friedlaender and Alexander Marx, the *Menorah Jour.*, VI, 1920, pp. 337-50; Cyrus Adler, "Dr. Friedlaender of Blessed Memory," *The American Hebrew*, July 16, 1920; *N. Y. Times*, July 11, 13, 16, 1920.] D. deS. P.

FRIES, FRANCIS (Oct. 17, 1812-Aug. 1, 1863), manufacturer, was descended from an old German family of gentle blood, which in the eighteenth century turned from war and court life to trade. His grandfather was Peter Konrad Fries, who, declining to be a merchant as his fa-

Fries

ther desired, studied theology at Strasbourg and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1741. In 1757 he came under the influence of Nicholas Ludwig, Count von Zinzendorf, the next year joined the *Unitas Fratrum* (Moravian church), later becoming a member of the Unity's Elders' Conference and holding important posts in this religious fellowship. The paternal grandmother of Francis Fries was Christiane Jäschke, daughter of a Moravian exile. His father, John Christian William Fries, after a Moravian education in Europe, crossed the ocean and settled in the Moravian colony of Wachovia (afterward Salem), in North Carolina. Here he married Elizabeth Nissen. His parents meant Francis to be a minister and sent him to the Moravian seminary, Nazareth Hall, in Pennsylvania. He decided against the ministry, however, returned to his home, and taught school for a time. He then read law with Emanuel Shober and entered practise, soon being appointed clerk of the court and master in equity.

His business career began when as agent of the new Salem [cotton] Manufacturing Company, he visited Paterson, N. J., and other northern points to purchase machinery, which in 1836 he installed in a factory building erected after his own plans. In 1838 he married Lizetta Vogler, by whom he had seven children. Two years later, with the assistance of his father-in-law, he commenced woolen manufacture. At first he operated only cards for making rolls of the wool brought in by farmers, and set up a little dyeing and fulling mill for finishing cloth woven in the homes of the countryside. Being successful in these enterprises, in 1842 he installed spinning machinery, and then looms. He was encouraged in his manufacturing by his friend Edwin M. Holt [*q.v.*] of Alamance, and they arranged to make alternate trips to the North to study developments in the older textile centers, afterward sharing their information. The South manufactured very little at this time, but the tradition of the Moravians in North Carolina was one of mechanical enterprise, and Fries did more than any one else to foster this spirit. His brother, Henry W. Fries, was admitted to partnership in 1846. Two years later they built a cotton factory which was conducted until 1880, when it was dismantled and became part of the woolen mill. Fries had other talents. As a member of the legislature in 1857 he gave special attention to revising the state system of taxation. He was an architect, designing the court-house for the new county of Forsyth and the main building for the Salem Female Academy, of which institution he was a principal supporter. He was once mayor of Salem. He was a promoter of the plank road from Fayetteville to west-

Fries

ern North Carolina and was associated with Gov. John M. Morehead in building the North Carolina Railroad, in which he was a director until his death. He built a tannery, and conducted a store. He was one in a small but important group which sought vainly to implant industry in the agricultural ante-bellum South.

[W. A. Blair in S. A. Ashe, ed., *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, III (1905), 129-34; D. A. Tompkins, *Cotton Mill, Commercial Features* (1899), pp. 183-84.] B. M.

FRIES, JOHN (c. 1750-February 1818), insurgent, was born in Montgomery County, Pa., the son of Simon Fries, variously described as having been of Welsh, German, and Danish descent. He became a cooper's apprentice at an early age, but afterward abandoned the craft to become an itinerant auctioneer. In 1770 he was married to Margaret Brunner, and in 1775 moved to Bucks County, where he served as captain of a militia company in the Revolution and in the Whiskey Insurrection. Between times, accompanied by his dog, Whiskey, he presided at country-store vendues, where he was easily distinguishable by his shrewd but uncultured mind, ready wit, and fluency of speech in both English and German. He was a favorite wherever he went, for his practical philosophy appealed to the common sense of his listeners. He seems to have been largely responsible for the opposition to the direct federal property tax established by the acts of July 9 and 14, 1798, in anticipation of a war with France. He was present at a meeting held at John Kline's tavern in February 1799, assisted in drawing up a petition denouncing the tax, and later promised to raise a regiment of 700 men to prevent its collection. The Pennsylvania Germans, influenced by Fries and French brandy, erected liberty poles with cries of "Dämm de President, dämm de Congress, dämm de Arisch-dokratz!" and spent enough money to have more than paid the tax. Assessors were ordered out of the country under threat of having their legs shot off; and Capt. Fries, with a feather in his hat, a sword and horse-pistol strapped to his side, led a band of fifty or sixty men—including a fifer and drummer—wearing red, white, and blue cockades, and proceeded to eject persistent collectors, and to liberate prisoners in custody of the federal marshal at Bethlehem. The area of belligerency was extended to include irate housewives who, by a liberal use of hot water, defended their homes from the measuring sticks of the assessors. By a proclamation, Mar. 12, 1799, President John Adams ordered the recalcitrant Pennsylvanians to submit to the laws, and sent Gen. MacPherson with a force of regular cavalry and militia to arrest a few rioters. Fries, busy at vendue

Frieze

when the troops appeared, did not complete the sale, but fled to a near-by swamp. At this point Whiskey brought the "Hot Water War" to an end by betraying his master's hiding-place. The insurgent leader was arrested, taken to Philadelphia for trial for treason, and twice sentenced to death, only to be pardoned by President Adams against the advice of his cabinet. Fries returned to Bucks County and followed his profession until his death. There is no evidence to support the story that he opened a tin shop in Philadelphia and became a rich and influential citizen.

[W. H. H. Davis, *The Fries Rebellion* (1899), and an article in the *Era Mag.* (Phila.), Aug. 1903; F. M. Eastman, *Courts and Lawyers of Pa.* (1922), ch. XXX, "The Fries Rebellion," reprinted in *Americana*, Jan. 1922; C. F. Adams, ed., *The Works of John Adams* (1850-56), *passim*; Horace Binney, *Leaders of the Old Bar of Phila.* (1859); Chas. H. Jones, *Memoir of William Rodman* (1867); *The Pennsylvania-German Soc.*, XXIX (1922), 162-63; *The Two Trials of John Fries* (1800), containing the stenographic notes of the trials taken by Thos. Carpenter.] T. D. M.

FRIEZE, HENRY SIMMONS (Sept. 15, 1817-Dec. 7, 1889), professor of Latin, thrice acting president, and patron of music, at the University of Michigan, was born in Boston, the son of Jacob and Betsey (Slade) Frieze. His father, a Universalist clergyman, teacher, and editor, was also an accomplished musician and a writer of political pamphlets. His mother is remembered for her refinement and gentleness. Frieze seems to have inherited a happy combination of intellectual power, awareness of beauty, and charm of personality. After preparatory schooling at Newport, he entered Brown University, supporting himself by teaching music and by playing the organ. Upon graduating, in 1841, he became a tutor at Brown, three years later founded the University Grammar School in Providence, and taught there until called to Michigan in 1854. In 1847 he was married in Providence to Anna Brownell Roffee.

Though a sound scholar Frieze was more the artist than the philologist. He loved literature, and, in spite of his contact with Germany shortly after his appointment at Michigan, was no more of an investigator than other American classical scholars of that day. His familiar school edition of Virgil's *Æneid* first appeared in 1860, *The Bucolics, Georgics and the First Six Books of the Æneid of Vergil*, and his *P. Vergili Maronis Opera* in 1883. His less-known work, *The Tenth and Twelfth Books of the Institutes of Quintilian*, was issued in 1865. Other publications include a number of addresses: *The Relations of the State University to Religion* (1888), *A Memorial Discourse on the Life and Services of Rev. Henry Philip Tappan* (1882), and *Art Museums and*

Their Connection with Public Libraries (1876); an article, "Vergilius and Virgilius" (*Latine et Graece*, October 1885); and *Giovanni Dupré, with Two Dialogues on Art from the Italian of Augusto Conti* (1886).

His visit to Germany did, however, convince him that American colleges were little better than gymnasia, and that higher education was the business of the State. He believed that the American high schools should relieve the universities of preparatory work, and that their pupils should be admitted to the universities by diploma. When President Haven [*q.v.*] resigned in 1869, and before James B. Angell [*q.v.*] was appointed, in 1871, Frieze had opportunity, as acting president, to effect the introduction of the diploma system. He could not foresee that in America this would often imperil the university by making it seem merely the last member of the public-school system. His admission of women (1870) was, of course, not German. Frieze was offered the presidency during the negotiations with Angell, but declined. He did, however, on two other occasions serve as acting president: during the absences of President Angell, from June 1880 to February 1882, and from October 1887 to January 1888. No president of Michigan is more honored in memory.

For twenty years Frieze continued to be heard as an organist. His piano was his sole temptation in hours pledged to work on his Virgil. He secured for Michigan a professorship of music, led in the establishment of the University School of Music, and otherwise promoted the musical life of the community. Under his successor in the chair of Latin, Francis W. Kelsey [*q.v.*], the University Musical Society, the Choral Union, and the May Festival continued to bear witness to the musical tastes of Frieze. His other project, the Art Museum, after a good start received less support. In June 1889, Kelsey was called to the department of Latin, and in the following December Frieze died. His grave, in Forest Hill Cemetery, Ann Arbor, is marked by an alumni memorial, copied from the tomb of Scipio and bearing the Horatian legend, "*Candidiorem animam terra non tulit.*"

[The private papers of Frieze and his personal letters from Andrew D. White and others, preserved in the Univ. of Mich. library, reveal his rare personality. For the facts of his career, see E. M. Farrand, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1885); B. A. Hinsdale, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1906), ed. by I. N. Demmon; Wilfred Shaw, *The Univ. of Mich.* (1920); J. B. Angell, *A Memorial Discourse on the Life and Services of Henry Simmons Frieze* (1890), informing but eulogistic; *Detroit Free Press*, Dec. 8, 1889.] W. H. W.

FRISBIE, LEVI (Sept. 15, 1783–July 9, 1822), college professor, was born in Ipswich, Mass.,

the eldest child of Levi and Mehitabel (Hale) Frisbie. His father (Apr. 11, 1748–Feb. 25, 1806) was one of the four students in the first graduating class (1771) of Dartmouth College. After studying divinity under President Eleazar Wheelock he was ordained and labored as a missionary among the Indians, first along the Muskingum in Ohio and later in Maine and Canada. On Feb. 7, 1776, he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Church of Ipswich, where he continued until his death. The younger Frisbie received his preparatory education at Andover and helped to defray his expenses at Harvard College by copying papers for several hours a day while the college was in session and by teaching a school during the winter vacation. Upon his graduation in 1802 he went to Concord, where he taught for a year, and then began the study of the law. An affection of the eyes soon compelled him to relinquish his ambition, and thereafter he was unable to read for himself. Friends were at hand, however, who willingly read to him in Latin and English, and by laying a ruler or a thin octavo across the page as a guide to his hand he managed to write. In this way he acquired sufficient knowledge to discharge his duties as a teacher at Harvard and to be esteemed by his colleagues as an ornament to their society. He was tutor in Latin, 1805–11, professor of Latin, with no substantial change in his work, 1811–17, and Alford Professor of Natural Religion, Moral Philosophy, and Civil Polity from 1817 to the end of his life. He was also something, though not much, of a minor poet. On Sept. 10, 1815, he married Catherine Saltonstall Mellen of Cambridge. Of his literary remains the weightiest is the inaugural address delivered when he assumed the Alford professorship. In this he expounded the doctrine that the principles of ethics should be derived from the precepts and narratives of the Bible and pointed out the great service that literature might, but seldom does, do for morality. In dignified, academic language but much in the spirit of a New England Tertullian he denounced Chaucer, Swift, Pope, Fielding, Smollett, Goethe, Byron, and Moore for their licentious writings, but gave his approval to Cowper, Campbell, Scott, and, with reservations, to Maria Edgeworth. Andrews Norton reviewed the address at length and with enthusiasm in the *North American Review* (January 1818). Under the influence of his friend Norton he emancipated himself from some of the tenets of high Calvinism, but memories of his father's reasonings on providence, foreknowledge, will, and fate troubled him in hours of despondence. Sometime about 1821 he developed tuberculosis, and

the disease ran its course quickly. "The last act of his life," wrote Norton, "was an expression of affection for his aged mother, who was adjusting his pillow."

[Andrews Norton, *A Collection of the Miscellaneous Writings of Prof. Frisbie with Some Notices of his Life and Character* (1823); *Harvard Univ. Cat.* 1636-1915 (1915); *Vital Records of Ipswich, Mass., to 1850*, vols. I and II (1910); John Farrar, in *Boston Advertiser*, July 13, 1822. For the elder Frisbie see G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867), and F. Chase, *Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.*, vol. I (1891).]

G. H. G.

FRISSELL, HOLLIS BURKE (July 14, 1851-Aug. 5, 1917), clergyman, educator, was born in the village of South Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., one of the four children of Rev. Amasa Cogswell and Lavinia (Barker) Frissell. His descent was from Joseph Frissell, a Scotchman, who was one of thirty-five men to receive grants in Woodstock, Conn., in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Ancestors on both sides were Revolutionary officers. His education began in a little red school-house and was continued in the old academy in Amenia where his mother had taught prior to her marriage, in a military school at College Hill, Poughkeepsie, in Dr. Dwight's School, New York City, in Phillips Andover, and at Yale. A schoolmate at Andover describes Frissell as already having "the scholar's stoop," a "quiet mirthfulness," a voice of "virile robustness and roundness," withal "sober-minded, considerate, careful, in his movements leisurely, yet without any intimation of indolence" (manuscript letter of President C. F. Thwing, in office of the *Southern Workman*, Hampton Institute, Hampton, Va.). A good tenor voice was a bread-winning and friend-winning asset, "a better asset for collegelife than a high stand in mathematics" as a Yale classmate put it (J. C. Goddard, "Dr. Frissell at Yale," manuscript). This interest in music aided him to become president of the college glee club, the first Yale glee club to tour the country so far west as Chicago. His graduation in 1874 was followed by a teaching career of two years at De Garmo Institute, Rhinebeck, N. Y., after which he entered Union Theological Seminary. His course completed there in 1879, he served for a year as assistant pastor of the Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York. An appeal to this church to assist the negroes of the South led him, in 1880, to pay a visit to Hampton Institute, Va., where he met Samuel Chapman Armstrong [q.v.], and was induced to become the school's chaplain (1880-93). He soon became much more than chaplain, assuming the responsibilities of principal on the many occasions when Armstrong was absent or ill. Therefore, Frissell, at forty-two,

after an apprenticeship of thirteen years, was the logical successor to Armstrong when the latter died in 1893, and he continued to be principal of Hampton Institute until his death, almost a quarter century later.

Frissell's influence, however, went far beyond the limits of the Hampton campus. He held to the conviction that improved education for the Southern whites was a necessary preliminary to the education of negroes. Accordingly, as opportunity offered to interest people, both North and South, in this cause, that opportunity was seized. Never claiming credit as a leader, he was credited by those who knew him intimately with an exceptional quality of leadership and with wisdom as a counselor. Perhaps the most important series of conferences which he helped to organize, and in which he was always a leading spirit, was that begun at Capon Springs, W. Va., in 1898, out of which the Southern Education Board developed in 1901. To the wisely managed educational campaigns carried on by this Board, through the "Conferences for Education in the South" which were held annually in the several Southern states in rotation from 1901 to 1915, more than to any other single agency, the South owes a remarkable educational awakening.

As a member of the General Education Board, to which he was elected in 1906, Frissell was identified with the promotion of farm and health demonstrations. Traceable to suggestions offered by him are the Jeanes teachers' supervision of industrial education in the rural negro schools and the state agents' direction of negro education, the Cooperative Education Association of Virginia, and the Negro Organization Society. "No man in American public life," said a fellow Virginia educator, "has done more to heal the wounds of war, to bind the sections together, to unify the nation, to build up a finer and freer civilization on the ruins of an old order, than this unobtrusive missionary to a backward race" (President E. A. Alderman, *Southern Workman*, November 1917, p. 571). He married, Nov. 8, 1883, Julia F. Dodd, daughter of Judge Amzi Dodd of Bloomfield, N. J., who with one son survived him.

[A stenographic report of a chapel address, May 15, 1910, in which Frissell sketched his own life, in the office of the *Southern Workman*, Hampton Inst., Hampton, Va., is the best source of information about him. The same office has many letters from school and college mates, from trustees and friends of Hampton, and a sketch by Alice Carter. Printed material includes *Southern Workman*, Nov. 1917, memorial number; P. G. Peabody, *Education for Life* (1918); J. H. Oldham, "Hollis B. Frissell and Hampton," *Constructive Quart.*, Sept. 1918; R. R. Moton, *Finding a Way Out* (1920), and "Frissell the Builder," *Southern Workman*, June 1923; J. D. Eggleston, "Hollis Burke Frissell," *Ibid.*, Mar. 1924; *Biog. Record of the Class of 1874 in Yale*

Fritschel

College, pt. IV, 1874-1909 (1912), pt. V, 1909-19 (1919); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15.] A. E. P.

FRITSCHEL, CONRAD SIGMUND (Dec. 2, 1833-Apr. 26, 1900), Lutheran theologian, was born in Nürnberg, Germany, the eldest of the three sons of Martin Heinrich and Katharina Esther (Kässler) Fritschel. His most abiding characteristic, a simple, whole-hearted piety, was manifest even in boyhood. In 1850, in accordance with his first ambition, he entered the Missionary Institute conducted by Friedrich Bauer; and when Bauer moved the school at Easter 1853 to Neuendettelsau, Johann Tobias Müller, the editor of the standard German-Latin edition of the Concordia, and Wilhelm Löhe, the famous pastor of Neuendettelsau, also became his teachers. All three, but especially Löhe, left a deep impress on Fritschel's mind. At this period the institute was engaged in training missionaries to work among the German Lutherans who were emigrating in large numbers to the United States and settling principally in the Middle West. Fritschel was ordained in Hamburg Apr. 23, 1854, as pastor of a congregation aboard ship and reached Dubuque, Iowa, July 28. There he joined Johannes Deindörfer and Georg Martin Grossmann [*q.v.*], and on Aug. 24, 1854, at St. Sebald, Clayton County, Iowa, they, together with Michael Schüller, who had accompanied Fritschel from Germany, constituted themselves the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Iowa. For the next two years Fritschel labored as a missionary in Platteville, Wis., and the surrounding territory, and then went to Detroit as pastor of a congregation belonging to the Buffalo Synod. On Aug. 22, 1858, he entered on what was to be his life-work as a professor in the Wartburg Seminary of the Iowa Synod. He filled this position until his death forty-two years later; for thirty-one years his shorter-lived brother, Gottfried Leonhard Wilhelm [*q.v.*], was his colleague. The two Fritschels were, in fact, the seminary. Together they trained the future ministers of the synod, formulated its theological position, and defended that position in a series of controversies with the theologians of the Missouri Synod. His eloquence and social gifts made Sigmund a favorite preacher or speaker for special occasions; whenever a corner-stone was laid throughout the length and breadth of the growing synod, a church dedicated, a school opened, an organ installed, a mortgage lifted, "Professor Senior" was invited to deliver the address. In 1860, when a debt of \$7,000 threatened to close the seminary, he went in the steerage to Germany to collect funds. He met with extraordinary success not only in Germany but in Russia; the debt

Fritschel

was paid, and new-made friends of the synod in Germany and Russia continued to give it support for almost a generation. He visited Germany again in 1866, 1871, and 1891. He was a standing delegate to the General Council of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in North America and exercised a considerable influence over its doctrinal and liturgical development. His contributions to theological journals were numerous, but he wrote no books. In 1899 his rugged health gave way; Bright's disease made its appearance; and Fritschel faced the one contingency that he dreaded—inactivity before his death. As the disease progressed he begged his family not to pray for the prolongation of his life. He died at Dubuque and was buried beside his brother at Mendota, Ill.

On Jan. 20, 1856, at Dubuque, Fritschel married Margarethe, daughter of Conrad Prottengeier. She with seven of their eleven children outlived him. Of the surviving children, John became director of Wartburg College and Max president of Wartburg Seminary; five of the six daughters married clergymen.

[*Reden und Ansprachen gehalten bei der Trauerfeier für Professor D. Sigmund Fritschel in Dubuque, Iowa, und Mendota, Ill.* (Chicago, n.d.); A. Spaeth, memoir with list of writings in *Luth. Ch. Rev.*, Jan. 1901; G. J. Fritschel, *Quellen und Dokumente zur Geschichte und Lehrstellung der ev.-luth. Synode von Iowa u. a. Staaten* (Chicago, n.d.); W. Koller, *Die Missionsanstalt in Neuendettelsau* (Neuendettelsau, 1924); P. Bredow, *Erinnerungen aus dem Leben und Wirken eines amerikanisch-lutherischen Pastors* (privately printed, Waterloo, Iowa, 1904); *Dubuque Times*, Apr. 27, 1900; personal assistance from Fritschel's nephew, Prof. George J. Fritschel of Wartburg Seminary. See also bibliography to article on G. L. W. Fritschel.] G. H. G.

FRITSCHEL, GOTTFRIED LEONHARD WILHELM (Dec. 19, 1836-July 13, 1889), Lutheran theologian, was born in Nürnberg, Germany, the youngest of the three sons of Martin Heinrich and Katharina Esther (Kässler) Fritschel. In 1853 he followed his brother Conrad Sigmund [*q.v.*] into the Missionary Institute at Neuendettelsau, where he was profoundly influenced by Wilhelm Löhe. Completing his theological training with a year at the University of Erlangen under Franz Delitzsch, Theodosius Harnack, von Hofmann, and Thomasius, he came to the United States in the spring of 1857, was ordained at Dubuque on May 31 (Pentecost) by Georg Martin Grossmann [*q.v.*], and entered at once on his work as professor of theology in the Wartburg Seminary of the Iowa Synod. The seminary led for some years a precarious existence. To save expense it was moved in 1857 to St. Sebald, Clayton County, Iowa, where students, professors, and professors' families were housed in a single wooden building at the edge of

the open prairie, five miles from the nearest settlement, almost a day's journey from a railroad. The next year his brother joined him as the second professor. Each professor, until 1864, received an annual salary of \$100 together with an allowance for heat and light. Close to penury as their life must have been, in later years neither brother could remember that they had suffered by any real privation. Indeed, they reared and educated large families, collected a respectable library, and led an intense intellectual life. Gottfried studied the voluminous theologians of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and made himself a living concordance of Luther's writings. Such learning was necessary, for the synod was being attacked by the unceasing, rancorous, yet learned polemics of the Missouri Synod; and to Gottfried and Sigmund, almost alone, fell the task of defending the theological position of the Iowa Synod, which was substantially that of Wilhelm Löhe. Gottfried also rendered great service of an inconspicuous sort by mastering the English language and insisting that his pupils study English. To gain fluency and to improve his pronunciation, he overcame the shyness that he usually felt among strangers and taught for one summer semester in Upper Iowa University, where he was surrounded by English-speaking people. He learned Norwegian and Swedish and gave much encouragement to the Scandinavian Lutherans of the Northwest. His private studies were chiefly in Spanish literature and in geography; his brother noted that he excerpted some standard treatises on geography as carefully as he did the works of Luther. As a preacher he was less eloquent than Sigmund, but his quiet, sober reasoning drew thoughtful hearers to him. What most distinguished the man was a certain inner illumination: few have better illustrated the adage that the heart makes the theologian.

He was the author of *Passionsbetrachtungen* (1868; 2nd ed., 1876); *Geschichte der Christlichen Missionen unter den Indianern Nordamerikas in 17 und 18 Jahrhundert* (Nürnberg, 1870); *Theophilus*, a book for confirmands (1889), which he partly wrote and partly dictated during his last illness. He contributed numerous articles to Samuel Kistler Brobst's *Theologische Monatsheft*, and to the Iowa Synod's periodicals, the *Kirchenblatt* and the *Kirchliches Zeitschrift*. He was editor at various times of the *Kirchenblatt*; he and his brother edited the *Zeitschrift* from its founding in 1876. While on a missionary tour of the Dakotas in the summer of 1888 he became alarmingly ill and never recovered. The following Christmas he was compelled to give up his classes. He died at Men-

dota, Ill., where the seminary had been situated since 1874. On Aug. 29, 1858, at St. Sebald, Fritschel married Elise Eleanore, daughter of the Rev. Georg Köberle. She with seven of their ten children survived him. Five of the seven sons entered the service of the Iowa Synod.

[S. Fritschel, "Zur Erinnerung an G. L. W. Fritschel," in the *Kirchliche Zeitschrift*, vols. XIII-XIV (Waverly, Iowa, 1889-90); In *Memoriam: Zum Gedächtnis des selig entschlafenen G. L. W. Fritschel*, with list of writings (Waverly, Iowa, 1889); G. J. Fritschel, *Geschichte der Lutherischen Kirche in Amerika*, vol. II (Gütersloh, Germany, 1897); J. Deindörfer, *Geschichte der Evangel.-Luth. Synode von Iowa* (1897); G. J. Fritschel, *The Koerber Family* (privately printed, 1927); personal assistance from Fritschel's son, Prof. George J. Fritschel of Wartburg Seminary. See also bibliography to article on C. S. Fritschel.] G. H. G.

FRITZ, JOHN (Aug. 21, 1822-Feb. 13, 1913), mechanical engineer, ironmaster, was born on a small farm in Londonderry township, Chester County, Pa., the oldest of seven children of George and Mary (Meharg) Fritz. His father, born in Germany, emigrated to the United States in 1802 with his parents. His mother was a native of Chester County and was of Scotch-Irish stock. Since the father was a millwright and machinist, as well as a farmer, the three sons went naturally into similar work. John attended school between intervals of helping on the farm. At sixteen he went to Parkesburg, in the same county, as an apprentice in blacksmithing and country machine work. At twenty-two he succeeded in obtaining a job as mechanic in the Norristown iron works of Moore & Hooven. Indefatigable, after the twelve-hour working day, he spent his evenings watching the rolls in the mill or learning iron-puddling. He was soon made night superintendent and a little later was practically in charge of the rolling-mill. So anxious was he to learn other phases of the iron business that in 1849 he left this hard-won position, paying \$1,000 a year, to take one at \$650 at Safe Harbor where Reeves, Abbott & Company were building a rail-mill and blast-furnace. In 1851 when a prolonged attack of fever and ague made work impossible, an opportunity arose for him to visit iron mines near Marquette, Mich. Upon his return he was unable to interest capitalists in mines so far from the eastern centers, although a half share in the Jackson mine could have been bought for \$25,000. After further rest and a little uncertainty he superintended the rebuilding of the Kunzie blast-furnace on the Schuylkill near Philadelphia; this plant used the new anthracite fuel instead of charcoal or coke. In 1853 he and his brother George, with others, built a foundry and a machine-shop at Catasaquua to furnish supplies for the blast-furnaces and rolling-mills. A turning point in his career came in 1854 when

Fritz

he went to Johnstown, Pa., as general superintendent of the Cambria iron works. This company was in an unsatisfactory condition, both financially and mechanically, but Fritz determined to make it the "greatest rail-plant in the world." Against bankruptcy, hidebound opposition to his improvements, and the destruction of the mill by fire, he labored to build an efficient plant. He introduced three-high rolls in the face of a hostile attitude of the staff, and he avoided the use of gears whenever possible because of early exasperating difficulties with repairs. The machinery which he designed, although said to have been unduly heavy, was almost incapable of breakdown. Until 1860 he toiled without a vacation and then, tired of opposition, he resigned to become general superintendent and chief engineer for the Bethlehem Iron Company, which gave him cordial support. By 1863 the plant was turning out rails for use in the Civil War. In the blast-furnaces he startled conservative iron-masters by using a blast pressure as high as twelve pounds per square inch, for which he designed special blowers.

Fritz became one of a notable group, including his brother George, Robert W. Hunt, William R. Jones, and Alexander L. Holley, who applied the famous Bessemer process for making steel to American practise—the basis of a revolution in industry. Other outstanding improvements tried out in the Bethlehem plant were open-hearth furnaces, the Thomas basic process, the Whitworth forging-press, enormous steam-hammers, and automatic devices of many varieties. The plant attracted world-wide attention for its processes of turning out rails and armor-plate by quick, simplified methods; it was a pioneer in making armor-plate in America. In 1892, at the age of seventy, Fritz retired from active work. During the Civil War the government had shown its confidence by asking him to design a rolling-mill at Chattanooga, Tenn., in which rails damaged by the Confederates could be rerolled; his brother William was made superintendent of this plant. The government again honored him in 1897 when it selected him to make plans and estimates for a proposed government armor-plate works.

The John Fritz gold medal was established in 1902, on Fritz's eightieth birthday, by friends and associates in the engineering profession. At that time a dinner was given him at the Waldorf-Astoria hotel in New York, and he was made the first recipient of the medal. In 1893 he received the Bessemer gold medal of the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain, and in 1910 he received the Elliott Cresson medal of the Franklin Institute. Although a self-educated man, he was

Frizell

a member of the board of control of Lehigh University from its inception, and he gave and endowed an engineering laboratory for the university. In 1894 he was president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and in 1895-96 was president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. His autobiography, compiled at the request of friends, was written in direct, modest style from a point of view perhaps too close to the work which engrossed him, but it made available a remarkable record in American industry. In appearance Fritz showed his hard-working, unassuming nature in his strongly marked face. On Sept. 11, 1851, he was married to Ellen W. Maxwell, who died Jan. 29, 1908.

[*The Autobiog. of John Fritz* (1912); *Trans. Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers*, Aug., Oct., 1913; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers*, 1913 (1914); *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Feb. 22, 1913; *Power*, Feb. 25, 1913; *Am. Machinist*, Feb. 20, 1913; *Machinery*, Mar. 1913; and obituaries in local newspapers.] P. B. M.

FRIZELL, JOSEPH PALMER (Mar. 13, 1832-May 4, 1910), hydraulic engineer, was born at Barford, Quebec, Canada. His parents, Oliver and Mary Beach Frizell, were natives of Vermont. He attended schools at Brownington, Vt., and Richmond, Canada, where he was especially apt in mathematics. His schooling was elementary, but he continued to instruct himself along the lines of mathematics and engineering, and is said even to have devised and put to practical use a certain form of calculus. In 1850 he went to work in one of the cotton-mills at Manchester, N. H. The hours of labor were long and little time was left for pleasure or study. Nevertheless, he continued his studies and in 1854 entered the office of the city engineer as an assistant. He remained there for two years and then moved down the river to Lowell, where he became an engineering assistant with the "Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Merrimack River," under James B. Francis [q.v.], the engineer of this company, and undoubtedly the foremost hydraulic engineer of his day in the United States. Nowhere could a young engineer have found a teacher so skilled both in the theory and practise of hydraulics. Francis, having just completed and published *The Lowell Hydraulic Experiments* (1855), was busily carrying out additional work, and under his tutelage Frizell worked and studied from 1857 to 1861 and from 1866 to 1867.

During the Civil War as an assistant civil engineer of the United States army, Frizell engaged largely upon work on fortifications along the Gulf Coast. After the war he returned to Lowell for a year and then with his wife, Julia

A. Bowes, whom he had married in 1864, he went to Davenport, Iowa. Returning to the East, from 1870 to 1878 he engaged in the practise of consulting engineering in Boston, and in the latter year patented an air compressor utilizing the direct action of falling water, which proved to be successful. He went West again in 1878 as an assistant civil engineer in the United States Engineers Department and was concerned with hydraulic investigations on the headwaters of the Mississippi. He was chief engineer of the board of public works of Austin, Tex., from 1890 to 1892, but in the next year he returned to Boston and reopened his engineering office. In 1900 he published the results of some of his researches in a thorough study entitled *Water Power, an Outline of the Development and Application of the Energy of Flowing Water*. It was the first practical book of its kind published in the United States and showed that its author was well abreast and in some ways in advance of his contemporaries. In later life he contributed many technical papers to various engineering societies. In 1903 he retired from active practise and from that time until his death he lived in Dorchester, Mass. He was a most able member of that class of engineers, largely self-taught, who established the basis upon which the modern science of hydraulics rests.

[A memoir of Frizell in the *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, Sept. 1911; *Boston Herald*, May 6, 1910; records of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, Lowell, Mass.] E. P. H.

FROHMAN, CHARLES (June 17, 1860–May 7, 1915), theatrical manager, was born at Sandusky, Ohio. His father, Henry Frohman, native of a suburb of Darmstadt, Germany, emigrated to the United States at the age of eighteen. After some experience as peddler in New York State, he established a cigar factory in Sandusky. Here he married Barbara Strauss, also a native of the Darmstadt vicinity. Charles was the youngest of three sons. The other two were Daniel and Gustave. Gustave was the first of the Frohmans to enter the theatrical business; he subsequently brought his two brothers into it, and all became conspicuously identified with dramatic production.

Early environment and a strong natural impulse helped to shape Charles Frohman's career. His father aspired to be an actor and directed many amateur performances of German classics in Sandusky. When Daniel was in his teens it was decided to educate the boys in New York, and the elder Frohman established a retail cigar business on lower Broadway, in the heart of what was then the Rialto. Into the shop came some of

the most famous actors of the time, and their talk and work influenced Charles, who from boyhood had an indomitable ambition to be a factor in the theatre. His first contact with the theatre in a business way was made at the age of eight, selling souvenir copies of *The Black Crook*, which was then running at Niblo's Garden. When he was nine he made his only appearance on any stage as actor, taking the part of an extra page in the extravaganza, *The Field of the Cloth of Gold*, at the New York Theatre. His initial employment in the play-house was as ticket-seller at Hooley's Theatre in Brooklyn, which his brother Gustave had rented for a summer minstrel season. Charles was then fourteen, and during the daytime worked in the office of the *Daily Graphic*. He subsequently served his apprenticeship as advance agent to road companies, including Haverly's minstrels—The "Haverly Mastodons"—and the Madison Square Theatre troupes which toured the country after their New York runs. At the Madison Square the three Frohmans were associated under the same managerial roof for the first time.

In 1883 Charles Frohman first became an independent manager, taking the famous Wallack Theatre Company on tour. Subsequently he opened a booking office in New York and laid the foundation of what later became the powerful Theatrical Syndicate. His first great success as independent manager was the production of Bronson Howard's *Shenandoah* in 1889 at the Star Theatre in New York. When originally produced in Boston, the play was a failure. Frohman had faith in it and induced the author to make several changes. The result was a triumph which gave future stars like Henry Miller, Viola Allen, Wilton Lackaye, Effie Shannon, John E. Kellard, and Nannette Comstock a Broadway appearance. In 1892 Charles Frohman engaged John Drew [*q.v.*], who became the nucleus of the Empire Stock Company. This organization developed into the greatest of all American theatrical star factories. Out of it emerged such distinguished figures as Maude Adams, William Faversham, Arnold Daly, Ethel Barrymore, Margaret Anglin, Arthur Byron, Ida Conquest, Edna Wallace, W. J. Ferguson, Elsie De Wolfe, and many others. The Empire Stock Company marked an epoch in Frohman's life because it sponsored successes like *The Girl I Left Behind Me* (Jan. 25, 1893), which established a theatrical tradition. His career henceforth was on the expanding scale that was his boyhood dream. He became star-maker and play-arbiter, in the words of the press, "the Napoleon of the drama." He was the first to encourage Clyde Fitch and Au-

Frohman

gustus Thomas. Among the other playwrights whose works he produced were Sir James M. Barrie, David Belasco, Paul Potter, Bronson Howard, Henry Arthur Jones, Henry de Mille, Haddon Chambers, Charles Klein, Somerset Maugham, William Gillette, Alfred Sutro, Sir Arthur Wing Pinero, Louis N. Parker, Michael Morton, Anthony Hope, and Granville Barker.

Charles Frohman's relation with Sir James M. Barrie deserves a paragraph all its own. They represented two extremes. Barrie was silent, dour, and aloof, while Frohman was the bubbling impresario who lived in a blaze of action and publicity. Yet they got on famously. It was Frohman who first introduced the whimsical Scotch author to the general American public with *The Little Minister* (Sept. 27, 1897), in which Maude Adams had the principal part. Henceforth Miss Adams, Barrie, and Frohman formed an irresistible combination which scored success after success. The outstanding event was the production of *Peter Pan*, following *Quality Street*.

Charles Frohman gave the American theatre a buoyant, magnetic personality and the record of an astonishing achievement. He was influential not only in the development of the organized booking system which now exists but in that of the star system as well. Having strong individuality himself, he believed in capitalizing distinctive personal appeal in others. He was distinguished by two traits. One was his reckless disregard of the value of money. He produced unmindful of expense. The other was the sacredness of his pledged word. He never made a written contract with his stars or authors. What he promised to do became the proverbial bond. His exit from life was as dramatic as any production he ever staged. In April 1915, he put on a war play entitled *The Hyphen*, which marked his last personal direction. On the following May 1st, he sailed on the *Lusitania*. Six days later the vessel was torpedoed by a German submarine eight miles off the Head of Kinsale, within sight of the Irish coast. Frohman was one of a hundred Americans who went to their death. His last words were "Why fear death? It is the most beautiful adventure of life." Funeral services for him were held at Temple Emanu-El in New York City, and memorial services, at the instigation of various Frohman stars, in Los Angeles, San Francisco, Tacoma, Providence, and St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. Frohman never married.

[I. F. Marcossion and Daniel Frohman, *Charles Frohman—Manager and Man* (1916); and J. D. Williams, "C. F.," in *Century Mag.*, Dec. 1915; *N. Y. Times*, May 8, 9, 1915.]

I. F. M.

Frost

FROST, ARTHUR BURDETT (Jan. 17, 1851–June 22, 1928), illustrator, humorist, was born in Philadelphia, the youngest son of John Frost and his wife Sarah Ann Burdett. His father, a Harvard graduate and a compiler of textbooks, died in 1859, leaving his family without adequate provision, and young Frost went to work at the age of fifteen, first in a wood-engraver's shop and later in the office of a lithographer. He sketched in the evenings, studying for a time under Thomas Eakins at the Philadelphia Academy of the Fine Arts, but was mainly, as he later insisted, "self-taught." His first opportunity to do illustrating came through William J. Clark, who perceived his comic talent and arranged for him to cut wood-engravings for a book by his brother, Charles H. Clark (Max Adeler), called *Out of the Hurly Burly* (1874). Although crude in comparison with his later work, these sketches marked the beginning of Frost's career as an illustrator. The following year he was on the staff of the *New York Graphic* and in 1876 entered the studio of Harper & Brothers. From that time his drawings appeared frequently, and by the end of the century he was probably the most popular illustrator in the country. In 1877 he went to London for work and study, but returned in 1878, finding England uncongenial to his entirely American genius.

Frost's early illustrations cover a wide range of subjects, from romantic pictures for an 1882 edition of *The Lady of the Lake* to humorous sketches for Lewis Carroll's *Rhyme? and Reason?* (1883) and utility drawings for *Harper's Magazine*. It appeared, however, that his true talent was for American folk pictures, to which he soon devoted himself. They fell mainly into two groups, comic line sketches in story sequence, and finished illustrations in pen and ink, oils, or water-color. Some of his humorous sketches appeared in book form as *Stuff and Nonsense* (1884), *The Bull Calf and Other Tales* (1892), and *Carlo* (1913), but most of them were published in periodicals. His more formal illustrations appeared in *Scribner's Magazine*, *Harper's Magazine* and *Collier's*, from which representative sketches were selected for the publication of his *Book of Drawings* in 1904. He was probably known best as the visual creator of Joel Chandler Harris's Uncle Remus, Brer Rabbit, Aunt Minervy Ann, and a whole gallery of animal characters. His first illustrations of this series appeared in *Uncle Remus and His Friends* (1892), followed by *Uncle Remus, His Songs and His Sayings* (1895), *The Chronicles of Aunt Minervy Ann* (1899), *The Tar-Baby and Other Rhymes of Uncle Remus* (1904), *Told*

Frothingham

by *Uncle Remus* (1905), and finally *Uncle Remus Returns* (1918). Two of his pictures, "What Happened?" and "Somebody Blundered" were entered in the Paris Exposition of 1900.

Frost remained throughout his life an illustrator. Although he had an adequate knowledge of design, his talent was for dramatic incident rather than decorative compositions. His chin-whiskered farmers, his plantation negroes, his sportsmen and animals are picturesque in their own right, but are interesting mainly as specific characters confronted by specific situations. His hold on the affections of his public was certainly due to his sense of comedy. His humor never depended upon cheap wit or incongruity, but upon a knowledge and appreciation of character. He was acutely observant, and skilful in exaggerating and simplifying the facts he observed to suit his purposes. Moreover, he was so intensely interested in the people he created that he was able to engender in the spectator an attitude of actual participation. As a result, his drawings by their homely fidelity to nature and dramatic emphasis retained their freshness and flavor after the work of more pretentious contemporaries had become stale and uninteresting. With Mark Twain and Joel Chandler Harris, Frost definitely crystallized the tang and gusto of the American countryside. After his marriage to Emily Louise Phillips in 1883, he established himself on a small farm in Convent Station, N. J. In 1908 he removed to Paris where his two sons received artistic training, but returned to America in 1916, residing in New Jersey and Pennsylvania until 1924 when he went to Pasadena. He died there in the home of his son, John Frost, a California landscape-painter.

[N. S. Frost, *Frost General, in Five Families* (1926), pp. 272, 275; H. C. Bunner, "A. B. Frost," in *Harper's Mag.*, Oct. 1892; *Art Digest*, July 1928; C. D. Gibson, "A. B. Frost," *Scribner's Mag.*, Nov. 1928; Perriton Maxwell, "A. B. Frost," *Pearson's Mag.*, Apr. 1908; *N. Y. Times*, June 24, 1928; *N. Y. World*, June 25, 1928.]

C. P. M.

FROTHINGHAM, ARTHUR LINCOLN

(June 21, 1859-July 28, 1923), scholar, teacher, and author, was the only son of Arthur Lincoln and Jessie (Peabody) Frothingham. He was born in Boston, but soon after his birth his parents moved to Newton, Mass. He was a delicate child, and on this account, when he was about eight years old, his family went to live in Italy; first at Florence and soon afterwards at Rome, where they remained until 1883. Arthur was a pupil in a private school in Rome, pursued courses, especially in Oriental languages, at the *Seminario di Sant' Apollinare* and at the *Università Reale* at Rome, and in 1883 received the

Frothingham

degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig. Thus practically all of his formal education was European. In 1882 he was made fellow in Semitic languages at Johns Hopkins University, and he continued to hold this fellowship until 1885: in that year he became fellow by courtesy in Semitics, and for three years he delivered lectures at Johns Hopkins on Babylonian and Assyrian archeology and art. On June 12, 1886, he was appointed professor of archeology in the College of New Jersey at Princeton (now Princeton University), and continued a member of the faculty of this institution until he retired in June 1905. From 1886 until his death he made his home in Princeton. On Jan. 27, 1897, he married Helen Bulkley Post of Brooklyn, N. Y., who died in 1921.

In 1885 he founded the *American Journal of Archaeology*, of which he was the managing editor until 1896, contributing much himself to its pages. He also joined in founding, in 1889, the *Princeton College Bulletin*, and was for a time one of its editors. He was secretary of the Archaeological Institute of America in 1884, and associate director of the American School of Classical Studies in Rome in 1895-96. He was delegate from the United States to the International Congress on Art and Archaeology at Rome in 1912, and read a paper before that congress on "The Origin of Rome and Running Water" (see also *American Journal of Archaeology*, January-March 1912). Frothingham was a learned and brilliant scholar. Among his more important contributions are the following, published in the *American Journal of Archaeology*: "Notes on Roman Artists of the Middle Ages" (1889-93); "Byzantine Artists in Italy from the Sixth to the Fifteenth Century" (1894); "Introduction of Gothic Architecture into Italy by the French Cistercian Monks" (1890-91); "Medusa, Apollo, and the Great Mother" (1911, 1915, 1922); "Diocletian and Mithra in the Roman Forum" (1914); "A New Mithraic Relief from Syria" (1918); "Babylonian Origin of Hermes, the Snake-God, and of the Caduceus" (1916). He also contributed notable articles on "The Architect in History" to the *Architectural Record* (February 1908; March, April, July 1909).

His keen observation enabled him to find what others overlooked, to discover new and significant facts or new explanations of known facts which shattered opinions and doctrines long regarded as incontestable. In a series of papers read at general meetings of the Archaeological Institute of America, and in articles, chiefly in the *American Journal of Archaeology* (1900, 1901, 1904), he developed his ideas of the origin,

Frothingham

significance, and history of Roman memorial and triumphal arches, which at the time of his death he was intending to incorporate and extend in a large work of several volumes. "De la véritable Signification des Monuments Romains qu'on appelle 'Arcs de Triomphe'" appeared in the *Revue Archéologique* (September-October 1900); "A National Emblem of Liberty" in the *Architectural Record* (January 1908); and in articles entitled "Who Built the Arch of Constantine," in the *American Journal of Archaeology* (1912, 1915), he sought to show that this arch was originally built under the Emperor Domitian, and afterward altered to serve as a monument of the Emperor Constantine. He discovered in the museum at Rouen the model in papier mâché from which, with some alterations, the Church of Saint Maclou at Rouen was built. Accounts of this discovery were published in *L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, Monuments et Mémoires (Fondation Eugène Piot, XII, 1905)*, in the *Nation* (Mar. 9, 1905), and in the *Architectural Record* (August 1907). Perhaps his most far-reaching idea was one presented first in a paper before the Archaeological Institute, Dec. 30, 1914, and afterward developed under the title "Ancient Orientation Unveiled" in the *American Journal of Archaeology* (1917). He argued that many of the peoples of the ancient world may be assigned to one or other of two groups, according to their practise of orientation when consulting the signs of the gods in the heavens. This observation suggested the possibility that some primitive conceptions and ritualistic practises among the Etruscans and the Babylonians may have originated in the West, and may have been transmitted from the West to the East, instead of from the East to the West as commonly supposed.

His published books are: *Il Tesoro della Basilica di S. Pietro in Vaticano dal XIII al XV Secolo* (with Eugene Müntz, 1883); *Stephen Bar Sudaili, the Syrian Mystic, and the Book of Hierotheos* (1886); *A Text-Book of the History of Sculpture* (with Allan Marquand, 1896); *The Monuments of Christian Rome from Constantine to the Renaissance* (1908); *Roman Cities in Italy and Dalmatia* (1910); *A History of Architecture*, Volumes III and IV (1915), a sequel to Volumes I and II by Russell Sturgis; *Simplified Italian Manual* (1918); *Handbook of War Facts and Peace Problems* (4th ed., 1919); *Revolutionary Radicalism . . . Report of the Joint Legislative Committee Investigating Seditious Activities, filed Apr. 24, 1920 in the Senate of the State of New York* (with A. E. Stevenson, 4 vols., 1920).

[An outline of Frothingham's career is contained in

Frothingham

Who's Who in America, 1922-23. Memorials were published by Harold N. Fowler in the *Am. Jour. Archaeol.* (Oct.-Dec. 1923), and by Salomon Reinach in *Revue Archéologique* (Janvier-Juin 1924). There is an obituary in the *N. Y. Times*, July 29, 1923. The writer has also availed himself of the official records of Johns Hopkins and Princeton Universities, and of the personal recollections of Frothingham's sister, Miss Jessie Peabody Frothingham.]

W. K. P.

FROTHINGHAM, NATHANIEL LANGDON (July 23, 1793-Apr. 4, 1870), Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston, the seventh of the nine children of Ebenezer and Joanna (Langdon) Frothingham, and the sixth in descent from William Frothingham, who was a selectman of Charlestown, Mass., in 1634 and founded a line of furniture-makers and carriage-builders. His father was a dealer in crockery and a tax assessor. Frothingham graduated from Harvard College in 1811, studied theology under the elder Henry Ware [q.v.] while acting as preceptor in rhetoric and oratory at Harvard, 1812-15, and was ordained in 1815 as pastor of the First Church of Boston. In 1818 he married Ann Gorham Brooks, daughter of Peter Chardon Brooks [q.v.] and sister of Mrs. Edward Everett and Mrs. Charles Francis Adams. He traveled in Europe in 1826-27, in 1849, and in 1859-60. In 1850, after thirty-five years of service, he resigned his charge and was made pastor emeritus. Besides many contributions to periodicals and numerous occasional sermons and pamphlets, he published *Sermons in the Order of a Twelve-Month* (1852); *Metrical Pieces, Translated and Original* (1855, 1856); and *Metrical Pieces, Part Two* (1870). His translations include the "Phenomena" of Aratus and poems by Propertius, Martial, Manzoni, Goethe, Schiller, Herder, Rückert, Uhland, Baron von Zedlitz, and Count von Auersperg—a list that suggests the extent of his reading in ancient and modern, especially German, literature. Three of his hymns—"O God, Whose presence glows in all"; "We meditate the day"; "O Lord of life and truth and grace"—have been deservedly praised. He was a dutiful pastor and a distinguished preacher and writer. His religion "was essentially the old one, softened by thought, knowledge, experience, feeling; a faith rather than a creed, a sentiment more than a dogma, not sharp in outline, but full of emotion and charged with conviction slightly illogical, perhaps, but firm" (*Boston Unitarianism*, p. 38). He was sufficiently conservative from both taste and principle to exclude Theodore Parker from the "Thursday Lecture" in his church, and sufficiently humane to develop a warm regard for Parker himself. Despite their wide differences of temper, he was greatly admired by Ralph Waldo Emerson: "I had a letter

Frothingham

from Dr. Frothingham to-day. The sight of that man's handwriting is Parnassian. Nothing vulgar is connected with his name, but, on the contrary, every remembrance of wit and learning, and contempt of cant. In our Olympic games we love his fame. But that fame was bought by many years' steady rejection of all that is popular with our saints, and as persevering study of books which none else reads, and which he can convert to no temporary purpose. There is a scholar doing a scholar's office" (*Journals*, vol. IV, 1910, p. 272, Aug. 9, 1834). His happy life was finally broken by heavy afflictions: the death of his wife in 1863 and the complete loss, the next year, of his eyesight. Until his health gave way he continued at work, setting his affairs in order, dictating poems, and translating German hymns.

[O. B. Frothingham [q.v.], *Boston Unitarianism 1820-50* . . . (1890) and *Recollections and Impressions 1822-90* (1891); *Nation*, Aug. 21, 1890; *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.* 1869-70 (1871); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, VIII (1873), 226-28; A. B. Ellis, *Hist. of the First Church in Boston 1630-1880* (1881); T. B. Wyman, *Frothingham General*. (n.d.); J. McKean, *Sermon Delivered at the Ordination of the Rev. N. L. Frothingham* (1815); for list of published sermons see J. Sabin, *Dict. of Books Relating to America*, vol. VII (1875), and E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 1875).]

G. H. G.

FROTHINGHAM, OCTAVIUS BROOKS (Nov. 26, 1822-Nov. 27, 1895), Unitarian and independent clergyman, author, was born in Boston, the second of the five children of Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham [q.v.] and Ann Gorham Brooks. After his graduation from Harvard College in 1843 and from the Divinity School in 1846, he was ordained Mar. 10, 1847, as pastor of the North Church of Salem. Thirteen days later he married Caroline E. Curtis of Boston. In 1853 he sought relief from throat trouble by traveling in Europe. Until after his thirtieth year his inward life was as placid as the outward, but under the influence of his friend Theodore Parker his intellectual life was quickened and deepened and his energies unchained. By conviction a militant radical, temperamentally he remained to the end of his days a conservative and looked back with sympathy and almost with longing on the religion of his childhood. He soon broke with his Salem congregation over the question of slavery and removed to Jersey City in 1855 as pastor of a newly organized Unitarian society. His reputation as a man of extraordinary spiritual power grew rapidly, and in 1859 the Third Congregational Unitarian Society (later the Independent Liberal Church) was organized in New York by admirers who wished to see his influence extended.

This society, to which men and women of the most diverse faiths and aspirations were attract-

Frothingham

ed, met first in Ebbitt Hall, then in a church of its own, later in Lyric Hall, and finally in the Masonic Temple. During his twenty years as its pastor Frothingham was at the height of his powers and was looked upon as the intellectual heir of Theodore Parker. His beliefs, however, were even further removed than Parker's from traditional Christianity. To many people, even to his cousin Henry Adams (*Education of Henry Adams*, 1918, p. 35), his faith seemed "scepticism." His weekly sermons were broadcast in newspapers and pamphlets and aroused widespread attention and discussion. Finding himself outside the bounds of orthodox Unitarianism, Frothingham became one of the founders, in Boston, May 30, 1867, of the Free Religious Association and served until 1878 as its first president. In 1879 his health broke down, and he was compelled to give up active work. After a great public testimonial to its esteem and love for him, his congregation disbanded, and he went to Europe for a year of rest. On his return he took up his residence in Boston, where he lived in semi-retirement for the rest of his life. He never regained his health.

While a student he composed his one generally known hymn, "The Lord of Hosts, Whose guiding hand." Between 1863 and 1891 he wrote copiously, his most substantial books being *The Religion of Humanity* (1872); *The Safest Creed* (1874); *Theodore Parker: A Biography* (1874); *Transcendentalism in New England: A History* (1876); *Gerrit Smith: A Biography* (1877); *George Ripley* (1882); *Memoir of William Henry Channing* (1886); *Boston Unitarianism, 1820-1850: A Study of the Life and Work of Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham* (1890); and *Recollections and Impressions, 1822-1890* (1891). Unfortunately, his earlier works, written during the strenuous years in New York, are marred by serious errors and omissions; his later books, the products of his leisure, are far better. As a biographer he was honest, fair, candid, and sympathetic. He also wrote much for newspapers and periodicals, contributed several memoirs to the *Proceedings* of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and published some 150 sermons. He died in Boston; his body, at his earnest request, was cremated.

[The chief source of information is his *Recollections and Impressions, 1822-90* (1891). The fullest memoir is Josiah F. Quincy's in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. X (1896), 507-39. For other writings by and about him see the sketch by his nephew, Paul R. Frothingham, in S. A. Eliot's *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, III (1910), 120-27.]

G. H. G.

FROTHINGHAM, PAUL REVERE (July 6, 1864-Nov. 27, 1926), clergyman and author,

Frothingham

was born at Jamaica Plain, a suburb of Boston, Mass., the son of Thomas Bumstead and Annie Pearson (Lunt) Frothingham. He graduated from Harvard in 1886 and received there also the degrees of A.M. and S.T.B. in 1889. Three years later, on June 14, 1892, he married Anna C. Clapp. His only pastorates were with the First Congregational Society of New Bedford, Mass., 1889 to 1900, and the Arlington Street Church (Unitarian) in Boston, 1900 to his death. His father, a Boston merchant, was the son of the Rev. Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham [q.v.], minister of the First Church of Boston, 1815 to 1850, and his maternal grandfather, William Parsons Lunt, was for many years minister of the famous "Church of the Presidents" at Quincy, Mass. His father's brother, Octavius Brooks Frothingham [q.v.], was minister of the Third Unitarian Congregational Society in New York, 1860 to 1879. His grandmother Frothingham was a daughter of Peter C. Brooks [q.v.], a successful Boston merchant, and her sisters were the wives of Edward Everett and Charles Francis Adams. Through his ancestry Frothingham was thus connected with some of the most notable New England families and identified with all those currents of thought and social activities naturally associated with the name of Boston. Especially close were his ties with Harvard, to which he gave devoted service as one of the preachers to the University for sixteen years and as a member of the Board of Overseers for two terms of six years each.

His theological position was determined by the adjustments in religious thought which were taking place in the community about him. The fierce conflicts between the traditional forms of faith and the new scientific spirit had, so far as that community was concerned, ceased to trouble. The problem of his generation was to adapt the gains of the long controversy to the practical needs of society. Frothingham accepted the forms of the liberal church organization as he found them and strove to utilize them as best he could for the betterment of civic life. He was little concerned with names or formulas. He was a Unitarian by tradition and by conviction, but he was not led into the radical extremes which had limited the influence of his brilliant uncle. He was an individualist, but was able to see that the individual works best through organizations. As minister of a great city church he bore his part in its manifold activities. His preaching, both there and at the University, was effective because it was always the expression of his own personality tempered and controlled by understanding and respect for the opinions of others. On the twenty-

Frothingham

fifth anniversary of his settlement at Arlington Street Church in 1925, which coincided with the centennial celebration of the American Unitarian Association, he gave expression to his matured thought in two memorable addresses: a sermon on the text, "Not perfect without us," published in *Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of the Installation of Rev. Paul Revere Frothingham, D.D., as Minister of the Arlington Street Church, Boston* (1926), and *Our Heritage of Faith* (1925), a summary of Unitarian accomplishment and a summons to new activity. In his later years he found his thoughts increasingly occupied with the great problems left open by the World War. An ardent patriot, he saw his country's greatness, not so much in her own prosperity based upon her conquest of the material world as in the part she might play in helping organized society toward the new consummation of a peace founded upon civic righteousness. In the League of Nations he beheld the concrete expression of this ideal and he threw himself heartily into its defense. He was a frequent attendant at its sessions and took every opportunity to urge the participation of the United States in its membership.

Frothingham was master of a direct and forceful literary style. His publications were largely of sermons and addresses. Only once did he attempt a work of greater dimensions, *Edward Everett, Orator and Statesman* (1925), a biography of his great-uncle by marriage. It was a task of peculiar difficulty to present to the readers of 1925 a public character whose qualities, extravagantly praised in his day, have ceased to appeal to the popular taste and judgment. The subject was one naturally adapted to a modern type of biographical method characterized by flippant depreciation and ridicule, but the author chose the wiser plan of emphasizing the greater qualities and explaining, while not concealing, the lesser ones. The result is a biography which is likely to stand as the final judgment of the second generation upon a notable historic figure.

In person Dr. Frothingham was tall, erect, alert in movement, with a quick flashing eye, a refined voice of unusual power and resonance, and a manner equally removed from familiarity and reserve. He was a natural leader in whatever form of associated life he chose to enter.

[Robt. Grant, "Memoir," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, June 1927; S. M. Crothers, *Harv. Grads. Mag.*, Mar. 1927; *Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Installation of Rev. Paul Revere Frothingham, D.D., as Minister of the Arlington Street Church, Boston* (1926); *Unitarian Year Book*, 1927-28; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; personal acquaintance.] E. E.

FROTHINGHAM, RICHARD (Jan. 31, 1812-Jan. 29, 1880), historian, was born at

Frothingham

Charlestown, Mass., with which town he was prominently identified throughout his life. His father was Richard Frothingham, a descendant of William, who emigrated to Massachusetts from Yorkshire, England, in Winthrop's fleet. His mother was Mary Thompson. The boy attended two small private schools and a public school in Boston, entering business when eighteen years of age. After acting as a clerk for two concerns for short periods, he entered the employ of the Middlesex Canal Company, remaining with it from 1834 until its dissolution in 1860, having risen from subordinate positions to that of treasurer. He was one of the proprietors of the *Boston Post* and served as managing editor from 1852 to 1865, having been a prominent contributor both before and during his editorship. He was public-spirited and greatly interested in politics. Always a consistent Democrat, he was a delegate to the National Democratic Conventions in 1852 and 1876, and was several times a candidate for Congress from the 5th district. He was a member of the state legislature in 1840, 1842, 1844, 1850, and 1851; a delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1853; mayor of Charlestown for three successive terms, 1851-53; a member of the state board of health for a number of years; and from 1838 to 1843 one of the trustees of the Free Schools, much of the time serving as president of the board. He was also active in many organizations, such as the American Antiquarian Society; the New-England Historic Genealogical Society; and the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which last he was treasurer from 1847 to 1877. A Universalist in religion, he was one of the most prominent laymen of that denomination and a trustee and treasurer for eight years of Tufts College. Although he never held high office, he was essentially a public man and had a wide acquaintance among well-known men, beginning with Lafayette.

His most important work was as an historian, though with one exception he devoted his labor to the meticulous examination of local history. His most important books are: *The History of Charlestown, Mass.* (issued in seven numbers, 1845-49); *History of the Siege of Boston* (1849); *The Command in the Battle of Bunker Hill* (1850); *Life and Times of Joseph Warren* (1865, begun in 1849); and *The Rise of the Republic* (1872). He regarded the last as his greatest contribution; but while it has not by any means lost all its value as compared with later works, probably Frothingham's earlier and more limited studies and his one biography will be those for which scholars will longest be indebted to him. His indefatigable research and pains-

Fry

taking accuracy within his chosen field have left little for later students to accomplish. He was also a frequent contributor of important papers to the publications of the societies to which he belonged, notably to the Massachusetts Historical Society; and for several years he served on the board of editors for the *Collections* of that organization. The last eleven months of his life were clouded by some obscure brain trouble following an attack of pneumonia. He was survived by his wife, Vrylena Blanchard, whom he had married on Dec. 18, 1833. Six children were born to them.

[There is a brief account in *New-Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Oct. 1883; and a memoir by Chas. Deane in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. I (1885), 381-93.]

J. T. A.

FRY, BIRKETT DAVENPORT (June 24, 1822-Jan. 21, 1891), lawyer, Confederate soldier, cotton manufacturer, was born in Kanawha County, Va. (now W. Va.), the son of Thornton and Eliza R. (Thompson) Fry and a great-grandson of Col. Joshua Fry [q.v.]. His maternal grandfather was Philip Rootes Thompson who had been a member of Congress from Virginia from 1801 to 1807. He received his education in Virginia Military Institute and in Washington College, Pennsylvania. In 1842 he was admitted to West Point, but withdrew after two years because of a deficiency in mathematics. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1846. His military training secured him an appointment as first lieutenant of infantry in the regular army at the opening of the Mexican War. He was appointed Feb. 24, 1847, and two months later was transferred to Voltiguers. At the battle of Chapultepec he was mentioned in the report of the colonel for unusual courage. He received his discharge Aug. 31, 1848, and was presented with a sword by the state of Virginia "for gallant and meritorious service." The following year he made the journey across the plains to California and opened a law office in Sacramento. While there he took part in Walker's expedition to Nicaragua (1855) and rose to the rank of brigadier-general in the filibustering army. When the movement collapsed he was in California where he had been sent to secure recruits for Walker's army. He therefore escaped the fate which overtook most of the members of the expedition.

In 1853 Fry had married Martha (Micou) Baker, the daughter of William and Ann Micou of Augusta, Ga., and in 1859 he left the West and settled in Tallassee, Ala., where he became manager of a cotton-mill in which the family of his wife was interested. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he offered his services to the state of Ala-

bama and was commissioned colonel of the 13th Regiment, Alabama Infantry. He accompanied this regiment to Virginia where it was assigned to the 5th Brigade in the Army of Virginia. Here he rendered heroic service. At Seven Pines he was wounded but refused to leave the field. At Sharpsburg, where he was officially commended by Gen. Hill, his arm was shattered and he was warned by the physicians that he could not hope to live unless he permitted it to be amputated. He refused, nevertheless, and did recover in time to participate in the battle of Chancellorsville where he was again wounded. At Gettysburg he led Archer's brigade in the attack upon Cemetery Ridge. In this attack he was wounded and taken prisoner. Nine months later he was exchanged and returned to the Army of Virginia. He received his commission as brigadier-general May 24, 1864, and was given command of Archer's and Walker's brigades which he led in the second battle of Cold Harbor. Shortly after this battle he was sent to Augusta, Ga., to command a military district, and remained there until the close of the war. The three years following the war he spent in Cuba, returning to Tallassee in 1868 to manage the cotton-mill once more. In 1881 he settled in Richmond, Va., and engaged in cotton-buying. In 1886 he became president of the Marshall Manufacturing Company and held this position until his death in 1891. Gen. Bragg described him as "a man of gunpowder reputation" and his career proves that he merited the tribute, though he was slight in build and quiet in manner. He was devoted to children and was very fond of flowers and animals.

[E. F. Barker, *Frye General*. (1920), contains the best sketch. This has been supplemented by the *Official Records (Army)*; records in the War Department; papers in the possession of the Micou family; Wm. Walker, *The War in Nicaragua* (1860); R. A. Brock, in *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. XVIII (1890); and the *Richmond Dispatch*, Jan. 22, 1891. The sketches in Thos. M. Owen's *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III, and the *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VII, are brief and inaccurate in certain details.]

H. F.

FRY, JAMES BARNET (Feb. 22, 1827–July 11, 1894), soldier, writer, was born at Carrollton, Ill., the son of Gen. Jacob and Emily (Turney) Fry. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1847, served as brevet second lieutenant of artillery during the Mexican War, was later instructor in artillery at West Point and Fortress Monroe, and for five years was adjutant at West Point. On Mar. 16, 1861, he was appointed an assistant adjutant-general of the army and brevetted captain, and after successive promotions was commissioned lieutenant-colonel as of Dec. 31, 1862. Meanwhile he had

served for two months as aide-de-camp and adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. McDowell and a year as chief-of-staff of Gen. Buell [*q.v.*] in the Army of the Ohio. He was commended by McDowell for conduct at Manassas, and by Buell for gallantry at Shiloh and ability and zeal in the performance of his duties, and was recommended for appointment as brigadier-general of volunteers. His emphasis, throughout life, upon Buell's contribution to victory at Shiloh was unpalatable to Grant and Sherman (see *North American Review*, February 1886, p. 206). He was a leading witness before the military commission convened in November 1862 to investigate Buell's conduct after the battle of Perryville, and it was presumably feeling in the Senate against his commander which prevented confirmation of two nominations as brevet-colonel which Fry received in 1863.

When, however, the Bureau of the Provost-Marshal-General was created—to check desertions and physical exemptions, reorganize recruiting, and enforce conscription—Col. Fry (recommended by Gen. Grant as "the officer best fitted for that office by his experience") was detailed to the post on Mar. 17, 1863. He originated the basic organization of the Bureau and his final report showed that on the whole his administration of it was successful and economical. The Bureau did much to equalize the efforts of the states, systematize military organization, and bind together the people and the government, but it could not satisfy everybody in fixing state quotas or crediting past enlistments against them. Scandals arose, also, from the collusion of certain local provost-marshals with bounty-jumpers; national traditions were strong against conscription, and both these causes for discontent gave rise to the draft riots of Boston and New York in July 1863, and to Fry's later quarrel with Roscoe Conkling.

Fry received the rank of brigadier-general as of Apr. 21, 1864, but this rank expired with the Bureau on Aug. 28, 1866. Before that date the introduction by James G. Blaine in the House of Representatives of a bill for the reorganization of the army, making the Bureau permanent, led to a debate on that point between Blaine and Roscoe Conkling which was one of the most sensational in Congressional history (*Congressional Globe*, 39 Cong., 1 Sess., 2150–53, 2180–81, 2292–99). A House committee, appointed to consider the charges mutually made by Fry and Conkling, ignored the latter's because of the magnitude of the task involved in a study of the Bureau's operations, yet censured Fry for abuse of the privileges of the House in making his charges through

Representative Blaine (*House Report No. 93*, 39 Cong., 1 Sess.; this report, partisan and undjudicial, did Fry great injustice). The controversy was evidenced in obstinate struggles in the Senate over his successive nominations to higher rank, but by Feb. 14, 1868, he had been confirmed successively major-general by brevet "for faithful, meritorious and distinguished services" as provost-marshal-general; colonel by brevet "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bull Run (1st)"; and brigadier-general by brevet "for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Shiloh, Tennessee, and Perryville, Kentucky"—all as of Mar. 13, 1865.

He became a colonel, in the department of the Adjutant-General, as of Mar. 3, 1875, and served thereafter as adjutant-general of the military divisions of the Pacific, South, and Atlantic. In 1875 he published *A Sketch of the Adjutant General's Department, United States Army 1775-1875, with Some General Remarks on its Province*, which was followed by *The History and Legal Effects of Brevets in the Armies of Great Britain and the United States* (1877) and *Army Sacrifices; or, Briefs from Official Pigeon-holes: Sketches . . . illustrating the Services and Experiences of the Regular Army of the United States on the Indian Frontier* (1879). On July 1, 1881, he was retired at his own request, that he might devote himself to literary pursuits. In addition to aiding greatly in the preparation of *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, he published articles in periodicals, notably the *North American Review*, and several volumes: *McDowell and Tyler in the Campaign of Bull Run*, 1861 (1884); *Operations of the Army under Buell from June 10th to October 30th, 1862, and the "Buell Commission"* (1884); *New York and the Conscription of 1863; a Chapter in the History of the Civil War* (1885); *Military Miscellanies* (1889), containing some material also issued separately as pamphlets; and *The Conkling and Blaine-Fry Controversy, in 1866* (1893). He died in 1894 at Newport, R. I., and was buried in the churchyard of St. James the Less, Philadelphia. A just characterization of him is that of Nicolay and Hay (*Abraham Lincoln*, 1890, VII, 6): "not only an accomplished soldier but an executive officer of extraordinary tact, ability, and industry."

[Biographical sketches of Fry are found in E. Miner, *Past and Present of Greene County, Ill.* (1905), and *Hist. of Greene and Jersey Counties, Ill.* (1885); an outline of his military career appears in G. W. Cullum, *Bio. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), II, 314. For his war record see *Official Records (Army)*, *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-89), and his own writings. His reports as provost-marshal-general appear in the *Official Records*,

3 ser. III, 125-46, 1046-73, IV, 925-34, V, 480-89, 599-932. The *N. Y. Herald*, July 12, and *N. Y. Tribune*, July 13, 1894, contain obituaries.] F. S. P.

FRY, JOSHUA (c. 1700-May 31, 1754), professor of mathematics at the College of William and Mary, surveyor, and pioneer, was born in Crewkerne, Somerset, England, the son of Joseph Fry. The records of Oxford University state that he matriculated at Wadham College, on Mar. 31, 1718, at the age of eighteen. He came to Virginia before 1720, and was vestryman and magistrate in Essex County. Here he married Mary (Micou) Hill, a widow, the daughter of Paul Micou, a physician. In 1720 he was made master of the grammar school connected with William and Mary, and in 1731 he became professor of natural philosophy and mathematics in the College. According to a contemporary, Fry later removed "to the back settlements in order to raise a fortune for his family." In 1741 he was living in Goochland County on Hardware River near Carter's Bridge, between the present Charlottesville and Scottsville. When Albemarle County was formed from Goochland in 1745, Joshua Fry, Gentleman, was made first presiding justice of the county, justice in the court of chancery, county surveyor, and one of the first two representatives from the county in the colonial House of Burgesses, in which body he remained an active member until his death. He was also appointed in 1745 county lieutenant, a position of great honor and responsibility. In 1746 he aided, as the King's representative, in establishing the boundaries of Lord Fairfax's grant in the Northern Neck. Three years later, Fry and Peter Jefferson were commissioned to run part of the Virginia-Carolina boundary line.

In 1752 Fry was commissioned with three others to treat with the Six Nations, together with the Shawnee, Mingo, and Delaware tribes. They secured the timely and important treaty of Logstown (near the forks of the Ohio) in which these tribes promised not to molest the English settlers southeast of the Ohio. Fry was appointed commander-in-chief of the militia in the spring of 1754 to put an end to French encroachments at the head of the Ohio, but he died in camp at Wills's Creek (at the site of Cumberland, Md.) on May 31, and was succeeded by the second in command, George Washington. One of the greatest services which Fry rendered the colony was the making, in connection with his friend Peter Jefferson, of a "Map of the Inhabited Parts of Virginia" (1751), one of the first and most interesting of the maps of Virginia. Fry accompanied it with an account of frontier settlements and of western lands, which he drew chiefly from

Fry

his unusually large collection of source material relating to New France, and from conversations with his neighbor, Dr. Thomas Walker.

[P. Slaughter, *Memoirs of Col. Joshua Fry* (1880), usually accurate, but brief and requiring supplementation; Jos. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses . . . 1715-1886*, vol. II (1888); W. G. Stanard, "Virginians at Oxford," *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Oct. 1892; "Journal of the Meetings of the President and Masters of Wm. and Mary College," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1894; Manuscript Faculty Minutes at Wm. and Mary; Fairfax Harrison, "The Virginians on the Ohio and Mississippi in 1742," in *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1922, and "The Northern Neck Maps of 1737-1747," in *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1924; P. L. Phillips, "Some Early Maps of Va.," in *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, July 1907, stating that the revised copy of Fry and Jefferson's map, by John Dalrymple, is the one usually consulted, and that the date 1775 on some copies is doubtless an error; *The Official Records of Robt. Dinwiddie* (2 vols., 1883-84), ed. by R. A. Brock, containing sketch of Fry by the editor and papers relating to his part in the French and Indian War; Order Books and other county records in clerk's office, Charlottesville, Va.; Albemarle County Will Book, No. 2, p. 15.]

R. L. M.—n.

FRY, RICHARD (fl. 1731-1741), paper-maker, bookseller, came from London to Boston in 1731, under agreement with Samuel Waldo, a wealthy New England merchant, to manufacture paper (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1875, p. 159). For three years he waited for the mill, which according to Waldo's contract was to have been ready within ten months. During this period he sold stationers' supplies and printed and distributed 1,200 copies of the poems of Stephen Duck (Isaiah Thomas, *History of Printing in America*, 1874, II, 224). He also formulated an ambitious project for reprinting the *Spectator*, provided orders for 300 sets could be obtained. "Stationer, bookseller, paper maker, and rag merchant," was his own description of himself at this time. In 1734 Waldo leased to him a mill on the Stroudwater, not far from Portland, and here he went with his family and began making paper. Within two years he was in financial difficulties which led to protracted litigation. The first case brought against him was for £70 arrears in rent. For this sum Waldo seized his paper-making machinery, which was already mortgaged. He was thus rendered unable to manufacture more paper, his sole means of support, and was plunged into trouble with the mortgagee. He was probably in Boston jail by the end of 1736 or the beginning of 1737, and from there he appealed one case after another for five years (court files of Suffolk County, Mass.).

Discussions of currency were engrossing the attention of Boston merchants at this time, and Fry, during his incarceration, wrote a treatise on currency for the consideration of the General Court (1739). His scheme was of greater in-

Fry

terest than the usual land-bank project of the time, since it involved the creation of a chain of factories which should provide New England with a wide variety of products. Indeed, it probably had more value as a suggestion for the industrial development of the colonies than as a solution of the monetary difficulties of Massachusetts. While in prison Fry also signed, and in all likelihood formulated, two vigorous petitions to the General Court, asking for better treatment of prisoners, and sent to that body a communication charging one of the keepers with circulating bills of the land bank. His death occurred before August 1745, for in that month his widow, Martha Brook Fry, petitioned to be made administrator of his estate. It is possible to think of him as a "scheming adventurer" (A. McFarland Davis, *Colonial Currency Reprints*, 1911, III, 282), with a delusion of persecution, but the meager facts lend themselves equally well to a more favorable interpretation. He was a man of great energy and of active and ingenious mind, who, given a little more capital or creditors with greater patience, might have become a New England entrepreneur of wealth and position.

[The facts of Fry's life can be pieced together from the court files of Suffolk County, 1736-41, and advertisements in the Boston papers: *Weekly Rehearsal*, May 1, 1732, *Boston News Letter*, Oct. 17, 1734, *Boston Gazette*, May 28, 1739, and others. His *Scheme for a Paper Currency* was reprinted by the Club for Colonial Reprints (Providence, 1908), and by the Prince Society, *Colonial Currency Reprints* (1911), III, 255-77, both edited by Andrew McFarland Davis, who has, in his notes and introduction, brought together practically all that is known of Fry's career. Of the original of his treatise there is a unique copy in the John Carter Brown Library. See also *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1919.]

E. D.

FRY, WILLIAM HENRY (Aug. 10, 1815-Dec. 21, 1864), composer, music-critic, journalist, was the son of William and Ann (Fleeson) Fry, both Philadelphians. The father, a man of considerable prominence, was the publisher of the *National Gazette*; the mother was a grand-daughter of Judge Plunkett Fleeson. He was born in Philadelphia, and educated in his native city and at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md. Though he showed an aptitude for music early in life, it attracted no especial attention until he taught himself to play the piano by listening to the lessons of an elder brother. He was then placed under the best teachers and began the study of harmony and counterpoint under the able musician, Leopold Meignen, a graduate of the Paris Conservatory. He composed his first overture when he was fourteen and when he was twenty the Philadelphia Philharmonic Society performed one of his later overtures and

awarded him a gold medal. On June 4, 1845, he presented his first opera, *Leonora*, which is known as the first publicly performed grand opera written by a native American. The libretto, based on *The Lady of Lyons*, was written by his brother, Joseph R. Fry. It had several successful performances by the Seguin company, in Philadelphia at the Chestnut Street Theatre, and at the New York Academy of Music. In both places it ran for some time. Thirteen years later, in March 1858, it was revived in New York with an Italian translation and was produced under the direction of Carl Anschütz, with an excellent cast of Italian singers. The complete work was never published, but airs from it show traces of Irish melodies and are reminiscent of Donizetti and Balfe. A well-known drinking song is its most interesting number. He also wrote a few songs, piano pieces, and "chamber quartets," but his most important instrumental compositions were his four symphonies: *The Breaking Heart*; *A Day in the Country*; *Santa Claus*, or *the Christmas Symphony*; and *Childe Harold*, performed in New York and on tour by Jullien's Orchestra, brought to America in 1853.

Fry never followed music as a profession; in 1839 he entered the field of journalism in his father's office, and in 1844 he became editor of the *Philadelphia Public Ledger*. From 1846 to 1852 he was in Europe as Paris and London correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, the *Philadelphia Ledger*, and other newspapers. In 1852 he returned to New York as editorial writer and music-editor of the *Tribune*. He also made many political speeches, wrote on economic problems, and in 1861 received an appointment as secretary of legation at Turin. He retained his interest in music all his life, however, and continued to produce musical works and to give lectures on musical history. In 1855 he composed a *Stabat Mater*, and in 1863 completed his second opera, *Notre Dame de Paris*. The latter was successfully produced in Philadelphia, under Thomas, and later in New York, but the text, written by his brother Joseph, was unpoetic and rather uninteresting. With *Leonora*, it attained merely ephemeral success. Both operas contained ingratiating melodies, strongly imitative of French and Italian models, but Fry lacked dramatic force. While he can scarcely be considered a great composer, he was the first successful American opera composer, and his fluent pen and ready speech made him a power in furthering American music. He died in Santa Cruz, West Indies.

[Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); W. G. Armstrong, *A Record of the Opera in Philadelphia* (1884); L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (rev. ed., 1925); F. L. Ritter, *Music in*

America (1883); W. S. B. Mathews, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); Theo. Baker, *A Biog. Dict. of Musicians* (1900); *Dwight's Jour. of Music*, Apr. 6, 1861; *Musical Digest*, June 1930; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1920; information as to certain facts from Thos. Ridgway, Philadelphia, Pa.]

F. L. G. C.

FRYE, JOSEPH (Mar. 8/19, 1711/12–July 25, 1794), soldier, was the ninth of the thirteen children of Sergeant John and Tabitha (Farnam) Frye of Andover, Mass., where the family had long been of local prominence. He began his military career, for which he is chiefly distinguished, in February 1744/5 as ensign in Hale's 5th Massachusetts Regiment which took part in the capture of Louisburg. From March 1747/48 until June 1749 he served with the rank of captain. During 1754 he was a lieutenant-colonel in Winslow's Kennebec expedition (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July 1873). Still with Winslow, he was a major in the expedition planned by Gov. Shirley which expelled a portion of the Acadians in 1755, performing the unpleasant duty of burning houses and forcing the rebellious settlers to submit to English rule (*Ibid.*, October 1879). In 1757, after Lord Loudoun had set his hand to military affairs in North America, Frye was commissioned to raise 1,800 troops to reinforce Gen. Webb for the proposed attack on Crown Point. When the English attempted to relieve the inadequate force within Fort William Henry in this campaign, the French and Indians under Montcalm surrounded both the fort and the relief forces, compelling Lieut.-Col. Munroe, Frye's superior in command, to surrender, Aug. 9, 1757. The French were unable to control their Indian allies, who, mad for blood and plunder, massacred many of the disarmed troops. Frye, himself, after hand-to-hand combat, reached Fort Edward naked, half-starved, and half-crazed. Prevented by the terms of the capitulation from serving for eighteen months, Frye did not reenlist until March 1759. From then to the close of 1760 he was the commanding officer at Fort Cumberland in Acadia. The chief problems of this routine service were feeding the destitute inhabitants who submitted to English control, disciplining his disorderly troops, and finally quelling an actual mutiny (Massachusetts Archives, LXXX, 395, 397).

On Mar. 3, 1762, in response to his petition, the Massachusetts General Court granted to Frye a township of land in the Maine district, and in 1770 he moved with his family from Andover to the new settlement, where he opened a store. The town was incorporated in January 1777 as Fryeburg, in honor of the grantee. He himself kept ten of the sixty rights and acted as proprietor's clerk from June 23, 1766, to Sept. 15, 1777. On

Frye

June 21, 1775, the Provincial Congress had appointed him major-general of Massachusetts militia. He served in this capacity at Falmouth from November to Jan. 10, 1776, when he was appointed (probably due to the influence of Gen. Artemas Ward) a brigadier-general in the Continental Army. He resigned on account of infirmities, Apr. 23, 1776. While a resident of Andover, Frye was representative to the General Court, 1751-55, 1762-63, 1764-65. He favored the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and was a delegate from Fryeburg to the Portland convention of September 1786, which met to consider the measure. He married Mehitable Poor of Andover, Mar. 20/31, 1732/33.

[Mass. Archives; S. L. Bailey, *Hist. Sketches of Andover* (1880); *Maine Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IV (1856), 2 ser. vol. II (1891); J. E. Baxter, *Doc. Hist. of Me.*, vols. XII-XVIII (1908-14); E. F. Barker, *Frye Geneal.* (1920); *The Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of Fryeburg, Me.* (1864); *Post* (Fryeburg, Me.), Nov. 9, 1915, June 6, 1916; *News* (Bethel, Me.), Dec. 24, 1898. See the *Port Folio*, May 1819, for Frye's experiences following the surrender of Fort William Henry.]

R. E. M.

FRYE, WILLIAM PIERCE (Sept. 2, 1831-Aug. 8, 1911), representative, and senator from Maine, was a prominent figure in the group of members of Congress from that state who almost dominated the federal government during the late years of the nineteenth century. The earliest ancestor of the family to reach America seems to have come from Hampshire, England, to Massachusetts in 1638. A great-great-grandfather of William Frye, Gen. Joseph Frye [*q.v.*], served as an officer in the French and Indian War and the Revolution. The father of William was Col. John M. Frye, one of the early settlers of Lewiston, and his mother was Alice M. Davis. It was in Lewiston that the future senator was born. He received his education in the public schools and in Bowdoin College. Frye seems to have been more fond of sport and of making friends than of serious application to study, so that he graduated (1850) in the third quarter of a class numbering thirty-two. Later, however, he became a member of the board of trustees of Bowdoin, and was honored with its LL.D. in 1889. On graduating from college, Frye entered upon the study of law in the office of William Pitt Fessenden, and engaged in practise in Rockland, Me., and later in Lewiston. While in Rockland he married, on Feb. 27, 1853, Caroline Frances Spear, who died on Dec. 21, 1900. Their family numbered three daughters. As a lawyer, Frye was described as possessing a capacity for grasping the essential elements of a case, an attractive manner and physique, and a well-modulated voice, together with imagination, earnestness, and courage. Such

Frye

qualities in a Maine lawyer pointed almost inevitably to a political career, and in fact political offices soon followed in rapid succession.

He became a member of the state legislature in 1861, serving also in 1862 and 1867, and acting as a presidential elector in 1864. He was mayor of Lewiston in 1866-67, and attorney-general of Maine from 1867 to 1869. He was elected to the national House of Representatives in 1871. He was a delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1876 and 1880, and served also on the Republican national executive committee during those campaigns, as he had in 1872. Of his ten years of service in the House, James G. Blaine wrote: "His rank as a debater was soon established, and he exhibited a degree of care and industry in committee work not often found among representatives who so readily command the attention of the House" (*Twenty Years of Congress*, II, 510). In the Forty-sixth Congress, serving with Garfield as a minority member of the committee on rules, he contributed to the notable simplification and codification of the rules of the House effected in 1880 (D. S. Alexander, *History and Procedure of the House of Representatives*, 1916, pp. 193-95). His capacity for debate, which Blaine noticed, was likewise observed by many others, and Frye became one of the most sought-for campaign speakers of his time.

On Mar. 15, 1881, he was chosen a senator from Maine to succeed Blaine, who had resigned to enter Garfield's cabinet. From that time until his death, Frye remained a member of the Senate. Accounts of his work in that body, written by members of both parties, scarcely differ in their general import. He was a strict Republican, holding firmly to the primary importance of a protective tariff. He was conservative in regard to government regulation of industry, and was commonly accounted one of the "Old Guard," as that term was used during the administrations of Roosevelt and Taft. He cared little for society, being, as Senator Nelson of Minnesota asserted, "emphatically a man of work." As a member of the committees on foreign relations and appropriations, and particularly as chairman for many years of the committee on commerce, Frye was one of the "wheel-horses" of the Senate. He was the author of several and the proponent of many other measures aimed at the revival of the American merchant marine. The rejection of the subsidy policy was the greatest disappointment of his public career.

He probably made his deepest impress on the history of his time during the McKinley administration. He had long been a thorough-going

expansionist, anxious to acquire Caribbean territory, a transisthmian canal, and outposts in the Pacific. Some of his utterances in the period preceding the Spanish-American War were ill-advised for a member of the foreign relations committee and led Godkin, editor of the *New York Nation*, who hated Jingoes and Jingoism, to declare on one occasion that he had the same standards of international morality as William Walker or Captain Kidd (*Nation*, Feb. 11, 1897; see also Mar. 28, 1895). He was an important factor in securing the passage of the Hawaiian annexation resolution and an earnest supporter of McKinley's war policy. At the close of the war with Spain, Frye was placed by McKinley on the peace commission which met at Paris. During the resulting negotiations, he joined with Senator C. K. Davis and Whitelaw Reid in urging the acquisition of the entire Philippine archipelago, although the remaining members of the commission, W. R. Day and Judge George Gray, opposed such action. The advice of Frye and his associates was followed by the administration. Owing to the death of Vice-President Hobart during McKinley's first term, and the elevation of Vice-President Roosevelt to the executive chair in 1901, Frye as president *pro tempore* was the permanent presiding officer of the Senate for a period of about five years. During this time, he so commended himself to both parties that the Democrats initiated the movement which led to the presentation of a silver loving-cup to him at the close of the Fifty-sixth Congress. His death occurred in Lewiston on Aug. 8, 1911.

[See "William Pierce Frye. Memorial Addresses Delivered in the Senate and the House of Representatives," *Sen. Doc. 1145*, 62 Cong., 3 Sess. (1913); W. H. White, Jr., "Senator Wm. P. Frye," in *Just Maine Folks* (1924); J. G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Cong.*, vol. II (1886); E. N. Dingley, *The Life and Times of Nelson Dingley, Jr.* (1902); *Independent*, Dec. 30, 1909; *N. Y. Sun*, Aug. 9, 1911; *Lewiston Evening Jour.*, Aug. 9, 10, 11, 1911; *Outlook*, Aug. 19, 1911; E. F. Barker, *Frye Geneal.* (1920). Date of birth is taken from *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1911; the year 1830 is given by many other authorities.] C. R. L.

FUERTES ESTEVAN ANTONIO (May 10, 1838-Jan. 16, 1903), engineer, educator, was born in San Juan, Porto Rico, the son of Estevan and Demetria (Charbonnier) Fuertes. His father was a distinguished governmental official prominent in the social life of the island. The boy was given a good education for the times, first in the local schools, then at the University of Salamanca in Spain where he received a Ph.D. degree, and finally at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in this country where he received an engineering degree in 1861, when he was twenty-three years old. Returning to Porto Rico in the

same year, he was for two years an engineer in the public works department of the island, building roads, bridges, harbor improvements, and water-works. He then returned to this country and for six years was an engineer of the Croton Aqueduct Board under Alfred Craven, leaving because his sense of honesty and professional ethics would not allow him to acquiesce in the practices of the "Tweed ring." From 1869 to 1873 he engaged in private practise interrupted in 1870-71 when he went as engineer-in-chief with the exploratory expedition to Nicaragua. In 1873 he accepted the position as dean of the department of civil engineering at Cornell University. His acceptance was the result of a deliberate determination to devote himself to the upbuilding of a great technical school, and though the conditions at the University were disheartening enough to test the character of the bravest, he struggled valiantly through the long hard years that followed. Cornell was then at low ebb; the engineering department was housed in two rooms over the veterinary department, from which nauseating smells continually arose. Fuertes taught all the subjects in the department except mathematics and descriptive geometry. The time was ripe, however, for his leadership. With the recognition of the value of scholastic and scientific training in engineering, the drawbacks of the apprentice method were being realized, and Fuertes, awake to the situation, was resolved to put this vocation on an equal footing with the other learned professions. The course of training which he devised involved a great deal of laboratory work and perhaps it was his insistence on a judicious combination of practise and theory which was his greatest contribution to the educational methods of the time. He installed laboratories in all possible subjects, not only in chemistry and physics, surveying and astronomy, but also in hydraulics, bridge construction, and cement work. His own dexterity and precision were extraordinary, and for many years he personally made regular star observations by which the university tower clock was accurately controlled. His relations with the students were both severe and friendly. The poor and careless student was vigorously rated for his deficiencies, then cheered and encouraged. The influence of his personality, his idealism, and his enthusiasm was very widely felt. His early cultural training never left him. Always he was socially minded, affable, extremely courteous, and at the same time sensitive beyond the understanding of most of his associates. Due in part also to his nationality, he was most temperamental, quick-tempered as well as penitent and generous. He resigned

Fuertes

from his active work on account of ill health in November 1902 and died in January 1903. He was married, on Dec. 21, 1860, to Mary Stone Perry of Troy, N. Y. He had two daughters and three sons, one of whom was Louis Agassiz Fuertes [q.v.].

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; R. H. Thurston, in *Science*, Feb. 20, 1903; J. H. Selkreg, *Landmarks of Tompkins County, N. Y.* (1894); *Cornell Alumni News*, Nov. 12, 1902; Jan. 21, 1903; W. T. Hewett, *Cornell Univ.: A Hist.* (3 vols., 1905); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 17, 1903.] H. N. O.

FUERTES, LOUIS AGASSIZ (Feb. 7, 1874-Aug. 22, 1927), artist-naturalist, was born at Ithaca, N. Y. His father, Estevan Antonio Fuertes [q.v.], was a descendant of a prominent Spanish family. His mother, Mary Stone Perry Fuertes, of Dutch and English ancestry, was born in Troy, N. Y. His talent in drawing and his love of birds began to show at an early age and developed without particular encouragement from parents or friends. By the time he was eight or nine years old he had definitely focused his attention upon painting birds, and when he was fourteen, according to an autobiographical sketch, his career was definitely settled. He received his education in the public schools of Ithaca, N. Y., then in 1892 accompanied his parents to Europe and spent the year in a preparatory school in Zurich, Switzerland. On his return he entered Cornell University and was graduated with the class of 1897. In 1894, while on a glee club trip to Washington, D. C., he met Elliott Coues [q.v.] and showed him some of his paintings. The encouragement which he received from the ornithologist was apparently a deciding factor in his career. Following his graduation from Cornell he spent a year studying with Abbott H. Thayer, which improved his technique very materially, and with him and his son, Gerald Thayer, he went to Florida in the spring of 1898. This was the first of a series of expeditions which widened his knowledge of the birds of North America. In 1899 he went to Alaska with the famed Harriman expedition, and two years later he visited western Texas and New Mexico with a party from the United States Biological Survey. With Dr. F. M. Chapman, curator of birds at the American Museum in New York City, between 1902 and 1913 he visited the Bahamas, the Pacific Coast, the prairies of Saskatchewan and the Canadian Rockies, the Cuthbert Rookery in Florida, Yucatan and eastern Mexico, and Colombia, South America. In addition to these expeditions Fuertes visited Jamaica on his wedding journey in 1904; the Magdalen Islands and Bird Rock in 1909 with Leonard Cutler Sanford; and after a dozen years spent mostly in his stu-

Fuller

dio at Ithaca, in 1926-27 he made an expedition to little-known parts of Abyssinia with Dr. Wilfred H. Osgood for the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago. From 1923 to 1927 he was lecturer in ornithology at Cornell University.

Fuertes was a tireless worker in the field and never lost an opportunity to add to his collection of birds or sketches. At the time of his death he left a collection of some 3,500 beautifully prepared bird skins and over a thousand field and studio sketches of more than 400 different kinds of birds. His greatest collection, however, was the series of mental images of each bird which seemed to be indelibly impressed upon his mind with all the accuracy of a photographic plate. When examining a bird, his concentration was supreme; he was oblivious to everything about him; and during these moments, apparently, details of pose and expression were so fixed in his mind that years afterwards he could reproduce them with his pencil and brush without the slightest hesitation. His paintings, which illustrate most of the leading bird books published between 1896 and 1927, are characterized by a beauty of draftsmanship and a devotion to truth which are manifested not only in the accuracy of every detail of plumage and form, but in the perfection attained in reproducing the characteristic attitudes and expressions of each species. On June 2, 1904, Fuertes was married to Margaret F. Sumner of Ithaca, by whom he had two children. He was killed in a grade-crossing accident in 1927.

[F. M. Chapman, "Louis Agassiz Fuertes—Painter of Bird Portraits," the *Am. Museum Jour.*, May 1915 (reprinted in *Bird-Lore*, July-Aug. 1915), and "Louis Agassiz Fuertes," *Bird-Lore*, Sept.-Oct. 1927; A. A. Allen, "The Passing of a Great Teacher: Louis Agassiz Fuertes," *Bird-Lore*, Sept.-Oct. 1927; F. M. Chapman, "In Memoriam: Louis Agassiz Fuertes, 1874-1927," the *Auk*, Jan. 1928, containing a list of books illustrated by Fuertes; Harry Harris, "Examples of Recent Am. Bird Art," the *Condor*, Sept. 1926. There is a collection of letters, journals, and notes, as well as a representative collection of paintings by Louis Agassiz Fuertes, in the Fuertes Memorial Room, McGraw Hall, Cornell University.] A. A. A.

FULLER, ANDREW S. (Aug. 3, 1828-May 4, 1896), horticulturist, editor, was born and brought up in a fruit-growing region. His parents lived at Utica, N. Y., when he was born, but soon moved to a small farm near Barre, N. Y. Andrew attended country school, but also did the usual chores which fell to a farmer's boy. In 1846 the family moved to Milwaukee, Wis., where he learned the carpenter's trade. With a natural interest in the growing of plants, he soon began to specialize in the construction of greenhouses. In 1851 he was married to Jennie Clippens. In 1855 he became manager of the green-

houses of William R. Prince of Flushing, Long Island. This position he held for two years; then, anxious to enter business for himself, he moved to Brooklyn and began the culture of small fruits, specializing in the improvement of the strawberry by cross-fertilization and selection. In this work he was a pioneer. Almost immediately he began writing on horticulture for *Life Illustrated*, the *New York Tribune*, and other publications. The *Tribune* distributed 300,000 of Fuller's strawberry plants as circulation premiums, helping to establish him financially as well as in reputation.

While living in Brooklyn he began to write his first book, *The Illustrated Strawberry Cultivist* (1862). In 1860 he moved to Ridgewood, N. J., where he had purchased a tract of waste land. This he improved and used largely for experimental purposes, but he continued to write for various agricultural and horticultural papers. During 1866 and 1867 he was editor of *Woodward's Record of Horticulture*. He also continued his work on the *New York Tribune* until 1868, when he became agricultural editor of the newly established *Weekly Sun*, which position he held until 1894. On the *Sun* he was responsible for the distribution of seed potatoes with subscriptions. During his early years at Ridgewood he wrote *The Grape Cultivist* (1864), *The Forest Tree Cultivist* (1866), and *The Small Fruit Cultivist* (1867). The last, the best of his works, was translated into German and published at Weimar in 1868. In 1871 Fuller became associate editor of *Moore's Rural New-Yorker*, later simply the *Rural New-Yorker*, and acted in this capacity for five years. In April 1876 he became part owner and editor-in-chief of the paper, but dropped these connections within a year. During his term of service on this publication his New Jersey farm was popularly referred to as "the *Rural New-Yorker's* trial grounds." Fuller was one of the founders of the New Jersey State Horticultural Society in 1875 (Carl R. Woodward, *The Development of Agriculture in New Jersey, 1640-1880*, 1926, p. 235), as well as a member of numerous other organizations. Meanwhile he continued his writing and his experimental work, particularly with fruits. His *Practical Forestry* appeared in 1884, *The Propagation of Plants* in 1887, and new editions of his other books at intervals. He constantly improved his own farm, adorning it with practically all the trees and shrubs native to the region and many others besides. He accumulated a large horticultural library and made extensive mineralogical and entomological collections. His collection of *Coleoptera* became eventually one of

the best in the United States, and for them he built a special house. He was also a student of prehistoric American pottery. During the last ten years of his life he devoted much of his time to assembling data for *The Nut Cultivist*, which he believed would be his best work and which was published (1896) shortly before his death. With characteristic energy he continued to write for various agricultural and horticultural periodicals through the latter years of his life. At the time of his death he was staff writer for the *Florists' Exchange*, the *American Agriculturist*, and the *American Gardener*. He died of neuralgia of the heart after a very brief illness. Fuller had keen powers of observation and a natural aptitude for systematic information. His writing was always vigorous, direct, and interesting.

[Obituaries appeared in the *N. Y. Sun*, and *N. Y. Tribune*, May 5, 1896, *Rural New-Yorker* and *Am. Agriculturist*, May 16, 1896. There is a sketch of Fuller by F. M. Hexamer in L. H. Bailey's *Cyc. of Am. Hort.*, III (1906), 616.] N. A. C.

FULLER, GEORGE (Jan. 17, 1822-Mar. 21, 1884), painter, was born in Deerfield, Mass., where his father, Aaron Fuller, a farmer of English descent, described as a serene, kindly man, diligent, and sufficiently prosperous, had taken for his second wife Fanny Negus of Petersham, Mass., who came of Welsh stock. George Fuller was the first of several children by this second marriage. Mrs. Fuller's grandfather was an officer in the Revolutionary army; her father, a lawyer, was an amateur painter; one of her brothers was a painter by profession; and her younger sister was a miniaturist. She herself, a sanguine, impulsive, emotional type, for a time stoutly opposed her eldest son's wish to become a painter; while her husband meant him to be a business man. Consequently when the boy was thirteen years old, he was taken to Boston, to work in a grocery. Finding this occupation irksome, he undertook the equally distasteful trade of selling shoes; but after a month or two he returned to the Deerfield farm, to which he continued to return after many wanderings throughout his life. About a year later, he joined a party of young men who were going to Illinois to make surveys for a new railroad. This time he was away from home about two years. His letters to his parents told of many adventures, hazards, and picturesque episodes, and abounded in comments upon men and events that showed unusual discernment for a lad in his teens. Returning to his home at the age of sixteen, he resumed his studies in the Deerfield Academy, but found time out of school hours to make many essays in painting, mainly in portraiture. In the words of his biographer, Wil-

liam Dean Howells, he was at that time "an ardent and susceptible youth, falling in love right and left, and full of a joyous life, at once buoyant and tranquil."

When it became evident that his artistic ambition was to be seriously reckoned with, he was permitted in 1841 to accompany his half-brother Augustus, a deaf-mute who painted miniatures, on a tour through northern New York for the purpose of painting portraits at fifteen to twenty dollars apiece. This expedition proved fairly successful. After it came a return to work on the farm. The following winter, 1841-42, the paternal opposition to his choice of a profession having been overcome by his persistency, he went to Albany, N. Y., to begin the serious study of painting in the studio of Henry Kirke Brown [*q.v.*], the sculptor, to whose instruction, counsel, and encouragement Fuller owed much. After nine months in Albany, he went to Boston to continue his studies during the two succeeding winters at the Boston Artists' Association. The summers he spent at home, helping on the farm. In 1843 he wrote to Brown: "I have concluded to see nature for myself, through the eyes of no one else, and put my trust in God, awaiting the result" (C. H. Caffin, *post*, p. 104). Fuller shared a studio in Boston with Thomas Ball [*q.v.*], the sculptor, on the top floor of 17½ Tremont Row. "We were then struggling after Allston's color," wrote Ball, years afterward; "I think the effect of his then admiration for that great artist can be traced in all Mr. Fuller's works." A great event in 1846 was the sale of his first imaginative picture, "A Nun at Confession," for the sum of six dollars. In 1847, at the solicitation of his friend and mentor, Brown, he went to New York and entered the life class in the school of the National Academy of Design. For the greater part of the next ten years he lived in New York, though three of the winters were passed in the South, at Charleston, Mobile, Augusta, and other places, where he painted a few portraits and made studies of negro life, some of which were utilized in his later work. He also lived for nearly a year in Philadelphia. His most intimate artist-friends in New York were Daniel Huntington, Sandford R. Gifford, Henry Peters Gray, J. Q. A. Ward, and the Cheney brothers. In 1857 he was elected an associate of the National Academy.

In 1859, the death of his father and the duty of supporting the surviving members of the family recalled him to the farm. Before settling down as a farmer at the old home, however, he was given his first opportunity to make a tour of Europe. In January 1860, with his friends William James Stillman and William H. Ames, he

left New York in a sailing vessel bound for Liverpool. The voyage was tedious and stormy. In the five months that followed Fuller visited London, Paris, Florence, Rome, Venice, and other art capitals, making many sketches in the museums, and finding special pleasure in the works of the Venetians. In London he met Dante Gabriel Rossetti and Holman Hunt. His letters of this time do not throw any new light on the old masters, but they are interesting as the first impressions of a sensitive observer. He returned to the United States in the summer of 1860; and a year later married Agnes Higginson of Cambridge, Mass., and brought his bride to the Deerfield homestead. There he took seriously to farm work, and roamed no more for some fifteen years, almost forgotten save by a few old friends. They alone knew that he still painted in the intervals of farming, in an old carriage house converted into a studio. His subjects were portraits of his family and friends, landscapes, and, occasionally, ideal figures such as were later to be associated with his name. He was feeling his way in solitude; gradually evolving his own method of expression.

For a time his management of the farm promised to be successful. Many improvements were introduced. Tobacco culture was begun with excellent prospects of profit. A disastrous turn of the tide came in 1875, when the fall of prices forced him into insolvency. In this emergency there was nothing left to him but his art, and he resolved to capitalize it. He finished about a dozen pictures during the winter of 1875-76, sent them to Boston, where, in the spring, the first exhibition of his works was opened. His success was instantaneous and complete. A new chapter in his life was opened, and from this time forth he had no difficulty in finding buyers for whatever he painted. He now established himself in Boston once more, at the outset taking a studio at 12 West St., and moving a year or two later to 149-A Tremont St., in the Lawrence Building. In 1878 he made his reappearance at the National Academy exhibition with the "Turkey Pasture in Kentucky" and "By the Wayside"; in 1879 he sent to the Academy two pictures, "And She Was a Witch" and "The Roman Girl"; in 1880, "The Quadroon" and a portrait of a boy; and in 1881, "Winifred Dysart." To the exhibitions of the Society of American Artists he sent "Evening-Lorette," "Nydia," and "Priscilla Fauntleroy." Three of his paintings were seen at the exhibition of the Boston Art Club in 1882. He was now producing his best work, not only with the joy of creation, but with the satisfaction of knowing that he was under-

stood. The tide of popular approval continued to rise; with the advent of "Winifred Dysart" and "The Romany Girl" it reached flood stage. The painter was hailed as a master of rare distinction; his pictures were called painted poetry. He had, in fact, made a special appeal to the latent idealism of the people, and the response was phenomenal.

His masterpiece, "Winifred Dysart," was bought by J. Montgomery Sears of Boston, and is now the property of the Worcester Art Museum. Finished in 1881, it was first seen in a Boston dealer's gallery, and then at the National Academy, where it created a sensation. "A dreamy picture, full of twilight haze, out of which looks a sweet-faced girl," was the simple description of it in Mr. Kurtz's *Academy Notes*. "No more fascinating, haunting, individual figure has come from a contemporary hand," wrote Mrs. Van Rensselaer (*post*, p. 207); "it had no prototype or inspiration in the work of any other brush." So welcome are the authentic marks of poetic feeling and imagination in a work of art, the chorus of praise became general; critics let themselves go and were lyrical in their enthusiasm. If all this was heartening for the artist, a rich recompense for so many years of patient striving, it was also one of the most significant manifestations of the sound acumen of his public, wholly unused as it was to such things in modern pictorial art as the elusive and mystical qualities of Fuller's work, but, as it proved, ready and eager for them. The prompt recognition of a personal note so rare and delicate was therefore not only Fuller's triumph, but a historic demonstration of zeal in the cause of moral and, as it were, spiritual beauty—those outward and visible signs of an inward and spiritual grace which relate Fuller to such remote predecessors as Botticelli and Memling. Such art as this connotes nobility and purity of character in the artist. Fuller was no ordinary man. "His heart was sound, his mind was clear, and his taste was sure," wrote Samuel Isham. That his was a singularly fine and sweet nature is the testimony of all who knew him. Extremely simple, modest, and unaffected, he was full of kindness and charity. He never uttered a word in disparagement of a colleague. If he could not praise, he held his peace. His influence was wholesome. When success and renown came to him, he was not in the least puffed up, but remained the same unassuming and gracious gentleman he had always been.

In the spring of 1884 another exhibition of his paintings was opened at the old Williams & Everett galleries in Boston. Twenty works were

shown, the most important of the new canvases being "Arethusa," his last picture and the only nude subject he ever painted. It represented the Nereid celebrated in Shelley's poem, who changed herself into a fountain to escape the importunities of her lover Alpheus. This work now belongs to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Another important painting was "Fidalma," a character in George Eliot's *Spanish Gypsy*. There were also "Nydia," the "Girl and Calf," and a number of portraits. While this exhibition was in progress, the artist was stricken suddenly with pneumonia, and died, Mar. 21, 1884, at his home in Brookline. He was buried at Deerfield. A few weeks later a memorial exhibition was held at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, containing no less than 175 paintings, an almost complete collection of his pictures. In 1886 a handsome memorial volume was published, containing a biography by William Dean Howells, an estimate by Francis D. Millet, reminiscences by William James Stillman and Thomas Ball, a sonnet by John G. Whittier, appreciations by John J. Enneking and William Baxter Closson, a list of the artist's works, and a number of illustrations, including a portrait of Fuller engraved by G. Kruell, "The Romany Girl" engraved by Timothy Cole, "Winifred Dysart" and three other subjects engraved by W. B. Closson, and etchings of Fuller's home and studio in Deerfield by Edmund H. Garrett, all the plates being printed by hand on Japanese paper.

[The memorial volume published in 1886, *George Fuller, His Life and Works*, edited by Josiah B. Millet, is the chief source of information, and is especially notable for Mr. Howells's intimate biographical sketch, with copious passages from the artist's correspondence. Next in value comes a chapter on Fuller in Mrs. Schuyler Van Rensselaer's *Six Portraits* (1889), pp. 190-236, one of the best examples of her critical appraisals. A well-considered appreciation is to be found in Charles H. Caffin's *Am. Masters of Painting* (1902), pp. 101-11. See also a brief chapter in Royal Cortissoz, *Am. Artists* (1923), pp. 57-66; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1927), pp. 390-94; Charles De Kay, "George Fuller, Painter," in *Mag. of Art*, Aug. 1889; F. D. Millet, "George Fuller" (published anonymously, but subsequently reprinted with the author's name in the memorial volume), in *Harper's Monthly*, Sept. 1884; Sidney Dickinson, "Geo. Fuller," in the *Bay State Monthly*, June 1884; W. H. Fuller, *Geneal. of Some Descendants of Thomas Fuller of Woburn* (1919).]

W. H. D.

FULLER, HENRY BLAKE (Jan. 9, 1857-July 28, 1929), novelist, was born in Chicago and educated in the city schools. His father, George Wood Fuller, cashier of the Home National Bank, was originally a New Yorker and his mother, Mary Josephine Sanford, came from Bridgeport, Conn. After a brief business experience he spent a full year in Europe, taking his place in the succession of Americans from

Fuller

Irving onward whose enjoyment of European culture was heightened by the contrast between old Europe and new America. He made European sojourns, usually of six months each, in 1883, 1886, 1892, 1894, and 1896. In the eleven-year period beginning with 1890 Fuller published eight volumes: *The Chevalier of Pensieri-Vani* (1890, issued under the pseudonym of Stanton Page), *The Chatelaine of La Trinité* (1892), *The Cliff-Dwellers* (1893), *With the Procession* (1895), *The Puppet-Booth; Twelve Plays* (1896), *From the Other Side; Stories of Transatlantic Travel* (1898), *The Last Refuge; a Sicilian Romance* (1900), and *Under the Skylights* (1901). In these volumes there is a clear oscillation between cultured and courtly Europe and the raw Middle West. James G. Huneker (*Unicorns*, 1917, p. 84) speaks of him as the one "felicitous example of cosmopolitanism" to be classed with Henry James; but it was the Middle West to which he belonged and to which he was bound to return. There were first two narratives located in Italy, then two novels of Chicago, a sort of pivot in the little collection of plays, two more books with a European background and a somewhat dispirited return to the United States. Throughout his career he was a resident of Chicago, never, apparently, attempting to alienate himself from his native city; and he made no visits to Europe between 1896 and his final brief trip in 1924. The closeness of his connection with Chicago was shown in his co-operative literary activities. From the establishment of *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse* in 1912 to his death, he was a member of the advisory committee, reading copy, writing reviews, and frequently helping in the routine work of issuing the numbers. Before this, in 1901-02, he helped shape the book-review section of the *Chicago Evening Post*, and he maintained from 1911 to 1913 a somewhat looser connection with the *Chicago Record-Herald* as an editorial writer.

With the turn of the century the world seems to have been too much with this cosmopolite. The events of the Spanish-American War and the development of American imperialism horrified him. In 1899, unable to secure a publisher, he privately printed *The New Flag*, a violent attack on President McKinley and his policies. *Under the Skylights* (1901) turned from the promise of Chicago's vigor to the enervating influence of philistinism on potential art. After a long interval there appeared in 1908 *Waldo Trench, and Others; Stories of Americans in Italy*, a series of mocking satires on negligible people. His *Lines Long and Short* (1917), biographical sketches in various rhythms, was di-

Fuller

rected by name at various figures in American public life. Having none of his earlier suavity of tone, it was as mordant as Edgar Lee Masters's *Spoon River Anthology*, published two years earlier.

From the entrance of the United States into the World War until the end of his career, Fuller was content to lead the quiet life of a semi-recluse bachelor, seen here and there in the neighborhood of the University of Chicago, yet always shyly aloof. The last six months of his life were marked by an extraordinary return of creative energy. Stimulated by some of his friends, he undertook to resume the thread of his first book. In January 1929 he wrote and retranscribed a volume of over 50,000 words, with the title *Gardens of this World*, reviving some of the characters of his earliest work and introducing, in his own words, a lot of "new folks." In February, he swung to the Chicago type of story, and between then and April completed a somewhat longer work, *Not on the Screen*, a combined picture of social life and satire of screen scenario construction. In the following summer he was stricken with a fatal illness, only six weeks before the announced publication of *Gardens* and before he had even had the opportunity to see the first proofs of *Not on the Screen*, which was published in the winter (1930) following his death.

[Recollections of Fuller's friends have been gathered into a volume by Anna Morgan with the title, *Tributes to Henry B. from Friends* (1929). There is a checklist of his works in *Gardens of this World* (1929). See also "Fuller of Chicago," by R. M. Lovett, in the *New Republic*, Aug. 21, 1929; "Henry Blake Fuller: Civilized Chicagoan," by Victor Schultz, in the *Bookman*, Sept. 1929; Hamlin Garland, *Roadside Meetings* (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, July 29, and *N. Y. Times*, July 29, Aug. 1, 1929.]

P. H. B.

FULLER, HIRAM (Sept. 6, 1814-Nov. 19, 1880), journalist, was born in Halifax, Plymouth County, Mass., the second of the eight children of Thomas and Sally (Sturtevant) Fuller, and the seventh in descent from Samuel Fuller, a physician, who emigrated from Norfolk to Holland in 1608, came to Plymouth in the *Mayflower* in 1620, and played a worthy part in the early history of the colony. Fuller received a good education in his native town, became a teacher at the age of sixteen, and in 1836 obtained the principalship of a small school in Providence, R. I. He proved so intelligent, amiable, and devoted that interested people built a school for him on Greene St., and at the dedication of the building, June 10, 1837, Ralph Waldo Emerson delivered the address. For a year and a half Margaret Fuller was one of his assistants.

This period of teaching is the most creditable in Fuller's career. He was proprietor of a bookstore in Providence for several years, and endeavored to assist local literary talent by bringing out *The Rhode Island Book* (1841), edited by Anne C. Lynch, who later became Mrs. Botta [q.v.]; but in 1843 he moved to New York and joined George Pope Morris and Nathaniel Parker Willis [qq.v.] in conducting the *New York Mirror*. Confiscatory postal rates soon forced them to make their weekly into a daily paper, the *Evening Mirror*, which Fuller continued to own and manage for fourteen years after the withdrawal of his partners. In October 1844 he improved his social and financial position by marrying Emilie Louise, daughter of John F. Delaplaine, an affluent New Yorker. In his editorial policy he was professedly non-partizan and unmistakably Protestant, white, and American. Embroiling himself with Edgar Allan Poe, he was so injudicious as to reprint the defamatory attack on him by Thomas Dunn English [q.v.]. Poe retorted with a libel suit and was awarded \$225 damages. Fuller was among the first to discern presidential qualities in Gen. Zachary Taylor, who rewarded his insight with an appointment in the Navy Department. Under the pseudonym of "Belle Brittan" he wrote gossip, diverting special correspondence of the Willisian variety, some of which was republished in *Belle Brittan on a Tour, at Newport, and Here and There* (1858) and *Sparks from a Locomotive, or Life and Liberty in Europe* (1859). As the Civil War approached he grew increasingly pro-Southern in his utterances, so that when hostilities opened he found it advisable to leave the country. In London he started a weekly paper, the *Cosmopolitan*, to represent the Confederate point of view, but he secured little encouragement and twice went bankrupt. He also wrote for *Fraser's Magazine* (September 1862–February 1863), signing himself "A White Republican," and published *Causes and Consequences of the Civil War in America* (1861); *The Flag of Truce: Dedicated to the Emperor of the French* (1862); *Curiosity Visits to Southern Plantations* (1863), "by a Northern Man"; *The Times! or The Flag of Truce* (Richmond, Va., 1863); and *North and South* (1863; 1864). By espousing the Southern cause he lost his friends and virtually ruined himself. In *Grand Transformation Scenes in the United States or Glimpses of Home after Thirteen Years Abroad* (1875) he tried eagerly to reinstate himself with Northern readers, but no one was any longer interested in him. He died obscurely in Paris, where for some years he had been living by newspaper

work. His wife and an adopted daughter survived him.

[W. H. Fuller, *Geneal. of Some Descendants of Dr Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower* (1910); H. L. Greene "The Greene-St. School of Providence and its Teachers," *Pubs. R. I. Hist. Soc.*, new ser., VI (1898–99): 199–219; H. A. Beers, *Nathaniel Parker Willis* (1885); portrait and reading notice, *Ballou's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion*, July 28, 1855; obituary, *New-Eng. Hist. & Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1881, p. 116.]

G. H. G.

FULLER, JOHN WALLACE (July 28, 1827–Mar. 12, 1891), Union soldier, was born at Hars-ton, Cambridgeshire, England. His father, Benjamin Fuller, a Baptist clergyman and nephew of Rev. Andrew Fuller, one of the most famous English Baptists of his time, removed to the United States in 1833, and settled in Oneida County, N. Y. The boy attended the public schools for a time, but before he was fourteen years old went to work in a bookstore in Utica and his education was largely acquired there by reading in the intervals of work. He afterwards started in business for himself as a publisher and bookseller, and prospered until a considerable part of his plant was destroyed by fire in 1857. Meanwhile he was a hard-working officer of the militia, was city treasurer from 1852 to 1854, and occasionally wrote for local publications; one of his poems is said to have been commended by Charles Dickens. In 1851 he married Anna, daughter of Dr. Josiah Rathbun, a Utica physician. In 1858 he moved to Ohio and established a publishing and bookselling business in Toledo. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was asked to assist in drilling and disciplining new troops, and while so employed at Grafton, Va. (now W. Va.), he attracted the favorable notice of officers, who recommended him so strongly to the governor that he was appointed colonel of the new 27th Ohio Infantry, and was mustered in as such, Aug. 18, 1861. He served with his regiment in Pope's operations at New Madrid and Island No. 10, and having succeeded by seniority to the command of the brigade, led it at the battles of Iuka and Corinth. Originally the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, Army of the Mississippi, its official designation was repeatedly changed as transfers and reorganizations took place, but throughout the war and afterwards it remained "Fuller's Brigade" in popular phrase, and for a considerable period, indeed, had no other official name. Through the greater part of 1863 it was in garrison in Tennessee, but it was in the field against Forrest near the end of that year, and in 1864, as a part of the XVI Corps, Army of the Tennessee (McPherson), it took part in the Atlanta campaign. Fuller was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, Jan. 5, 1864. He was

Fuller

with the brigade in the two months of almost continuous fighting in northern Georgia. At the battle of Atlanta and for some time afterwards he was in command of the division. Again in charge of his brigade, he took part in the march to the sea and the campaign of the Carolinas. He resigned from the army Aug. 15, 1865, and resumed business in Toledo as senior member of the firm of Fuller, Childs & Company, wholesale boot and shoe merchants. He was collector of customs there from 1874 to 1881, and died in that city. Fuller's success as a soldier was largely due to his appreciation, at the outset, of the necessity of firm discipline and thorough training, an understanding which many of the volunteer officers acquired only through experience. Courteous and kindly in manner, always apparently cheerful, he was notably popular with those who served under him.

[Chas. H. Smith, *Hist. of Fuller's Ohio Brigade* (1909), contains a detailed account of the military operations of the brigade and a biographical sketch of its commander, by Oscar Sheppard. See also obituary notice published as *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S., Commandery of the State of Ohio, Circular No. 13* (1891); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), I, 440; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. XVII (pt. 1, for Iuka and Corinth), XXXVIII (pt. 3, for the Atlanta campaign), and XLVII (pt. 1, for the campaign of the Carolinas).] T. M. S.

FULLER, LEVI KNIGHT (Feb. 24, 1841–Oct. 10, 1896), inventor, manufacturer, governor of Vermont, was born at Westmoreland, N. H., the second son of Washington and Lucinda Constantine Fuller. His father was of old New England, his mother of German ancestry. In 1845 he moved with his parents to Bellows Falls, Vt., where he attended the public schools for several years. At the age of thirteen he felt obliged to leave school in order to make his own living. With only twenty-five cents in his pocket he left home, went to Brattleboro, Vt., and entered the employ of James A. Capen as a printer. For the next few years he worked at the trade and studied telegraphy in his leisure hours. He became deeply interested in the subject of electricity and showed a decided aptitude for mechanical pursuits. In 1856 he went to Boston and served an apprenticeship to a machinist, and also availed himself of the opportunity to pursue scientific studies in the evening schools. The following year he went to Burlington, Vt., as a telegraph operator, but returned to Brattleboro in 1860 to enter the employ of J. Estey & Company, later the Estey Organ Company, as mechanical engineer. He was actively identified with this concern in various capacities for the rest of his life, becoming in 1866 a member of the firm and its vice-president. In addition to these activities he

Fuller

maintained for a number of years a machine shop of his own for the manufacture of wood-working machinery and sewing-machines, and carried on scientific investigations of importance. He was awarded about fifty patents upon his inventions, most of which were appliances for organs. In the field of acoustics, a subject upon which he was a recognized authority, he was particularly interested in securing the adoption of "international pitch" for musical instruments.

After having achieved success in business, Fuller responded to the call of politics. He represented Windham County in the state Senate from 1880 to 1882 and served as chairman of the committee on finance. In 1886 he was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with E. J. Ormsbee. In 1892 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for governor and was elected despite the fact that it was an unfavorable year for the party through the country at large. His gubernatorial career is noteworthy for his enthusiastic advocacy of the cause of good roads. He was one of the pioneers in awakening public sentiment in this field at a time when little interest had been manifested in the subject. He was married on May 8, 1865, to Abby Emily Estey, daughter of Jacob and Desdemona Wood Estey. During his youth he became a member of the Baptist Church and throughout his life he was a liberal supporter of its activities and institutions, especially of the Vermont Academy at Saxtons River. He was also deeply interested in the advancement of the welfare of the negro and for several years was a member of the board of trustees of Shaw University. He was an active member of numerous scientific societies, the most important of which were the American Association for the Advancement of Science and the Society of American Engineers.

[See the *Vermont*, Nov. 1896; Mary R. Cabot, *Annals of Brattleboro, 1681-1895*, vol. II (1922); W. H. Crockett, *Vermont: The Green Mountain State*, vol. IV (1921), *passim*; Hiram Carleton, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Vt.* (1903); J. B. Ullery, *Men of Vt.* (1894).] A. M. K.

FULLER, LOIE (Jan. 15, 1862–Jan. 1, 1928), dancer, the daughter of Reuben and Delilah Fuller, was born in the little settlement of Fullersburg, Ill., which was named after her forefathers. At the age of five she was beginning to play the piano and sing before groups of people and at thirteen she was a temperance lecturer, becoming popular chiefly because she used the "horrible example" as a method of appeal. While still in her teens she joined a group which was playing Shakespeare with little success. She studied for a time in Chicago, where she was finally engaged by James M. Hill to sing and act

Fuller

in Hooley's Opera House, and from there she went to New York. After a year spent in search of a position, she joined Nat Goodwin in the burlesque, *Little Jack Sheppard*, then appeared in Rider Haggard's *She* under the management of Charles Frohman. In both productions Miss Fuller achieved some success and immediately set out to capitalize it by heading a theatrical company of her own on a long South American tour which ended in disastrous bankruptcy. In 1889 she went to London and appeared in an ill-starred venture, *Caprice*. After several other failures she returned to New York.

The turning point of Miss Fuller's career came with a discovery made in an idle moment. As she was entertaining herself one day by twirling and twining a beautiful piece of material about her body before a mirror, the light from a window reflected in the mirror and onto the fabric, suggesting to her the possibilities latent in the combination of movement and color. A few days later, obtaining permission to dance before a producer, she exhibited the famous serpentine dance and explained to him the effects which changing lights would create. When she introduced her dance on the stage she won immediate success. From that time on she experimented with light and color and movement, producing and appearing in ballets in London, Paris, Berlin, and New York. Her début in Paris took place in 1892 in the Folies-Bergère in the *Fire Dance*.

During the World War Miss Fuller devoted herself to relief work in the Allied countries and won decorations from France, Belgium, and Rumania. After the war she developed a school of dancing in Paris, from which she sent out troupes to various cities. She considered her dancers as instruments of light rather than dancers, a conception which was her own, although her methods were imitated widely. In Europe, especially, she was very popular and numbered many notable people among her personal friends; foremost among them perhaps was Queen Marie of Rumania, with whom she traveled for a time in the United States in 1926. In 1908 Miss Fuller published *Quinze Ans de ma Vie*, which appeared in English in 1913 as *Fifteen Years of a Dancer's Life, with some account of her Distinguished Friends*, with an introduction by Anatole France. At some time during her career she entered into a common-law marriage with Col. William Hayes. Upon discovering that he already had a wife she instituted legal proceedings against him which resulted in his conviction (*N. Y. Times*, Jan. 2, 1928).

[In addition to the references cited, see Raymond

Fuller

Bouyer, "La Loie Fuller," *L'Artiste*, Dec. 1928; Isadora Duncan, *My Life* (1927); *Chicago Tribune*, Jan. 3, 1928. Information as to certain facts was given by Mrs. Nella Fuller Brookins, of Hinsdale, Ill.] M. S.

FULLER, MARGARET [See FULLER, SARAH MARGARET, 1810-1850].

FULLER, MELVILLE WESTON (Feb. 11, 1833-July 4, 1910), chief justice of the United States, was born at Augusta, Me., the son of Catherine Martin Weston and Frederick Augustus Fuller. Abundant in his ancestral lines were men eminent in the church, the law, or public life, college graduates, and educators. His father, paternal grandfather, father-in-law, and six uncles were lawyers or judges. After graduation from Bowdoin College (1853) he read law, attended for a year the Harvard Law School, was admitted to the bar of Maine in 1855, and entered practise in Augusta, becoming almost immediately a member and president of the common council, and also city counsel. He also worked on the *Age* of Augusta, a leading Democratic paper of the state.

In 1856 he removed to Chicago, and was admitted to the Illinois bar on June 15. Until 1878 he was most of the time associated with partners. His cases lay in almost all fields of the law, though real property and commercial law were the subjects of his greatest mastery. He had a quick intelligence, and worked with extraordinary ease and rapidity; but the primary cause of his great success was a patient thoroughness, which his other qualities might have led a man of less conscience to neglect. As years passed he did more and more work for fellow lawyers in difficult cases, yet was busy to the end of his practise with jury cases. He was facile of speech, earnest, thorough, and convincing in discussion, pertinacious and skillful in procedure; never dull, sometimes entertaining though hardly brilliant; and decidedly successful. Dignity, courtesy, moderation, learning, and a distinct personality marked him at the bar as later on the bench.

One of the most celebrated of his cases—one outcome of which was the establishment of the Reformed Protestant Episcopal Church—was his defense of Charles Edward Cheney [*q.v.*], the rector of Christ Church in Chicago, before an ecclesiastical tribunal, against charges of canonical disobedience; and later in derivative cases in the civil courts involving conflicting claims to the church property. In the ecclesiastical proceedings he displayed a mastery of canon law and patristic literature that vastly impressed the bar. Equally famous was the Lake Front litigation, involving the rights of Chicago in the shore

of Lake Michigan. Notable, also, were cases involving monopolistic contracts between certain gas companies in Chicago; attacks upon long-term franchises granted by the state legislature to street railways in Chicago; and his services in building up the city's park system. He held a commanding position, and by a flawless personal and professional character had won the unbounded confidence of both bench and bar, when he was appointed to the Supreme Court.

His nomination to the Court met, nevertheless, with difficulties. He was a strong Democrat, and a predilection for politics had taken him into the Illinois constitutional convention of 1862, the legislature of 1863-64, and the national Democratic conventions of 1864, 1872, 1876, and 1880, in all of which bodies he was conspicuous. In the presidential election of 1884 he campaigned actively against his townsman and newspaper rival of youthful days, James G. Blaine. President Cleveland offered him a high diplomatic post and the solicitor-generalship, both of which he declined, and then nominated him as chief justice. He was confirmed on July 20, 1888, after prolonged delay, by a vote of 41 to 20 (*Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 252, 254, 287, 313). The opposition was largely partisan, but in part due to the disappointment of friends of Edward J. Phelps [*q.v.*], whom the President had first favored, and in part to charges that Fuller was of lukewarm loyalty during the Civil War.

He performed the duties of the office with a versatile ability that demonstrated the adequacy of his training. It was a period of unparalleled industrial growth; of departures from national tradition in colonial expansion; of cases involving new problems of immigration and naturalization, the extension of the Constitution to the colonies, the interpretation of federal statutes against monopolies and of other legislation expressing national efforts at social control, novel and multitudinous applications of the state police power, and the application of constitutional restraints to the struggle between capital and labor. Fuller approached these questions as an old-time Democrat, friendly to the doctrine of state rights, and as a sincere believer in individualism. He inclined toward strict construction of all governmental powers as against the political liberty and economic initiative of the citizen, and of federal powers as against the rights of the states. He was resolute in insisting that the powers of Congress were limited, being derivable only from specific grants, reasonably construed, and not from any assumption of an underlying "national sovereignty." On the other

hand, when he deemed the line rightly drawn he was unhesitant in giving to both the states and the federal government the logical and liberal development that constructive statesmanship required.

With little difficulty most of his decisions are adjustable to these simple principles. They need not here, however, be detailed. He was certainly not a reformer of legal procedure, even where reform seems to-day to have been imperative. And though his human sympathies were frequently displayed in solicitude for the protection of women and family interests and for improved conditions for labor, his voice was consistently raised for the upholding of traditional rights of person and property against the regulating tendency of the time. He had too much human sympathy and scholarship to be a reactionary or obstructionist, tested by the views of his day; nevertheless, legislatures and courts (including his own) began within a few years after his death to move swiftly away from the principles of "property" and "freedom of contract" which he, with his colleagues, accepted as fundamental. His opinions (more than 850 in number) are marked by directness and clarity of reasoning, and by common sense. He was a good reasoner, at least, and his command of precedent frequently gave evidence of exhaustive research. As a presiding officer he was notable for dignity, and equally for tact, invariable good temper, simplicity, modesty, courtesy, and consideration for counsel. These qualities, indeed, marked him in all the relations of life. Probably no predecessor had equaled him as a business manager of the Court, nor enjoyed in like degree the affection of colleagues and the bar. After a long period of physical decline, he died of heart-failure at Sorrento, Me., where he had made his summer home for seventeen years.

He was a very active regent of the Smithsonian Institution throughout his judicial term; a trustee of the Peabody Education Fund, 1888-1910, and chairman of the Board, 1901-10; an overseer, 1875-79, and a trustee, 1894-1910, of Bowdoin College; a member of the American Venezuela-British Guiana Boundary Commission, and of the Venezuelan boundary arbitration tribunal, 1899; a member of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, 1900-10; a representative of Great Britain on the arbitral tribunal which tried the matter of the Muscat dhows, 1905; a vice-president and an executive councillor of the American Society of International Law; and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston.

Fuller was married twice: on June 28, 1858,

to Calista O. Reynolds of Chicago, who died Nov. 13, 1864; and on May 30, 1866, to Mary Ellen Coolbaugh of the same city, who died Aug. 17, 1904. He had two daughters by his first wife and five daughters and one son by his second. His home life was ideal. He was an omnivorous reader in all lines of literature, and his public addresses were studded with allusions and quotations drawn from modern, classical, and Biblical literature. A very human, kindly, honest, unpretentious man, he added to these qualities a keen humor and manners engaging and gracious, that made him a most agreeable companion. Formal society, however, did not attract him, though he was an inveterate first-nighter at the theatre. Rather short and light of body, he was physically vigorous and enduring. He had a flowing moustache and wore his heavy hair to the shoulder, even in middle life. Throughout life he was associated with many legal, political, social, and religious organizations. He was a devoted member of the Episcopal church. Chicago remained always the home of his heart, and his professional earnings, invested in real estate in that city, made him a wealthy man.

Fuller was frequently orator for the bar of Chicago. His eulogy of Sidney Breese is in *Proceedings of the Illinois State Bar Association*, 1879 (pp. 31-61); and his "Address in Commemoration of the Inauguration of George Washington as First President of the United States," delivered on Dec. 11, 1889, before Congress, is in 132 *United States Reports*, 705-34. His book-reviews (see the *Dial*, July 16, 1910) clearly reveal his political faith. Few of his other writings are in print.

[See biographies and appreciations of Fuller in *Chicago Legal News*, July 16, 1910; *Proc. of the Bar and Officers of the Supreme Court of the U. S. in Memory of Melville W. Fuller*, Dec. 10, 1910, including 219 *U. S. Reports* (1911), pp. vii-xxviii; S. M. Cullom, *Fifty Years of Pub. Service* (1911), pp. 236-42; *The Bench and Bar of Chicago* (1883), pp. 262-64; *Encyc. of Biog. of Ill.* (1894), II, 7-13; J. M. Palmer, ed., *The Bench and Bar of Ill.* (1899), I, 561-62, II, 647; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, *Chicago Record-Herald*, and *N. Y. Evening Post*, July 5, 1910. His family history is traced in W. H. Fuller, *Geneal. of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower* (1908); his judicial opinions are analyzed in *Maine Law Rev.*, Jan. 1917; *Univ. of Pa. Law Rev.*, Oct. 1910; *Law Notes*, Aug. 1910.]

F. S. P.

FULLER, RICHARD (Apr. 22, 1804-Oct. 20, 1876), Baptist clergyman, ninth of the ten children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Middleton) Fuller, was born in Beaufort, S. C., and died in Baltimore. About the time of his birth, his parents joined the Baptist church, but he was brought up more an Episcopalian, it seems, than anything else. He went to school in Beaufort,

and in 1820, following the example of his brothers, he set out to attend college in the North. His career at Harvard was cut short in December 1822, in the midst of his junior year, when he developed symptoms of what was thought to be tuberculosis. A year or so of life in Northampton as prescribed by his doctors made him well again, and when his class was graduated in 1824, he was given his diploma, out of consideration for his past good record. Then he returned home and after a short period of private study, began to practise law. In August 1831, he was married to Charlotte Bull, daughter of James and Ann Stuart Bull. A few months after his marriage he was converted and in 1832 he entered the Baptist ministry and began in Beaufort a fifteen years' pastorate. He made a tour of Europe in 1836. In 1839 certain insinuations against the Catholic Church made in resolutions passed by the Prince William Temperance Society, petitioning the South Carolina legislature to enact a law of prohibition, gave rise to a controversy in the *Charleston Courier* (July 1839-Sept. 1839) between himself and his friend, John England [*q.v.*], the Catholic Bishop of Charleston, which, though protracted and stringent, was characterized by great personal courtesy on both sides (see *Letters Concerning the Roman Chancery*, 1840). Another public controversy of his was inaugurated in the latter part of 1844, when, at the request of the *Christian Reflector* of Philadelphia, he published in that paper an article explaining his belief that slavery was sanctioned by the Bible. The article was answered by his fellow Baptist divine, Francis Wayland [*q.v.*], who invited a reply. The ensuing argument, handled with great skill and decorum by both participants, was in 1845 put into a book, *Domestic Slavery Considered as a Scriptural Institution*. In 1847 he went to Baltimore where he was pastor of the Seventh Baptist Church, 1847-71, and of the Eutaw Place Church, 1871-76. His reason for going there was largely the position of the city between the North and the South, and its consequent preëminence as a place for observing the more and more turbulent aspect of sectional misunderstanding. In January 1851, before the American Colonization Society, meeting in Washington to consider some of the phases of this misunderstanding, he made an address, *Our Duty to the African Race* (1851), which was so wise, perspicacious, and temperate that it pleased nobody. During the Civil War he remained in Baltimore, doing what he could, then and afterward, to alleviate popular distress which he had long foreseen and loathed. He was a powerful and devout preacher, and though

Fuller

his adherence to Baptist doctrines at times verged upon complacency, he kept uppermost in his mind always the need of humility and tolerance. Among his published writings are: *Baptism and the Terms of Communion: an Argument* (1854); *Sermons* (1860); *A City or House Divided Against Itself. A Discourse Delivered . . . on the First Day of June, 1865, Being the Day of National Fasting and Humiliation* (1865); *Sermons Delivered . . . During His Ministry With the Seventh and Eutaw Churches, Baltimore, 1847-76* (1877).

[J. H. Cuthbert, *Life of Richard Fuller* (1879); Harvard Univ., *Quin. Cat.* (1915); Peter Guilday, *The Life and Times of John England*, II, 472-74.] J. D. W.

FULLER, ROBERT MASON (Oct. 27, 1845-Dec. 28, 1919), physician, pharmacist, inventor, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., the son of John Irwin and Louise (Gardner) Fuller. His father had been a merchant, manufacturer, and banker in New York City. He obtained his preliminary education at Union School in Schenectady. During 1861-63 he worked as a clerk in a drug store, at the same time studying pharmacy. Later he took a special chemistry course at Union College. His teacher in both of these branches was Prof. C. F. Chandler, from whom he received a certificate, and perhaps his special interest in toxicology. In a report to the United States government made in 1913 (quoted by Dr. Kebler, *post*), he stated that at the age of sixteen he had begun to experiment with the manufacture of tablet triturates. In 1863 he began the study of medicine at the Albany Medical School which gave him the degree of M.D. in 1865; and during this undergraduate period he was attached to the Ira Harris United States Hospital as assistant to Dr. Armsby, the professor of surgery at the Albany Medical School. For a short time he was at the front in the 6th Army Hospital Corps Hospital, at City Point, Va. In passing through Washington he chanced to be present at Ford's Theatre the night of Lincoln's assassination.

In connection with his early studies of toxicology he invented a method of using the photographic camera for demonstrating the presence of microcrystals of arsenic—a method which was to prove of value in forensic medicine. He also practised the photography of wounds with such success that some of his slides were inserted in the official *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*. After graduation he remained for a short time in Albany before removing permanently to New York City where he practised for forty years. He developed also an interest in the photography of skin diseases

Fuller

and used the camera with great success while serving as a lecturer on dermatology in the medical department of the University of the City of New York. After bacteria had been made visible by staining methods he became interested in this aspect of microphotography. Yet he seems never to have lost interest in tablet triturates, and in 1878, after a continuous study of seventeen years, he made his first report on this subject to the New York Academy of Medicine. The paper, entitled "Dose-Dispensing Simplified: An Easy, Economical and Accurate Method of Dispensing Medicine in a Compact and Palatable Form," appeared in full in the *Medical Record*, Mar. 9, 1878. He did not apply for a patent, and the manufacture and marketing of the triturates was taken over by Benjamin T. Fairchild, then chief of the dispensing department of Caswell, Hazard & Company. It was not until the formation of the firm of Fairchild & Brothers, however, that the triturates were brought directly to the attention of medical practitioners. At a later period (1881) this new firm joined forces with Horace Fraser under the firm name of Fraser & Company, which subsequently both manufactured and distributed the triturates. Full credit for originating and working out the principle of this innovation is unanimously assigned to Fuller, who has been long and justly known as the "father of the tablet triturate." After his retirement from practise about 1909 he returned to Schenectady and from that period until his death was chiefly interested in Union College and the Albany Medical School. For the former he assembled a library on chemistry, and to the latter he bequeathed \$30,000. He never married. His only publication is a joint work with H. G. Piffard: *A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin* (1891).

[*Albany Medic. Annals*, Feb. 1920; *N. Y. Times and Albany Evening Jour.*, Dec. 29, 1919; L. F. Kebler, "The Tablet Industry," in *Jour. Am. Pharmaceutical Assn.*, July 1914; A. V. V. Raymond, *Union Univ.* (3 vols., 1907); personal information from B. T. Fairchild.] E. P.

FULLER, SARAH MARGARET (May 23, 1810-July 19, 1850), Marchioness Ossoli, journalist, critic, social reformer, was born in Cambridgeport, near Boston, Mass., of typical Puritan ancestry. Her father, Timothy Fuller, was a lawyer and a graduate of Harvard. A member of the Massachusetts Senate and a representative in Congress, he played a considerable part in the politics of his day. Her mother, Margaret Crane, once a school-teacher, had no intellectual pretensions. Ten years younger than her husband, she left all authority to him. While she brought up the younger children, Mr. Fuller

took full charge of the education of his daughter, who was a precocious child and a model pupil. Proud of her abilities, her father forced her progress. At the age of six she was introduced to Latin and two years later she was reading Ovid. Shakespeare, Cervantes, and Molière were also read before she had reached her teens. Two years at boarding-school, which were most unhappy, brought out the latent hysteria in the ambitious girl. Margaret afterward blamed her father for her broken health. She said that children should not read too early, as "they should not through books ante-date their actual experiences, but should take them gradually, as sympathy and interpretation are needed" (*Memoirs, post, I, 31*). When she was twenty-five, Emerson said of her that her reading was at the rate of Gibbon's.

Margaret's friendships with the intellectual leaders of her time began at an early age. She discussed philosophy while riding horse-back with James Freeman Clarke; read with Frederic Henry Hedge the German authors whom Carlyle had made the fashion; and confided in William Henry Channing "her secret hope of what Woman might be and do, as an author, in our Republic" (*Memoirs, II, 7-8*). Often satirized as a blue-stocking, she became along with Emerson the butt of many gibes aimed at Transcendentalism. She was accepted in this circle on a par with men like Alcott and Thoreau and developed in its atmosphere her talents as a talker.

From 1839 to 1844 her famous "conversations" were held in Boston. After several years of teaching and translating, Margaret hit upon this method of adding to her income while she exercised her talent. "Conversation is my natural element," she said. "I need to be called out, and never think alone, without imagining some companion" (*Memoirs, I, 107*). The purpose of the course, as her prospectus said, was to supply "a point of union to well-educated and thinking women, in a city which, with great pretensions to mental refinement, boasts, at present, nothing of the kind." The first class, composed of twenty-five ladies, came together in Elizabeth Peabody's room in West Street. The conversations were extremely popular and Margaret's reputation was soon made. Her pupils, whom Harriet Martineau once peevishly described as "gorgeous pedants," were drawn from the most intellectual and cultivated circles of Boston society. From her discussions with this group, she derived material and inspiration for her volume, *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* (1845). Though comparable with Mary Wollstonecraft's *Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (1792), the book did not attract the same degree of popular attention. It

touched on all the issues of the future woman's movement, however, and quietly prepared the way in many isolated minds, although its view of woman's rights was too comprehensive and its tone too philosophical to gratify the militants of those early days. When the outcome of the Civil War made suffrage a burning issue, the ideas of Margaret Fuller were allowed to fall into the background. Her book was thus neglected and soon almost forgotten. Her life had more influence.

Margaret began her career as a journalist with the editorship of the *Dial*, the organ of the Transcendentalists. Ralph Waldo Emerson and George Ripley were joint editors with her. As editor-in-chief she was to have received two hundred dollars a year, but Emerson doubts whether even this modest salary was ever paid. She labored strenuously with her unpaid contributors but oftener than she liked she was obliged to fill her columns with her own contributions. The common criticism was that the *Dial* was too feminine. It ceased to exist when Margaret changed the scene of her activities from Boston to New York. While "far from being an original genius," as she once said of herself, she was one of the best of American critics. It was in this capacity that Horace Greeley invited her to join the staff of the *New York Tribune*. His wife, who had attended the conversations in Boston, was in favor of the plan, which offered among its terms a home in the Greeley household. Mr. Greeley, who was a great admirer of the *Dial*, had read the contributions of its hard-worked editor. He had been especially impressed by her *Summer on the Lakes, in 1843* (1844), the description of a journey to Chicago. Margaret's optimistic view of Western life accorded with the slogan of the *Tribune* editor: "Go west, young man, and grow up with the country." Mr. Greeley's enthusiasm for these papers, aided by the admiration of his wife for the talents of Miss Fuller, led him to offer her a position on his newspaper.

During the two years that she spent in New York—her business life as she called it—Margaret won her reputation as an American critic. The *Tribune* was famous for the excellence and freedom of its articles and reviews. Before the bar of Margaret's literary judgment came the work of Carlyle, Tennyson, and Browning. Like Mr. Greeley, she sometimes made enemies. Lowell, whom she derided as a poet, lampooned her as Miranda in his *Fable for Critics* (1864), yet she achieved a place as "one of the best-equipped, most sympathetic, and genuinely philosophical critics produced in America prior to 1850"

(*Cambridge History of American Literature*, I, 343). In the summer of 1846 she at last gratified her great desire to go to Europe. Her letters from abroad appeared from time to time on the front page of the *Tribune*. She visited Carlyle, Wordsworth, and Harriet Martineau, but one of her favorite poets had disappeared from London. "Browning has just married Miss Barrett, and gone to Italy," she wrote to her publisher. "I may meet them there" (*Memoirs*, II, 190). In Paris she visited George Sand and was profoundly impressed by her personality. In Rome she renewed her acquaintance with Mazzini, begun in London. By a romantic chain of circumstances she became deeply involved in the Roman Revolution.

In October 1847 she parted with her friends, the Springs, with whom she had been traveling in Europe, and returned to Rome for an indefinite sojourn. She took a furnished room in the Corso and prepared, like Goethe, to steep herself in Rome. A chance encounter with an Italian gentleman developed into friendship and still greater intimacy. Angelo Ossoli, ten years younger than Margaret, was handsome, penniless, and devoted. He had nothing to offer but himself and the title of Marquessa. In time the two were married; the exact date was never revealed. The marriage was first announced when their child was one year old. He had been born Sept. 5, 1848, in the ancient village of Rieti. Margaret left him with a nurse while she returned to play her part in the Roman Revolution. She and Ossoli were adherents of Mazzini. The husband, an officer in the republican service, fought courageously in the siege of 1849. Margaret assisted Princess Belgiojoso in the organization of the hospitals. Her occasional letters to the *Tribune* described the progress of the siege and strove to throw a favorable light on the tottering republic. On July 4, the French troops entered Rome. "In two days of French 'order,'" wrote Margaret, "more acts of violence have been committed than in two months under the Triumvirate." She sat with Ossoli in her chamber and refused to look out of the window. The Roman husband wept.

With Ossoli and her child, Margaret fled to Florence, where she took her husband's name and the title of Marquessa. She spent the winter writing a history of the Roman Revolution. Of this book, which was never to be published, Mrs. Browning said, "It would have been more equal to her faculties than anything she had ever yet produced." In the spring the manuscript was finished, and Margaret prepared to return to America to find a publisher. With her family she set sail from Leghorn May 17, 1850. On this

ill-fated voyage, disasters followed close upon each other. The captain died of smallpox and Margaret's child almost succumbed to it. On the eve of their arrival in New York, the vessel ran into a storm and was shipwrecked off Fire Island. Margaret and Ossoli and little Angelino all perished in the waves. Of the three bodies only that of the child was recovered. The manuscript of Margaret's book on the Roman Revolution was lost without a trace. "For years afterwards," wrote Rebecca Spring, "if I went to the sea-shore, I would dream of Margaret, and always pleasantly. In my dream, she always seemed happy; it may be that the requiem of the winds and the waves was the best for her. She believed in the higher education of women and in equal rights for them as citizens. She would have rejoiced in the wonderful progress they have made in these things since her time. Let our sex never forget Margaret Fuller."

It was by her personality rather than her writings that Margaret Fuller impressed herself upon her generation. There were strange contradictions in her life which were a great puzzle to her contemporaries. Though always an invalid, she did the work of three women and sometimes "worked better when she was ill." Her eccentricities in early life made many enemies and were deprecated even by her friends, but those who knew her in Italy, as for instance Mrs. Story, testified that she had lost her arrogance and oddity and gained in tolerance and simplicity. A year after her death, a memorial volume was published by her New England friends. As scarcely any records of her foreign life survived, it gave no just account of her last eventful years. Mazzini and the Brownings were invited to contribute, but the papers which they wrote were lost and never came to light. The portrait which emerged from the two-volume memoirs was therefore chiefly drawn from Margaret's early years. Unfinished though it was, it reveals her as a noble and generous personality, a pathfinder whose brave hopes were realized by others. In 1869 her complete works were published under the direction of Horace Greeley. Besides *Summer on the Lakes* and *Woman in the Nineteenth Century*, they included her contributions to the *Tribune* in three volumes entitled *Literature and Art*, published in 1846 as *Papers on Literature and Art*; *Life Without and Life Within*; and *At Home and Abroad*.

[The *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli* (2 vols., 1852) were edited by R. W. Emerson, W. H. Channing, and J. F. Clarke. *Margaret Fuller Ossoli* was written for the American Men of Letters Series by Thomas Wentworth Higginson (1884). Julia Ward Howe's *Margaret Fuller* (1883) emphasized her struggles as a pioneer. The short life by Andrew Macphail in *Essays*

Fuller

in *Puritanism* (1905) contained the first account of her Italian life which did not gloss over its unconventional aspects. See also Helen N. McMaster, *Margaret Fuller as a Literary Critic* (1928); Karl Knortz, *Brook Farm and Margaret Fuller* (1900); Katharine Anthony, *Margaret Fuller* (1920); W. H. Fuller, *Geneal. of Some Descendants of Thomas Fuller of Woburn* (1919).] K. A.

FULLER, THOMAS CHARLES (Feb. 27, 1832–Oct. 20, 1901), judge, the third child of Thomas and Catherine (Raboteau) Fuller, was born in Fayetteville, N. C. His father, a prosperous merchant, died young, and the mother took their three young children to Franklin County, the home of the Fuller family. After preparing for college in Louisburg where he spent most of his boyhood, Thomas Fuller entered in 1849 the University of North Carolina. Three years later he left college and entered the employ of a merchant in Fayetteville, but in 1855 he began the study of law under Judge Richmond M. Pearson and was admitted to the bar the following year. On Nov. 5, 1857, he married Caroline Douglas Whitehead of Fayetteville. He began practise in his native town and by 1860 had attained an excellent position at the bar. Unlike the majority of young lawyers of his day, he had no political ambitions, but he was deeply interested in politics. A Union Whig, he opposed secession as constitutionally unwarranted and as practically unwise, but when Lincoln called for troops he promptly took up arms, and joining the 1st North Carolina, was a participant in the battle of Bethel. At the close of his six months' enlistment he aided in raising a battery of light artillery of which he became first lieutenant. He remained in the service until 1863 when he was elected to the Confederate Congress. There, as its youngest member, he remained until the close of the war, voted generally with the peace party, and "labored for reconstruction." He was elected to the United States Congress in 1865 but was not seated. In 1868 he was once more nominated but was defeated. In 1872 he was candidate for elector on the Greeley ticket, but failing of election, was never again a candidate for public office. He resumed the practise of law in 1865 and quickly rose to a leading place in the bar of the state. In 1873 he moved to Raleigh. He was employed in many notable civil cases, but his chief reputation was made on the side of the defense in criminal practise which gave full scope to his superb talents before a jury. His legal learning, his careful preparation of a case for the jury, and his skill in the examination of witnesses excited the wonder and envy of his legal brethren, but the public knew him best as an advocate. Away from the bar he was known as an

Fullerton

effective public speaker, and until he went on the bench he took part in every political campaign. In 1891 President Harrison made him a justice of the court of private land claims established to pass upon titles based on Mexican grants in the territory acquired from Mexico. He filled the place ably until his death in Raleigh ten years later. Personally, Fuller was a genial and sociable man, possessed of a ready wit and a gift for pleasant conversation.

[S. A. Ashe, ed., *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, I (1905), 277; *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confed. States of America*, vol. VII (1905); Walter Clark, ed., *Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from N. C. in the Great War, 1861–65* (1901); *Official Records (Army)*; *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Oct. 22, 1901.] J. G. deR. H.

FULLERTON, GEORGE STUART (Aug. 18, 1859–Mar. 23, 1925), philosopher, was one of seven children born to the Rev. Robert Stewart and Martha (White) Fullerton during their fifteen-year residence in India as missionaries. The American Fullertons are descended through Humphrey who about 1727 settled at Pequea, Pa., from a long line of Covenanters. From the marriage of Thomas, great-grandson of this Humphrey, with Elizabeth Stewart of Maryland, came that Robert Stewart who immediately after his wedding with Martha, daughter of the Rev. Robert White of Faggs Manor, Pa., set sail with his bride for India. A recent memoir, *Robert Stewart Fullerton, Letters and Narratives of Mutiny Days* (J. J. Lucas, Allahabad, 1928), recalls the horrors of the Indian Mutiny (1857), and the part played by this missionary family in the dangerous work of reconstruction. It was in no quiet times that their sixth child, George Stuart was born to them at the cantonment station, Fatehgarh. Six months later, the mother, newly widowed, returned with her four daughters and two surviving sons to America.

Fullerton's early career conformed closely to a family tradition which in his own generation returned two daughters (Dr. Anna M. and Mary) to India, and sent two sons (George S. and Edward G.) into the ministry. Not until his twenty-fifth year did the theologian yield to the philosopher in Fullerton, who having graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1879, pursued graduate studies at Princeton and Yale, was licensed to preach by a Presbyterian body, and was later ordained to the Protestant Episcopal ministry. In 1883, however, giving final expression to interests which had been forming throughout his student years, he accepted an instructorship in philosophy at the University of Pennsylvania. Here, in the course of the next

twenty years, he developed that method of presenting philosophy which was less a lecture-form than a marvelously skilful adaptation of the classic "Socratic questioning."

The thought in which these years culminated did not appear in systematic form till the moment of their close, yet the minor works produced were neither few nor unimportant; their topics range through mathematics (*Conception of the Infinite*, 1887), theology (*Plain Argument for God*, 1889), philosophy (*On Sameness and Identity*, 1890), psychology (*On the Perception of Small Differences*, in collaboration with J. M. Cattell, 1892), historical interpretation (*On Spinozistic Immortality*, 1899). The ordering of such rich material into an organic whole demanded leisure for consecutive thought, but the more Fullerton became known in the academic world the more this leisure was denied him. Dean of the Graduate School and vice-provost from 1894 to 1896, he retained the latter office till 1898, when it became clear that only release from its heavy responsibilities would permit him to resume his philosophic work. The previous year, Mar. 8, 1897, had witnessed his marriage to Julia Winslow Dickerson, his first wife, Rebekah Daingerfield Smith, to whom he was married Jan. 26, 1884, having died in 1892; and now with adequate leisure, surrounded by every solicitude, his writing progressed rapidly toward the *System of Metaphysics* of 1904. Before this work reached completion, however, it had become increasingly plain that a health never robust, a strength always overtaxed, would be unequal to the continued strain of writing and lecturing in conjunction. In 1903, therefore, he resigned his Seybert professorship at Pennsylvania and accepted at Columbia a research professorship which conveyed the privilege of dividing his time between lecture-semester at home and leisure-intervals abroad. Thus it happens that the *System*, published during the first year of his new professorship, presents the fruit of long labors in the old; but it happens, too, that its purpose makes it no less a promise of things to come than a consummation of things gone before. It conveniently divides the philosopher's development into two periods. Taking these two periods together, his thought may be said to have found its beginnings in a Berkeleyan Idealism, its end in a New Realism. The earlier writings represent knowledge as setting out with "subjective data" (sensations), and acquiring with experience "beliefs" (expectations of sensation). From the skeptical implications of this philosophy Fullerton felt himself to have escaped when in the *System* he showed why the "elements of

experience," with which all science must begin, are no more to be called "subjective" than "objective," since they become one or the other according as they are regarded as moments in the history of a mind, or aspects of an object observed. But if in 1904 this thought brought with it little more than a sense of escape from Idealism, by 1912, in *The World We Live In*, it had become an aggressive realism of the type its proponents of that day called "New": the "ideas," of which the earlier philosophy had supposed the world of experience to be composed, could only be called "ideas" by one already in possession of a physical world-order to which he might refer in locating mental states.

In arriving at this insight, Fullerton had no doubt put behind him certain historic errors; but no doubt, too, he looked upon this somewhat negative result as but a clearing of the ground for new constructions. World events defeated his private plans. Appointed to represent Columbia as first exchange professor to Austria in 1913-14, he chose as the subject of his Vienna lecture course "A Realistic Philosophy of Experience" the opening of which, given important place by the *Wiener Abendblatt* of the day, is reported to have found *ausserordentlichen Beifall*; and at its close Fullerton received at the hands of the Emperor the unusual distinction of nomination to an honorary professorship in the University of Vienna. At Munich he and Mrs. Fullerton were caught by the outbreak of the war, and here they were held till its close, with such consequences to the frail health of the philosopher as seem to have left him little strength for the more severe efforts of thought. On his return to America in 1918, his lectures at Vassar retained all their charm. His one volume of this period is unpretentious in scope, *A Handbook of Ethical Theory* (1922). Not long after this, his familiar letters begin to speak of "a tired mind in a tired body." Throughout his active life a masterful spirit had compelled to its service a machine little equal to the demands made on it. In his sixty-sixth year, at his home in Poughkeepsie, he took his own life.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he published *The Philosophy of Spinoza*, translated from the Latin and edited with notes (1894); *Introduction to Philosophy* (1906); *Die Amerikanischen Hochschulen* (1914); *Germany of Today* (1915).

[Dickinson S. Miller, "Fullerton and Philosophy," *New Republic*, May 13, 1925; John Marshall Gest, *Alumni Reg.*, Univ. of Pa., June 1925; Edgar A. Singer, Jr., *Fools Advice* (1925); *Yale Univ. Obit. Record* (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 24, 1925-1

E. A. S., Jr.

Fulton

FULTON, JUSTIN DEWEY (Mar. 1, 1828-Apr. 16, 1901), Baptist clergyman, was born in Earlville, N. Y., the son of John J. and Clarissa (Dewey) Fulton. He spent his boyhood in Michigan attending school at Tecumseh, and later the state university (1848-51). He was graduated from the University of Rochester in 1852, from the Rochester Theological Seminary in 1854, and in May of that year was ordained. He was a minister in St. Louis (1854-55), in Sandusky, Ohio (1855-59), in Albany, N. Y. (1859-64), in Boston (1864-73), and then for many years in Brooklyn; from 1894 till his death he was in Somerville, Mass. He edited three religious papers, a publication of the Bible Union in St. Louis, and the *Christian in the World* and the *Watch Tower* in Brooklyn. In St. Louis, he made himself objectionable by his drastic pronouncements on slavery; in Brooklyn he withdrew from one church to establish another, and was temporarily suspended from the preachers' association; in Nova Scotia he harangued the country-side with such rancor as to get himself chained up to a lamp post; and in Somerville, as an old man of seventy, he disagreed with his parishioners and in a huff broke off relations with them. Whether as a preacher or as a lecturer he was a fervid orator, "admirably fitted," according to a contemporary account, for out-of-door speaking; his utterance was "like the flow of a mighty river, with force enough to turn all the mills for miles" (*Genealogy*, p. 212). One of his dearest themes was that honesty and hard work, coupled with the avoidance of whatever is not "useful," will inevitably lead to wealth and power; and he was always alert to denounce drinking, woman suffrage, and the drama. During the first part of his life the chief object of his condemnation was slavery, but after the Civil War, he finished off his concern with this matter by his adulatory sermon on the death of Lincoln (*Sermons Preached in Boston on the Death of Abraham Lincoln*, 1865), in which the sole error attributed to Lincoln is frequenting theatres, and by his *Memoir* (1866) of the businessman abolitionist, Timothy Gilbert. An antipathy of his more disturbing than all the others was Roman Catholicism, first the object of his attack in *The Outlook of Freedom: or The Roman Catholic Element in American History* (1856) and later in book and lecture and sermon until he died. *Why Priests Should Wed* (1888), delayed in publication because of alleged obscenity, *The Fight with Rome* (1889), *How to Win Romanists* (1898), and many other writings thunder his notions with a vigor which is notable for unctiousness and sincerity but which seems in gen-

Fulton

eral too reckless of fact and effect. He was married three times, first to Sarah E. Norcross, and last, in 1897, to a school teacher forty years his junior, Jennie A. Chapman, by whom he had two children. Among his writings not already mentioned are *The True Woman* (1869) and *Rome in America* (1884), with a sketch of the author by R. S. MacArthur.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *Geneal. of the Fulton Family* (1900), comp. and ed. by H. R. Fulton; *Univ. of Mich., Gen. Cat. of Officers and Students 1837-1911* (1912); *Univ. of Rochester, Gen. Cat., 1850-1911* (1911); *Rochester Theol. Sem. Gen. Cat., 1850-1910* (1910); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 17, 1901.]

J. D. W.

FULTON, ROBERT (Nov. 14, 1765-Feb. 24, 1815), artist, civil engineer, inventor, was born in Little Britain (later Fulton Township), Lancaster County, Pa. His ancestors had emigrated from Scotland to Ireland, and it was probably from Kilkenny in the latter country that the elder Robert Fulton came to America. By 1735 the latter had settled in the town of Lancaster, and in 1759 he married Mary Smith of Oxford Township, Chester County, Pa. In 1764 he purchased a farm near Lancaster and it was there that his son Robert was born a year later. After experimenting with farming for two years without success, the elder Fulton mortgaged his farm and returned with his family to Lancaster, where two years later he died, leaving practically no estate. The widow managed to keep her family of five children intact and gave them the rudiments of an education. When Robert was eight years old his mother sent him to a private school where his preliminary education was somewhat augmented.

From all accounts Fulton was not a brilliant scholar, but at the early age of ten he exhibited a genius for drawing. He showed, too, an unusual inventive trait, making his own pencils by hammering out the lead from the bits of sheet metal which he could secure. In 1778, when thirteen years old, he is said to have invented a sky-rocket when the town council because of the scarcity of candles forbade the use of them in honor of Independence Day. At the time of the Revolution, Lancaster was an important center for gun making and many prominent gunsmiths resided there. Young Fulton, because of his interest in mechanics, early made the acquaintance of such men and by observation learned much of their craft. He quickly became an expert gunsmith and supplied to the several established makers drawings for whole guns, and made computations of proportions and performances which were verified on the shooting-range. He also made many decorative designs for guns and these were always in great demand with the

makers. As a boy, he enjoyed fishing but did not relish the physical labor of poling a boat, and as early as 1779 he devised a successful mechanism to propel a boat by paddle-wheels, manually operated, which he and his companions used on their fishing excursions on the Conestoga Creek at Lancaster. Meanwhile his talent for painting developed, and at the age of seventeen he went to Philadelphia to seek his fortune. Here he remained four years, supporting himself by making portraits and miniatures as well as by making mechanical drawings and painting landscapes. He was really successful in this work, and was able to save enough money to purchase a small farm in Washington County, Pa., for his mother and her family, giving her a deed to the property. Working so intensely, however, he seriously undermined his health and was advised to go abroad, preferably to London where an old family friend, Benjamin West, had settled and become famous. Accordingly, in 1786, Fulton left the United States and did not return to his native land for twenty years.

He spent his first years abroad in London, supporting himself by painting but following closely all scientific and engineering discussion and developments. Friendships formed with the Duke of Bridgewater and Lord Stanhope led to many schemes for the promotion of the useful arts which so engrossed Fulton's every thought that after 1793 he painted only for amusement or relaxation. Following his residence in London, he spent some time in Devonshire and was then for at least eighteen months a resident of Birmingham, whither he is thought to have gone because of his interest in the Duke of Bridgewater's canal projects then under way between Birmingham and the sea. His full time and thought were now given to engineering projects for internal improvements and the devising of mechanical equipment of various sorts. In 1794 he was in correspondence with Boulton & Watt concerning the purchase of a suitable steam-engine for boat propulsion. That year he secured a British patent for what he called a "double inclined plane" for raising and lowering canal boats; and soon thereafter patented a machine for sawing marble, for which he afterward received the medal of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Commerce, and Manufacturing; as well as a machine for spinning flax and one for twisting hemp rope.

Although reaching out in many directions in an endeavor to solve industrial problems, Fulton's energies were directed chiefly toward the development of canal systems, and one of his most widely used inventions of this period was a

dredging-machine, or power shovel, for cutting canal channels. This was for a long time afterward a common machine in England. As his ideas on inland navigation matured, he wrote many essays, pamphlets, and letters upon all phases of the subject and sent them to persons who, he felt, could promote their advancement. In 1796 he published *A Treatise on the Improvement of Canal Navigation*, profusely illustrated by himself and containing drawings of many mechanical designs and even boats to show "the numerous advantages to be derived from small canals." He signed himself "Robert Fulton, Civil Engineer," which was the first formal announcement of his new occupation. Copies of this treatise were sent to Gen. Washington and the governor of Pennsylvania. It not only dealt with the practical contrivances for canals and the technicalities of his own inventions but also contained complete and accurate computations of all construction and operating costs. It contained, too, much argument and prophecy in regard to the economic and political advantages which would accrue to nations adopting great inland systems of canals.

That he was prepared to go further than the writing of treatises is well illustrated in his proposal for the construction of cast-iron aqueducts made in March 1796 to the Board of Agriculture of Great Britain. This contained complete plans and working drawings and involved the use of castings which could be "cast in the open sand" and erected with only the simplest and most inexpensive kind of staging. His plan required but few patterns, easily and cheaply made. One of these aqueducts was afterward erected over the Dee, twenty miles from Chester, consisting of eighteen spans of fifty-two feet, supported on pillars, the tallest of which in the middle of the valley was 126 feet high. The total length of the structure was about 300 yards, its width twenty feet, and its depth, six feet. Fulton also designed cast-iron bridge-structures for the carrying of roads across deep and wide valleys and inclined gradients. With all of his later proposals to the Board of Agriculture for these as well as for aqueducts he furnished complete detailed drawings and models and accurate computations of all costs. His double inclined plane invention of 1794, which is described in his canal treatise, was probably his most daring innovation. He proposed to take canal boats out of the canal and transport them overland by rail at certain parts of the route so as to avoid the high cost of construction in difficult country. Such inclined planes were actually built and found practicable in both England and the United States.

British interference with commerce during the European wars made of Fulton an avowed advocate of the freedom of the seas and led him to seek means of combating what he regarded as sea piracy, by whomever practised. He chose submarine warfare as the most effective weapon and for nine years, beginning in 1797, applied his energies and genius almost exclusively to the development of the submarine mine and torpedo. He was not in a financial position to undertake the necessary experiments alone, but believed that he might interest France sufficiently to gain her assistance. Accordingly, after preparing an essay on the general subject and forwarding it to the Directory, he repaired to Paris. Official France failed to recognize him immediately, but a fellow American, Joel Barlow [*q.v.*], residing in Paris, whom Fulton met on his arrival, became greatly interested and was his main financial support. His first experiments, made at Brest, were with a self-moving torpedo. The machine was intended to drive a cigar-shaped torpedo in a definite direction and to a predetermined place, there to fire a charge of gunpowder. The experiments were unsuccessful, however, and many months elapsed before Fulton could continue them, chiefly because of the lack of sufficient working capital.

Meanwhile, he obtained French patents for his several earlier inventions of canal equipment, and in order to support himself secured the adoption of his plans for the canal from Paris to Dieppe. He also painted in Paris what is thought to be the first panorama ever built. The subject was "l'Incendie de Moscou." A share in the admission fees yielded Fulton additional income. He also continued his submarine studies and finally, about 1799, obtained an audience with the French Directory only to have his plans summarily rejected. In 1800, however, Napoleon appointed a commission to examine thoroughly the schemes Fulton had in mind. Thus encouraged, he began experiments again, this time at Havre, and in the course of the winter of 1800-01 built a "diving boat," as he called it, which seems to have been remarkably successful. Accompanied by three mechanics he descended under water to depths of twenty-five feet. The depth was determined by the use of the barometer and the boat was directed by means of a compass. Fulton found that the boat steered as easily under water as above. Air was supplied to the occupants from a compressed air tank which enabled them to remain under water as long as four and a half hours. The performance of the *Nautilus*, as the boat was called, in its official trials before the French commission, was

all that could be desired, and on Feb. 28, 1801, the Minister of the Marines and Colonies, under instructions from Napoleon, made a proposal to Fulton to proceed against British ships. His remuneration was to be proportional to the size of the vessel destroyed, a thirty-cannon frigate to yield the maximum, 400,000 francs. Fulton spent the summer reconnoitering the coast with the *Nautilus* but failed to overtake a British ship and accordingly received no reward for his efforts or for any of his experimental expenses. After this failure the French were no longer interested in his schemes. Had Napoleon been a naval man rather than an artilleryman, Fulton's chances might have been better. The British meanwhile were by no means unaware of his experiments, for he still corresponded with his friends in England, and in 1803 the ministry, through a third party, made overtures to him, the result of which was that he agreed to discuss the character and applications of his invention and to demonstrate its practicability. The latter he tried to do in 1804 in an expedition against the French fleet in the harbor of Boulogne. Failure was again the result, caused by defective torpedoes. In spite of the fact that a year later, on Oct. 15, 1805, the value of his boat was proved by blowing up a heavy brig near Deal, England, British conservatism decided against the adoption of Fulton's invention and nothing came of his efforts. During the whole course of these experiments and negotiations Fulton had kept the United States officially informed of his activities, even though he did not believe that these inventions would be of immediate benefit to his native country.

He was greatly disappointed in his double failure with France and England, but was soothed somewhat by the revival of his interest in steamboats. This came about through a meeting with the newly appointed American minister to France, Robert R. Livingston [*q.v.*], who had been for a number of years deeply interested in steamboat developments in America and was still in possession of a monopoly granted by the New York legislature for the navigation of state waters by steamboats. The upshot of the meeting of these two men was that, while still experimenting with the *Nautilus*, Fulton entered into a legal agreement with Livingston, dated Oct. 10, 1802, to construct a steamboat for the purpose of navigating the Hudson River between New York and Albany. Livingston furnished the capital and Fulton applied his genius and energies to designing an experimental boat. By the early spring of 1803 the boat was completed and launched on the Seine, but the weight

Fulton

of the machinery placed in it was too great and it broke in two and sank. By Aug. 9, 1803, however, a new and stronger hull was built, the machinery installed, including Joel Barlow's patented steam boiler, and before a large crowd of spectators including a select committee of the National Academy, the new boat was successfully launched and was propelled slowly by the force of steam against the current at a speed of about four and a half miles an hour. This was so encouraging to Fulton that a day or two later he mailed an order to Boulton & Watt of England for a steam-engine for use in the boat proposed to be built in New York. Livingston also secured an extension of his New York monopoly for twenty years from 1803. Some years before this Fulton had about made up his mind to return to the United States, primarily to do what he could to bring about the adoption of his canal plans and the general improvement of inland conditions. This determination was materially strengthened by his friendship with Livingston, the success of his steamboat trial, and finally the failure of both France and England to take up his submarine schemes. Fully two years elapsed, however, after he placed his order for a steam-engine before he could return to America. He still had hopes that the British could be made to appreciate his submarine inventions; he had to secure permission for the export of his engine, and to keep after Boulton & Watt to hurry the building of it. He used the time also to gather all the information that he could relative to steamboat developments in England and France. Finally, in October 1806, Fulton sailed for New York, arriving two months later.

While the *Clermont*, as his new steamboat was named, was under construction, Fulton publicly demonstrated in the presence of naval experts the effectiveness of his torpedo invention by blowing up a brig in New York harbor, July 20, 1807. The *Clermont* was built by Charles Brown, a well-known New York ship-builder. It was 133 feet long, seven feet deep, and eighteen feet broad, and was decked over for a short distance at bow and stern. Under Fulton's immediate direction the Watt steam-engine was placed in the forward part of the boat and left open to view. Back of it was installed the twenty-foot boiler set in brick-work and housed over. Two side paddle-wheels, fifteen feet in diameter, propelled the boat. On Aug. 17, 1807, the *Clermont* began her memorable voyage up the Hudson to Albany and return. The elapsed time for the round trip was five days, but the *Clermont* was actually under way only sixty-two hours,

Fulton

the speed attained having been close to five miles an hour.

Until his death eight years later, Fulton was occupied with the establishment and management of steamboat lines, as well as with steamboat construction. The monopoly under which he operated caused many legal entanglements. Under his direction no fewer than seventeen steamboats, a torpedo-boat, and a ferryboat were constructed, after his designs and incorporating several patented details of both steam-engines and steam-vessels. At the time of his death a steamboat for the Russian government was in the process of building. While the War of 1812 was in progress, Fulton designed a steam war vessel in response to the demands of citizens of New York City for a means of harbor defense. The design was later submitted to Congress, which body after an investigation by naval experts authorized its construction in 1814. *Fulton the First*, as this vessel came to be known, was enormous for her period. The hull was double, like a catamaran, with a sixteen-foot paddle-wheel between the two parts, and was 156 feet long, fifty-six feet wide, and twenty feet deep. Her steam-engine cylinder was four feet in diameter and the engine stroke was five feet. Her armament consisted of thirty 32-pounders designed to discharge red-hot shot. Fulton did not live to see the boat in service. During these last years, too, he conducted many experiments on the firing of guns under water, which formed the foundation for subsequent developments.

"The grand achievement of Fulton was the direction of an enterprise which resulted in the production by Watt and his partners in Great Britain, and by Brown in New York, of a steamboat that could give commercial returns in its actual daily operation, and the institution of a 'line' of boats between New York and Albany, the success of which insured the introduction and continued operation of steam-vessels, with all the marvellous consequences of that great event. He was a prophet, inasmuch as he foresaw the outcome of this grand revolution, in which he was so active a participant and agent; and he was a statesman, in that he weighed justly and fully the enormous consequences of the introduction of steam navigation as an element of national greatness; but he has been recognized neither as prophet nor as statesman, both of which he was, but as the inventor of the steamboat—which he was not" (Thurston, *post*, pp. 48-49). Fulton married Harriet Livingston, the daughter of Walter Livingston, of "Teviotdale," Livingston Manor, N. Y., on Jan. 7, 1808, and died in New York at the age of fifty, sur-

Fulton

vived by his widow and four children. He is buried in Old Trinity Churchyard, lower Broadway.

[C. D. Colden, *The Life of Fulton* (1817); Robt. H. Thurston, *Robt. Fulton* (1891); Alice C. Sutcliffe, *Robt. Fulton and the "Clermont"* (1909); H. W. Dickinson, *Robt. Fulton—Engineer and Artist—His Life and Works* (1913); W. B. Parsons, *Robt. Fulton and the Submarine* (1922); Geo. Iles, *Leading Am. Inventors* (1912); J. T. Lloyd, *Lloyd's Steamboat Directory* (1856); C. B. Todd, *Life and Letters of Joel Barlow* (1886); E. B. Livingston, *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor* (1910).] C. W. M.

FULTON, ROBERT BURWELL (Apr. 8, 1849–May 29, 1919), teacher, university executive, was born on a farm in Sumter County, Ala. His parents, William and Elizabeth K. (Friereson) Fulton, devoted their resources principally to the education of their children. In his seventeenth year he entered the sophomore class in the University of Mississippi, from which institution he graduated in 1869 with first honors in a class of twenty-one. After teaching a short time in Alabama and in New Orleans, he returned to his alma mater in March 1871 as assistant in the department of physics and astronomy. He continued his studies until he received the degree of M.A. in 1873, and maintained connection with the institution for thirty-three years thereafter, becoming professor in 1875 and chancellor in 1892.

During his first year as the executive head of the University, he abolished the preparatory department and in 1893 he introduced a summer session. Through his efforts the endowment was substantially increased by congressional grant of 23,040 acres of land in 1894. He was chiefly responsible for the development of a system of affiliated high schools which soon resulted in doubling the number of students and instructors in the University, for the enlargement of the physical equipment, the extension of the curriculum, and the addition of three professional schools. Owing to his initiative, the National Association of State Universities was organized in 1896, and in recognition of this service he was annually elected president of the association until 1903. He was president of the Southern Educational Association (1899), three times head of its department of higher education, and once head of the same department in the National Education Association. When the Mississippi Historical Society was organized (1890), he became a charter member, and served as archivist and member of the executive committee until the Society turned over its archives to the state in order to induce the legislature to establish a state department of archives and history. Elected to the first board of trustees of this newly created

Funk

department in 1902, he served upon it until his removal from Mississippi four years later. At the same time, he was an active member of a commission in charge of the geological survey of the state. Forced from the chancellorship in 1906 by Gov. Vardaman, after the dismissal of a student with powerful political influence, he became superintendent of the Miller School in Albemarle County, Va., where he remained until his final retirement on a Carnegie pension twelve years later. In 1871 he had married Annie Rose, daughter of Landon C. Garland [q.v.], an educator of distinction. Before her death in 1893 she bore him four sons and a daughter. On Apr. 2, 1903, he married Florence Thompson, a member of a prominent family in New Orleans. Fulton was a man of striking personality. He had a keen sense of humor and his conversation abounded in choice epigrams and apt anecdotes. He made his home in New York City during the last months of his life and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

[Sketches of Fulton will be found in *Univ. of Miss. Mag.*, Apr. 1902, pp. 20–21; *Bull. of the Univ. of Miss.*, "Hist. Cat., 1849–1900" (June 1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *N. Y. Times*, May 31, 1919. For a list of his writings, see T. M. Owen, "A Bibliography of Miss.," in *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso. for 1899*, I, 710–11.]

F. L. R.
D. M.

FUNK, ISAAC KAUFFMAN (Sept. 10, 1839–Apr. 4, 1912), clergyman, publisher, editor, was born at Clifton, Ohio, of Holland-Swiss stock. His father, John Funk, was a Universalist, and his mother, Martha Kauffman, a Lutheran. Isaac was educated for the Lutheran ministry, graduating from Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, in 1860, and from the theological department there in 1861. Ordained that same year, he began his ministry in Indiana and later held pastorates in Carey, Ohio, and in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was pastor of St. Matthew's English Lutheran Church from 1865 to 1872. Upon resigning this charge, he traveled in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. After his return, he engaged in editorial work on the *Christian Radical*, then published in Pittsburgh, Pa.

In October 1876 Funk started in business, with desk room at 21 Barclay St., New York. He began by supplying books, pictures, and sundry necessities to ministers, of whose needs he was well aware. To meet one of these he founded the *Metropolitan Pulpit*, an aid in sermonic themes and Biblical exegesis. Two years later he changed the name to the *Complete Preacher*, changing it again in 1878 to the *Preacher and Homiletic Monthly*, and finally in 1885 to the

Funk

Homiletic Review. In 1877 he was joined by Adam Willis Wagnalls, a former classmate, and the two formed I. K. Funk & Company, known later as Funk & Wagnalls, and ultimately (1891) as the Funk & Wagnalls Company. The business was continued at 21 Barclay St., until it crowded all the other tenants out of the building, and then a store, occupying three floors, at 10-12 Dey St., was rented. Realizing that there was a demand for cheap books of the better kind, Funk announced a "Standard Series" of eleven works in large quarto, to which he added until it consisted of seventy-nine numbers. In 1884, by arrangement with Charles H. Spurgeon, his firm undertook the publication of Spurgeon's *The Treasury of David* (7 vols.), a standard work on the Psalms, which had a large sale. There followed in succeeding years other series of expository works, commentaries, and encyclopedias of various kinds, some of which are still standard books of reference.

A militant temperance advocate, in 1880 Funk started the *Voice*, as a temperance campaign paper, in the interests of the Prohibition party. A trial of eight weeks showed a demand for such a publication, and on Jan. 2, 1885, it began its career as a regular periodical, with a circulation which, during the political campaign of 1888, reached 700,000 copies. In the later eighties at Harriman, Tenn., he formed the East Tennessee Land Company, hoping to establish a prohibition center in that state, but the enterprise failed. Funk lost heavily, as did many of his followers, some of whom were very bitter over it. He was more successful, however, in establishing a residential center on Staten Island, which he called Prohibition Park.

In 1890 he launched the most successful of all his periodicals, the *Literary Digest*, of which he was the first editor. The crowning achievement of his literary career, *A Standard Dictionary of the English Language*, engaged his attention between the years 1890 and 1893. He originated the plans, selected the staff, superintended the editorial collaboration, and was editor-in-chief. He acted in the same capacity on a later edition of this book (1908-12), and was working on the manuscript for the letter "s" when he died. After the completion of the *Dictionary*, he began (1896) an active campaign for simplified spelling in the *Voice* and the *Literary Digest*. When, with the aid of the funds that Andrew Carnegie contributed to the movement, the Simplified Spelling Board was started, Funk gave it enthusiastic support. He also engaged in the production of *The Jewish Encyclopedia* (12 vols., 1901-06) projected by Dr. Isidore Singer, and

Funston

throughout served as chairman of the editorial board under the direction of which the work was issued.

Funk's firm benefited through the lack of international copyright, and he was accused of reprinting authorized editions of books which other publishers had imported. For comments made in the *Evening Post* regarding the alleged piracy of an English work, he brought suit against E. L. Godkin for \$250,000. The case was tried in February 1893, and although legal counsel deemed Godkin's attack legally indefensible, such was the skill of Joseph H. Choate in conducting the case for the defense that the verdict of the jury was in favor of Godkin and Funk had to pay the costs (Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: a Century of Journalism*, 1922, p. 561).

As an editor, Funk contributed a number of trenchant and stirring articles to his publications. He was also the author of *The Next Step in Evolution* (1902), a religio-philosophical expression of his views; *The Widow's Mite and Other Psychic Phenomena* (1904), and *The Psychic Riddle* (1907). In 1901 he edited an edition of Croly's *Salathiel* which he issued under the title *Tarry Thou till I Come*. In 1863 he married at Carey, Ohio, Eliza Thompson, daughter of James and Janet Thompson. She died in 1868, and the following year he married her sister, Helen G. Thompson.

[*The New York Journalist* (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Publisher's Weekly*, Apr. 13, 1912; *Literary Digest*, Apr. 13, 1912; F. H. Vizetelly, *The Development of the Dictionary* (1915); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 5, 1912; *Homiletic Rev.*, May 1912; private information.] F. H. V.

FUNSTON, FREDERICK (Nov. 9, 1865-Feb. 19, 1917), soldier, was the son of Edward Hogue and Ann Eliza (Mitchell) Funston, who moved about 1867 from New Carlisle, Ohio, where Frederick was born, to Iola, Kan., where he was brought up on a farm. The father served through the Civil War with Ohio troops, and, as "Fog Horn" Funston, had a long political career in the Kansas legislature and in Congress, where he was representative of the second Kansas district from 1884 until he was unseated in 1894. The boy was a rover. He worked at all the varied tasks about the farm, tried his hand at newspaper work, collected tickets on a railroad, and lasted two and a half years at the state university at Lawrence. While in college he was a "bantam," weighing about one hundred pounds, which were so well distributed over his short frame (five feet, five) that he was an unexpectedly handy man in any kind of fight. He was capable of real education and eventually acquired the training of a botanist, but he had no place in the

formal discipline of the university. After 1888 he was on his own. He found a job as a special agent of the Department of Agriculture, and in the Death Valley expedition of 1891 made a creditable showing. Transferred to Alaska, he paddled a canoe in a hazardous trip of fifteen-hundred miles down the Yukon River from the Porcupine, and wrote a paper entitled "Botany of Yakutat Bay, Alaska" (*Contributions from the United States National Herbarium*, III, Jan. 15, 1896, p. 325).

The outbreak of the Cuban insurrection in 1895 found Funston footloose, and attracted to the Cuban cause by a speech of Gen. Daniel E. Sickles. His qualifications for the artillery service, for which he was accepted, were zeal and the fact that he had once "seen a salute fired to President Hayes at a county fair in Kansas" (*Memories of Two Wars*, p. 6). He was sent to Cuba from Charleston on the *Dauntless* in August 1896. Here, with Winchester Dana Osgood, who was killed in action, he served the artillery of Gomez; and after eighteen months of irregular warfare, having risen from captain to lieutenant-colonel, he came back to the United States on the eve of the war with Spain. Gov. John W. Leedy gave Funston command of the 20th Kansas Regiment on the strength of his Cuban experience. In May 1898 they were mustered in; and soon they were moved to the Pacific where they were to form part of a Philippine expeditionary force. They took no part in the operations against Spain, but in November 1898 they were sent to Manila, where they served in the brigade of Harrison Gray Otis in the division of Maj.-Gen. Arthur MacArthur. They distinguished themselves in the insurrection which began in the following winter. Funston was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers and received the congressional medal of honor after the battle of Calumpit, in which he and a party of volunteers crossed the Rio Grande de Cagayán under fire and seized the skeleton of a broken railway bridge in the face of the enemy. The passage of the Army Act of Mar. 2, 1899, prepared the way for the withdrawal of the volunteer force, which was to be mustered out between Jan. 1 and June 30, 1901. Funston was ordered home for discharge, and an unwary general of regulars remarked when his retention for a permanent commission was broached: "I am making lieutenants of better stuff than Funston every day. Funston is a boss scout—that's all" (*Army and Navy Journal*, Apr. 13, 1901, p. 791).

Before the order for his return was complied with, Funston ascertained, from captured let-

ters, the location of the headquarters of Aguinaldo, leader of the insurrection. On the night of Mar. 14, 1901, the *U. S. S. Vicksburg* set ashore on the northern end of the island of Luzon what purported to be a group of recruits hastening to Aguinaldo, with half a dozen American soldiers picked up as prisoners on the way. The recruits were Macabebe scouts, from a tribe that was loyal to the United States; the ostensible commander of the party was a former leader of the Filipinos who had surrendered to the United States but of whose capitulation Aguinaldo was unaware; the American prisoners were Funston and his assistants. The elaborate and hazardous ruse was a complete success. Once landed on the coast, the party worked its way through the jungle to Aguinaldo's camp, where it surprised and arrested the dictator. The party was picked up on Mar. 25 by the *Vicksburg*, at a prearranged spot, and three days later the news of the capture was sent out from Manila. Before the week was over the administration at Washington recognized this as "the most important single military event of the year in the Philippines" (Secretary of War, Annual Report, 1901, *House Document* 2, 57 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 32), and Funston was transferred to the regular army with his volunteer rank (*Milwaukee Sentinel*, Mar. 31, 1901).

Coming at the age of thirty-six to the grade of brigadier-general, he was many years younger than his ranking associates. He had the same type of opportunity that was about this time accorded to Leonard Wood and John J. Pershing, and like them he had to face and live with the disappointment of the junior officers in the regular army over whose heads he had been promoted. In 1906 he was on the spot when the earthquake shattered San Francisco. He was then in command of the military department of California, under Maj.-Gen. A. W. Greely, who commanded the division of the Pacific, but Greely was out of the division for the moment and Funston assumed charge in the emergency with a vigor that called forth a mild protest from his chief, who hurried back to his post of duty (*Annual Report of the War Department for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1906*, III, 1906, "Report Pacific Mission," p. 165). After this Funston went to Cuba with the Taft mission, served in the Philippines and in Hawaii, and at the army service schools at Fort Leavenworth. In 1914 he was on the Texas border when the American intervention in Mexico occurred. He commanded the force that was sent to hold Vera Cruz, and was military governor of that city. He returned to Texas in No-

Furlow

vember 1914, to command the troops on the border. He became a major-general Nov. 17, 1914, having previously acquiesced with good grace when other officers, senior in years though junior in rank, were promoted over him. He was still in command on the border when Pershing was sent into Mexico after Villa, but he died a few days after the orders had been issued for Pershing's withdrawal.

In 1898, while waiting in San Francisco for orders to proceed to the Philippines, he met, wooed, and married Eda Blankart of Oakland, Cal., an act which he described as "by all odds the smartest thing I ever did in my life" (*Memoirs of Two Wars*, p. 172).

[The obituary in the *Army and Navy Journal*, Feb. 24, 1917, p. 818, is excellent. Funston's own *Memoirs of Two Wars: Cuban and Philippine Experiences* (1911), is a vigorous and unconventional narrative. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Cong. Record*, 64 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 3702; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Feb. 20, 1917.]

F. L. P.—n.

FURLOW, FLOYD CHARLES (Apr. 9, 1877–Apr. 26, 1923), engineer, inventor, was born at Americus, Ga., the son of Charles T. and Carrie V. (Meriwether) Furlow. His father was a planter but while young Furlow was still a boy he became a Georgia state officer at the capital and moved with his family to Atlanta, Ga. Here Furlow prepared for college and entered the Georgia School of Technology in 1894, graduating with the degree of B.S. in mechanical engineering in 1897. After serving the school during the year 1897-98 as instructor of sub-freshmen, Furlow devoted the next two years to postgraduate study in engineering, particularly metallurgy, at Worcester Polytechnic Institute, Worcester, Mass., and at several universities abroad. On his return to Atlanta in 1900, he was for a year adjunct professor in mathematics and head of the dormitories at the Georgia School of Technology. Continuing at the college the following year as junior professor in mechanical engineering in charge of mechanics and as lecturer in experimental engineering, he also established himself in business as a consulting engineer in Atlanta, undertaking especially construction engineering work. In 1902 he accepted the appointment as chief engineer of the Plunger Elevator Company of Worcester, Mass., and moved with his family there. Two years later he became vice-president of this company in New York, and after a year became chief engineer of the Otis Elevator Company, also in that city. In 1909 he was promoted to the position of general sales manager of the Otis Company, was made vice-president in 1911, and president in 1918, which position he held at the time

Furman

of his death. In addition to his great business and administrative duties, Furman maintained an especial interest in engineering research during his career, doing much work himself in electric, hydraulic, and steam engineering as well as in machine design. He specialized, however, in improvements in lifting machinery and elevators, and between 1906 and 1922 patents were issued to him on approximately twenty-five inventions, all of which were of great value in bringing the electric elevator to a high state of efficiency. These include elevator safety devices; a push-button-controlled electric plunger and elevator system; electrically controlled elevators; a speed regulator for plunger elevators; a variable landing device; a self-leveling elevator; and a micro-drive hydraulic elevator. Furman was one of the first experimenters in X-ray photography in the United States and while a consulting engineer in Atlanta designed and built the first wireless apparatus in the South. In addition to his office as president of the Otis Elevator Company, he was the director of the Otis companies of Illinois, Missouri, Texas, Canada, and France, and was at one time reputed to be the highest salaried executive in the world. He was a member of many clubs and societies, including the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the American Geographical Society. He married Nellie Johnson of Atlanta on Dec. 26, 1898, who with three children survived him at the time of his death in New York City.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 27, 1923; correspondence with the National Alumni Association, Georgia School of Technology, Atlanta, Ga.; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

FURMAN, JAMES CLEMENT (Dec. 5, 1809–Mar. 3, 1891), Baptist preacher, university president, son of Richard and Dorothea Maria (Burn) Furman, was born in Charleston and died near Greenville, S. C. His grandfather, Wood Furman, was in early life a merchant in New York City, but he removed to South Carolina and gave his time to teaching school, surveying, and farming. Richard Furman [*q.v.*] was for over thirty years pastor of the First Baptist Church in Charleston, a leader of his denomination in the state, and an author of considerable local reputation. Several of his sons became teachers and preachers. James Furman was sent to school in Charleston, and was a member of the class of 1826, College of Charleston. He was converted in the spring of 1828, and by that fall he was a licensed Baptist minister. He preached at a number of different places and for a while attended the Furman Theological Insti-

Furman

tution. He was ordained in 1832, and in 1833 he married Harriet E. Davis, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Davis of Monticello, and entered upon a pastorate at Society Hill which he continued with only slight interruptions till 1844. After that he was "senior professor"—president, in actuality, it seems—of the Furman Theological Institution. It was here that he first displayed an ability to go out among the rank-and-file of citizens and procure funds for a cause that was dear to him. Once that ability was recognized, his progress was no longer a matter of question. In 1852 he was given the presidency of the newly organized Baptist institution, Furman University, in Greenville, a position which he retained till his resignation in 1879. His wife died in 1849, and about six years later he married her sister, Mary Glenn Davis. He was a delegate to the state secession convention. During the war his university was dormant, and he taught in the Greenville Female College. Hard times throughout the South in the late 1870's made many people unable to meet pledges which they had signed toward the maintenance of the university. There was rough sailing—dissension as to what to do about these pledges, restiveness among subordinates unsure of their next paycheck, murmurs to the effect that what the university really needed most was a younger president. After his resignation he continued to preach regularly, and he became an associate editor of the *Baptist Courier*. All his life he was a member and often an official of various Baptist boards, five times, for instance, vice-president of the Southern Association, and seven times president of the State Association. In his last years he took part, or was thought of as taking part through his paper, in several vigorous controversies. The most notable of these turned on whether or not the state could of right empower its university to charge no tuition fees when church schools were obliged to charge such fees to keep in operation. He was a strict disciplinarian in ecclesiastical matters, not hesitating when he thought proper to expel people from his communion. He would not tolerate divorce on any grounds whatever, and in general he distrusted women in public affairs. As for their *preaching*, he held that that was expressly forbidden in the Scriptures.

[McDonald Furman, "A Family of Educators," *Education*, Mar. 1897; H. T. Cook, *Life Work of J. C. Furman* (1926); *Charleston News and Courier*, Mar. 4, 1891.] J. D. W.

FURMAN, RICHARD (Oct. 9, 1755–Aug. 25, 1825), Baptist clergyman, educator, was born in Esopus, N. Y. In the summer of 1755, his fa-

Furman

ther, Wood Furman, a native of Long Island and a merchant in New York, had gone with his son to South Carolina, leaving temporarily in the North his wife, Rachel Brodhead, and their daughter. After Richard's birth, the mother went by sea with the two children to join her husband, and the family finally settled near Charleston. Wood Furman knew enough mathematics to do surveying, while his general intellectual ability led to his selection as local magistrate and judge of probate. He himself looked after the education of Richard, who had little if any conventional schooling. In May 1770 the family moved to the High Hills of Santee, where young Furman came under religious convictions and united with the Baptist Church. He began almost immediately to preach, and in May 1774, before he was nineteen, was ordained as pastor of the local church. The next November he married Elizabeth Haynesworth, whose brother had married Richard's only sister. Elizabeth died in June 1787, and on May 5, 1789, Furman married Dorothea Maria Burn.

As the Revolution approached, he took a positive stand on the side of the colonies. He even marched to Charleston with a company commanded by his brother, but Gov. Rutledge advised him to return home where his influence was strong. Later, Cornwallis placed a price upon his head, and Furman betook himself to North Carolina and Virginia till the war was over. Upon his return, although considerably under thirty, he was the outstanding leader of the Baptists of his state, and soon, of the South. In 1787 this position was made more strategic by his call to the pastorate of the Baptist Church at Charleston.

Furman was an influential member of the convention which in 1790 drew up a constitution for South Carolina; this abrogated the special privileges of the Episcopal Church and granted all religious denominations the right of incorporation. He became a Federalist in politics and was always a champion of strong, centralized authority. As a result, he favored an ecclesiastical polity which, in so democratic a group as the Baptists, called for a greater degree of centralization than that acceptable to most of his codenominationalists. He advocated no organization beyond what he considered necessary for efficient functioning in the varied enterprises dependent upon the churches, but he did not stress the safeguards to the independence of the local church which mark the slower evolutionary process of Baptist ecclesiasticism in recent times. As early as 1785, he brought forward a plan for the incorporation of the Charleston Baptist Associa-

Furman

tion, and in 1819 he advocated the plan of the Charleston Association as a basis for uniting the Baptists of South Carolina in a General Association. This scheme was thwarted by conservatism and suspicion of centralization, but when, two years later, the Baptist State Convention was organized, he became inevitably its first president.

In no area was Furman's influence more important for the South and the Baptists than in that of education. As the Baptists had no school of theology until well along in the nineteenth century, he himself had often taken into his household young men who desired training for the ministry. In 1789, sensing the need of broader educational opportunities for prospective ministers, he devised a plan to secure funds for this purpose in the stronger churches, and this movement soon became more definitely organized with Furman as its official leader. When the proposal was made that the Baptists of South Carolina and Georgia unite in founding a collegiate institution, he was one of its leading proponents. He did not live to see the fruition of this effort, but within fifteen months of his death, his name was given to the academy and theological institution which soon became Furman University.

When the Baptists of the United States were awakened to their foreign missionary opportunity by the acquisition of Adoniram Judson and Luther Rice [qq.v.], Furman was alert to see the possibilities of "enlarged expressional activities," although the phrase arose at a later time. At the meeting called at Philadelphia in 1814 to organize the missionary and other general activities of the Baptists, he was from the first a recognized leader, and was chosen president of the new organization, the Baptist Triennial Convention of the United States. At its second meeting in 1817 he was reelected to this office; his address at this time on ministerial education is considered to have been a factor in the establishment of Columbian College (George Washington University).

Although a number of Furman's discourses were printed, his writings do not bear much evidence of the tremendous personal influence which he exerted. For almost fifty years probably no one man in the South had a wider one. It was based upon sheer character and ability, and was always used for the higher interests of mankind. His chief biographer designates him as "the incarnation of the Anglo-Roman spirit of organization."

[H. T. Cook, *A Biog. of Richard Furman* (1923), though short, is the fullest account of Furman's career; his connection with educational movements is further

Furnas

traced by Cook in *Educ. in S. C. under Bapt. Control* (1912) and by W. J. McGlothlin, *Bapt. Beginnings in Educ., A Hist. of Furman Univ.* (1926). See also W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); *Two Centuries of the First Bapt. Ch. of S. C., 1683-1883* (1889), ed. by H. A. Tupper; Colyer Meriwether, *Hist. of Higher Educ. in S. C.* (1889); McDonald Furman, "A Family of Educators," *Education*, Mar. 1897.]

W. H. A.

FURNAS, ROBERT WILKINSON (May 5, 1824-June 1, 1905), soldier, governor of Nebraska, agriculturist, was born near Troy, Miami County, Ohio, of English Quaker stock. His parents, William and Martha (Jenkins) Furnas, were natives of South Carolina, but their antipathy to slavery led them to remove to Ohio before Robert was born. The boy, left as an orphan in 1832, soon began to shift for himself. He learned several trades, including that of printer, and on reaching maturity tried out a number of different occupations without at first achieving notable success. In 1856 he emigrated to the tiny village of Brownville, Nebraska Territory, where he soon established the *Nebraska Advertiser*, a paper which came to exercise great influence in the South Platte region. After some hesitation the pioneer editor allied himself with the newly formed Republican party. He served four years, 1856-59, in the territorial legislature, but his otherwise excellent record as legislator was marred by the charge that his vote against the removal of the capital from Omaha had been secured by bribery, and in 1860 he retired temporarily from political life.

With the outbreak of the Civil War, Furnas, as an officer of the territorial militia, sought to awaken the people of the territory to their military responsibilities; later, as a colonel in the regular army, he organized three regiments of Indians in the Indian Territory, with whom he saw active service; and finally, he was largely instrumental in raising the 2nd Nebraska Cavalry, which he commanded in campaigns against the plains Indians. In 1864 he returned to civil life. After spending several years as an Indian agent, he resumed his editorial work, but soon relinquished it and reentered politics. In 1872 he was elected governor of his state on the Republican ticket—a place which he held, however, with small satisfaction to himself, partly because the old charge of bribery rose again to plague him, and partly because the petty details of administrative work irked him. He made no effort to succeed himself.

Furnas's chief claim to fame lay in his lifelong devotion to agriculture. He was instrumental in establishing the territorial board of agriculture, and was for forty-four years an active member of it, usually as president or secretary.

He made the Nebraska State Fair his particular hobby and pride, found time to foster the work of numerous agricultural organizations, and represented Nebraska at fairs and expositions outside the state. He owned a farm in Nemaha County, and although he made little money as a farmer, he at one time was said to have operated the largest nursery in the state. He was as much interested as his friend J. Sterling Morton [q.v.] in the planting of trees, and according to a well-authenticated tradition the idea of Arbor Day originated with Furness rather than with Morton. He was also interested in public education. As a member of the legislature he secured the passage of the first common-school law for Nebraska; he was twice regent of the state university; and in 1878 he took the lead in organizing the Nebraska State Historical Society. In his human dealings he was generally opinionated, but seldom dogmatic; decisive, but always courteous. He was twice married: on Oct. 29, 1845, to Mary E. McComas, who died in April 1897, and on Dec. 25, 1899, to Susannah (Emswiler) Jameson. By his first wife he was the father of eight children. He died in Lincoln, June 1, 1905, and was buried by the Masons, among whom he had long been prominent.

[Some Furness correspondence and two volumes of Furness scrap-books are in the possession of the Nebr. State Hist. Soc. A thesis by John L. McKinley, "The Political Career of Robt. W. Furness," is in the library of the University of Nebraska. Other material is to be found in A. C. Edmunds, *Pen Sketches of Nebraskans* (1871), pp. 234-39; T. W. Tipton, *Forty Years of Nebr.* (1902), pp. 120-34; J. Sterling Morton and Albert Watkins, *Illustrated Hist. of Nebr.*, I (1905), 656-60; *Proc. and Colls. Nebr. State Hist. Soc.*, vol. XV (1907); *Morning World-Herald* (Omaha, Nebr.), June 2, 1905.] J. D. H.

FURNESS, HORACE HOWARD (Nov. 2, 1833-Aug. 13, 1912), Shakespearian scholar, was born in Philadelphia, the third of the four children of the Rev. William Henry [q.v.] and Annis Pulling (Jenks) Furness. He graduated fifth in the class of 1854 at Harvard College and for the next two years traveled with his roommate, Atherton Blight, in Germany, Spain, the Crimea, and the Levant. Home in Philadelphia, he was admitted to the bar in November 1859 and in June 1860 married Helen Kate Rogers, daughter of Evans Rogers, a hardware merchant. They had four children. In 1874 Mrs. Furness published a *Concordance to Shakespeare's Poems*. After her death Oct. 30, 1883, the successive volumes of the New Variorum Shakespeare were dedicated to her memory. Like his father he was an active Abolitionist. As a student he had seen Anthony Burns [q.v.] returned to slavery; in December 1859 he helped to spirit the body of John Brown through Philadelphia; a year later

he mailed Thomas Carlyle a photograph of a "scourged back" with the message: "Please observe an instance of 'hiring for life.' God forgive you for your cruel jest and your blindness" (*Letters*, I, 156). Rejected for military service because of deafness, he served through the Civil War, in the field and on the lecture platform, as an agent of the Sanitary Commission. In 1866, having sufficient leisure and means, he entered upon what proved to be his life-work.

He was destined, it would seem, to edit Shakespeare. As an adolescent he had worshipped Fanny Kemble, a parishioner of his father's, and had attended her Shakespearian readings unflinchingly. He was a second-year man at Harvard when Francis James Child [q.v.], his "alderliest master," returned from his *Lehrjahre* under Jacob Grimm. His deafness, though it deprived him of music, the theatre, and such conversation as cannot be poured into an ear-trumpet, absolved him in large measure from the practise of his profession and left him free to work unhurried. Early in the sixties he made for himself "a mighty Variorum *Hamlet*, cutting out the notes of five or six editions besides the Variorum of 1821 and pasting them on a page with a little rivulet of text" (*Letters*, II, 54-55). It showed him that a New Variorum was needed. Encouraged by the Shakspeare Society of Philadelphia, to which he had been elected in 1860, he planned such an edition, based on the Boswell-Malone Variorum of 1821, of *Romeo and Juliet*. While collating texts and assembling materials he discovered his genius. In 1870, through J. B. Lippincott & Company, he issued his prospectus; the play was published in 1871; and thereafter the stately terra-cotta and gold volumes, prized by students of Shakespeare the world over, appeared at remarkably regular intervals: *Macbeth* (1873); *Hamlet* (2 vols., 1877); *King Lear* (1880); *Othello* (1886); *The Merchant of Venice* (1888); *As You Like It* (1890); *The Tempest* (1892); *Midsummer Night's Dream* (1895); *The Winter's Tale* (1898); *Much Ado About Nothing* (1899); *Twelfth Night* (1901); *Love's Labour's Lost* (1904); *Antony and Cleopatra* (1907); and *Cymbeline*, published posthumously (1913). His treatment of the text was thoroughly conservative. For the first three plays he constructed his own, abandoning his original intention of using the Cambridge text; in *Macbeth* he seldom departed from the readings of the First Folio; for the succeeding plays he strove to reproduce as exactly as possible the text of his copy of the Folio; and in his notes he was almost invariably an advocate of the Folio readings. After *Romeo and Juliet* he did not

depend on the Variorum of 1821 but traversed for himself the whole field of Shakespeare criticism. The chief merits of the New Variorum are its full record of variant readings and of the judgment of editors on disputed points, the monumental abstract of all previous criticism, and the wit, insight, and sense of its editor, who was "the most genial (in the German as in the English sense of the word), scholarly, and witty editor that ever shed light on the works of Shakespeare" (S. A. Tannenbaum in the *Dial*, July 16, 1913).

Furness was a devoted trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, was acting chairman of the University's Seybert Commission to investigate the phenomena of spiritualism, and was the author of the commission's *Preliminary Report* (1887). He translated Julius Wellhausen's German version of the *Psalms* (1898) for Paul Haupt's "Polychrome Bible." In *Records of a Lifelong Friendship* (1910) he published the correspondence between his father and Ralph Waldo Emerson. As deafness did not mar his perfect control of his voice, he continued until late in life to give public readings of Shakespeare and to deliver occasional addresses. Edwin Booth thought that in Furness the stage had lost a great actor. He was an expert gardener and a friend of Walt Whitman, cherished till the last his memories of a week with Richard Burton in Damascus, collected editions of Horace, cherished innumerable kittens, went annually to the Gulf of Mexico to fish for tarpon, and was universally beloved for his gentleness, kindness, and modesty. In his last years he bore manfully the frequent deaths of friends and relatives. His own death came suddenly and without pain at his home, "Lindenshade," in Wallingford, a suburb of Philadelphia.

[*Letters of Horace Howard Furness* (2 vols., 1922); *Old Penn: Weekly Rev. of the Univ. of Pa.*, Feb. 1, 1913 (Furness memorial number); F. A. Kemble, *Further Records* (1891); *Harvard Coll.: Report of the Class of 1854, 1854-94* (1894); *Letters of Chas. Eliot Norton* (2 vols., 1913); F. N. Thorpe, "Letters of H. H. Furness," *Lippincott's Mag.*, Apr. 1914; J. R. Hayes, "Gentlest and Kindliest," *Ibid.*, Dec. 1912; O. Wister, in *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Dec. 1912; Alois Brandl, in *Shakespeare-Jahrbuch*, vol. XLIX (1913); F. E. Schelling, in the *Nation*, Aug. 22, 1912; S. C. Chew, *Ibid.*, Aug. 29, 1912; Agnes Repplier, in the *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov. 1912; Talcott Williams, in the *Century Mag.*, Nov. 1912.]

G. H. G.

FURNESS, HORACE HOWARD (Jan. 24, 1865-Apr. 15, 1930), Shakespearean scholar, was born in Philadelphia, the second of the four children of Horace Howard [q.v.] and Helen Kate (Rogers) Furness. Like his father he spent almost his entire life in his birthplace. Upon his graduation from Harvard College in 1888, he

returned home, attended courses in music and astronomy for three years at the University of Pennsylvania, and on May 3, 1890, married Louise Brooks Winsor, daughter of William Davis Winsor of Philadelphia, who died without issue May 1, 1929. In 1891 he became an instructor in physics in the Episcopal Academy and in 1900 published a laboratory manual that was used in several near-by schools. In 1901 he gave up teaching to join his father as co-editor of the New Variorum Shakespeare. After his apprenticeship work, a revised edition (1903) of *Macbeth*, in which, in conformity with the later plan of the series, he reprinted the Folio text *literatim*, he devoted himself to the historical plays, issuing *Richard III* (1908), *Julius Caesar* (1913), *King John* (1919), and *Coriolanus* (1928). In 1920 he published a one-act play, *The Gloss of Youth*, dealing with a fancied episode in the lives of Shakespeare, Milton, and Cromwell. He was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, a member of several clubs and learned societies, and president of the Philadelphia Theatre Association. He was a man of great modesty and of many amiable qualities. He died of pneumonia in his sixty-sixth year. To the University of Pennsylvania he bequeathed the great Shakespearean library and collection of relics that had descended to him from his father, together with a \$100,000 endowment for its maintenance.

When he began work on the New Variorum, Furness was unknown as a scholar, and the news of the arrangement was received with some misgiving. At his father's death the suggestion came simultaneously from various quarters that the completion of the edition be intrusted to a committee of scholars. Though the plan had advantages, it was hardly possible for Furness to assent to it, and he carried on the work, as an act of filial piety, with noble purpose and laborious industry. In general, the volumes that he edited were well received, but the most careful reviews of his work revealed numerous errors and shortcomings. (See especially S. A. Tannenbaum in the *Dial*, July 16, 1913, and Lawrence Mason in the *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, July 1919, pp. 346-59.) How far they affect the total value of his work is a matter in dispute, but it is clear that in learning, critical judgment, originality, and mastery of detail he was not the equal of his father. It was his good fortune to be the son and pupil of the greatest of Shakespeare's editors, his misfortune that he must stand comparison with him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *N. Y. Times and Public Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 16, 23, 1930; *Harvard*

Furness

Coll. Class of 1888, Secretary's Report No. V (1905) and *No. VII* (1913), with two portraits; editorial in the *Nation*, May 7, 1930.] G. H. G.

FURNESS, WILLIAM HENRY (Apr. 20, 1802-Jan. 30, 1896), Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of William and Rebekah (Thwing) Furness. He attended a "dame's school" and the Latin School with his lifelong friend R. W. Emerson. He graduated in 1820 from Harvard and in 1823 from the Divinity School. After several months of preaching, he was called in the summer of 1824 to the Unitarian Church in Philadelphia, where he was ordained and installed Jan. 12, 1825. This church, founded by Dr. Priestley in 1796, had never previously had a pastor. The congregation grew rapidly under Furness's leadership and after three years a commodious house of worship was built which lasted through his ministry. In 1875 he became pastor emeritus, but continued to preach to his own people and elsewhere as long as he lived. It has been said that his life had two major interests. The first was the anti-slavery cause which he championed as early as 1824 until the close of the Civil War, in defiance of violence and social ostracism. His other interest was the study of the life of Jesus. As a student of the Jesus of history rather than the Christ of theology, he was a pioneer in pointing out the distinction between the two. He believed that Jesus represented humanity at its best, that the Gospels were historic documents, and that the New Testament miracles were wholly natural events. Out of this research developed several published works, of which the most important are the following: *Remarks on the Four Gospels* (1836); *Jesus and His Biographers* (1838); *A History of Jesus* (1850); *Thoughts on the Life and Character of Jesus of Nazareth* (1859); and *The Veil Partly Lifted* (1864).

Furness was one of the first American scholars to study and translate German literature, his most important translation being Daniel Schenkel's *Character of Jesus Portrayed* (1866), to which he added copious annotations. In his work of translation he was associated with his friend Rev. F. H. Hedge [q.v.], whom he assisted in the preparation of *Prose Writers of Germany* (1849). He also translated much German verse, of which his Schiller's *Song of the Bell* (1850) is probably the best. He was a hymn-writer of considerable merit, a collection of his best hymns being found in A. P. Putnam's *Singers and Songs of the Liberal Faith* (1875). He was a lover of art and a great promoter of artistic interests, and appreciated both the classic and the current in literature. Although a par-

Fussell

ticipant in the Unitarian and the slavery controversies, he never aroused antagonisms because he criticized ideas rather than persons. His circle of friends embraced those of all sects and creeds, prominent among whom was the Catholic Bishop of Philadelphia. He was a poor denationalist and thought in terms of principles rather than of organization. He was married in 1825 to Annis Pulling Jenks of Salem, Mass., who died in 1884. Of their four children, two sons and a daughter survived them. One son, Henry Howard Fussell, 1833-1912 [q.v.], attained distinction as a Shakespearian scholar.

[A comprehensive account of the life and work of Fussell, with an extensive bibliography of his writings, is found in S. A. Eliot, ed., *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), vol. III. See also *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc. Memorial Vol.*, I (1900), 9-18; *Am. Ancestry*, IV (1889), 206; J. W. Jordan, ed., *A Hist. of Delaware County, Pa.* (1914); *Unit. Rev.*, Feb. 1875; *Athenaeum*, Feb. 8, 1896; *Critic*, Feb. 8, 1896; *Christian Reg.*, Feb. 6, 1896; *Nation*, Feb. 6, 1896.] F. T. P.

FUSSELL, BARTHOLOMEW (Jan. 9, 1794-Feb. 15, 1871), physician, reformer, was born in Chester County, Pa., the son of Bartholomew and Rebecca (Bond) Fussell. He was of mixed ancestry, with the English strain predominant. His father was a farmer and an approved Quaker minister. Fussell received his earliest instruction in a school erected by his father and taught by his sister Esther, who exercised a far-reaching influence over his intellectual development. While studying in the medical department of the University of Maryland, where he graduated M.D. in 1824, he supported himself by teaching and on Sundays conducted a free school for negro slaves, in which he had as many as sixty pupils at a time. Friendly contact with the negroes soon turned him into a militant Abolitionist, and Elisha Tyson of Baltimore initiated him into the duties of a station-master on the Underground Railroad. Shortly after his marriage to Lydia Morris, Fussell removed to Kennett Square, celebrated in Bayard Taylor's *Story of Kennett Square* (1866), in his native county, where he soon won renown as a physician of rare skill and devotion and as an Abolitionist who knew no fear. Into the business of sheltering escaped slaves and baffling their pursuers he seems to have entered with the zest of a sportsman, and his portly figure was conspicuous at the Philadelphia convention of 1833 that organized the American Anti-Slavery Society and issued its famous "Declaration of Sentiments." From the beginning he had been a friend of William Lloyd Garrison and had supported the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* and the *Liberator*. Though elsewhere in Chester County he had more than one encounter with hostile mobs, at

Kennett Square, thanks to his own prestige and to the persuasive eloquence of the peripatetic Charles Calistus Burleigh [*q.v.*], he was entrenched safely. When Gov. David R. Porter denounced the Abolitionists as traitors, John Greenleaf Whittier, in an unpublished poem, defied him to

Go hunt sedition! Search for that
In every pedlar's cart of rags;
Pry into every Quaker's hat
And Dr. Fussell's saddle-bags,
Lest treason wrap, with all its ills,
Around his powders and his pills.

Largely through the influence of his sister, Esther Fussell Lewis, he also became an earnest advocate of temperance, of free elementary education, and of greater educational and professional opportunities for women. As early as 1840 he gave medical instruction to a class of women; he succeeded in interesting other doctors in his ideas; and as the result of his efforts the Female Medical College (renamed in 1867 the Woman's Medical College) of Pennsylvania was incorporated Mar. 11, 1850. Henry Gibbons, a son of William Gibbons [*q.v.*], was the chief incorporator; Fussell, though unable to take any direct part in the work, always remained deeply interested in it. After the death about 1838 of his first wife, he married Rebecca C. Hewes and moved to York, Pa., where he opened a school and continued to work for the emancipation of negroes. He died at Chester Springs at the home of one of his sons.

[Wm. Still, *The Underground Railroad* (1872); R. C. Smedley, *Hist. of the Underground Railroad* (Lancaster, Pa., 1883); J. G. Whittier, "The Antislavery Convention of 1833," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1874; S. T. Pickard, *Life and Letters of J. G. Whittier*, I (1894), 229; E. F. Cordell, *Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); Clara Marshall, *Woman's Medic. Coll. of Pa.* (1897). The day of his death is taken from the *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 18, 1871.]

G. H. G.

GABB, WILLIAM MORE (Jan. 20, 1839–May 30, 1878), paleontologist, was born in Philadelphia. His father, Joseph H. Gabb, who kept a millinery shop, died about 1861, and his mother, Christiana Gabb, carried on the business. Graduating from the Jefferson Grammar School in 1852, he entered the Central High School, from which he received the B.A. degree in 1857. He followed the classical course, but he was especially interested in minerals and fossils, and whenever possible he visited the Academy of Natural Sciences, then the center of American natural history. He early determined on a career in geology and paleontology, and between 1857 and 1860 studied at Albany with James Hall, then the country's foremost paleontologist. Returning to Philadelphia in 1860, he became a

member of the Academy, serving on its paleontological committees, and forming life friendships with many scientists. He also spent some time at the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, where he met the leaders in various fields of natural history.

His first official appointment came at the end of 1861, when he was chosen by Josiah D. Whitney to serve as paleontologist on the Geological Survey of California. He had been recommended as the best authority in America on Cretaceous marine paleontology—a considerable eminence for a youth of twenty-two to have reached, though a glance at his bibliography shows that he already had to his credit no fewer than twenty-two papers, fifteen of which were on Cretaceous fossils. He remained in California six years. In the field, he covered hundreds of miles on horseback, often in the territory of hostile Indians. His companion on one of these trips, William H. Brewer [*q.v.*], records that he was "curiously self-contained. He never seemed afraid, and never anxious in the presence of danger; he never lost his temper, and in various ways showed a peculiarly even disposition." The results of his early industry are apparent in the quarto paleontology volumes of the California Survey, of which Gabb was responsible for sections I and IV of the first volume and for all of the second (*Geological Survey of California, Paleontology*, vol. I, 1864; vol. II, 1869).

His attention was next directed to Lower California, whither he went in 1867, traversing the entire peninsula from north to south on muleback and crossing it ten times. These trips resulted in a report with a geologic map (A. H. Petermann, *Mittheilungen*, vol. XIV, 1868) that was the first to set forth the true structure of this Mexican peninsula. The following year he went to Santo Domingo to make a topographic and geologic survey of that country. Three years of work here led to a memoir of 200 pages, "On the Topography and Geology of Santo Domingo" (*Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, new series, vol. XV, 1873), and a fine map which was combined with Schomburgk's work on Haiti (Petermann, *Mittheilungen*, vol. XX, 1874). In 1873, the government of Costa Rica entrusted to him the making of a survey of its province of Talamanca, then perhaps the least known of any part of Central or Isthmian America. Toward the end of his work in this tropical country, he suffered severely from coast fever, and finally contracted pneumonia, which left his lungs in a weakened state. Recovering, he returned to the United States in 1876, but shortly afterward started for Santo Domingo to develop

a mining claim, only to be forced by illness to turn back to Philadelphia, where he died after a few weeks. The geographic phase of his work in Costa Rica appeared in 1875 in a government publication (*Anales de Instituto Físico-Geográfico Nacional de Costa Rica*), but the paleontologic monographs that he had planned to build upon the material collected were never to see the light of day, though in 1876 he published an ethnological study "On the Indian Tribes and Languages of Costa Rica" (*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, XV, 1874-75). Gabb's work belongs to the pioneer period of paleontology and is chiefly exploratory and descriptive. His bibliography numbers eighty-eight titles. Of Cretaceous fossils alone he described at least 474, and such extensive description stamped his impress indelibly upon American Cretaceous and Tertiary paleontology.

[See memoir by W. H. Dall, with bibliography, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VI (1909); J. S. Newberry in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Aug. 1878, p. 164; *Nature*, July 11, 1878; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), June 1, 1878. Gabb's letters to the editors of the *Am. Jour. Sci.*, written during his stay in Central America and Santo Domingo, were published in abstract in that journal from 1871 to 1875.]

C. S.

GADSDEN, CHRISTOPHER (Feb. 16, 1724-Aug. 28, 1805), merchant, Revolutionary leader, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Gadsden. He was sent to a classical school in England, and thence to a counting-house in Philadelphia, was for a time purser on a British war vessel, but having married in 1746, returned to Charleston to enter business. By 1761 he had two stores in town, two in the country, and a plantation. In 1757 he entered the Assembly, in which he served for nearly thirty years. An attempt by Gov. Boone in 1762 to unseat him brought on a hot contest with the lower house. In the Stamp Act Congress of 1765 Gadsden distinguished himself by his arguments for colonial union and against recognition of the authority of Parliament (R. W. Gibbes, *Documentary History of the American Revolution*, 1855, pp. 7-9, and William Johnson, *Sketches of the Life and Correspondence of Nathanael Greene*, 1822, I, 265-66). He was now the acknowledged leader of the radicals of the province. In his political principles he was an excellent representative of the liberal portion of the South Carolina aristocracy—insistent on the rights of self-government, but with standards of public order and official responsibility practically precluding anything more democratic than popular rights with aristocratic leadership. Personal qualities rather than difference of principles put him far in advance of his fellows. Despite im-

petuosity to the point of rashness, and a temper that he controlled with the greatest difficulty, his integrity and religious zeal, his courage, optimism, and energy made him an invaluable champion. He found enthusiastic followers among the Charleston mechanics, skilled and responsible workmen who owned property and voted for members of the Assembly but did not sit in it. On the repeal of the Stamp Act he met with twenty-five of them and the party pledged themselves to the defense of American rights (Joseph Johnson, *post*, pp. 27-29, 35; Gibbes, *op. cit.*, pp. 10-11). For the next eight years, in the Assembly, in mass meetings which agreed upon and enforced non-importation, and in newspaper controversy, Gadsden was indefatigable. In 1774 he was elected one of the four delegates to the First Continental Congress. He left the Second Congress in January 1776 to take command as senior colonel in the newly organized South Carolina forces, but first served in the Provincial Congress, where in February he startled friend and foe alike by advocating complete independence. In June, he was in command of Fort Johnson when the British attacked Fort Moultrie, opposite his position. He became brigadier-general in the Continental Army in September following. The year 1778 saw the climax of his career. In the constitution adopted in March he and William Henry Drayton [*q.v.*] secured the disestablishment of the church, and popular election of senators, but the conservative revolutionists, led by John Rutledge [*q.v.*], succeeded in removing Gadsden from leadership in the Assembly by electing him vice-president. A riot against the administration of Rawlins Lowndes [*q.v.*] and Gadsden, because of its extension of time limit for taking an oath of allegiance, roused the latter's anger and probably occasioned the break which followed with his old friends, the mechanics. In the same year a dispute over the command of the Continental troops in the state led to his resignation, and to a bloodless duel with his rival, Gen. Robert Howe of North Carolina. After the fall of Charleston in 1780 he was paroled, but later taken to St. Augustine. On his refusal to give another parole he was put in close confinement for ten months until he was released by exchange. In 1782, alleging age and ill health, he refused the governorship tendered him by the Assembly. He sat in that body, however, for the next two years, and was one of the few who opposed confiscation and amercement of Loyalist property (Alexander Garden, *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War*, 1822, p. 176). Popular feeling against the Loyalists, formation of political clubs which attempted to exert pressure on leg-

isolation, and threats of mob violence caused him intense uneasiness, and in 1784 he engaged in a bitter newspaper fight with such opponents, writing under his own name or that of "Steady and Open Republican" (see letters in the *Gazette of the State of South Carolina*, Apr. 22, 29, May 6, 13, July 15, 17, 26, 29, Aug. 2, 12, 19, Sept. 9). When the confusion subsided he withdrew from public life almost entirely. He sat in the state convention of 1788 and there voted for ratification of the United States Constitution, was one of the South Carolina presidential electors in 1789, and sat in the state constitutional convention of 1790. In the election of 1800 he bestirred himself for his old friend Adams, and grieved over his defeat (*The Works of John Adams*, ed. by C. F. Adams, vol. IX, 1854, p. 578). From the Revolution to his death in 1805 his chief business interest was his great thousand-foot wharf which he had completed about 1770. He was married three times: On Aug. 28, 1746, to Jane Godfrey; on Dec. 29, 1755, to Mary Hasell; and in 1776 to Anne Wragg.

[For sketches of Gadsden see David Ramsay, *The Hist. of S. C.* (1809), II, 457-66; F. A. Porcher in *S. C. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IV (1887); E. I. Renick, in *Pubs. Southern Hist. Asso.*, July 1898; Jos. Johnson, *Traditions and Reminiscences Chiefly of the Am. Revolution in the South* (1851). For his public career to 1783 see Edward McCrady, *Hist. of S. C. under the Royal Govt.* (1899) and *Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution* (2 vols., 1901-02); and E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vol. I (1921). Additional bits of information are found in the compilations by A. S. Salley, Jr.: *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette* (1902), pp. 11, 19, *Reg. of St. Philip's Parish* (1904), pp. 61, 183, *Marriage Notices in the S. C. and Am. General Gazette* (1914), p. 24; in *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1919; and in *S. C. newspapers and the state archives.*]

R. L. M.—r.

GADSDEN, JAMES (May 15, 1788-Dec. 26, 1858), railroad president, promoter of Southern nationalism, minister to Mexico, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of Philip and Catherine (Edwards) Gadsden and the grandson of Christopher Gadsden [q.v.] of Revolutionary note. He received his college education at Yale, where he graduated in 1806, and returned to his native city to enter business. Soon afterward he abandoned commercial life for the United States army, continuing in the service for more than a decade. During the War of 1812 he was a lieutenant of engineers and after its close he aided Andrew Jackson in the inspection of the military defenses of the Southwest and the Gulf Coast. Participating in the war against the Seminole Indians, he seized the correspondence which led to the military trial and execution of Robert C. Ambrister and Alexander Arbuthnot in 1818. He was soon given the rank of captain and charged with the construction of works of

defense on the Gulf frontier. Late in 1820 he became a colonel with authority to inspect the southern division of the United States army. For eight months subsequent to August 1821 he was employed as adjutant-general, but when the Senate refused to ratify his appointment, he left the military service and went to Florida.

Here he remained for some sixteen years. In April 1823, President Monroe appointed him commissioner to effect the removal of the Seminoles to reservations in the southern portion of the territory. This he accomplished in the following September by the Treaty of Fort Moultrie. He then made a survey of the reservations and built the first roads of the United States government in Florida. In 1824 he became a member of its first territorial Legislative Council. Attracted by the fertile lands of this newly acquired region, he disposed of the property in Tennessee which he had purchased during his army days, and became a Florida planter. He was made restless, however, by his previous career. He felt that the joy of country life existed only in the imagination of the poets and longed for something more congenial than "ploughing the soil and subduing the forest" (Garber, *post*, p. 76). It may be seriously questioned whether he found what he sought in Florida politics, for his championship of nullification lost him the friendship of Jackson and he was uniformly defeated in his numerous campaigns for the privilege of representing the territory in Congress. After the devastations of the Seminole War, he returned in 1839 to his native city.

A year after he reached Charleston he became president of the Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston Railroad, an enterprise in which he had been interested since 1835; and for ten years he continued in this position. The organization had been involved in difficulties by the panic of 1837 and disputes among the directors. In 1840 it owned only 136 miles of track and was burdened with a three-million-dollar debt. After Gadsden took charge the road was reincorporated (1842) as the South Carolina Railroad Company. He came into power with dreams of knitting the small isolated railways of the South into a great system and of connecting the whole with the Pacific Coast by means of a line along the southern frontier. He would make the West tributary to the South and, moreover, inaugurate a direct trade between the South and Europe. In this manner he would bring about an economic revival in the South and break the dependency of this region upon the Northeast.

These ambitions he sought to realize largely through Southern conventions. Already he had

been present at the Augusta Convention of 1837, where he had been appointed a member of the committee of five instructed to draw up an address to the people of the South and Southwest urging the advantage of direct trade with Europe. He had also been chairman of another convention with similar purposes which had met in the same city in 1838; and he had been prominent in the Charleston Convention of 1839. He now became one of the prime promoters of the Memphis Commercial Convention of 1845, where he served on several committees and was chairman of the committee on railroads. Here he urged the construction of a railway to the Pacific, recommending the project to the South as a good investment. During the next five years he worked zealously but without success for the connection of sufficient southern roads to form a continuous line to the Mississippi. In 1850, stockholders demanding immediate dividends removed him from the presidency of the South Carolina Railroad Company, but his interest in the scheme of a southern transcontinental railroad persisted. By 1853 he had not only decided upon the route along the Gila River as the shortest and most practicable, but he had also become convinced that the purchase of territory from Mexico would be necessary to the realization of the project. For a brief period fortune turned in his direction. His friend Jefferson Davis became President Pierce's chief counselor and secretary of war, and through Davis's influence Gadsden was appointed minister to Mexico. He was first instructed to settle the Indian and the general-claims issues and to obtain only sufficient territory for the construction of a railway to the Gulf of California. Soon after his arrival in the city of Mexico, however, his ambitions expanded. He saw an opportunity to serve his beloved South by a large addition of territory. Santa Anna's needs appeared to be great and, believing that he might be forced by these and by intimidation to alienate a large portion of northern Mexico, including Lower California, Gadsden hastened to make known the situation at Washington. He soon received instructions to purchase as much territory as he could buy for \$50,000,000. The event proved that he had been too optimistic. He succeeded, by taking advantage of the dire financial straits of the Dictator and by opportune use of threats, in obtaining only a small strip of territory, which, however, proved adequate for his original purpose, although he died long before the railway to the Pacific was constructed across the area.

This acquisition, known as the Gadsden Purchase, marked the culmination of Gadsden's ca-

reer. He remained another three years in Mexico, as minister, but they were unhappy years, filled with no important achievement. Although he had been willing to prolong the rule of a dictator in order to serve his own section in the United States, he was really at heart a democrat and he desired to see the democratic-republican system prevail in Mexico. There were many monarchists in the country, however, and Gadsden thought that they were being encouraged by European Powers unfriendly to the United States. "He believed the European nations intended not only to dominate Mexico, but to form an offensive and defensive alliance with Guatemala [Central America?] and all the South American countries, restrict the maritime power of the United States, control Tehuantepec, preserve Cuba, return Santo Domingo to Spain, place Haiti under the protection of France, and check the progress of American expansion and ideas in general" (Rippy, *post*, p. 203). He maintained that, under the circumstances, it was the duty of the United States to withhold the final three-million-dollar payment on the Gadsden Purchase from a Mexican government which longed for a monarch from Europe, and to lend its support to the republican group with American sympathies. The secretary of state, William L. Marcy [*q.v.*], did not speedily respond to his advice, but Gadsden appears to have supported the democratic revolutionists fighting under the reform Plan of Ayutla with more eagerness than propriety. Numerous demands for his recall were the reward of his pains. Relieved from his post by Marcy, he returned to Charleston late in 1856, where two years later he died. His wife, Susanna Gibbs Hort, died shortly before her husband, and they left no children.

[P. N. Garber, *The Gadsden Treaty* (1923), and J. F. Rippy, *The U. S. and Mexico* (1925), both contain suggestive references to sources. Gadsden's activities in the Southern conventions may be gleaned from the contemporary newspapers of the cities where they assembled. Consult F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Gadsden*, *Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); U. B. Phillips, *A Hist. of Transportation in the Eastern Cotton Belt* (1908); obituary in *Charleston Daily Courier*, Dec. 28, 1858.]
J. F. R.

GAFFNEY, MARGARET [See **HAUGHIERY**, MARGARET GAFFNEY, c. 1814-1882].

GAGE, FRANCES DANA BARKER (Oct. 12, 1808-Nov. 10, 1884), reformer, author, was born in Marietta, Ohio, where her father, Col. Joseph Barker, a native of New Hampshire, was among the original settlers. Her mother, Elizabeth Dana, was connected with the Dana and Bancroft families of Massachusetts. Frances secured such an education as the little frontier community afforded. On Jan. 1, 1829, when not,

yet twenty-one, she married James L. Gage, a lawyer of McConnelsville, Ohio. In spite of the demands upon her made, ultimately, by a family of eight children, she found time for reading, writing, and even speaking on temperance, slavery, and woman's rights. She later wrote to Elizabeth Cady Stanton, "From 1849 to 1855 I lectured on this subject [woman's rights] in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Louisiana, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and New York, and wrote volumes for the press" (letter quoted in Parton, *post*, p. 386). In 1853 the family moved to St. Louis. Here Mrs. Gage's anti-slavery proclivities promptly branded her an Abolitionist, her articles were excluded from the press, and she herself was socially ostracized and threatened with violence. While in St. Louis the family suffered three disastrous fires, possibly the work of incendiaries, and James Gage failed in business and in health. Mrs. Gage thereupon took the post of assistant editor of an agricultural paper in Columbus, Ohio, which she held until the Civil War destroyed the circulation of the paper. On the outbreak of the war, four of her sons joined the Union armies, and in 1862 she went to Port Royal, Beaufort, and Paris Island, S. C., and Fernandina, Fla., where for thirteen months, with the aid of her daughter Mary, she ministered to the freedmen of the soldiers. She then returned North to lecture and arouse others to the needs of the freedmen and the armies. Later she served as an unsalaried agent of the Western Sanitary Commission in Memphis, Vicksburg, and Natchez. In September of 1864, however, her active war work was ended when she was thrown from her carriage in Galesburg, Ill., and crippled for a year. Following the war, she lectured widely on temperance. In August 1867, a stroke of paralysis brought her public life to an end, but she continued her writing, and, as "Aunt Fanny," became well known for her children's stories, sketches of social life, and poems. Her larger published works were *Elsie Magoon; or the Old Still-House in the Hollow* (1867), a temperance tale; *Poems* (1867); *Gertie's Sacrifice* (1869); and *Steps Upward* (1870). She was large and vigorous, with a kindly face, easy manners, and a rich fund of conversation. An excellent extemporaneous speaker who never failed to interest her audiences, she was much in demand, and rendered valuable aid to the various causes in which she became interested. She died in Greenwich, Conn.

[Elizabeth Cady Stanton, "Frances D. Gage," in Jas. Parton and others, *Eminent Women of the Age* (1868); E. F. Barker, *Barker Geneal.* (1927), p. 401; E. C.

Stanton, S. B. Anthony, and M. J. Gage, *Hist. of Woman Suffrage* (3 vols., 1881-87), *passim*; L. P. Brockett and M. C. Vaughan, *Woman's Work in the Civil War* (1867), pp. 683-90; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 13, 1884.]

W. R. W.

GAGE, LYMAN JUDSON (June 28, 1836-Jan. 26, 1927), banker, secretary of the treasury, was born at Deruyter, Madison County, N. Y. His ancestor, Thomas Gage, came from England before 1650 and settled in Yarmouth, Mass., but his parents, Eli A. and Mary (Judson) Gage, were natives of New York State. Lyman attended the common schools in Madison County and after his parents had moved in 1848 to Rome, N. Y., continued his education at the Rome Academy. When he was fourteen, his school days came to an end and he became a mail agent on the Rome & Watertown Railroad. When he was seventeen he entered the Oneida Central Bank of Rome as office boy and junior clerk. At this time his salary was one hundred dollars a year. In 1855 he left Rome for Chicago, where he secured employment as a clerk in a lumberyard and planing-mill. Three years later he became a bookkeeper, at a salary of five hundred dollars a year, for the Merchants' Savings, Loan & Trust Company. In 1861 he was made cashier and in 1868 accepted a similar position with the First National Bank of Chicago. During the seventies he was one of the organizers, and treasurer, of "The Honest Money League of the North West," which inaugurated a vigorous campaign against irredeemable paper money. His writings at this time were widely circulated and he began to acquire a reputation as a sound, conservative business man. In May 1882 there was a reorganization of the First National Bank and he became vice-president and executive officer of the new corporation, whose cash capital amounted to three million dollars. The following year he was elected president of the American Bankers' Association, to which office he was twice reelected. The Haymarket tragedy of 1886 brought home to him the necessity of reconciling the conflicting views of labor and capital. With other outstanding leaders in the industrial and labor world he organized a series of economic conferences which for three years conducted an open forum on current questions pertaining to labor and capital. While these meetings resulted in no tangible solution of the pressing economic problems, they helped to awaken public discussion, and, incidentally, Gage, by his tact and open-mindedness, gained that sympathy of the working classes which he held throughout his distinguished career. In 1891 he was elected president of the First National Bank, which office he held until he entered public life. His ser-

Gage

vice (1890-91) as president of the Chicago board of directors of the World's Columbian Exposition first brought him into national prominence. It may truthfully be said that the success of the exposition was "largely due to his genius, tact, and wise counsel" (*Review of Reviews*, March 1897, p. 292).

Although originally a Republican and a member of the committee on arrangements for the National Republican Convention of 1880, he had supported Grover Cleveland for the presidency in 1884. Upon Cleveland's election in 1892, Gage was offered the post of secretary of the treasury but declined it. He was a vigorous opponent of "free silver" and cordially supported President Cleveland in his views on the currency question. During the panic of 1893 he proposed that the government issue \$200,000,000 in bonds for subscription in treasury notes, which were then to be withdrawn from circulation, on the ground that "the government must be taken out of the note-issuing business" (D. R. Dewey, *Financial History of the United States*, 1903, p. 459). In the campaign of 1896 he was a staunch defender of the gold standard, and following the election, upon the refusal of Mark Hanna [*q.v.*] to accept appointment as secretary of the treasury, he was offered and accepted the office, to the great delight of President McKinley.

His management of the national finances during the Spanish-American War added greatly to his financial reputation. Congress, in June 1898, authorized the issue of \$200,000,000 of government bonds bearing three per cent. interest. Great doubt was expressed at the time as to whether bonds carrying so low a rate of interest could be sold except at a discount. Secretary Gage popularized the loan, and within sixty days it was not only floated at par but oversubscribed. Gage was also influential in securing the passage of the Act of Mar. 14, 1900, which established the gold standard, but was unsuccessful in his efforts to obtain further legislation providing for a definite method of maintaining parity and an elastic currency (A. B. Hepburn, *History of Coinage and Currency in the United States*, 1903, pp. 396-408).

In 1902 he resigned his secretaryship, and from 1902 to 1906 he was president of the United States Trust Company of New York. In the latter year he retired from active business and moved to California, building a house at Point Loma where the Theosophical Society had a colony. Although he was always interested in psychological research, he was greatly annoyed by the report that he had become a Theosophist, maintaining that he was still "an old fashioned Meth-

Gage

odist." He was married three times: in 1864 to Sarah Etheridge of Hastings, Minn., who died in 1874; on June 7, 1887, to Mrs. Cornelia (Washburne) Gage, his brother's widow, who died in 1901; and on Nov. 25, 1909, to Mrs. Frances Ada Ballou of San Diego, Cal. He died at San Diego in his ninety-first year.

[Moses P. Handy, "Lyman J. Gage," in *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Mar. 1897; *New-Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Apr. 1899; A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago* (3 vols., 1886); John Moses and Jos. Kirkland, *Hist. of Chicago* (2 vols., 1895); H. C. Morris, *The Hist. of the First National Bank of Chicago* (1902); F. M. Huston and A. Russel, *Financing an Empire: Hist. of Banking in Ill.* (1926), vol. 1; H. H. Kohlsaat, *From McKinley to Harding* (1923); F. E. Leupp, *The Man Roosevelt* (1904); W. R. Thayer, *Life and Letters of John Hay* (1915), II, 154; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; obituaries in *Chicago Daily Tribune*, N. Y. *Times*, Jan. 27, 1927.] R. C. M.

GAGE, MATILDA JOSLYN (Mar. 24, 1826-Mar. 18, 1898), woman's suffrage advocate, and author, was born in Cicero, N. Y., the only daughter of Dr. Hezekiah and Helen (Leslie) Joslyn. Her mother was the daughter of Sir George Leslie of Scotland. Dr. Joslyn's home in Cicero appears to have been one of the intellectual centers of the community; he was keenly interested in reform movements of every kind and made his house the gathering place for such advanced thinkers as visited the town. The atmosphere in which Matilda spent her childhood and youth greatly influenced her character and life work. Her early education was received at home, where her father instructed her in physiology, Greek, and mathematics, and taught her to think for herself. Later she completed the liberal education afforded young women of the period at the Clinton Seminary. At eighteen she married Henry H. Gage, a merchant of Cicero, with whom she removed first to Syracuse, then to Manlius, and finally to Fayetteville, where she made her home in the same house for thirty-eight years. At the Syracuse National Woman's Rights Convention, Sept. 8-10, 1852, she made her first public appearance as an advocate of woman's rights. As the youngest woman taking part in the convention, she attracted not a little attention. Soon afterward she associated herself with Elizabeth Cady Stanton [*q.v.*], becoming one of the most effective of the woman's rights lecturers. She was also active in the organization of the suffrage movement. In 1869 she took part in the organization of both the New York State Woman's Suffrage Association and the National Woman's Suffrage Association, and served both of these organizations as president, or in some other official capacity, for many years. In 1878 she founded the Woman's National Liberal League, of which she re-

mained the president until her death in 1898. She undertook also the literary advocacy of the cause, published *Woman as Inventor* (1870) and *Woman's Rights Catechism* (1871), joined with Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Susan B. Anthony [q.v.] in the authorship of *Woman's Declaration of Rights* (1876) and in 1880 issued *Who Planned the Tennessee Campaign of 1862? Or Anna Ella Carroll vs. Ulysses S. Grant*. On the historical status of woman, Mrs. Gage seems to have been better informed than any of her fellow crusaders, and *Woman, Church and State* (1893) she considered the most important of her works, although she is now remembered more commonly as joint author and editor with Mrs. Stanton and Miss Anthony of the first three volumes (1881-86) of their great *History of Woman Suffrage*. Besides these literary activities she published several of her speeches, contributed many articles on woman's rights to the public press, and edited and published *The National Citizen and Ballot Box* at Syracuse (1878-81). On several occasions she addressed congressional committees on the suffrage question. The closing years of her life were spent with a married daughter in Chicago, where the winter of 1897-98 found her busily engaged in the preparation of a paper to be read before the February meeting of the National American Woman's Suffrage Association—a meeting commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the organized woman's suffrage movement. Ill health prevented her undertaking the journey to Washington, but she sent her paper, which was read to the convention. A few days later she suffered a paralytic stroke, and the end came quickly.

Matilda Joslyn Gage was one of the "strong minded" women of her age—a woman of rare courage, energy, and character. Her portrait seems to indicate no lack of sympathetic understanding, and the possession of a saving gift of humor. Intellectually she was without doubt among the ablest of the suffrage leaders of the nineteenth century. An excellent speaker and capable organizer, her greatest strength apparently lay in her thorough grasp of the historical status of woman through the ages. "She always had a knack of rummaging through old libraries," said Elizabeth Cady Stanton (*History of Woman Suffrage*, I, 466 n.), "bringing more startling facts to light than any woman I ever knew."

[In addition to the *Hist. of Woman Suffrage* see Ida H. Harper, *The Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony* (3 vols., 1899-1908); D. H. Bruce, *Onondaga's Centennial* (1896); *Woman's Jour.* (Boston), Mar. 26, 1898; *Woman's Tribune*, June 25, 1898; *Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago), and *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 19, 1898.]

W. R. W.

GAGE, THOMAS (1721-Apr. 2, 1787), last royal governor of Massachusetts, was the second son of Thomas, first Viscount Gage, of the Irish peerage, and his first wife Benedicta (or Beata Maria Theresa) Hall of High Meadow, Gloucestershire. Young Thomas, born at Fittle, Sussex, early entered the military profession, and on Jan. 30, 1741, was commissioned lieutenant in a new regiment, afterward known as the 48th Foot. Apparently he served as aide-de-camp to Lord Albemarle in Flanders, 1747-48, and after successive promotions became lieutenant-colonel of the 44th Foot on Mar. 2, 1751. In 1754 he went with his regiment to America under Gen. Braddock. He commanded an advance column on the march toward Fort Duquesne and on July 9 distinguished himself by gallant conduct and was wounded. He was also with the 44th at Oswego. In May 1758 he raised a provincial regiment, the 80th Foot, and in the same year commanded the light infantry in the Ticonderoga expedition under James Abercromby. After the fall of Niagara (July 1759), he was detached from Crown Point and, as brigadier-general, superseded Sir William Johnson. He commanded the rear-guard of Amherst's force which joined Murray's forces before Montreal on Sept. 6, 1760, and completed the conquest of Canada. For a time he was military governor of Montreal. In 1761 he was again promoted and became a major-general. Two years later, Amherst having returned to England, Gage was appointed commander-in-chief in North America with headquarters at New York. The next year the appointment was confirmed and he remained in charge of all American military affairs for nearly a decade, until he also returned to England in February 1773, leaving Gen. Haldimand in his place. While still in America he had been advanced in grade to lieutenant-general, and his services had received the approval of the home authorities.

After a short stay in England, he returned to the colonies to enter upon a better-known but more unfortunate phase of his career. In the spring of 1774 he was commissioned vice-admiral (Apr. 5) and "Captain-general and Governor-in-chief" (Apr. 7) of Massachusetts (*Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications*, vol. II, 1913, pp. 279 ff., 174 ff.). He at once sailed for his new post, which proved to be that of the last governor of Massachusetts under royal authority; arrived at Boston May 13; and was sworn into office on the 17th (*Ibid.*, vol. XVII, 1915, p. 86).

As governor of Massachusetts, in succession to Thomas Hutchinson, he found a situation that

might well have baffled a far wiser man than Gage ever was or claimed to be. The quarrel with the English government had reached a stage at which some of the leading radicals, such as Samuel Adams, not only made accommodation difficult but did all in their power to prevent it. Even if Gage had always acted wisely, which he did not, the more radical patriots would have done all they could to stultify his acts. The Massachusetts situation was not wholly unknown to the new governor. He had been sent to Boston in 1768 to assist in the adjustment of the difficulties caused in that year by the presence of British troops, and had expressed his own views in two publications which had been printed in 1769, *Letters to the Ministry from Governor Bernard, General Gage, and Commodore Hood*, and *Letters to the Right Honorable the Earl of Hillsborough from Governor Bernard, General Gage, and the Honorable His Majesty's Council for the Province of Massachusetts Bay*. The reflections which the patriots felt he had cast upon their party called forth Samuel Adams's reply, *An Appeal to the World*. Neither the patriots nor the Governor were therefore strangers to one another when they met in a new opposition in 1774. There was, however, a large loyal element, especially among the upper classes, and Gage was well received, so far as appearances went, when he entered upon his new duties.

Nevertheless, there were insuperable difficulties under the surface. The Governor reached Boston only three days after the news of the English retributive measures, including the Port Bill, and in addition to the usual instructions given to colonial governors he had received additional secret instructions from Lord Dartmouth, dated Apr. 9, 1774. According to these he was to use troops should "the Madness of the People" or the "Timidity, or want of Strength of the Peace Officers" appear to demand it (Adams, *post*, p. 299 n.). The patriots had formed committees of correspondence and a "Solemn League and Covenant," and on June 29 Gage issued a proclamation directed against this and other "illegal combinations" (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. XII, 1873, pp. 45 ff.). Under the Port Bill, Salem became the capital of the province and there the Governor remained during the summer, returning to Boston in the autumn. That town had taken the lead in refusing to acknowledge the validity of the appointment of councilors by writ of *mandamus*. The brewing trouble came to a head with the time for the assembling of the General Court in October. Under the lead of Boston a large number of towns instructed

their delegates to join in forming a Provincial Congress, which met at Concord and at once undertook the administration of the province. There were thus two governments—the illegal revolutionary body sitting at Concord, supported by a majority of the people, and the royal government, or its shadow, sitting in Boston. On Nov. 5 Gage's effigy was publicly burned in the usual celebrations which marked Guy Fawkes's Day.

Early in 1775 Gage made several attempts to use the military to seize stores of supplies in near-by places, and on Apr. 18 came the celebrated expedition for the same purpose to Concord and Lexington which precipitated armed hostilities. On June 12, the Governor issued a proclamation establishing martial law but offering amnesty to all except Samuel Adams and John Hancock, and five days later, on June 17, was fought the battle of Bunker Hill. Gage was then shut up in Boston. His conduct of military affairs was severely criticized at home and it was evident that he was occupying a post beyond his abilities, but he was reappointed commander-in-chief in America in August. The position, however, was untenable. He soon after resigned and sailed from Boston on Oct. 10. His own brief account of his activities in America which he later gave to George Chalmers, may be found in the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (4 ser., vol. IV, 1858, pp. 367 ff.). He remained in the army and was transferred from the colonelcy of the 22nd Foot, to which he had been assigned while in America, to that of the 17th, and afterward the 11th Dragoons. In November 1782 he was commissioned a full general. He died some five years later. On Dec. 8, 1758, he had married in New Jersey, Margaret, daughter of Peter Kemble, a member of the Council of that colony. By her he had five daughters and six sons, of whom the eldest surviving son, Henry, succeeded his uncle as third Viscount Gage.

[Sketch by H. M. Chichester in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, with valuable references; Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston* (1880-81), vols. II and III; Thos. Hutchinson, *The Hist. of the Province of Mass. Bay*, vol. III (1828); *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Town Records, 1758-69* (1886) and *1770-77* (1887); J. T. Adams, *Revolutionary New England, 1691-1776* (1923).] J.T.A.

GAILLARD, DAVID DU BOSE (Sept. 4, 1859-Dec. 5, 1913), engineer, soldier, was the son of Samuel Isaac and Susan Richardson (Du Bose) Gaillard, and was descended from distinguished Huguenot ancestors, one of whom was broken on the wheel in 1616 for refusing to recant his Protestant faith. Born at Fulton, Sum-

ter County, S. C., he lived at Clarendon with his grandparents until 1872, when he moved to Winnsboro, Fairfield County, in order to attend school at the Mount Zion Institute. Out of school hours he worked as a clerk in a general store. In 1880 he secured an appointment to West Point through competitive examination and on June 5, 1884, was graduated fifth in a brilliant class of thirty-one members. Immediately following his graduation he was commissioned second lieutenant of engineers. During the following three years he was a student and instructor at the Engineer School of Application, Willets Point, N. Y., and from 1887 to 1891 was on engineering duty in Florida. In the latter year, at the age of thirty-two, he was appointed a member of the important International Boundary Commission, reestablishing the line between Mexico and the United States, on which work he was engaged for five years. Still a member of the commission, he served a brief period of duty at Fortress Monroe and on the Washington aqueduct in 1895, then from December 1895 to May 1898 he was in charge of the water-supply of the nation's capital. Meanwhile, on Oct. 25, 1895, he had reached a captaincy, and in the following year had spent some seven months in a survey of the Portland Channel in Alaska—a mission of some international importance.

War with Spain found Gaillard on duty as chief engineer with the staff of Gen. James F. Wade, but his genius for organization was soon recognized by appointment as colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Volunteer Engineers, which within a few months he had mustered in at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., and had taken to Cuba. Offensive operations having ceased, his regiment returned to the United States and was mustered out at Fort McPherson, Ga., May 17, 1899, commended by Gen. John C. Bates and Gen. James H. Wilson for soldierly performance of duty. He then served, from 1899 to 1901, as assistant to the engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia, and subsequently was placed in charge of river and harbor improvements on Lake Superior, with station at Duluth. Here he remained until 1903, when he was transferred to the Department of the Columbia. This gave him opportunity to publish in 1904 the valuable technical work entitled *Wave Action in Relation to Engineering Structures* (Professional Papers of the Corps of Engineers, No. 31)—a standard work on the subject. In the previous year he had been selected as a member of the initial General Staff Corps, and after short duty as such at Vancouver Barracks and St. Louis, was promoted major, Apr. 23, 1904, and spent the academic

year 1904-05 as a student at the Army War College. Upon graduation he performed two years of general staff duty in Washington and in Cuba.

When President Roosevelt made Gen. Goethals chief engineer of the Panama Canal in 1907, the latter immediately placed Gaillard in charge of the department of dredging and excavation. With characteristic energy and ability, Gaillard organized the Chagres division comprising twenty-three miles of excavation from Gamboa to Gatun, and did much toward utilizing discarded French equipment and reducing costs. On July 1, 1908, under a general reorganization of canal work by Gen. Goethals, Gaillard was given charge of the central division, a distance of thirty-three miles between the Atlantic and the Pacific locks, and including excavation through the continental divide by the so-called Culebra Cut. His problem was colossal; many eminent engineers deemed the project impossible of fulfillment. As work progressed, difficulties increased, not the least of which were the great slides of earth in Culebra Cut which repeatedly threatened to bring operations to a standstill. By his indomitable will and resourcefulness, however, Gaillard made steady progress in the face of these discouragements, but on July 26, 1913, when about to witness the triumphal culmination of his arduous labors, he broke under the strain and never recovered. He was rushed for treatment to Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, where he passed away Dec. 5, 1913. The press of the entire country extolled his life, character, and services; both houses of Congress on Dec. 6, 1913, passed resolutions of regret and appreciation; by executive order, President Wilson changed the name of Culebra to Gaillard Cut; and by order of the secretary of war, the army post at Culebra was given the name of Camp Gaillard. Bronze memorial tablets in his honor were erected by his West Point class in Cullum Hall at the military academy, and by the American Huguenots in the Huguenot Church at Charleston, S. C. On Feb. 4, 1928, an additional tablet, given by the Gaillard family and Gaillard's old volunteer regiment, was unveiled on a prominent rock-face of Gaillard Cut, where passing ships of all countries and for all time, would be constantly reminded of his monumental achievement and self-sacrifice. He was survived by his wife, whom, as Katherine Ross Davis of Columbia, S. C., he had married in 1887; and by a son.

[*David Du Bose Gaillard: A Memorial Compiled and Published by the Third U. S. Volunteer Engineers* (1916); *Asso. Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad., Ann. Reunion*, June 12, 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 5, 1913; *Sunday Star*, Feb. 5, 1928.]

C. D. R.

Gaillard

GAILLARD, EDWIN SAMUEL (Jan. 16, 1827–Feb. 2, 1885), surgeon, editor, and medical journalist, was born near Charleston, S. C. He attended South Carolina College (later the University of South Carolina), graduating in 1845, and then the Medical College of the State of South Carolina at Charleston, from which he graduated in March 1854. Establishing himself in Florida, he soon obtained a large practise. In 1857 he moved to New York and after a short interval went abroad for a year's study in Europe. In 1861 he settled in Baltimore and at the outbreak of the Civil War joined the Confederate army as assistant surgeon of the 1st Maryland Regiment, becoming brigade-surgeon in August of the same year. Four months later he was made a member of the medical examining board of the Army of Virginia. In May 1862 he lost his right arm in the battle of Seven Pines, but reported for duty three months later and was made medical director of military hospitals in Virginia and North Carolina. In December 1863 he became general inspector of Confederate hospitals and served in that capacity until the close of the war.

Settling in Richmond in 1865, Gaillard was made professor of the principles and practise of medicine and general pathology in the Medical College of Virginia and established the *Richmond Medical Journal*. In 1866 he received the prize of the Georgia Medical Association for an essay on diphtheria. In 1868 he took his journal with him to Louisville, Ky., and continued its publication until 1879 under the name of the *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal*. He was at once made professor of medicine in the Kentucky School of Medicine, of which he later became dean, and in 1869 he became professor of general medicine and pathology in the Louisville Medical College of which he was one of the organizers and the first dean. In 1874 he established the *American Medical Weekly*, continuing as its editor until 1883. He was a vigorous writer in spite of the loss of his right arm. In 1879 he moved to New York City and from that date until 1883 he published, in addition to the *American Medical Weekly*, *Gaillard's Medical Journal*. He contributed numerous articles to his own and other medical papers, one of which, "Ozone: Its Relation to Health and Disease" (*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Sept. 15–Nov. 10, 1864), was awarded the Fiske Fund Prize in 1861. Gaillard was married to Jane Marshall Thomas, daughter of Rev. Edward Thomas of Charleston, S. C., in 1856. She died in 1860, and in 1865 he was married to Mary Elizabeth Gibson, daughter of Prof. C. B. Gib-

Gaillard

son of Richmond, Va. By the latter marriage four children survived him.

[*Va. Medic. Monthly*, Feb. 1885; *Medic. Record* (N. Y.), Feb. 7, 1885; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Feb. 14, 1885; *N. C. Medic. Jour.*, Feb. 1885; T. S. Bell, *Medic. and Surgic. Sci. as Expounded by E. S. Gaillard* (1869); editorial in the *Richmond and Louisville Medic. Jour.*, June 1871; *Am. Practitioner* (Louisville), supplement to issue of July 1871; *Georgia Medic. Companion*, Sept. 1872, pp. 564–72; R. F. Stone, *Biog. of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1894).] A. P. M.

GAILLARD, JOHN (Sept. 5, 1765–Feb. 26, 1826), United States senator, was born in St. Stephen's Parish, S. C., where his father had a large property in lands and slaves. His father, John Gaillard, was descended from one of the Huguenot immigrants to South Carolina of about 1685. His mother was Judith Peyre. With his brother Theodore he was admitted to the Middle Temple, London, July 15, 1782, but he never practised law. He married Mary Lord, daughter of Andrew Lord, Nov. 24, 1792, and established himself in St. Stephen's as a planter (*Miscellaneous Records*, 3M, p. 150, State Archives). His wife and an infant child were drowned in 1799, but a son Theodore survived by whom he had descendants. He never married again. From St. Stephen's he was elected in 1794 to the state House of Representatives, and in 1796 to the Senate, where he served until December 1804. He was faithful in attendance, and conservative in his votes. He was second on the ticket of Jefferson electors in 1804, and president of the Senate (*City Gazette*, Charleston, Dec. 3, 8, 1804). Elected to the United States Senate to fill the unexpired term of Pierce Butler, he took his seat on Jan. 31, 1805, having received 105 of the 134 votes cast. He was elected for the regular term in 1806, and served continuously until his death. In the Senate likewise he was a conservative Republican. He supported the administration in Jefferson's second term save in the impeachment of Judge Samuel Chase, for whom he voted on all articles. He opposed the bill to re-charter the first United States Bank as well as all moves to establish the second, and objected to federal aid for internal improvements. He voted for war in 1812 and supported the bills in the interest of slavery. He also voted for the tariff of 1816 although he considered the rates too high; the later tariffs with their increases of duties he consistently opposed. He developed almost as firm a hold upon the Senate as upon his state, for from 1814 until his death he was almost without exception the choice of the body for president *pro tempore*. He spent most of this time in the chair, due to the death in office of two vice-presidents, Clinton and Gerry, and the frequent absence of a third,

Gaillardet

ompkins (T. H. Benton, *Thirty Years' View*, 1844, I, 77). He was several times thanked by the Senate for this service. Senators Benton and Macon praised highly his skill, firmness, and celerity in the performance of his duties, and paid tribute to the gentleness and polish of his manners. After several years of ill health, during which he continued at his post, he died in Washington, and was buried in the Congressional cemetery.

[S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag., July 1920; *Heads of Families, First Census*, S. C. (1908), p. 37; E. A. Nes, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); *City and Commercial Daily Advertiser* (Charleston), and *Charleston Mercury*, Mar. 6, 1826. A manuscript "Chart of the Gaillard Family" is in the library of the S. C. Hist. Soc.] R. L. M.—r.

GAILLARDET, THÉODORE FRÉDÉRIC (Apr. 7, 1808–Aug. 13, 1882), journalist, author, was born at Auxerre, department of the Yonne, France. He early studied law and was admitted to practise at Tonnerre (Yonne) where his family lived, but soon abandoned the law and went to Paris. There he became interested in the theatre and, under the influence of Victor Hugo and the romantic movement, wrote a play, *La nuit de Nesle*, brilliantly and successfully produced at the Théâtre de Porte-Saint-Martin in May 1832. The unwelcome collaboration of Alexander Dumas père in this play provoked a heated literary quarrel which culminated in six legal suits, in which Gaillardet was successful, and a duel in which both successfully escaped injury. Gaillardet wrote two more plays, *Les forges, ou le criminel par Amour* and *Struensee, ou le Médecin de la Reine*, both produced the following year (1833) at the Théâtre de la Gaîté, before turning his attention to historical studies. His *Mémoires du Chevalier d'Éon*, an important study of one of the most enigmatical figures of the eighteenth century, was published in two volumes in 1836.

The following year Gaillardet accompanied his two brothers, one a physician and the other a merchant, to New Orleans. He planned a book on the United States in the fashion which De Mequville had established. From the time of his arrival in America he contributed to two Parisian newspapers: *La Presse* and *Le Journal des Débats*. As a preface to his American studies he traveled in Cuba and in Texas, and then went up the Mississippi Valley to Kentucky. A series of his articles on Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas appeared in the *Journal des Débats* during 1839. After having visited the French populations of America he determined to found a newspaper for them and for the French language. This newspaper he built from the ruins

Gaine

of the *Courrier des États-Unis*. Founded in New York in 1828 by Joseph Bonaparte, it had been sold several years later to a German bookseller named Beer, who had just died when Gaillardet came to New York. This newspaper, with its few remaining subscribers, Gaillardet bought, and to it he gave new life. He assumed control in January 1840, and his generous and liberal program brought forth an immediate response. "*Nous ne serons ni Républicains, ni Carlistes, ni Philippistes; nous serons Français, ne pensant pas qu'il doive y avoir d'autres dénominations parmi nous à l'étranger*" (*Courrier des États-Unis*, Jan. 16, 1840). Of a party organ he made a national newspaper, the oldest French newspaper in America that has continued publication to the present time.

In 1848 Gaillardet, attracted by the newly founded republic in France, sold the newspaper to a Mr. Arpin of New Orleans and returned to Tonnerre, where his friends persuaded him to become a candidate for the National Assembly. There he found that his old enemy Dumas and Prince Louis-Napoleon were his opponents; Dumas and Gaillardet withdrew and Napoleon was elected. In this year he published *Profession de foi et considérations sur le système républicain des États-Unis présentées aux électeurs de l'Yonne* (1848). He had not entirely given up his journalistic career in New York, for he remained the Parisian political correspondent for the *Courrier* until his death in 1882. He numbered among his many friends in American public life James Buchanan, Charles G. Ingersoll, and Pierre Soulé, returned often to America, and in the presidential campaign of 1872 spoke for his friend Horace Greeley. After the publication of new material on the Chevalier d'Éon, he wrote another study, *Mémoires sur la Chevalière d'Éon*, which appeared in 1866. He died in 1882 at Plessis-Bouchard (near Franconville) where he had, in his retirement, become mayor of the village. His long-awaited book on America, *L'Aristocratie en Amérique*, brilliant though fragmentary, was published in 1883, the year after his death.

[Charles Glinel, *Alexandre Dumas et son œuvre* (Reims, 1884); *Courrier des États-Unis* (N. Y.), Jan. 14, 1840, Aug. 13, 15, 20, and 27, 1882; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 15, 1882; *Le Siècle* and *Le Journal des Débats* (Paris), Aug. 14, 1882; information from H. P. Sampers of New York City; private information.] F. M.—n.

GAINE, HUGH (1726/27–Apr. 25, 1807), printer and bookseller, was born of Scotch-Irish parentage at Belfast, Ireland, where he learned the printing art. Upon completion of his indenture he sailed for America, landing in New York City in 1745, "without basket or burden." He

Gaine

found work with James Parker and remained with him until 1752, the year in which for a few months he had a partnership with William Weyman, another printer, in the bookselling business. Gaine then established himself as printer and bookseller "on Hunter's Key," making several removals in 1753, 1754, and in 1757, when he went to "Hanover Square, near the Meal Market," to a three-story house which he purchased on Apr. 30, 1759. Here he conducted a printery, book-shop, and a general store, to which he added patent medicines in 1760. His place of business carried the sign of "Bible & Crown" and bore that of royalty until after the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783, after which it was known as "the Bible." Gaine promptly laid the foundations of a prosperous business in 1752, by beginning the series of Hutchin's almanacs and establishing (Aug. 3 or 8, no copy extant) his newspaper, the *New-York Mercury*, which lived through Nov. 10, 1783. He had difficulties with the Assembly of New York, because he printed some of its proceedings without authority, and was reprimanded, Nov. 14, 1753. Though Scotch-Irish, he chose the Anglican Church and party rather than the Presbyterian, and thus became involved in bitter controversy with William Livingston, John Morin Scott, and William Smith, after which, under a truce, he carried on his newspaper as a "free press," open to both parties. It was in this period that he printed in his paper the political essays known as the "Watch Tower" (1754-55). When in 1768-70 another ecclesiastical tilt occurred, Gaine printed only the effusions of the Episcopalians.

Twice he had contact with stamp acts: once when the New York Assembly levied a tax on vellum, parchment, and paper, which Gaine promptly charged against his subscribers (1757-59), and again in 1765, when he issued his newspaper without its title but with a substituted heading, "No Stamped Paper to be had," on Nov. 4, 11, and 18. In 1776, when the British were about to capture New York City, he removed some of his equipment to Newark, N. J., and printed there seven issues of his newspaper (Sept. 21-Nov. 2), as a Whig organ, while (Sept. 20-Nov. 4) his regular paper continued to appear in New York, but managed by Ambrose Serle, under Sir William Howe's direction, as a royalist sheet. Gaine regained control on Nov. 11 and retained it from that time until the end (1783). At the beginning of the Revolution he had leanings toward the Whigs, and perhaps expediency and property interest were chiefly responsible for his change of heart,

Gaines

though it seems certain that his later ardor for the British cause was sincere.

On Jan. 15, 1768, Gaine became public printer to the province. His public work embraced the printing of journals or votes, session laws, collected statutes, and speeches and proclamations of the governor, as well as paper currency. He also was official printer to the City of New York. In 1773 he, in partnership, set up a paper-mill at "Hempstead Harbor on Long-Island." In 1800 he gave up the printing business, but continued as a bookseller. Gaine married first, on Oct. 24, 1759, Sarah Robbins (died 1765), by whom he had a son and two daughters; and second, on Sept. 5, 1769, a widow, Mrs. Cornelia Wallace, by whom he had two daughters. He died in his eighty-first year and was buried in his family plot in the yard of Trinity Church. In his private relations Gaine was an active Mason, a member of the St. Patrick Society (then Protestant), and a vestryman of Trinity Church. He owned much real estate, including a fine large country seat on Manhattan Island, on Kings Bridge Road.

[The chief source is P. L. Ford, ed., *The Journals of Hugh Gaine* (2 vols., 1902), of which vol. I has the biography and bibliography, while vol. II contains Gaine's journals of 1757-58, 1777-82, 1797-98, and seventeen letters, 1768-1806. Now largely superseded, and full of errors though of some use, is C. R. Hildebrun, *Sketches of Printers and Printing in Colonial N. Y.* (1895), pp. 72-88. An obituary appeared in the *N. Y. Evening Post*, Apr. 27, 1807. The history of Gaine's newspaper and extant files can also be traced in I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island*, II (1916), 422, 434-40, and index of vol. VI; and C. S. Brigham, "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers, 1690-1820," in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, Oct. 17, 1917, pp. 423, 456. The N. Y. Pub. Lib. has one of the best files of the *Mercury*, also Gaine's manuscript receipt book (1767-99) of private and business transactions, and other MSS. Ford's bibliography is well done, yet over fifty new titles have since been discovered.]

V. H. P.

GAINES, EDMUND PENDLETON (Mar. 20, 1777-June 6, 1849), soldier, was born in Culpeper County, Va. His father, James Gaines, was a Revolutionary soldier and the nephew of Edmund Pendleton, the famous lawyer. His mother was Elizabeth Strother. George Strother Gaines [q.v.] was his younger brother. At the close of the Revolution the family moved to North Carolina and a little later went west into Sullivan County, now a part of Tennessee. At the age of eighteen, Gaines saw service as a lieutenant in a company of riflemen organized for Indian warfare, and in 1797 entered the United States army as an ensign, being at once promoted to lieutenant. From 1801 to 1804 he was engaged in surveying a road from Nashville to Natchez and in 1804 was made military collector of Mobile and commandant at Fort

Gaines

Stoddert, becoming captain in 1807. He made the arrest of Aaron Burr and was a witness at the latter's trial. With a view to resigning, he obtained a long leave and having studied law began practise in the Mississippi Territory, but the war with Great Britain brought him back into active service in 1812 with the rank of major. He was promoted at once to lieutenant-colonel, and in 1813 to colonel. At the battle of Chrysler's Field in 1813 his regiment covered the American retreat. He was made adjutant-general and put in command of Fort Erie, which he defended successfully against a long and heavy British attack. For this he was promoted to brigadier-general with a major-general's brevet, was thanked by Congress and given a gold medal, and received votes of thanks from five states and swords from Virginia, New York, and Tennessee. He was seriously wounded and took no further part in the war.

In 1817 he was sent south as commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians, and a little later was engaged with Jackson in the campaign against them and the Seminoles. He was in the Black Hawk War in 1832, and in 1835, when the Florida war began, he commanded an expedition against the Indians and was wounded in the mouth at Onithlacoochie. Bitter jealousy and enmity between him and Gen. Winfield Scott, which had developed long before, became open in this campaign. A court of inquiry held in 1837 to investigate their failure, while criticizing both, justified their military conduct. Gaines was violent in speech and in his formal defense compared Scott to Benedict Arnold. In 1838 Gaines submitted to the War Department a report on the defense of the western frontier in which he advocated floating batteries for harbor defense and a network of railroads in the interior. Disgruntled because of its unfavorable reception, he elaborated his defense plan in a memorial presented to Congress in 1840.

At the outbreak of the Mexican War, being then in command of the western department, he called upon Louisiana for volunteers to send to Zachary Taylor, and although the War Department at once reprimanded him, he called on Alabama, Mississippi, and Missouri for troops a few months later. A heated correspondence with Secretary Marcy followed, in which Gaines wrote of the official reprimands, "I carelessly submit to them, as they seem to be a source of pleasure to the War Department, and certainly inflict no injury on me" (*Senate Document 402*, 29 Cong., 1 Sess.). He was finally removed from the command of the department and ordered to Fortress Monroe for trial by court

Gaines

martial. He defended himself with much skill and with all his usual vehemence, maintaining that since Gen. Taylor, his subordinate in the department, had been given authority to call for volunteers, the authority necessarily belonged to him as well. The court, while declaring that he had no authority to call for troops, held that his undoubted patriotism and the real necessities of the case made him excusable, and accordingly recommended that all proceedings against him be stopped. Later he was placed in command of the eastern department. During his long service in the army Gaines was constantly at variance with the War Department. His official communications breathe anything but respect for authority or disposition to obedience. He was fiery, unrestrained, and often bitter. Full of suspicion of Gen. Scott, who barely outranked him, and of Gen. Macomb, who was promoted over them both, he was ever ready to believe himself the object of conspiracy and injustice. Scott hated him no less bitterly and during Gaines's later years made no secret of his belief that he was insane, stating it again and again in official communications.

Gaines was married three times: first, to Frances, daughter of Judge Harry Toulmin; second, to Barbara, daughter of Senator William and Mary (Granger) Blount of Tennessee, who died in 1836; and third, in 1839, to Mrs. Myra Whitney of New York, the daughter of Daniel Clark [*q.v.*]. Ten years later he died of cholera at New Orleans. His widow's name was conspicuous in the press for many years during the process of extensive litigation over her father's will.

[*Senate Doc. 224*, 24 Cong., 2 Sess.; *House Doc. 311*, 25 Cong., 2 Sess.; *House Doc. 150*, 28 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Senate Doc. 378*, 29 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Memorial of Edmund Pendleton Gaines to the Senate and House of Representatives* (1840); Samuel Perkins, *A Hist. of the Pol. and Mil. Events of the Late War between the U. S. and Gt. Britain* (1825); Jas. B. Longacre and Jas. Herring, *Nat. Portr. Gallery of Distinguished Americans*, vol. IV (1839); *Biog. of Edmund Pendleton Gaines, By a Friend* (1844); *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, June 1848; L. P. Gaines, *Gaines Geneal.* (1918); T. M. Owen, "Wm. Strother of Virginia and his Descendants," *Publ. Southern Hist. Assn.*, vol. II (1898); *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), June 7, 1849.] J. G. de R. H.

GAINES, GEORGE STROTHER (c. 1784-Jan. 21, 1873), Alabama pioneer, Indian agent, merchant, planter, was descended from Virginia aristocrats. Born in Stokes County, N. C., he was the son of James and Elizabeth (Strother) Gaines, the former a captain in the Revolutionary War and member of the North Carolina convention that ratified the Federal Constitution, and was a brother of Edmund Pendle-

Gaines

ton Gaines [q.v.]. At the age of ten, George Gaines removed with his parents to Sullivan County (now Tennessee), where he lived until he was appointed (1805) assistant factor of the government trading house at St. Stephens, in the Alabama part of the Mississippi Territory. He became factor the next year. The question of his education is obscure, and so is the reason for his appointment at twenty-one as Indian agent at a strategic place on the Spanish borderland. About 1812 he was married to his cousin, Ann Gaines of St. Stephens.

Pioneer life was raw in the Tombigbee Valley, and with the inflow of American settlers the Indians became restless and border troubles and trade rivalry with the Spanish grew apace. Friendly relations with the Choctaws and the success of American over Spanish trade (conducted through the powerful John Forbes Company) depended largely upon Gaines. By adroitness, fair dealing, and kindly ministrations to the Choctaws he commanded their esteem and won their trade; "his simple word became their law and his sympathy and kindness their abiding reliance" (*Mobile Daily Register*, June 19, 1872). Nor could the Philipps of the mighty Tecumseh detach the Choctaws from him. On the contrary, many of them helped to exterminate the Creek "Red Sticks" in the War of 1812. Gaines promoted among the Choctaws the idea of removing beyond the Mississippi, and when they were ready to go they insisted on his helping them to select their lands. His services to the pioneers of the Mississippi Territory were inestimable. The leadership of Gaines, John McKee [q.v.], and Judge Henry Toulmin in the Tombigbee Valley will compare favorably with that of the pioneer patriarchs on any sector of the American frontier. Gaines's "Reminiscences of Early Times in the Mississippi Territory" (*Mobile Daily Register*, June 19, 27, July 3, 10, 17, 1872) is a valuable contribution to pioneer history.

In 1819 he resigned the government factorage and in 1822 became a merchant at Demopolis, the site which he had helped the French colonists to select four years previously. He succeeded in business and represented Clarke and Marengo counties in the Alabama Senate from 1825 to 1827. From 1830 to 1856 he was a merchant in Mobile. He prospered in business, helped to promote the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, and for a time was president of the Mobile branch of the state bank. He did not succeed as bank director, nor did more hard-hearted men when there was a mad rush upon the state banks for loans. Gaines retired from business in 1856 and settled on his

Gaines

plantation at State Line, Miss. He was elected to the Mississippi legislature in 1861. In January 1873 this "patriarch of two states" lay down to rest amid the scenes of more than three-score years of pioneering and building. Gainesville, Ala., was named for him.

[H. S. Halbert, "Creek War Incidents," in *Trans. Ala. Hist. Soc.*, vol. II (1898); "Letters from G. S. Gaines relating to Events in South Ala., 1805-1814," *Ibid.*, vol. III (1899); G. S. Gaines, "Dancing Rabbit Creek Treaty," *Ala. Dept. Archives and Hist.*, *Hist. and Patriotic Series*, No. 10 (1928); W. Brewer, *Ala.: Her Hist., Resources, War Record, and Pub. Men* (1872); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People*, vol. I (1927); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* vol. III (1921); G. J. Leftwich in *Pubs. Miss. Hist. Soc., Centenary Ser.*, I (1916), 442-56; obituary in *Mobile Daily Register*, Jan. 25, 1873, repr. in the *Spectator* (North Port, Ala.), Feb. 4, 1873; newspaper clippings and manuscripts in Ala. Dept. Archives and Hist., Montgomery, Ala.; information from George J. Leftwich, Esq., Aberdeen, Miss., Dr. Toulmin Gaines, Mobile, Ala., and Dr. Erwin Craighead of the *Mobile Register and News-Item*.] A. B. M.

GAINES, JOHN POLLARD (Sept. 22, 1795-Dec. 9, 1857), lawyer, soldier, territorial governor, was born in Augusta County, Va., the son of Abner and Elizabeth (Mathews) Gaines, and reared, from early childhood, in Boone County, Ky. After receiving a thorough English education, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practise in his home town of Walton. He served as a common soldier in the War of 1812, fighting in the battle of the Thames. On June 22, 1819, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Kincaid of Versailles, Ky. When the Mexican War broke out he was commissioned major-general in Thomas Marshall's Kentucky cavalry brigade, and distinguished himself in the battle of Molino del Rey. In January 1847 he was captured by the Mexicans at Incarnacion and detained some months in a military prison, from which he escaped. He then served as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Winfield Scott. Gaines had been a member for several terms of the Kentucky legislature. During his imprisonment in Mexico he was elected as a Whig from his district to the Thirtieth Congress (1847-49). His record in Congress is not significant. President Taylor appointed him governor of Oregon Territory after Abraham Lincoln declined that office. Gaines accepted, shipped with his family on the store ship *Supply* around the Horn, and arrived in San Francisco in July 1850. On the voyage two of his daughters, beautiful and accomplished young women, died of yellow fever. From San Francisco the Gaines family proceeded to Oregon on the ship-of-war *Falmouth*, arriving Aug. 15.

Gaines was received with much ceremony, but there was opposition to federal officers appoint-

Gaines

ed from outside the Territory and there was also a tendency toward Democracy in politics which made his stiff Whiggism distinctly unpopular. He was a man of distinguished appearance, with great personal dignity, more than a touch of pompousness, and a rather marked deficiency of humor. He was under the influence of bad political advisers. While personally honorable, and devoted to the public welfare, he had the misfortune within a few months to see the people of the Territory factionalized, the legislature and the supreme court disrupted, and the interests of the community he had been sent to serve generally disturbed and jeopardized. The principal occasion of difficulty was the question of relocating the capital of the Territory, Oregon City and Salem being rivals for the honor. Those who urged the retention of Oregon City as the seat of government as well as the so-called "Salem Clique," were to some extent animated by speculative interest. The latter, through their organ the *Oregon Statesman*, edited by Asahel Bush, abused Gaines viciously. "Breakspeare" (W. L. Adams, *q.v.*) makes Bush say of him, keeping close to the language of his vitriolic sheet:

"Have I not held him up to public scorn,
As an old, pampered, shallow minded swine,
Feeding and grunting round the public crib?"

By way of retaliation Gaines assaulted Bush on the street in Salem and so the unseemly quarrel raged month after month.

Technically, Gaines was at least half right. A majority of both houses of the legislature had voted to fix the permanent capital at Salem. Gaines favored Oregon City and, being in control of the funds appropriated by Congress for public buildings, he was able to checkmate the Salem party. He argued that the law locating the capital was unconstitutional because the enabling act had provided that no law could cover more than one subject, whereas the act in question not only fixed the capital at Salem and gave the penitentiary to Portland and the university to Marysville, but also provided for endowing the university. The opposition did not feel confident that their law would be held constitutional, and it was in fact pronounced null and void by the United States attorney-general, but, in any event, Congress would have to approve all territorial acts before they became operative. Congress eventually gave its approval to this and other laws passed by the majority of the legislature sitting at Salem, thus lowering Gaines's prestige. In 1853 his term of office expired. His wife was killed by accident in the fall of 1851, and a son Richard died soon afterward. About

Gaines

fifteen months after his wife's death, Gaines married Margaret B. Wands, one of the five women teachers sent to Oregon by Gov. Slade. He settled on a farm near Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life.

["Hist. of Ore.," vol. II, ch. v, in *The Works of H. H. Bancroft*, vol. XXX (1888), treats of Gaines's administration of the Territory. *Executive Doc. 96*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess., contains Attorney-General Crittenden's opinion on the capital location law submitted by Gaines; *Executive Doc. 104* contains the opinion of two Ore. supreme court judges on the validity of the same law; *House Misc. Doc. 9*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess., contains the memorial of the majority of the legislature, sitting at Salem, which condemned Gaines; *House Misc. Doc. 10* contains the journals of the pretended legislature sitting at Oregon City. See also *Cong. Globe*, 30 Cong., 1 Sess., App. p. 387; J. L. Peyton, *Hist. of Augusta County, Va.* (1882); Lyman Chalkley, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Va.*, II (1913), 295. An obituary notice is in *Weekly Oregonian*, Dec. 19, 1857.] J.S.

GAINES, REUBEN REID (Oct. 30, 1836–Oct. 13, 1914), chief justice of the supreme court of Texas, was born in Sumter County, Ala., the son of Joab and Lucinda (McDavid) Gaines. His childhood was passed on a plantation cultivated by slave labor, his father being a planter of some means, and his early education was secured in country and private schools. After graduation from the University of Alabama in 1855, he entered the once-famous law school of Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tenn., and in 1857 received from that institution the degree of LL.B. The next four years were devoted to the practise of law and to the management of his plantation at Selma, Ala. In March 1859 he married Louisa Shortridge, who was his constant companion through more than fifty years, and who survived him.

During the Civil War, Gaines served in the Confederate army until the final surrender at Salisbury, N. C., in 1865, at which time he had attained the rank of major. The experience must have been a high adventure, for his commanders were the celebrated cavalry leaders, John T. Morgan and Joseph Wheeler. But though he was severely wounded and served with distinction in most of the important western campaigns, in later life Gaines could seldom be persuaded to mention his career in the army. Few knew what rank he had borne; and in the South where colonel was the courtesy title of many citizens, his friends never heard him referred to by any military appellation.

The close of the war found the young lawyer ruined financially and face to face with the disastrous consequences of an economic and political revolution in his native state. Like many others, he turned his eyes toward Texas, young, full of possibilities, and comparatively un-

Gaines

touched by war. He and his wife removed in 1868 to Clarksville, in Red River County, where he successfully engaged in the practise of law and established his reputation as a leading member of the Texas bar. As the result of a unique non-political convention of the lawyers of his district, Gaines was nominated and elected in 1876 judge for the sixth judicial district, a position in which he served until 1884. Two years later he became an associate justice of the supreme court. On the death of the celebrated Chief Justice Stayton in 1894, Gaines was appointed chief justice, and continued in this position by successive nominations and elections, always without opposition, until Jan. 5, 1911, when he resigned on account of the growing infirmities of age. His term of service lacked only a few months of completing a quarter of a century, the longest in the history of the court.

In the course of his work on the supreme court, Gaines delivered over a thousand written opinions. For twelve years his colleagues were Judge Frank A. Williams and Judge Thomas J. Brown. This period is known to Texas lawyers as that of the "strong court." Although the three judges were men of decided views, the twelve years during which they were associated were marked by only three instances of dissenting opinions, one by each of them, so careful were they to harmonize their views and reach conclusions in which they could all agree. The opinions of Gaines are clear and brief, marked by no elaborate display of legal learning. Their impersonal tone is in strange contrast to a vigorous and almost volcanic personality, about which many anecdotes have gathered.

[The best sketch of his career is A. E. Wilkinson, "Reuben Reid Gaines, Chief Justice of Texas," *Tex. Law Rev.*, Feb. 1924, pp. 183-94. See also the *Houston Post*, Jan. 6, 1911, Oct. 14, 1914; *Proc. Tex. Bar Asso.* (1915); and 107 *Tex. Reports*, 657. His decisions will be found in 65-103 *Tex. Reports*. His former colleague, Judge Williams, selects *Houston & Tex. Central Railway Co. et al. vs. State of Tex.*, 95 *Tex.*, 507, as probably the best single specimen of his judicial methods.]

R. G. C.

GAINES, WESLEY JOHN (Oct. 4, 1840-Jan. 12, 1912), clergyman, a leader in the establishment of the African Methodist Episcopal Church in the South, and for nearly twenty-four years bishop, was born a slave on the plantation of Gabriel Toombs, brother of Gen. Robert Toombs [*q.v.*], Wilkes County, Ga. He was the youngest of the fourteen children of William and Louisa Gaines. From childhood he showed an eagerness for knowledge, and as a youth, being too delicate physically for hard work, he had time to pursue it. Taught by a white boy, he learned the alphabet in a week and, by imitating

Gaines

copies in books he secured, he was soon able to write. The desire to be a preacher early took possession of him. In 1855 he went to a plantation in Stewart County and the following year, to one in Muscogee County. Here, in August 1863, he married Julia A. Camper. At the close of the war, he announced his intention of going into the ministry, and was encouraged by his former owner, Toombs, who himself was an official in a Methodist church. He was licensed to preach, June 1865, by Rev. J. L. Davies, a presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, but under the influence of an older brother, Rev. William Gaines, he soon joined the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and was commissioned to organize churches in Muscogee and Chattahoochee counties. In 1866 he was admitted to what was then the South Carolina Conference and ordained deacon at Savannah, Ga.; the following year he was ordained elder.

All his pastorates were in Georgia, where he served churches at Atlanta, Athens, Macon, and Columbus, displaying notable ability as an organizer and financial agent. Along with his duties he found time to improve his education, studying theology at Athens in 1870 under Matthew H. Henderson, rector of the Episcopal church there, and during the years 1875 to 1878, under Rev. Joseph S. Key, later a bishop of the Methodist Church, South. He did much to promote the education of his own people, being a founder, treasurer, and president of the board of trustees of Morris Brown College, Atlanta, a coeducational institution for colored students opened in 1885, and serving as trustee of Wilberforce University, Wilberforce, Ohio; vice-president of Payne Theological Seminary, Selma, Ala.; and president of the board of trustees of Edward Waters College, Jacksonville, Fla. He was long prominent in the administrative work of his church, and in 1888 the General Conference elected him bishop. As such for many years he supervised with marked success the work of the Second Episcopal District. In 1890 he published *African Methodism in the South*; and in 1897, *The Negro and the White Man*, in which he set forth in admirable spirit what he considered to be the possibilities and needs of the colored race in the United States. He died at Atlanta in his seventy-second year, having won the high regard of all classes.

[Gaines's *African Methodism in the South* contains a biographical sketch. See also Horace Talbert, *The Sons of Allen* (1906); *Centennial Encyc. of the A. M. E. Church* (1916), ed. by R. R. Wright; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Atlanta Jour.*, Jan. 13, 1912.]

H. E. S.

Galberry

GALBERRY, THOMAS (1833-Oct. 10, 1878), Augustinian provincial and Catholic bishop of Hartford, was the son of Thomas and Margaret White Galberry of Naas, County Kildare, Ireland, who emigrated to Philadelphia in 1836. His religious character was so marked while he was attending the local schools, that his parents at a considerable sacrifice sent him to Villanova College from which he was graduated as class orator in 1851. Entering the Augustinian novitiate, Jan. 1, 1852, he made his solemn profession, Jan. 4, 1853, and on the completion of his theological course he was ordained by Bishop Neumann of Philadelphia in St. Augustine's Church, Dec. 20, 1856. For four years he acted successively as an instructor at Villanova, as a curate at St. Dennis's Church, Cobb's Creek, and as a pastor at Haverford, Pa.; then he was transferred to Lansingburg, N. Y. Here during a pastorate of ten years he established a cemetery, built a parochial school, and erected St. Augustine's Church. Because of his industry and business ability, he was appointed in 1866 superior of the Augustinian missions in the United States, which greatly widened his field of service. In 1870 he took charge of the Augustinian parish in Lawrence, Mass., where he remained until he was called to the rectorship of Villanova College in 1872. As president, he infused new life into the institution, improved scholarship and discipline, and constructed new buildings. In 1874, when the Commissariat of Our Lady of Good Counsel in the United States was instituted the Province of St. Thomas of Villanova, Galberry was named prior-provincial by the general of the order, and was continued in this position by the vote of his religious brethren when the first Augustinian chapter met on Dec. 18, 1874. This vote of commendation gave him true satisfaction.

Three months later, Galberry was dazed on reading in a newspaper that his appointment to the See of Hartford had been promulgated in a public consistory in Rome (Mar. 15, 1875). Feeling unequal to the task and not relishing this separation from his community, he forwarded a declination when the official notification reached him. The Holy See was not satisfied with his reasons, and a papal mandate of Feb. 17, 1876, enjoined his acceptance. Trained in obedience, the friar closed the affairs of his order and college and went to Hartford where he was consecrated by Archbishop Williams of Boston on Mar. 19, 1876. Almost immediately, he made his *ad limina* visit to Rome, incidentally visiting Augustinian priories in Italy, France, and Ireland. Returning to the diocese, he made the

Gale

usual visitation, commenced the construction of St. Joseph's Cathedral, founded the *Connecticut Catholic* (later the *Catholic Transcript*) a diocesan weekly paper, erected two churches, opened a boys' school, increased the number of female religious institutions in the diocese from six to seventeen, and encouraged the total abstinence movement. In two years of consistent work, Galberry accomplished much. Urged to go to Villanova for a rest, he was stricken with a hemorrhage on the way and died in a New York hotel. On Oct. 15 the archbishop of Boston performed the funeral services and Bishop De Goesbriant of Burlington pronounced a panegyric over his friend's remains which was buried under the high altar of his cathedral. Galberry's life was not picturesque; he was a humble religious who sought no fame, but loyally served his order and church as a preacher, administrator, a kindly teacher, and a firm superior.

[R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of Cath. Ch. in the U. S.* (1888), III, 128-40; *Cath. Directory*, 1879, p. 39; J. A. Rooney, ed., *Conn. C. Year Book* (1877), pp. 35-44; J. H. O'Donnell, "Diocese of Hartford," in *Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in New Eng. States* (1899), vol. II; T. S. Duggan, *Cath. Ch. in Conn.* (1930); *Hartford Daily Courant*, Oct. 11, 14, 16, 1878.] R. J. F.

GALE, BENJAMIN (Dec. 14, 1715-May 1790), Connecticut physician and political writer, son of John and Mary Gale and grandson of Abel Gale, was born at Jamaica, Long Island, where his family had lived for three generations. Early in his childhood his parents removed to Goshen, Orange County, N. Y. After obtaining the degree of M.A. from Yale in 1733, he studied medicine and surgery with Dr. Jared Eliot [q.v.] of Killingworth, Conn., as his preceptor, and eventually (June 6, 1739) married Eliot's daughter, Hannah, by whom he had six daughters and two sons. Gale gradually took over his father-in-law's practice and settled permanently in Killingworth. As a physician he won a wide reputation in the colony, and is remembered in his *Historical Memoirs, relating to the Practice of Inoculation for the Small Pox, in the British American Provinces, particularly in New England*; read to the Royal Society of London Mar. 23, 1765, by John Huxham (*Philosophical Transactions*, LV, 1766, 193-204). In it he advocated the use of mercury and antimony inunctions, prior to receiving the pustule. The paper was well written and is noteworthy for its use of the statistical method and for his record of the population and the mortality rates of Boston during epidemic years. He claimed that before the heavy metals were used, one in one hundred

dred died after inoculation, afterward only one in eight hundred succumbed. His only other medical contribution was on dog bites (*Connecticut Journal*, Nov. 21, 1787). He carried on a large correspondence with English and Continental scientists, chiefly upon agricultural matters, and received a medal from the Society of Arts in London for devising an improved drill plough. He also wrote in 1783 *Observations on the culture of Smyrna Wheat* for the American Academy (*Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, I, 1785, 381).

From 1747 until 1767 Gale served as representative in the General Assembly. "He was by nature intensely interested in politics, and when the rupture with England occurred was strongly in favor of the American cause, though too independent a thinker to give up the privilege of criticizing the measures adopted" (Dexter, *post*, p. 477). Thus in 1755 he published *The Present State of the Colony of Connecticut Considered*, which was an anonymous attack upon the claim of Yale to financial support from the Colonial Assembly. He violently opposed the Stamp Act, and in January 1765 remarked: "A more wicked scheme I think never was on foot, in this colony to destroy us" (*Historical Magazine*, May 1862, 138-39). On Feb. 27, 1775, he wrote to his friend, Silas Deane, "There is not public virtue enough in the Nation [England] to save them; they are doomed to remain a kingdom of Tyrants and Asses. But how much this Country must suffer in the conflict, God only knows" (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 1870, 204). In November 1775 he became associated with David Bushnell [*q.v.*] in devising the "American Turtle," a kind of depth bomb with which they intended to blow up the fleet of the enemy (*Ibid.*, 315-18). During the Revolution and the period of the framing of the Constitution, he contributed anonymously to several of the colonial newspapers, to the detriment, so his contemporaries averred, of his professional activities. Finally he was an ardent Biblical critic, his chief theological work being *A brief Essay, or, An Attempt to Prove, from the Prophetick Writings of the Old and New Testament, what Period of Prophecy the Church of God is now Under* (1788). He is said to have stipulated that he be buried in such a position, that, when he rose from the dead (he predicted that his resurrection would occur in 1804), his eyes would look upon his own house.

[The best accounts of Gale are those of E. H. Jenkins, *Yale Jour. Biol. and Med.*, Mar. 1930, and F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, I (1885), 477-80. See also Geo. Gale, *The Gale Family Records* (1866); *Geneal. of the Descendants*

of John Eliot (1905); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Apr. 1, 1840; James Thacher, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1828), I, 267; *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, II (1870).] J. F. F.

GALE, ELBRIDGE (Dec. 25, 1824-Nov. 7, 1907), Baptist clergyman, horticulturist, was born in Bennington, Vt., the son of Isaac and Lydia (Gardner) Gale. He grew up on a farm near North Bennington and as a boy was studious and thoughtful. His love of nature was doubtless stimulated by his close association with his grandfather, Solomon Gale, who was greatly interested in geology and for whom he collected much geological material. After graduating from the New Hampton Literary and Theological Institution, a Baptist school in New Hampshire, he attended Brown University, but serious illness terminated his course. He then began his ministerial career which lasted until 1870. He held Baptist pastorates successively at Johnson, Vt., where in 1853 he married Elizabeth Carpenter; at Pavilion, Ill.; and finally at Manhattan, Kan., whither he moved in 1864. From 1868 to 1871 he was superintendent of schools for Riley County. Throughout these years in the Middle West, he must have been profoundly interested in horticulture, for in 1870 he became "professor of horticulture and superintendent of the nursery" at the Kansas State Agricultural College at Manhattan. Later his title became "professor of botany and practical horticulture." This marked the end of his pastoral work and the beginning of his horticultural career, the first eight years of which he spent in the college. In 1875 he was elected to the presidency of the Kansas State Horticultural Society, continuing in that capacity until 1886, when he resigned, having in 1884 gone to southern Florida on account of his health.

In Florida Gale turned his attention to subtropical fruits and plants, and concerned himself particularly with less well developed varieties such as the mango, guava, avocado, and others. He considered the mango the most deserving of attention of the newer fruits, and it is with it, especially with the Mulgoba variety, that his name is the most intimately associated. In 1889 the United States Department of Agriculture imported from India a few trees each of several mango varieties, some of which were sent to Gale. Since he alone succeeded in saving a single tree of the Mulgoba variety, it was through him that the choicest of all mango varieties came to be known in southern Florida. His study of the cultural requirements and methods of propagation of the fruit advanced the efforts of the United States Department of Agriculture by many years. His devotion to horti-

Gale

cultural interests and his faith in the possibilities of the West and South are exhibited in his presidential addresses before the state horticultural society of Kansas and in his extended correspondence with horticulturists of the federal government.

[George Gale, *The Gale Family Records* (1866); L. H. Bailey, *The Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, vol. III (1915); *Country Life in America*, Feb. 1907; information as to certain facts from Gale's daughter, Mrs. W. H. Sanders, Manhattan, Kan., and from the librarian of the Am. Bapt. Hist. Soc.] H. P. G.

GALE, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Dec. 3, 1789–Sept. 13, 1861), Presbyterian clergyman, educator, was born at Stanford, Dutchess County, N. Y. His father was Josiah Gale, a son of emigrants who came from Yorkshire, according to family tradition; his mother, Rachel Mead, whose family came from Connecticut. After a varied experience of study and teaching, including a year in the Academy of Middlebury College, he was graduated from Union College in 1814. Five years later, after an interruption due to ill health, he completed the course at Princeton Theological Seminary and became pastor of a church in Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y. While here he was the theological instructor of Charles G. Finney [*q.v.*], the famous evangelist. Teacher and student did not agree in their theological views, but they remained good friends. In 1824, because of another break in health, Gale resigned his pastorate and a year later settled on a small farm in Western, Oneida County, N. Y. Here he developed a plan for making manual labor an essential feature in education. Impressed by the need of an educated ministry and by the lack of means of many who desired schooling, he took several young men into his family and gave them books and instruction in return for a few hours' work each day. This principle he also applied at the Oneida Institute in Whitesboro, N. Y., which was founded mainly by his efforts and of which he was the head from 1827 to 1834. During this time he formed the more ambitious purpose of establishing a college on the same principle, for both men and women, in what was then known as the West. His plan was to organize a company, purchase a tract of government land, sell part of it to individual members at an advanced price, and give the profits to the college. The result was the founding of Knox College and the town of Galesburg in Knox County, Ill. The college was chartered Feb. 15, 1837, as the Knox Manual Labor College. The manual labor feature, however, was apparently not a success, and after a few years the name of the institution was shortened to Knox College.

Gales

Gale was the first pastor of the local church, a trustee of the college until his death, president of the board for a few years, acting professor of languages until 1842, and from 1843 to 1857 professor of moral philosophy and belles-lettres. A man of intense religious convictions, he was chiefly concerned with the spiritual welfare of his fellow men and his greatest ambition was to bring about their salvation. His theological views were characterized by Finney as hyper-Calvinism. He was married three times: in 1820, at Troy, N. Y., to Harriet Selden; in 1841, at Galesburg, to Mrs. Esther (Williams) Coon; and in 1844, at New Haven, Conn., to Lucy Merriam.

[An unpublished autobiography in the possession of the Gale family; Geo. Gale, *The Gale Family Records* (1866); *Union Univ. Centennial Cat.*, 1795–1895 (1895); *Princeton Theol. Sem. Biog. Cat.* (1909); G. W. Gale, *A Brief Hist. of Knox Coll.* (1845); official records of Knox College; M. F. Webster, *The Story of Knox Coll.* (1912); *Memoirs of Rev. Charles G. Finney* (1876); date of death from probate records, Knox County Court.]

W. L. R.

GALES, JOSEPH (Feb. 4, 1761–Aug. 24, 1841), journalist, reformer, was born at Eckington, near Sheffield, England, the eldest son of Thomas Gales, a village school-teacher who has been described as "an Israelite in whom there was no guile." He worked for his father and studied at night until he was thirteen years of age, at which time he was apprenticed to a printer in Manchester. The printer's shrewish wife threatened his life, and he fled with half a crown in his pocket to Eckington. He was then apprenticed to a kindly typographer in Newark-on-Trent, under whose guidance he became a master printer and binder. There he met Wini-fred Marshall, a cousin of Lord Melbourne, and married her on May 4, 1784. He established himself in the printing and publishing business in Sheffield, where he founded the weekly *Sheffield Register* in 1787. His wife, a novelist and student of the classics, helped him to make a home to which reformers were attracted. He was able, alert, mild-tempered, firm in his convictions, stalwart in physique, and a champion of liberalism and the cause of labor. He became popular with the radicals and laborers in North England. Joseph Priestley found in him a warm friend and helper in the cause of Unitarianism. He applauded the French Revolutionists; he sold Thomas Paine's *Rights of Man* and befriended the author; he advocated the abolition of slavery and imprisonment for debt, universal manhood suffrage, and the reform of the judicial system; and he very actively supported the Constitutional Society. His strictures on the Pitt government brought upon him the condemnation of that gov-

ernment, and after the suspension of the *habeas corpus*, he fled to Altona, Schleswig-Holstein, in 1794. Mrs. Gales sold the *Register* to his assistant editor, James Montgomery, the poet, and with her two children joined her husband. He improved his knowledge of shorthand, learned French and Spanish, and soon sailed with his family for America, landing at Philadelphia, July 30, 1795, after an eventful voyage. He obtained employment first as a compositor, then as bookkeeper and reporter for the *American Daily Advertiser*, in which capacity he startled the Americans by making the first verbatim report of proceedings in Congress.

He then bought and edited the *Independent Gazetteer*. Among his newly found friends were congressmen of North Carolina who persuaded him to establish a journal in their new state capital at Raleigh. He sold his paper to S. Harrison Smith and in the same year founded the weekly *Raleigh Register* (Oct. 22, 1799), a Jeffersonian journal. He served as mayor of Raleigh nineteen years and was elected state printer annually after 1800 until Jackson's party ousted him. In 1832 he transferred his journal, printing establishment, and bookstore to his son Weston Raleigh Gales and went to live with his son Joseph [q.v.] in Washington. He compiled the first two volumes (1834) of the *Annals of Congress* published by Gales & Seaton, served as secretary of the Peace Society, and was six years secretary and treasurer of the American Colonization Society. An ardent Unionist and emancipationist, he nevertheless believed only the states had the right to emancipate slaves. In 1839 careless expenditures and severe criticisms of the Colonization Society led to the employment of a financial secretary in his place. Gales, nearly fourscore, retired and returned to Raleigh, where he died.

[W. G. Briggs, "Joseph Gales, Editor of Raleigh's First Newspaper," in the *N. C. Booklet*, Oct. 1907; Mrs. J. R. Chamberlain, "Two Wake County Editors Whose Work Has Influenced the World," in *Proc. State Lit. and Hist. Commission of N. C.*, Dec. 1922; Josephine Seaton, *Wm. Winston Seaton: A Biog. Sketch* (1871); files of the *Raleigh Register* (1799-1833); obituary in *Raleigh Register and N. C. Gazette*, Aug. 27, 1841.]

W. E. S.

GALES, JOSEPH (Apr. 10, 1786-July 21, 1860), journalist, was born in Eckington, England, the eldest son of Joseph [q.v.] and Winifred (Marshall) Gales. In 1795 he was taken to America by his father who was a political refugee. Four years of his boyhood and youth were spent in Philadelphia, the remainder in Raleigh, N. C. His mother taught him to read Latin fluently and to appreciate the works of Shakespeare, Milton, and Adam Smith before

he reached the age of fourteen years. He attended a private school in Raleigh, and later, for a time, the University of North Carolina, and learned the printer's trade from his father, who also taught him shorthand and sent him to Philadelphia and Washington to develop his skill as a reporter.

In 1807 he went to the Capital to report congressional proceedings for S. Harrison Smith, editor of the tri-weekly *National Intelligencer*. He sat next the vice-president and "shared his snuff-box" with him from 1807 to 1820 while he was the sole reporter of the proceedings of the Senate. In 1809 he was made a partner of Smith, and in 1810 he became sole proprietor of the *National Intelligencer*, the "recognized organ," or "Court Paper." In 1812 he took into partnership William W. Seaton [q.v.], who had been associated with the elder Gales on the *Raleigh Register* and had married the latter's daughter Sarah. The brothers-in-law equally divided their work and as long as Gales lived maintained a common bank-account. A warm supporter of Madison in the War of 1812, Gales volunteered as a private in a company of infantry which saw service about Washington, accepting hazardous missions to prove his loyalty to his adopted country. Meanwhile the paper, which was introduced to the public as a daily on Jan. 1, 1813, was published regularly until the invasion of Washington, the editors returning from camp on alternate days to supervise its preparation. When the British captured the Capital they destroyed Gales's library and equipment, but, at the earnest request of an old lady, spared his building. On Dec. 14, 1813, he married Sarah Juliana Maria Lee, daughter of Theodorick Lee of Virginia and niece of "Light-Horse Harry." They made their home on Ninth Street, just above "the Avenue," until business houses crowded them out. Gales had selected a likely spot for a country estate before he married, and later realized his dreams in "Eckington," about two miles from his office on New Jersey Avenue. Here he found recreation in walking or shooting, and indulged his taste for a rich cellar and a heavy table. His free giving and careless bookkeeping almost bankrupted him, but the guests entertained by the Galeses included the Adamses, Websters, and Calhouns, the British minister, and other celebrities.

Gales was responsible for most of the editorials in the *Intelligencer*. They were short and compact, unless the gibes of his enemies stirred him to retaliation. Contrary to the public opinion of his time, few statesmen wrote editorials for his paper. He was not a skilled "political" journal-

ist. In turn a Republican, a Whig, and a Constitutional Democrat, he did not believe in government by the masses and considered the election of Andrew Jackson a national calamity. He warmly supported the United States Bank, national free education, and Clay's "American System"; encouraged liberalism in religion, being a member of the first Unitarian church organized in Washington; and materially aided the American Colonization Society. He had some share in local politics, being mayor of Washington from 1827 to 1830. His most permanent work, however, was the preservation of the proceedings of Congress throughout a considerable period. Condensed running reports of proceedings were printed in the *National Intelligencer*, the files of which are thus the most valuable sources of Congressional debates down to 1833, when the *Congressional Globe* began to report in more detail. Gales & Seaton also published, from 1825 to 1837, a *Register of Debates in Congress* (29 vols.), covering those years; the *Annals of Congress* (vols. I and II, 1834; vols. III-XLII, 1849-56), covering the period 1798-1824; and the *American State Papers* (38 vols., 1832-61). Although Gales was employing other reporters at the time of the Webster-Hayne debate, at Webster's request he reported that debate himself, and saved it in a volume of 100 pages.

[A. C. Clark, "Joseph Gales, Jr., Editor and Mayor," in *Columbia Hist. Soc. Records* (Washington, D. C.), vol. XXIII (1920); Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S.* (1873); Josephine Seaton, *Wm. Winston Seaton: A Biog. Sketch* (1871); files of the *Washington Globe* (1830-45); and the *National Intelligencer* (1810-60) and obituary in the latter, July 23, 1860; "The National Intelligencer and Its Editors," in *Atlantic Monthly*, Oct. 1860; H. W. Crew, *Centennial Hist. of the City of Washington* (1892); S. C. Busey, *Pictures of the City of Washington in the Past* (1898); W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the National Capital* (a vols., 1916); A. K. McClure, *Recollections of Half a Century* (1902); letters in the Van Buren MSS. in the Lib. of Cong.] W. E. S.

GALL (c. 1840-Dec. 5, 1894), a war chief of the Hunkpapa Sioux, was born on the Moreau River, S. Dak. An attempt in boyhood to eke out his scanty rations by eating the gall of an animal killed by a neighbor gave him his sobriquet, his Indian name being Pizi. Though of humble parentage and though at an early age he lost his father, he was "well brought up" according to Indian standards, receiving at the hands of his people the consideration usually given an orphan. As a young man he became a warrior of note. In the years immediately following the treaty of 1868 he allied himself with the hostile element that refused to remain on the reservation; and with the assumption by his fellow tribesman, Sit-

ting Bull, of the rôle of medicine man and political leader, became that chieftain's military lieutenant. He was the principal war chief, though without supreme authority, in the battle of the Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876. He led the attack which routed Reno in the valley, immediately afterward cooperating with Crazy Horse in surrounding and annihilating Custer and then returning to the siege of Reno and Benteen on the bluffs. On the subsequent break-up of the Indian force he remained with Sitting Bull's band, which late in the year was forced across the line into Canada. In the fall of 1880 he quarreled with his leader, called him a coward and a fraud, and with a large number of followers returned to the United States. He was still belligerent, but after a half-hearted fight with the force of Maj. Guido Ilges, at Poplar River Agency, Mont., Jan. 3, 1881, surrendered with some 300 followers.

He settled as a farmer on the Standing Rock reservation, where he came under the influence of James McLaughlin, the Indian agent, and ultimately became a friend of the whites and a potent influence in inducing the Indians to accept the federal government's plan of educating their children. In 1886 he attended the reunion of survivors of the Little Big Horn battle on the field and gave to Capt. (afterward Gen.) Godfrey and others the first trustworthy account of the fight from an Indian standpoint. From 1889 he was a judge of the Court of Indian Offenses at the agency. In December of the same year he accompanied McLaughlin to Washington on a mission in behalf of the Sioux. He opposed the policies of Sitting Bull, and toward the end, fearing an attempt at assassination, asked to be armed. Though he seems to have taken no open part in combating the Messiah craze of 1890, he was known to look upon it with strong disfavor. He died at his home on Oak Creek, S. Dak.

McLaughlin describes him as a large man of noble presence and says that the finest typical picture of an Indian extant is a photograph of him taken about 1885. His military talents are conceded to have been of a high order, and his personal character won him the esteem of the whites with whom he came in contact. His influence with his tribesmen was shown in many instances, particularly in his bringing about the ratification of the Act of Mar. 2, 1889, the last agreement with the Sioux by which, for certain concessions, their great reservation was divided into separate reservations and certain portions ceded to the government. By McLaughlin, to whom he became closely attached and to whom he would often come "with personal affairs of

Gallagher

staggering intimacy," he is regarded as one of the greatest men of his nation and the peer of Red Cloud and Spotted Tail.

[Jas. McLaughlin, *My Friend the Indian* (1910) and article in *Handbook of Am. Indians* (1907); Chas. A. Eastman (Ohiyesa), *Indian Heroes and Great Chieftains* (1918).] W. J. G.

GALLAGHER, HUGH PATRICK (Mar. 26, 1815–Mar. 10, 1882), Catholic priest, was born at Killygordon, Donegal, Ireland. Prior to his emigration to America in 1837 he had completed his philosophical course and was studying theology. He continued his study in the Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo in Overbrook, Pa., and was there ordained by Bishop F. P. Kenrick [q.v.] on Sept. 27, 1840. Assigned to St. Patrick's Church in Pottsville, he was so aroused by the ravages of intemperance that he formed a total abstinence society of about 5,000 members. He is said to have introduced in 1843 the Sisters of Mercy into the Pittsburgh diocese and to have founded in 1844 the *Pittsburgh Catholic*. As pastor of St. Peter's Church in Butler from 1841 to 1844, he ministered to 1,800 parishioners, largely German and Irish immigrants. Sent to Father Gallitzin's parish at Loretto in the latter year, he commenced a church which was completed by his brother and successor, Father Joseph A. Gallagher. He invited the Sisters of Mercy to establish schools; encouraged the Franciscan Brothers who founded their mother-house and St. Francis College for boys; and arranged a parochial budget based on pew rents. Appointed a theologian at the First Plenary Council of Baltimore, Gallagher attracted the attention of Bishop Alemany [q.v.] who induced him to go in 1852 to his California diocese.

The future career of "Father Hugh," as he came to be known in the frontier towns, mining camps, and in San Francisco, was colorful. He was of untold assistance to Archbishop Alemany as a leader of the Irish priests and congregations. An organizer and builder, he constructed St. Dominic's Church at Benicia, St. Peter's and St. Paul's at Yreka, and chapels or churches at Shasta, Weaverville, Carson City, Reno, Virginia City, and Stockton. He commenced the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Oakland and aided in building St. Mary's Cathedral, San Francisco. In 1853 he founded the *Catholic Standard*, the first Catholic paper on the Coast. The following year he brought from Rome the pallium for the newly named archbishop. At this time, while in Ireland, he enlisted a group of Presentation nuns from Cork and some Sisters of Mercy from Kinsale under Sister Mary Bap-

Gallagher

tist Russell, a sister of Lord Chief Justice Russell of Killowen, who along with a few priests and seminarians accompanied him to California by way of the tedious New York–Panama route. As a patron of these communities, he aided in the establishment of schools, orphanages, a Magdalen home for wayward girls—for which he obtained a small legislative grant, and St. Mary's Hospital in San Francisco, which was presided over by Sister Mary Baptist for forty years. When the Adams Express Company closed their California offices in 1855, he was intrusted by miners and laborers with their savings, which in the aggregate amounted to millions. In 1861, with the aid of his brother, who had followed him westward, he created St. Joseph's parish and church with its model school and hall. Indeed, he is accredited with the introduction of the parochial school system into the diocese. In the hard years of 1869 and 1870 he successfully advocated the improvement of Golden Gate Park as a measure of unemployment relief. He made frequent pilgrimages to Europe and was in close correspondence with the Holy See. In time his robust constitution gave way. After a fruitless visit to Ireland in search of health, he retired to St. Mary's Hospital where he succumbed to pneumonia.

[A. A. Lambing, *A Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in the Dioceses of Pittsburgh and Allegheny* (1880); F. Kittell, *Souvenir of Loretto Centenary* (1899); M. E. Herron, *Sisters of Mercy in U. S.* (1928); W. Gleason, *Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in Cal.* (1872); *N. Y. Freeman's Jour.*, Oct. 10, 1854; *Ave Maria*, Apr. 1, 1882; *Daily Examiner* (San Francisco), Mar. 11, 14, 1882; *Morning Call* (San Francisco), Mar. 13, 14, 1882; *Monitor* (San Francisco), Mar. 15, 1882; the *Catholic* (Pittsburgh), Apr. 1, 1882.] R. J. P.

GALLAGHER, WILLIAM DAVIS (Aug. 21, 1808–June 27, 1894), editor, poet, public official, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Bernard Gallagher, an Irish refugee and patriot of Robert Emmett, and Abigail Davis Gallagher, daughter of a Welsh farmer who died at Valley Forge while a soldier in Washington's army. He spent his youth with his widowed mother on a farm near Mount Pleasant, in Southern Ohio, and attended elementary school there. Later he attended a Lancasterian seminary. His first verse was published in 1824 in the *Literary Gazette*. In 1826 he began his journalistic career which for the next thirteen years was varied and financially precarious. He was connected successively with the *Western Teller*; the *Cincinnati Emporium*; the *Cincinnati Register*; the *Western Minerva*, a literary magazine attempted in conjunction with his brother Francis; the *Backwoodsman*, a campaign paper at Xenia, Ohio, devoted to the presidential candi-

Gallagher

dacy of Henry Clay; the *Cincinnati Mirror*, fourth literary periodical published west of the Alleghany Mountains; the *Western Literary Journal and Monthly Review*; the *Western Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal*; the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus; and the *Hesperian*, his most important literary magazine. While he was at Xenia he was married to Emma Adamson, daughter of Captain Adamson of Boston.

Attracted by Gallagher's political correspondence for the paper, Charles Hammond, editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*, invited him in 1839 to become his assistant at a liberal salary, and the days of his early struggle were ended. After Hammond's death in 1840, Gallagher did much political writing and took an active part in Whig politics. A brief editorship of the *Daily Message*, an Abolitionist newspaper, provided the only break in his connection with the *Gazette* until 1850 when he resigned to become private secretary to Thomas Corwin, secretary of the treasury. Two years later he bought an interest in the *Daily Courier* at Louisville, Ky., and assumed the editorship. He sold his interest in the *Courier* in 1854 and accepted the editorship of the *Western Farmer's Journal*, having found that his opposition to slavery made his paper unpopular.

Gallagher was a delegate to the Republican national convention of 1860, in which he supported Abraham Lincoln for the presidential nomination, and was one of those who carried the news to Springfield. When Salmon P. Chase was appointed secretary of the treasury he made Gallagher his secretary. President Lincoln later appointed him a special collector of customs and commercial agent in the upper Mississippi Valley. He intercepted provisions and stores valued at millions of dollars en route to the Confederates and turned them over to the Union armies. Later he was surveyor of customs for Louisville and pension agent. He suffered financial reverses after the war and for a time did clerical work as secretary of the Kentucky Land Company. He published his first volume of poetry, *Erato No. I*, in the spring of 1835 and followed it with *Erato No. II* in August 1835 and *Erato No. III* in 1837. He edited *Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West*, containing a number of his own poems, in 1841. His *Miami Woods, A Golden Wedding and Other Poems* was published in 1881 at Cincinnati. Much of his poetry appeared in newspapers and magazines. Many of his lyrics were set to music and were popularized in the theater. Preëminent among early Ohio poets, he ex-

Gallatin

erted a formative influence in the Middle West comparable to that which his more distinguished New England contemporaries made felt in their wider field. In his blank verse of *Miami Woods*, which was Wordsworthian both in its style and in its sympathetic portrayal of nature, he immortalized the charm of the forests of Ohio as Bryant had the eastern woodlands and Longfellow the groves of Louisiana.

[W. H. Venable, "Wm. Davis Gallagher," *Ohio Archeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Mar., Sept. 1888, reprinted as a separate biography in 1889 and later in *Beginnings of Literary Culture in the Ohio Valley* (1891). See also Emerson Venable, *Poets of Ohio* (1909), pp. 15-33; the *Courier Jour.* (Louisville, Ky.), the *Louisville Commercial*, and the *Louisville Times*, June 28, 1894.]

D.W.M.

GALLATIN, ABRAHAM ALFONSE ALBERT (Jan. 29, 1761-Aug. 12, 1849), secretary of the treasury, diplomat, the son of Jean and Sophie Albertine (Rolaz) Gallatin, dropped the first two alliterative forenames, retaining only the Albert from his mother. As early as the fourteenth century his aristocratic family was prominent in the history of the Duchy of Savoy, and after the city of Geneva established its independence in 1536 the house furnished an almost unbroken succession of councilors and great lords of the syndic. Albert was the eleventh in direct descent from the Jean Gallatin who signed the decree which freed Geneva from the episcopal-papal control of Savoy. Left an orphan at the age of nine, he was taken into the care of a distant relative, Mlle. Catherine Pictet, whose wise and affectionate guidance won the lasting gratitude, if only the intermittent acknowledgment, of her ward. A rich heritage of culture, exposure to the exceptionally enlightened society of pre-revolutionary Geneva, and an excellent education at the Academy, from which he graduated in 1779, all combined to give the youth of eighteen a refinement of manners and an alertness of mind which he retained throughout the remaining three score and ten years of his life. But no amount of persuasion or pressure could keep the young Gallatin faithful to the aristocratic traditions of his family. He gravitated toward the more radical group of students in the Academy, applauded the summons of Rousseau to seek freedom from the conventions of civilization in a romantic return to nature, and felt something stifling in the political atmosphere of the oligarchy of Geneva. He indignantly refused his grandmother's offer to procure for him a lieutenant-colonelcy in the mercenary troops which her friend the Landgrave of Hesse was sending to George III to help put down the rebellion in the American colonies. Chafing under what he believed to be a disposi-

tion on the part of his guardian and family to force him into a distasteful career, Gallatin left Geneva a few weeks before his nineteenth birthday, without warning to family or friends, and in company with an impecunious but optimistic chum, Henri Serre, took passage at Bordeaux for America, "the land of freedom."

If Gallatin had refused to fight against the Americans as an officer of the Hessian troops, no more did he come, like the young Lafayette, to fight for the Americans. When he landed on the Massachusetts coast in the midsummer of 1780, the fortunes of Washington's army were at a low ebb. But Gallatin took no notice of this state of affairs. He had come to America for his own freedom, not hers. He had bought with his few thousand francs, not bullets to shoot at the British, but tea, a notorious commodity, to sell to the Americans. The statement that he "fought in our Revolution" (E. Channing, *A History of the United States*, IV, 1917, 266) is based on the slender fact that the young adventurer, not being able to sell to the impecunious farmers of Machias, Me., the stock of West Indian goods for which he had exchanged his tea, had sought relief from the monotony of a winter in that frontier village by joining a small group of volunteers who marched to Passamaquoddy Bay on the rumor of a British attack, and was for a few days "left accidentally in command of some militia, volunteers and Indians" there. "As I never met the enemy," he wrote sixty-five years later, "I have not the slightest claim to military services" (*Writings*, II, 621). He returned from the Maine frontier to the unwelcome atmosphere of puritanical Boston in the very month (October 1781) of Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown; and during the year of the peace negotiations he was allowed by the president and fellows of Harvard College to give a sort of "extension course" in French to such students as secured the permission of parents or guardians to take it.

At Boston Gallatin met M. Savary, representative of a firm in Lyons which had a claim against the state of Virginia, and willingly joined him as companion and interpreter. Savary soon bought warrants at Philadelphia for 120,000 acres of land adjoining the "Washington bottom lands" on the south side of the Ohio, making over one-fourth (later one-half) of the purchase to Gallatin, on condition that the latter should give his personal attention to the development of the lands until the receipt of his patrimony on his twenty-fifth birthday (Jan. 29, 1786) should provide him with the funds for the purchase of his share of them. In the spring of 1784

Gallatin crossed the Alleghanies with a small exploring party and established headquarters and a store at Clare's Farm on the Monongahela River, in Fayette County, Pa., about four miles north of the Virginia line. A little later he located his permanent western home, "Friendship Hill," a few miles up the river. Henry Adams deplored the fact that a man of Gallatin's gifts was led by his youthful enthusiasm for Rousseau to bury his talents and sink his modest fortune in the wilderness of western Pennsylvania. It is true that Gallatin was neither a good farmer nor a successful land speculator; that neither his own need for cultural contacts nor his family's social ambitions found satisfaction in the bucolic atmosphere of "Friendship Hill." In his old age he wrote of his western land, "It is a troublesome and unproductive property, which has plagued me all my life. I could not have invested my patrimony in a more unprofitable manner" (Adams, *post*, p. 67). Yet the western residence was no political detriment. The obvious superiority of Gallatin's talents marked him from the first as a leader of the homespun democracy of western Pennsylvania, and caused him, before he had reached his thirty-ninth year, to be launched upon a public career which was to continue unbroken for almost four decades.

Gallatin made his debut in politics as a member of a conference held at Harrisburg, in September 1788, to consider ways and means for revising the new Constitution of the United States, which had been ratified by the Pennsylvania convention the previous December by a vote of 46 to 23. The very presence of Gallatin at this conference classed him with the men who objected to the centralizing features of the Constitution. The radical resolutions which he prepared called for a single chamber of Congress, a strictly limited executive, elected for a brief term by popular vote, and a Supreme Court with no appellate jurisdiction except by writ of error from the state courts. Disappointed in his projects of colonization and dejected by the death of his bride of a few months, Sophia Allegré, whom he had brought from Richmond to the banks of the Monongahela, Gallatin thought seriously of returning to Geneva in 1789. But the impossibility of retrieving the money which he had sunk in real estate, together with the upheaval caused in his native city by the outbreak of the French Revolution, kept him in America. In the winter of 1789-90 he sat in the convention which revised the constitution of Pennsylvania, contributing notably to the discussions of the suffrage, representation, taxation, and the judiciary. In October 1790, he was elected to the state legis-

lature as a representative of Fayette County, and was reelected in 1791 and 1792 without a contest.

In a memorandum of his career in the legislature Gallatin wrote: "I enjoyed an extraordinary influence in that body, the more remarkable as I was always in a *party* minority. . . . The laboring oar was left almost exclusively to me. In the session of 1791-2 I was put on thirty-five committees, prepared all their reports, and drew all their bills" (Adams, p. 84). Reading of Gallatin's work for the reform of the penal code, the establishment of a state-wide system of public education, the removal of antiquated survivals from the statute law, and the abolition of slavery, one is strongly reminded of the vigorous program of Jefferson in the Virginia legislature in the years from 1776 to 1779. The parallelism extends even to the simile of "the laboring oar." But Gallatin's greatest service was in a field in which Jefferson was never more than a novice—public finance. Gallatin laid the foundation of his reputation by preparing the report of the committee of ways and means in his very first term, and thereafter was recognized as the leader of the House in financial legislation. His measures included proposals for the rehabilitation of the currency by the extinction of the state paper money, the full payment of the public debt in specie, the wise management of the funds from the sale of the public lands, the establishment of the Bank of Pennsylvania, and the creation of a revenue adequate to meet "all the expenses of government without any direct tax during the forty ensuing years" (Adams, p. 86). In many respects this program was similar to that which was being carried into effect at the same time by Alexander Hamilton as secretary of the treasury.

A democrat by conviction and a representative of the agricultural West, Gallatin naturally espoused the Republican cause in the sharp party struggle of the day. It was therefore a testimony to his personal prestige and accomplishments that the Federalist legislature of the state elected him on joint ballot (45 to 37) to the Senate of the United States, on Feb. 28, 1793. He took his seat at the opening of the Third Congress in December, but his eligibility was immediately challenged on the ground that he had not been nine years a citizen of the United States. On a fair interpretation of the Constitution Gallatin was entitled to his seat, but the Federalist Senate, for political reasons, deprived him of it by a vote of 14 to 12, on Feb. 28, 1794. Brief as his stay in the Senate had been, he had aroused the ire of the Federalists by a motion calling upon the secretary of the treasury for a detailed statement of the government's finances

down to Jan. 1, 1794, a motion which drew from Hamilton a testy letter of complaint that he should be hectored by "unexpected, desultory, and distressing calls for lengthy and complicated statements" (Adams, pp. 117-18). It was not till the year 1800 that a law was passed requiring the secretary of the treasury to submit an annual report to Congress.

Gallatin was not greatly distressed by his removal from the Senate. On Nov. 1, 1793, he had married Hannah, the daughter of Commodore James Nicholson of New York, and was even more concerned to get his private affairs straightened out than to probe the administration of the public finances. His second wife, unlike the landlady's pretty daughter with whom he had eloped from Richmond four years before, was a woman of high family standing and wide social connections, with uncles and brothers in the navy, and sisters married to members of Congress. In April 1794, Gallatin sold his western lands to Robert Morris for \$4,000 Pennsylvania currency, payable (but not paid) in three yearly instalments. The next month he took his bride to the rustic mansion on the Monongahela. The whole of their little fortune, as he confided to her, consisted in the notes of Morris, together with their farm and five or six hundred pounds in cash.

When, after an absence of a year and a half, he returned to his home in Fayette County, the whole of western Pennsylvania was seething with the Whiskey Rebellion, provoked by Hamilton's excise bill of 1791. A group of radicals, headed by a blatant demagogue named David Bradford, staged incendiary meetings, to which they summoned the militia in arms, terrorized Pittsburgh, forced revenue officers to flee for their lives, and urged the western counties to resist the law to the death. In this crisis Gallatin played a dominant rôle. With superb courage and persuasive oratory he faced the excited and armed crowd, enheartened the moderates, won over the wavering, and at last secured a vote of 34 to 23 in the revolutionary committee of sixty for peaceable submission to the law of the country. It is hardly an exaggeration to say that Gallatin saved western Pennsylvania from a civil war. When the militia which Washington had sent out under the command of Gov. Henry Lee of Virginia reached the scene of disturbance, it found, instead of "embattled farmers" to subdue, only a few lawbreakers to arrest and carry to Philadelphia for trial. Hamilton, who accompanied the troops to Pittsburgh, is said to have tried hard to show that Gallatin was implicated in disloyal propaganda, but no proof of

the latter's disloyalty in the crisis of 1794 could be found. He had amply atoned for what he called his "only political sin" in acting as clerk of a meeting of the protesting farmers in Pittsburgh two years before. Nevertheless, such is the virulence of partisan rancor that to the end of his life he was maligned by his political opponents as the arch-instigator of the Whiskey Rebellion.

The inhabitants of the western counties pronounced a more just verdict on Gallatin's services when they elected him to the federal House of Representatives in the autumn of 1794. He took his seat at the opening of the Fourth Congress and served for three terms. These six years (1795-1801) constituted perhaps the stormiest period in American political history. In all the turmoil of debate over the Jay Treaty, the insults of the French Directory, the Alien and Sedition Acts, naval and commercial policies, the war with France, and the election of 1800, Gallatin showed an unrivaled grasp of constitutional and international law, great power of argument, and a calmness of temper unruffled by the personal attacks of the New England Federalists, who sneered at his foreign birth and French accent and grossly misrepresented the part he had taken in the Whiskey Rebellion. When Madison and William Branch Giles retired from the House in 1797, Gallatin became the recognized leader of the Republican minority. His signal service was in the field of finance. Insisting on the strict accountability of the Treasury to Congress, he caused the creation of a standing committee on finance (the famous committee of ways and means) to receive and advise on the reports of the secretary on revenues, debts, loans, expenditures, and estimates; and he urged that no moneys should be spent except for the specific purposes for which they had been appropriated. Secretary Wolcott wrote to Hamilton in desperation: "Gallatin . . . is evidently intending to break down this department, by charging it with an impracticable detail" (G. Gibbs, *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams*, 1846, II, 45). Against the combined opposition of the Federalist majority in the House and the Federalist officials in the cabinet Gallatin was unable to carry through his plan of financial reform, but he clearly announced the more orderly procedure which he himself was soon to follow as secretary of the treasury. In the last days of his final session in the House, during the Jefferson-Burr deadlock, as party leader he directed the fight for the election of Jefferson, displaying tact and firmness, refusing to be frightened or cajoled by the Federalists

into schemes for a new election or a "regency," and remaining confident that the Burrite obstructionists would give way to the manifest will of the people.

That Gallatin should head the Treasury Department in the new administration was as inevitable as that Jefferson should head the administration itself. There was no other man in the Republican party to dispute his eminence in the field of finance. Appointed secretary of the treasury in May 1801, he held the position until February 1814, although ceasing to perform its actual duties in May 1813. No other secretary of the treasury has yet equaled Gallatin in length of service. The labor which he devoted to the details of the office in the first two years was the most arduous of his life, and, as he told his son long years afterward, it nearly undermined his constitution. Only the reading of his voluminous reports to Congress and his correspondence with his chief will enable one to gain an adequate idea of his large conception of the rôle of the guardian of the public treasure in an administration aiming at the establishment of pure Republican principles. For Gallatin was not content, as he wrote to Jefferson on Nov. 8, 1809, "to act the part of a mere financier, to become a contriver of taxes, a dealer of loans . . . fattening contractors, pursers and agents" (Adams, p. 410). He was a statesman first, shaping his policy to further the political and social ends which he envisaged as the destiny of the United States, a new and powerful nation, free from the burden of military and naval preëmptions, free from political entanglements with the Old World, free from the curse of party faction and the canker of social privilege. He felt that, by following the peaceful paths of industry and commerce, the country, favored by its geographical position and its abundant natural resources, would grow prosperous; and the government, without recourse to oppressive taxation, would not only have ample means to perform its restricted functions, but an increasing surplus to devote to national projects for education and internal improvements.

Gallatin's administration of the Treasury was made difficult by circumstances over which he had no control, such as the war with the Barbary pirates, the vexation of American commerce by British Orders in Council and Napoleonic decrees, the inefficient management of the Navy Department by Robert Smith, and the bitter, factious opposition in the Senate, against which he had but indifferent support from Jefferson and hardly any from the more temporizing Madison. The public debt on Jan. 1, 1801, was slightly over \$80,000,000. By setting aside \$7,-

300,000 (about three-fourths of the estimated revenue for 1802) each year for the payment of interest and principal, Gallatin calculated that, if peace continued, the debt would be wiped out by 1817. And so, undoubtedly, it would have been. After ten years of Gallatin's administration the debt had been reduced to \$45,000,000, in spite of the Barbary wars, the purchase of Louisiana, and the commercial losses from embargoes and non-intercourse. But the War of 1812 sent the debt up to \$123,000,000 and postponed its extinction twenty years beyond the date set by Gallatin. The internal revenue duties, which he was loath to sacrifice, in spite of his condemnation of them at the time of the Whiskey Rebellion, were swept away, on motion of John Randolph, in 1802. But a special Mediterranean fund of two and a half per cent increase in *ad valorem* duties was imposed in March 1804, to defray the expense of the Barbary wars. At the close of Jefferson's highly prosperous first administration all the expenses of the government, including the interest on the \$11,250,000 stock for the Louisiana purchase, had been easily met, and the treasury showed a surplus of \$1,000,000, which increased the next year (1806) to over \$4,000,000.

Then came the evil days. In April 1807, a Tory majority of 200 was returned to Parliament, and George Canning became foreign secretary. "From the moment Mr. Canning and his party assumed power, the fate of Mr. Jefferson's Administration was sealed; . . . England was determined to recover her commerce and to take back her seamen, and America could not retain either by any means whatever; she had no alternative but submission or war, and either submission or war was equally fatal to Mr. Jefferson's Administration" (Adams, p. 356). The developments of the next six years, especially the American efforts to exert peaceful coercion by means of commercial restriction and the ultimate recourse to war, wrecked Gallatin's policies. Not only was he forced to become "a contriver of taxes, a dealer of loans," but he had to abandon the project which he had worked out with Jefferson for the expenditure of \$20,000,000 in the construction of a vast system of canals and highways running from Maine to Georgia and connecting the eastern rivers with the Mississippi basin. With characteristic imperturbability and diligence he set himself to the unwelcome tasks which filled the last years of his secretaryship. To enforce the Embargo he had to issue orders as drastic as those which he had condemned in the Federalist régime. As the revenue from exports sank, the hated internal

taxes had to be revived and extended. Congress refused to re-charter the Bank of the United States (1811), in spite of Gallatin's plea that it was a necessity, with the result that the paper of the prolific state banks compelled the suspension of specie payments outside the New England states. The latter maintained a constant opposition to "Mr. Madison's war." Of the \$16,000,000 which Gallatin was authorized to raise in December 1812, Boston subscribed \$75,000 as against \$5,720,000 from New York and \$6,858,000 from Philadelphia. Finally, the faction opposed to Gallatin in the Senate, led by Samuel Smith [*q.v.*], grew so bitter—after Gallatin had forced the latter's incompetent brother Robert Smith [*q.v.*] to resign from the State Department in 1811—that Gallatin became convinced of the futility of remaining longer in the cabinet. He took advantage of the Russian offer of mediation to request the President to send him to St. Petersburg.

When Gallatin dropped down Delaware Bay on May 9, 1813, on his voyage to Russia, he was leaving behind him forever the turmoil of American domestic politics. For the next ten years he was to be engaged almost uninterruptedly in diplomatic service abroad. The six months which he spent in St. Petersburg with James A. Bayard and John Quincy Adams were fruitless, owing to Great Britain's refusal to accept Russian mediation. Gallatin learned in October 1813 that the Senate had rejected his nomination as peace commissioner. When the British offered to treat with the United States directly, Madison omitted Gallatin's name from the new list of commissioners, supposing that he was coming back to his post at the Treasury. But Gallatin preferred to stay, and the President added his name as a fifth member of the commission, with Adams, Bayard, Henry Clay, and Jonathan Russell, appointing a new secretary of the treasury. This chapter of confusion resulted in Gallatin's name being at the foot instead of the head of the new commission, but it did not prevent him from again wielding "the laboring oar" when the British and the American negotiators finally set to work at Ghent in the midsummer of 1814. He not only prepared or revised the drafts on the most important points in dispute, with great patience and skill wearing down the exorbitant demands of the British, but with even greater patience and skill he kept a degree of harmony in the American commission itself between Adams and Clay, whose pugnacious tempers and sectional interests clashed over the relative value of the Newfoundland fisheries and the navigation of the Mississippi. There were mo-

ments in the autumn of 1814 when Gallatin despairing of the success of the negotiations and apprehended that the full force of the British army and navy, released by the triumph of the Allies over Napoleon, might be turned against the United States. But agricultural distress, a rapidly mounting debt, Macdonough's victory on Lake Champlain, the sound advice of Wellington, and the fluttering of European danger signals at Vienna, combined to persuade the British to follow the wiser course. The treaty of peace was signed at Ghent on Christmas eve, 1814. Henry Adams calls it "the special and peculiar triumph of Mr. Gallatin" (*post*, p. 546).

On completing his work at Ghent, Gallatin visited Geneva after an absence of thirty-five years, and arrived at Paris in March 1815, to be received in audience, cordially by the departing Bourbon King and rather brusquely by the returning Emperor. In April he crossed the Channel to England, where he labored, with Adams and Clay, to conclude a favorable commercial treaty with the British. On his return to America in September he was confronted with an embarrassment of choices. Friends in Philadelphia begged him to accept nomination for Congress; John Jacob Astor offered him a share of one-fifth of his lucrative business; Secretary of State Monroe urged him to accept the post of minister to France, which Madison had proffered to him before his return to America. Yielding to the wishes of his family, and perhaps to his own unacknowledged preference for a residence in Paris over one on the banks of the Monongahela, Gallatin accepted the French mission early in 1816, only to be faced in a few days with still another offer. Alexander J. Dallas resigned from the Treasury and Madison asked Gallatin to return to his place in the cabinet. He was only fifty-five years old, at the height of his powers. His continued service at the head of the Treasury would have been of far more value to his country than anything he could accomplish in France under the Bourbon Restoration. But he declined the Treasury post with the lame explanation that "an active young man" was needed, and sailed with his delighted family for France. The seven years in Paris (1816-23) were a diplomatic deadlock. Indeed, one gathers from the diary kept by Gallatin's son and secretary, James, that official business was completely stifled by social amenities at Paris. Gallatin performed his duties with conscientious diligence; like Martin Luther, he "could not do otherwise." But in the main business of his mission, the claims for injury done to American commerce by the Napoleonic decrees, he made no progress with the

successive ministries of Louis XVIII; while the tangle of red tape caused by the interpretation of the Louisiana treaty could have been as well unraveled by a second-rate minister. The only service rendered by Gallatin on this mission at all comparable to that rendered at Ghent was the aid which he gave in 1818 to the American minister in London, Richard Rush, in negotiating a treaty renewing the commercial clauses of 1815, gaining some concessions in colonial trade and the Newfoundland fisheries, drawing the boundary line between the United States and Canada from the Lake of the Woods to the Rockies, and providing for the joint occupation of the Oregon Territory for a period of ten years.

Gallatin returned to America in the summer of 1823 to find the country already seething with the factional politics which brought to a speedy close the "era of good feeling." He reluctantly allowed his name to be used with Crawford's on the "regular" Republican ticket, only to be asked to withdraw it later, when Van Buren conceived the preposterous hope of inducing Clay to be content with vice-presidential ambitions. Gallatin acceded more readily to the second solicitation than to the first, for he had no personal desire for office. But the whole transaction was rather scabrous, and it confirmed the impression which Gallatin had formed on his return from Paris, that American politics had declined from the high level of principles by which he believed it was guided in the Jeffersonian era.

Gallatin anticipated retiring to the new stone mansion which he had built at "Friendship Hill" and living as a gentleman-farmer on his modest income of \$2,000 a year. He actually spent only a single year at New Geneva, where his family, except for the second son Albert, chafed under a feeling of social rustication. In 1826 he was for a third time drafted for a foreign mission. When failing health obliged Rufus King to resign, President Adams persuaded Gallatin to accept the appointment to St. James's for such a period at least as would be necessary for the settlement of new difficulties over old questions, which had been accentuated by the accession of the implacable Canning to power in 1822 and the retaliatory navigation acts of Congress at the instigation of the no less implacable Adams. After laboring for more than a year in London, Gallatin came home in November 1827 with enough concessions to earn from the President, who was never over-generous in praise of a colleague or appreciation of a rival, congratulations on the "reason and good temper" with which he had accomplished the "salutary effect" of his mission. The commercial treaties of 1815

and 1818 were renewed, the joint occupation of Oregon was to be continued indefinitely, subject to a twelve-months notice of change by either party, and the settlement of the northeast boundary was left to the arbitration of a friendly sovereign, the King of the Netherlands. For two years after his return Gallatin was hard at work on the preparation of the historical data for the royal arbiter. The arbitration proved a failure, however, and the northeast boundary was not settled until Gallatin's old friend, Alexander Baring, now Lord Ashburton, came to America a decade later (1842).

Though Gallatin's public career ended with his mission of 1826-27 to England, the score and more years of life that remained to him were not spent in that bucolic retirement which had been his persistent illusion. He settled in New York City, and at the urgent solicitation of his friend John Jacob Astor accepted the presidency (1831-39) of the newly established National (later Gallatin) Bank, using his great influence in banking circles to hasten the return to specie payments after the disastrous panic of 1837. His *Considerations on the Currency and Banking System of the United States* (1831) was circulated as a campaign document in 1832 by the United States Bank. It is characteristic of the scrupulous honor of Gallatin that he refused to accept any pay from Nicholas Biddle for the use of his pamphlet. His *Memorial of the Committee Appointed by the "Free Trade Convention" held in Philadelphia in . . . 1831* (1832), a trenchant pamphlet condemning the high protective tariff, drew from Henry Clay a vituperative speech in which he charged Gallatin with being "still at heart an alien." In his eighty-fourth year he stood with superb courage before a hostile and turbulent crowd in New York to protest against the annexation of Texas as the prelude to a war of imperialistic aggression.

He was one of the founders and the first president of the council of the University of the City of New York in 1831, but withdrew his support from the institution when it fell under the influence of theological zealots. In 1843 he was made president of the New York Historical Society, in the gallery of whose building hangs the Powell portrait of him, with the penetrating, kindly, hazel eyes and the long aristocratic nose above the mobile mouth. But his most absorbing interest in these years was the study of Indian tribes. He has been called "the father of American ethnology." Founder of the American Ethnological Society in 1842, Gallatin defrayed most of the cost of its two volumes of *Transactions*, and wrote for them "Notes on the Semicivilized

Nations of Mexico, Yucatan and Central America" and an introduction to "Hale's Indians of North-West America and Vocabularies of North America" (*Transactions American Ethnological Society*, vol. I, 1845; vol. II, 1848). He wrote to a friend in 1842 that except for his papers on the Indians all his writings were of only "a local and ephemeral importance." Posterity has not so judged them. His annual and special reports as secretary of the treasury, his diplomatic notes, his voluminous correspondence, his pamphlets on finance, the public lands, the tariff, the Oregon question, the French debt, and the Mexican War are still mines of information for the student of American history and economics. With his eighty-seventh year his powers began to wane. He had outlived his generation. During the winter of 1848-49 he was confined for the most part to his room, and in the spring he suffered the cruellest blow of all in the death of his wife, the companion of more than half a century. He was taken to the country home of his daughter Frances at Astoria, L. I., in the summer and there he died in her arms on Aug. 12, 1849, at the age of eighty-eight years and six months.

The services of this great financier, diplomat, and statesman have never been adequately recognized by his adopted country, partly, perhaps, because it was his adopted country. He never made parade of his patriotism, which was sincere and abiding. He never sought to ingratiate himself with the multitude by the specious art of aggressive or defensive oratory. His appeal was always addressed to men's reason and judgment, not to their emotions and prejudices. No prospect of political preferment or threat of personal loss could tempt or frighten him from what he felt to be the path of duty, honor, and truth. The false gods of wealth, power, and vulgar fame were as impotent to deflect his devotions as African idols are to attract the worship of a philosopher. In intellect he was the peer of any of his contemporaries—as constructive as Hamilton, as astute as Jefferson, as logical as Adams, as comprehensive as Webster. And in that innate nobility of character which meets malice with charity and "fears a stain as a wound" he was without a superior.

[The standard biography is Henry Adams, *The Life of Albert Gallatin* (1879), of which John A. Stevens, *Albert Gallatin* (1885), is hardly more than a condensation. A *Great Peacemaker, The Diary of James Gallatin* (1914) covers the years of his father's diplomatic career. Henry Adams also published *The Writings of Albert Gallatin* (3 vols., 1879), containing his letters from 1801 on, his speech of Jan. 1795 in the Pennsylvania legislature on the Whiskey Rebellion, six of his major pamphlets on political and financial questions, and a list of his publications. See also *Am. State Papers, Finance*, vols. I, II (1832), *Foreign Relations*, vols. III (1832), IV (1834), VI (1859); W. P. Bacon,

Gallaudet

Ancestry of Albert Gallatin (1916); *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 13, 14, 1849. The unsorted Gallatin papers, now stored in the attic of the building of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., have not yet been made available.] D.S.M.

GALLAUDET, EDWARD MINER (Feb. 5, 1837–Sept. 26, 1917), educator of the deaf, was the youngest son of Thomas Hopkins [q.v.] and Sophia (Fowler) Gallaudet. He was born in Hartford, Conn., and spent his boyhood in an atmosphere which particularly fitted him for work with deaf children. He attended Trinity College, but was employed at the same time as a teacher of deaf pupils in the Hartford school. Through the influence of his father he was imbued with the idea of establishing an institution for the higher education of the deaf; thus the call which he received at twenty seemed to him providential. Amos Kendall [q.v.] and some of his friends in Washington were establishing a new school for deaf children in the District of Columbia, and young Gallaudet was invited to become its principal. In 1864, in response to the petitions of Kendall and Gallaudet, Congress granted to the Columbia Institution, over which Gallaudet presided as educational head, the right to confer collegiate degrees, and gave funds for the establishment of a faculty and buildings necessary to conduct higher education. A considerable number of free scholarships, also, were established by the government. Gradually the institution developed and in 1894 the advanced department became Gallaudet College.

Although Gallaudet was convinced of the value of the language of gestures in the training of the deaf, he was one of the first in the United States to advocate giving all deaf children instruction in speech and lip reading. He produced many valuable articles on methods of instruction of deaf pupils, over one hundred of which appeared in the *American Annals of the Deaf*. He also wrote *A Manual of International Law* (1879) and the *Life of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet* (1888). The Convention of American Instructors of the Deaf, when it was incorporated in 1895, elected him to the presidency, in which office he remained continuously until his death. In 1912 he was made chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the French government. Gallaudet was married to Jane M. Fessenden of Hartford in July 1858. On Dec. 22, 1868, he was married to Susan Denison of Royalton, Vt. Six children survived him.

[E. A. Fay, "Edward Miner Gallaudet," *Am. Annals of the Deaf*, Nov. 1917; memorial edition of *Buff and Blue*, published by the undergraduates of Gallaudet College, Oct. 1917; E. M. Gallaudet, "A Hist. of the Columbia Inst. for the Deaf and Dumb," *Records of the Columbia Hist. Soc.*, vol. XV (1912); *Who's Who*

Gallaudet

in America, 1916–17; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Sept. 28, 1917.] P. H.

GALLAUDET, THOMAS (June 3, 1822–Aug. 27, 1902), missionary to the deaf, was the oldest child of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet [q.v.] and Sophia Fowler. From his mother he inherited a fine physical constitution and a well-formed body, and from his father a deep and kindly interest in people. He was born and brought up near the school for the deaf at Hartford which his father had founded. Since his mother was deaf and many of his playmates were pupils of the school, he was soon familiar with the language of gestures, and became interested as a child in all things pertaining to the education and life of deaf people. He prepared to enter Yale University, but because of reduced family means he was sent to Washington (now Trinity) College, where he was graduated in 1842. Though he intended to begin at once to study for the Episcopal ministry, his father persuaded him first to teach in the public schools and then to accept a position in the New York Institution for the Deaf. In spite of family objection he became a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and continued to study for the ministry as he had time. On July 15, 1845, he was married to Elizabeth R. Budd, a charming young deaf woman whom he had met in the New York school. They resided with the Budd family in New York for a number of years.

In 1850 Gallaudet established a Bible class for deaf people in St. Stephen's Church. In the same year he was ordained a deacon in the Episcopal Church, and was made assistant rector of St. Stephen's in New York. In 1851 he was ordained to the priesthood and was then made assistant rector of St. Ann's, Morrisania. While ministering to a deaf girl who was slowly dying of tuberculosis he conceived the idea of founding in New York a church which should be the spiritual home of deaf people. When the plan developed, St. Ann's Church for Deaf-Mutes was established and regular services were begun in 1852 in a chapel of the University of the City of New York. Money was gradually collected, funds for a minister pledged, and on Oct. 1, 1858, Gallaudet gave up his teaching and devoted his time thereafter particularly to church and missionary work among the deaf. In 1859 a church building was purchased on West Eighteenth Street, near Fifth Avenue, which became headquarters for missionary work elsewhere, and permanent missions were soon established in other cities. On Nov. 30, 1862, Gallaudet became rector of St. Ann's Church, where he continued services for both hearing and deaf people until in

1898 a new church and parish house, for the exclusive use of deaf people, was erected on 148th Street. He was at the same time widely interested in various charitable institutions, and founded the home for aged and infirm deaf-mutes, later established near Poughkeepsie, which came to be known as the Gallaudet Home. He was also a member of the board of directors of the New York Institution for the Deaf where he had formerly taught, and always took the deepest interest in its welfare. He attended many national and international conferences on the education of the deaf, and constantly gave his testimony as to the value of the sign language. His home in New York became a haven for deaf people, and there, as servant and friend, he ministered to those who came to him for financial aid, for work, or for spiritual comfort.

[Thos. Gallaudet, "A Sketch of My Life," manuscript autobiography in the possession of John H. Kent; A. G. Draper, "Thos. Gallaudet," *Annals of the Deaf*, Nov. 1902; John H. Kent, "Rev. Thos. Gallaudet," *Ibid.*, Dec. 1922; *Churchman*, Sept. 6, 1902; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 11, 1897; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 28, 1902; and personal recollections of the writer.] P.H.

GALLAUDET, THOMAS HOPKINS (Dec. 10, 1787–Sept. 10, 1851), educator of the deaf, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., where his father, Peter Wallace Gallaudet, had established himself as a merchant. His paternal ancestors were French Huguenots who had settled in New York. His mother, Jane Hopkins, was of distinguished English descent, among whose ancestors were Thomas Hooker and John Hopkins. The family moved to Hartford when Thomas was thirteen, and two years later the boy entered the sophomore class at Yale, where he graduated in 1805. After a year in the law office of Chauncey Goodrich and another two years as a student of English literature and composition and as a tutor at Yale, Gallaudet was forced by the delicacy of his health to adopt a more active life. Accepting a position with a commercial house in New York he traveled for the company in Kentucky and Ohio and regained his health. In January 1812 he entered the Andover Theological Seminary, graduating in 1814, but with the return of ill health he declined to accept a ministerial position.

About this time Gallaudet became acquainted with a deaf child, Alice Cogswell, to whom he tried to teach the names of certain objects. Having read various treatises on the education of deaf children, he urged her father, Dr. Thomas Cogswell, to obtain a regular teacher for the child. Cogswell and a number of friends finally raised a sum of money and proposed to send Gallaudet abroad to study methods of education

employed in schools for the deaf there. Gallaudet accepted this mission, sailed for England in 1815, but was greatly disappointed by his reception there. The Institut Royal des Sourds-Muets in Paris, however, under the Abbé Sicard, threw open its doors to Gallaudet, and there he studied for several months. In 1816 he returned to the United States with Laurent Clerc, a brilliant deaf teacher of the Paris institution, and with his aid raised money for the first free American school for the deaf, which was established in Hartford in 1817. Gallaudet was made the principal of this school and remained in charge until 1830. During these thirteen years, despite his ill health and other discouraging circumstances, he was able to train for his profession a number of men who later became the heads of similar schools, and to establish the school on a firm basis.

Gallaudet's work was by no means confined to the education of the deaf. After leaving the Hartford school he was invited to take chairs at Dartmouth, the University of the City of New York, and other institutions, but declined all such offers to devote himself to more general educational and philanthropic work. He helped establish public normal schools in Connecticut, interested himself in the education of negroes, and fostered the advancement of manual training in the schools. He also advocated the higher education of women and stressed the need of well-trained women in the teaching profession. Despite the active demands upon his time he was able to publish a number of studies. His articles on the education of the deaf appeared in the early numbers of the *American Annals of the Deaf*. Other works include: *Discourses on Various Points of Christian Faith and Practice* (1818), a volume of his sermons; *The Child's Book on the Soul* (1830); and *Scripture Biography for the Young* (1838, 1839).

One of Gallaudet's first pupils at the Hartford school was Sophia Fowler, who soon after her graduation became his wife. Their oldest son, Thomas [q.v.], became a well-known minister to the deaf. Their youngest son, Edward Miner [q.v.], with the aid of Amos Kendall, established a school for the deaf in Washington. Later its advanced department became Gallaudet College, named in honor of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet, to whose grateful memory deaf people of the country erected a monument by Daniel French, now on the grounds of the college.

[E. M. Gallaudet, *Life of Thos. Hopkins Gallaudet* (1888); Herman Humphrey, *The Life and Letters of the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet* (1857); Henry Barnard, *Tribute to Gallaudet* (1852); I. L. Peet, in *Am. Annals of the Deaf*, Jan. 1888; Edwin Booth, "Reminiscences

Gallinger

of Gallaudet," *Ibid.*, July 1881; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, V (1911), 749-57; *Hartford Courant*, Sept. 11, 1851.] P.H.

GALLINGER, JACOB HAROLD (Mar. 28, 1837-Aug. 17, 1918), physician and politician, was the son of Jacob and Catharine (Cook) Gallinger. He was descended from Michael Gallinger, a German who settled in New York in 1754 and later removed to Canada. Born on a farm near Cornwall, Ont., the fourth in a large family of small means, he was apprenticed at the age of twelve to a printer and spent four years at Cornwall learning the trade. After a year in Ogdensburg, N. Y., and about the same period in a newspaper office in his native town, having saved a little money, he resolved to study medicine. In 1855 he entered the Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, receiving his degree three years later. In 1868 he also received the degree of M.D. from the New York Homœopathic Medical College. During his course in Cincinnati he supported himself by working at his old trade. After graduation he spent two years in further study and European travel, and in 1860 began practise at Keene, N. H. On Aug. 3 of the same year he married Mary Anna Bailey of Salisbury, N. H. Two years later he moved to Concord where he soon built up a large general practise. For the remainder of his life he was identified with a variety of interests in that city.

In spite of absorption in professional work he soon took an active part in municipal politics, displaying from the start an aptitude for party management which was destined to make him one of the most powerful political leaders in the history of the state. He was a member of the New Hampshire House in 1872-73 and in 1891, and of the Senate from 1878 to 1881, being president of the latter body during his last two terms. He took a prominent part in the constitutional convention of 1876. In 1882 he became chairman of the Republican state committee, a position which he held at varying intervals for a total of eighteen years and in which he displayed ability which made him a match even for the redoubtable William E. Chandler, with whom he repeatedly clashed.

In 1884 he was elected to Congress and as a member of the House (1885-89) became known as an indefatigable worker, his attention to claims and pensions earning the gratitude of many. He gained favorable notice by speeches against free silver and the Democratic tariff policy, but the principle of rotation, then strong in New Hampshire, forced his retirement at the expiration of his second term. In the same year he engaged in an unsuccessful contest with

Gallinger

Chandler for the United States senatorship. After two years, apparently finding his professional work less attractive than politics, he again entered the senatorial contest, this time successfully, in spite of determined opposition from Senator Chandler and other leaders. From 1891 until his death he remained a dominant power in the state, his repeated reelections to the Senate, the last one by popular vote, demonstrating both his political ability and his personal popularity. In the upper chamber he maintained his reputation as a tireless worker on committees and to the last took an active part in proceedings on the floor. He was a competent parliamentarian and an able, though hardly an outstanding, debater.

He was a strong partisan, and as an orthodox Republican supported high tariff, sound money, and in general those policies which appealed to the financial and industrial interests of the Eastern states. Intensely conservative, he had scant interest in most reforms or humanitarian projects. Notable exceptions, however, were prohibition and woman's suffrage; at the memorial services of Jan. 19, 1919, his junior colleague, Senator Hollis, declared that Gallinger's support had expedited by several years the adoption of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Amendments, which by that time seemed assured. He expressed profound contempt for civil service reform and similar types of "Sunday school politics" (for interesting comment, see an open letter addressed to him by Carl Schurz, *Speeches, Correspondence and Political Papers of Carl Schurz*, 1913, V, 403-11). He was a stickler for senatorial prerogatives, his bitter quarrel with President Harrison over patronage, and, late in life, his successful fight against President Wilson's nomination of George Rublee for the Federal Trade Commission, being typical of the man. When the break between the "Old Guard" and "Insurgent" wings of the party developed, Gallinger, truculent and unabashed, took his place with the former group. Burly, pugnacious, self-confident, he was caricatured as the very embodiment of "stand-pattism."

He struggled, in season and out, for the establishment of a merchant marine, and in his last years gave ungrudging support to the war policy of the Wilson administration. Probably his greatest services, however, were rendered as chairman of the committee on the District of Columbia, services which offered no direct political reward but which are gratefully remembered by the inhabitants of the District and were commemorated by Congress in the establishment of the Gallinger Hospital. Announcing that he would not be satisfied until Washington became

the most beautiful city in the world, he took an active and constructive part in legislation effecting its physical renovation and beautification. He was the author of the District medical practise act which brought about the suppression of the cruder forms of quackery that had flourished in the national capital, and handled, efficiently and intelligently, the enormous amount of routine legislation on District affairs.

[Published material includes: Jas. O. Lyford, "Senator Jacob H. Gallinger," *Granite Monthly*, Dec. 1908; John N. McClintock, "Hon. Jacob H. Gallinger, M.D.," *Ibid.*, Sept.-Oct. 1890; "Senator Gallinger's Rise to Prominence," *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1902; obituary material in *Boston Evening Transcript*, Aug. 17, 1918; *Manchester Union*, Aug. 19, 1918; *Washington Post*, Aug. 18, 1918; *Granite Monthly*, July-Sept. 1918; memorial addresses in Congress, printed as *Senate Doc. 454*, 65 Cong., 3 Sess. The N. H. Hist. Soc. has a considerable collection of Gallinger's political papers and correspondence.]

W. A. R.

GALLITZIN, DEMETRIUS AUGUSTINE

(Dec. 22, 1770-May 6, 1840), Catholic missionary, was born at The Hague, where his father, Prince Dmitrii Aleksieevich Gallitzin (Golitsyn), a distinguished scientist and former privy counselor of Catharine II, was Russian ambassador after a service of fourteen years at the court of Louis XV, where he associated with Voltaire and the Encyclopedists. The Gallitzins boasted a medieval Lithuanian origin from a prince whose descendants furnished rulers for Poland, Hungary, and Bohemia. A Russian Gallitzin defeated Charles XII at Poltava. As became the heir of so exalted a family, Prince Dmitrii married Countess Amalia, daughter of the Prussian Field Marshal Von Schmettau and his Catholic wife, Baroness von Ruffert. Amalia was raised a Catholic in a Breslau convent; but as a result of later training in Berlin and her marriage to a deistic adherent of the Orthodox Greek Church, she lost interest in revealed religion.

Demetrius was reared in his father's faith and tutored by the ablest masters, as befitted a Russian aristocrat and companion of Frederick William, future King of The Netherlands and duke of Luxemburg. In his early childhood he had little association with his mother, whose salon was thronged by intellectuals, or with his father, who was collecting treasures for the Czar's palaces. Growing tired of society, however, Amalia, through the intervention of Diderot, lived apart from her husband, though their relations continued friendly, and gave her full attention to the education of her two children, first at The Hague, and later at Münster where her intimate circle included Goethe, Hamar, Jacobi, and the learned priest, Baron de Furstenberg.

Such were the advantages of the young prince. In 1786, after a severe illness, Princess Amalia became a zealous Catholic, and the year following, her son entered the Catholic Church, taking the baptismal name of Augustine. On completion of his formal education, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Austrian General Von Lilien, who was campaigning in Brabant against the French Revolutionists. Suddenly Gallitzin was retired by an imperial order barring foreigners from the service. Since the grand tour was impossible in disordered Europe, he obtained permission to spend two years traveling in the West Indies and the United States. Accompanied by Father Felix Brosius (later an American missionary), Augustine Smith or Schmet, as he called himself for convenience in traveling, sailed from Rotterdam to Baltimore where he arrived on Oct. 28, 1792, with letters of introduction including one to Bishop Carroll. Attracted by the bishop and the scholarly Parisian exiles of St. Sulpice who under Francis Nagot, S. S., had just established St. Mary's Seminary in Baltimore, the brilliant young traveler, who in addition to his native Russian tongue spoke Dutch, German, French, Polish, Italian, and some English, decided to renounce the dazzling life of the Czar's court and to devote himself to the struggling Church in America. On completion of the regular seminary course, Smith was ordained by Bishop Carroll (Mar. 18, 1795), being the first priest to receive his full theological training in the United States. Again he made a sacrifice when he rejected the scholarly seclusion of a seminary teacher for the rigorous life of a missionary.

Assigned to the stations of Port Tobacco and Conewago and to the German community of Baltimore, he covered on horse and foot an extensive territory, even venturing into unfriendly Virginia. In 1796, journeying 150 miles from Conewago on a sick call to Capt. Michael McGuire's settlement at the summit of the Alleghanies in modern Cambria County where a number of Maryland, German, and Irish Catholics had settled, he conceived the idea of a Catholic colony on this Pennsylvania frontier. Since McGuire had bequeathed 400 acres for the support of a resident priest, Bishop Carroll gave Smith the assignment (1799). With the aid of sturdy parishioners, he cleared the land, built a log-cabin, and erected a log chapel which was ready for Christmas services. From Loretto, the name he gave to the settlement, Father Smith attended the whole countryside, frequently going by sled or cart into the Indian country. Neither the solicitations of his mother and rec-

onciled father nor the entreaties of friends could induce him to forsake his charge even for a visit. He decided to cast his lot in America and was naturalized at Huntington in 1802.

Buying land outright and as an agent of Henry Drinker of Philadelphia, he sold farms on easy terms to his Swiss, German, and Irish colonists, and erected a grist-mill and a tannery. Lax in collecting installments from shiftless settlers, he found himself in financial difficulties when the death of his father (1803) ended his remittances. Never accepting a salary, he supported himself from his model farm and cared for a number of orphans. Indeed his cabin was a Mecca for pioneers pushing westward, some of whom were little better than beggars. Despite his charities, he faced vicious attacks from ungrateful, self-willed colonists. Some resented his strict ecclesiastical rule; others were suspicious of his past; the Irish, stirred up by an occasional wandering Irish priest, resented a foreign pastor; Republicans were aroused by his Federalist sympathies, though in 1812 he exhorted his people to volunteer, and assisted Capt. Richard McGuire in training a company of soldiers. Smith in turn was dictatorial, condemning drunkenness, opposing unworthy candidates for local offices, and urging the idle to labor. Supported by the bishop and the better element in his fold, he prevailed over his defamers, who made public reparations. His identity was settled when, in 1809, the Pennsylvania legislature legalized the use of his family name and validated all papers which he had signed. Writing his injuries in sand, he marveled at the change when his neighbors were assured of his princely origin.

Gallitzin's colony was not a wild scheme, but under the circumstances it proved a costly venture. Granted permission by the Russian government to look after his father's estate, he refused to leave his colony. His agents, Baron de Furstenberg and two imperial counts, despite a Russian decree robbing him of his patrimony because of his departure from the empire, abandonment of his regiment, and ordination, arranged that his mother and sister would be recognized as heirs with the right to sell the estates and dispose of the proceeds (1807). Gallitzin had visions of settling his debts. His mother sent a few thousand dollars, but the lands were unproductive because of the Napoleonic wars, and the burning of Moscow brought heavy losses. On the death of his mother, his sister Maria Anna forwarded his diminished rentals, until her unfortunate marriage with the dissolute Prince de Salm whose debts and riotous extravagance absorbed the estate. Gallitzin was

supposed to have expended about \$150,000 on the colony, and was badly in debt. His mother's library brought some money, and the friendly King of the Netherlands bought the Gallitzin art collection for \$20,000, though hardly half of the sum passed through Salm's hands to Prince Gallitzin. Baron de Maltitz, Russian ambassador, is said to have lighted a cigar with Gallitzin's note for \$5,000 at a Washington dinner which he attended with his friend Henry Clay. Vouched for by the ambassador, in 1827 Gallitzin made a public appeal which brought aid from such noteworthy donors as Gregory XVI and Charles Carroll, for the missionary of Loretto had become widely known. By the close of his life his kind creditors, largely Protestants and Quakers of Baltimore and Philadelphia, were paid. To this end he had endured every privation, denying himself all luxuries.

Aroused by a local minister's sermon against "popery," he wrote a series of letters to the *Huntington Gazette*, which were published under the title, *Defence of Catholic Principles* (1816). Enlarged, this brochure went through repeated editions in the United States and Ireland and was translated for European circulation. In 1817 the minister's rejoinder brought *An Appeal to the Protestant Public*, which was followed by *A Letter to a Protestant Friend on the Holy Scriptures* (1820). Gallitzin was skilled in argument; and he was refreshingly tolerant, as befitted a tractarian of his cosmopolitan outlook. In 1834 he issued a pamphlet, *Six Letters of Advice to the Gentlemen Presbyterian Parsons Who Lately Met at Columbia for the Purpose of Declaring War Against the Catholic Church*. Friendly critics have seen the touch of Bossuet in his polemics and modern students find in them models of controversial literature.

Prince Gallitzin sought no ecclesiastical preferment, though his relations with Carroll and Bishop Egan of Philadelphia were most friendly. Bishop Flaget recommended him for the See of Cincinnati (1821), but Archbishop Maréchal is said to have blocked an appointment as he did later when Bishop Fenwick suggested his name for the See of Detroit (1833). Bishop Conwell of Philadelphia favored Gallitzin as his successor and named him vicar-general for Western Pennsylvania. For forty-one years he had labored alone in the heights of the Alleghanies, when, overtaxed by Lenten ministrations, he was overtaken by death. As he lay in state in his frame church, crowds paid their respects to the prince-priest who gave up a Moscow villa for a backwoodsman's cabin.

[Thomas Hayden, *Life and Character of Rev. Prince*

Demetrius A. de Gallitsin (1869); S. M. Brownson, *Life of Demetrius Augustine Gallitsin, Prince and Priest* (1873); Heinrich Lemcke, *Leben und Wirken* (1861); Ferdinand Kittell, *Souvenir of Loretto Centenary* (1899); Joseph Galland, *Die Fürstin Amalie von Gallitsin und ihre Freunde* (1880); J. M. Finotti, *Bibliographia Catholica Americana* (1872); F. E. Tourischer, *Diary and Visitation Record of Francis P. Kenrick* (1916); *Cath. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1927; *Cath. World*, June, Nov. 1865, Apr. 1895; *Biog. Ann.* (1841); *U. S. Cath. Hist. Mag.*, Apr. 1890; *Metropolitan*, May 1856; *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches*, see Index; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, II, 378 (1878); *Littell's Living Age*, Dec. 1871; *North Am. Rev.*, Apr. 1859; *Lippincott's Mag.*, Feb. 1892; *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, see Index, and especially vol. IV (1893), pp. 1-36; *Cath. Encyc.*, vol. VI.]

R. J. P.

GALLOWAY, CHARLES BETTS (Sept. 1, 1849–May 12, 1909), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, one of the eight children of Charles Betts and Adelaide (Dinkins) Galloway, was born in Kosciusko and died in Jackson, Miss. His ancestry was English, Scotch, Irish, and Welsh. His father, a physician of North Carolina origin, in 1863 moved the family residence from Kosciusko to Canton, in order to be near numerous relatives of his who were also living in Mississippi. Young Charles Galloway grew up in a hospitable, religious home, attended local schools and churches, and, entering the University of Mississippi as a sophomore, graduated fifth in his class in 1868, being not yet nineteen. The atmosphere of the University was favorable to religion, and Galloway's demonstrated ability as a public speaker made it natural that he should enter the ministry. He was licensed to preach in the summer following his graduation, and the following autumn was admitted on trial into the Mississippi Conference. On his twentieth birthday (1869) he was married to Harriet E. Willis of Vicksburg. His charm of personality and pronounced ability as a preacher caused his rapid advancement in the ministry. In 1873 he was sent to a church in Jackson, which, with the possible exception of one in Vicksburg, was the most important position his denomination could offer in Mississippi. He was here from 1873 to 1877 and again from 1881 to 1883, after which he was no longer an active pastor. From 1877 to 1881 he was in Vicksburg. There, in 1878, both he and his wife had yellow fever. His life was despaired of, and an obituary of him even appeared in a paper in Jackson. From 1882 to 1886 he was editor of the *New Orleans Christian Advocate*, and in 1886 he was made a bishop, the youngest Methodist to be raised to that position in America until that time. Though, according to the custom of his church, he presided over conferences in various states and mission fields throughout the connection, soon after his eleva-

tion to the episcopacy he made his home in Jackson.

Often referred to as the "missionary bishop of Methodism," he made extensive episcopal tours in the Orient and South America. Though in no sense fanatical, he was a leader in the prohibition movement in his state and section and in 1887 had a sharp but on the whole dignified newspaper controversy on this question with Jefferson Davis (Candler, *post*, pp. 211-54). Probably his greatest services were in the fields of education and race-relations. He was a trustee of the University of Mississippi from 1882 to 1894; he was a prime mover in the establishment of the Methodist institution, Millsaps College, Jackson, Miss., making a state-wide canvass for funds at the outset and serving as president of its board of trustees from 1889 until his death; he was long president of the board of education of his church and was for fifteen years a trustee of Vanderbilt University, being president of the board from 1905 to 1909. An active trustee of the John F. Slater Fund for the Advancement of Freedmen, he courageously withstood prejudice and passion and urged his fellow citizens to practise forbearance toward and do justice to the negroes.

Though impatient of narrow sectionalism, he was an enthusiastic student of the history of his state and a frequent contributor to the *Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*. He wrote many essays, lectures, and public letters, some of which have been gathered into books. Among the most notable of these are: *A Circuit of the Globe* (1894); *Susanna Wesley* (1896); *Christianity and the American Commonwealth* (1898); *The South and the Negro* (1904); *Jefferson Davis, A Judicial Estimate* (1908); and *Great Men and Great Movements* (1914). In all of these he shows courage, practical good sense, and fair-mindedness. He was chiefly famed, however, as an orator, both in the pulpit and on the platform, and was not inaptly described as "golden-mouthed." His sermon at the opening of the ecumenical conference in London in 1901, and his address on L. Q. C. Lamar, delivered many times and regarded in the South as an oratorical classic, were particularly notable. Among the bishops of his church he was affectionately known as "Prince Charley," and it was said after his death that his was a type of greatness which made him preëminently useful and lovable (Mayes, *post*, p. 30). It would be hard to prove the claim advanced by his eulogists that he was the greatest of all Mississippians (Candler, p. 293), but he seems to have swayed the imagination of his state as not more

Galloway

than two or three others of its citizens have swayed it.

[Edward Mayes, "Chas. Betts Galloway," in *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol XI (1910); W. A. Candler, *Bishop Charles Betts Galloway* (1927); T. J. Bailey, *Prohibition in Miss.* (1917); *Vanderbilt Univ. Quart.*, July 1909; *Picksburg Herald*, May 13, 14, 1909; Nashville *Christian Advocate*, May 14, 21, 1909.] J.D.W.

GALLOWAY, JOSEPH (c. 1731–Aug. 29, 1803), colonial statesman, Loyalist, was born at West River, Anne Arundel County, Md., the son of Peter Bines Galloway and his wife, Elizabeth Rigbie (or Rigby). The family was prominent in trade and possessed large estates in Maryland and Pennsylvania. During Joseph's boyhood his father died, and shortly thereafter he removed to Philadelphia where he studied law. He early rose to eminence at the bar and became one of the most popular pleaders of the time. On Oct. 18, 1753, he married Grace Growden, daughter of Lawrence Growden, one of the richest and most influential men of the province. Galloway's writings show that he had a good knowledge of the classics, history, and the political philosophers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. He was interested in science and philosophy and was a member of the American Philosophical Society, which he served as vice-president from 1769 to 1775. Though of considerable wealth and interested in a number of Philadelphia mercantile houses and in land promotions in the West, he was driven by vanity to seek political office as the road to power and influence. The withdrawal of the Quakers from official positions in the government opened the way for his election as assemblyman in 1756, a post which he held continuously until 1776 with the single exception of the year 1764–65. His somewhat cold and austere nature did not win him the votes of the electors and he was kept in office primarily by the effective functioning of the Quaker political machine—although he himself was not a member of any Philadelphia meeting.

In the Assembly he took a principal part in the legislative work arising out of the war with France and at once assumed a position of party leadership. His public career up to 1766 was that of a colonial politician and provincial statesman of ability. While he supported the war, he never lost an opportunity to advance the interests of his province and of the aristocratic merchant class to which he belonged. In the hope of relieving the strain on Pennsylvania's resources caused by the war, he joined with Benjamin Franklin [q.v.] in an attempt to tax the Penns' located but unimproved lands and ultimately, with Franklin, petitioned the Crown to substitute royal control for the proprietary govern-

Galloway

ment. This move, coupled with their activity in suppressing the Paxton riots and their continued denial of additional representation to the western counties, cost Galloway and Franklin their seats in the election of 1764.

With the reorganization of the British colonial system, Galloway appeared in the rôle of an imperial statesman and, while he jealously guarded the self-governing rights won by the colonies, he clearly saw the problems of empire. From 1766 to 1775, he was annually elected to the speakership of the Assembly, a position of almost autocratic power. As chairman of the Assembly's committee to correspond with the agents of the colony in London he endeavored to restore harmony between the colonies and the mother country. He sympathized with the government's desire to raise a revenue in America but disapproved of parliamentary taxation and of many of the restrictions on American commerce. His legalistic mind compelled him to accept parliamentary supremacy, but he believed that certain parliamentary powers were being exercised unconstitutionally over the colonies. Recognizing the existence of a large radical element in America, he nevertheless believed that the problem was basically constitutional and could be solved by a written constitution for the empire. He was selected to be a delegate to the First Continental Congress (1774), and agreed to serve on being permitted to draft the instructions of the delegation. His chief contribution to the Congress was a plan for an imperial legislature which would provide the empire with a written constitution. The plan, though accorded a favorable reception, was later rejected and all reference to it expunged from the minutes. Galloway refused to be a delegate to the Second Congress and severely arraigned the First, in *A Candid Examination of the Mutual Claims of Great Britain and the Colonies* (1775). His feeling that all grievances would ultimately be redressed upon orderly petition gave him only contempt for the disorders of the time, and his conservative stand on the questions of the day earned him popular suspicion.

Fearing for his safety in Philadelphia, he retired to the country, hoping to remain neutral in the impending conflict. Though he was passionately attached to his native soil, his conscience, legalism, and pride forbade his going over to the American cause, which he believed to be unjust. Threatened, and in the belief that he could thereby assist in restoring a disorganized government and rescue America from herself, he fled to Howe, who found his services invaluable in the Philadelphia campaign. Upon the occu-

pation of the city he became civil administrator, with the titles of superintendent of police and of the port. Upon the capture of Philadelphia by the Continental forces, in 1778, he went to England with his daughter and there became the spokesman of the American Loyalists. He testified before Parliament on the conduct of the war (*The Examination of Joseph Galloway, Esq. . . . before the House of Commons, 1779*) and published pamphlets attacking Lord Howe and others for their incompetence (*Letters to a Nobleman, on the Conduct of the War in the Middle Colonies, 1779*, and *A Letter to the Right Honourable Viscount H—e, on his Naval Conduct in the American War, 1779*). To the very close of the Revolution he worked to bring about an accommodation between the mother country and the colonies on the basis of a written constitution, and labored to demonstrate the value of the imperial connection. (See his *Historical and Political Reflections on the Rise and Progress of the American Rebellion, 1780*, and *Cool Thoughts on the Consequences to Great Britain of American Independence, 1780*.)

The treaty of peace came as a severe shock to the Loyalists, and Galloway voiced their despair and chagrin at the failure of British arms (*Observations on the Fifth Article of the Treaty with America, etc., 1783*; *The Claim of the American Loyalists Reviewed and Maintained upon Incontrovertible Principles of Law and Justice, 1788*). His estates in America were confiscated and he became largely dependent upon his British pension. In 1793 his petition to the Pennsylvania authorities for permission to return was refused. His thoughts then turned to religion, and he published some tracts, including: *Brief Commentaries upon such Parts of the Revelation and other Prophecies as Immediately Refer to the Present Times* (1802), and *The Prophetic or Anticipated History of the Church of Rome, Written and Published Six Hundred Years Before the Rise of that Church; in which the Prophetic Figures and Allegories are Literally Explained* (1803). His last years were devoted to the service of fellow Americans in England and to literature. He died after twenty-five years of exile, and was buried in the churchyard of Watford, Hertfordshire.

[E. H. Baldwin, in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July-Dec. 1902; Penn MSS.—especially Penn Letter-Books, Penn Official Correspondence, and Penn Additional Miscellaneous Manuscript Letters—in the possession of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.; R. C. Werner, "Diary of Grace Growden Galloway," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1931; *Votes and Proc. of the House of Representatives of the Province of Pa.* (6 vols., 1752-76); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.* (10 vols., 1852); *Pa. Archives*, esp. 1 ser. (1852) and 7 ser. (1906); *The Writings of Benjamin Franklin* (10 vols., 1905-

07), ed. by A. H. Smyth; contemporary Philadelphia newspapers; brief references to Galloway in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (London), Nov. 1780, and Sept. 1803, pp. 847, 887, and in the *Monthly Review* (London), Aug. 1779 and Oct. 1780; W. S. Mason in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, Oct. 15, 1924; C. P. Keith, *The Provincial Councillors of Pa.* (1883), pp. 226-35; M. C. Tyler, *The Lit. Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (1897), I, 369-83; W. H. Siebert, *The Loyalists of Pa.* (1920); C. H. Lincoln, *The Revolutionary Movement in Pa., 1760-76* (1901); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vol. I (1921).] R.C.W.

GALLOWAY, SAMUEL (Mar. 22, 1811-Apr. 5, 1872), educator, congressman, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The first Galloway came to America from Northern Ireland and settled in Gettysburg, Pa., and about the same time the Buchanans, another Scotch-Irish family, settled in the same neighborhood. James Galloway, the father of Samuel, married a Buchanan. Galloway received his early education in Gettysburg, but when he was seventeen or eighteen years old, upon the death of his father, he moved to Greenfield, Highland County, Ohio. In 1829 he entered Miami University, from which institution he graduated four years later at the head of his class. He then began the study of law at Hillsboro, Ohio, but abruptly abandoned his legal studies to enter Princeton Theological Seminary as a student. He remained only a year (1836) at Princeton and then, possibly on account of financial difficulties, began teaching. He was appointed professor of Greek in his alma mater, but ill health compelled him to resign within a year. Upon his recovery, he resumed his teaching, first in Hamilton, Ohio, then at Miami University, 1837-38, and later as professor of classical languages at Hanover College, Hanover, Ind., 1838-40. During this period he was in great demand as a lecturer upon education and temperance. He was by nature deeply religious and for many years was undecided whether to select the ministry or the law for his life-work. In 1841, however, he decided to return to Ohio and resume his study of law. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar and the following year formed a partnership with Nathaniel Massie at Chillicothe. His analytical mind, sound logic, careful preparation, and clear and forcible delivery soon brought him recognition. In 1843 he was married to Joan Wallin of Cincinnati and in the same year was elected secretary of state; in 1844 he moved to Columbus. As secretary of state (1844-50) he was *ex-officio* superintendent of schools. Because of his Calvinistic educational traditions and his association with Horace Mann and Calvin E. Stowe [*qq.v.*], he became an enthusiastic advocate of popular education. His reports to the legislature dwelt upon the deplorable condition of the common schools in Ohio

Gallup

and embodied many valuable suggestions looking toward reform. Through Galloway's efforts the standard of teaching in the state was raised; teachers' institutes were organized; district and county superintendents were appointed to supervise the work; educators were inspired with new vigor, and the public was awakened to the needs of education. Within ten years the school system of Ohio was completely reconstructed.

When the question of slavery began to agitate the country, Galloway allied himself with the anti-slavery men, although he preferred working within the Whig party to joining any of the avowedly anti-slavery political parties. In 1854 he was elected to Congress, where he added to his reputation as an orator. A trenchant address on Kansas (Mar. 17, 1856; *Congressional Globe*, 34 Cong., 1 Sess., App., pp. 210-12), was highly commended for its keen satire and vigorous argument at home and abroad, but Galloway was defeated for reelection by Samuel S. Cox [q.v.]. He thereupon resumed his legal practise and took an active interest in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church. During the Civil War he was in close relations with President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton, both of whom frequently consulted him. He was appointed judge advocate of Camp Chase, the only federal office he ever held. After the war he practised law, and in 1871 his name was suggested for the governorship. His failure to receive the nomination, which went to Rutherford B. Hayes, was a keen disappointment to him. He died the following year, in Columbus.

[Washington Gladden, in *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Pubs.*, IV (1895), 263-78; Wm. A. Taylor, *Centennial Hist. of Columbus and Franklin County, Ohio* (1909); *A Hist. of Educ. in Ohio* (1876), published by the Ohio General Assembly; J. J. Burns, *Educ. Hist. of Ohio* (1905), p. 410; Chas. Robson, *The Biog. Encyc. of Ohio in the Nineteenth Century* (1876); *Princeton Theol. Sem. Biog. Cat.* (1909); obituaries in *Cincinnati Times and Chronicle* and *Cincinnati Commercial*, Apr. 6, 1872, and in *Am. Educ. Monthly*, Mar. 1873.]

R. C. M.

GALLUP, JOSEPH ADAMS (Mar. 30, 1769-Oct. 12, 1849), physician, was born in Stonington, Conn., the son of William and Lucy (Denison) Gallup, and was christened Joadam. At the age of six he was taken by his family to Hartland, Vt. His father was prominent in the political movements that led to the independence of the state, and, "Whig to the core," was a strong supporter of the Revolution. Joseph studied medicine and, at twenty-one, began practise at Bethel, Vt. Later he studied at Dartmouth Medical College from which, in 1798, he received the degree of M.D. In the fall of 1799 he undertook general practise at Woodstock

Gally

where he also conducted a drug business. He was active in the formation of medical societies, including the Vermont State Medical Society, incorporated in 1813. Of the latter he became president in 1818, holding that office for eleven years. In 1821 he became professor of the theory and practise of medicine at the Vermont Academy of Medicine, recently established in Castleton. The following year he was elected president of the corporation, serving as such and as professor till 1825, in which year he became professor of materia medica in the medical school at Burlington. After acting in that capacity for one year, his next interest was the founding of a clinical school of medicine at Woodstock. This enterprise was the creature of his heart, his zealous purpose being to give students bedside instruction in the treatment of disease. To that end he established an infirmary in which free treatment was given during the lecture season. This important innovation in medical teaching dates from 1827. In connection with the school he also published for a year or so the *Domestic Medical and Dietetical Monitor or Journal of Health*. His *Sketches of Epidemic Diseases in the State of Vermont* was published in Boston in 1815. A more elaborate work was his *Outlines of the Institutes of Medicine* (2 vols., 1839). An advertisement in the *Vermont Journal* for Jan. 11, 1803, suggests his primacy in inoculating for cow-pox in his community, and he had the credit for being the fourth surgeon in the United States to perform ovariotomy. Village annals reflect him as a man of strong character and great initiative. In our day he would doubtless have been described as "temperamental"; but if he was strict and stern in discipline, he was himself "amenable to correction if applied in the right way."

Dissensions having arisen in the Woodstock faculty, Dr. Gallup withdrew in 1834, whereupon he removed to Boston, remained there a few years, and then returned to Woodstock, where he died Oct. 12, 1849. He was buried in Hartland. His wife, whom he married in September 1792, was Abigail Willard.

[H. S. Dana, *Hist. of Woodstock, Vt.* (1889); W. H. Crockett, *Hist. of Vt.* (5 vols., 1921-23); F. G. Cox, *Illustrated Hist. Souvenir of Bethel, Vt.* (1895); J. D. Gallup, *The General Hist. of the Gallup Family* (1893); *Gen. Cat. of Dartmouth Coll. and the Associated Schools, 1769-1910* (1910-11); C. S. Caverly, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920).]

G. A. B.—r.

GALLY, MERRITT (Aug. 15, 1838-Mar. 7, 1916), clergyman, inventor, was of Scotch ancestry, the son of David K. and Anna (Wilder) Gally. He was born near Rochester, N. Y., in

which town his parents settled a year after Merritt's birth. His father, a Presbyterian clergyman, died when the boy was six years old. When his mother married a second time five years later, young Gally, then eleven years old, became a printer's "devil." He was particularly attracted to the engraving side of the business, and by close observation within five years he had mastered the engraver's art and was doing most of this work for his employer. He also worked for a time with his stepfather, a skilled mechanic, thus gaining some experience in the mechanical field. Determined to have a more liberal education, he entered the University of Rochester in 1859 and worked his way through college, earning money by engraving, and graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1863. Immediately thereafter he entered Auburn Theological Seminary, graduating in 1866. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Lyons, N. Y., on Mar. 11, 1867, during the succeeding year had a parish in Marion, N. Y., and then for two years was pastor of a church in Rochester. At the end of this brief ministry he returned to his first love, the printing trade. In 1869 he patented a platen job-printing-press which combined in one machine a number of features tending to excellence in job-printing work. He had it manufactured in Rochester under a licensing agreement, and it was widely sold under the name "Universal." In 1873 Gally transferred his business office to New York and contracted with the Colt Fire Arms Manufacturing Company of Hartford, Conn., for the manufacture of his press, receiving royalties until the expiration of the patent in 1886. Many improvements were incorporated in the "Universal" by the Colt Company during the life of the Gally patent, and after the expiration of the patent that company continued to manufacture the press without Gally, whereupon he instituted legal proceedings to prevent it but was defeated after a bitter contest. Subsequently he arranged with the National Machine Company, Hartford, to make and sell his presses, which were sold during the succeeding years under the names "Hartford" and "National"; a year before his death, he sold all of his patent rights to his concern.

Gally's financial success was based almost entirely on his printing-press patents but his inventive genius was applied in other directions as well; in all, he acquired a total of fifty patents, involving over 500 claims. In 1872 he was granted two patents for a composing machine or inotype introducing the wedge for justification. In 1873 he devised a method for converting in machinery variable into invariable velocity with-

out affecting the source of power. During this decade, too, he experimented with and patented a system of multiplex telegraphy as well as philosophical apparatus, and turned his attention to automatic musical instruments. He invented in 1876, and undertook to manufacture, a machine for slotting paper used in controlling the pneumatic action of self-playing instruments; he invented a back vent system for tubular church organs and the counterpoise pneumatic system for player pianos. In 1888 he perfected a device for automatically loading and exposing photographic plates and later patented a telephone repeater for long-distance transmission. For the last twenty years of his life he lived more or less in retirement at his home in Brooklyn, N. Y. The University of Rochester conferred the honorary degree of M.A. on him in 1873 and that of Sc.D. in 1904. On Aug. 15, 1866, he had married Mary A. Carpenter of Rye, N. Y., who with one son survived him.

[*Inland Printer*, June and Sept. 1916; *Am. Printer*, Mar. 20, 1916; obituary in *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Mar. 9, 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Gen. Cat. Univ. of Rochester, 1850-1911* (1911); Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

GÁLVEZ, BERNARDO de (July 23, 1746–Nov. 30, 1786), captain-general of Louisiana and the Floridas, belonged to a family that during his lifetime was one of the most distinguished in the colonial service of Spain. He was born in the village of Macharaviaya in the province of Málaga, the son of Matías de Gálvez and Josefa Gallardo Madrid, both of the ancient nobility but at the time of their son's birth greatly impoverished (*Diccionario Geográfico, Estadístico, Histórico, de la Isla de Cuba*, Madrid, 1863, II, 381-82). Bernardo served in the army in Portugal (1762), in New Spain against the Apaches, in Algiers under Alejandro O'Reilly, and in the military school at Avila. Sent to Louisiana as colonel of the fixed regiment, he was appointed governor and intendant of the province by a royal decree of July 10, 1776, and entered upon his duties Feb. 1, 1777. The war that soon broke out with England afforded ample opportunity for the exercise of his talents, and his powerful family connections (his uncle, José de Gálvez, was colonial secretary under Charles III) obtained generous recognition of his services and the full support of the government for his undertakings. By espousing Felicitas de St. Maxent, the daughter of a prominent Louisiana family, he identified himself with the Creoles and assured himself of their cooperation in the impending crisis.

In the two years of his administration preceded-

ing Spain's entry into the war he did all that he could to weaken the British in that quarter of the world, supplying the American frontiersmen with arms through the agency of Oliver Pollock and seizing British ships that had been carrying on a profitable contraband trade with Louisiana. When war came, he boldly rejected the advice of his cautious counselors and undertook a vigorous offensive. In three campaigns he reduced every British post in West Florida, thus making it possible for Spain to obtain both Floridas in the peace settlement of 1783 and to control the mouth of the Mississippi and the Gulf of Mexico. In 1779 he took Baton Rouge, Manchac, and Natchez on the east bank of the Mississippi, and in 1780 and 1781 respectively Mobile and Pensacola on the Gulf.

The conquest of Pensacola is deservedly the most famous episode of his career. So formidable were its defenses that he had to obtain reinforcements from Havana. When these were not forthcoming promptly, he went to Havana in person and, as the nephew of the colonial secretary, got what he wanted. When he was overtaken on his way to Pensacola by a storm that crippled his fleet, he returned to Havana nothing daunted and organized another expedition. Upon the arrival of the fleet before Pensacola, the admiral, who was independent of Gálvez, refused to cross the bar under the guns of the British fort, alleging that to do so would be to court certain destruction. Unable to coerce or persuade him, Gálvez shamed him into compliance by running the gauntlet in a small ship, the *Galvestown*, that belonged to his own Louisiana forces. This feat was commemorated when he was made Count de Gálvez and Viscount de Galvestown, for on his coat of arms was emblazoned the ship *Galvestown* with the proud inscription "*Yo Solo*" ("I alone"). The siege was finally ended by the explosion of a powder magazine that opened a breach in the fortifications and compelled the surrender of the British garrison (May 9, 1781). Gálvez then sailed for Santo Domingo to take part in a joint Franco-Spanish expedition against Jamaica.

In 1783 and 1784 he was in Madrid giving advice to his government in regard to Louisiana, the Floridas, and the American frontier. His influence was increased by the honors that he had won as a result of the West Florida campaign. These included promotion to the rank of major-general, his Castilian title of nobility, and appointment as captain-general of Louisiana and the Floridas. He retained the latter office upon his promotion to the captaincy-general of Cuba and, by special dispensation, even after his ele-

vation to the viceroyalty of New Spain (1785) as successor to his father, Matías de Gálvez.

His name is associated with several important measures and episodes in the history of Louisiana and the Floridas. He aided in obtaining the commercial cedula of 1782 and in shaping the policy of Spain in regard to Indian affairs, immigration, the boundary dispute with the United States, and the navigation of the Mississippi River. In 1784 he transferred St. Mark's from East to West Florida and subordinated the commandants of Pensacola and Mobile to the governor of Louisiana. In the winter of 1784-85 he consulted with Diego de Gardoqui at Havana and gave him supplementary instructions for his negotiation with the United States. In 1785 he received the thanks of Congress for releasing some American merchants imprisoned at Havana (Archivo General de Indias, 146-3-11, Gálvez to Sonora, Mexico, Apr. 26, 1786, No. 574), and in the same year he ordered the summary expulsion of the Georgia commissioners who had come to Natchez to establish Bourbon County. He died in Mexico the last of the following November.

[There is apparently no justification for the statement of Charles Gayarré, *Hist. of La.* (4th ed., 1903), III, 164-66, that Gálvez was under suspicion of treason at the time of his death; see H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Mexico* (1883), III, 394-99. For his career see Alcée Fortier, *Hist. of La.* (1904), II, 56-109; *La. Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1917; "Spanish Correspondence concerning the American Revolution," *Hispanic Am. Hist. Rev.*, Aug. 1918; "Papers Relating to Bourbon County, Ga.," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1909; A. P. Whitaker, *The Spanish-American Frontier* (1927), *passim*; S. F. Bemis, *Pinckney's Treaty* (1926), pp. 74-78; J. F. Yela Utrilla, *España ante la Independencia de Los Estados Unidos* (Lérida, Spain, 1925), vol. I, *passim*.] A. P. W.

GAMBLE, HAMILTON ROWAN (Nov. 29, 1798-Jan. 31, 1864), lawyer, judge, governor, was born in Winchester, Va., the son of Irish immigrants, Joseph Gamble and Anne Hamilton. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College. Admitted to the Virginia bar at eighteen, he followed the familiar course westward, arriving in the Territory of Missouri in 1818. After successful administration of a judicial office, he served as secretary of state, but retired to devote his entire time and attention to his profession. He was a recognized authority in important land and title suits, and had extensive practise before the state and federal appellate courts. In 1827 he was married to Caroline J. Coalter. Reëntering politics in 1846, he served one term in the legislature, refusing a second term. The Whig state convention of 1850, however, insisted upon nominating him for the supreme bench, and he was elected by a large majority in a Democratic state (*Missouri States-*

Gamble

man, Sept. 26, 1851). From 1851 to 1854 he served as the presiding justice, his opinions being marked by brevity, learning, and conservatism. In the case of *Scott, a Man of Color vs. Emerson* (1852; 15 Mo., 576), Dred Scott's first unsuccessful suit for freedom, he rendered a dissenting opinion, holding that "a master who takes his slave to reside in a State or Territory where slavery is prohibited, thereby emancipates his slave" (*Ibid.*, p. 590). This view was in accord with eight earlier Missouri precedents. In 1854 he resigned because of ill health and definitely retired from political and professional life, removing to Norristown, near Philadelphia. Early in 1861, the political situation became so critical in Missouri that Gamble returned to that state and declared that "going out of the Union would be the most ruinous thing Missouri could do." He was elected in February a member of the state convention, called to consider the relation of the state to the Union. In this body he was the leader of the Conditional Unionists, those who favored compromise and who refused to pledge the state to secession. He was chairman of the committee on federal relations, whose report declaring that "there is at present no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal Union" was adopted by the convention. In June 1861, upon the flight of the secessionist state officials, the convention assumed constituent powers, declared vacant the administrative and legislative offices, and selected Gamble as provisional governor. He organized two separate forces of the militia and secured from the Lincoln administration money and equipment to sustain them. Despite the dangerous conflicts of opinion over military policy, he was able in 1863 truthfully to say that no successful invasion of the state had occurred and that lawlessness and disorder had been materially reduced. He was unable, however, to solve the most difficult problem with which the provisional government had to deal, that of emancipation. By the end of 1862 the Unionist party in Missouri had divided into two bitterly hostile factions which respectively advocated and opposed the immediate abolition of slavery. Gamble, essentially conservative, in his message of Dec. 30, 1862, discussed in general terms a plan for gradual, compensated emancipation which he recommended to the consideration of the legislature (*Journal of the Senate of Missouri*, 22 Gen. Assem., 1 Sess., p. 24). When in the following year the convention adopted a gradual emancipation plan, the Radicals, open in their opposition to Gamble, denounced it and demanded the Governor's resignation. He was willing

Gambrell

to resign, but would not be forced out of office, and he was supported by men of moderate views. His health had long been frail, and in January 1864, after a short illness, he died. Despite obvious mistakes, his administration of the provisional government had succeeded in its chief objectives. The supremacy of the federal government had been maintained in Missouri; the state had been saved for the Union; free labor had definitely triumphed over slavery.

[*In Memoriam: Hamilton R. Gamble* (1864); *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1910; *The Messages and Proclamations of the Govs. of the State of Mo.*, vol. III (1922); *Jour. and Proc. Mo. State Convention* (5 vols., 1861-63); obituaries in *Missouri Republican* (St. Louis), Feb. 1, 2, 1864.] T. S. B.

GAMBRELL, JAMES BRUTON (Aug. 21, 1841-June 10, 1921), Baptist clergyman, editor, educator, son of Joel Bruton and Jane (Williams) Gambrell, was born in Anderson, S. C., and died in Dallas, Tex. When he was about a year old his family moved to Mississippi, and there he grew up, attending country schools. He became a Confederate soldier in 1861, and, chiefly as a scout, spent more than two years in the Army of Northern Virginia. On one of his expeditions in Nansemond County he met Mary Tom Corbell, and some months later, January 1864, eluding the Federal guards, he made his way to her home and the two were married. During the latter part of the war he was a captain in the West. Afterward he lived in Virginia, and then returned to his home in Mississippi and taught school for a while before being ordained in 1867 as a Baptist preacher. In the early seventies he was pastor of a church in Oxford, the seat of the University of Mississippi, where he took several courses of study. After preaching at various small towns, he was editor, 1878-93, of the *Mississippi Baptist Record*. During 1893-96 he was president of Mercer University in Macon, Ga., and thereafter till 1918—except for his four or five years' editorship of the *Baptist Standard*—he was corresponding secretary of the Baptist General Convention of Texas. In that state, in the nineties, "the most awful denominational war ever waged in the South" was raging (McDaniel, *post*, p. 70). The new recruit from Mississippi and Georgia was not long in making himself felt. He had an eye for victory, he spoke a language understood by the citizenry, and he knew how to amass funds. About 1915 he assumed the leadership of the newly merged educational and missionary activities of his denomination in Texas, and from 1918 till his death he was a professor in the Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary in Fort Worth. In the last months of his life, while

Gammon

president of the Southern Baptist Convention, he visited Europe as a fraternal delegate to various gatherings of his codenominationalists. For all his force as an organizer, it was as a speaker and writer that he made his unique place in the minds of his contemporaries. His publications include *Ten Years in Texas* (1909), and *Parable and Precept* (1917). He was a blunt, plain fellow, racy and penetrating, given always to homely analogy. He opposed schemes for church union, he thought war as justifiable as surgery (*Parable and Precept*, p. 23), and he did not always avoid either dogmatism or platitude. He was undoubtedly sincere, however, and it is likely that not many have exceeded him in the force which he brought to bear upon the shaping of life in Texas.

[G. W. McDaniel, *Memorial Wreath* (1921); J. M. Carroll, *Hist. Tex. Baptists* (1923); *Univ. of Miss. Hist. Cat.* 1849-1909 (1910); *Who's Who in America* 1920-21; *Quart. Bull. of Mercer Univ.*, June 1911; *Dallas Morning News*, June 11, 1921.] J. D. W.

GAMMON, ELIJAH HEDDING (Dec. 23, 1819-July 3, 1891), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, manufacturer, philanthropist, began life on Gilmore Pond Plantation, now Lexington, Me., the son of Samuel H. and Melinda (Quint) Gammon. His father was a poor farmer, and Elijah left home at seventeen to make his own way in the world. Soon afterward he was converted and began studying for the ministry, supporting himself in the meantime by teaching. At the age of twenty-four he was received into the Maine Conference of the Methodist Church and stationed at Wilton where he received a salary of \$100 a year. Here in 1843 he married Sarah J. Cutler. After serving other churches in Maine, in 1851 he was prompted by a severe bronchial affection to go to Illinois in the hope of improving his health. He first settled at Ross Grove, De Kalb County, and opened a private school; but in 1852 he was admitted to the Rock River Conference and put in charge of the church in St. Charles. In 1853 he was appointed to the Jefferson Street Church, Chicago; in 1854, to Batavia; and from 1855 to 1858 he was presiding elder of the St. Charles District. By this time his bronchial trouble so interfered with his work that he decided to retire from the active ministry.

Entering business, he became a pioneer promoter of farm machinery in the Middle West, his sagacity, foresight, energy, and assurance making him one of the leading manufacturers and distributors in his field, and enabling him to acquire a large fortune. He first connected himself with Newton & Company of Batavia, and

Gannett

when the partnership expired in 1861, having had a vision of the great future for harvesting machinery, he established a large distributing house in Chicago, forming a partnership with J. D. Easter. Seeing the possibilities in the harvester devised by Charles W. and William W. Marsh [*qq.v.*], Easter and Gammon secured the exclusive right to its sale in six western states, and in the face of many difficulties, succeeded in bringing it into wide use. In 1868 they dissolved partnership, dividing the territory they held under the Marsh patents. Gammon then took James P. Prindle into partnership and in 1869 acquired an interest in the Plano shops controlled by the Marshes and Lewis Stewart. In 1870 Prindle retired and with William Deering [*q.v.*] Gammon formed the firm of Gammon & Deering, which became sole owner of the Plano plant. Gammon sold his interest to Deering in 1879, but in 1880, the latter having moved the business to Chicago, Gammon, William H. Jones, and others, formed the Plano Manufacturing Company, which took over the old shop and was soon numbered among the most important concerns engaged in the building of twine-binding harvesters. Of this company Gammon was vice-president at the time of his death. In his later years he established a home in Batavia where he engaged in the banking business. His first wife had died in 1855, and in 1856 he had married Mrs. Jane Prindle Colton.

He never lost his interest in the church and remained a member of the Rock River Conference as long as he lived. Much of the wealth which he acquired he devoted to religious and educational purposes. He gave liberally to the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, and to the Garrett Biblical Institute, of which he was long a trustee; but his chief benefaction was the establishment and endowment of the Gammon Theological Seminary, Atlanta, Ga., an institution to train colored men for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. To this he gave \$250,000 during his lifetime, and by the provisions of his will it received from his estate almost as much more.

[Memoir of Gammon by R. I. Fleming, in *Minutes . . . of the Rock River Annual Conference of the M. E. Ch.* (1891), reprinted in *Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Ch.* (1891); *Farm Implement News* (Chicago), Aug. 1891; *Northwestern Christian Advocate* (Chicago), July 8, 1891; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), July 30, 1891; Robt. L. Ardrey, *Am. Agric. Implements* (1894); *Encyc. of Biog. of Ill.*, vol. I (1892); family data from relatives, through the courtesy of President F. H. Clapp of Gammon Theol. Sem.]

H. E. S.

GANNETT, EZRA STILES (May 4, 1801-Aug. 26, 1871), Unitarian clergyman, was born

in Cambridge, Mass., the son of Rev. Caleb Gannett, for nearly forty years steward of Harvard College, and his second wife, Ruth Stiles, daughter of President Ezra Stiles [q.v.] of Yale College. His father was a slow, dignified, exact, trustworthy person with a taste for mathematics, and his mother a refined, sensitive, deeply religious woman who had read the Bible through twenty-two times. Ezra grew up a sober-minded, conscientious boy with scholarly proclivities. He prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at the age of fifteen entered Harvard, graduating with first honors in 1820. After a period of hesitation during which he contemplated taking up the study of law and taught in a private grammar school at Cambridgeport, he decided to become a Unitarian minister and enrolled in the Harvard Divinity School. He finished the course there in 1823, and on May 27, 1824, accepted an invitation to become assistant to Dr. William Ellery Channing [q.v.] at the Federal Street Church, Boston, where he was ordained, June 30, 1824. With this church, which later moved to a new edifice on Arlington Street, he was associated as assistant and, after Channing's death, as pastor during the remainder of his life. On Oct. 6, 1835, he married Anna Linzee Tilden of Boston, who died on Christmas Day 1846.

For more than forty years he not only ministered faithfully to the needs of his parish but was conspicuous as well among the New England proponents of liberal religion. He lived a life of unselfish, enthusiastic activity, although a sense of duty beyond his power to perform inclined him to habitual somberness and self-reproach. Gifted with reasoning faculties of a high order, the ability to express ideas in clear and cogent language, an eloquence which sprang from intensity of feeling, and no little executive talent, he exerted a strong influence as preacher, lecturer, editor, and administrator. The year after his ordination he was active in organizing the American Unitarian Association for which he is said to have written the constitution, and of which he was the first secretary, serving for six years. Later (1847-51) he was its president. In 1834 he was instrumental in the formation of the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches for the Support of the Ministry-at-large, which became the principal Unitarian missionary society of Boston. As secretary he directed its early work, and from 1857 to 1862 was its president. He assisted Henry Ware, Jr. [q.v.] in the editorship of the *Christian Register*, and in 1831 started the *Scriptural Interpreter* which he conducted until 1835. Broken in health, he went to

Europe in 1836, returning in 1838. In 1840 he suffered a paralytic stroke which deprived him of the use of his right leg, but he was soon active again, and the click of his short crutch-canes became a familiar sound on the Boston streets. A conservative Unitarian, with a tenacious belief in the miraculous mission and superhuman authority of Christ, he vigorously opposed the Transcendental movement, his lectures expounding "old-fashioned Unitarianism" drawing large audiences. From 1839 to 1843 he edited the *Monthly Miscellany of Religion and Letters*, and from 1844 to 1849 he was co-editor of the *Christian Examiner*. To the latter he contributed some notable articles on Theodore Parker and Transcendentalism. He was an advocate of temperance, education, and peace, was opposed to slavery, but was wholly unsympathetic toward the Abolitionists. To the activities of the Civil War he gave little support, but on the bronze bas-reliefs of the Soldiers' Monument, Boston Common, his face appears in the Sanitary Commission group. Death came to him in a railroad wreck on the evening of Aug. 26, 1871, while he was on his way from Boston to Lynn to fill a preaching engagement.

[Wm. C. Gannett, *Ezra Stiles Gannett* (1875), with an appendix containing a long list of printed sermons, addresses, essays, and magazine articles; *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, vol. III (1910), ed. by Samuel A. Eliot; *Services in Memory of Ezra Stiles Gannett, D.D.* (1871); John R. Dix, *Pulpit Portraits, or Pen Pictures of Distinguished American Divines* (1854); Geo. W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America* (1902); *Unitarian Rev.*, May 1875; *Monthly Religious Mag.*, Dec. 1871; E. E. Hale, in *Old and New*, Oct. 1871; *Liberal Christian*, Sept. 9, 1871; *Christian Register*, Sept. 2, 1871; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 28, 1871.] H. E. S.

GANNETT, HENRY (Aug. 24, 1846-Nov. 5, 1914), geographer, was born in Bath, Me., the son of Michael Farley and Hannah (Church) Gannett. He attended the city schools until he entered Harvard University in his twentieth year. He graduated from the Lawrence Scientific School (Harvard) with the degree of B.S. in 1869, and the next year he received from Harvard the degree of M.E. In 1874 he married Mary E. Chase of Waterville, Me. His first work was in astronomy at the Harvard Observatory, but he refused the post of astronomer to the Hall North Polar Expedition in 1871, accepting by preference the appointment as topographer to the Hayden Survey, with which he accomplished much pioneer work, mostly in Colorado and Wyoming. In 1882, he became chief geographer of the United States Geological Survey under J. W. Powell, director, and here he remained until his death. His powers of organization were marked and many of the methods inaugurated by him have continued. He was

called to special work as geographer of the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth censuses of the United States, and his assignments of the nearly 2,000 enumeration districts for the first of these simplified and clarified the work of the Census Bureau. His peculiar contribution was a statistical atlas. He was assistant director and statistician for the Philippine Census of 1903 and later for the Cuban and Porto Rican censuses. The confusion in the use of place names which he observed during his early days with the Geological Survey led him, with others, to attempt to give authority to geographic designations. This effort resulted in the establishment, in 1890, of the official United States Board of Geographic Names, now the United States Geographic Board; and of this he was chairman for twenty years. He had a peculiar interest in names of places as is shown in his "Geographic Dictionaries" for a number of states (*Bulletins* 115-118, 1894), gazetteers of Porto Rico and Cuba (*Bulletin* 183 and 192, 1901 and 1902), and "The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States" (*Bulletin* 197, 1902), all published by the United States Geological Survey.

In the broader and more scientific study of geography, so strongly advocated by Gannett, it is not strange to find him with other leaders of geographic thought attempting to find a medium of exchange for their beliefs and discoveries. To this end, he aided in the formation of the National Geographic Society (1883) of which he was the president at the time of his death, and was one of the founders of the Geological Society of America and the Association of American Geographers. He allied himself with many organizations for the spread of geographic knowledge, especially such as covered the scope of his own peculiar interests—cartography, statistics, and applied geography. From 1903 to 1909 he was geographer and editor for the National Conservation Commission. His work was characterized by a zeal for exactitude and a desire that his labors and those of his colleagues and co-workers should be widely known and used. The maps of the United States Geological Survey came to their high perfection under his guidance, and writers of his life and work refer to him as the "father of American map making." Many sections of the West were virgin country when in 1872 he entered upon his work under Hayden, and consequently his task was in part that of a discoverer and designator of many mountains, lakes, and plains. As chief geographer of the Survey he not only organized the work of the field parties but visited them in the field and to a large degree supervised the trans-

lation of the field records into topographic maps. In addition to his other writings, which included many contributions to the *Bulletins* of the Geological Survey, Gannett published four works directed toward the education of the public: a *Commercial Geography* (1905) in conjunction with C. L. Garrison and E. J. Houston; *The United States* in vol. II (1898) of Stanford's *Compendium of Geography and Travel*; *Physiographic Types* (2 vols., 1898-1900); and *Topographic Maps of the United States showing Physiographic Types* (1907).

[N. H. Darton, "Memoir of Henry Gannett," in *Annals Asso. Am. Geographers*, vol. VII (1917); S. N. D. North, "Henry Gannett," in *Nat. Geog. Mag.*, Dec. 1914; obituary notice in the *Bull. Am. Geol. Soc.*, Jan. 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Harvard Univ. Quin. Cat.* (1925).] R. M. B.

GANNETT, WILLIAM CHANNING (Mar. 13, 1840-Dec. 15, 1923), Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Rev. Ezra Stiles Gannett [*q.v.*] and Anna Linzee (Tilden) Gannett. At the age of sixteen he enrolled in Harvard College from which he graduated in 1860. After teaching for a year at Newport, R. I., he entered the Harvard Divinity School, but later withdrew and went South to work among the freedmen. He served first at Port Royal, S. C., and after Sherman's army had captured Savannah, in that city. Some of his observations during this period are recorded in an article entitled, "The Freedmen at Port Royal," which appeared in the *North American Review* for July 1865. In June of that year he went abroad, and spent the following winter studying in Germany. Upon his return he published, "Serfdom and the Emancipation Laws in Russia" (*North American Review*, July 1867). Resuming work at the Harvard Divinity School, he graduated in the class of 1868.

Entering the Unitarian ministry, he held brief pastorates in Milwaukee (1868-70) and East Lexington, Mass. (1871-72). The next two or three years were spent principally in writing *Ezra Stiles Gannett*, a biography of his father, published in 1875. This work not only gives an interesting picture of one of the leading early Boston Unitarians, but contains as well a scholarly account of the rise of New England Unitarianism. He was pastor at St. Paul, Minn. (1877-83), and at Hinsdale, Ill. (1887-89). On Nov. 3, 1887, he married Mary Thorn Lewis of Philadelphia. In 1889 he took charge of the Unitarian church in Rochester, N. Y., continuing as pastor until 1908, and as pastor emeritus for the remainder of his life.

Certain ministerial peculiarities, weakness of voice, and impairment of hearing prevented

him from achieving prominence as a preacher. His writings were widely read, however, and among Unitarians he came to be regarded as one of the staunchest defenders of individual freedom in matters of religion. An uncompromising individualist, he would not tolerate the slightest creedal interference with liberty. In the struggle between the conservatives and the liberals of the Western Conference, waged in the eighties, he helped win the day for those who opposed even the suggestion of a dogmatic test for membership. He was one of the founders of the *Pamphlet Mission for Freedom, Fellowship, and Character in Religion*, begun in Chicago, March 1878, the name of which was changed the following September to *Unity*, and he long cooperated with Jenkin Lloyd Jones [q.v.] in its guidance. His numerous publications include sermons, pamphlets, booklets, and studies designed for help in literary and religious education. Among them are: *The Faith that Makes Faithful* (1887), a volume of sermons prepared in collaboration with Jenkin Lloyd Jones, which had an extraordinary sale both in the United States and in England; *A Year of Miracle* (1882); *The Childhood of Jesus* (1884); *Studies in Longfellow, Whittier, Holmes, and Lowell* (1898); *Of Making One's Self Beautiful* (1899); *A Wicket Gate to the Bible* (1907); and *The Little Child at the Breakfast Table . . . Little Prayers for Morning, Bed-Time, and Household Thanksgivings* (1915), in the arrangement of which he was assisted by Mrs. Gannett. His intellectual radicalism was meliorated by a deep mystical sense which gave beauty to his character and found expression in poems and hymns. With Frederick L. Hosmer [q.v.] he published *The Thought of God in Hymns and Poems* (three series, 1885, 1894, and 1918). Several of his hymns have come into general use. He was also one of the editors of *Unity Hymns and Chorals* (1880), a revised edition of which was issued in 1911.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Unity* (Chicago), Mar. 6, 1924; *Christian Register*, Jan. 3, 1924; *Nation* (N. Y.), Jan. 23, 1924; *Unitarian Year Book*, 1924-25; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Mar. 1924; *Harvard College: Report of the Class of 1860* (1880); Geo. W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America* (1902); *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester, N. Y.), Dec. 16, 1923.]

H. E. S.

GANO, JOHN (July 22, 1727-Aug. 10, 1804), Baptist clergyman, was a descendant of François Gerneaux, a Huguenot, who, in peril of life after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), escaped from Guernsey with his family in a vessel he himself purchased, and became an early settler in New Rochelle, N. Y. The patronymic was soon changed to Gano. A son, Stephen, mar-

ried Ann Walton, and their son, Daniel, married Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Britton of Staten Island. These were the parents of John Gano, their third child, who was born at Hopewell, N. J. His early years were spent on the family farm. He had some private instruction in the classics from neighboring ministers, and was given the privilege of attending classes at Princeton although not matriculated there. His *Memoirs* give some details of three evangelizing journeys southward. After the first, to Virginia, he was ordained, May 1754, becoming pastor at Morristown, N. J., where he baptized Hezekiah Smith [q.v.]. On the second, he preached at Charleston, S. C., George Whitefield being among his hearers. After his return from this journey, he married, probably late in 1755, Sarah Stites of Elizabeth-town, whose sister later married James Manning [q.v.]. While on the third of these journeys, he accepted the pastorate of the church at Yadkin, N. C., remaining until the Cherokee war led him to take his growing family back to New Jersey.

In 1762 Gano became pastor in New York, helping in the reorganization of the Baptist church there and serving it for over a quarter of a century. The church was small, but it frequently contained young men who later rose to eminence. Gano was active in the Philadelphia Association, and is reckoned among the founders of Rhode Island College (Brown University). When his church was broken up by the British military occupation of Manhattan, he became chaplain in the Continental Army, most of the time serving Gen. James Clinton's brigade. He was under fire at White Plains and moved about with the brigade, the most distinctive service of which, perhaps, was with the Sullivan expedition into the Susquehanna region of southern New York. On the occasion of the proclamation at Washington's headquarters, Newburgh, of the cessation of hostilities, he was assigned to offer the prayer (*Memoirs of Major General Heath*, 1798, p. 371). This seems to be the chief objective support to the tradition in the Gano family that he was on intimate terms with Washington.

At the end of 1783 Gano returned to his church. Soon it was in a flourishing condition again, and Gano's ability was recognized by his selection in legislative acts as a regent of the University of the State of New York (1784), and as a trustee of King's College, revived as Columbia (1787). Factional opposition with resultant inadequacy of support brought this New York pastorate to an end. There was much of the pioneer in Gano, who felt the religious des-

titution of the frontier, and in 1788 went to Kentucky. His career there was doubtless a disappointment and was marked by many tribulations. Mrs. Gano met with an accident and soon died. Shortly after, on a preaching tour into North Carolina, he met and married the widow of Thomas Bryant. In 1798, following a fall, he suffered a paralytic stroke; he partially recovered but his public services thereafter were limited. One son, Stephen [q.v.], became an eminent clergyman, while another, Maj.-Gen. John Stites Gano, played a rôle of some significance in the military history of the Northwest Territory, especially in Ohio.

[*Biog. Memoirs of Rev. John Gano . . . Written Principally by Himself* (1806), continued and edited by his son, Stephen Gano; see also R. A. Guild, *Early Hist. of Brown Univ.* (1897); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); L. C. Barnes, *The John Gano Evidence of George Washington's Religion* (1926).] W.H.A.

GANNO, STEPHEN (Dec. 25, 1762–Aug. 18, 1828), Baptist clergyman, was the fourth child of Rev. John Gano [q.v.] and his first wife, Sarah (Stites) Gano. He was born in New York soon after the beginning of his father's pastorate there. The Revolution interrupted his preparation for college, and he entered upon the study of medicine under his maternal uncle at Cranbury, N. J. After four years of training, he was appointed surgeon's mate in the Continental Army, June 1779, and the next year enlisted on a privateer, *L'Insurgent*. Late in life he wrote for his children a brief account of his hardships, involving two shipwrecks, being marooned on an uninhabited island, and confinement in chains on a prison ship. These three years of adventurous service for his country were passed before Gano reached his twentieth birthday. Subsequently, he resumed the practise of medicine, at Tappan, N. Y., and on Oct. 25, 1782, married Cornelia Vavasour, daughter of Capt. Josiah Vavasour of the British navy.

The following year, he united with his father's church, where he was ordained on Aug. 2, 1786. Following his second marriage in 1789, to Polly Tallmadge, he visited his father in Kentucky, and was active in the formation of the first Baptist church in the Northwest Territory (Jan. 20, 1790), near Hamilton, Ohio. After serving at Hudson and several other places in New York, he was invited in 1792 to supply the Baptist church at Providence. He was not formally elected pastor till Mar. 1, 1796, but the Warren Association *Minutes* from 1793 onward rightly designate him as minister of that church. In the history of this venerable church, Gano's pastorate—lasting until his death—still stands as

the longest and as one of great importance. Technically it had been a "Six Principle" church and Gano himself had been "under hands." Becoming convinced that the rite was not based upon Scriptural authority, he induced the church to abandon the practise. His pastorate was marked by frequent revivals; he baptized many students and some who became eminent leaders. He also made numerous evangelizing journeys and participated in many of the broader movements of a religious and community nature. From 1794 till 1827 he was a valued member of the Providence school committee; from 1794 till his death, a trustee of Rhode Island College (Brown University), which conferred the degree of A.M. upon him in 1800. For nineteen successive years, he was moderator of the Warren Association, and he was one of three delegates from New England to the meeting in Philadelphia which organized the Baptist Triennial Convention. He was a man of rather liberal views; while not reaching the position of open communion, he did not adhere to the prevailing restricted communion of his denomination and would baptize those who preferred to unite with other than Baptist churches. His second wife died in 1797, and on July 18, 1799, he married Mary Brown of Providence, who survived less than two years. On Oct. 8, 1801, he married Mrs. Joanna Lattine.

[Gano's narrative of his life, written in 1826 at the request of his children, is printed in *Am. Monthly Mag.*, July 1894, having also appeared in the *New York Chronicle*, I (1849), 193–204. A fuller sketch is H. M. King, *Life and Labors of Rev. Stephen Gano, M.D.* (1903); a short sketch, "The Two Ganos," appeared in the *Baptist Memorial and Monthly Chronicle*, Jan. 1843. See also W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860).] W.H.A.

GANSEVOORT, LEONARD (July 1751–Aug. 26, 1810), lawyer, politician and judge, was baptized at Albany, N. Y., July 14, 1751. He was a son of Harmen and Magdalena (Douw) Gansevoort, a brother of Peter Gansevoort [q.v.], and a descendant of a prominent Dutch family of Albany, most of the members of which for three generations had been brewers and merchants in the town. He studied law in New York City, and after being licensed in 1772, began his practise in Albany, where with his wife, Hester Cuyler, he occupied a prominent social position. His career as a lawyer and local politician was interrupted by the outbreak of the Revolutionary War; he became a member of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, and served as its treasurer until November 1775. When the Second Provincial Congress of New York convened in New York City on Dec. 6, 1775, he was one of the twelve deputies elected

to it by the Albany Committee. During the three sessions of this congress, and during the Third Provincial Congress, May 18 to June 30, 1776, he busied himself in various capacities with the manifold emergency problems, both constitutional and military, raised by the war. The Fourth Provincial Congress, assembling on July 9, changed its name to "The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York." From Apr. 18 to May 14, 1777, Gansevoort was president *pro tempore* of this body, and signed the first state constitution, adopted on Apr. 20. In an undated letter to his brother Peter he wrote: "The Spirited Exertions of our Convention (without arrogating any Dignity to myself) has been such that our State has acquired the first Rank not only with Congress but with every thinking Man that loves his Country and Mankind." On May 8, 1777, he was appointed by the Provincial Congress county clerk of Albany, and in the following year represented Albany in the state Assembly. In 1779 he served as county treasurer of Albany, and in 1780 as city recorder. After the Revolution he bought the handsome country house known as Whitehall, a mile and a half from Albany, where with much ceremony he entertained the political leaders of the state, as well as many national figures. He was prominent in local and state politics for many years. In 1786 he was appointed a state commissioner to the Annapolis Convention, but did not attend, and two years later, after a second term in the Assembly, was a member of the Continental Congress. When Philip Schuyler became United States senator from New York, Gansevoort substituted for him in the fourteenth session of the state Senate in 1791, and continued to serve until 1793. In 1794 he was appointed by Gov. Clinton colonel of light cavalry. From 1794 to 1797 he was county judge of Albany. In November 1796 he returned to the state Senate, where he was an influential figure until 1802. During the last decade of his life (1799-1810) he served as judge of the court of probates, which held appellate jurisdiction over the surrogates' courts.

[Manuscript Sketches by Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., and M. Matilda Ten Eyck in the Gansevoort-Lansing MSS. in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.; Leonard Gansevoort's letters to his brother Peter in the Military Papers of General Peter Gansevoort, Jr., in the same collection; indexes of E. A. Werner, *Civil List and Constitutional Hist. of the Colony and State of N. Y.* (1888); *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778* (2 vols., 1923), ed. by Jas. Sullivan; *N. Y. in the Revolution as Colony and State: Supp.* (1901), ed. by F. G. Mather; *Calendar of Hist. MSS. Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Sec. of State* (2 vols., 1868); *Colls. on the Hist. of Albany* (4 vols., 1865-70), ed. by Joel Munsell, vols. I and II; *Minutes of the Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Con-*

spiracies in the State of N. Y., Albany County Sessions (3 vols., 1909-10), ed. by V. H. Paltsits, II, 821; Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions for the Geneal. of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany* (1872), p. 51.] E. M., Jr.

GANSEVOORT, PETER (July 1749-July 2, 1812), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Albany, N. Y., and baptized on July 16, 1749. He was the son of Harmen and Magdalena (Douw) Gansevoort, and a brother of Leonard Gansevoort [q.v.]. Appointed major of the 2nd New York Regiment June 30, 1775, he saw his first active service under Gen. Richard Montgomery [q.v.] in Canada. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel Mar. 19, 1776, and placed in command of Fort George in the summer of that year. He was made colonel of the 3rd New York, Nov. 21, 1776, and in the following spring began the noteworthy part of his military career with his appointment to the command of Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix), at the site of the present city of Rome, N. Y. It was the year of Burgoyne's invasion from Canada, and an essential part of the British project was the cooperation of a force under St. Leger, which, according to the plan, would approach via Lake Ontario and the Mohawk Valley, converging upon Albany in unison with Burgoyne. Fort Schuyler, garrisoned by about 750 men, stood on the line of march. St. Leger, at the head of a mixed body of soldiers—mainly Tories and Indians—about 1,700 in number, under partisan leaders Col. John Johnson, John Butler, and the famous Mohawk chief, Joseph Brant [qq.v.], advanced from Oswego by way of Oneida Lake, and invested Fort Schuyler early in August. Col. Gansevoort, in anticipation of an attack, had written to Gen. Schuyler on July 4, asking for reinforcements, ammunition, and supplies. He disregarded the British commander's manifesto, with its mingled threats and promises, and on Aug. 6 dispatched Col. Marinus Willet [q.v.] on a sortie from the fort, in an effort to cooperate with Gen. Herkimer [q.v.], who, marching to the relief of Fort Schuyler, was checked in the battle of Oriskany that same day and himself sustained a mortal wound. Following this partial success, St. Leger sent envoys to Gansevoort with a summons to surrender; they were led blindfolded into his presence, and a stern refusal was given. The same answer was returned to a written demand. Food and ammunition were running low, however, and the officers Willet and Stockwell were dispatched secretly to obtain aid from Schuyler. Gansevoort had resolved, as a last resort, to cut his way through at night, when on Aug. 22 the siege was raised. Benedict Arnold with a volunteer force was ad-

vancing up the Mohawk Valley, and had sent ahead a captured Tory who spread such an exaggerated account of Arnold's numbers that the Indians and St. Leger fled in confusion toward Lake Ontario, leaving behind their artillery, tents, and military stores. A picturesque incident of the siege was the improvising of a flag, made out of stripes of white, cut from ammunition shirts, blue from a captured British cloak, and red from odds and ends (Stone, *post*, p. 229), and on the site of the fort there is now a tablet bearing the inscription: "Here the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle."

After the siege, Gansevoort was in temporary command at Albany in October 1777, and received the thanks of Congress. On Jan. 12, 1778, he was married to Catherina Van Schaick. Re-appointed commandant of Fort Schuyler, he passed a large part of the year 1778 in forced inaction, until he was relieved in November. His request to take charge of Cherry Valley was refused, and he was troubled by spying and desertions. Under orders from Gen. Sullivan in the year following, he surprised the lower Mohawk "castle," and took the prisoners to Albany, where they were later released. He was in command at Saratoga in 1780, and in 1781 was very active at Albany; attempts were made to seize both him and Schuyler. He was in correspondence with Gov. George Clinton and others, shared in the preparations to meet St. Leger's expected invasion, and at the end of the year tried in vain to suppress an insurrection of troops northeast of Albany. He had retired from the line, but was commissioned brigadier-general of militia Mar. 26, 1781. Following the war he held appointments as major-general of militia in the western district, Oct. 8, 1793; military agent of the northern department, Apr. 29, 1802; and brigadier-general of the United States Army, Feb. 15, 1809.

[Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions to the Geneal. of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany* (1872); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916), pp. 26-27; *Calendar of Hist. MSS. Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Sec. of State* (2 vols., Albany, 1868); W. L. Stone, *Life of Joseph Brant* (2 vols., 1838), and *The Campaign of Lieut.-Gen. John Burgoyne and the Expedition of Lieut.-Col. Barry St. Leger* (1877); Hoffman Nickerson, *The Turning Point of the Revolution* (1928); *Jours. of the Mil. Expedition of Maj.-Gen. John Sullivan* (1887); Berthold Fernow, *N. Y. in the Revolution* (1887).] E. K. A.

GANSS, HENRY GEORGE (Feb. 22, 1855-Dec. 25, 1912), Roman Catholic clergyman, composer, was born in Darmstadt, Germany, and was only six weeks old when his parents, George and Elizabeth (Ganss) Ganss, emigrated to America. They settled at Lancaster, Pa., where

the father became a butcher. Educated in the parochial schools, and at St. Vincent College, Latrobe, Pa., young Ganss graduated in 1876 with the degree of doctor of music. In 1878 he was ordained to the priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church. For thirty years he was an obscure parish priest in small churches in central Pennsylvania, yet the force of his character, his scholarship, and his ability as a musician made him an influence felt throughout the church and the musical world. While stationed at Milton, Pa. (1881-90), he not only built a new church, but conducted a band which took first honors in a contest of 100 bands at Atlantic City. He was also the director of the Williamsport Oratorio Society.

Transferred to Carlisle in 1890, he found a congregation of fewer than thirty-five families worshipping in a little frame church. He turned all his energies again into building, with the result that there rose an ideal small church, perfect in all its appointments and equipped with an organ for which Ganss himself had raised funds by his lectures and writings. At the Easter and Christmas services he played the organ which he had earned, led the choir and orchestra in the rendition of the mass which he had composed, and came down to the pulpit to preach a scholarly and convincing sermon. He took an absorbing interest in the cause of the American Indians, whom he had an opportunity to study at the Carlisle Indian School. In the Indian Missions he labored with zeal and his work was recognized by Cardinal Gibbons, who appointed him financial agent of the Catholic Indian Missions. While on a pilgrimage to Rome he secured the permission of Leo XIII to compile a Catholic Hymnology, but failing health and increased absorption in his writing prevented him from carrying out his plans.

His ecclesiastical music, of which there is a considerable library, was composed before the *Moto Proprio* of Pius IX confined the church to Gregorian plain chant. His work was influenced by the Vienna school of Mozart, Beethoven, and Haydn. It was florid and brilliant but essentially sound. Since his compositions were readily sung and tuneful they were not only widely adopted in the church but were favorites with choral societies. His better-known work included his prize naval hymn, "The Banner of the Sea," commemorating the heroism of the American sailors in the disastrous Samoan hurricane of 1889; a papal hymn, "Long Live the Pope," translated into twenty-five languages; First Mass in D (with orchestra), Second Mass in D (with orchestra), Fourth Mass in F, and Requiem in

Gantt

D Minor. He was the author of: *History of St. Patrick's Church, Carlisle, Pa.* (1895); *A Critical Review of Mariolatry* (1895); *Mariolatry: New Phases of an Old Fallacy* (1897); and of ten pamphlets dealing with Luther and Reformation subjects, Anglican Orders, and Indian questions. He contributed to the *American Catholic Quarterly Review*, the *American Ecclesiastical Review*, the *Catholic World*, the *Messenger*, the *Ave Maria*, and the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, for which he wrote the article on Martin Luther. As a writer he was a militant controversialist but at the same time a scholar and a gentleman. All his writing was the result of careful and exhaustive study. His library of 5,000 volumes contained some eight hundred titles on Luther. In 1910 he returned to his early home, Lancaster, as rector of St. Mary's Church. Here he died on Christmas Day, 1912, in his fifty-eighth year.

[*Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, June 1914; *St. Vincent College Journal*, XXII, 265; *Cath. News*, Dec. 28, 1912; *Phila. Record*, Dec. 26, 1912; certain family data from a sister, Miss Elizabeth Gantss.]

G. I. C.

GANTT, HENRY LAURENCE (May 20, 1861–Nov. 23, 1919), engineer, industrial leader, was born in Calvert County, Md., the son of Virgil and Mary Jane (Steuart) Gantt. As a boy he displayed marked analytical ability. He attended the McDonogh School in Baltimore County and entered Johns Hopkins University, from which he was graduated at the age of nineteen with the degree of B.A. For three years he taught at the McDonogh School, and then entered Stevens Institute of Technology where he was graduated as a mechanical engineer in 1884. The specialization of his life's work began in 1887 when he became associated with Frederick W. Taylor [*q.v.*], pioneer in scientific industrial management, at the Midvale Steel Company. This association continued for some three years, or until Taylor severed his connection with that firm. Gantt was associated with several firms thereafter until 1897, when he again joined Taylor, first at the Simonds Rolling Machine Company and two years later at the Bethlehem Steel Company. Here he threw all of his abilities and energies into the installation and development of scientific methods of industrial operation; and perfected his task-and-bonus system of wage payment. In 1902 he left Taylor and his work, and opened an office as consulting engineer. One of his major contributions to management engineering and industry was a professional paper, "Training Workmen in Habits of Industry and Coöperation," presented in 1908 to the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, in which he boldly declared that industrial workers were

Gantt

human beings, not machines, and that the policy of driving workmen must give way to a policy of leading. Taylor objected vigorously to this paper, and its presentation brought a break in their personal friendship which was never healed, though Gantt afterward referred to Taylor with great admiration as one who had spent much of his life in trying to establish a basis on which the relations between employer and employee could be made mutually satisfactory (*Industrial Leadership*, p. 28).

At the hearing before the Interstate Commerce Commission in 1910 over an increase in railroad freight rates, Gantt was one of the principal witnesses for the government, developing in his testimony the possibilities of economies in railroad operation that would come from better management. These hearings brought to the American public the first knowledge of the new methods that were in process of development. The years that followed were filled with the struggle of the newer ideas with the old. As consulting engineer, Gantt had as his professional clients some of the most progressive concerns in the United States.

In the course of this work, he wrote his *Work, Wages and Profits* (1913) in which he elaborated his ideas of industrial management and demonstrated his methods of ascertaining the costs of idle men, plant, and equipment. This was followed by *Industrial Leadership* (1916), addresses delivered before the seniors of the Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, when the World War was demonstrating the need of efficient leadership in war and industry. When the United States declared war on Germany he offered his services and his organization to the government. As a result of this war work he devised a method of visual control of work known as the "Gantt Chart" which was adopted by the United States Shipping Board and the Emergency Fleet Corporation as well as by the Ordnance Department of the United States Army. It is to-day the most widely used analytical presentation of the mechanism of management, and a description by Wallace Clark, *The Gantt Chart* (1922), has been translated into the languages of all industrial nations.

Gantt was essentially a leader, possessed of creative power, high purpose, courage, independence, and tireless energy. His associates had a strong feeling of loyalty to him and made every effort to carry through his plans and win his approval. He never spared himself and he always bore the brunt of hostile criticism during the years of general antagonism to scientific management. He never compromised his high

standards of honesty and professional ethics. Though very modest in evaluating his own work, he was vigorous in speech and action to the point of brusqueness when attacking conditions that needed to be improved or remedied. The last year of his life, the first after the close of the World War, was devoted to developing the thought that business and industry must render essential service if they are to survive. In a little book, *Organizing for Work* (1919), published about three months before his death, he enunciated the principle that "the community needs service first, regardless of who gets the profit, because its life depends upon the service it gets." His amplification of this fundamental he expressed thus: "In other words, we have proved in many places that the doctrine of service which has been preached in the churches as religion is not only good economics and eminently practical, but because of the increased production of goods obtained by it, promises to lead us safely through the maze of confusion into which we seem to be headed, and to give us that industrial democracy which alone can afford a basis for industrial peace." He married, Nov. 29, 1899, Mary Eliza Snow, who with a daughter survived him. The single line on his tombstone in Mount Hebron Cemetery, Montclair, N. J., selected by his wife, sums up the motive of his life: "I am among you as he who serveth."

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Eng.*, XL, 1120 (1920); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Sen. Doc.* 725, 61 Cong., 3 Sess., IV, 2794 (1911); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 25, 1919; personal acquaintance.]

L. P. A.

GARAKONTHIE, DANIEL (c. 1600-1676), Iroquois chieftain, friend of the French, was an Onondaga and is thought to be identical with the Sagochiendaghte, a title applied to the head councilor not only of his tribe but of the Iroquois Confederacy, which had its chief council house among the Onondaga. As chief councilor or Sagochiendaghte, he visited Montreal with the embassy of 1654 which came seeking peace. This embassy, which seems to have been the result of Iroquois reverses in the West (L. P. Kellogg, *French Régime in Wisconsin and the Northwest*, 1925, pp. 96-99), was a welcome surprise for the harassed French colonists. In token of their good faith the Iroquois left hostages, among whom was Garakonthie; and it was doubtless at this time that he conceived a strong admiration for French persons and customs. Two years later he returned to Montreal with two rescued prisoners, one of whom was Adrien Jolliet (*Jesuit Relations*, XLI, 255; XLIV, 109).

In a hazardous attempt to make peace, Canada

sent to the Iroquois country in 1657 a colony of over fifty Frenchmen, who settled on the Onondaga canton and were destined for capture and torture when in March 1658, by a curious ruse, they made their escape. It is stated, although without positive evidence, that the colony was warned by Garakonthie. He does not appear in the *Jesuit Relations* under his personal name until 1661, when Father Simon le Moyne visited the Iroquois. The chief village of the Onondaga at this time was two miles from the present Manlius, N. Y., on what is known as Indian Hill. Garakonthie and all his warriors went out to meet the Jesuit priest and paid him signal honors. The chief announced himself publicly as the protector of the French, and had near him nineteen captives whom he had rescued from the several Iroquois tribes. He arranged his own cabin as a chapel for the use of the priest, and after a council in which he announced his purpose to unite Onontio (the Indian term for the governor of Canada) and Sagochiendaghte, accompanied Le Moyne to Canada with nine of the rescued captives. The next year he brought as many more to Montreal and despite continued attacks on the colonists by hostile war parties, chiefly from the Mohawk tribe, was received with great honor, loaded with gifts, and returned to his country still more favorably inclined to the French.

In 1664, on a new errand of mercy to Montreal, he was defeated en route by French allied Indians, Algonquian and Montagnais. Nevertheless he refused to take vengeance and made overtures of peace. The next year Father le Moyne died, and Garakonthie on a visit to Quebec in December 1665, delivered an oration of marked eloquence to the spirit of his departed friend. Peace with the Iroquois was finally made in 1667, after the governor had invaded the Mohawk country. During all the period of hostilities, the Onondaga chief had remained true to his purpose. He was called the "Father of the French" and had rescued over sixty white captives from death and torture. On a visit to Quebec during the winter of 1669-70 he declared himself a convert to Christianity and asked for baptism. This ceremony was performed by Bishop Laval in the cathedral at Quebec. The governor, Rémy de Courcelles, stood as godfather, giving in baptism his own name of Daniel; the daughter of the intendant, Mademoiselle Bouteroue, was godmother. Thenceforward the proselyte was firm in his new faith; and he learned to read and write in order to use the sacred books. On a visit to New Netherland (lately become New York), he entered the Protestant church and

falling on his knees repeated the Catholic prayers taught him by the Jesuits. Just before his death, at Onondaga, he gave three feasts in which he besought his people to listen to the Jesuit teachings, and when he died he asked to be buried in the French manner. One of the things for which he was noted was his opposition to the sale of liquor in his country. Since the Jesuit missions had, on the whole, little success with the chiefs and warriors of the tribes, the adherence and conversion of a well-known chief like Garakonthie was much exploited. Charlevoix, the Jesuit historian, said of him: "Garakontié, by birth and education a savage, had a noble natural manner, a disposition of much sweetness, a superior genius with much integrity and uprightness of character. His bravery in war, his dextrous diplomacy, his lively spirit in council had acquired for him the greatest esteem in his nation." He was called by the writer of the *Relation* of 1661 "a man of excellent intelligence, a good disposition, fond of the French."

[*The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents* (53 vols., 1896-1901), ed. by R. G. Thwaites; Thos. Donohoe, *The Iroquois and the Jesuits* (1895), ch. xxii; T. J. Campbell, *Pioneer Priests of North America* (1908), I, 95-100; P. F. X. de Charlevoix, S. J., *Hist. and General Descr. of New France*, transl. by J. G. Shea, III (1868), 41-44, 85, 152, 196.] L. P. K.

GARCELON, ALONZO (May 6, 1813-Dec. 8, 1906), physician, was born in Lewiston, Me., the son of a local farmer, Col. William Garcelon, and Mary Davis. As a boy he worked on his father's farm, and was educated at several private schools. Bowdoin College gave him a degree in arts in 1836. He had paid his way by teaching while going through college and after graduation was principal of Alfred Academy and later of a school at Fryeburg, Me. At the latter town he began to read medicine with Dr. Abiel Hale. Having saved money, he took a course of lectures at Dartmouth Medical College and attracted the attention of the professor in surgery, Reuben D. Muzzey, by the excellence of his dissections. In 1838 Muzzey was called to fill the chair of surgery in the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, whither Garcelon followed him, graduating from the latter institution in 1839. After six months' service as interne in a Cincinnati hospital he returned to his native city to enter into a practise which lasted for sixty-seven years. He is said to have been the first in Maine to operate for mastoid disease and goitre. In addition to his extensive practise, he found time to engage in many local enterprises. He retained his interest in agriculture and operated a farm; built the first cotton-mill in Lewiston; was instrumental in bringing railway connections to

the city and was for a time president of the Androscoggin Railroad; took part in the formation of Androscoggin County; was a pioneer in road-making and in the construction of a central highway for the territory east of Lewiston; and with his brother-in-law, William H. Waldron, founded in 1847 the *Lewiston Falls Journal*, of which for some years he was editor. Although a Bowdoin man, he seems to have been much more interested in the local Bates College and Maine State Seminary than in his alma mater. He was active in the formation of the Maine Medical Association and the local county society; he joined the American Medical Association in 1853 and missed but one meeting, that of 1905, held in Oregon. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was at once made surgeon-general of Maine. He served in the first battle of Bull Run, during the Peninsular campaign, and at Antietam. Invalided home for malaria, upon his recovery he rejoined his command and finished four years of service.

Although greatly interested in politics, Garcelon refused to become an organization man. Originally a Whig, he went over to Jackson after his nullification pronouncement but his anti-slavery sympathies later made him a Free-Soiler and then a Republican. He was elected to the state House in 1853 and again in 1857, while in the interim he served as a state senator. The tactics of the Republicans during the Reconstruction period drove him once more into the Democratic fold, and in 1868 he ran unsuccessfully for election to Congress. In 1871 he was elected mayor of Lewiston and in 1879 became the only Democratic governor in the history of Maine. There were three tickets in the field, and as there was no election by the people he was chosen by the legislature. After his governorship he seems to have retired from public life; but, although he gave up some of his other activities, he remained in active medical practise to the last. It is said of him that owing to his many years of constant attendance at the meetings of the American Medical Association he had a larger acquaintance among physicians than any other man in the country. At the session at New Orleans in 1903, when ninety years of age, he was presented with a loving cup by one hundred members of the Association while at the same time the trustees gave him a gold-headed cane. He was a trustee himself from 1882 to 1901 and in the latter year also served as vice-president. Throughout his life he had been exceptionally healthy, and his death in 1906 was due neither to old age nor to any ailment, but to accidental asphyxiation by illuminating gas while he was visiting his daugh-

Garcés

ter at Medford, Mass. Although he read numerous papers at society meetings—delivering one on preventive medicine shortly before his death—none of them was reprinted, and he wrote no major work. He was married twice: in 1841 to Ann Augusta Waldron of Dover, N. H., who bore three sons and a daughter and died in 1857; and in 1859, to Olivia N. Spear, by whom he had one daughter.

[*Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, May 16, 1903, and Dec. 15, 1906; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Dec. 13, 1906; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1906; W. L. Burrage in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Lewiston Saturday Journal*, Dec. 8, 1906.]

E. P.

GARCÉS, FRANCISCO TOMÁS HERMENEGILDO (Apr. 12, 1738–July 18, 1781), Spanish missionary-explorer, was born at the Villa Morata del Conde in the kingdom of Aragon, the son of Juan and Antonia Maestro Garcés. His early education he received through the aid of an uncle, Mosen Domingo Garcés, and at the age of sixteen he took holy orders. In 1763, at the age of twenty-five, he was ordained a priest and became a candidate for admission to the College of Santa Cruz de Querétaro in Mexico, there to prepare for mission work among the Indians. In 1768 he was sent as a missionary to the Province of Sonora. His assignment was to San Xavier del Bac, the most northerly mission post and the one most exposed to attack by the Apaches. From this post between 1768 and 1774 he made four expeditions (*entradas*) to points along the Gila and Colorado Rivers. His first and second *entradas* (1768, 1770) took him among the Pimas and his third (1771) among the Yumas on the Colorado. On these expeditions he was convinced of the feasibility of reaching Upper California by routes from Sonora, which conviction was shared by the commander of the *Presidio* at Tubac, Juan Bautista de Anza [*q.v.*]. Accordingly in 1774, Anza, accompanied by Garcés and another religious, Juan Díaz, set forth with a military escort. The expedition proceeded to the Gila-Colorado junction and thence to the mission of San Gabriel in Upper California. From San Gabriel, Garcés returned to the Colorado, Anza passing on to Monterey. In 1775, at the request of Anza, Garcés was permitted by the viceroy to accompany the former on an expedition to California. On this expedition Garcés stopped on the Colorado and made from it important explorations. He descended the river to its mouth, returned up its course, and proceeded to San Gabriel. He next attempted to reach Monterey by a northerly route which took him past the modern Bakersfield to the vicinity of Tulare Lake, but returned to

Garden

the Colorado River with the intention of proceeding to Moqui (Arizona). This he accomplished, and from Moqui retraced his course to the Colorado and thence went to his mission at San Xavier del Bac. The leader of the Indians at the Gila-Colorado junction was Salvador Palma. He was friendly to Garcés and to the Spaniards and, hoping that he would be showered with gifts, entreated that missions and a *presidio* be established in his country. In 1780 Garcés and Juan Díaz, accompanied by an escort and a group of settlers, reached the Colorado and began the founding of two pueblo missions, La Purísima Concepción and San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer. The expected gifts, however, were not bestowed, and the Indians were grievously disappointed. On July 17 and 18, 1781, under Palma's leadership, the two pueblos were attacked, and Díaz, Garcés, and the Spanish commander of Upper California, Rivera y Moncada, who had arrived at the Colorado, were put to death.

[Elliott Coues, *On the Trail of a Spanish Pioneer; The Diary and Itinerary of Francisco Garcés 1775-76* (2 vols., 1900); C. E. Chapman, *The Founding of Spanish California* (1916); I. B. Richman, *California under Spain and Mexico* (1911); C. A. Engelhardt, *The Missions and Missionaries of California*, vol. II (1912).]

I. B. R.

GARDEN, ALEXANDER (c. 1730–Apr. 15, 1791), naturalist, and physician, was the son of Rev. Alexander Garden of Birse Parish, Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He was unusually well grounded in languages, philosophy, mathematics, and the natural sciences, studied under the celebrated Dr. John Gregory at Edinburgh, and was a pupil of Charles Alston, director of the botanical gardens there. In 1753 he graduated with the degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen. Soon afterward he went to South Carolina where, in Prince William Parish, he entered into practise and built up a large and fashionable clientele. On Dec. 24, 1755, he was married to Elizabeth Peronneau. He rendered notable service in the smallpox epidemic of 1760 and is said to have amassed a considerable fortune from his practise.

From the first he took an interest in the fauna and flora of South Carolina, partly as an adjunct to the practise of medicine. His health was never good, and in 1754 he was obliged to take a trip northward, going as far as central New York state. Here he met Cadwallader Colden [*q.v.*], philosopher and botanist as well as lieutenant-governor, and saw in his library the first of the Linnæan books that were infusing new life into natural science. On his return he stopped in Philadelphia to visit the enthusiastic Quaker

Garden

botanist, John Bartram [*q.v.*]. In 1755 he accepted Gov. Glen's invitation to join an expedition to the Cherokee country, which probably took him to the neighborhood of Caesar's Head, in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Greenville County, S. C. His report on the plants and minerals of this expedition was communicated to scientists in England, but apparently was never printed. Soon after his arrival in Charleston, he had begun to correspond with John Ellis, the British naturalist, and by him was encouraged to write to Linnæus. Garden's first letter to the Swedish scientist (dated Mar. 15, 1755) was a diffident and respectful bid for friendship. No reply was received to this or the following letter, but three years later he had an encouraging note. Thereafter for many years his correspondence with Linnæus and Ellis was voluminous and learned; and being well preserved, it forms a delightful and historically precious document in the annals of eighteenth-century science. He was also a correspondent of Thomas Pennant and Peter Collinson in England, Gronovius in Holland, John Clayton [*q.v.*] in Virginia, Colden in New York, and Bartram in Pennsylvania. He sent his friends great quantities of plant specimens, fish, reptiles, and amphibians, with elaborate notes, of which they made excellent use. He also endeavored to propose various new species and genera, some of them justifiable, but was rather discouraged in his attempts by the European naturalists, to whose authority he bowed. He was the discoverer of the vermifugal properties of pink-root (*Spigelia marilandica*), and communicated this intelligence to Linnæus in 1770. He also discovered some remarkable animals, such as *Amphiuma means*, the Congo snake, and the anomalous batrachian called mud eel, *Siren lacertina*. Of these he sent specimens to Europe, and was instrumental, too, in sending the first electric eels. By 1771 he had gained sufficient confidence to dispute with Ellis and Linnæus, and to-day science will support him against these more famous authorities in the belief that the Florida cycad, *Zamia*, is not a fern, that the Carolina jessamine is not a *Bignonia*, and the palmetto not a *Yucca*. Linnæus rewarded his disciple's devotion by having him elected in 1763 a member of the Royal Society of Upsala, a gratifying honor to one who felt himself entirely lonely and unappreciated in his favorite pursuits in a colony too raw for learned interests. He was somewhat piqued by a certain patronizing air on the part of the Royal Society of London toward his manuscripts, but in 1773 accepted a fellowship in that body; and in 1775 his paper, "An Account of the *Gymnotus electricus*," was read

Garden

before the Society by Ellis (*Philosophical Transactions*, LXV, 102).

As the storm of the Revolution gathered, Garden sided with his King, and was one of the congratulators of Cornwallis after the battle of Camden. He was banished and his property confiscated by the Act of Feb. 26, 1782, and although in 1784 his property was restored, less an amercement of twelve per cent, he never returned to America. Sea-sickness on the voyage to England in 1783 seriously injured his health; he was already succumbing to tuberculosis. In the hope of recovery he visited Scotland, France, and Switzerland, suffering physically from a round of social activities, though they were grateful to one long deprived of honors and learned intercourse. He assumed the duties and honors of vice-president of the Royal Society, but failing strength soon confined him to his home in Cecil Street, London, where he died, attended by the women of his family. Before his death he is said to have prepared papers on his natural history observations in South Carolina, but unfortunately for science these have not been traced. In person he was apparently a typical Georgian gentleman, refined, metaphysical, proud, touchy, choleric, often intolerant, "fond of good company and particularly of refined female society" (Ramsay, *post*, p. 472). He never forgave his son, Maj. Alexander Garden [*q.v.*], for taking up arms in the Revolutionary cause. The flower *Gardenia* was named in his honor by Ellis.

[See J. E. Smith, *A Selection of the Correspondence of Linnæus and Other Naturalists* (1821); articles "Garden" and "Gardenia" in Abraham Rees's *Cyclopadia*, vol. XV (1819); David Ramsay, *Hist. of S. C.* (1809); P. J. Anderson, *Fasti Academiae Mariscallanæ*, vol. II (1898); footnote by J. H. Barnhart appended to J. K. Small, "Seminole Bread," in *Jour. N. Y. Bot. Garden*, July 1921, p. 126; Wilson Gee, "South Carolina Botanists," in *Bull. Univ. of S. C.*, Sept. 1918, which is inaccurate in some details; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1901; *Statutes at Large of S. C.*, IV (1838), 519, 624, V (1839), 631, 634. Some accounts confuse Garden with contemporaries of the same name, since there were several Alexander Gardens of Scotch origin living in Charleston in the middle of the eighteenth century.]

D. C. P.

GARDEN, ALEXANDER (Dec. 4, 1757–Feb. 24, 1829), Revolutionary soldier, author, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of Dr. Alexander Garden [*q.v.*], the naturalist, and his wife Elizabeth Peronneau. From 1771 to 1775 he was kept at Westminster School, London. Thence he went to college, receiving the M.A. degree from the University of Glasgow in 1779. The same year he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn. He does not appear, however, to have practised law. "His heart from the earliest dawn of the Revolution was devoted to the cause of his coun-

try" (*Anecdotes*, p. 2), and while still in school he often declared his wish to aid the Americans (A. S. Salley, Jr., *Journal of the House of Representatives of South Carolina, 1782*, 1916, p. 99), but his father, a staunch Loyalist, forbade his return to America. In 1780, however, he returned to South Carolina and entered the American forces as cornet in Lee's Legion, of Greene's army. The next year he became aide-de-camp to the General, with rank of major (*South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, January 1928, p. 23), and he saw active service until the evacuation of Charleston in December 1782. His father, prior to his departure from the state, had left in trust for his son 1,689 acres of land near Goose Creek, a few miles from Charleston. This property was not molested in the confiscation act of February 1782, and it could have been only the petition and service of the son which caused his father's name to be transferred from the confiscation list to that of those amerced twelve per cent (see *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, vol. IV, 1838, pp. 519, 624-26, and vol. VI, 1839, pp. 613, 634). In 1784 he married Mary Anna Gibbes, and evidently became a planter. He had no children, but adopted his wife's nephew, Alester Gibbes, who took the name Garden and became his heir (Will, Charleston court-house). In 1784 he was elected to the Assembly and served one term. Casual references in his *Anecdotes* tell something of his travels. After the recovery of Charleston, his health being "much impaired," he went to Philadelphia and visited the interior of Pennsylvania and part of New Jersey; he was in England in 1792, again went north in 1817, and in 1826 visited in Virginia. In 1808 he became a member of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati; from 1814 to 1826 he was vice-president, and from that time to his death, president. He was in demand for eulogies and orations; he made addresses for the Cincinnati on the deaths of Moultrie and C. C. Pinckney, the eulogy on Pinckney being published at Charleston in 1825. The works for which he is remembered, however, are his *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War in America* (1822) and *Anecdotes of the American Revolution . . . Second Series* (1828), both published by subscription in Charleston. For the first he had about a thousand subscribers and for the second, about seven hundred. His announced and very apparent purpose was to stimulate the patriotism of youth, but the treatment, while highly laudatory, is not altogether uncritical. The characters and incidents are chiefly South Carolinian, but there is also other material, picked up during his trips north and

abroad. The volumes are a valuable source for the Revolution; they are entertainingly written, and bear out the author's claim to his maxim, "With mirth and laughter let old wrinkles come" (Conclusion, *Second Series*). "An abridged and vitiated edition" (Salley, *post*) of both volumes was issued in Brooklyn in 1865, under the editorship of Thomas Warren Field [*q.v.*].

[See Garden's *Anecdotes*; E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (London, 1924), pp. 84-85; A. S. Salley, Jr., in *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1901, pp. 126-27; *The Original Institution of the General Society of the Cincinnati* (1880). Jones states that Garden returned to Glasgow to take the M.D. degree, but is probably confusing him with the son of the Rev. Alexander Garden of St. Thomas's Parish—see R. F. Clute, *Annals of St. Thomas* (1884), pp. 14, 32, 61, 100.]

R. L. M.—r.

GARDENER, HELEN HAMILTON (Jan. 21, 1853-July 26, 1925), author, first woman member of the United States Civil Service Commission, was Alice Chenoweth by birth, the daughter of Rev. Alfred Griffith and Katherine A. (Peel) Chenoweth. She was born in Winchester, Va., and through her father was descended from a Welsh ancestor who settled in Maryland about 1700. She was graduated from the Cincinnati, Ohio, high school, from the Ohio State Normal School in 1872, and in 1873-74 was principal of the Ohio Branch State Normal School. At twenty-two she married Charles Selden Smart, who died in 1898. Three years later she was married to Col. Selden Allen Day, U. S. A. Like her father, who had broken away from political and religious traditions, she was independent in her thinking. She also demanded a substantial basis for her ideas and after her brief teaching experience studied biology, medicine, and sociology in New York. Becoming a friend of Robert G. Ingersoll, she spent her Sunday evenings in his home for years and probably through his influence became agnostic and wrote in defense of agnosticism. In addition to her writing she lectured on sociological subjects at the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences and in university extension courses. Early in her career she adopted the name Helen Hamilton Gardener, by which she was thereafter known, in private as well as public life. As an editor of the *Arena* she contributed articles on humanitarian and feminist subjects. Two volumes of her essays were published as *Men, Women and Gods* (1885), and *Facts and Fictions of Life* (1893). Her first stories, written for *Belford's Magazine*, drew a complimentary letter from Oliver Wendell Holmes. Several novels followed: *Is This Your Son, My Lord?* (1890), dealing with the double moral standard; *A Thoughtless Yes* (1890); *Pray You, Sir, Whose Daughter?*

(1892); *Pushed by Unseen Hands* (1892); and *An Unofficial Patriot* (1894). The last is a story of a Virginian who, leaving the Episcopal church to become a Methodist minister, freed his slaves, removed to Indiana, and joined the Union army. It is to a large extent the story of her own father's life and is considered her best novel. Under the title *Griffith Davenport, Circuit Rider*, it was dramatized by James A. Herne [q.v.]. Though she wrote with a directness and a vigor derived from deep feeling for her themes, her narrative style is without subtlety or distinctive art.

As an advocate of woman's suffrage Helen Gardener was associated with Susan B. Anthony, Anna Howard Shaw, and Elizabeth Cady Stanton. In the National American Woman's Suffrage Association she was known as the "Diplomatic Corps," having won, as vice-chairman of its congressional committee, the respect and support of senators and congressmen. She also held in the association the office of vice-president. Before the International Council of Women, assembled by the National American Woman's Suffrage Association at Washington, D. C., in March 1888, she read her paper, "Sex in Brain," which was prepared after fourteen months of biological study. It was prompted by statements of Dr. W. A. Hammond, surgeon-general of the United States, supporting the contention that brains of men and women are structurally different. To disprove this, Mrs. Gardener consulted many brain specialists and studied in the laboratory of Dr. E. C. Spitzka of New York before writing her paper. Her conclusion was that no general differences in weight or complexity of convolutions can be detected between brains of males and females. At sixty-seven, after ill health had made her fear that her work was over, she was appointed United States civil service commissioner by President Wilson, Apr. 13, 1920. In suffrage activities and as commissioner, she was so strictly non-partisan that many of her friends did not know her political preferences. She died in the summer of 1925 at Walter Reed Hospital, in Washington. According to her direction, no religious service was held at her funeral, which took place at her home on Lamont Street. Instead, friends and colleagues spoke of her life and work. By her will she left her brain to Cornell University for research.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900, 1924-25; Rena B. Smith, "Commissioner Helen H. Gardener," the *Business Woman*, Jan. 1923; Cora Rigby, "The Diplomatic Corps," the *Woman Citizen*, May 2, 1925; J. W. Papez, "The Brain of Helen H. Gardener," *Am. Jour. Physical Anthropol.*, Oct.-Dec. 1927; the *Woman Citizen*, Sept. 5, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, July 27, Aug. 4, Sept.

3, 1925; information from Mrs. Helen Gardener Colton, of Washington, D. C., a great-niece of Helen Gardener.] S. G. B.

GARDINER, Sir CHRISTOPHER (fl. 1630-1632), sojourner in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, is one of the minor mysteries of American history. The spot-light plays on him luridly for about three years. Before and after is darkness, yet few relatively obscure characters have appeared more often in American fiction and poetry than he and "his wench." He arrived in Massachusetts about a month before the ships bringing the Puritans in June 1630. Gov. Bradford of Plymouth wrote that he brought a "servant or 2, and a comly yonge woman, whom he caled his cousin, but it was suspected, she (after ye Italian maner) was his concubine" (*History of Plimoth Plantation*, 1899, pp. 352 ff.). He built a house about seven miles from Boston and was unmolested for some months. Then the storm broke. His presence was a puzzle to the Puritans. He said that he was connected with the family of Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, but no one knows yet of what family he came. He also asserted that he had traveled widely and had been made a Knight of the Holy Sepulchre. At any rate his title was recognized by officials in England. He was a man of education and apparently had a university degree or two but whence derived is unknown. He said that he had come to the colony merely to retire from the world. Presently, however, word came from Isaac Allerton, agent of the colony in London, that he had met not one but two wives of the Knight, one of whom he had deserted in Paris and the other in London, and that they were now living together, the one calling for his return and conversion, the other for his destruction. The Massachusetts Court of Assistants then (Mar. 1, 1631) ordered that he be sent to England as a prisoner. Gardiner fled to the woods. A reward being offered for his capture, some Indians took him to Bradford at Plymouth, who shipped him to Winthrop at Boston, together with an incriminating notebook showing him to be a Papist.

While he was in jail, a packet of letters arrived for him from Maine in care of Winthrop, who opened and read them. They included one from Sir Ferdinando Gorges which proved that Gardiner was his agent. Undoubtedly he had acted as such from the beginning and his purpose in settling near Boston had been to watch the actions of the Puritans. Winthrop prudently decided to drop the matter and Gardiner was free to go. There was now no reason for his remaining. His mistress, Mary Grove, had been arrested and questioned when he had first fled, but

nothing could be got from her, and with grim Puritan humor it was ordered that she be shipped to the other two wives in Old England. The sentence was not carried out, and a certain Thomas Purchase from Brunswick, Me., coming to Boston, married her, and all three went back to Brunswick for the winter. Gardiner remained there with them until the following summer, consoling himself in the long winter, as transpired in a law suit nine years later, with a stolen warming pan. By Aug. 15, 1632, he had appeared at Bristol, England, and in the effort of Gorges to break the Massachusetts charter before the Privy Council in January 1632/3, Gardiner was one of the star witnesses against the colony. Then all becomes a blank. The Knight and his lawfully wedded wives disappear; and history records only the death, many years after, of Mary Grove, the "known harlot," who lived the rest of her life a respectable married woman on the Androscoggin and became "the little lady with golden hair" of Longfellow's poem.

[The best account is that by C. F. Adams in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, I ser., XX (1884), 60-88. He has a shorter account in his *Three Episodes of Mass. Hist.*, I (1892), 250-68. For contemporary accounts, see Wm. Bradford, *Hist. of Plimoth Plantation* (1899), pp. 352 ff.; letters from Thos. Wiggin, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., VIII (1843), 320-24; Gov. Dudley's letter in Alex. Young, *Chron. of the First Planters of the Colony of Mass. Bay* (1846), p. 333.] J. T. A.

GARDINER, JAMES TERRY (May 6, 1842-Sept. 10, 1912), engineer, was born in Troy, N. Y., the son of Daniel and Ann (Terry) Gardiner, both of New England ancestry. With little education he achieved success as a surveyor, a pioneer in the field of public health, and a leader in the coal industry. He studied for a short time at both Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute and the Sheffield Scientific School. He was little more than a boy, however, when he secured a position on the Brooklyn Water Works; and he was under twenty when he became an inspector of the United States Ordnance Corps in 1861. During the Civil War he gained considerable experience through the construction of the earthworks around the harbor of San Francisco. On the conclusion of peace he became chief topographer of the United States Geological Survey of the Fortieth Parallel and continued with the survey until 1873, establishing the elevations of various datum points on the Great Lakes and in the Rocky Mountains. In 1876 he was appointed director of the state survey of New York. His address at the annual meeting of the American Public Health Association on "The Relations of Topographical Surveys and Maps to Public Health Studies," Oct. 6, 1876, was subsequently published by that organization in *Public Health—Reports*

and *Papers* (1877). He also made a special report on the preservation of the scenery of Niagara Falls (1879). From 1880 to 1886, he was a member of the state board of health and was largely instrumental in establishing proper sewerage systems throughout the state. His reputation and influence, however, were more than local.

As early as 1875 he had made a report on the coal and iron fields of Colorado; and after serving as president of the Street Railroad & Lighting Company of St. Joseph, Mo. (1892-95), he became vice-president of the coal companies of the Erie Railroad. In 1899 he was elected president of the Mexican Coke & Coal Company. Although he seems to have made no technical contribution to the industry, he was a successful executive and administrator and served acceptably as director of a number of coal companies, railroads, and other subsidiary enterprises. In all these undertakings he was noted for his versatility and for his readiness to sense the larger implications of the problem with which he was concerned. In 1868 he married Josephine Rogers, who died four years later; in 1881 he married Eliza Greene Doane, daughter of Bishop William Croswell Doane, of Albany, N. Y.

[C. E. Robinson, *The Gardiners of Narragansett* (1919); Stephen Terry, *Notes on the Terry Families in the U. S.* (1887); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; obituaries in *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Sept. 14, 1912, and *Albany Evening Jour.*, Sept. 11, 1912.]

R. P. B.—r.

GARDINER, JOHN (Dec. 4, 1737-Oct. 15, 1793), lawyer, was the eldest son of Silvester Gardiner [q.v.] and his first wife, Anne Gibbins (or Gibbons). Born in Boston, in his early years he attended the local schools there, but in 1748 was sent to England to complete his education. In 1752 he matriculated at the University of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1755. He was admitted as a student at the Inner Temple Jan. 23, 1758, reading in the chambers of Charles Pratt, who subsequently as Lord Camden became Lord Chancellor. Called to the English bar June 5, 1761, and joining the Welsh Circuit, Gardiner achieved a measure of success in assize work and in London circles was known as an ardent Whig. Making the acquaintance of Wilkes, Churchill, and other extreme radicals, he became a strong advocate of their cause, and was retained as counsel for Wilkes on his trial, also appearing in a like capacity for the latter's supporters, Breadmore and Meredith. In 1766 he was offered the chief-justiceship of New York and two years later (1768) accepted appointment as attorney-general of the island of St. Christopher in the West Indies, taking up his residence

there the same year with his wife. His avowed Whig sympathies, however, impelled the British government to remove him from office (see *The Argument or Speech of John Gardiner Esqre., Barrister at Law who stood Committed by the Pretended Assembly of this Island for a Pretended Contempt, St. Christopher, 1770*). He continued in practise for some years on the Island, but in 1783 returned to Boston, being there naturalized as a citizen by special act of the legislature in February 1784. He quickly came to the front at the Boston bar, at the same time participating in the local political controversies. In 1786 he removed to Pownalboro in the District of Maine. Here he practised law and was elected to the Massachusetts General Court as representative of the town in 1789. All his life a zealous advocate of reform and somewhat of a free lance, he occupied a conspicuous place in the public eye by reason of the bold stand he took in reference to current questions. When residing in Boston he had been instrumental in handing over the Episcopalian King's Chapel to the Unitarians, and when he was a member of the General Court he vehemently advocated the repeal of the existing laws against theatres. His speech, in favor of public dramatic performances, delivered in the House on Jan. 26, 1792, was published in pamphlet form in that year together with his "Dissertation on the Ancient Poetry of the Romans." His one outstanding legislative achievement was the abolition of entails and the repeal of the law of primogeniture in Massachusetts. He was also a strenuous advocate of simplicity in the procedure of the courts and abrogation of the technicalities of "special pleading." His pertinacity in prosecuting these and other changes in the existing law caused him to be known as "the law reformer" throughout the commonwealth. In his early days an advanced Whig, in his later years a convinced Republican, tenacious in his convictions, eloquent in their expression, an accomplished lawyer and somewhat of a wit, he seemed destined for high office, but his career was cut short by drowning when the *Londoner*, the vessel in which he was traveling to Boston for the purpose of attending the legislature, was wrecked off Cape Ann. Gardiner was married (c. 1764) to Margaret Harries, daughter of George Harries, of Haverfordwest, Wales. Their son John Sylvester John Gardiner [q.v.] was for twenty-five years rector of Trinity Church, Boston.

[E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924), p. 85; J. H. Stark, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1910), pp. 313-15; W. T. Davis, *The Bench and Bar of Mass.* (1895), I, 239-40; T. C. Amory, *Life of Jas. Sullivan* (1859), I, 270; C. E. Robinson, *The Gardi-*

ners of Narragansett (1919); B. E. Packard, *An Address . . . before the Kennebec Hist. Soc. . . . on John Gardiner* (1923); H. W. Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel* (1896), II, 147, 189.] H. W. H. K.

GARDINER, JOHN SYLVESTER JOHN (June 1765-July 29, 1830), Episcopal clergyman, was born at Haverfordwest, Wales, the son of John [q.v.] and Margaret (Harries) Gardiner. His father was a native of Boston, Mass., but having studied law in London at the Inner Temple, was admitted to the English bar and in 1768 accepted the appointment of attorney-general of the island of St. Christopher in the British West Indies. There he settled with his wife and infant son. From his fifth to his ninth year the younger John lived in Boston with his grandfather, Silvester Gardiner [q.v.], one of the most eminent physicians of his day and the founder of the town of Gardiner, Me. At this time he attended Master Lovell's school. He then studied in England under the famous educator, Dr. Samuel Parr, whose strict discipline and thorough classical training helped form the leading traits of Gardiner's character and mind. Returning to St. Christopher in 1782, Gardiner came to Boston the following year with his father, who even when holding office under the Crown had openly and warmly defended the principles of the Revolution, and there took up the study of law with his father and with Judge William Tudor. His interest soon turned to divinity, however, and after serving as lay reader at Pownalboro, Me., he was ordained deacon in New York City on Oct. 18, 1787, and priest on Dec. 4, 1791, by Bishop Provoost. His first church was in the parish of St. Helena, Beaufort, S. C. In 1792 he was elected assistant to Dr. Samuel Parker of Trinity Church, Boston, on the Greene Foundation. On Sept. 24, 1794, he married Mary Howard (*Boston Marriages, 1752-1809*, 1903, p. 465). Finding his income insufficient for his needs, he taught a large classical school in conjunction with his parish work, and with such ability that in the words of Dr. Doane, his successor at Trinity, "From the establishment of his school the revival, in this community, of classical learning may be dated." Becoming the rector of Trinity Church upon the death of Dr. Parker in 1805, he dispensed with an assistant for twenty years in order that the capital of the Greene Foundation might accumulate. At the same time he continued to teach a select class of boys in his own house, although he gave up his large school. "The events of Dr. Gardiner's ministry melt together into one smooth and even flow of prosperous life," says Bishop Phillips Brooks, but "the enduring monu-

ment of his performances" was the completion in 1829 of a new church, the services in which he lived only long enough to begin.

As a clergyman he was a devoted adherent of the Church of England doctrines and was contemptuous of those who worshipped without liturgy. As a preacher he sought to win rather than alarm his hearers to the attainment of virtue and faith. In politics he was a friend of England and a bitter enemy of France, his opinion of the French revolutionists being vigorously expressed in his pamphlet, *Remarks on the Jacobinad* (1795). His knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics was profound and he also read Italian and French. The hospitality and kindness of his nature counteracted a somewhat blunt and uncompromising manner and a decided frankness in his likes and dislikes, which might otherwise have made him enemies. In April 1830 he sailed for England, hoping to restore his health which was failing under his unceasing devotion to duty. After a stormy voyage he arrived at Liverpool much exhausted and died peacefully in the presence of his wife and daughter at Harrowgate on July 29, 1830. He was president of the famous Anthology Club from its foundation Oct. 3, 1805, until his withdrawal in 1810, and as such helped to conduct the *Monthly Anthology and Boston Review*, the forerunner of the *North American Review*. He was also one of the founders of the Boston Athenæum. Many of his sermons and addresses delivered between 1802 and 1824 have been published.

[C. E. Robinson, *The Gardiners of Narragansett* (1919); Josiah Quincy, *Hist. of the Boston Athenæum with Biog. Notices of Its Deceased Founders* (1851); G. W. Doane, *The Voice of the Departed: a Sermon Preached in Trinity Ch., Boston on Sunday Sept. 12, 1830* (1830); Phillips Brooks, *Hist. Sermon at Consecration Services of Trinity Church, Boston, Feb. 9, 1877* (1877); *Trinity Church in the City of Boston: An Historical and Descriptive Account* (1888); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859).]

S. H. P.

GARDINER, LION (1599-1663), colonist, military engineer, was of English stock. In 1635 he was serving in the army of the Prince of Orange in the Low Countries, with the special work of designing fortifications. While on that service he met and married Mary Wilemson of Woerden, Holland, and became friendly, at Rotterdam, with the Rev. Hugh Peter, John Davenport [q.v.], and others interested in New England colonization. By them he was persuaded to emigrate to Connecticut under a contract with the patentees of the Earl of Warwick, proprietors of the new colony to be planted there. He was to remain four years, to design and erect the defenses for the settlements, and apparently to have charge of the military protection of the

colony. In return, he and his family were to have free transportation and he was to receive a salary of £100 a year. The group interested in the project included Lord Brooke, Lord Saye and Sele, and George Fenwick [q.v.]. Gardiner and his wife arrived in Boston Nov. 28, 1635, and his knowledge was at once requisitioned by the Massachusetts Bay government, which employed him to design and build a new fort at the harbor. Early in the spring of the following year he took his wife and went to Saybrook, the settlement of the Warwick patentees at the mouth of the Connecticut River, where, as called for in his contract, he built a fort and remained four years. During his stay and while responsible for the safety of the small settlement, the Pequot War broke out. Gardiner was not at all in sympathy with the somewhat stupid course pursued by Massachusetts which brought on the war. "You come hither to raise these wasps about my ears," he protested to Endecott, "and then you will take wing and flee away." The fort was attacked by the savages in the spring of 1637 and well defended by Gardiner. When a joint expedition set out against the Indians in May he was given authority with Mason and Underhill to plan the campaign, which culminated in the great fight at Mystic, May 26, the razing of the Pequot fort, and the extermination of the greater part of the tribe.

On Apr. 29, 1636, Gardiner's son David was born, the first white child born in the settlement, and on Aug. 30, 1638, his daughter Mary. In order, probably, to provide for his family, he bought the Isle of Wight, now called Gardiner's Island, from the Indians, and moved his family there upon the termination of his contract with the proprietors of the Saybrook Colony. There in 1641 his daughter Elizabeth was born. Later he received a grant from the agent of the Earl of Stirling and Gov. Nicoll confirmed the title to the island to Gardiner's son David in 1665 and in 1686 Gov. Dongan erected it into a manor, with full legal manorial rights. The property remains intact in the family to-day. In 1649 Gardiner was one of the purchasers of a tract of about 30,000 acres on which Easthampton now stands, and in 1653 he moved over to Long Island and settled on the main street of the new village. There with his family he lived a peaceful life until his death at the age of sixty-four, exerting a most important influence over the Indians, largely through his close friendship with Wyandanch.

[Gardiner is mentioned by Winthrop and Bradford but the main source of information is his own "Relation of the Pequot Warres" first printed in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser. III, 131-60. Errors in the introduction to this narrative were corrected by Alexander Gardiner

Gardiner

in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser. X, 185. The best edition of the *Relation* is that published by the Acorn Club (Hartford, 1901). Many of Gardiner's letters have been printed in the Winthrop Papers, *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 4 ser. VII, 5 ser. I. Additional information about the family may be found in C. C. Gardiner, *Lion Gardiner and his Descendants* (1890) and *The Papers and Biog. of Lion Gardiner* (privately printed, 1883.)

J. T. A.

GARDINER, ROBERT HALLOWELL

(Feb. 10, 1782–Mar. 22, 1864), agriculturist, public benefactor, was born at Bristol, England, son of Robert and Hannah (Gardiner) Hallowell, Loyalist refugees. His father, collector of customs at Boston, had left the city when the British army evacuated it in 1776. On his mother's side Robert was descended from George Gardiner who settled at Aquidneck, R. I., in 1638. The Hallowells seem to have come originally to Connecticut from Devonshire, England. In 1787, at the age of five, Robert inherited the large estate of his maternal grandfather, Dr. Silvester Gardiner [q.v.], on the Kennebec River in Maine. The Hallowell family having returned to Boston in 1792, the boy attended for brief periods the Boston Latin School and Phillips Academy at Andover. Later he studied privately with an excellent classicist and at Derby Academy in Hingham. He graduated from Harvard in 1801, second in his class. After two years in England and France observing agricultural and manufacturing methods he embarked upon the management of his estate, assuming the surname Gardiner to comply with his grandfather's will. The young proprietor broke the entail by which the estate was held, believing such arrangements to be un-American and undemocratic. On June 25, 1805, he married Emma Jane Tudor.

He was greatly interested in the advancement of agriculture. The farm which he had reserved as a home he developed as a model by the introduction of superior breeds of animals, improved machinery, and valuable fruits and grains. He fostered agricultural societies. He conceived and took the lead in founding the Gardiner Lyceum, established at Gardiner in 1821 and incorporated in 1822, by which he sought to provide a vocational technical school which would meet needs not served by the traditional liberal education of the time. The Lyceum gave instruction in "mathematics, mechanics, navigation, and those branches of natural philosophy and chemistry which are calculated to make scientific farmers and skilful mechanics." It appears to have been the forerunner of American agricultural and technical schools, and also to have been the first institution of its kind to receive grants of public money from a state legislature. After a few years of prosperity, waning interest caused

Gardiner

the withdrawal of state aid. Gardiner for a time was the main support of the institution, which came to an end in 1832 when he gave it up because of financial reverses. A leader in the up-building of his local community, he was also active in the missionary and educational work of the Protestant Episcopal Church. When the Sunday-school movement was started, he founded such a school in his own church at Gardiner, Me. He was a member of the Maine House of Representatives in 1822, an overseer of Bowdoin College 1811–41, and a trustee, 1841–60. For eleven years, 1846–55, he served as president of the Maine Historical Society, to the *Collections* of which he made several contributions. His death occurred in his eighty-third year.

[See S. L. Boardman, "The School at Gardiner, Me.," in L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agric.*, vol. IV (1909). The same volume contains a memoir written by a grandson. An extended account of Gardiner by George Burgess appears in *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. VII (1876). See also William Willis in *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. V (1857); C. L. Robinson, *The Gardiners of Narragansett* (1919); *U. S. Literary Gazette*, Aug. 15, 1825; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 25, 1864.]

R. H. G.

GARDINER, SILVESTER (June 29, 1708–Aug. 8, 1786), Loyalist physician and landowner, a descendant of George Gardiner (1600–1645) who sailed from Bristol to Boston on the *Fellowship* (June 1637), and seventh child of William Gardiner, cordwainer, by his wife Abigail Remington, was born in South Kingston, R. I. He was a sickly child and was educated privately at Boston by his brother-in-law, the Rev. James MacSparran [q.v.], a classical scholar who tutored a few of the sons of the more wealthy colonists. As Silvester showed early an aptitude for medicine, MacSparran encouraged this bent, and made it possible for him to study for eight years abroad, beginning about 1727. In London Gardiner came under William Cheselden, surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, from whom he learned to do the lateral operation for kidney stone. He studied also in Paris, but disliked that city. On returning to Boston (c. 1735) he soon found himself engaged in an extensive and lucrative practise, and his marriage to the daughter of a wealthy Boston physician proved no obstacle to his advancement (Webster, *post*, p. 5). Feeling that drugs were then improperly dispensed in Boston, he established his own apothecary shop at the "Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar" on Winter and Tremont Streets (*Boston Gazette*, June 19, 1744), the venture proving so profitable that he opened similar shops in Meriden and Hartford, Conn. Meanwhile his fame as a surgeon had spread, and on Oct. 8, 1741, he successfully removed in the presence of the "Medical

Society of Boston" a large stone from the kidney of a boy of six (*Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Nov. 5-13, 1741). In his only medical publication, which was issued as a broadside in March 1761, he proposed the foundation of a hospital for smallpox. This work is entitled: *To the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston* (reprinted in *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser., IV, 1860, pp. 325-28).

In 1753 Gardiner began his activities in developing land in Maine. Under the charter of the Kennebec Company, of which he was the chief promoter, title was gained to land extending for seven miles on each side of the Kennebec River and inland for fifty miles from the mouth. He invested large sums in settling this area (about 100,000 acres), and the towns of Pittston and Gardiner were built by him. These activities soon involved him in legal dispute, and in 1767 six controversial pamphlets appeared at Boston in which the facts of one of his suits, that against James Flagg, were variously set forth. Others appeared in 1770.

Gardiner was energetic and public-spirited, with broad and liberal views. He built a large house and lavishly entertained many of the important persons of his time. During the events preceding the Revolution he established himself as an ardent Loyalist, and when Washington took command of the Continental Army at Dorchester, Gardiner's property had already been confiscated. He was forced to flee to Halifax in ignominious circumstances. From there he went to New York, where he remained till October 1778, when he embarked for England. On arrival in London he applied for subsistence to Lord George Germain, at whose recommendation he was given a yearly allowance of £150 from the Treasury (*Coke*, p. 218). Early in 1785 he returned to America and settled in Newport, R. I. After some trouble he eventually recovered a small part of his land in Maine, but his house and apothecary shop had been destroyed, and his library of 500 volumes sold at auction by William Cooper in 1778-79 (Hanson, *post*, p. 88). He died suddenly of fever, in 1786, and was buried at Trinity Church, Newport. A portrait by Copley is still in the family. Gardiner was married three times: first, on Dec. 11, 1732, at King's Chapel, to Anne, daughter of Dr. John Gibbins (or Gibbons), who bore him six children, their eldest son being John Gardiner [*qv.*]; second, about 1772, to Mrs. Love Eppes (baptized Abigail), widow of William Eppes and daughter of Benjamin Pickman of Salem; and third, on Feb. 18, 1785, to Catherine Goldthwait, forty-five

years his junior. There were no children by his last two marriages.

[Sources include: L. M. and C. M. Gardiner, *Gardiner Hist. and Geneal.* (1907); C. E. Robinson, *The Gardiners of Narragansett* (1919); Wilkins Updike, *The Hist. of the Episc. Ch. of Narragansett* (2nd ed., 1907), ed. by Daniel Goodwin; J. W. Hanson, *Hist. of Gardiner, Pitston and West Gardiner . . . with Geneal. Sketches of Many Families* (1852); H. S. Webster, *Silvester Gardiner* (Gardiner, Me., Hist. Ser. No. II, 1913); R. F. Seybolt, "Lithotomies Performed by Dr. Gardiner, 1738 and 1741," *New Eng. Jour. of Med.*, Jan. 16, 1930; E. L. Gilmore, *Hist. of Christ Ch., Gardiner, Me.* (1893); *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, II (1847), 405; J. H. Stark, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1910); *The Royal Commission on the Losses and Services of American Loyalists 1783 to 1785. Being the notes of Mr. Daniel Parker Coke, M.D.* (Roxburghe Club pub., Oxford, 1915), ed. by H. E. Egerton; E. A. Jones, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1930); H. W. Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel* (2 vols., 1882); *Hamilton's Itinerary*, 1744 (1907); *Newport Mercury*, Aug. 14, 1786. In the British Museum there is an undated MS (Add. 15493) of fifty-eight pages entitled "Observations on Newfoundland" said to have been written by "Silv. Gardiner."] J.F.F.

GARDNER, CALEB (Jan. 24, 1739-Dec. 24, 1806), merchant, Revolutionary "hero," was born in Newport, R. I., the son of William and Mary (Carr) Gardner and a descendant of George Gardiner who was an inhabitant of Newport in 1638. Following the New England maritime tradition he went to sea when young, rising to command and then coming ashore to engage in trade. It seems probable that he was connected with the slave-trade to some extent. He became one of the most prominent and prosperous residents of Newport during the last quarter of the century. In 1775, he was first captain in Col. William Richmond's regiment of militia; in 1776 as major and then lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Rhode Island Regiment, he was active in the construction of the Newport defenses. He was elected deputy from Newport in the General Assembly in 1777 and in 1779 was a member of the Rhode Island council of war. A year later, after being reelected to the Deputies, he was promoted to the Assistants, the upper house. His chief claim to fame was his piloting of the French fleet into Newport. It has been stated that this was during D'Estaing's visit in 1778, but it actually occurred in 1780 when De Ternay arrived with a fleet convoying Rochambeau's transports. The Newport residents had kept their regular pilots cruising for weeks on the lookout for the fleet, but the French sighted none of them and arrived at Newport on July 11. Gardiner, accompanied by several other gentlemen, rowed out to the *Duc de Bourgogne*, De Ternay's flagship, and piloted her through the difficult passage himself. It is said he later received a reward from Louis XVI for this service. Gardner was one of three men who purchased the hulls of the British frigates

sunk in 1778 with the prospect of salvaging them. He was later commissioned to rebuild the light-house destroyed by the British when they evacuated Newport in 1779. After the Revolution, he was an assistant in the General Assembly in 1787-90 and in 1792. He served as French vice-consul and was president of a bank and a warden of Trinity Church. He was married three times: to Sarah Ann Robinson, June 3, 1770; to Sarah Fowler, Apr. 17, 1788; and to Mary, daughter of Gov. John Collins, Oct. 20, 1799. He owned a negro boy named Newport Gardner who became noted for his education, was later freed, and went to Liberia in 1825.

[C. E. Robinson, *The Gardiners of Narragansett* (1919), pp. 25, 66; *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); G. C. Mason, *Reminiscences of Newport* (1884), pp. 77, 154-59; E. M. Stone, *Our French Allies* (1884), p. 290; *Records of the Colony of R. I.*, vol. VII, 1770-76 (1862), pp. 201, 403, 456, 599; *Records of the State of R. I.*, vol. VIII, 1776-79 (1863), pp. 218, 616; vol. IX, 1780-83 (1864), pp. 3, 58, 702; vol. X, 1784-92 (1865), pp. 239, 280, 479; *R. I. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, VI (1867), 153.] R. G. A.—n.

GARDNER, CHARLES KITCHEL (June 24, 1787-Nov. 1, 1869), soldier, journalist, was born in Morris County, N. J., the son of Thomas Gardner, a veteran of the Revolution, and his wife, Sarah Kitchel. He was descended from John Gardner who is said to have come from London to New Jersey in 1680. When Charles was but four years old, his family moved to Newburgh on the Hudson, where he received his early training. In 1808, while studying medicine under Dr. Hosack, he received an appointment as ensign in the 6th Regiment of Infantry, United States Army, and turned his attention toward a military career. He rose to be adjutant-general and is said to have refused a brevet of lieutenant-colonel. In September 1815, at the instigation of Maj.-Gen. Ripley, with whom he had a personal quarrel, he was arrested and court-martialed. He was found guilty of conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman and of disrespectful conduct and language, but not guilty of cowardice or neglect of duty. The court criticized Ripley's conduct, saying "Where the principal charges . . . have related to events long elapsed . . . and the present occasion of the arrest was a personal difference . . . the discipline of the army would not have suffered by his [Ripley's] obeying the dictates of delicacy" (*Daily National Intelligencer*, Feb. 23, 1816). Gardner was recommissioned adjutant-general of the Army of the North and in that capacity signed the Division Orders of May 22, 1816, for the light artillery and infantry in his division to be permanently designated by the first letter of the alphabet, which he claims (*Dictionary*, p. 85)

inaugurated the present system in the United States army.

He resigned from the army in March 1818 and married Ann Eliza McLean. The couple took up their residence in New York City, where Gov. DeWitt Clinton [*q.v.*] appointed Gardner police justice and later deputy commissioner-general. In 1819 he published a *Compend of the United States System of Infantry Exercise and Manoeuvres*, and in the following year, *Regulations for Light Infantry and Riflemen*. In June 1820 he edited the first number of the *Literary and Scientific Repository, and Critical Review* (New York), which publication continued until May 1822. His next journalistic venture was the *New York Patriot*, the first number of which appeared May 28, 1823. It was generally believed that John C. Calhoun and Henry Wheaton [*q.v.*] were responsible for the organization of this paper. Intended to supplant the *National Advocate*, which was thought disloyal to Republican principles, it was made the organ of Tammany Hall. Maj. Mordecai Manuel Noah [*q.v.*], the able and relentless editor of the *National Advocate*, launched a counter attack, seized upon Gardner's political record, charged him with turning from Clinton to the army group of Calhoun, and made many allusions to the court martial. The editorial battle was stiff and amusing. Gardner assumed an air of injured innocence and aloofness in the face of the ruthless attacks by Noah. The *Patriot* and the *National Advocate* were finally bought by Thomas Snowden, and the *Patriot* was discontinued Dec. 31, 1824.

The remainder of Gardner's career seems to have been made up of political appointments. In 1829, he became senior assistant postmaster-general and from 1836 to 1841 was auditor of the treasury for the Post-Office Department. On Sept. 3, 1842, he was appointed secretary of the board of commissioners to settle claims arising under the treaty with the Cherokee Indians, and on Jan. 17, 1844, was removed from office. From 1845 to 1849 he was postmaster at Washington, D. C. In 1853, as the fruit of four years' labor, he published *A Dictionary of all Officers . . . in the Army of the United States . . . 1789-1853* (2nd edition, 1860). He next became surveyor-general of Oregon (November 1853-January 1856), and then returned to Washington to become a clerk in the Treasury Department. He retired in 1867 and died two years later. His wife survived him some seven years.

[Records in the Adjutant-General's Office and in the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Louis H. Fox, "New York City Newspapers, 1820-50, A Bibliography," in *Papers Bibliog. Soc. of America*, vol. XXI (1927); *Daily Na-*

tional Intelligencer (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 23, 1816; Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S.* (1873), pp. 312-14; *Evening Star* (Washington), Oct. 23, Nov. 2, 1869; *The Biog. Encyc. of N. J. in the Nineteenth Century* (1877); *Court Martial . . . of Maj. Chas. K. Gardner* (1816); inscription on the Gardner monument, Congressional Cemetery, Washington.]

F. W. S.

GARDNER, HENRY JOSEPH (June 14, 1818–July 21, 1892), governor of Massachusetts, was born in Dorchester, Mass., the son of Dr. Henry and Clarissa (Holbrook) Gardner. He was a descendant of Richard Gardner, a resident of Woburn, Mass., in 1642, and a grandson of Henry Gardner (1730–1782), the first treasurer and receiver general of Massachusetts and a member of the Provincial Congress. Graduating at the Phillips Exeter Academy in 1831, Gardner entered Bowdoin College, but did not remain to secure a degree, preferring to go into business. Starting in the dry-goods firm of Denney, Rice & Gardner, in Boston, he ultimately became the controlling force in the corporation, the name of which was changed to Henry J. Gardner & Company. He retired from this occupation in 1876 and during the remainder of his life was resident agent of the Massachusetts Life Insurance Company.

In 1850 he entered municipal politics as a member of the Boston Common Council, of which he was president in 1852 and 1853. He was a representative in the General Court, 1851–52, and a delegate to the Massachusetts constitutional convention of 1853. With the sudden rise of the "American," or Know-Nothing, party in Massachusetts, Gardner, who had hitherto been a Whig and an anti-slavery man, rapidly became prominent in its councils. Although it held no public meetings and kept out of the newspapers, this party, based on a fear of Roman Catholic domination and of foreign influence in the United States, attracted large numbers of citizens into its ranks. Gardner, who was an astute politician and a shrewd judge of men and motives, organized "with great skill and success the knave-power and the donkey-power of the Commonwealth" (G. F. Hoar, *Autobiography of Seventy Years*, 1903, I, 189–91). In the autumn of 1854, he was the Know-Nothing candidate for governor, receiving 81,000 votes to 26,000 for the Whigs and 13,000 for the Democrats. In the same campaign, his party elected all but two members of the legislature and every member of Congress from Massachusetts—the most amazing political landslide in the history of the state. In 1855, running against Julius Rockwell, the Republican nominee, Gardner was again successful; and in 1856, when his candidacy was endorsed by the Republicans, he won a third

victory. He was finally defeated in 1857 by Nathaniel P. Banks [*q.v.*], a Republican, the Know-Nothing movement having run its course.

Contrary to the expectations of his enemies, Gardner was a rather conservative governor. During his three terms in office, he did little that was sensational, although he fulfilled pledges by having a "reading and writing clause" inserted in the Naturalization Act, by reforming the election laws, and by supporting alien pauper and homestead acts. He disapproved of the Personal Liberty Bill in 1855, but it was passed by the legislature over his veto (J. F. Rhodes, *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850*, vol. II, 1900, p. 77). After his defeat, he was never again a factor in Massachusetts affairs, and at the time of his death he had been forgotten by all except a few historians. Gardner was married, on Nov. 21, 1843, to Helen Elizabeth Cobb, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Wood) Cobb, of Portland, Me., by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He died of cancer at his home in Milton, Mass.

[*Obit. Record Grads. Bowdoin Coll. . . for the Decade ending 1 June 1899* (1899); F. A. Gardner, *Thos. Gardner, Planter . . . and Some of his Descendants* (1907), p. 3; G. F. Tuttle, *The Descendants of Wm. and Elizabeth Tuttle* (1883), p. 310; G. H. Haynes, "A Know-Nothing Legislature," *Ann. Report, Am. Hist. Asso. . . . 1896* (1897), I, 177–87; E. L. Pierce, *Memoir and Letters of Chas. Sumner*, vol. III (1893), *passim*; H. G. Pearson, *The Life of John A. Andrew* (2 vols., 1904); *Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825* (1890); *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 22, 1843; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, July 22, 1892.]

C. M. F.

GARDNER, ISABELLA STEWART (Apr. 14, 1840–July 17, 1924), art collector, social leader, took life-long pride in her descent from Robert Bruce and Mary Stuart. Her father, David Stewart, a New York importer and mine owner, had married Adelia Smith, of Long Island Puritan ancestry. They lived at 20 University Place, New York City, where Isabella was born, the oldest of four children. The household discipline was religiously rigid; at Fenway Court are preserved the now amusing Sunday-school books of Isabella's childhood, the literary pabulum on which "a daughter of the Renaissance" was nourished. The summers of the Stewarts were passed at a Long Island farm where the girl, shapely and energetic, acquired a life-long zest for outdoor sports. She was taught by private teachers until it was determined to place her in a school at Paris, "to finish." Among her friends at this finishing school was Julia Gardner of Boston. On her return to America, Isabella visited the Gardner home, where Julia's brother, John Lowell Gardner, fell in love with her. The engagement and subsequent marriage

were conventionally proper, although the Boston legend persists, that "Belle Stewart jumped out of a boarding-school window and eloped with Jack Gardner." They were married at Grace Church, New York, Apr. 10, 1860 (*New York Herald*, Apr. 12, 1860). Mr. Stewart had already built a house for them at 152 Beacon St., Boston, which they occupied after a brief wedding journey.

During the Civil War, which Isabella afterward said she was too young to remember, the Gardner's home régime was as humdrum as any other. The monotony of long evenings in which the young people played backgammon was interrupted by the birth of a son June 18, 1836. The child died Mar. 15, 1865, however, and the mother was prostrated with a grief from which she never recovered though in time she sought relief in social activities that dazzled the city. Her baby lost, she henceforth mothered all the world that was gay, clever, and socially minded. She emerged from her mourning an enchanting hostess. "Effervescent, exuberant, reckless, witty, she did whatever she pleased, and the men, the gayest and most brilliant of them, she captivated. Her figure was perfect, her complexion marvelous, her grace incomparable" (Carter, *post*, p. 29). While many of the stories told in Boston about "Mrs. Jack" are either false or distorted, they reflect the state of excitement in which she kept her fellow townsmen. She was alive to the value of publicity, and she did not contradict a good story about herself, be it true or otherwise. Her good-natured, complacent husband not only never thwarted her social ambitions but rather abetted them.

Mrs. Gardner's interest in the arts of design, which finally motivated her greatest project, Fenway Court, began in 1867 when she visited Copenhagen and saw Thorwaldsen's sculptures. Amid feverish social enterprises she began buying works of art from local art dealers. She attended lectures by Charles Eliot Norton, professor of art at Harvard. She painted a little in water-colors, illustrating, for example, her journal of travel in Egypt and Palestine. Artists, musicians, and literary workers thronged her salon. In 1880 the Gardners, to have a better music room, bought an adjoining house at 150 Beacon St. That accession accelerated the collecting of art treasures with which to fill the additional rooms. Fired by Prof. Edward S. Morse's lectures on Japan, the Gardners started in May 1883 on a trip around the world. Thus began an avid collecting of orientalia. It vivified Mrs. Gardner's appreciation of Whistler, on whom she called in London and from whom she

acquired important works. In the eighties and nineties the Gardner music room in Beacon St. resounded with the best music and conversation of contemporary Boston. Gericke, Paderewski, and many other celebrated musicians frequented it. George Proctor, organist at the age of fifteen in the Church of the Redeemer, had attracted Mrs. Gardner's attention; his career as pianist she followed like a brooding mother during the rest of her life, and in his pupils she took keen interest. The art collection, meantime, was growing by the accession of Italian, Flemish, and Spanish masterpieces; of works by English pre-Raphaelites; of paintings by Sargent, Zorn, and others. An acquaintance with Bernhard Berenson greatly aided the Gardners in acquiring art works of unique interest. The lady of the house, however, continued to shock Boston convention by attending prize fights, and conversing familiarly with John L. Sullivan, pugilist, and with Sandow, the strong man. She liked to know unusual people, whatever their social background.

On Dec. 10, 1898, Mr. Gardner dropped dead at the Exchange Club. His will proved that he had implicit confidence in his wife's taste and judgment, and that they had together planned to create an art museum. Mrs. Gardner bought land at Fenway and Worthington St., Boston, on Jan. 31, 1899. A Boston tradition that she literally starved herself to save funds for the contemplated museum is absurd. It is true, however, that she reduced her establishment and devoted all her time and available means to the enterprise. It was incorporated as the Isabella Stewart Gardner Museum in the Fenway, Limited, and an Italianate structure, destined to house important paintings and sculptures, many of which were brought in free of duty, was erected and first opened to the public on Feb. 23, 1903. Mrs. Gardner's many friendships and social contacts made her Italian palace worthy of its historic mission, for not only local writers, musicians, and artists, but many visiting celebrities were entertained against a regal background which the hostess had established, in some passages by work of her own hands.

In 1921 she bought her last old master, a madonna by Giovanni Bellini. She had had a paralytic stroke from which she partly recovered. Her mind remained clear and active; her daily routine was maintained, this including a brief afternoon drive. In July 1924 Boston was alive with a convention whose decorations and regalia greatly amused her. She ordered her car for a second trip downtown in the same day. The unusual exertion and excitement brought on a heart attack from which she died. Her will es-

Gardner

established Fenway Court "as a museum for the education and enjoyment of the public forever." It so stands, with no legal possibility of changes or additions to the collections. It is the donor's monument. On it a remarkable woman had lavished much of the affection which would normally have gone out to her child.

[Morris Carter, *Isabella Stewart Gardner and Fenway Court* (1925); "Mrs. Gardner's Venetian Palace," in *Harper's Bazar*, July 1903; "An Interesting Step Forward in Art," in *Century Mag.*, Apr. 1903; "Mrs. Gardner and Her Masterpiece," by E. W. Perkins, in *Scribner's Mag.*, Mar. 1925; "A Daughter of the Renaissance," in *Lit. Digest*, Mar. 27, 1926; *Boston Transcript*, July 18, 1924.]

F. W. C.

GARDNER, JOHN LANE (Aug. 1, 1793-Feb. 19, 1869), soldier, was born in Boston, the son of Robert Gardner. He was appointed third lieutenant in the 4th Infantry, May 20, 1813, and promoted to second lieutenant, Mar. 28, 1814. He served on the northern frontier through the War of 1812, partly with his regiment and partly as aide to Brig.-Gen. Thomas A. Smith. He was wounded, Mar. 30, 1814, at the La Colle Mill affair, where Wilkinson suffered ignominious defeat. At the close of the war he was transferred to the artillery, and in 1818 was promoted to first lieutenant. For the next eleven years he was on duty in Washington in the office of the quartermaster-general, and for a short time afterward was quartermaster at West Point. In 1825 he married Caroline, daughter of Charles Washington Goldsborough. His captaincy in the artillery dated from Nov. 1, 1823. Returning to regimental duty in 1830, he commanded his company in the Florida War and on garrison duty until he was promoted to major, Oct. 13, 1845. He was the author of a little book published anonymously in 1839, entitled *Military Control, or Command and Government of the Army*. His regiment, the 4th Artillery, served chiefly as infantry during the Mexican War. He commanded it in Scott's campaign from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, and for his conduct at Cerro Gordo and Contreras was twice brevetted. After the war he commanded the district of Florida and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, Aug. 3, 1852. In 1860 he was commanding Fort Moultrie, in Charleston Harbor. He "had done good service in the War of 1812 and in Mexico," wrote Abner Doubleday, who served under him; "but now, owing to his advanced age, was ill fitted to weather the storm that was about to burst upon us. In politics he was quite Southern, frequently asserting that the South had been treated outrageously in the question of the Territories, and defrauded of her just rights in other respects. He acquiesced, however, in the necessity of de-

Garey

fending the fort should it be attacked; but as he lived with his family outside of the walls, he could not take a very active part himself" (*Reminiscences of Forts Sumter and Moultrie in 1860-61*, 1876, pp. 18-19). The government left him with scanty instructions, so that he was reluctant to take any decisive measures for defense. He did, however, see to it that his post was well provisioned, and he recommended a substantial increase in the garrison. An attempt to transfer a stock of ammunition from the Charleston Arsenal to Fort Moultrie caused the secretary of war, John Floyd [q.v.], to supersede him by Maj. Robert Anderson [q.v.], who was a Southerner by birth. Gardner was promoted to colonel July 23, 1861, and was retired on Nov. 1 of that year, but performed some further duty, on recruiting and the like. He was brevetted brigadier-general in 1865. He died at Wilmington, Del.

[F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), I, 446; G. V. Henry, *Military Record of Civilian Appointments in the U. S. Army* (1870), I, 205-06; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vol. 1; *Wilmington Daily Commercial*, Feb. 19, 1869.]

T. M. S.

GAREY, THOMAS ANDREW (July 7, 1830-Aug. 20, 1909), horticulturist, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the son of Dr. Samuel and Margaret Wringer Garey. His father came of Dutch ancestry; his mother of Pennsylvania German stock. After spending his early youth in Hagerstown, Md., where he obtained a common-school education, he moved in 1847 to Iowa, and from thence he set out in 1849 by ox team for the West. Although his ultimate destination was California, he stopped on the way in New Mexico, and on Oct. 27, 1850, at Albuquerque, he was married to Louisa J. Smith, a native of Massachusetts. After about a year at Albuquerque and six months in Arizona, he and his wife pushed on to San Diego, Cal., arriving in 1852. Soon, however, they moved to El Monte, in Los Angeles County, where they remained for several years. In 1865 Garey bought seventy-two acres of land on what is now South San Pedro St., in Los Angeles and there he developed an extensive citrus nursery. This was in the early days of the citrus industry in southern California, when the demand for orange and lemon trees was increasing. In one year (1873) his sales of fruit trees, mostly citrus, amounted to about \$75,000; in a period of three years they totaled around \$175,000. He became one of the outstanding personalities in the development of the citrus industry, and in 1882 published a written study, *Orange Culture in California*, which was the first book on the subject to appear in the state. He introduced into California several varieties of citrus-fruits,

and was largely instrumental in the dissemination of others, including the Mediterranean Sweet and St. Michael oranges. The name of the former was first applied by Garey; it had been originally received by him erroneously identified as a shaddock. Perhaps the variety with which his name is the most intimately linked is the Eureka lemon, which became one of the two principal varieties grown in California. Though it was developed from the seed of a Sicilian lemon, imported about 1858, it was Garey who, beginning its propagation in 1877-78, disseminated it first as "Garey's Eureka."

Garey was greatly interested in community affairs. He helped to found the towns of Pomona and Artesia; and in his honor the council of Santa Barbara County in 1887 named the town of Garey where he later engaged in the nursery business. For many years he acted as president of the Los Angeles Pomological Society. He was master of the Los Angeles Grange, and an overseer of the state Grange. He was also a charter member of the Good Templars, and took an active part in other local organizations. He accumulated considerable property at times; met with repeated reverses, but recouped his fortunes. In his later life he became an ardent Spiritualist. At the time of his death he was survived by his wife and three of their eight children.

[L. H. Bailey, *Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, III (1915), 1576; the *Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 21, 22, 1909; information as to certain facts from W. A. Spaulding, Los Angeles, Cal.; C. S. Pomeroy, Riverside, Cal.; A. T. Garey, a grandson, Santa Maria, Cal.]
H. P. G.

GARFIELD, JAMES ABRAM (Nov. 19, 1831-Sept. 19, 1881), soldier, congressman, president of the United States, was the last of the chief executives to be born in the typical American environment of the log cabin. He was preceded by at least six Garfields born in America, his immigrant ancestor having come to Massachusetts Bay with Winthrop (E. G. Porter, in *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, XIX, 1882, p. 83). They were all "hungry for the horizon," and in successive generations they made the cabin and its attributes a part of the family inheritance (G. F. Hoar, *Eulogy upon . . . James Abram Garfield*, 1882, p. 9). Abram Garfield, the father of James, was married in 1820 to Eliza Ballou, of old Rhode Island ancestry. He moved with his family to Ohio, and in 1827, when there were already three children, took a contract to be worked out in the construction of the Ohio Canal; but he abandoned this occupation and became a pioneer farmer in Cuyahoga County in time to welcome

to his cabin his last child, James Abram, to become a member of the Disciples of Christ, and to die of a sudden "ague" in 1833. His widow became the man of the family and steered her children through poverty and uncertainty to an honored independence. It was a life of hardship for all of them, and Garfield knew every kind of frontier work, and nothing of that leisure and security that come from economic freedom. Before he was thirty he had scraped together an education, exhausted the intellectual offering of the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute (later Hiram College), joined the Disciples church, worked his way into and through Williams College with the class of 1856, and served as teacher and even principal of the Institute at Hiram. Young for the position, he had as advantages nearly six feet of height, great breadth of shoulders, and a "round German-looking face," which he generally obscured with a heavy beard. He married, on Nov. 11, 1858, Lucretia Rudolph, his childhood playmate, fellow student, and pupil. In the following year he was elected to the Ohio Senate as a Republican; and when in 1861 the crisis of the Civil War came he was a leader who upheld the right of the federal government to coerce a state.

His power of debate, already ripe, increased by his efforts as lay-preacher in his church, and his oratorical style, more florid than it was to be later in his life, made Garfield a useful agent in raising troops and stimulating enlistments. In the summer of 1861 he helped assemble a regiment, the 42nd Ohio Volunteer Infantry, that contained many of his Hiram students; and of this he became lieutenant-colonel, and then colonel. He had no military experience to warrant his appointment to a line command but he possessed what was rare among citizen officers of the Civil War, a willingness to study and an ability to understand books. With a manual before him he made his recruits into soldiers; and he looked and acted his part so well that a few days after he and his regiment joined Maj.-Gen. Don Carlos Buell in Kentucky he was given a brigade and was sent to the Big Sandy to confront Humphrey Marshall, a West Pointer commanding the Confederate army there (F. H. Mason, *The Forty-Second Ohio Infantry: A History*, 1876). At Middle Creek, on Jan. 10, 1862, he won a victory that seemed important because of the scarcity of Union successes, and gained the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. In April, with his new rank, he fought at Shiloh on the second day; and in the following winter he sat at Washington upon the famous court of inquiry in the Fitz-John Porter case (*Senate*

Executive Document No. 37, 46 Cong., 1 Sess.). Bad health had brought him in from the field, but, his condition improving, he was reassigned to active duty and joined Rosecrans's Army of the Cumberland early in 1863. Here, with an option before him, he chose to be chief of staff rather than to command a brigade; and in this capacity he served through the Chickamauga campaign, winning high praise from subsequent military historians because of his comprehension of the duties of a staff officer (Whitelaw Reid, *Ohio in the War: Her Statesmen, her Generals, and Soldiers*, 1868). He organized a division of military information that was far ahead of prevailing American military practise. For five months the army of Rosecrans remained at Murfreesboro, Tenn. It finally advanced, contrary to the almost unanimous judgment of its officers, chiefly because Rosecrans was convinced by Garfield of the wisdom of the action. In the engagement at Chickamauga that followed, on Sept. 19, 20, 1863, Thomas was the hero and Rosecrans was discredited; while Garfield, chief of staff, gained wide repute for both courage and good sense. He was made a major-general of volunteers, dating from Chickamauga, as a reward; but he was through with fighting, as other opportunities had come to him. In December 1863, he took his seat in the Thirty-eighth Congress as representative from the 19th Ohio district.

The military successes of Garfield in the spring of 1862 made him a prominent political figure in northeastern Ohio, where anti-slavery radicalism had long maintained Joshua R. Giddings in Congress. Giddings had been displaced in 1858 by John Hutchins, whose retirement now was made easier by a new apportionment law passed after the census of 1860. Garfield, young and popular, nominated while he was in the service, was elected by a heavy majority. He did not take his seat until his military services had been rewarded by promotion; and it has been suggested that he surrendered his major-generalcy in December 1863 only because Lincoln believed that major-generals were easier to procure than Administration-Republican representatives. Eight times more, after 1862, Garfield came before the Republican convention of his district, sometimes after Democratic alterations in its boundaries had made Republican success highly doubtful, and once after the breath of scandal had endangered his future; every time he gained the nomination to succeed himself, and every time his people elected him to Congress. He was by nature a student, by training an orator, and by experience became a finished parliamentarian.

His industry and his careful personal habits gave him other advantages, which he seized as they appeared. When Thaddeus Stevens passed off the stage of politics in 1868, James G. Blaine and Garfield knew they were ready to become the congressional leaders of their party (G. F. Hoar, *Autobiography of Seventy Years*, 1903, I, 239); and when, in 1876, Blaine was translated to the Senate, Garfield had no real rival in the House.

The committee assignments of Garfield indicate the development of his interests. He took an important place on the committee on military affairs when he appeared in 1863, for he was fresh from the battlefield and the war was yet to be won. In later sessions he served on the committee on appropriations and the committee on ways and means. He developed and trained an interest in public finance that was so sound as to endanger his political prospects. When the Northwest was carried away by the "Ohio" (greenback) idea, and advocated the issuance of irredeemable paper money, Garfield stuck to the promise of a resumption of specie payments. He was too lukewarm on the subject of the protective tariff to suit all of his Republican constituents, for northeastern Ohio contained many factories that were in a period of rapid expansion between the Civil War and the panic of 1873. But his independence of thought caused him less trouble than did two of the scandals of a period full of scandals. He was named in the memorandum book of Oakes Ames [*q.v.*] as one of the congressmen who had accepted stock in the Crédit Mobilier Company. This Garfield denied, and the proof was far from being complete (*House Report, No. 77, 42 Cong., 3 Sess.*); yet the suspicion remained an available weapon for his enemies throughout his life. In the case of the DeGolyer paving contract there was no doubt about the underlying fact. He did accept a retaining fee for services rendered to a company ambitious to furnish the City of Washington with wooden-block pavement (*Nation*, July 1, 1880, p. 5). The interpretation placed upon the episode by his critics was that while a member of Congress he took pay from a company seeking favors from the government of the District; his answer was that he had no connection with the District government by which the paving award was to be made, and that his services were not to be differentiated from those which congressmen and senators were continually performing when they practised the profession of law in the federal courts. Both of these scandals were before his constituents when he appeared for reelection in 1874, but he surmounted them.

When the Republican party was thrown into the minority in the House after the election of 1874, Garfield and Blaine were its most effective leaders, and worked together with no more suspicions and jealousies than were to be expected. When the latter became senator from Maine in 1876, Garfield became the Republican candidate for speaker and was leader of the minority for the rest of his service in the House. He had taken an active part in the canvass for Hayes, and had gone to Louisiana as one of the "visiting statesmen" to watch the count of votes. He was active in framing the compromise legislation that settled the electoral contest, and served as a member of the electoral commission, where he voted for Hayes on every count. His natural desire to take John Sherman's place as senator from Ohio, when the latter went into the cabinet, was repressed at the request of Hayes who wanted him to remain as Republican leader in the House; but in 1880 there was no such obstruction and the legislature elected him to succeed Allen G. Thurman for the term of six years after 1881. His name, said the *Milwaukee Sentinel* (Jan. 10, 1880), "is exceptionally clean for a man who has been engaged for twenty years in active politics." He never sat in the Senate. On the day that his term would otherwise have begun he was inaugurated as president of the United States.

At the time of Garfield's election to the Senate, John Sherman might easily have sought the post for himself, for he expected to be out of the cabinet after Mar. 4, 1881. But Sherman desired the Republican presidential nomination of 1880, and efforts were made to induce Garfield to promise support in exchange for Sherman's support for the senatorship. Garfield seems to have refused to make a bargain, although he let it be known that his attitude towards Sherman's candidacy would be affected by Sherman's treatment of him. After his election he still declined to pledge support to Sherman, but on Jan. 26, 1880, he wrote: "I have no doubt that a decisive majority of our party in Ohio favors the nomination of John Sherman. He has earned this recognition" (*Cincinnati Gazette*, Jan. 28, 1880). As the spring advanced, the substantial unanimity of Ohio for Sherman brought Garfield into the movement. He went to the Chicago national convention as head of the delegation and manager for Sherman, and on the floor attained a commanding position because of the soundness of his case and the skill with which he managed it. Blaine and Grant were the leading rivals of Sherman for the nomination, and the "Stalwart" leaders who directed the fight for Grant took un-

sound positions in insisting upon the unit rule for state delegations, and upon the right of state conventions to instruct district delegates how they should vote. Garfield conducted the fight for the freedom of the delegate and blocked the paths of both Grant and Blaine but could not procure a majority for his own candidate. On the thirty-fifth ballot sixteen of the twenty Wisconsin votes were shifted to Garfield, and on the next roll call the nomination was made unanimous in a stampede. The Grant forces, led by Conkling, Cameron, and Logan, never forgave Garfield for his opposition; Blaine, who could not have been nominated, was grateful for the defeat of Grant; Sherman laid his failure to the stubbornness of Blaine and only late in life came to believe that Garfield had been disloyal to him. James Ford Rhodes agrees with Sherman's later opinion, writing that "apparently the thought of his [Garfield's] trust was overpowered by the conviction that the prize was his without the usual hard preliminary work" (*History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-1896*, 1919, p. 126). But no evidence of importance has been produced to show that the management of Sherman's cause was anything but loyal; and historical proofs are incapable of determining whether under any circumstances it was ethical for the manager of Sherman to accept the nomination for himself.

In the canvass of 1880 the followers of Blaine and Sherman gave good support to the ticket, but those of Grant sulked, the leaders offering little more than a formal pledge of devotion to the party. Roscoe Conkling [*q.v.*], in particular, was outraged and held aloof. The nomination from his own following of Chester A. Arthur as vice-president gave him no pleasure. The selection of Marshall Jewell [*q.v.*] to be chairman of the national committee was an affront since Jewell had been summarily dismissed by Grant from the office of postmaster-general in 1876. On Aug. 5 Garfield made a pilgrimage to New York to sit with a meeting of the national committee, in the hope that the New York wing of the party might be persuaded to help the ticket, but Conkling could not be induced even to meet him. He distrusted, says his nephew and biographer, "Garfield's imperfect memory of a private conversation" (A. R. Conkling, *The Life and Letters of Roscoe Conkling*, 1889, p. 611). In September, however, Conkling, Cameron, and Grant finally decided to recognize the candidate and made a western trip; in connection with this, Grant presided and Conkling spoke at a rally in Garfield's old district at Warren, Ohio, and they paid a visit of formal courtesy to Garfield at his Men-

tor farm. What they said to the candidate and what he said to them played a large part in the later political controversy as the "Treaty of Mentor," but cannot be documented. Garfield at least wrote in his diary, "I had no private conversation with the party" (T. C. Smith, *post*, p. 1032). The "Stalwarts" later chose to say that he promised them "fair" treatment as the price of support; and they insisted throughout his presidency that it was for them to determine in what fair treatment consisted. The canvass progressed somewhat more smoothly after this. On Oct. 20 a New York weekly, *Truth*, printed what pretended to be a letter from Garfield to one H. L. Morey in which he advocated the importation of cheap Oriental labor for employment in factories. The Democratic national committee gave wide circulation to this document, in spite of its instant denunciation as a fraud; and Hancock and English, the Democratic candidates, secured five of the six electoral votes of California, where the feeling against the Chinese was strong. But Garfield and Arthur nevertheless carried the country with a plurality of about 10,000 popular votes, and with 214 electoral votes, against 155.

Garfield resigned from the House early in November. He surrendered the Senate seat as well, thus enabling John Sherman to return in 1881 to his old post as senator from Ohio. The President-Elect remained at Mentor, entrenched behind his "snow works" (*Cincinnati Gazette*, Nov. 16, Dec. 13, 1880), keeping up the hard-wood fires in his grates, smoking his large, thick cigars, and listening with non-committal patience to every one who came to see him. All the political leaders came, Conkling as well as Blaine, but the major appointments were kept guarded until Garfield was ready to transmit them to the Senate after his inauguration on Mar. 4, 1881. He attempted to build a conciliation cabinet, but the appointment of James G. Blaine at its head as secretary of state caused it to be regarded by the "Stalwart" element in the party as a triumph for him. Continuously from the moment when Garfield asked Blaine to take the post, he was the recipient of letters of counsel from the latter. Much of the advice was good and some of it was taken. For the treasury, Garfield, appreciating the usual western "jealousy of Eastern financial leadership" (*Harper's Weekly*, Mar. 26, 1881, p. 194), selected Senator William Windom of Minnesota, whom Sherman guaranteed as faithful to sound money and hostile to monopolies. Robert T. Lincoln, secretary of war, was a Grant man before the convention of 1880, but was appointed chiefly because of the tradition that he represented. William H. Hunt, who began life

as a Southern Whig, became secretary of the navy. The selection of Wayne MacVeagh of Philadelphia as attorney-general involved an interesting situation, since he was at once a vigorous anti-Cameronian in Pennsylvania politics, and a son-in-law of old Simon Cameron. MacVeagh was known as a reformer, and was angered when Garfield named for assistant attorney-general William E. Chandler, a warm partisan of Blaine. Chandler, however, failed of confirmation by the Senate. Thomas L. James of New York, a Conkling man, had been postmaster of New York City, and became postmaster-general with a suspicion already lodged in his mind that the postal service needed purification. Senator Samuel J. Kirkwood of Iowa took the Interior department.

The doubts that had kept the "Stalwarts" lukewarm during the canvass, and had impelled Conkling to minatory counsels after election, were intensified as the winter of 1881 advanced. On Feb. 11, with Arthur in the chair and Grant among those present, a commemorative dinner was given at Delmonico's in New York to Stephen W. Dorsey [*q.v.*]; and at this it was made to appear that to him as secretary of the national committee was due the credit for the victory of the Garfield ticket. His sharp strategy in carrying Indiana was specially commended. But Garfield's recognition of the "Stalwarts" was less than they expected, or at least desired. On Mar. 23 he sent to the Senate a long list of minor nominees, including men of his own choice for the difficult New York custom-house posts that had occasioned Hayes so much trouble. Conkling took this as an open declaration of war against his friends, and as a violation of pledges that had been given him as the price of his support. He relied upon "senatorial courtesy" to accomplish the rejection of the distasteful nominees, advancing once more the theory that had been fought out with Hayes, that federal appointments within a state must be personally acceptable to the senator from that state. Garfield met the issue with more stubbornness than he usually displayed, telling John Hay, "They may take him [Robertson, the nominee for collector of the port] out of the Senate head first or feet first; I will never withdraw him" (*New York Tribune*, Jan. 11, 1882).

The political battle soon shifted to the Post-Office Department, where Garfield and James had inherited a corrupt situation of old standing. The practise had been allowed to develop whereby rings of contractors in Washington received as lowest bidders scores of "star routes"—where the mails were carried by stage or rider rather

Garfield

than by railroad or steamboat. They then sublet the actual performance to local carriers, whom they paid what the service was worth, and by collusion later secured an unwarranted increase in the compensation to themselves. Ex-Senator Dorsey was heavily involved in "star route" contracts, as was the second assistant postmaster-general, Thomas J. Brady, in whose office the compensations were arranged. An investigation of Brady's work was under way in 1880 when he had asked for a deficiency appropriation of about \$1,700,000. It had for a time appeared that the attacks were only the usual Democratic nagging of a Republican administration; but James brought to Garfield a report from the field workers of the department that uncovered more scandal than could be denied or concealed. Brady was dismissed on Apr. 20, 1881, and a list of ninety-three suspected "star routes" was given to the press (*Annual Report of the Postmaster-General*, 1881, pp. 467, 516). The dismissal of Brady and the incidental involvement of Dorsey in charges of fraud came while the Senate was delaying the confirmation of the appointees of Mar. 23. Attempts were made to scare off the investigation, by suggestions that Garfield knew all about the frauds, had connived at them, and had been aware that a share of the plunder had found its way to the Republican campaign fund which Dorsey had administered so skilfully the preceding summer. (Much of Dorsey's campaign correspondence was printed by him in the *New York Herald*, Dec. 18, 1882.) The reply of Garfield to this intimidation was to direct the preparation of the cases to be brought against the conspirators, and to withdraw all other nominations for New York positions except those for the custom-house, so as to emphasize his determination to maintain the independence of the president in matters of appointment. On May 4, however, a letter written Aug. 23, 1880, was made public (*New York Herald*, May 5, 1881), showing that Garfield had then inquired of Jay A. Hubbell, chairman of the Republican congressional campaign committee, how the departments were doing, and expressed the hope that Brady would help as much as possible.

It had been easier for opponents of Garfield to delay action on his appointments because the control of the Senate was insecure for several weeks after the inauguration. Accordingly, the Republican caucus, anxious not to break with the President and not to lose the aid of the votes influenced by Conkling, proceeded slowly in determining party policy. The public reactions respecting the "star route" frauds, and party

Garfield

bosses, and the hobbling theory that underlay Conkling's demand, determined the outcome of the contest. When it became quite clear that Garfield would not surrender, the caucus agreed to confirm. Conkling, with his New York colleague as trailer, resigned his seat upon the issue, and appealed to the New York legislature for a vindication which he did not receive. The two New York vacancies again threw the control of the Senate in doubt, but they transferred the turmoil from Washington to Albany, and gave to Garfield a release from the excitement and pressure that he had been under for two months. He now allowed Blaine to show the hand of the administration in foreign matters, issuing a call for a conference of the American republics to meet in Washington in 1882, and taking up where Hayes and Evarts had left it the contention with England that the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty of 1850 was no longer adequate (Alice F. Tyler, *The Foreign Policy of James G. Blaine*, 1927, pp. 38-41, 165).

Before either of these matters could be pushed to a conclusion, there came an enforced hiatus in the administration. On July 2, while at the Washington railroad station en route for a northern trip and a visit to his college, Garfield was shot by Charles J. Guiteau, an erratic if not crazy lawyer and a disappointed office-seeker, who declared loudly that his was a political crime, that he was a "Stalwart" and wanted Arthur to be president. For eleven weeks Garfield was nursed at the White House, and then at Elberon, N. J., a summer resort where his family was in residence. The official bulletins from his physicians were numerous, but hardly revealed from day to day whether he was incapacitated or not, in the meaning of the Constitution. He never left his sick-bed, however; and on Sept. 19, 1881, he died. The friends of the murdered President raised a handsome fund for the support of his widow and the five children who survived him. One of the latter, James Rudolph Garfield, was to have a distinguished career in politics, serving as secretary of the interior from 1907 to 1909; a second, Harry Augustus Garfield, became president of Williams College and United States fuel administrator during the World War.

Garfield's tragic death silenced the voice of criticism and gave the tone to many laudatory biographies. Not enough of his administration had been revealed for any estimate of it to be possible. He had failed to bring about the harmony that both good nature and selfish interest had urged him to attempt. Whether he could have managed to rule without "Stalwart" support

is uncertain. Up to the moment of his accidental nomination for the presidency his career, to an unusual degree, resembles that of a typical successful parliamentary leader in a country possessing responsible government and the cabinet system. He would in England have been in line for Downing Street and the office of premier. In the United States such talents as his could obtain their chance only by accident.

[In addition to the *Cong. Record*, where the speeches of Garfield's long career are to be found, and to the newspapers which gave him abundant space, and to his obituaries, among which the address by Jas. G. Blaine in the hall of the House of Representatives, Feb. 27, 1882, *Cong. Record*, 47 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1465, is the most distinguished, there are many eulogistic biographies of the campaign type. Probably the best of these is Burke A. Hinsdale, *The Republican Text-Book for the Campaign of 1880: A Full Hist. of Gen. Jas. A. Garfield's Pub. Life* (1880). Garfield's speeches were collected by Hinsdale and published as *The Works of Jas. Abram Garfield* (2 vols., 1882-83). The personal papers, which Garfield preserved in great number, were carefully arranged immediately after his death but were not worked over for nearly a generation, when they were entrusted to Prof. Theodore C. Smith, of Williams College. They include extensive diaries and a large collection of letters. The resulting biography by Professor Smith, *The Life and Letters of James Abram Garfield* (2 vols., 1925), one of the best presidential biographies in existence, is adequate for all reasonable needs.] F. L. P.—n.

GARLAND, AUGUSTUS HILL (June 11, 1832-Jan. 26, 1899), attorney-general, son of Rufus and Barbara (Hill) Garland, was born in Tipton County, Tenn. In 1833 his parents moved to Miller County, Ark., where his father died. His mother subsequently took up her residence at Washington, the county seat of Hempstead, and in 1837 was married to Thomas Hubbard. Augustus was educated in a private school at Washington and attended St. Mary's College at Lebanon, Ky., but graduated from St. Joseph's College at Bardstown, Ky., in 1849. On returning to Arkansas he taught school for a time in Sevier County. He studied law with his stepfather, and was admitted to the bar in 1850. Six years later he moved to Little Rock and formed a partnership with Ebenezer Cummins. In 1860 he was admitted to practise before the United States Supreme Court. He was elected to the convention of 1861 as a representative of Pulaski County. He had been a Whig in politics and was now a candidate for presidential elector on the Bell-Everett ticket. He opposed secession but in the second session of the convention, after the bombardment of Fort Sumter, voted with the majority. He was one of the five delegates elected by the convention to the Provisional Congress. In November 1861 he was chosen representative of the third (southern) district in the first Confederate Congress and continued to serve until 1864, when he was sent to the Senate

to succeed Charles B. Mitchell, deceased. On leaving the Senate in March 1865, Garland hurried back to Arkansas, where he was asked by Gov. Flanagin [q.v.] to open negotiations with Gen. J. J. Reynolds for recognition of the Confederate state government. On July 15, 1865, he secured a pardon from President Johnson and at once applied for reinstatement of his license to practise before the Supreme Court, which he had secured in 1860. An Act of Congress, Jan. 24, 1865, had debarred all who could not take the iron-clad oath—that he had never borne arms against the United States or accepted office in a government hostile to it. Garland, assisted by Reverdy Johnson and Matthew H. Carpenter, contended that the act was unconstitutional since it was in the nature of a bill of attainder and was *ex post facto*. He also contended that, even if the act were constitutional, his disability had been removed by the pardon of the President. Justice Stephen J. Field, speaking for a majority of the court, accepted both views and ordered that he be reinstated (*Ex parte Garland*, 4 Wallace, 333-39). Another important case which Garland helped to win was that of *Osborn vs. Nicholson*, establishing the validity of contracts for the sale of slaves as against a clause in the Arkansas constitution of 1868 forbidding collection on such contracts (13 Wallace, 654-64).

In 1867, after the Democrats had captured the legislature of the state, Garland was elected to the United States Senate, but was not allowed to take his seat. He continued to practise law in Little Rock until the overthrow of the Carpet-Bag régime and the adoption of the new constitution, when he was elected governor. He was inaugurated Nov. 12, 1874. He found that "there was not enough money in the treasury to buy sufficient wood to build a fire in the governor's office." His chief problems were to finance the state, which he did partly by issuing bonds and by providing a sinking fund, and to put an end to the practise of guaranteeing railroad bonds. A legislative committee reported the state debt to be \$17,752,196, of which \$13,563,567 had been incurred by the Carpet-Bag régime, and of this \$4,378,544 could not be accounted for. The debt was reduced by \$7,157,145 in 1877 by a decision of the supreme court that the railroad bonds had not been legally issued. Yet Garland opposed repudiation and later stumped the state in opposition to the Fishback amendment forbidding payments of all bonds.

He was again elected to the United States Senate to succeed Powell Clayton and this time he took his seat (Mar. 4, 1877). Soon after he entered Congress he introduced a bill for a com-

Garland

mission to investigate the effects of the tariff and lost no opportunity to work for tariff reform. He also supported civil service reform. Following the overflow of 1882, he introduced a bill giving the Mississippi River Commission (created in 1879) authority to construct and repair levees on the Mississippi, holding that it was a matter of national concern and should not be left to the states. On Mar. 9, 1885, he resigned to become attorney-general in President Cleveland's cabinet. While holding this office he and several other public officials and prominent men became the subject of a congressional investigation for their connection with the Pan-Electric Telephone Company. The investigation threatened to expose a scandal of the first magnitude, but Garland's explanation of his connection with the affair was accepted by President Cleveland and a majority of the congressional committee (G. F. Parker, *Recollections of Grover Cleveland*, 1909, pp. 304-05; *House Miscellaneous Document No. 355, House Report No. 3142*, 49 Cong., 1 Sess.). When he retired from the cabinet he resumed the practice of law and spent most of his time in Washington. He was stricken while arguing a case before the Supreme Court and died in a few minutes. His body was taken to Little Rock and interred in Mount Holly Cemetery. In 1853 he married Virginia Sanders, who died in 1877. He wrote one little book, *Experience in the Supreme Court of the United States* (1898), which closes with a poem of two pages, and he collaborated with Robert Ralston on *A Treatise on the Constitution and Jurisdiction of the United States Courts* (2 vols., 1898).

Josiah Shinn, *Pioneers and Makers of Ark.* (1908); Farrar Newberry, *A Life of Mr. Garland of Ark.* (1908); John Hallum, *Biog. and Pictorial Hist. of Ark.* (1887), I, 380-96, which is hostile toward Garland; obituaries in the *Arkansas Democrat* (Little Rock) and the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Jan. 26, 1899; *Jour. of Convention of the State of Ark.* (1861); *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confed. States* (7 vols., 1904-05); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1874-77, 1885; D. T. Herndon, *Outline of Executive and Legislative Hist. of Ark.* (1922); *Ann. Reports of the Attorney-General*, 1885-88; T. S. Staples, *Reconstruction in Ark.* (1923); D. Y. Thomas, *Ark. in War and Reconstruction, 1861-74* (1926).]

D. Y. T.

GARLAND, LANDON CABELL (Mar. 21, 1810-Feb. 12, 1895), educator, university president, the son of Spotswood and Lucinda (Rose) Garland, was born at his father's home, "The Grove," Nelson County, Va. He was descended through both his father and mother from people of wealth, social distinction, and public usefulness. When at sixteen he was ready for college, his Methodist parents, suspicious of "free thought" at the state university, sent him to the Presbyterian school, Hampden-Sidney. He re-

Garland

mained there three years, graduating in 1829. His plan was to become a lawyer, and upon being appointed professor of natural science at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, he accepted the appointment with the determination that after a year or so he would return to law. He stayed on till the fall of 1832, however, organizing a laboratory method of instruction while there, and then went to Randolph-Macon College where from 1832 to 1836 he was professor of natural philosophy, and from 1836 to 1846, president. The move from Washington College cost him dearly both in salary and in the severance of friendships, but the call was to a Methodist school just being put upon its feet, and as a loyal denominationalist he felt that he could not disregard it. During his time at Randolph-Macon he administered the college, taught mathematics, wrote a text-book on trigonometry, and formed an intimate and lasting friendship with his predecessor as president, Stephen Olin [q.v.]. In December 1835 he was married to his third cousin, Louisa Frances Garland, a great-niece of Patrick Henry. Because of a breakdown in health he resigned from the presidency, and retired to the home of his father, intending when he had recovered to carry out his early plan to be a lawyer. After refusing requests from several colleges to become their president, including one from William and Mary, he went, however, in 1847 to teach at the University of Alabama. He was president there from 1855 to 1865, and after the buildings were demolished by Federal troops in the final spring of the Civil War, he undertook for a while to raise funds sufficient to restore them. From 1867 to 1875 he taught at the University of Mississippi. In 1868, at the instigation of Holland N. McTyeire [q.v.], then a bishop, but a former student of his at Randolph-Macon, he wrote for the *Christian Advocate* of Nashville, a series of articles favoring a more thoroughly educated ministry, and advocating as a means to that end, one central theological seminary for the entire Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Since many Methodists believed that education was not un-mixed with danger, and that the idea of a central training place for ministers did too much violence to the principle of local self-government, there was a great conflict. Before long, however, his plan for a section-wide seminary was incorporated with a plan for a section-wide university to be established at Nashville, and when in 1875, as a result of the friendship between Bishop McTyeire and Cornelius Vanderbilt, Vanderbilt University was established, it had McTyeire as president of its Board of Trust, and Garland as

its first chancellor. Until the death of Bishop McTyeire in 1889, these two worked in a harmony so close that it was hard to know which of them was first responsible for any given policy. The progress of the University was most gratifying, but in 1893 the chancellor resigned from his executive duties, and devoted himself wholly to teaching, continuing almost to the day of his death. His "special field" in scholarship was, he said, mathematics, but at various times he taught physics, astronomy, philosophy, and literature, and he prided himself also on a knowledge of Greek, Latin, music, and theology. He was unassuming, meticulous, and devout; gracious, if slightly ceremonial, in manner; and forceful, if slightly plain, in public speech. He was an eager sportsman, a hunter and fisher who seldom missed his game even when he was around eighty; yet, says the notice of him published in the *Christian Advocate* at the time of his death, "He loved all animal life, was the avowed friend of every good dog, and felt a deep interest in birds." During a cold spell he was careful every day to feed the sparrows about his house. "St. Francis of Assisi could not have been tenderer."

[*A Register of the Officers and Students of the Univ. of Ala., 1832-1901* (1901); *Hist. Cat. of the Univ. of Miss., 1849-1909* (1910); Richard Irby, *Hist. of Randolph-Macon Coll., Va.* (1898); *Cat. of the Officers and Alumni of Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va., 1749-1888* (1888); L. S. Merriam, *Higher Education in Tenn.* (1893); O. P. Fitzgerald, *Eminent Methodists: Landon Cabell Garland* (1896); *Nashville American*, Feb. 13, 1895; *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Feb. 21, 1895.]

J. D. W.

GARLICK, THEODATUS (Mar. 30, 1805-Dec. 9, 1884), surgeon, sculptor, and pioneer in pisciculture, was the son of Daniel Garlick, a farmer of Middlebury, Vt., and Sabra Starkweather Kirby, daughter of Abraham Kirby of Litchfield, Conn. When he was eleven years old, with his elder brother Abner he walked from Middlebury to the home of another brother, Rodolphus, at Elk Creek, now Gerard, Erie County, Pa. From him he learned the trade of blacksmith. Later he acquired the art of stone-cutting from Abner, who had settled in Cleveland, whither Theodatus went in 1818. After a few years in Cleveland he went back to Vermont, returning in 1823 with his father and family to live at Brookfield, Trumbull County, Ohio. Deciding to study medicine, he there entered the office of Dr. Ezra W. Gleason, and subsequently that of Dr. Elijah Flower where he continued for four years, acting as stone-cutter and blacksmith in the mornings and studying in the afternoons. Having saved some money, he was finally able to graduate from the medical school of the University of Maryland in 1834. After a few months

in the office of Dr. N. R. Smith, professor of surgery in that school, he returned to Ohio and practised for eighteen years in Youngstown with surgery as his specialty. At the end of this period he entered into partnership with Dr. Horace A. Ackley of Cleveland. Here he soon acquired a high reputation for surgical skill, especially in the field of plastic surgery, performing many notable operations requiring both exceptional aptitude and intrepid self-confidence. His mechanical skill was a professional asset. He invented new splints and procedures in the treatment of fractures, and fashioned surgical instruments unexcelled by any manufactured in his day. Artistic gifts which he possessed were also utilized in his calling, for he made excellent models of surgical and pathological anatomy, duplicates of which are in the medical colleges of Cleveland, Cincinnati, Charlestown, and elsewhere.

His interests and achievements were many and diverse, however. He took much pleasure in making medallions in wax, and busts. These include five medallions of professors at the University of Maryland; bas-reliefs of Andrew Jackson and Henry Clay, who gave him sittings; a full-length miniature of Chief Justice Marshall, made from a portrait; and life-size busts of Judge George Tod of Ohio, and Prof. J. P. Kirtland who had been his preceptor in natural science. Photography was another of his diversions, and he constructed a camera with which he took daguerreotypes, photographing for the first time, in 1840, a person not in direct sunshine. Another interest which had practical results of value was fish culture. He carried on experiments in the artificial breeding of trout on Dr. Ackley's farm which are said to have been the first of their kind in America. An account of this work, *A Treatise on the Artificial Propagation of Certain Kinds of Fish, with the Description and Habits of Such Kinds as are the Most Suitable for Pisciculture*, was published in 1857, a second edition of which was issued by the Kirtland Society of Natural Sciences in 1880. A paper read by him before this society, Feb. 6, 1873, on the "Hybridization of Fish" was published with other papers in a pamphlet the following year.

His first two wives were daughters of his early medical instructor, Dr. Elijah Flower; his third wife, whom he married in 1845, was Mary A. Chittenden of Youngstown, Ohio. He died in 1884 from a disease of the spinal nerves which had attacked him twenty years earlier. A *Biography of Ephraim King* written by Garlick was published by the Western Reserve Historical Society as Tract No. 58, January 1883.

[See *The Biog. Cyc. and Portrait Gallery . . . of the State of Ohio*, vol. III (1884); *Western Reserve Hist. Soc.*, vol. II (1888), Tract No. 67; H. E. Henderson, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), states that an autobiography in pencil is in the possession of his daughter.] A. P. M.

GARMAN, CHARLES EDWARD (Dec. 18, 1850–Feb. 9, 1907), for more than a quarter of a century teacher of philosophy at Amherst College, was born at Limington, Me., where his father, Rev. John Harper Garman, was minister of the Congregational church. His mother was Elizabeth Bullard, daughter of Nathan and Nancy Russell Bullard, of Medway, Mass. In a home where deep religious feeling existed, the boy laid the foundation of a thorough knowledge of the Bible and became familiar with the theological arguments that were used in the denominational controversies of the time. After attending Lebanon Academy, in Maine, and the high school at Athol, Mass., he entered Amherst in the class of 1872. He soon attracted attention, first in the natural sciences and later in philosophy, by his remarkable memory and brilliant scholarship. He was awarded various prizes, among them the one in philosophy, which subject was taught by Prof. Julius H. Seelye [*q.v.*], later the president of the college. From Seelye, Garman received the inspiration that determined his later career. In 1876, after several years of marked success as principal of the high school at Ware, Mass., he entered Yale Divinity School, primarily to study philosophy. He was at once recognized as a scholar with a keenly analytical mind, a masterly power of synthesis, and an ardent love of truth. At the end of his course, in 1879, he was awarded the Hooker Fellowship, which provided for two years of graduate study. At the end of the first year, however, he accepted the position of Walker Instructor in Mathematics in Amherst College. His work included an elective course in philosophy. The next year he was appointed instructor in that subject and the following year, 1882, associate professor. In 1892, he became professor of mental and moral philosophy. For one term, in 1884, he also taught his subject at Smith College. On Aug. 24, 1882, he was married to Eliza N. Miner, daughter of Dr. David W. Miner of Ware, who had taught with him in the high school.

At Amherst his success was immediate and enduring, even though he was handicapped for many years by ill health, which developed soon after he began teaching. His students recognized in him not merely a teacher and a philosopher but also a friend. His view of philosophy led him to see each student as a personal problem, and to him the main purpose of a course in his field was

to aid the student in choosing between the materialistic and the spiritual view of life, guiding him through such reconstruction of his religious and social beliefs as an idealistic philosophy might make necessary. The details of his methods in the classroom and of the subject matter of his course changed somewhat through the years, but his aim remained the same. This earnestness of purpose, added to his ability as a teacher, exerted a profound influence upon those who studied under him. In 1906 thirteen of his former pupils contributed articles on philosophical and psychological subjects to a volume with the title *Studies in Philosophy and Psychology* which they published in commemoration of his completion of twenty-five years as a teacher of philosophy in Amherst College. A far greater expression of the appreciation and gratitude of his students came after his death, the following year, in the tributes that were paid to him by hundreds of men in various professions and occupations.

To his teaching he brought a wide range of knowledge and a remarkable power of illustration. His classroom method consisted mainly in presenting problems and forcing the student to face and to think his way through them. An important feature of his system was the use of a series of printed pamphlets, loaned to the students, in which the problems were formulated. He considered this practise superior to the use of text-books, since it provided the student with the problem but not the solution. He made no effort to write for publication, preferring to devote his time and strength to teaching. After his death, however, some of his pamphlets, lectures, addresses, and letters were published in the memorial volume noted below. A philosopher of the Neo-Hegelian school, Garman displayed originality in his application of its teachings to the great problems of ethics and religion. He considered that life consists in the right estimate of values and that such estimate involves a long struggle, both of the individual and the race, toward the ideal of the State, in which are included man's relations to God as well as to his fellow men. To Garman there was no such thing as political ethics apart from divine ethics. His course culminated in the doctrine that the law of service is the ideal for both human and divine action, and that Christianity, in its essential elements, is the historical manifestation of that law and the adequate solution of the problem of evil.

[Eliza Miner Garman, with the cooperation of the class of 1884, Amherst College, *Letters, Lectures and Addresses of Charles Edward Garman* (1909); private correspondence; personal recollections of the writer.]

W. L. R.

Garman

GARMAN, SAMUEL (June 5, 1843–Sept. 30, 1927), zoölogist, was born in Indiana County, Pa., where his parents, Benjamin and Sarah Ann (Griffith) Garman, were settlers. In his later years he told inquirers that "hardly a distinct recollection of childhood or a village school is left to me; all are lost or vague and dreamlike." He left home when a mere boy and drifted westward where he had a part in surveying the routes for the Union Pacific Railroad. He fought Indians and shot game for food for the working crews during those months. Finally his desire for education led him to the Illinois State Normal University at Normal, Ill., where he was graduated in 1870. For two years he tried teaching, in 1870–71 as principal of the Mississippi State Normal School and in 1871–72 as professor of natural sciences, in Ferry Hall Seminary, at Lake Forest, Ill. Not finding in teaching the career he desired and being keenly interested in natural history, he made his way to California in 1872 and at San Francisco came under the captivating spell of Louis Agassiz. This was the turning point of his life, for he went East with Agassiz and became one of his devoted pupils. He served faithfully in connection with the famous summer school of natural history which Agassiz established at Penikese Island and at the same time he began that association with the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard University which continued throughout his life. In 1874 he accompanied Alexander Agassiz on a scientific expedition to Lake Titicaca, South America, and he was also at times associated with him in his voyages for the exploration of the sea in the West Indian region. But little by little, Garman became completely absorbed in his work as curator of fishes at the Museum in Cambridge, and as the years passed he was less and less inclined to make journeys or even to mingle with his fellow scientists. He thus gradually became a recluse and was little known even to many of his colleagues. The study of sharks, and their near relatives, the skates and the rays, became his chief interest and he rapidly made for himself a reputation as one of the world's foremost authorities on that important group. He published altogether some fifty papers on fishes, and others of less importance on reptiles and amphibians. His reports on the deep-sea fishes collected by the *Albatross* and on the sharks collected by the *Blake* brought him international fame among zoölogists, but his most important contribution to this field, and his last great work, is his memoir, *The Plagiostomia (Sharks, Skates and Rays)*, published in 1913.

On Sept. 2, 1895, Garman was married to

Garnet

Florence Armstrong of St. John, N. B., and one daughter was born to them. In 1898, Harvard awarded him, in recognition of his scientific work, the degree of B.S., and in 1899, this was followed by an M.A. In 1921 he was made a member of the Linnean Society of London. Although absorbed in his occupations at the Museum, Garman loved his garden at Arlington Heights, where he made his home, and by his work there with his flowers and bees kept himself in good physical condition throughout his long life.

[D. S. Jordan and T. Barbour, "Samuel Garman," in *Science*, Mar. 2, 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; obituaries in *Proc. Linnean Soc. of London*, Nov. 1928, by G. H. Parker, and in *Boston Evening Transcript*, Oct. 1, 1927.]
H. L. C.

GARNET, HENRY HIGHLAND (1815–Feb. 13, 1882), educator, clergyman, was the son of George and Henny or Henrietta Garnet, who later changed her name to Elizabeth. He was born a slave, at New Market, Kent County, Md., escaped from bondage in 1824, and subsequently made his way to New York, where he entered school in 1826. He was one of the persons of African blood on account of whose matriculation a mob broke up the academy at Canaan, N. H., in 1835. His education was continued, however, under Beriah Green [*q.v.*] at Oneida Institute, Whitestown, N. Y. The intelligent and versatile Presbyterian minister, Rev. Theodore S. Wright of New York, with whom Garnet established an acquaintance, probably became the dominant influence in directing him to the gospel ministry. After finishing his education, he divided his time between preaching and abolition agitation in the employ of the American Anti-Slavery Society. While he did not neglect the ministry, he viewed the anti-slavery platform as his important post of duty. He easily took rank among the foremost negro Abolitionists, and his fame spread throughout the country. He held this position until 1843, when he delivered before a national convention of the free people of color at Buffalo, N. Y., a radical address calling upon the slaves to rise and slay their masters. This utterance caused consternation in that body, and the frightened majority of the representatives voted not to endorse the sentiments expressed therein. The chief opposition to Garnet's appeal in the convention came from Frederick Douglass [*q.v.*], who was then rapidly coming to be the most influential leader of his race. He also opposed the establishment of a press to promote emancipation when it was urged by Garnet, although Douglass himself resorted to it later and became one of the most popular of anti-slavery editors. This convention marked the highest point reached in the

leadership of Garnet and the beginning of his comparative decline as a result of the increasing fame of Douglass.

Garnet thereafter found more time to devote to Christian work. From 1843 to 1848 he served as pastor of the Liberty Street Presbyterian Church in Troy, N. Y., and in 1852 he was sent as a missionary to Jamaica by the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland. A few years later, however, he returned to New York to assume the pastorate of the Shiloh Presbyterian Church made vacant by the death of the Rev. Theodore S. Wright. In 1864 he went to Washington as pastor of the Fifteenth Street Presbyterian Church, where he did much for the relief of the distressed during the Civil War and later assisted Federal functionaries in working out their policy with respect to the freedmen. On Feb. 12, 1865, he preached a sermon in the House of Representatives commemorating the passage of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution (*A Memorial Discourse*, 1865). Although he had strongly opposed colonization at the beginning of his career, near the close of his life he began to manifest much interest in Africa. In 1881 he was appointed minister to Liberia. He reached there on Dec. 28, but died on Feb. 13, of the following year. His wife was Julia Williams, whom he married in 1841.

[W. M. Brewer, "Henry Highland Garnet," in the *Jour. of Negro Hist.*, Jan. 1928; S. W. Williams, *Hist. of the Negro Race in America*, vol. II (1883); C. G. Woodson, *The Negro in Our Hist.* (1922); H. H. Garnet, *A Memorial Discourse* (1865), with introduction by J. M. Smith, "Sketch of the Life and Labors of Rev. Henry Highland Garnet"; W. J. Simmons, *Men of Mark* (1887); *Nat. Convention of Colored People; Proceedings* (1847); *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 11, 1882.]
C. G. W.

GARNETT, ALEXANDER YELVERTON PEYTON (Sept. 19, 1819–July 11, 1888), physician, the son of Muscoe and Maria Willis (Bataile) Garnett, and nephew of the first James Mercer Garnett [q.v.], was born at "Prospect Hill," the home of his parents on the Rapahannock River, Essex County, Va. He was educated by private tutors and at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1841. He immediately applied for a commission in the medical corps of the navy, was found to be qualified, and was commissioned an assistant surgeon. In 1848 the naval vessel to which he was attached paid a visit to Rio de Janeiro, at which time he met Mary E. Wise, eldest daughter of Henry A. Wise [q.v.], minister to Brazil, subsequently well known as governor of Virginia. Their friendship ripened into affection and culminated in marriage on June 13 of the same year, in Washington, D. C.

In 1851 Garnett resigned from the navy to engage in private practise in Washington. He acquired a highly desirable clientele of patients, and became one of the outstanding general practitioners of the city. At the outbreak of the Civil War he offered his services to the cause of the Confederacy, became one of the prominent medical officers with the Confederate forces, was in charge of two of the military hospitals in Richmond, and was personal physician to President Jefferson Davis.

In 1865, broken in health and with shattered fortune, he returned to Washington. The fact that he very quickly reestablished his practise and within a short time again became one of the leading general practitioners, notwithstanding that the environment was one of hostility and bitterness engendered by the Civil War, bespeaks the character of the man. His latter years were spent in general practise as a family physician and as a consultant with the younger group of medical practitioners of Washington, who appreciated fully his comprehensive knowledge of disease in general as well as his superior abilities as a diagnostician. Throughout life he was intensely interested in civic affairs and actively and aggressively supported all proposals having in view the betterment of social conditions. The esteem in which he was held was evidenced by numerous appointments to membership on boards of directors of charitable institutions and hospitals in the city of Washington, professorships in the local medical schools, and a number of other honors, including election to the presidency of the American Medical Association.

Garnett came to be recognized as one of the most ardent, fearless, and resolute supporters of the movement to improve the standards of professional ethics in the medical profession, and throughout one of the most bitterly contested and acrimonious investigations that has ever occurred in the Medical Society of the District of Columbia his convictions and ideals remained unshaken. Among his publications, which were comparatively few, may be mentioned, "Observations on the Sanitary Advantages of Tide-Water Virginia" (*Transactions of the American Climatological Association*, vol. IV, 1877) and "Observations on the Potomac Marshes at Washington as a Pathogenic Agent in the Production of the So-Called Malarial Fever," read before the National Health Association in November 1881 and published the following year in *Gaillard's Medical Journal*. He was in poor health during the summer of 1888 and went to Rehoboth Beach, Del., to recuperate. On the evening of his arrival the exertion of climbing the stairs to his

chamber overtaxed his heart, which was diseased, and he died of heart-failure within a few minutes.

[S. C. Busey, *Personal Reminiscences and Recollections of Forty-Six Years Membership in the Medic. Soc. of the Dist. of Columbia* (1895); D. S. Lamb and others, *Hist. of the Medic. Soc. of the Dist. of Columbia 1817-1909* (1909); *Louisville Medic. News*, Dec. 22, 1877; *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, July 21, 1888; J. B. Hamilton, *Remarks . . . on the Death of Dr. Garnett* (1888), repr. in part in *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Aug. 11, 1888; W. B. Atkinson, *A Biog. Dict. of Contemporary Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1880); J. M. Garnett, *Geneal. of the Mercer-Garnett Family of Essex County, Va.* (1910); *Evening Star* (Washington), July 12, 1888; records in the possession of Garnett's grand-daughter, Mrs. Harry S. Venn, Washington, D. C.]

J. F. S.

GARNETT, JAMES MERCER (June 8, 1770-Apr. 23, 1843), legislator, agriculturist, and educator, the second child of Muscoe Garnett and his wife, Grace Fenton Mercer, was born at "Mount Pleasant," Essex County, Va., and brought up at his father's seat "Elmwood," on the Rappahannock. Muscoe Garnett was a planter of distinction, who served his county as a member of the Committee of Safety during the Revolution; his wife was a daughter of John Mercer of "Marlborough," Stafford County, an eminent lawyer and author of *Mercer's Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia* (1737). As was the custom among the better families, their son was educated at home. He married his first cousin, Mary Eleanor Dick Mercer, daughter of Judge James Mercer of Fredericksburg, on Sept. 21, 1793. Elected to the Virginia legislature in 1799, he joined the rising Democrats in opposition to the Alien and Sedition Acts and became the friend of James Madison and John Taylor of Caroline. He went to Congress in 1805, serving for two terms and following John Randolph in his break with Jefferson. He served with that erratic leader on the jury which indicted Aaron Burr and won from him the uncertain praise: "In Congress he never said an unwise thing or gave a bad vote" (Powhatan Bouldin, *Home Reminiscences of John Randolph of Roanoke*, 1878, App. p. 289).

Retiring to his acres in 1809, he became one of the leaders in the struggle to restore the declining agricultural life of the Old South. He thought, as did John Taylor, that the tariff was a burden on those who farmed, and carried on with Matthew Carey [*q.v.*] spirited arguments in public print on this subject, Garnett writing as "Cornplanter" in the *Spirit of Seventy-Six*, a paper published in Georgetown, D. C., about 1811. From the Fredericksburg Agricultural Society—of which he was president, 1817-37—came one of the first protests against the tariff, declaring it "a tax highly impolitic in its nature,

partial in its operation, and oppressive in its effects" (*Remonstrance of the Virginia Agricultural Society of Fredericksburg*, Jan. 3, 1820). He became a member of the anti-tariff convention which met at Baltimore in 1821 and wrote its address, coming back into politics to enter the Virginia legislature during the sessions of 1824-25 on the wave of resentment which arose against the centralizing tendencies of the period. In 1831 he attended an anti-tariff convention at Philadelphia.

In addition to being president of the Fredericksburg Agricultural Society for twenty years, Garnett had a hand in founding the Virginia State Agricultural Society and was chosen as the first president of the United States Agricultural Society on its formation. He wrote widely on agricultural subjects and delivered numerous addresses to agricultural societies all over the section, urging the importance of agricultural organization and cooperation, advocating the selection of better seed, the wider saving and use of capital in agriculture, crop rotation and the use of fertilizers to restore the soils (see especially: *American Farmer*, June 16, 1820, July 6, 1821, May 3, 10, Dec 6, 1822; *Farmer's Register*, Jan. 1, 1837). He was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30, preparing and publishing before the meeting of that body a series of *Constitutional Charts, or Comparative Views of the Legislative, Executive and Judiciary Departments in all the States in the Union, including that of the United States*, in order to save the members' time and to give them the fullest knowledge upon which to act. In the convention he was not active, but in general took the conservative side, opposing enlargement of the basis of suffrage and favoring greater influence for the owners of lands and slaves.

In the early 1820's financial reverses led him to open at his home a school for young ladies where he taught English composition, and his wife and daughters other subjects. In connection with this work he wrote and delivered a series of lectures—one each quarter—which were later gathered together and published, a second edition, enlarged, appearing under the title, *Seven Lectures on Female Education*, in 1824. In these papers he pointed out the obstacles to education in faulty early home training and the weakness in the prevalent methods of education which "drove" the students to work and incited them by "envious rivalry." He advocated a wider education for woman, so that she would be not only better prepared for marriage, but also equipped to enter an independent career in case no person worthy of her affections should ap-

pear. His school gained wide recognition and students came not only from all parts of Virginia but from other states as well. It was closed when his wife's health failed, but he soon opened a school for boys in its place, continuing himself to teach composition, and hiring outside teachers for the other branches. As in the early part of his career he had been an active promoter of improvement in agricultural methods, so now he began to advocate improvement in methods of education (*An Address on the Subject of Literary Associations to Promote Education*, 1854). He called attention to the fact that the best talent was being absorbed by the law, politics, and physics, while the education of "the rising generation . . . is generally left to . . . any who list," many of whom use teaching as "a mere stepping stone to some other profession, to be abandoned as soon as possible for almost anything else that may 'turn up.'" To better conditions, he asked for the establishment of a state school system with standard text-books, qualified teachers, and prescribed courses of study. In his seventy-third year he died at "Elmwood," where he was buried.

[J. M. Garnett, *Biog. Sketch of Hon. Jas. Mercer Garnett . . . with Mercer-Garnett and Mercer Geneals*. (1910); A. O. Craven, "The Agricultural Reformers of the Ante-Bellum South," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1928; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).] A. O. C.

GARNETT, JAMES MERCER (Apr. 24, 1840–Feb. 18, 1916), philologist, was born at the home of his great-uncle, Charles Fenton Mercer, at Aldie, Loudoun County, Va., son of Theodore Stanford Garnett and his wife Florentina Isidora Moreno. Following a rather nomadic childhood—his father was a civil engineer—he spent four years at the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, and then entered the University of Virginia where he further proved his brilliance as a student, took his master's degree at nineteen, and engaged actively in extracurricular pursuits: among other things he assisted in organizing there what is said to have been the first Young Men's Christian Association incorporated within the precincts of a college. After teaching for a year he returned to the University, served in the "Southern Guard" composed of students, and in July 1861 enlisted as a private in the Rockbridge Artillery of "Stonewall" Jackson's brigade. When paroled at Appomattox, after fighting throughout the war, he was captain of artillery and ordnance officer of Grimes's (formerly Rodes's) division, II Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. (His Civil War diary, chiefly concerned with Gen. Early's Shenandoah Valley campaign, was published in the

Southern Historical Society Papers, vol. XXVII, 1899.)

He resumed his teaching after the war, and in 1869–70 spent a year at the Universities of Berlin and Leipzig studying classical philology. On his return he was chosen principal of St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., and held this office, with the professorship of history and of English language and literature, until 1880, when he resigned. For two years he conducted a school of his own at Ellicott City, Md. In 1882 he was appointed professor of English language and literature in the University of Virginia and continued as such until 1893, when, the English teaching being divided between two chairs, he was made professor of English language alone. He resigned this position three years later, moved to Baltimore, and, after filling for one session a vacancy in the chair of English literature at the Woman's (now Goucher) College, devoted himself to private teaching, writing, and the affairs of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in which he had long been zealously interested.

He was an accurate, painstaking, and erudite scholar, though the amount of his published work was not large. He edited *Selections in English Prose from Elizabeth to Victoria* (1891), *Hayne's Speech, to which Webster Replied* (1894), *Macbeth* (1897), and *Burke's Speech on Conciliation with America* (1901); wrote most of the two-volume history, *The University of Virginia* (1904), prepared under his supervision; and contributed occasional articles or reviews to magazines and philological journals. His most important works were his metrical translations from the Anglo-Saxon, *Beowulf* (1882) and *Elene; Judith; Athelstan, or the Fight at Brunanburh; and Byrhtnoth, or the Fight at Maldon: Anglo-Saxon Poems* (1889). His *Beowulf*, a strictly literal version, was the first American translation of the poem and was accorded a flattering reception. It was most favorably reviewed by the German critics; was commended by English and American authorities; and was cordially welcomed by American schools and colleges, passing through four editions (Chauncey B. Tinker, *The Translations of Beowulf*, 1903). As a teacher he was less successful. He failed to fire the imaginations of his students, and his own rich scholarship, culture, and exacting ideals did not serve to make him indulgent of the limitations of their knowledge.

He married, Apr. 19, 1871, Kate Huntington Noland, of Middleburg, Loudoun County, Va. During his later years he prepared biographical sketches of a number of his distinguished relatives, notably his grandfather, James Mercer

Garnett, and his first cousin, M. R. H. Garnett [q.v.], and in 1910 published a *Genealogy of the Mercer-Garnett Family*.

[Garnett's own genealogical writings; P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.* (5 vols., 1921-22); J. M. Garnett, P. B. Barringer, and Rosewell Page, *The Univ. of Va.* (2 vols., 1904); C. W. Kent, in *Alumni Bull. of the Univ. of Va.*, 3 ser. IX, 276-78 (Apr. 1916); J. W. Bright, in *Am. Jour. Philology*, Apr.-June 1916; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 20, 1916.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GARNETT, MUSCOE RUSSELL HUNTER (July 25, 1821-Feb. 14, 1864), statesman, was born at "Elmwood," Essex County, Va., the descendant of two prominent Virginia families, and the son of James Mercer Garnett, Jr., and Maria Hunter. His father, eldest son of the first James Mercer Garnett [q.v.], died early, and the precocious, serious, and ambitious boy was educated by his maternal kin and by tutors until he was seventeen. After a successful session at the University of Virginia, he devoted two years to an elaborate scheme of private studies before returning to the University to study law. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practise at Loretto, Essex County. He continued his self-education systematically, reading, writing occasional reviews, and building a reputation for eloquent and scholarly oratory, with the intention of qualifying himself for a political career. In 1850 he published *The Union, Past and Future: How it Works and How to Save it*, a forceful pamphlet arraying the economic disadvantages of the Union to the South and protesting against Northern efforts toward governmental centralization. The earliest able philosophical exposition of the relations of slavery to the federal government, it created wide-spread interest and contributed to his election to the state constitutional convention that fall. After serving (1853-56) in the Virginia House of Delegates, where he headed the committee on finance and figured conspicuously in debate, he was elected to Congress in November 1856, from the First Virginia District; and was reelected to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses. Already twice a delegate to Democratic national conventions, he had become known as one of the most brilliant Southern statesmen, a strict constructionist, and an uncompromising defender of slavery. In Congress he was active in tariff and retrenchment legislation—he resembled his distinguished uncle, R. M. T. Hunter [q.v.], in his talent for financial matters—but the speeches in which he challenged Northern infringements of the Constitution and encroachment upon the rights of the South furnish better evidence of his fearlessness, cogent logic, and ardent temperament. He was a strong advocate of Vir-

ginia's secession, holding during the winter of 1860-61 that such a step would be "the best possible mode of preventing war and reconstructing a Union of equality" ("Biographical Sketch," p. 83). Withdrawing from Congress when Virginia seceded, he was chosen in May 1861 to fill a vacancy in the Virginia convention, and in November was elected to the First Confederate Congress. Although he eagerly supported the conduct of the war, at his own request being transferred from the committee on ways and means to that on military affairs, he was defeated for reelection by the soldier vote. Before his term ended he contracted typhoid fever in Richmond, and died soon after reaching his home in Essex County. He was survived by his wife, Mary Picton Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J., whom he had married July 26, 1860. His public career loomed larger in promise than it appears in retrospect; but there is little doubt that his learning, ability, and integrity might have won him, had he lived longer, the highest political honors within Virginia's bestowal.

[J. M. Garnett, "Biographical Sketch of Hon. Muscoe Russell Hunter Garnett," in *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart.*, July-Oct. 1909, reprinted as a pamphlet, 1909, with extracts from his writings; J. M. Garnett, *Geneal. of the Mercer-Garnett Family* (1910); *Cong. Globe*, 34-36 Cong., esp. 36 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 411-16; E. G. Swem and J. T. Williams, *A Reg. of the Gen. Assembly of Va. 1776-1918* (1918); obituary in *Richmond Enquirer*, Feb. 15, 1864.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GARNETT, ROBERT SELDEN (Dec. 16, 1819-July 13, 1861), Confederate soldier, was born at "Champlain," Essex County, Va., of stock distinguished alike in military and civil affairs. His father, Robert Selden Garnett, a brother of the elder James Mercer Garnett [q.v.], represented Virginia in Congress for ten years; his mother, Olympia Charlotte, was the daughter of the French general, Jean Pierre DeGouges. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1841, served during that winter with the 4th Artillery on the Canadian border, and was commissioned second lieutenant. From July 1843 to October 1844 he was assistant instructor in infantry tactics at West Point. As aide-de-camp to Gen. Wool, 1845, and to Zachary Taylor, 1846-49, he participated in the military occupation of Texas and fought through the Mexican War, his services and gallantry at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, and Buena Vista winning him promotion to first lieutenant and the brevets of captain and major. After peace was declared, he was transferred to the infantry and promoted captain, serving another year in Texas before being detailed to the Military Academy, 1852-54, as commandant of cadets and instructor in infantry tactics. In 1855 he was com-

missioned major and sent to the Northwest, where he commanded the Puget Sound and Yakima expeditions, and remained on duty until 1858 when he went to Europe on leave. He had married, the preceding year, Mary Neilson, of New York City.

Returning from abroad when the Civil War broke out, he resigned from the United States army and entered the service of Virginia. He was appointed adjutant-general of the state troops, and allotted the task of organizing this heterogeneous force into an army. Early in June he was commissioned brigadier-general and given command of the Confederate troops operating in northwestern Virginia. Circumstances were against him from the start of his campaign. Sentiment in that part of the state was against the Confederacy; he lacked cavalry and guns, and had serious difficulty obtaining supplies. He saw that his little army could not hope to accomplish much against the overwhelming enemy forces; but, undaunted, he established headquarters at Laurel Hill, entrenching half of his troops there and half at Rich Mountain under Pegram. When the Federal attack dislodged the Confederates from Rich Mountain, Garnett was compelled to abandon Laurel Hill. He saved his army, outnumbered more than six to one by McClellan's men, by a most masterly retreat, but was himself instantly killed while directing the conduct of his rear guard after the sharp engagement at Carrick's Ford, on Cheat River. He was a brave and skilful officer, of whom the South expected much, but who did not have opportunity to fulfil the promise of his military training.

[*Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vol. II; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); C. A. Evans, ed., *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. III; H. M. Price and C. T. Allen, "Rich Mountain in 1861," *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. XXVII (1899); J. M. Garnett, *General of the Mercer-Garnett Family* (1910).] A. C. G., Jr.

GARRARD, JAMES (Jan. 14, 1749-Jan. 19, 1822), governor of Kentucky, Baptist clergyman, was a native of Stafford County, Va., a member of a family of considerable local importance. His father, William, was county-lieutenant of Stafford County, and James in 1781 held the rank of colonel in the Stafford County regiment of the Virginia militia (W. P. Palmer, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, II, 1881, 43). How much actual fighting the young Garrard saw during the Revolution it is impossible to ascertain, but it is certain that his military life was interrupted by a year in the House of Delegates, 1779, when he represented Stafford County. In 1783, accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth Mountjoy Garrard, whom he had married on Dec. 20,

1769, and their seven children, he removed to Kentucky, where he settled on Stoner Creek in the present county of Bourbon, then Fayette. Here three years later he built his residence, "Mt. Lebanon," where he lived until his death. For many years after his removal to Kentucky Garrard's interests seemed to vacillate between religion and politics. He had been a member of the Baptist Church in Virginia, and soon after coming to Kentucky he helped organize, in 1787, the Cooper's Run church near Mt. Lebanon. For ten years he was one of the ministers of this church, and seems to have been active not only in his work here but also in the organization of Baptist congregations in other parts of Kentucky. In 1785 he was elected as representative of Fayette County in the Virginia House of Delegates. One apparent result of his second service in the Virginia legislature was the creation of Bourbon County out of Fayette and the establishment of Mt. Lebanon as the temporary county seat (W. E. Henning, *The Statutes at Large*, XII, 1823, 89-90). He also represented Fayette and then Bourbon County in the conventions which marked Kentucky's prolonged struggle for statehood, and was a member of the convention which made the first constitution, but he seems not to have played a leading part in any of these meetings.

In 1796 Garrard was one of four candidates for the governorship of Kentucky. He was chosen over Benjamin Logan by the electoral college on the second ballot, although Logan had received a plurality of the votes on the first. The doubtful constitutionality of this election caused considerable discontent and had its influence in bringing about a revision of the constitution a few years later (Charles Kerr, *History of Kentucky*, 1922, I, 316). Garrard's popularity with the Kentucky legislature was attested by the fact that his name was given to a newly created county; his popularity with the people was shown by his election as governor by popular vote at the conclusion of his first term in 1800. During his eight years as governor, however, he did not display unusual ability. As a Republican leader he followed Jefferson in denouncing the Alien and Sedition laws, and used his influence in securing the adoption of the Kentucky Resolutions of 1798. In one of his messages to the legislature he brought considerable ridicule on himself by advocating an increase of importations up the Mississippi as a measure for remedying the defective paper currency in Kentucky.

While governor, Garrard fell very much under the influence of his secretary of state, Harry Toulmin, a Unitarian. He came to have very

pronounced Unitarian views and succeeded in spreading his ideas in his own congregation at Cooper's Run. As a result he was dropped from the church and from the Baptist Association in 1803. This act closed Garrard's ministry, and closed also his connection with the Baptist Church. His fellow Baptists seem always to have deplored his political ambitions but never lost faith in his integrity. In fact his popularity throughout Kentucky seems to have been due more to his probity than to his ability. After 1804 Garrard lived quietly at his home without holding or seeking further office. Upon his death the Kentucky legislature erected a monument in his honor at Mt. Lebanon. He was survived by twelve children, one of whom, James, played a prominent part in Kentucky history and is often confused with his father.

[The records of Stafford County were destroyed by fire and consequently very little is known of the Virginia branch of the Garrard family. Garrard's official journals and papers are preserved in the office of the secretary of state of Kentucky at Frankfort. For further reference see E. G. Swem and J. W. Williams, *A Reg. of the Gen. Assembly of Va., 1776-1918* (1918); A. R. des Cognets, *Gov. Garrard, of Ky.: His Descendants and Relatives* (1898); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (rev. ed., 1874), I, 366; Mann Butler, *A Hist. of the Commonwealth of Ky.* (1834), p. 295; J. H. Spencer, *A Hist. of Ky. Baptists* (1885), I, 133-34; *Ky. Gazette* (Lexington), Jan. 31, 1822.]

R. S. C.

GARRARD, KENNER (c. Sept. 1, 1828-May 15, 1879), soldier, was born in Kentucky while his mother was on a short visit from the family home in Cincinnati, Ohio. His father, Jephtha Dudley Garrard, was a lawyer of high standing, and his great-grandfather, James Garrard [*q.v.*], militia officer of the Revolution, was twice elected governor of Kentucky. His mother was Sarah Bella Ludlow (1802-1882), whose father, Israel Ludlow, was early a landed proprietor of Cincinnati. Young Garrard entered Harvard University with the class of 1848, but left in his sophomore year to enter West Point from the state of Ohio. Graduating in 1851, eighth in his class, he received assignment to the 4th Artillery, but a year later he transferred to the 1st Dragoons, and after much frontier service, was captured, Apr. 23, 1861, by Texas troops not yet affiliated with the Confederacy. After parole, and short service in the office of the commissary-general and as instructor and commandant of cadets at West Point, he was exchanged, and immediately received appointment as colonel, 146th New York Volunteers. He participated with his regiment in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg; and for gallant services at Gettysburg where he commanded a brigade after the death of its commander, he was bre-

vettied lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. Shortly after, on July 23, 1863, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. He took part in the Rapidan campaign—participating in combats at Rappahannock Station and at Mine Run; was in charge of the cavalry bureau at Washington; and early in 1864, was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland to command the 2nd Cavalry Division in the operations of Sherman's army. He received the brevet of colonel, July 22, 1864, for meritorious services in the expedition against Covington, Ga. In December of the same year he was assigned to the 2nd Division, XVI Army Corps, which he commanded until the end of the war. He took part in the battles before Nashville—receiving the brevet of major-general of volunteers for conspicuous gallantry, and of brigadier-general in the regular army for gallant and meritorious services. He also had an important part in the operations against Mobile, personally leading a storming column in the capture of Blakeley, Ga., Apr. 3-9, and participated in the movement against Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 13-27, 1865. On Mar. 13, 1865, he was brevetted major-general in the regular army for gallant and meritorious services throughout the war. He commanded the District of Mobile until mustered out of the volunteer service, Aug. 24, 1865; and was assistant inspector-general, Department of the Missouri, until he resigned from the army, Nov. 9, 1866. Returning to Cincinnati, Garrard devoted much time to the management of his large real-estate interests, and, declining to enter politics, to the promotion of the welfare of the city. He served on various local administrative commissions, was director of the Musical Festival, and was an active member of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. His sudden death, the result of intestinal complications, was a shock to the community in which for thirteen years he had exerted an influence for good. He was buried at Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, Ohio.

[*Official Records (Army); Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. IV (1888); J. D. Cox, *Atlanta* (1909), and *The March to the Sea* (1906); Whitelaw Reid, *Ohio in the War* (1868), I, 852; *Tenth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1879); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. II (1891); A. R. des Cognets, *Gov. Garrard, of Ky.: His Descendants and Relatives* (1898); *Times* (Cincinnati), May 15, 1879; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, May 16, 1879. Date of birth is taken from a statement, in Garrard's handwriting, in records at the U. S. Military Academy, that on July 1, 1847, he was eighteen years and ten months of age.]

C. D. R.

GARREAU, ARMAND (Sept. 13, 1817-Mar. 28, 1865), French novelist of Louisiana, was born in France at Cognac, the son of Louis Armand Garreau and Marie Rose Dumontet of

Garreau

Saint-Pierre, Martinique. His father served under Moreau and practised law. Garreau received a classical education as a preparation for teaching, then taught in the department of Gironde. In November 1838 he was married to Marie Anais Boraud. Emigrating to America, he opened a school in New Orleans, and in addition to teaching contributed extensively to the French newspapers of New Orleans, especially *La Revue de la Semaine*. He studied local history and wrote a voluminous novel entitled "Louisiana," which appeared in 1849 in *Les Veillées Louisianaises*. It abounded in local color and dramatic situations and narrated the story of the inhabitants of Louisiana who revolted against the Spanish rule in 1768. Upon the proclamation of the Second Republic, Garreau returned to France and established himself at Barbezieux. He became a printer and publisher and founded in 1850 a newspaper, *Le Narrateur impartial*, for which he wrote prose and verse. He published a complete novel, *Ogine, Chronique Angoumoisine du X^e Siècle*, which appeared in 1852, and began a second, "La Maison maudite." In the meanwhile his friend Paul Coq published in Paris an illustrated edition of "Louisiana" in *La Semaine*. In 1854 Garreau discontinued his daily to establish, with the cooperation of H. d'Aussy, the monthly *Légendes et Chroniques de l'Angoumois, de la Saintonge et des provinces limitrophes* in which he completed "La Maison maudite" under the title of "La Grotte maudite" and began "Le Canal des moines." Continuing his chronicles of Southern France in the form of novels, he wrote *Leudaste* (1854), a novel of life in Gaul under the Merovingian kings, and *Chronique du XVI^e Siècle, 1548: Les Peteaux* (1854), a story of a revolt against the salt tax.

Persecuted by the local officials of the Second Empire, Garreau was forced to go to Paris, where for a time he studied law and taught school in Saint-Denis, but in 1858 he was again teaching in New Orleans. He continued his literary activities by writing for *Les Cinq Centimes*, *L'Indépendant*, *Le Courrier de Bruges*, and *L'Estafette du sud*. He died in New Orleans at the age of forty-seven, survived by his widow and six children. In his writing Garreau followed the romantic lead of Hugo, Musset, and Dumas père. He was endowed with a fervid imagination but complained that he was unable to discipline his style, that his pen was too facile, that he confused history and drama, and that he could not organize his work. He championed the cause of unfortunates, was a bitter foe of bigotry, and a sincere admirer of revolutions.

[Jules Pellisson, "Armand Garreau," in *La Revue de*

Garretson

Saintonge & d'Aunis, Dec. 1, 1909; Charles Testut, *Portraits littéraires de la Nouvelle-Orléans* (1850); E. Fortier, in *Mémoires, premier congrès de la langue française au Canada* (1914); Ruby van Allen Caulfield, *The French Lit. of La.* (1929); *L'Abeille de la Nouvelle-Orléans*, Mar. 29, 1865.] L. C. D.

GARRETSON, JAMES EDMUND (Oct. 18, 1828-Oct. 26, 1895), dentist, oral surgeon, author, a son of Jacob M. and Mary A. (Powell) Garretson, was born at Wilmington, Del., and received his early education at the Wilmington Classical Academy. In 1850 he became student-assistant to Dr. Thacher, a dentist of Wilmington; practised dentistry for a time at Woodbury, N. J.; graduated from the Philadelphia College of Dental Surgery in 1856, and in the same year established himself permanently in the practise of dentistry in Philadelphia. He also studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the degree of M.D. in 1859; in which year, Nov. 10, he married Beulah Craft, by whom he had two daughters. He served as demonstrator in the Philadelphia School of Anatomy for several years, and became a member of the faculty of that institution in 1862. For a time during the Civil War he was in the military hospital service. From 1874 till his death he was connected with the Philadelphia Dental College, at first as instructor in clinical surgery. He became professor of anatomy and surgery there in 1878 and dean of the faculty in 1880. He was also professor of clinical surgery in the Medico-Chirurgical College of Philadelphia, and president of the Medical and Chirurgical Society of that city in 1883. He is generally recognized as the originator of oral surgery as a specialty of dentistry, and in that specialty there can be no doubt that he was the most skilful and eminent practitioner of his day. The outstanding feature of his technique, in which he differed from his predecessors, was the avoidance, so far as possible, of external incisions and consequent scarring of the face. Many extensive operations confined entirely to the interior of the mouth were performed by him at the Hospital of Oral Surgery, Philadelphia Dental College. He was the first surgeon to employ the dental engine as modified for surgical operations (1882); and its subsequent employment in certain operations, especially within the brain case, resulted from his demonstrations of its utility. Beginning in 1855, he contributed more than a hundred articles to dental journals, most of them relating to diseases of the mouth and oral surgery. In 1869 he published *A Treatise on the Diseases and Surgery of the Mouth, Jaws and Associated Parts*, which appeared in subsequent editions, revised and expanded, as *A System of Oral Surgery*

Garrett

(1873, 1881, 1884, 1890, 1895). In its field it was the first systematic work and the only standard text-book for many years. It was translated into Japanese in 1887.

Garretson's parents were Methodists, while his wife's family belonged to the Society of Friends; and he regularly accompanied his wife to the meetings of the latter sect at Darby near Philadelphia, but never became a Quaker. From an early age he was greatly interested in spiritism, Platonism, Rosicrucianism and transcendental philosophy in general, and throughout his life devoted much time and energy to writing and lecturing on such subjects. Under the *nom de plume* of John Darby he published: *Odd Hours of a Physician* (1871); *Thinkers and Thinking* (1873); *Two Thousand Years After* (1876); *Hours with John Darby* (1877); *Brushland* (1882); *Nineteenth Century Sense* (1887); *Man and His World* (1889). The last-named book consists of *Two Thousand Years After*, and a series of philosophical lectures delivered by him in 1888 before the Garretsonian Society of Philadelphia, founded and named in his honor. An interesting writer and lecturer, and a deeply religious man with a mystic turn of mind, he strove to harmonize the nebulous theories of transcendentalism with the solid facts of science. In 1891 he established a summer home at Lansdowne, Pa., where he died in his sixty-eighth year. His remains were incinerated at the Germantown Cemetery, and his ashes were interred in the Friends' burying-ground at Upper Darby. On May 5, 1930, a statue of him was unveiled at the Dental Department of Temple University, Philadelphia.

[*Dental Cosmos*, Nov. and Dec. 1895, and July 1930; *Phila. Times and Register*, Nov. 9, 1895; B. L. Thorpe in C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vol. III (1910); *Index of the Periodical Dental Literature*, 1839-95 (1923-27); the *Dental Review*, Dec. 1895; *Papers of the Hist. Soc. of Del.*, XIX (1897), 10-23; *Phila. Public Ledger*, Oct. 28, 29, 1895; family records.]

L. P. B.

GARRETT, EDMUND HENRY (Oct. 19, 1853-Apr. 2, 1929), painter, illustrator, etcher, author, was born in Albany, N. Y. His parents, Anthony and Eliza A. (Miers) Garrett, moved from Albany to Boston, Mass., while he was still an infant. He inherited pronounced artistic tastes from his father's family. His paternal grandfather was François Grenier of Bordeaux; the patronymic was changed to Garrett when the family emigrated to America. Edmund studied in the public schools of Boston until he reached the age of sixteen, and after graduation he took up wood-carving as a trade for the ensuing four years; then, at the age of twenty, he began drawing illustrations for newspapers and magazines.

Garrett

Having married Marietta Goldsmith of Roxbury, in 1877, he resolved to become a painter. His first finished painting was made in 1879 and was exhibited in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Then, with his wife, he started for Paris, continuing his art training at the Julian Academy, under Jean Paul Laurens, Gustave Boulanger, and Jules Lefebvre. During a sojourn of several years in France, the young couple traveled extensively, visiting Italy, Spain, Holland, and England. On their return to America they settled in Winchester, Mass., subsequently moving to Cambridge, then to Brookline, and finally to Needham.

Garrett's versatility was shown by the variety of his artistic activities. He began as a wood-carver; made illustrations for newspapers, magazines, and books; painted both in oils and water-colors; etched book-plates; lectured; designed title-pages, initials, and coats-of-arms; and wrote and illustrated several of his own books. *Elizabethan Songs* (1891) contained more than twenty illustrations for the verses of Herrick, Ben Jonson, and their contemporaries; *Three Heroines of New England Romance* (1894) carried over sixty drawings illustrating the stories of Priscilla Mullins, Agnes Surriage, and Martha Hilton; and *Victorian Songs* (1895) was ornamented with twenty full-page photogravures characteristic of his fertile fancy and his pithy talent as a draftsman. In 1896 he published a translation of Prosper Mérimée's *Carmen* with his original illustrations. *Romance and Reality of the Puritan Coast* (1897) treated of the picturesque north shore of Massachusetts Bay. The drawings in this volume were in his best vein. In like manner he recorded in his *Pilgrim Shore* (1897) a jaunt along the south shore from Boston to Plymouth. Among the other books which he illustrated were Keats's *Eve of St. Agnes* (1885), Lowell's *Vision of Sir Launfal* (1891), Bulwer's novels, Drake's *Culprit Fay* (1893), and the romances of Alexandre Dumas.

Garrett made several visits to England, where he painted many charming water-colors of gardens, castles, manor houses, street scenes, and quaint villages. His most interesting lecture, accompanied by unusually artistic lantern slides, was on the old baronial halls and mansions of England. He spent many of his summers on Cape Cod. To his work as an illustrator he brought a fine appreciation of the subject matter and spirit of the text as well as a competent technical equipment. Much of his work was in pen and ink, which he employed somewhat in the manner of an etcher, suggestively and with a special feeling for the significance and charm of

line. The pictorial effectiveness of his drawings was due in part to the stenographic character of his vignettes. Garrett died at his home in Needham, Mass., in his seventy-sixth year, leaving a widow and two sons.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; S. R. Koehler, "The Works of Am. Etchers: Edmund Henry Garrett," *Am. Art Rev.*, July 1881; E. H. Garrett, *Book-Plates Selected from the Works of Edmund H. Garrett* (1904); "Edmund Garrett's Tudor Decorations," *Am. Mag. of Art*, Oct. 1916; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 3, Sept. 28, 1929; newspaper articles of the eighties and nineties.] W. H. D.

GARRETT, JOHN WORK (July 31, 1820-Sept. 26, 1884), railroad executive, banker, was born in Baltimore, the second son of Elizabeth Stouffer and Robert Garrett [q.v.]. After two years at Lafayette College in Pennsylvania, he became associated at the age of nineteen with his father and brother in the former's commission house. His seventeen years of training in the diversified operations of the firm proved a valuable preparation for his subsequent career. During the fifties the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, in which he was a stockholder, was involved in serious difficulties. The necessity of raising more money than the initial three millions (held adequate in 1827 to carry the line to the Ohio River) led to contentions concerning the representation on the board of directors for Maryland, for Baltimore City, and for the individual stockholders, who, though owning a majority of the stock, constituted a minority on the board. Young Garrett prepared such a challenging report on the finances for a subcommittee of which he was chairman, that on Nov. 17, 1858, on the motion of Johns Hopkins, the largest individual stockholder, he was elected president of the railroad. He at once inaugurated new policies, in which economy was strongly stressed, and despite the general financial crisis, his first annual report showed a gain in net earnings. The second year the results were even more remarkable. Supported by this ample vindication of his views, he pressed the reorganization of the board which partially freed the road from political control.

Although sympathetic with his Southern friends, Garrett from the beginning of the Civil War supported the Union. His loyalty was apparently a matter of the head as well as the heart, for he calculated the inevitability of Confederate defeat by superior Northern resources. The importance of his adherence to the Northern cause cannot be overestimated, for the leading Maryland Confederates always held him responsible for their inability to seize Washington. He was sometimes able to give the government

the first intimation of hostile movements and received the warmest appreciation of his services from Lincoln, yet the benefits were not all one-sided, for his loyalty and ability saved his railroad from government seizure. Stretching as it did along the theatre of war, twice crossing Confederate territory, the Baltimore & Ohio became a main objective for Southern attack. Only the extraordinary skill and energy of its president prevented its abandonment. Night and day the young official worked, now in a cabinet meeting, now with a reconstruction gang, occasionally escaping capture only because of his rough work clothes. The first military rail-transport movement of history, that of the transfer of 20,000 men from the Potomac to Chattanooga in 1863, was a monumental triumph for Garrett and early railroad management. Meanwhile his efficient management raised profits to a huge figure.

With the return of peace, Garrett first replaced the war damages and then resumed his plans for extending and perfecting the system, securing ultimately direct routes to Pittsburgh and Chicago, and arranging for an independent line into New York. To restore Baltimore as a seaport huge wharves were built at Locust Point to accommodate the ocean liners of the North German Lloyd, with which company he had entered into an alliance, and a system of elevators was erected. The Baltimore & Ohio Company became a self-contained unit by building its own sleeping and dining cars, setting up large hotels in the Alleghanies, creating its own express company, and fostering a separate telegraph company. Garrett's active mind had envisaged a line to New Orleans, extending even across the Southwest to California. In 1880 he was at the height of his success, ruling the railroad and politicians with an iron hand, but such control was not attained without battle. The desperate rate-war with the other trunk lines, lasting until they began to form pools in self-defense, was followed by a bitter and costly rivalry with the Pennsylvania over the Eastern route. Next the charge of discrimination against local shippers had to be met. Then, the necessity, as Garrett conceived it, of controlling the state legislature required constant care and watchfulness. Finally, in 1877, when wages were cut to reduce expense, there came the first great railroad strike. Garrett was already succumbing to the drain upon his energy of twenty-five years of unremitting toil, when the accident which cost the life of his wife, Rachel Harrison, completed his surrender. Though he was a large man physically, always giving the impression of de-

termination and vigor, his intimate letters reveal him as kindly and affectionate.

[J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); C. C. Hall, ed., *Baltimore, Its Hist. and Its People* (1912); M. P. Andrews, *Hist. of Maryland* (1929); Paul Winchester, *The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad* (2 vols., 1927); Edward Hungerford, *The Story of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad* (2 vols., 1928); Theo. F. Lang, *Loyal W. Va. from 1861 to 1865* (1895); *Official Records (Army)*; *Ann. Reports . . . of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company*, 1859-84; various reports, pamphlets, and documents of the Baltimore & Ohio Company; and the Robt. Garrett Papers in the Lib. of Cong.] E. L.

GARRETT, ROBERT (May 2, 1783-Feb. 4, 1857), merchant, financier, born at Lisburn, County Down, Ireland, combined the industry and Calvinistic principles of his Scotch mother, Margaret MacMechen, with the generous spirit of his Irish father, John Garrett. Though he was only seven years old when his family emigrated to America, the death of his father placed some responsibility on his young shoulders when his mother bought a farm in Cumberland County, Pa. A move in 1798 merely transferred the family to another farm in Washington County. At sixteen he experienced his first venture into the business world when he accompanied his elder brother on a trading expedition among the Indians. They were forced by the intensely cold weather to spend the winter in an Indian hut near the Ohio River, an experience which gave Robert an enduring interest in the development of the West. Shortly after 1800 he went to Baltimore and became a clerk for four years in a produce and commission house. Later he formed the partnership of Wallace & Garrett, which afforded him further experience in handling the western trade. In 1812, when this partnership was dissolved, he moved back to Middletown, Pa., but returned finally to Baltimore about 1820. He opened a business house which soon assumed the name of Robert Garrett & Sons. Before long he made himself an important factor in the wholesale grocery, produce, forwarding, and commission business. Although he was brought into competition with some of the strongest local firms of Baltimore, he was able to hold his own. He appreciated the strategic advantage of Baltimore's geographical position in lying nearer the frontier than any other seaport, and resolved to capture western trade by developing superior transportation facilities for the farmers of the West. The slow method of shipping produce by pack horses over the Alleghany Mountains he improved upon by establishing fast wagon trains which ran day and night over turn-pikes and plank-roads connecting with the Pennsylvania Canal. When the project of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad began to materialize, he came to

its support and invested heavily in its stock. To meet the demands of the frontier trade, he established direct connections with Latin America at the same time seeking an outlet for American products in Europe. For greater convenience the house developed its own banking operations and became the American correspondent for such firms as George Peabody & Company of London and other houses abroad, winning for itself a position as one of the leading houses of the city. The operations in finance gradually overshadowed the commission and shipping business.

Entering loyally into the enterprises for the expansion of his adopted city, Garrett took active part in developing local business interests. He became a director of the Baltimore Water Company, the Gas Company, and the Shot Tower Company. Already a director of the Savings Bank of Baltimore, he became in 1836 one of the organizers of the Western Bank, serving in this capacity until his death. In 1847, to meet the needs of another portion of the city, he played a leading part in founding the Eutaw Savings Bank, serving it as director throughout the remainder of his life. Keeping constantly in mind the desirability of attracting the western trade to Baltimore, he purchased first the Eutaw House, in order to provide comfortable hotel accommodations in the city, and five years later the Wheatfield Inn, which he replaced by a new hotel in the vicinity of the jobbing trade. Shortly after the close of the Mexican War he built the *Monumental City*, the largest steamship so far constructed in Baltimore, to link the trade of that city with the trade of San Francisco. On May 19, 1817, he was married to Elizabeth Stouffer, daughter of Henry Stouffer, who was long prominent in Baltimore as a merchant and member of the city council. It was to their son, John Work Garrett [*q.v.*], that the father's mantle descended.

[A great quantity of business letters and some family letters have been preserved in the Lib. of Cong., as the Robert Garrett Papers. The files of the *Baltimore American* and *Sun* yield bits of information, as well as fairly full obituary notices. See also Geo. W. Howard, *The Monumental City* (1873); J. Thos. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); and R. H. Spencer, ed., *Geneal. and Memorial Encyc. of the State of Md.* (1919).] E. L.

GARRETT, THOMAS (Aug. 21, 1789-Jan. 25, 1871), Abolitionist, son of Thomas and Sarah Price Garrett, both Quakers, was born on a farm in Upper Darby, Pa. In the early twenties, with his wife, Mary Sharpless, and their children, he moved to Wilmington, Del. There he set himself up as a hardware merchant and tool-maker. In 1827 his wife died and shortly afterward he

was married to Rachel Mendenhall. During a pursuit to recover a free colored woman kidnapped from his father's home, he became convinced that his special mission was to help slaves escape. As early as 1818 he joined the Pennsylvania Abolition Society. In time his Wilmington home became widely known as a refuge for slaves. With the sentiment of a slave state bitterly hostile to him, with his house constantly under surveillance, with a ten-thousand-dollar reward placed by Maryland for his arrest, it is a tribute to his shrewdness that he so long escaped the penalty of the law. Although scurrilously attacked in the press, threatened, and warned by friends to leave, he was not prosecuted until 1848 when certain slave-owners brought suit against him before Chief Justice Taney for assisting seven slaves to escape, and ultimately secured his conviction. The fine, because of his recent business reverses, swept away all his property but did not deter him from continuing his activities in behalf of the negroes. With the assistance of his friends, he was able to rebuild his business handsomely although he was then over sixty years of age. By the time the Emancipation Proclamation had been issued he had helped about 2,700 slaves to escape.

In April 1870 the negroes participated in the Wilmington celebration over the Fifteenth Amendment by drawing Thomas Garrett through the streets in an open barouche, heralded by a transparency labeled "Our Moses." Upon his death some months later several of his colored friends bore him on their shoulders to his resting-place in the Friends' burying-ground. He was interested in many reform movements; his last important public appearance was as presiding officer of a suffrage meeting. The dominating traits of his character were an utter fearlessness which overawed even his slave-holding enemies, an honesty so upright that he refused to allow his lawyer to misrepresent him in pleading for leniency, great resourcefulness in an emergency, and a genuine love for his fellow men.

[*Delawarean* (Dover), Jan. 21, 1850; scrap-book of letters, clippings, etc., compiled by Helen S. Garrett; W. L. Garrison, "The New Reign of Terror in the Slaveholding States for 1859-60," *Anti-Slavery Tracts*, n.s., no. 4 (1860); W. H. Siebert, *The Underground Railroad from Slavery to Freedom* (1898); R. C. Smedley, *Hist. of the Underground Railroad in Chester and the Neighboring Counties of Pa.* (1883); Wm. Still, *The Underground Railroad* (1872); U. S. Circuit Court (Delaware District), Docket, Equity and Law in the Court's Archives, Wilmington, 1846-48; *Wilmington Daily Commercial*, Jan. 25, 1871; Henry Wilson, *Hist. of the Rise and Fall of Slave Power in America*, vol. II (1874).]

GARRETT, WILLIAM ROBERTSON
(Apr. 12, 1839-Feb. 12, 1904), educator, his-

torian, was born in Williamsburg, Va., the son of Dr. Robert Major and Susan Comfort (Winder) Garrett. He was a Phi Beta Kappa student at the College of William and Mary where in 1858 he received the M.A. degree. Following his graduation he studied law at the University of Virginia. His practise of law at Williamsburg was interrupted by the outbreak of the Civil War. He volunteered as a private in April 1861 and was shortly elected captain of the Williamsburg-Lee Artillery. In this capacity he served in the Peninsular campaign and fought in the battle of Williamsburg (May 5, 1862) with such bravery as to win the official commendation of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and Gen. James Longstreet. Upon the expiration of his enlistment he assisted in raising a battalion of partisan rangers in middle Tennessee of which he was made adjutant. This battalion in 1863 became a part of the 11th Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry and served under Gen. Forrest, then under Gen. Wheeler, and again under Gen. Forrest. Garrett was promoted to the captaincy of Company B of this regiment in February 1865. A few weeks later he surrendered with it at Gainesville, Ala. The remainder of his life was devoted to educational work. Returning to Williamsburg he became master of the grammar school of the College of William and Mary. In 1868 he removed to Giles County, Tenn., where he began a five-year term as president of Giles College and principal of Cornersville Academy. In this year also, on Nov. 12, he married Julia Flournoy Batte of Pulaski. He was successively superintendent of schools for Giles County (1873-75), associate principal and professor of mathematics in Montgomery Bell Academy in Nashville (1875-91), state superintendent of public instruction (1891-93), and principal of Garrett Military Academy (1893-95). In 1895 he was appointed professor of American history and in 1899 dean of Peabody College for Teachers, holding both positions until his death. In the course of his long residence in Tennessee he became an increasingly important figure in the educational life of the state and of the South. He gave much time to the organization and development of teachers' institutes in middle Tennessee and was at various times president of the Tennessee State Teachers' Association, president of the Tennessee Public School Officers' Association, secretary of the Inter-State Teachers' Association, one of the editors of the *Southwestern Journal of Education*, and in 1891 president of the National Education Association. He organized the Watkins Institute Night School in Nashville, founded for the benefit of laboring

men. In his later years his time was occupied with teaching and writing history. He edited the *American Historical Magazine* (devoted largely to Tennessee history) from its establishment in 1896 until Peabody College in 1902 discontinued support of it. His most important writings were: "The South as a Factor in the Territorial Expansion of the United States," in *Confederate Military History*, vol. I (1899); *History of Tennessee* (1900), in collaboration with Albert V. Goodpasture; and *The Civil War from a Southern Standpoint* (1905), in collaboration with Robert A. Halley.

[*Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XI, LI; J. B. Linsley, ed., *Mil. Annals of Tenn. Confederate* (1886), pp. 690-720; *Peabody Coll. Bull.*, Sept. 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; Albert V. Goodpasture, "Wm. Robertson Garrett," in *Am. Hist. Mag.*, Apr. 1904; obituary in *Confed. Veteran*, Mar. 1904; information as to certain facts from members of Garrett's family.]

P. M. H.

GARRETTSON, FREEBORN (Aug. 15, 1752-Sept. 26, 1827), itinerant minister of the Methodist Church, and one of those to whom its establishment and early growth in America may be chiefly credited, was born near the mouth of the Susquehanna, in Maryland, of which state his grandfather, Garrett, had been one of the first settlers. His parents, John and Sarah (Hanson), were well-to-do, and he received a good elementary education. Both had died by the time he was twenty-one, and the management of the household numbering a score, white and black, had passed to him. He was a mystic who dreamed dreams and heard voices to which he attributed divine origin. His religious state, fostered by the Church of England, did not satisfy him, and coming under the influence of Robert Strawbridge, Francis Asbury, Daniel Ruff, and others, in 1775, after long inner agitation, he experienced a genuine Methodist conversion. Prompted by a sudden impulse, although till then, he says, he had never suspected slave-keeping was wrong, he freed his slaves. A passion for souls took possession of him. "Brother Garrettson," wrote Asbury, "will let no man escape a religious lecture that comes in his way." Though he fought against the call, he finally became an itinerant preacher, joined the Baltimore Conference of 1776, and for more than fifty years went hither and thither making converts and establishing churches.

From 1775 to 1784 he traveled in Maryland and neighboring states. Conscientiously opposed to oaths and war, though loyal to the American cause, he refused to take the oath of allegiance, and was subjected to much physical violence, and once was imprisoned. Undaunted he pur-

sued his course when other Methodists went into retirement. Thomas Coke, on his arrival in 1784, found him "all meekness and love, and yet all activity." He was the "arrow" that went through the South summoning the preachers to the "Christmas Conference" of 1784, at which the Methodist Church in the United States was organized, and he himself was ordained. Here he volunteered for missionary work in Nova Scotia, where in the face of diverse hardships he labored from the spring of 1785 to that of 1787, exerting an influence there "almost equal to that of Wesley in Europe and Asbury in the United States" (J. M. Buckley, *A History of Methodists in the United States*, 1896, p. 307). Upon his return Wesley requested that he be made superintendent of the Methodist societies in Nova Scotia and the West Indies. For reasons unknown, and much to his astonishment, the Conference refused. (See Jesse Lee, *A Short History of the Methodists in the United States of America*, 1810, p. 126, and Nathan Bangs, *The Life of the Rev. Freeborn Garrettson*, 1829, p. 183.) The remaining forty years of his life were years of almost incessant travels, as presiding elder, Conference missionary, or preacher at large. While he frequently journeyed east and south, the extension of Methodism in New York State was his most signal achievement.

He was a man of some means, and on June 30, 1793, married Catharine Livingston, daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston [*q.v.*], head of a noted and wealthy New York State family. The Garrettsons established a home on the east bank of the Hudson at Rhinebeck, which became a famous resort for Methodist preachers. Asbury, who frequently visited it, called it "Traveler's Rest." He said that if Garrettson did as much good with his temporal ability as he had with his spiritual, he would be "blessed by the Lord and by men" (*Journal*, II, 233). This Garrettson did, never accepting any salary, and being generous in his gifts. One of his last acts was a bequest to the Missionary and Bible Society, of which he was a founder, sufficient "to support a single missionary until the millenium." His success as a preacher was due to his earnestness, sincerity, and directness of appeal, rather than to oratorical gifts, for he had a harsh, high-keyed voice, and was colloquial in manner. In the counsels of the church his influence was perhaps second to none. Wesley's correspondence with him displays fatherly affection, and at his request Garrettson prepared a journal of his early labors. Wesley died before receiving it, but it was published in 1791, *The Experience and Travels of Mr. Free-*

born Garrettson. Aggressively opposed to slaveholding, he issued in 1820, *A Dialogue Between Do-Justice and Professing-Christian*, in which he favors colonization, and suggests legislation providing for gradual emancipation. Besides one or two sermons and addresses, he also published, *A Letter to the Rev. Lyman Beecher, Containing Strictures and Animadversions on a Pamphlet entitled an Address . . . for the Education of Indigent Pious Young Men for the Ministry* (1816).

[Bangs's *Life* cited above is based on Garrettson's printed and manuscript journals. Ezra S. Tipple, *Freeborn Garrettson* (1910), is a compact sketch based in part on manuscripts and letters in the library of Drew Theological Seminary. See also *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury* (1821); *Meth. Mag.*, Mar. 1828; and G. G. Smith in *Meth. Rev.* (Nashville), Mar.-Apr. 1895.]

H. E. S.

GARRIGAN, PHILIP JOSEPH (Sept. 8, 1840-Oct. 14, 1919), Catholic prelate, son of Philip and Alice Garrigan, was born in Cavan, Ireland, from which place in 1844 his parents emigrated to Boston, and thence to Lowell, Mass. Here the boy attended the grammar and high schools, and after working a few years entered St. Charles' College, Ellicott City, Md., from which he was graduated in 1862. He then studied theology at the Provincial Seminary of Troy, N. Y., and was ordained, June 11, 1870. He served two years as a curate of St. John's Church, Worcester, before he was called back to Troy as director of the Seminary. In 1875, he was made rector of St. Bernard's Church, Fitchburg, Mass. Here he displayed unusual administrative ability and keen interest in parochial education, and won local distinction as a preacher. Although a permanent pastor, in 1889 he accepted the invitation of Rector J. J. Keane [q.v.] to serve as vice-rector of the newly established Catholic University of America. Chosen as a Northerner who might popularize the University in Catholic circles of New England, Garrigan proved an able executive who calmly went his way during an era when the new institution was subject to bitter criticism, and stood loyally by Keane in the controversy which led to the latter's "deposition." He also aided materially in the foundation of Trinity College, a neighboring school for the higher education of women. Frequently nominated for bishoprics, he was finally named by Leo XIII as first bishop of Sioux City, Iowa (Mar. 21, 1902), in the metropolitan province of Dubuque over which Keane ruled as archbishop.

Consecrated by Bishop Thomas D. Beaven in the Springfield cathedral on May 25, Garrigan immediately set forth for his diocese, which included twenty-four counties in the rich agricultural section of northwest Iowa. Again he stood

out as a financial administrator, though not without an appeal as a courtly, personable gentleman who was intensely interested in civic and state affairs. Under his direction the diocese made notable progress: the number of priests increased from 95 to 140 and churches and missions from 116 to 143; Trinity College for boys was established (1913); three hospitals were opened at Sioux City and Fort Dodge; and a score of parochial schools were built, as well as an orphanage, a foundling asylum, and a model House of the Good Shepherd for wayward girls. Since there was nothing picturesque in his solid work, however, he attracted little attention beyond the confines of the state. He is said never to have recovered from the poisoned soup served by an anarchistic chef at the great banquet in honor of Mundelein's installation as archbishop of Chicago. He was then an old man, but he continued to carry on for three years and took a rather active part in the various patriotic movements during the World War.

[*Am. Cath. Who's Who* (1911); *Cath. Univ. Bull.*, July 1902; *The Cath. Encyc. and its Makers* (1917); annual Cath. directories; J. J. McCoy, *Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in the Diocese of Springfield* (1900); L. McCarty, *Hist. Souvenir of Catholicity in Sioux City* (1907); *Springfield Republican*, May 26, 1902; *Western World* (Des Moines, Iowa), Oct. 16, 23, 1919; *Sioux City Tribune*, Oct. 14, 1919; *Sioux City Jour.*, Oct. 15, 1919; and information furnished by friends and a niece of the bishop.]

R. J. P.

GARRISON, CORNELIUS KINGSLAND (Mar. 1, 1809-May 1, 1885), financier, was of Huguenot stock. His paternal ancestor, Isaac Garrison, who was naturalized at New York in 1705, was an emigrant from Montauban, Guyenne, France. Some of the family settled in New Rochelle, but one branch moved up the Hudson River to Putnam County, N. Y., and there acquired an extensive estate, called Garrison's. His great-grandfather, Beverly Garrison, moved to Fort Montgomery, Orange County, where his father, Oliver Garrison, who married Catherine Schuyler Kingsland, resided, and where he was born. In Cornelius's infancy his father suffered serious financial losses, in consequence of which the son's education was neglected and at an early age he was dependent upon his own resources. He was bright and energetic, however, and though, when he was thirteen years old he commenced to earn his living by working as a cabin boy on a Hudson River sloop, he continued to attend school during the winter months. In 1825 he went to New York City where he remained for three years, devoting himself to the study of architecture and engineering. Moving subsequently to Canada, he entered the employ of the Upper Canada Company, was engaged in plan-

ning and constructing important public works in Ontario, and attained the responsible position of general manager of all the company's Canadian business. In 1833 he resigned, owing to the apparent imminence of war between Great Britain and the United States, and on his return to the United States, settled at St. Louis. His experiences on the Hudson River in his youth caused him to turn his attention to the urgent need for the improvement of the transportation facilities of the Mississippi, and for some years he was engaged in designing, building, and running steamboats, and in organizing regular freight services to New Orleans and other ports. These enterprises, in spite of occasional heavy losses of boats and cargoes, placed him in affluent circumstances.

At the commencement of the "gold" rush to California in 1849 Garrison proceeded to Panama and, considering it the important strategic point in the long journey to the gold fields, established a commercial and banking house there. His foresight was justified by the great success of his venture and in 1852 he went to New York City in order to establish a branch. While he was there the Nicaragua Steamship Company intrusted to him the management of their Pacific agency at San Francisco at a salary of \$60,000 per annum. On his arrival in San Francisco in March 1853 he found his employers' affairs in great disorder, but within a short time he had reorganized the office, revitalized its services, and brought the organization to a high standard of efficiency and prosperity. His outstanding achievement, however, was in municipal affairs. Having made a marked impression on the people from the first, he was elected mayor only six months after his arrival. His tenure of office was remarkable for the permanent civic reforms which he brought about. In the forefront of his program he placed the suppression of the notorious public gambling halls and the closing of theatres on Sunday. He also advocated reform of the school system, provision for better schoolhouses, industrial schools for juvenile delinquents and an extension of the basis of taxation. Before he relinquished office public gambling had been ended—never to reappear, and all his schemes for better government and efficient administration had been carried into effect, rendering his mayoralty one of the most memorable in the city's history. At the same time he ardently supported the Pony Express transcontinental mail service, the projected Pacific railroad and telegraph line, and strenuously advocated a trans-Pacific steamship service with the Orient and Australia. Chief of his financial enterprises was the banking firm of Garrison & Fritz, which be-

came one of the strongest banks in California. In 1859 he decided to return to the East, and on his departure was presented with a gold dinner service as a mark of gratitude and respect from the citizens of San Francisco. Settling in New York City, he again entered into the shipping business on a large scale—hence his title "Commodore"—initiating a steamship service between New York and Brazil and promoting extensive trading operations with other countries of South America. He also became largely interested in public-utility corporations, particularly the Pacific Railroad of Missouri and the Wheeling & Lake Erie. He became president of the former upon its sale under foreclosure in 1876 and subsequent reorganization as the Missouri Pacific. Possessing a large fortune, his financial operations were of great variety and magnitude. Toward the end of his life he suffered losses, which caused him temporary embarrassment, but before his death, which occurred in New York City, he had extricated himself from his chief difficulties.

Garrison was married, on Aug. 1, 1831, to Mary Noye Re Tallack, daughter of William Re Tallack. On Oct. 10, 1878, he was married to Letitia Willet Randall. Endowed as he was with extraordinary foresight and intense energy and imagination, all his ventures were characterized by boldness of conception and pertinacity of prosecution. He rendered invaluable aid to the cause of the Union during the war, in large part gratuitously. His strong moral principles and his unassailable integrity induced confidence which was never misplaced, and his Old-World courtesy made him universally popular.

[C. W. Baird, *Hist. of the Huguenot Emigration to America* (1885), II, 143; W. W. Spooner, ed., *Hist. Families of America* (1907), II, 304; Frank Soule and others, *The Annals of San Francisco* (1855), p. 744; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* (1885); *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Reg.*, Jan. 1906; *N. Y. Tribune*, May 2, 1885.]

H. W. H. K.

GARRISON, WILLIAM LLOYD (Dec. 10, 1805–May 24, 1879), reformer, was born in Newburyport, Mass., the fourth child of Abijah and Frances Maria (Lloyd) Garrison, who had emigrated to the United States from Nova Scotia early in the nineteenth century. His father, a sea-captain, was intemperate in his habits and deserted his family before William was three years old. Placed under the care of Deacon Ezekiel Bartlett, the boy had a meager schooling, and in 1818 was apprenticed for seven years to Ephraim W. Allen, editor of the Newburyport *Herald*, in the office of which he developed into an expert compositor and wrote anonymously for the paper. When his apprenticeship was completed, he became on Mar. 22, 1826, editor of the local *Free Press*, in which he printed the

earliest poems of John Greenleaf Whittier, who was to be his lifelong friend. After the *Free Press* failed, Garrison sought employment in Boston as a journeyman printer, and in the spring of 1828, joined Nathaniel H. White in editing the *National Philanthropist*, devoted to the suppression "of intemperance and its kindred vices." It bore witness to his reforming propensities by attacking lotteries, Sabbath-breaking, and war. At this period he met Benjamin Lundy [q.v.], a Quaker, whose influence turned his attention to the evils of negro slavery. Soon Garrison went to Bennington, Vt., to conduct the *Journal of the Times*, an Anti-Jackson organ. He returned in March 1829 to Boston, where, on Independence Day, in the Park Street Church, he delivered the first of his innumerable public addresses against slavery. Later in the summer he was in Baltimore, cooperating with Lundy in editing the weekly *Genius of Universal Emancipation*.

Although Garrison was far from being the first American Abolitionist, he was one of the earliest to demand the "immediate and complete emancipation" of slaves; and it was to this movement that his energies, for the next thirty years, were to be principally devoted. In the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* he wrote more and more vehemently, until, having accused Francis Todd of engaging in the domestic slave-trade, he was sued for libel and found guilty. Unable to pay his fine, he was imprisoned for seven weeks in the Baltimore jail, being released on June 5, 1830, through the intervention of the philanthropist, Arthur Tappan. During the ensuing autumn he lectured in eastern cities, and finally, after issuing a prospectus, founded his famous periodical, the *Liberator*, "in a small chamber, friendless and unseen." He and his partner, Isaac Knapp, virtually without resources, printed the paper on a hand-press from borrowed type, and it appeared every Friday. The motto heading the first number, dated Jan. 1, 1831, was "Our country is the world—Our countrymen are mankind," and its leading article was a manifesto ending, "I am in earnest—I will not equivocate—I will not excuse—I will not retreat a single inch—and I will be heard." The subscription price was only two dollars a year, but the circulation was never over 3,000, and there was usually an annual deficit.

Garrison was a philosophical non-resistant, trusting in peaceful means to attain his ends, but his pacifism was of a militant type. Unwilling to resort to the ballot, he voted but once in his lifetime, and he relied on the power of moral principles for the conversion of his opponents. He had no practical method for abolishing slav-

ery, but confined himself to denouncing it as an institution. In his condemnation of slave-owners, he was irrepressible, uncompromising, and inflammatory, and even his supporter, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, did not try to defend him against the charge of "excessive harshness of language." In its early numbers the paper had a plain title; beginning with the seventeenth issue, however, it bore a rude cut of a slave auction near the national capitol, which goaded Southerners into a fury, and they threatened Garrison with bodily harm. But nothing could daunt him. Even when the state of Georgia set a reward of \$5,000 for his arrest and conviction, he was imperturbable, and, without making any distinctions or admitting any explanations, continued to pour out a torrent of invective against all those who had anything to do with slavery.

The need for effective organization was met in 1831 by the formation of the New England Anti-Slavery Society, the constitution for which was drafted in part by Garrison. He was elected corresponding secretary and in 1832 became a salaried agent for spreading its doctrines. His *Thoughts on African Colonization* (1832) was a small but forceful pamphlet, undermining the work of the American Colonization Society, the plans for which he had formerly approved. In early May 1833 Garrison sailed for England to solicit funds for a manual-labor school for colored youth. He made many friends, including Daniel O'Connell and George Thompson. After an absence of nearly five months he landed in New York in season to attend unofficially a gathering called for organizing an anti-slavery society in that city. On Dec. 4, 1833, in Philadelphia, he met with fifty or more delegates to form the American Anti-Slavery Society. Its declaration of principles, phrased largely by Garrison, announced that its members, rejecting "the use of all carnal weapons for deliverance from bondage," relied for the destruction of error only upon "the potency of truth." Although Garrison was elected foreign secretary, he soon resigned and would accept no other important office in the society.

In 1835 the English Abolitionist, George Thompson, came to the United States on a lecture tour and was met in many places with enmity. On Oct. 21, the Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society held a meeting, at which a mob of several thousand persons assembled, expecting to tar-and-feather Thompson. The latter, however, had been warned, and the crowd, searching for a victim, seized Garrison, dragged him with a rope around his neck through the streets, and might have used him more roughly

but for the courageous intervention of Mayor Theodore Lyman. Garrison spent the night in the Leverett Street jail and in the morning withdrew from the city for several weeks. Meanwhile the opposition to slavery was growing.

Efficient though he was as a propagandist, Garrison had a talent for antagonizing even his supporters. He was a natural autocrat who demanded from his followers implicit belief in all his views. "You exalt yourself too much," wrote Elizur Wright, one of his most loyal friends. He could not endure moderation, and in his self-righteous manner he was often very irritating. His wayward mind was so receptive of radical ideas, and he advocated reforms with such promiscuity that he was accused by his enemies of picking up "every infidel fanaticism afloat." Because of his desire to link abolitionism with other reform movements, he lost some of his influence with sincere anti-slavery people. The appearance of Sarah and Angelina Grimké as speakers at their meetings was distasteful to the more conservative Abolitionists, who did not favor woman's rights. The indifference of many clergymen to the slavery issue soon brought Garrison into open conflict with orthodox churches, which he characterized vividly as "cages of unclean birds, Augean stables of pollution." He eventually denied the plenary inspiration of the Bible and was conspicuously unorthodox. In November 1840 he attended a meeting of the "Friends of Universal Reform," described by Emerson as distinguished by "a great deal of confusion, eccentricity, and freak." He denounced theatres as "deep and powerful sources of evil," and he came out vigorously against the use of tobacco, capital punishment, and imprisonment for debt.

A decisive schism in the anti-slavery ranks developed over Garrison's opposition to concerted political action. The movement for the formation of a third party took shape ultimately in what was known as the "New Organization," and conflicting groups came to be known as the "Old Ogs," of which Garrison was still the leader, and the "New Ogs" (E. E. Hale, *Memories of a Hundred Years*, II, 1903, 129). Although Garrison for some years postponed defection, he could not prevent the nomination in 1839 of James G. Birney for president by the Abolition party. At a meeting of the American Anti-Slavery Society in May 1840 in New York, Garrison and his adherents, coming from Boston in a specially chartered boat, packed the gathering and won a temporary victory. At the World's Anti-Slavery Convention, held the following June, in London, he refused to participate in the

proceedings when he found that women were excluded.

At least as early as 1841, Garrison became a disunionist, and publicly called upon the North to secede from a compact which protected slavery. This appeal drew an emphatic protest from the American Anti-Slavery Society; but the Massachusetts organization, in January 1843, under pressure from Garrison, resolved that the United States Constitution was "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell" and "should be annulled." Later in the same year Garrison was elected president of the American Anti-Slavery Society, which passed by a large majority an expression of disunion sentiments prepared by him. Actually, however, he was losing ground. Times were changing, and the fight against slavery was being carried on by more practical men. Garrison naturally disapproved of the annexation of Texas and of the Mexican War. In the summer and autumn of 1846, he was in England for a third visit, addressing reform gatherings. In August 1847 with the negro, Frederick Douglass, he took a lecture tour beyond the Alleghanies, meeting with some rowdiness, but debating night after night against defenders of the Union. In twenty-six days he spoke more than forty times. He was often exposed to wretched weather, and his health, never very good, was seriously impaired.

The compromise measures of 1850 were to Garrison a "hollow bargain for the North" (Swift, *post*, p. 276), and he condemned Webster's Seventh of March Speech as "indescribably base and wicked," "infamous," and "dishonorable." One consequence of Webster's utterance was a strong reaction against Garrison and the anti-slavery disunionists. At the annual meeting of the American Anti-Slavery Society on May 7, 1850, a disorderly mob headed by Isaiah Rynders interrupted the proceedings, but the coolness of Garrison averted bloodshed. In the following year the Society could not obtain the use of any suitable hall in New York and was obliged to seek a haven in Syracuse. Unable to secure declarations against slavery from Father Mathew, the Irish temperance advocate, and from Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, Garrison denounced them abusively.

On Independence Day in 1854, at Framingham, Mass., Garrison, at an abolitionist gathering, publicly burned the Constitution of the United States, crying, "So perish all compromises with tyranny!" He did not favor the formation of the Republican party, but continued to urge the peaceful separation of the states. As a non-resistant, he could not justify John Brown's

uprising. During the five years preceding the Civil War, he suffered much from a bronchial affection and from financial troubles, which curtailed his activities considerably. When secession took place in 1860-61 Garrison welcomed the event as an opportunity for allowing the Southern states to reap the fruits of their folly, maintaining that any attempt to whip the South into subjection was "utterly chimerical." Toward Lincoln, Garrison was at first rather cold, and he criticized what he thought to be the President's uncertain policy; but he also prevented Abolition societies from openly condemning the administration. He soon recognized the significance of the Emancipation Proclamation of September 1862, and the meeting of the American Anti-Slavery Society in December 1863, at Philadelphia, produced a reconciliation between the two factions of Abolitionists.

After the conclusion of peace, in April 1865, Garrison went to Charleston, S. C., with the once execrated George Thompson for his stateroom companion. As the guest of the government he went to attend the ceremonies at the raising of the Stars and Stripes over Fort Sumter. In a brief address, he declared, "I hate slavery as I hate nothing else in this world. It is not only a crime, but the sum of all criminality." As he stood by the grave of Calhoun in the cemetery of St. Philip's Church, he laid a hand upon the tombstone and said solemnly, "Down into a deeper grave than this slavery has gone, and for it there is no resurrection."

In January 1865 Garrison had moved that the American Anti-Slavery Society dissolve, but his proposal was rejected. He did, however, decline a twenty-third term as its president, and was succeeded by Wendell Phillips. He felt that his great task had been accomplished; and, after the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment, he prepared a valedictory editorial for the *Liberator*, locked the form in type, and sent the final number to the press on Dec. 29, 1865. The paper had been published continuously for exactly thirty-five years.

Garrison had married, on Sept. 4, 1834, Helen Benson, daughter of a retired merchant of Brooklyn, Conn., and had settled in Roxbury, Mass., in a house called "Freedom's Cottage." Seven children were born to them, of whom two died in infancy. In December 1863 Mrs. Garrison, whose systematic management and tactful ways had brought order into her husband's chaotic affairs, was stricken with paralysis and lived for several years more as a helpless invalid. A few months later, Garrison moved to a more retired residence on Highland Street, in

Roxbury, where he found "port after stormy seas." Two painful accidents greatly hampered his physical activity, but he made in 1867 another voyage to England, where he was greeted as a hero. On his return, he became an intermittent contributor to the *New York Independent*. In 1868 a testimonial fund of more than \$30,000 was raised among his admirers and presented to him. Although his vitality was diminished, he never ceased to be a crusader, and he fought unceasingly for prohibition, woman's suffrage, justice to the red man, and the elimination of prostitution. It seemed to be his mission to act as "an antidote to American complacency." On Jan. 28, 1876, his wife died of pneumonia. In the next year, on his last visit to England, he was so enfeebled that he could appear only occasionally in public. On Oct. 13, 1878, in the office of the Newburyport *Herald*, he set type for three of his sonnets on the sixtieth anniversary of the beginning of his apprenticeship as a printer. A disease of the kidneys soon prostrated him, and he died in New York, at the home of his daughter, Helen Garrison Villard. He was buried in the Forest Hills Cemetery, in Boston. In appearance he was slightly under six feet in height and erect in bearing. His spectacles, which he began to wear before he was twenty, relieved the sharpness of his face and gave him a mild and benevolent expression. Lowell wrote of him,

"There's Garrison, his features very
Benign for an incendiary."

As a speaker, he was described by Higginson as "usually monotonous, sometimes fatiguing, but always controlling." In his household he was cheerful, patient, and hospitable, but he was inclined to procrastinate and was always unsystematic. His sense of humor was not well developed. Although he suffered from chronic illness, he could endure long hours of drudgery, and he was rarely in low spirits. He cared little for nature, but he always enjoyed sacred music and wrote no small amount of verse, moralistic in tone, but highly imaginative. His *Sonnets and other Poems* was published in 1843.

Garrison was an extremist, incurably optimistic, often illogical, and extraordinarily persistent. Seldom has individualism been more vehemently asserted than in his protests against social and moral orthodoxy. He was without perspective or a sense of proportion, and could be astonishingly credulous. He had implicit faith in pills and nostrums of all kinds, was keenly interested in phrenology, clairvoyance, and spiritualism, and was frequently deceived by charlatans. Opinion regarding him has differed widely. To some

he has been the high-minded idealist who provided the chief impetus for the Abolition movement. By others he has been regarded as an impractical fanatic, who accomplished some good in a disagreeable way. His importance as a dominating figure in starting the campaign against slavery is conceded, but he inspired more than he led and the actual task of freeing the negro was carried through by better balanced leaders. He was a perplexing blend of contradictory qualities, of shrewdness and gullibility, of nobility and prejudice, who will be remembered chiefly for his courage in upholding a righteous cause when it was unpopular.

[The standard, although too extravagantly laudatory, life of Garrison, is *Wm. Lloyd Garrison, 1805-1879: The Story of his Life Told by his Children* (4 vols., 1885-89). The best short biography is Lindsay Swift's *Wm. Lloyd Garrison* (1911), in the *American Crisis* Biographies. John Jay Chapman's *Wm. Lloyd Garrison* (1913) is so strongly eulogistic as to be useless for those desiring to form a fair estimate of Garrison's character. A complete file of the *Liberator* may be found in the Boston Athenæum. Among other books to be consulted are Henry Wilson, *Hist. of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (3 vols., 1872-77); Oliver Johnson, *Wm. Lloyd Garrison and his Times* (1880); John J. Currier, *Ould Newbury* (1896), pp. 681-86; O. G. Villard, *Some Newspapers and Newspaper-Men* (1923), pp. 302-15; Gilbert Seldes, *The Stammering Century* (1928), pp. 239-47; Thos. W. Higginson, *Contemporaries* (1899), pp. 244-56.]

C. M. F.

GARRISON, WILLIAM RE TALLACK (June 18, 1834-July 1, 1882), financier, son of Cornelius Kingsland Garrison [*q.v.*], and Mary Noye Re Tallack. He was born at Goderich, Ontario, Canada, but as an infant he was taken by his parents to St. Louis, Mo., where his youth was spent. He was educated in the local schools, then in 1853, upon his father's appointment as Pacific agent for the Nicaragua Steamship Company, he moved with his family to San Francisco. His first financial experience was obtained with the banking firm of Garrison & Fritz, and subsequently he became associated with all of the elder Garrison's extensive mining, banking, and marine enterprises in California. Combining a natural aptitude for business with an alert mind and a precocious intuition he quickly attained a leading position in business circles in San Francisco, and on his father's return to the East in 1859 he assumed charge of all their joint interests on the Pacific Coast. Five years later he took up his residence in New York, and from that time until his death actively identified himself with the transportation interests of the country. Joining his father in his New York shipping business, he expanded the latter's coast-wise services, became president of the Garrison line to Brazil, and, as the Commodore grew older, gradually relieved him of

the management of his heavy marine investments. When the Pacific Railroad of Missouri which in 1876 passed into the hands of the elder Garrison, was reorganized as the Missouri Pacific, he became vice-president of the new company, for a time served as acting president, and practically guided its operations until its sale in 1880 to Jay Gould. He was also for some years president of the Wabash Railroad.

Garrison's most important achievement in the field of transportation was in connection with New York City's rapid-transit problems. The New York Elevated Railroad Company operated a short line which was totally inadequate to meet requirements, while the Gilbert Elevated Railway Company held a charter under which it had been unable to finance operations owing to the panic of 1873. In 1875 the state legislature created the board of commissioners of rapid transit, which organized the Manhattan Railway Company to build a road in case the two existing companies failed to afford relief within a reasonable time. Garrison and his father both invested in its stock. Then, through the New York Loan and Improvement Company in which he held a preponderant interest, he contracted in 1876 to build and equip the line of the derelict Gilbert company (later the Metropolitan Elevated Railway Company) on terms which gave him control of the latter. He also became its president. Three years later he promoted and carried through the scheme under which the Manhattan company leased for 999 years the property and rights of the New York and Metropolitan companies, thus effecting a complete and permanent unification of the elevated railroad and paving the way for their subsequent extension and successful operation. For a short time after the consolidation he was president of the Manhattan company and continued a director until his death, which occurred at Long Branch, N. J., from injuries sustained in the Parker Creek railway accident.

Garrison's financial operations were characterized by a breadth of view seemingly incompatible with but invariably accompanied by a remarkable grasp of detail which contributed largely to the success of his ventures. His knowledge of human nature was intuitive, his memory unailing, his industry prodigious. Throughout his career he was distinguished for courtesy, straightforward dealing, and a transparent honesty. Apart from his business enterprises he was chiefly known for his support of the cause of higher education, and was particularly interested in the development of Washington and Lee University. He was married, in 1865, to Mar

Garry

Elizabeth Estill, daughter of James Madison Estill of Kentucky.

[J. B. Walker, *Fifty Years of Rapid Transit, 1864 to 1917* (1918); obituary notices in *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, July 2, 1882.] H. W. H. K.

GARRY, SPOKANE (1811-Jan. 13, 1892), American Indian missionary, teacher, peace advocate, was born at the "Spokane fishery," now in Spokane County, Wash. His father, Illim-Spokane', was head chief of the Sin-ho-man-naish tribe, a band later known simply as Spokane Indians. In 1825 the boy was one of several Indian youths of his age selected from the neighboring tribes by Gov. Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company and sent across the Rocky Mountains to the Red River Missionary School at Upper Fort Garry (now Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada) to be educated and Christianized at the expense of the company. Thenceforth he was known as Spokane Garry, having been named after Nicholas Garry, then deputy governor of the company. At the school he was converted and learned to read and speak both English and French. In the spring of 1832 he returned to his people, started a native school, and introduced a form of Christian religious worship which spread with amazing rapidity. Tucker (*post*) suggests that the journey of the five western Indians to St. Louis in 1832, in search of the white man's Book of God, was inspired by his teachings.

Garry became in effect the chief of the upper and middle bands of the Spokane Indians, and for nearly sixty years was a leader among the tribes of the Columbia River basin. So far as his influence was felt among his people it was always in the interest of harmony and progress, and to his teachings may be largely attributed the peaceful settlement of northeastern Washington and northern Idaho by invading white settlers. He also restrained several of the Columbia River tribes from joining Chief Joseph of the Nez Percés in 1877. In later life he strove earnestly to protect his people in the possession of the remnant of their lands against the aggressions of the whites, and he concluded all public utterances on the subject with the statement: "This land was all mine, and my people's." His education and natural ability made him the recognized equal of his white contemporaries. In March 1887 he signed the treaty for the relinquishment of the land claims of the upper and middle bands of Spokane Indians. He died in poverty, dispossessed of his lands, with the treaty yet unratified by Congress, and the moneys and consideration, promised thereunder to him and his people, yet unpaid. In person he was a short,

Gartrell

stocky man, of homely features but of determined mien. His lodge in early days always contained sugar, coffee, tea, and other supplies which some of the first white settlers lacked, and many of the pioneers in the vicinity of his home were under obligation to him for assistance given them on their arrival in his country. A substantial granite monument was erected to his memory in Greenwood Cemetery, Spokane, Wash., in 1925.

[Wm. S. Lewis, *The Case of Spokane Garry*, Bull. of the Spokane Hist. Soc., Jan. 1917, contains a bibliography; Sarah Tucker, *The Rainbow of the North* (1851); *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 15, 1892.] W. S. L.

GARTRELL, LUCIUS JEREMIAH (Jan. 7, 1821-Apr. 7, 1891), lawyer, politician, brigadier-general, was descended from a family of Scotch origin, which is believed to have settled originally in Maryland, from which colony his grandfather, Joseph, emigrated to Georgia at an uncertain date. He settled in Wilkes County, where his son, Joseph, Jr., became a prominent planter and merchant, married the daughter of Dr. Josiah Boswell, and became the father of Lucius Jeremiah Gartrell. The latter's name appears as a matriculate, but not a graduate, of the University of Georgia, in the class of 1843. He also attended Randolph-Macon College in Virginia, and read law in the office of Robert Toombs. He was admitted to the bar in Lincoln County in 1842, after one year of practise became solicitor-general of the Northern Circuit, and in 1854 moved to Atlanta. His political career began in 1847 with his election to membership in the General Assembly. He was a Whig, but of the extreme state-rights wing, and within a short time switched over to the Democratic party. In the legislature of 1849 he was one of the radical, Pro-Southern, pro-slavery leaders, and was the author of a set of strongly worded resolutions against the pending settlement of the slavery controversy in Congress. Subsequently when the coalition Union party, consisting of moderate Democrats and Whigs, was organized for the purpose of committing Georgia to Clay's compromise measures, Gartrell championed the ultra Southern-rights view and stumped the state against Toombs, Stephens, and Cobb. Entering Congress in 1857, he took the radical Southern view-point, strongly advocated secession, and resigned when Georgia seceded in 1861.

On the outbreak of the war he organized the 7th Georgia Regiment and was elected its colonel. His regiment participated in the first battle of Manassas (in which engagement his son was killed), and received honorable mention in the report of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. In October 1861 Gartrell became a member of the Con-

federate Congress, but on the expiration of one term returned to the field and was commissioned brigadier-general (1864). His service was largely in South Carolina in opposing Sherman's march. After the war he resumed the practise of law in Atlanta. He became noted as a criminal lawyer, perhaps having no superior in Georgia in that variety of practise. He was counsel for the Republican governor, Rufus Brown Bullock [q.v.] when criminal action was brought against the latter. Gartrell was a leading member of the Georgia constitutional convention of 1877. His last political effort was to enter the contest for the governorship in 1882 against Alexander H. Stephens [q.v.], who defeated him. A contemporary has described him as large, powerful, robust, full of animal spirits, and a ready debater. He was thrice married: first, in 1841, to Louisiana O. Gideon, by whom he had six children; second, in 1855, to Antoinette T. Burke, to whom five children were born; and third, about 1888, to Maud Condon of Greenville, Ala., who survived him.

[I. W. Avery, *Hist. of Ga., 1850-80* (1881); L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians*, vol. V (1917); W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); R. H. Shryock, *Ga. and the Union in 1850* (1926); *Official Records (Army)*; *Atlanta Constitution*, Apr. 8, 1891.] R. P. B.—s.

GARVIN, LUCIUS FAYETTE CLARK (Nov. 13, 1841–Oct. 2, 1922), physician, member of the legislature, and governor of Rhode Island, was born in Knoxville, Tenn. Only by chance of birth, however, was he a Southerner. Except for a certain courtliness of manner, which is traditionally held to be a Southern attribute, he was in every sense a New Englander. His mother, Sarah Ann Gunn, was the daughter of Dr. Luther Gunn of Pittsfield, Mass.; his father, James Garvin, was a native of Bethel, Vt. A teacher of unusual gifts, the latter had left the North to become a professor in East Tennessee College, (now University of Tennessee). In 1846, at the age of thirty-seven, he died of fever. His widow with her two sons moved to Greensboro, N. C., where Lucius, the younger boy, became a pupil in the Friends' School. Here he prepared for Amherst College, from which he was graduated with distinction in 1862. In November of that same year he joined the Union army as private in Company E of the 51st Massachusetts Regiment, seeing service in North Carolina and probably fighting against some of his boyhood friends and neighbors.

On his discharge in 1863 he decided to adopt his grandfather Gunn's profession, and spent a short time as assistant in the office of Dr. Sylvanus Clapp of Pawtucket, R. I., later entering

the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1867. He began his active practise at once in Lonsdale, a Rhode Island mill village, which was to be his home for the rest of his life. As a physician he achieved a good measure of success, though of necessity the majority of his patients were people of small means, and he never attained any degree of wealth. This, however, was of small concern to him, since his tastes were of the simplest.

From his college days he had been keenly interested in economic and social problems, and about 1881 he came upon Henry George's book, *Progress and Poverty*. It converted him immediately and without reserve to the theory of Single Tax. He was naturally a man of warm enthusiasms, and now, undeterred by ridicule and discouragements, he became the eager champion of an idea which he believed to be the solution of the most pressing problems of the day. For his own aggrandizement he would never have sought public life, but anxious to be heard, he henceforth made himself an active figure in the public life of Rhode Island. Allying himself with the Democratic party, in 1883 he was elected to the General Assembly. Here he served thirteen terms, as well as three terms as state senator. Five times he was Democratic candidate for Congress—in 1894, 1896, 1898, 1900, and 1906—and four times for governor—from 1901 to 1905. He was successful in only two elections, serving as governor for the years 1903 and 1904, but that a Democrat could win at all in a state so strongly Republican as Rhode Island is in itself a tribute to Garvin's personality and reputation.

His devotion to the cause of Single Tax did not deter him from being the untiring advocate of less radical reforms. His career as a legislator was marked by constant agitation for measures intended to increase the welfare of the workingman. He won his two elections as governor at a time when the evil of boss control was a particularly flagrant feature of the Republican party. His unquestioned integrity made him the natural choice of those who wished a change of régime, but unfortunately, since the governor in Rhode Island has little power, a hostile Senate was able to nullify his efforts for betterment. He was nevertheless glad, as a self-appointed preacher of a cherished doctrine, to use the conspicuous platform which the governorship afforded him. He never missed an opportunity to speak or write in behalf of Single Tax, and between the years 1903 and 1918 contributed a number of articles on topics connected with Single Tax, labor problems, and state government to the *Independent*, the *Arena*, the *North Amer-*

ican Review, the Providence Journal, and other periodicals. His interest in public affairs did not abate with the years, and he also remained active in his profession. He served as state senator in 1921-22, and was a candidate for reelection at the time of his death which came very suddenly at the age of eighty-one.

Garvin was twice married: on Dec. 23, 1869, to Lucy Waterman Southmayd of Middletown, Conn., who died in 1898; and on Apr. 2, 1907, to Sarah Emma Tomlinson of Lonsdale, R. I.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record* (1927); *R. I. Medic. Jour.*, Feb. 1923; *Public*, Nov. 17, 1911; *Providence Sunday Jour.*, July 30, 1911; *Providence Jour.*, Oct. 3, 1922.] E. R. B.

GARY, ELBERT HENRY (Oct. 8, 1846-Aug. 15, 1927), corporation lawyer, financier, was born near Wheaton, Ill., the youngest of the three children of Erastus and Susan (Vallette) Gary. Both the Garys and Vallettes were of New England colonial stock and both families had migrated to Du Page County, Ill., in the decade of the thirties, Erastus Gary from Pomfret, Conn., and Jeremiah Vallette, the father of Susan, from Stockbridge, Mass. Industrious, ambitious, honest, and with high ideals, these transplanted New Englanders insisted upon the best from their children and enforced their moral tenets with a strict discipline. Although Erastus Gary became a prosperous and influential citizen in the new community, his son experienced early in life the arduous regimen of work on a pioneer farm, an experience which endowed him with excellent health and a robust physique. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was a student at the Illinois Institute, a Methodist college at Wheaton, which his father had helped to found. Unable to enlist because of his youth he pursued a desultory education until 1864 and then served two months in the army, after which he taught school for a term. At the suggestion of his uncle, Henry Vallette, he began in 1865 to read law in the firm of Vallette & Cody in Naperville, and in the following year entered the Union College of Law in Chicago from which he graduated in 1868 at the head of his class. After three years as clerk of the superior court he again became associated with his uncle in the firm of Van Armen & Vallette, and later with his elder brother under the firm-name of E. H. & N. E. Gary. Upon the inclusion of his old preceptor, Judge Cody, the firm became Gary, Cody & Gary. Keenly alive to the main chance and industrious to the last degree, Gary soon built up a wide practise. His cases became increasingly lucrative, and he began to appear as counsel and to sit on the board of directors of important railway and industrial

corporations. Finally in 1898, however, he deserted the law and accepted the presidency of the Federal Steel Company. In the meantime he had acted as first mayor of Wheaton, for he still maintained his residence in the town where he had spent his boyhood; he had served two four-year terms as county judge (1882-90); and he had been elected president of the Chicago Bar Association (1893-94). When he finally moved to New York in 1898 to take up his duties as president of the Federal Steel Company he had reached the forefront of the Illinois bar.

Gary's interest in steel had developed gradually through his directorship in the Illinois Steel Company, and through his work in organizing the American Steel & Wire Company and the Federal Steel Company in 1898. The latter had been backed by J. P. Morgan & Company, and Gary's work in constructing this corporation had so impressed the elder Morgan that he turned over to Gary the major work in organizing the United States Steel Corporation, the largest industrial corporation which the world had yet seen. Although Gary was fifty-five years old when this corporation was formed he dominated its policies until the day of his death, acting as chairman of the executive committee until that committee was abolished in 1903, and then as chairman of the board of directors, 1903-27, and after 1907 as chairman of the finance committee. In dealing with the public his policy was one of candor. In his relations with the government he made an effort to keep within the law and to conduct the business in such a way as to avoid criticism. Within the industry itself he followed a policy of cooperation rather than of ruthless competition, a procedure which he promoted by founding the American Iron and Steel Institute and by means of the "Gary dinners." Toward the stockholders he followed a conservative but fair dividend policy, and toward labor one of high wages and social amelioration, though he insisted upon the open shop. The prosperity of the company, his popularity with the stockholders, and the clean bill which his company received from the Supreme Court in 1919 in the anti-trust suit which the government instituted against the corporation, demonstrate his success. In his latter years he was looked upon as the outstanding champion of the open shop. His unwillingness to negotiate with organized labor led to the strike of 1919 and brought upon him the bitter criticism of humanitarians. In his defense it should be said that he had very early introduced schemes for pensions and the purchase of stock by employees and had encouraged in the subsidiary companies various

schemes of employee welfare-work, and when he finally became convinced that public sentiment demanded it, he made a real effort to abolish the twelve-hour day.

Although a product of the economic life of the nineteenth century, Gary surpassed many of his business colleagues in his integrity and consideration for the public interests. His biographer paints him as a knight errant who came out of the West to preach high business ethics to the more unscrupulous Easterners, and his conduct of the steel corporation lends some strength to this view. Certain qualities possessed by Gary made him an ideal executive—perfect self-control, unflinching tact, and extraordinary patience in dealing with conflicting points of view. On the other hand he was somewhat vain, quite devoid of humor, and approached his work with an almost pathetic seriousness. It is said that he refused to play cards because he believed it below the dignity of the head of the United States Steel Corporation. In appearance he was slightly below middle height and meticulous in dress to the point of foppishness. He was fond of reading homilies to his subordinates, probably a hangover from the days when he taught a young ladies' Bible class in the Wheaton Methodist Episcopal church, but he usually practised what he preached (Cotter, *post*, p. 51). Until he left Wheaton he was an ardent church member, and in later life he built a new church for the congregation at Wheaton in memory of his parents. The municipal church and other institutions of Gary, Ind., the steel town which was built by the corporation and named after him, were also the recipients of large donations from the aged capitalist. Shortly before his death he asserted that he believed in "all" of the Bible, "not a little piece here and a little piece there, not some garbled kind of new book that somebody had created for these modern times" (*Elbert Henry Gary: A Memorial*, p. 25). He was married twice: to Julia Graves of Aurora, Ill., on June 23, 1869, by whom he had two daughters; and after her death in 1902 to Emma Townsend of New York, on Dec. 2, 1905.

[Ida M. Tarbell, *The Life of Elbert H. Gary* (1925), is indiscriminately laudatory and is concerned chiefly with an account of his business life. In Arundel Cotter, *The Gary I Knew* (1928), there is some inkling of his personality. See also *Elbert Henry Gary: A Memorial* (1927). The public press gave rather full biographies of Gary and usually editorial comment on his life in the issues of Aug. 16, 1927, as did the *Iron Age*, Aug. 18, 1927.]

H. U. F.

GARY, JAMES ALBERT (Oct. 22, 1833–Oct. 31, 1920), manufacturer, politician, postmaster-general, was born in Uncasville, Conn., the son of James Sullivan and Pamela (Forrist)

Gary. He was descended from John Gary who emigrated from England in 1712 and settled in New Hampshire. The father, with a background of experience in New England cotton-mills, in 1838 moved his family to Maryland where some years later he helped to establish the Alberton Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of cotton-duck, on the Patapsco River. In 1857 he became the sole owner. Young James was educated at the Rockhill Institute, Ellicott City, Md., and at Allegheny College (B.A., 1854). From the age of thirteen he worked six months of the year in his father's factory. In 1856 he was married to Lavinia W. Corrie, by whom he had a son and seven daughters. Five years later he entered a partnership with his father under the name of James S. Gary & Son, and the business continued to expand, doubling its capacity after the floods of 1866 and 1868. In 1870, upon the death of his father, he took over the entire management of the firm. Later he moved to Baltimore, where he became president of the Citizens National Bank and of the Merchants & Manufacturers Association, vice-president of the Consolidated Gas Company, and director of several financial institutions. He was also for some time chairman of the board of trustees of the Brown Memorial Presbyterian Church and of the Enoch Pratt Free Library.

In his later life, Gary's chief interest, aside from his business, was the Republican party, which he supported consistently. Before the Civil War he had worked with the Whigs, who had in 1858 nominated him for the state Senate, without success. Throughout the war he supported the Unionist party. In 1870 and in 1872 he was defeated as the Republican candidate for representative in Congress for the 5th district. In 1879 he made an active campaign as the Republican candidate for governor, but was defeated. In the Republican conventions, state and national, from 1872 to 1896, Gary had great influence. In 1872 he was elected chairman of the state delegation over the opposition of J. A. J. Creswell, the state boss; in 1876 he swung to Hayes on the second ballot and thereafter was an intimate of both President Hayes and Secretary Sherman; in 1880 he was elected national committeeman. He supported Sherman for the presidential nomination, but later swung most of the Maryland delegates to Garfield. Under Garfield and Arthur his influence was lessened, but he still controlled appointments of the Baltimore postmaster and some positions in the customs house. In 1883 he became chairman of the state central committee. In 1884 he supported Arthur for the nomination until almost the end. Four

years later he swung from Sherman to Harrison and controlled considerable patronage under the administration of the latter, whom he supported for renomination in 1892. In 1896 he withdrew as national committeeman, but was made a member of the finance committee. As a result of his activities in the election, McKinley made him postmaster-general in 1897. Ten pages of his annual report were devoted to arguments in behalf of postal savings, in which he said he had been interested for many years. Shortly after the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, he resigned, fearing the strain on his health and not wishing to give up his business connections. His death occurred at his home in Baltimore.

[J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); H. E. Shepherd, ed., *Nelson's Hist. of Baltimore* (1898); *A Hist. of the City of Baltimore: Its Men and Institutions* (1902); *Geneal. and Biog. of Leading Families of the City of Baltimore* (1897); *Vital Records of Foxborough, Mass., to the Year 1850* (1911); the *Sun and News* (Baltimore), Nov. 1, 1920.]

W. C. M.

GARY, MARTIN WITHERSPOON (Mar. 25, 1831–Apr. 9, 1881), Confederate soldier, was born at Cokesbury, Abbeville County, S. C. He was the third son of Dr. Thomas Reeder and Mary Anne (Porter) Gary. His mother was a descendant of John Witherspoon [q.v.]. He attended Cokesbury Academy where he was a popular student and captain of the Fencibles, a military company in the school. In 1850 he entered South Carolina College but was forced to leave in 1852, "in consequence of an unsuccessful attempt to induce the Faculty to do away with the Commons Hall" (*Charleston News and Courier*, Apr. 11, 1881). This was the so-called "biscuit rebellion." Gary then entered Harvard, graduating in 1854. He returned to South Carolina and studied law under Chancellor J. P. Carroll at Edgefield, was admitted to the bar in 1855, and was soon a very successful criminal lawyer.

Gary was a member of the South Carolina legislature in 1860 and a leader of the secession movement. After the ordinance was enacted he went into the military service as captain of the Watson Guards, which became Company B of the Hampton Legion. He commanded the legion at first Manassas after Col. Hampton was wounded and Lieut.-Col. Johnson was killed. When the legion was reorganized he was made lieutenant-colonel of infantry, a battalion of eight companies, and when it was filled he became colonel of the regiment. He participated in the battles around Richmond, at second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Chickamauga, Bean's Station, Campbell's Station, and Knoxville. The legion was then ordered mounted and served as cavalry. Gary com-

manded the contingent on the north side of the James River. After the fight at Riddle's Shop in June 1864 he was made brigadier-general, his brigade including the Hampton Legion, 7th South Carolina, 7th Georgia, and 24th Virginia regiments. He led his men in all the fighting on the north side of the James during the siege and was the last to leave Richmond. After the surrender of Lee, he cut his way through the Federal lines and joined President Davis at Greensboro. Taking command of about two hundred men of his brigade he escorted Davis and his cabinet to Cokesbury, S. C., where one of the last meetings of the Confederate cabinet was held at the home of Gary's mother.

After the war Gary resumed the practise of law at Edgefield, and also prospered as a planter. In 1876 he and Gen. M. C. Butler were the foremost defenders of the "straightout policy" and the nomination of Gen. Wade Hampton for governor. They advocated white supremacy and no compromise with the negroes. In the same year Gary was elected state senator from Edgefield County and served four years, declining reelection. He was a candidate for the United States Senate, but was defeated by Gen. Butler in 1877 and by Gov. Hampton in 1879. His friends urged his candidacy for governor in 1880, but his break with Hampton in 1878 had destroyed his availability. He was of a hasty and violent disposition, used bold and sometimes profane language, had opposed the payment of the Reconstruction debts, and championed a usury law. He was a stump speaker of the most effective type. Thin, erect, and bald-headed, he was often called the "bald eagle." He was never married.

[Walter Allen, *Gov. Chamberlain's Administration in S. C.* (1888); U. R. Brooks, *Butler and His Cavalry* (1909), and *Stories of the Confederacy* (1912); J. A. Chapman, *Hist. of Edgefield County* (1897); C. A. Evans, ed., *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, vol. V (1899); J. S. Reynolds, *Reconstruction in S. C.* (1905); F. B. Simkins, *The Tillman Movement in S. C.* (1926); Yates Snowden, *Hist. of S. C.*, vol. II (1920); the *State* (Columbia, S. C.), Oct. 15, 1909; *Press and Banner* (Abbeville, S. C.), Nov. 7, 1923, Jan. 21, 1926.] S. S. M.

GASKILL, HARVEY FREEMAN (Jan. 19, 1845–Apr. 1, 1889), inventor, engineer, was the only child of Benjamin F. and Olive Gaskill and was born on his father's farm on the Slayton Settlement Road in Royalton, N. Y. Until he was sixteen years old he attended the local district schools and did what work he could about the farm. Farming, however, never appealed to him, possibly because he was rather frail. Invention, on the other hand, early seemed to be his forte, as evidenced by the fact that when he was thirteen years old he devised a revolving

hay-rake which proved to be a very practical farm implement. Gaskill's father at the time was in no position to commercialize his son's invention, which was not patented, but it is said that the idea was subsequently developed with considerable financial success. In 1861 Gaskill moved with his parents to Lockport, N. Y. Here he was a student in the Lockport Union School for a year or two and then entered the Poughkeepsie Commercial College, from which he graduated in 1866. Returning to Lockport, fully intent upon a business career, he first entered his uncle's law office and devoted considerable time to the study of business law, then was made a member of the firm of Penfield, Martin & Gaskill whose business was the manufacture of a patent clock. Later he was actively interested in a planing-mill combined with a sash-and-blind factory. In both of these industrial undertakings he applied his inventive genius mainly to the improvement of the mechanical equipment. He also devised a clothespin and a horse-drawn hay-rake, but brought neither of them to a manufacturing stage. On July 16, 1873, he joined the Holly Manufacturing Company in Lockport as a draftsman. This firm was engaged in the manufacture of pumping machinery for waterworks, and immediately upon entering its employ Gaskill turned his attention to the improvement of steam-pumps. His talent quickly brought him to the attention of the company's officers and he was given every opportunity to apply his genius. At that time, waterworks pumping machinery was made in the United States principally by two concerns—the Holly Manufacturing Company and the Worthington Pump & Machinery Company. Competition between these two for supremacy and business was keen. Both concerns, however, were aware of the growing demand for higher steam economy and larger pumping capacity and in the Holly Company the task for designing equipment to meet this demand fell to Gaskill. This he accomplished in 1882, when the Gaskill pumping engine appeared. It was the first crank and fly-wheel high duty pumping engine built as a standard for waterworks service. It gave a fairly high steam economy, had larger pumping units, was extremely compact and convenient, and was lower in cost than the preceding types. The Gaskill engine was quickly accepted nationally and gave the Holly Company advantage over its competitor, until the Worthington high duty engine appeared. Meanwhile Gaskill was made in turn engineer and superintendent of his company in 1877, a member of the board of directors and vice-president in 1885, and would eventually have

become president but for his untimely death. In addition to his connections with the Holly Company, he was active as a director or an officer of several other manufacturing concerns, public utilities, and banks, and was also a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. He was married, on Dec. 25, 1873, to Mary Elizabeth Moore of Lockport, who survived him.

[C. A. Hague, *Pumping Engines for Water Works* (1907); *Engineering News*, Apr. 6, 1889; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. X (1889); obituary in Lockport paper, Apr. 1, 1889; correspondence with Lockport Public Library.] C. W. M.

GASS, PATRICK (June 12, 1771–Apr. 30, 1870), explorer and author, was the last survivor of the Lewis and Clark expedition to the Pacific Ocean, 1804–06. He was the son or grandson of Henry Gass, early settler of Sherman's Creek Valley, then Cumberland, now Perry County, Pa. The Gass family were Scotch-Irish and restless frontiersmen. When Patrick was an infant they removed from his birthplace, Falling Springs, Pa., to Maryland. Patrick was soon sent to his grandfather's for schooling, but reported that he attended school only nineteen days; he did, however, learn to read and write. In 1782 the family moved across the mountains to the Youghiogheny River and three years later to Catfish Camp, now Washington, Pa. There in 1792 his father was drafted to garrison a frontier post and Patrick took his place. The next year he took a trip to New Orleans, returning to his home near Wellsburg, Va. (now W. Va.), by way of Cuba and Philadelphia. After this he was apprenticed to a carpenter. In 1803 he was in the regular army, stationed at Kaskaskia; he joined Lewis and Clark as a private but on the death of Charles Floy was chosen, Aug. 20, 1804, by the suffrages of his mates, a sergeant. He kept a journal and upon his return was the first one of the expedition to publish an account of the memorable journey. His notes were revised by a Wellsburg schoolmaster, David McKeehan, and the volume appeared in 1807, with many quaint illustrations.

Gass was in the War of 1812, with Jackson against the Creeks, and, in 1814, on the northern frontier, taking part in the battle of Lundy's Lane. After the war he returned to Wellsburg, where he lived in shiftless fashion until 1831 when he married Maria Hamilton, who bore him seven children and died in 1846. In 1855 he was one of a delegation to Washington, seeking for better pensions. They were not granted and he lived on his ninety-six dollars a year, aided by his children and friends. In his later life he joined the Campbellites, being baptized in the Ohio River. He was short, broad-shouldered,

sinewy, and deep-chested. Lewis wrote for him (Oct. 10, 1806) a testimonial that he was noted for manly firmness and fortitude, and that he was entitled to the highest confidence. He was indeed a loyal, faithful subordinate; his worst vice was a fondness for liquor, which he overcame in his later life.

[Gass's *Jour. of the Voyages and Travels of a Corps of Discovery under the Command of Capt. Lewis and Capt. Clarke* ran through several editions: Pittsburgh, 1807; London, 1808; Philadelphia, 1810, 1811, 1812; Dayton (Ohio), 1847. The book was translated into French (Paris, 1810) and into German (Weimar, 1814). Jas. K. Hosmer reedited it (Chicago, 1904). This last edition is prefaced by a life of Gass. The journal is very straightforward, somewhat dull, but as the earliest published record of the expedition had great vogue. See also John G. Jacob, *The Life and Times of Patrick Gass* (1859) and J. H. Newton, *Hist. of the Pan-Handle, W. Va.* (1879), pp. 46-49, the dates in the latter, however, being incorrect.]

L. P. K.

GASSON, THOMAS IGNATIUS (Sept. 23, 1859-Feb. 27, 1930), Catholic priest and educator, was born at Sevenoaks, Kent, England, to Henry and Arabella (Quinnell) Gasson of the county gentry. His father was of Huguenot extraction, while his mother's family was rooted in the Kentish aristocracy. Privately tutored, the boy's English education was completed at St. Stephen's School, Lambeth, London. In 1872, he went to the United States to visit relatives, and studied under private tutors in Philadelphia. Two years later he was received into the Catholic Church by Rev. Charles Cicaterri, S. J.; and the following year, Nov. 17, he entered the Society of Jesus and commenced his novitiate. In 1877, he took simple vows and began his classical studies at the Jesuit juniorate in Frederick, Md., where he remained until 1880, and then for three years continued his philosophical courses in the College of the Sacred Heart, Woodstock, Md. He was instructor in Loyola College, Baltimore, from 1883 to 1886, and in the College of St. Francis Xavier, New York, from 1886 to 1888. In the latter year he was ordered to the Imperial Royal University of Innsbruck, Austria, for theology, canon law, and church history. Here, on July 26, 1891, he was ordained by the prince-bishop of Brixen in the Tyrol. Returning to the United States, in 1892, he taught in the Jesuit juniorate at Frederick, Md. (1892-94), until he was transferred to Boston College as professor of ethics and political economy and as preacher at the neighboring Church of the Immaculate Conception. In 1907, he became president of Boston College, which largely through his vision and efforts was removed to University Heights and rebuilt on an imposing scale. In 1914, he was ordered to Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., to

teach sociology and legal ethics and to act as dean in an endeavor to reorganize the graduate school. Here, as in Boston, he left his mark on his college and won a place in the social and civic life of the community. In 1923, he was superior of the lay retreat house at Mt. Manresa, Staten Island, and the following year was called to Montreal to aid in the reorganization of the Society, which was divided into French and English speaking sections, and to assist in the development of Loyola College. It was there that he died, but his remains were brought to the Immaculate Conception Church in Boston for the final rites and were buried in the cemetery of Holy Cross College in Worcester. Father Gasson's influence was exerted through his work as a beloved teacher and as an administrative officer; he left no literary remains beyond an occasional article in *Donahoe's Magazine*, the *Catholic World*, and the Jesuit publications.

[*Am. Cath. Who's Who* (1911); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Boston Transcript*, *Evening Star* (Washington), and *Montreal Gazette*, Feb. 28, 1930; *Mosher's Mag.*, July 1899; *Loyola Coll. Rev.*, 1926; materials submitted by associates in the Society of Jesus.]

R. J. P.

GASTON, JAMES MCFADDEN (Dec. 27, 1824-Nov. 15, 1903), surgeon, teacher, was the son of Dr. John Brown Gaston, of a colonial Huguenot family, and Polly Buford (McFadden) Gaston, of Scotch descent. He was born near Chester, S. C., on the Gaston plantation, "Cedar Shoals," and received his early education in the neighborhood and at Russell Place in Kershaw district. He obtained his B.A. degree from the College (later University) of South Carolina in 1843, and pursued his medical studies with his father at home, at the University of Pennsylvania, and at the Medical College of South Carolina, where he received his M.D. degree in 1846. After practise with his father in Chester County until 1852, he moved to Columbia, S. C., where on Nov. 2 of the same year he married Sue G. Brumby, daughter of Prof. Richard T. Brumby of the state university. In the first years of the Civil War he served as chief surgeon to the South Carolina forces under Brig.-Gen. M. L. Bonham. He accompanied the latter to Richmond, and when the troops were removed to Manassas he was assigned medical director of the department under Brig.-Gen. Beauregard. After the battle of Manassas, at his own request, he was transferred to the 3rd Brigade, South Carolina Volunteers, under Brig.-Gen. Richard Anderson. He was later promoted chief surgeon of his division and participated in the Virginia and Pennsylvania campaigns. Returning to Gen. Beauregard's command, he

was sent to establish a general hospital at Fort Gaines, Ga. He was subsequently in charge of a hospital at Fort Valley, where he remained on duty until the close of the war.

Carpet-bag rule in Carolina proved unbearable to Gaston, and in 1865 he went to Brazil to select a home for his family, and to report on the country as a possible refuge for a colony from his native state. His report, *Hunting a Home in Brazil* (1867), led to a migration of many Carolina planter families to that country. Gaston settled first in São Paulo. He attended lectures at the Imperial Academy of Medicine, and receiving an *ad eundem* degree in 1873, moved to Campinas, Brazil, where he was so successful that the Emperor offered him a surgical command in the army. This he declined, and in 1883 he returned to the United States and began practise in Atlanta, Ga. Appointed in 1884 professor of the principles and practise of medicine in the Southern Medical College in Atlanta, he served in that capacity and was known as the leading surgeon and teacher of the South for almost twenty years. His ability as a speaker and as an executive led to his election to the chairmanship of the surgical section of the American Medical Association (1891-92), presidency of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association (1891), presidency of the American Academy of Medicine (1895), and to prominent positions in other medical organizations. His professional writings include significant papers on appendicitis, surgery of the gall-bladder and ducts, ovariectomy, and yellow-fever inoculation. He was the first surgeon to demonstrate the feasibility of cholecyst-enterostomy by the use of elastic ligature on dogs, and one of the earliest to appreciate the value of tincture of iodine as a local antiseptic. A bold operator, he always reported his untoward results with absolute fidelity.

Gaston's activities extended beyond his professional interests. In 1885 he patented an airship motor, but was dissuaded from developing the project by friends and colleagues who feared that his ideas might excite doubts concerning his mental balance. He was the father of ten children, most of whom made Brazil their permanent home. He died, aged seventy-nine, at his home in Atlanta, and was buried in Westview Cemetery.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Nov. 28, 1903; *Atlanta Constitution*, Nov. 16, 1903; information as to certain facts from Gaston's daughter, Mrs. T. B. Gay, Atlanta, Ga.]

C. G. D.

GASTON, WILLIAM (Sept. 19, 1778-Jan. 23, 1844), jurist, was born in New Bern, N. C.

His father, Alexander Gaston, a native of Ireland and a descendant of the French Huguenot, Jean Gaston, had been a surgeon in the British navy before settling in New Bern in 1765. There in 1775 he married Margaret Sharpe, an English woman of Catholic parentage. In 1781, Dr. Gaston, who was an ardent Whig, was murdered by a band of Tories, in the presence of his wife and two children, Jane and William. Thereafter the great object of Margaret Gaston's life was the education of her son. Her deep piety and rare intellectual and moral qualities made an indelible impression upon his mind and character. Trained in the Catholic creed as a child, "after arriving at mature age," he later declared, "I deliberately embraced, from conviction, the faith which had been instilled into my mind by maternal piety."

In 1791 Gaston was enrolled as the first student of Georgetown College, in the District of Columbia; two years later, because of ill health, he withdrew and in 1794 entered the College of New Jersey from which he was graduated in 1796, with the highest honors of his class. Returning to New Bern, he studied law under François Xavier Martin [*q.v.*], afterwards distinguished at the bar of North Carolina, Mississippi, and Louisiana. Admitted to the bar in 1798, Gaston took over the practise of his brother-in-law, John Louis Taylor [*q.v.*], who had just been elevated to the bench.

In politics Gaston was a Federalist. Between 1800 and 1832 he served four terms in the state Senate and seven in the House of Commons. He drafted many of the state's most important statutes, including that regulating descents of inheritances, and served as chairman of the joint legislative committee which in 1818 framed the act establishing the supreme court of North Carolina. He had also a brief but brilliant career in national politics. In 1808 he was a presidential elector, and from 1813 to 1817 served in Congress. His speeches in support of the Bank of the United States and in opposition to the Loan Bill, which proposed to entrust the president with \$25,000,000 for the conquest of Canada, won for him a national reputation, while his speech in reply to Clay's "defense of the previous question" has been frequently reprinted as a masterpiece of parliamentary oratory. (The last reprint was in the *Congressional Record*, 67 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 2086-90.) Gaston was a caustic critic of the administration's war policies, and was charged with a want of patriotism, to which he retorted with great indignation: "I was baptised an American in the blood of a murdered father." In 1817 he voluntarily retired from Con-

gress and never again entered national politics, declining in 1840 the offer of the United States senatorship and in 1841 the offer of a seat as attorney-general in Harrison's cabinet.

There developed in North Carolina a strong popular opposition to the state supreme court, established by the act of 1818, and numerous efforts were made to abolish it. In 1832 the death of the chief justice raised the question anew, and the bar of the state, with great unanimity, urged the election of Gaston as the only means of gaining for it the public confidence. The thirty-second article of the state constitution, however, forbade any person who should "deny the Truth of the Protestant religion," to hold a civil office in the state, and Gaston promptly raised the question of his eligibility. Many eminent lawyers, both within and without the state, including John Marshall, gave as their opinions that, whatever may have been the intention of the authors of the provision, it did not, as worded, disbar Catholics and since this view coincided with his own, Gaston agreed to accept the appointment. He was, accordingly, elected by the General Assembly in 1833 by a vote just short of unanimity.

In 1835 Gaston was a delegate to a constitutional convention held to purge the constitution of its most glaringly undemocratic provisions. Among them was the thirty-second article. As a rule Gaston pursued a liberal course in the convention, especially on questions of representation and suffrage. He favored an amendment making population the basis of representation in the Commons, and unsuccessfully opposed an amendment which deprived free negroes of the vote. On the proposal to abolish the religious qualifications for office-holding, he made the greatest effort of his life, and won a notable personal triumph, for although the convention declined to follow him all the way, it agreed to substitute the word "Christian" for the word "Protestant" in the thirty-second article. This was Gaston's last service in a parliamentary body; he preferred the work of the bench to that of the forum.

Gaston served on the supreme court from 1833 to 1844. His opinions, published in volumes XV to XXXVIII, inclusive, of the *North Carolina Reports*, display profound learning, clarity of reasoning, and vigor of expression; they are also distinguished for their broad humanitarian spirit. As a judge, he sought to mitigate as far as possible the harshness of the slave code. His two great opinions on this subject are *State vs. Negro Will* (18 N. C. Annotated, 121) and *State vs. William Manuel* (20 N. C. Annotated, 144). In the former, modifying a previous decision of the court, he held that malice was not to be pre-

sumed as a matter of law in the case of a slave who killed his master, or one standing in his master's stead, in defense of his own life against an unlawful assault; in the latter, he held that a manumitted slave was a citizen of the state. Justice Curtis, in his dissenting opinion in the *Dred Scott Case*, cited Gaston's opinion in *State vs. William Manuel* as "sound law."

Gaston's reputation was national. His services as a speaker were in constant demand throughout the country and two of his occasional addresses—one delivered at the University of North Carolina in 1832 and the other at the College of New Jersey in 1835—were especially noteworthy. He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina for forty-two years. He was married three times. By his first wife, Susan Hay, who died within a year of her marriage, he had no children. To his second wife, Hannah McClure, were born two daughters and a son, Alexander. His third wife was Eliza Worthington, by whom he had two daughters. He died suddenly in Raleigh, and was buried in New Bern.

[*Addresses at the Unveiling and Presentation of the Bust of Wm. Gaston by the N. C. Bar Asso.* (1915); W. D. Lewis, ed., *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. III (1907); W. H. Battle, "Life and Character of Wm. Gaston," *N. C. Univ. Mag.*, Apr. 1844, reprinted in W. J. Peele, ed., *Lives of Distinguished North Carolinians* (1898); S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1905); Robt. Strange, *Life and Character of Hon. Wm. Gaston* (1844); E. F. McSweeney, *Gastons* (privately printed, 1926); R. B. Creecy, in *N. C. Univ. Mag.*, Oct. 1858; M. E. Manly, *Ibid.*, Nov. 1860; W. B. Hannon, "Judge Wm. Gaston: Statesman and Jurist," *Jour. Am. Irish Hist. Soc.*, X (1911), 253-58; C. A. Hanna, *Ohio Valley Geneals.* (1900); J. Fairfax McLaughlin, "Wm. Gaston: The First Student of Georgetown Coll.," *Proc. Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila., Records*, VI (1895), 225-51.]

R. D. W. C.

GASTON, WILLIAM (Oct. 3, 1820-Jan. 19, 1894), lawyer, governor of Massachusetts, was born in Killingly, Conn., the son of Alexander and Kesia (Arnold) Gaston. Through his great-grandfather, an emigrant to America in the eighteenth century, he was descended from Jean Gaston, a French Huguenot who fled from France to Scotland about 1640. Through his mother, he was descended from Thomas Arnold, who settled in New England in 1636. Alexander Gaston, a well-to-do merchant and a member of the Connecticut legislature, sent his son to academies at Brooklyn and Plainfield, both in Connecticut, and from there to Brown University, where he graduated with honors in 1840. He began the study of law with Judge Francis Hilliard, of Roxbury, Mass., completing his preparation under Charles P. and Benjamin R. Curtis of Boston. In 1844 he opened an office in Roxbury. Although he was almost immediately successful in his profession, he also interested himself in

Gaston

politics, first as a Whig and later as a Democrat. He was a member of the legislature in 1853, 1854, and 1856; city solicitor from 1856 to 1860; mayor of Roxbury in 1861 and 1862; state senator in 1868; an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1870; and mayor of Boston (after Roxbury had been annexed to the city) in 1871-72. In 1873 he was defeated for the mayoralty by Henry L. Pierce and was then nominated for governor, only to be beaten by the Republican nominee, William B. Washburn. In the autumn of 1874, Gaston was once more the Democratic standard-bearer and was victorious over the Republican candidate, Thomas Talbot, by a majority of nearly 8,000. He was the first Democrat to occupy the governor's chair after it had been vacated by George S. Boutwell in 1852.

As governor, Gaston conducted a conservative administration, showing himself to be "more of a patriot than a partisan" (*Boston Post*, Jan. 20, 1894). He also made excellent appointments. Even his opponents spoke of him with respect, referring to him as a "moderate Democrat." His popularity, however, was not sufficient to overcome the normal Republican majority in the state, and he was defeated in the autumn of 1875, for a second term, by Alexander H. Rice, the Republican candidate. As soon as the year closed, he returned to the practise of his profession and never again ran for office.

In 1865 Gaston had formed the law partnership of Jewell, Gaston & Field, in which he remained, with some changes in his associates, for the remainder of his life. Although he had little taste for criminal practise, he became one of the leading trial lawyers of the state and is said to have had more cases during his career than any lawyer in New England. He was president of the Boston Bar Association and head of the Massachusetts Bar Association, and was rigid in support of the ethical principles of his profession. He was married on May 27, 1852, to Louisa Augusta Beecher, daughter of Laban S. Beecher, a lumber merchant. He had one daughter and two sons, one of whom, William Alexander, became his father's law partner. He died in Boston and was buried in Forest Hills Cemetery. Though he was reserved and rather shy in manner, he was the embodiment of dignity and grace. Uniformly kind and courteous, he was a most companionable man, and in spite of the firmness with which he maintained his opinions, made very few enemies.

[W. T. Davis, *Bench and Bar of the Commonwealth of Mass.* (1895), I, 385; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1894; C. A. Hanna, *Ohio Valley Geneals.* (1900); *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 19, *Boston Post*, Jan.

Gates

20, 1894; information as to certain facts from acquaintances of Gaston.] C. M. F.

GATES, FREDERICK TAYLOR (July 2, 1853-Feb. 6, 1929), Baptist clergyman, business executive, and architect of great philanthropic enterprises, was born in Maine, Broome County, N. Y., the son of Rev. Granville and Sarah Jane (Bowers) Gates. "All our ancestral lines," he says in *Our American Ancestry* (1928), a privately printed work showing long painstaking research, "run back practically unbroken to the Puritan and Pilgrim settlement of New England." On his father's side he was descended from George Gates, born in England in 1634, who as a boy came to Hartford, Conn., consigned to Capt. Nicholas Olmstead, whose daughter, Sarah, he married; on his mother's side, from George Bower(s) who was a freeman of Plymouth, Mass., in 1637. Rev. Granville Gates was pastor of small Baptist churches in New York state from 1854 to 1867, in connection with which he showed ability to build up feeble interests; and from 1867 to 1885, was first missionary and then superintendent of missions under the American Baptist Home Missionary Society in Kansas. Frederick, supporting himself in part by serving as clerk in store and bank, prepared for college and graduated from the University of Rochester in 1877, and from the Rochester Theological Seminary in 1880. In the latter year he was ordained to the Baptist ministry, and became pastor of the Central Church, Minneapolis. On June 28, 1882, he married Lucia F. Perkins of Rochester, N. Y., who died the following year; and Mar. 3, 1886, he married Emma Lucile Cahoon of Racine, Wis. In 1888 he resigned his church and undertook the raising of an endowment for Pillsbury Academy, a Baptist school in Minnesota, in which task he displayed exceptional ability to plan and execute a financial campaign. Upon the organization of the American Baptist Education Society, that same year, he was appointed its corresponding secretary. He at once made a thorough study of Baptist educational interests in all parts of the country, and decided that the first great need was an institution of learning of high grade in Chicago. Ever since the passing of the old University of Chicago in 1886, such an institution had been in the minds of some, including Thomas W. Goodspeed and William R. Harper [*qq.v.*], who had interested John D. Rockefeller in the project. Secretary Gates secured for it the indorsement of the Education Society; gave the matter such publicity as to reveal that the denomination throughout the land was favorable; arranged for a conference of leading Baptist educators and laymen of wealth

and influence who formulated a clear-cut plan for the institution which won Rockefeller's approval; and was instrumental in raising the million dollars, of which Rockefeller gave \$600,000, which insured the establishment of the University.

Their contacts inspired Rockefeller's confidence in him, and when Gates was making one of his Western trips Rockefeller asked him to look into some investments which he had recently made. His report disclosed such extraordinary ability to get at facts, analyze them, and draw sound conclusions, that in 1893 Rockefeller invited him to become associated with his interests. Through this connection he was able to render great and varied service. He became the guiding force in many of Rockefeller's enterprises, notably in connection with his iron-ore projects in Minnesota. These he was primarily instrumental in developing, including the mines, the railroads, and the great fleet of ore-bearing vessels, which were later turned over to the United States Steel Corporation. In all his business relations he was governed by the same high principles of justice, fair dealing, and economic efficiency which guided his private life.

It was in the field of education and philanthropy, however, that he did his greatest work. He continued active in behalf of the University of Chicago, serving for many years as a trustee; but contributed in a much broader way to the educational upbuilding of the country through the General Education Board, the first of the Rockefeller foundations, set up without restriction as to race or creed for the purpose of supporting schools and colleges throughout the United States. Of this he was long the president, and almost to the end of his life, a trustee. It was under his leadership that the Board embarked upon the tasks of aiding the higher educational institutions in building up endowment funds, and of assisting in the intensive development of a small number of leading medical schools. Believing that the study of the causes and prevention of disease offers the greatest field of service to mankind, he conceived the idea of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. The child of his own brain, it became the interest nearest his heart. From its founding until his death he was president of its board of trustees. The large number of appeals for aid for a variety of causes which came into Rockefeller's office from near and far, Gates studied, analyzed, and classified, and it was he who developed the principles and policies which led to the establishment of the Rockefeller Foundation, chartered to advance the well-being of mankind throughout the

world. Thus through a happy conjunction with the philanthropic purposes and large vision of Rockefeller, he was able to create in rapid succession a group of institutions all directed to the common end of increasing knowledge and promoting happiness.

He was a vivid, vigorous personality, an innovator by temperament, zealous and even insistent in expressing his convictions and urging the principles in which he believed, but cooperative in action and kind and sympathetic in his personal relations. His death occurred in his seventy-sixth year, while he was visiting a daughter in Phoenix, Ariz.

[See Thos. W. Goodspeed, *A Hist. of the Univ. of Chicago* (1916); John D. Rockefeller, *Random Reminiscences of Men and Events* (1909); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 7, 1929; *A Service in Memory of Frederick Taylor Gates* (1929); John D. Rockefeller, Jr., "Remarks at the Memorial Service to Mr. Gates held at the Rockefeller Institute, May 15, 1929." In 1912 Gates published *The Truth about Mr. Rockefeller and the Merritts*. See also Paul De Kruif, *Seven Iron Men* (1929).] H. E. S.

GATES, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (Jan. 24, 1851-Nov. 20, 1912), educator, was born at Topsham, Vt., the son of Hubbard Gates, a miller, who moved to East St. Johnsbury, and died in 1861. His mother, Rosetta Gates, a graduate of Newbury Seminary, after the death of her husband opened a millinery shop to support the three children. George was educated at St. Johnsbury Academy and at Dartmouth College, where he received the degree of B.A. in 1873. After two years as principal of the Vermont Morrisville Academy he entered Andover Seminary and was graduated in 1880, having meanwhile tutored in Boston and spent two years in travel and study abroad. Because of his modern views he was refused ordination by an ecclesiastical council at Littleton, N. H., presided over by President Bartlett of Dartmouth, who ten years later made amends by bestowing upon him the degree of D.D. Called to a union church at Upper Montclair, N. J., he was ordained by a council headed by Lyman Abbott. In 1882 he married Isabel Smith of Syracuse.

After a successful ministry of seven years, Gates accepted the presidency of Iowa (now Grinnell) College in 1887. He came to this task without the training of the professional educator, but with a vigor and independence of mind and conviction, a transparent honesty of heart, a shining idealism, a persuasive power of speech, and a winning manliness and sympathy which made him a power in public relations as well as within college walls. His Friday morning chapel talks were events which those who heard them never forgot. His judgment of men was fine and

sure, and he strengthened the faculty by attracting to Grinnell a group of young instructors of unusual ability. The most conspicuous educational event of his administration was the founding of the chair of "Applied Christianity," which expressed a new idea in the teaching of religion. His deep interest in the practical application of religious teachings also inspired his affiliation with the *Kingdom*, a weekly on which he collaborated with H. W. Gleason, John Bascom, Josiah Strong, Jesse Macy, John R. Commons, and Washington Gladden. A fearless crusader, he assailed the "unscrupulous methods" by which a "book trust" introduced its publications into the schools, and gave publicity to his attack through his book, *A Foe to American Schools* (1897).

During his thirteen years in Iowa, Gates was offered the presidency of two state universities and two Eastern colleges, but he declined out of loyalty to the task which he had assumed at Grinnell. Due to his wife's health, however, he felt obliged to seek a mountain climate, and in 1900, to the deep regret of his associates and students, he laid down his work at the college. For the following ten months he was pastor of the First Congregational Church at Cheyenne, Wyo. During this brief residence he set in motion moral forces which overcame the stubborn resistance of politicians and secured the repeal of a state law licensing gambling. Though he declined overtures from the American Missionary Association School at Talladega, Ala., from Fisk University, and from Washburn College, Kansas, partly because they seemed climatically unsuitable, he accepted the call to the presidency of Pomona College, Claremont, Cal., and began his service there in December 1901. Again, as at Grinnell, his public service far transcended the bounds of his official relations, and all problems of vital public interest in Southern California enlisted his virile cooperation. After seven years of intensive work at Claremont, he felt it necessary to seek release from increasing burdens and spent the first half of 1909 on a trip to Australia and New Zealand. On his return he was urged once more to become the head of Fisk University at Nashville, Tenn. The appeal to his chivalric missionary spirit was too strong to be resisted, and in September 1909 he began his last brief period of work as an educator. Injured in a serious railway accident early in 1912, he attempted with indomitable courage to resume his work, but the effort ended in physical and mental collapse. A leave of absence in the mountains gave him sufficient energy to officiate at the Fisk Commencement in June. He then sought further restoration at Winter Park, Fla., but repeat-

ed cerebral attacks sapped his vitality and his despondency over the hopelessness of his situation led him to take his own life. He was buried at Grinnell, Iowa.

[Isabel S. Gates, *The Life of Geo. Augustus Gates* (1915); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; C. B. Sumner, *The Story of Pomona Coll.* (1914); *Gen. Cat. Dartmouth Coll.* 1769-1900 (1900); *Fla. Times-Union* (Jacksonville), Nov. 21, 1912.] J. S. N.

GATES, HORATIO (c. 1728/29-Apr. 10, 1806), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Maldon, Essex, England, the son of Robert and Dorothy (Parker) Gates. Robert Gates has been variously set down as a revenue officer, an army officer, a clergyman, and a greengrocer; his wife was probably a housekeeper to the Duke of Leeds. Horatio Gates was apparently named for his godfather, Horace Walpole. He entered the British army at an early age, as he was a lieutenant with the troops under Gen. Edward Cornwallis, in Nova Scotia, in 1749-50 (*Journal in Gates Papers, post*). He was married to Elizabeth Phillips on Oct. 20, 1754 (certificate by the chaplain, dated "Halifax 2 Aug., 1757," *Gates Papers*). When the news of Washington's defeat at Great Meadows reached London, the Duke of Newcastle asked Gates to express his opinion as to what should be done. The latter's refusal to do so, on the ground that it would be impertinent, is an interesting commentary upon both his reputation and character (*Horace Walpole, Memoires of the Last Ten Years of the Reign of George the Second*, 1822, I, 347). On Sept. 30, 1754, he was commissioned captain in the "Independent Company of Foot doing duty in New York." In 1755, Gates's company joined Braddock's army in Virginia. He was present at the action of July 9, before Fort Duquesne, when the British were routed and Braddock was fatally wounded. He was himself severely wounded in this battle. On Apr. 28, 1758, he was at Fort Herkimer, in the Mohawk Valley, when the general of that name defended his post against a combined attack of French and Indians. During the next two years he was on duty at Oneida, Fort Hunter, Pittsburgh, Fort Ticonderoga, and Philadelphia.

Late in 1761, he joined Gen. Monckton at New York, and sailed with him on the conspicuously successful expedition for the conquest of Martinique. He was chosen by Monckton, who had apparently become his intimate friend, to go to London with the news of the victory. He reached England in March, and on Apr. 24, 1762, was commissioned a major in the 45th Regiment. Gates went out to join his command in New York, but as there was no vacant majority in the regiment, returned to London. On Oct. 27, 1764,

he was appointed to the 60th or Royal American Regiment then at New York, but gained a leave of absence to stay in England until the spring of 1765. On May 8, because he still did not wish to return to America, he was permitted to exchange his majority in the 60th for retirement on half pay. Then settling at Bristol, he lived there until 1769, when he moved to Devonshire. On receiving a letter from his old comrade in arms, Washington, advising him about land in Virginia, he and his wife and son, Robert Gates, sailed from Bristol in August 1772, and took up land in Berkeley County (now W. Va.). For the next three years he lived quietly upon this Virginia plantation, "Traveller's Rest," taking no particular part in public life beyond accepting Lord Dummore's offer of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the Virginia militia and serving in 1774 as a "gentleman justice" of the county court.

Gates's espousal of the patriot cause in 1775 seems partly explained by his personal revolt against the English caste system. There is some evidence that he was sensitive about his rather humble origins. Probably because of the patronage of Walpole, he had done better in the Seven Years' War than might have been expected of one of his birth. As a Virginia planter and an old friend of Washington, he had no difficulty in gaining the position in society which the Old World had denied him. One need not be surprised, then, to find Gates commissioned as adjutant-general of the Continental Army, with the rank of brigadier-general, as early as June 17, 1775. By July he was in the camp at Cambridge, Mass., organizing the miscellaneous units which made up the American forces besieging Boston. Here, probably, he was at his best, a capable administrator, an indefatigable worker, and a loyal supporter of the efforts of the Commander-in-Chief. After the evacuation of Boston, Congress appointed him, now a major-general (commissioned May 16, 1776) to take command of the troops which on the failure of the Canadian expedition were withdrawing toward Crown Point. A conflict of jurisdiction at once arose between Gates and Schuyler, who was in command of the northern department. Congress settled this, on July 8, 1776, in favor of Schuyler while the troops were south of the border. Gates remained at Fort Ticonderoga until December 1776, when, under Schuyler's directions, he repaired to Philadelphia to assume command of the troops in that city. In February 1777 Congress desired that he resume his office of adjutant-general, but on Mar. 25 ordered him back to Ticonderoga to "take command of the army there." This displacement of Schuyler led

to much ill-feeling, and on May 15, 1777, the Board of War agreed to restore Schuyler to command of the northern department and give Gates his choice, either of serving under Schuyler, or resuming the office of adjutant-general. No sooner had he been directed to repair to headquarters in July, than, on Aug. 4, 1777, he was again ordered by Congress to command the northern army, this time to relieve Schuyler (Ford, *Journals*, V, 448, 526; VII, 136, 202, 364; VIII, 540, 604).

This shuffling of commanders was done in the face of the impending invasion by the British army under Burgoyne. Gates was finally in supreme command in the north when the two armies met in the late summer of 1777. Historical accounts of the Saratoga campaign have given abundant reasons for the American victory other than the military skill of Horatio Gates (H. Nickerson, *The Turning Point of the Revolution*, 1928; C. H. Van Tyne, *The War of Independence*, 1929, II, 370-441). The fierce fighting at Freeman's Farm and Bemis Heights served to bring out Benedict Arnold [*q.v.*] as the most dramatic figure on the American side. Gates and Arnold quarreled in September over what the latter regarded as Gates's lack of initiative and inclination to slight his services. By mid-October Gates had Burgoyne in his grasp, when news arrived that Clinton had made a desperate effort to relieve Burgoyne from the south and had captured Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the highlands of the Hudson. Negotiations looking toward the capitulation of Burgoyne's army were already under way. Burgoyne refused an unconditional surrender. Gates's army outnumbered the British more than two to one, but he feared lest Clinton strike at the arsenals in Albany, and he was not sufficiently confident of his own troops to risk another major engagement. The Convention of Saratoga, signed Oct. 17, 1777, therefore provided for the return of the British army to England under promise that it would not serve again in the war, though it was to be subject to exchange.

The severe criticism of Gates for his delay in notifying Congress and Washington of the all-important victory at Saratoga is certainly not fair, as he wrote to President Hancock the day after the surrender, and sent the messages by his adjutant, Wilkinson. The latter did not start south until Oct. 20, consumed three days getting to Esopus, delayed two days at Easton, took three days more to cover the forty-two miles between Easton and Reading, where he halted to gossip about a matter which was to make much trouble for Gates, and did not reach York, Pa., where

Congress was sitting, until Oct. 31 (James Wilkinson, *Memoirs of My Own Times*, 1816, I, 323-33). Gates can hardly be blamed, save perhaps for choosing Wilkinson in the first place. As to his delay in notifying Washington, it should be remembered that Gates did not know where Washington was after the Brandywine campaign, and so requested Congress to forward the dispatches to him, and especially the letter announcing the surrender. Inasmuch as Wilkinson's dispatches had to be relayed back across the state from York to the neighborhood of Philadelphia, delay was inevitable. Congress voted Gates its thanks and ordered a medal struck in commemoration of the victory over Burgoyne, Nov. 4, 1777. Meantime, a serious difference of opinion arose between Washington and Gates, when the latter refused to return the Continental troops demanded by the former (Sparks, *Correspondence of the American Revolution*, II, 27-38).

Although Gates, after Saratoga, expressed his feeling that the infirmities of age were creeping upon him and was determined that this should be his last campaign, Congress on Nov. 27 elected him to the Board of War and appointed him its president. This position kept him with Congress at York through a part of the winter of 1777-78. Meantime, the real evils of Wilkinson's dilatory trip in October began to come to light. After Brandywine some member of Congress wrote a fawning letter to Gates insinuating that Washington was a failure, Gates a hero, and that something should be done about it. On Oct. 11 Gen. Thomas Conway [q.v.] seems to have written to Gates expressing his disgust with the mismanagement of the war, his intention to resign, and some insolent criticism of Washington. According to Wilkinson, Gates gave this letter such publicity that every one at his headquarters knew all about it. When he subsequently learned from Conway that Washington was aware of the letter and also of his indiscretion in showing it about, he did not wait to hear from Washington, but wrote at once to the latter complaining that the letter had been stolen from him and asking Washington's aid in finding the culprit. Washington replied on Jan. 4, 1778, in a most dignified fashion, saying he had the information via the Wilkinson-McWilliams-Stirling route and that all it meant to him was that Conway was his enemy. Instead of letting the matter rest, Gates felt called upon to write another lengthy letter to Washington in which, besides venting his spleen on the supposed betrayer of his confidence, he now called the offensive passages a forgery. Washington then pointedly asked why,

if the letter was a forgery, Gates had not said so at first, instead of worrying about finding who had looted his files. Moreover, said Washington, if the original is so inoffensive, why not produce it? This neither Gates nor Conway was ever willing to do. Certain members of Congress at the time, notably Benjamin Rush and Gen. Thomas Mifflin [q.v.], were engaged in a plan to supersede Washington with Gates. When the matter got confused with the game of "hunting the letter," the various participants in the Conway Cabal sought cover, and the effort to elevate Gates failed through the inability of the participants to face the withering and honest scorn of the Commander-in-Chief (Sparks, *Writings of Washington*, V, 483-518). It is difficult to establish the fact that Gates actually shared in a conspiracy to secure Washington's position, but he knowingly let his friends in Congress do so.

Wilkinson's indiscretions led to a duel between him and Gates, which took place on Sept. 4, 1778, near White Plains, N. Y. After three rounds of pistols flashing in the pan, and the participants firing into the air, the two shook hands. On Apr. 15, 1778, Gates was again appointed to command the northern department, and took up his headquarters at Fishkill on the Hudson. During the summer of 1778 he tried to get Washington to let him displace Sullivan in the Rhode Island expedition, but "the General did not think proper to supersede an officer of distinguished merit by a doubtful friend" (Greene to Sullivan, July 23, 1778; William L. Clements Library). On Oct. 22, 1778, he was sent to Boston to take command of the troops in the eastern department. He remained there through the winter of 1778-79. His functions in the eastern department seem to have been confined largely to getting supplies. On Oct. 27, 1779, he was at Newport and reported the withdrawal of the British from Rhode Island. Thence he rejoined Washington on the Hudson in December 1779.

In the winter of 1780 Gates retired to his plantation in Virginia. On June 13 he was directed by Congress to take command of the army in the southern department where, because of the surrender of Lincoln at Charleston, the patriot cause was in desperate straits. He reached Hillsborough, then the capital of North Carolina, on July 19. He tarried there to get in touch with the Revolutionary leaders in that state, particularly the leaders of the North Carolina troops and the partisan corps, who still had plenty of fight in them. By August he was on the banks of the Peedee and on the 15th encamped with his army at Rugeley's Mill, near Camden, S. C. Cornwallis and the British were directly in front

of him, and it was obvious that a conflict could not be avoided. He chose his ground with considerable skill and care, as Greene afterward attested, and secured the agreement of all his general officers that a battle must be fought. There is reason to believe, however, that his general officers were opposed to his getting into such a position in the first place (Edward McCrady, *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780*, 1901, p. 674). On Aug. 16 occurred the battle of Camden, one of the most disastrous of the war, for the militia, who composed more than half of his army, ran like sheep. The Maryland troops, the backbone of his Continentals, stood firm, while Gates and the North Carolina general, Richard Caswell, strove in vain to rally the fugitives. The extent of the rout is attested by the fact that on the evening of the day of the battle, Gates reported the affair from Charlotte, N. C., seventy miles from the field. His report of the battle is a thoroughly dignified document, which has abundant supporting evidence. The causes of disaster were the virtual starvation of the troops for weeks beforehand, the reliance on raw militia, and the utter lack of cavalry in the face of Cornwallis's excellent equipment in this branch of the service (Gates to Caswell, Aug. 22, 1780, *Magazine of American History*, October 1880, pp. 304-05, and to the president of Congress, Aug. 20, 1780, Gates Papers; *The State Records of North Carolina*, XV, 1898, pp. 160-62).

On Oct. 5, upon receiving the news of the disaster, Congress turned upon its erstwhile favorite and voted that an inquiry be made into his conduct, and that Washington appoint another commander of the southern department until that inquiry be held (Ford, *Journals*, XVIII, 906). Gen. Nathanael Greene relieved Gates at Charlotte on Dec. 2, but soon found that the reorganization of the southern army was enough work without the additional task of holding an inquiry. Moreover, such a court required the presence of more general officers than could be spared from their duties elsewhere. Greene treated Gates with the utmost kindness. Despite the absence of proper witnesses and generals, Gates was willing that the court of inquiry be held anyway, but Greene, upon the unanimous advice of the general officers, declined to hold it (Greene to Gates, Dec. 6, 1780, Clements Library). Gates therefore withdrew to his plantation, where he was waited on by a committee of four, Patrick Henry, R. H. Lee, Lane, and Thomas Nelson, from the Virginia House of Delegates, who assured him that the House had voted unanimously, on Dec. 28, 1780, that his previous glorious

services were such as could not be obliterated by any reverse of fortune. Throughout the year 1781 Gates remained at "Traveller's Rest," writing constantly to Washington and to Congress requesting that the inquiry into his conduct be held. In April he went personally to Philadelphia to press his demand. Washington then wrote Gates, on May 12, 1781, that no court could proceed until charges were preferred, and that he, for one, had no intention of making such charges. Congress thereupon resolved, on May 21, 1781, that their previous act demanding the inquiry did not operate as a suspension of Gates from his command in the line, and that he might go to headquarters and assume such command as Washington might indicate. Gates, however, left Philadelphia and retired once more to Virginia, where he was when Washington passed by on his triumphant march to Yorktown. A year later, on Aug. 5, 1782, Gates again demanded either exoneration or a court martial, and Congress generously responded by repealing its resolve of Oct. 5, 1780, and by ordering Gates to take such command in the main army as Washington should direct. Gates, his self-respect restored, set out for headquarters and during the remainder of the war was with Washington at the cantonment at Newburgh, where he nobly seconded the Commander-in-Chief's efforts to quell the mutiny and discontent among the badly treated Continentals (Ford, *Journals*, XXIII, 466; XXIV, 311).

In 1783 he returned once more to his Virginia home, and there was made president of the state society of the Cincinnati, on Oct. 9, 1783. In 1784 he and Washington were requested by the General Assembly to bring about cooperation with Maryland in regard to inland navigation and communication with western waters, and drew up a report (Dec. 28, 1784, Clements Library), though the illness of Gates made it necessary for Washington to act alone (Sparks, *Writings of Washington*, IX, 82; Gaillard Hunt, *The Writings of James Madison*, II, 1901, pp. 104-05). In 1784, shortly after the death of his first wife, Gates fell in love with Janet Montgomery, the widow of Gen. Richard Montgomery. The lady however declined his suit (correspondence in the Bancroft Collection, New York Public Library). On July 31, 1786, he married Mary Vallance of Washington County, Md., who brought her husband a fortune of several hundred thousand dollars, most of which was used in caring for the less fortunate Revolutionary soldiers (*Magazine of American History*, November 1884, p. 469). His son by his first wife had died in 1780. Gates continued to reside in Virginia until 1790, when, his old doubts as to

social inequality besetting him, he emancipated his slaves and moved to New York. There he took up his residence at "Rose Hill Farm," a place which to-day would be bounded by Twenty-third and Thirtieth Streets and Second and Fourth Avenues. He served one term in the New York legislature, 1800-01. He died at "Rose Hill" on Apr. 10, 1806. His widow survived him until 1810.

Gilbert Stuart's portrait of Gates shows a man with a strong but narrow face, eyelids drooping at the corners, and a chin that is apparently large, yet a trifle receding. His character seems as contradictory as his face. At times vigorous, and full of real ability, at other times he seems to have been wavering and indecisive. There can be no doubt that he was exceedingly unpopular among many of the best officers in the army. He had many good friends in Congress, but some of these fell away from him after they knew him better. His letters show him to have been a stanch Whig, with decidedly liberal views. Sometimes his letters are philosophical to the point of dreaminess. Yet there can be no question of the tenacity with which he adhered to what he regarded as a moral point.

[The Gates Papers, which cover almost the whole of his life, were kept intact by his widow, and by her will were left to Joel Barlow in the hope that he would write an impartial history of the Revolution. Barlow, however, died two years later, and most of the papers then found their way to the N. Y. Hist. Soc., where they are at present. Other collections of related MSS. are in the Lib. of Cong., and the Wm. L. Clements Lib., Ann Arbor, Mich. Jas. Thatcher's sketch in *A Mil. Jour. During the Am. Revolutionary War* (1823), pp. 539-48, is one of the earliest attempts at a biography of Gates. Isaac J. Greenwood, "Maj.-Gen. Horatio Gates," in the *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1867, is chiefly valuable for reprinting the will of Mrs. Gates. J. A. Stevens, "The Southern Campaign of 1780," in *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Oct. 1880, prints Gates's correspondence during that period. *The Hist. of the Rise, Progress, and Establishment of the Independence of the U. S. of America: Including an Account of the Late War* (3 vols., 1789) was written by Wm. Gordon, a personal adviser of Gates who probably had access to his papers. Reference should also be made to W. C. Ford, ed., *Journals of the Continental Cong.* (25 vols., 1904-28), and *The Writings of Geo. Washington* (14 vols., 1889-93); E. C. Burnett, ed., *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vol. I-IV (1921-28); Jared Sparks, ed., *The Writings of Geo. Washington* (12 vols., 1834-37), and *Correspondence of the Am. Revolution; Being Letters of Eminent Men to Geo. Washington* (4 vols., 1853); Peter Force, *Am. Archives* (9 vols., 1837-53); *Pub. Papers of Geo. Clinton* (10 vols., 1899-1914); B. Tansie, *A Hist. of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 (1787)*; Chas. Steedman, *The Hist. of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the Am. War* (3 vols., 1794); Henry Lee, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Dept. of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1812); B. F. Stevens *Facsimiles of MSS. in European Archives Relating to America* (14 portfolios, 1889-95); *Calendar of Emmet Coll. of MSS.* (N. Y. Pub. Lib., 1900). Obituaries were published in the *N. Y. Evening Post*, Apr. 10, 1806; *N. Y. Herald*, Apr. 12, 19, 1806, the latter of which was several times reprinted.]

R. G. A.—a

GATES, JOHN WARNE (May 8, 1855-Aug. 9, 1911), promoter, speculator, captain of industry, was born near Turner Junction, now West Chicago, Ill., the son of Asel Avery and Mary (Warne) Gates. He received his schooling at the village academy and at North-Western College, Naperville, where he graduated from a six months' commercial course in 1873 (letter from the Registrar, North Central College, Naperville). At nineteen he had saved enough to buy a half-share in a village hardware store and at twenty-one to marry Dellora Baker, of St. Charles, Ill. The manufacture of barbed wire for fencing was an industry just then beginning to have some importance because of the opening of wide tracts of western land, on which rail-fencing could not meet the ravages of fire, wind, and cattle. Gates saw here a field for business enterprise, and, with an audacity that deserved success, sought out Isaac L. Ellwood in 1878 and offered to take a partnership in his wire-manufacturing concern. Ellwood was sufficiently impressed to hire him as a traveling salesman at twenty-five dollars a week. Finding that the Texas ranchers to whom he tried to sell the wire were sceptical of its usefulness, Gates rented a tract at San Antonio, built a corral of the wire, and issued a challenge to the ranchers to let their best Texas steers test its endurance. The wire emerged the victor and orders came rushing in. It was a display of salesmanship that was symbolic in inaugurating his business career. Feeling that where he had tapped so copious a source of profits he had a right to more than the drippings, he turned from salesman to entrepreneur and decided to fill the orders himself. He found a partner with some capital and set up his manufacturing plant in St. Louis. This enterprise involved him in legal complications with Ellwood, but Gates exhausted his opponent by ingeniously moving his plant from one side of the river to the other to avoid the service of injunctions, and they finally reached an agreement. He then turned his attention to the art of "putting-together," as he phrased it, the various wire interests. A series of consolidations starting in 1880 led finally in 1898 to the formation of the American Steel & Wire Company of New Jersey, with a capitalization of \$90,000,000. The series of steps by which this was accomplished was traced by himself in 1902 in his testimony on the witness stand in *Parks vs. Gates* (*New York Times*, Mar. 17, 1902). Each successive consolidation bought up the stock of the previous one at more than its par value and issued its own stock at considerably more than the appraised value of the constituent properties. It is, however, a testimony to his

shrewd financing and to the upward swing of conditions in the wire industry, that, even after the "watering" process, the stock rose in value on the Exchange.

The American Steel & Wire Company was his greatest industrial achievement and with it he became the head of the wire industry of the country. But he was of that new type of captain of industry whose principal activity consisted not so much in the working out of the technical and managerial arrangements of a particular enterprise as in the floating of a variety of new enterprises and the gathering of capital for them. His chief talent lay in promotion. His geniality, his contagious enterprise, his ready flow of talk, his masculine tastes for hunting, gambling, and traveling, and the tradition of financial success that attached to any one who joined the "Gates band-wagon" gave a persuasiveness to any project that he proposed. He was overbrimming with energy: he was, in the words of his secretary, "a great boy with an extraordinary money sense annexed." In addition, he had an intuitive knowledge of how to adapt the methods of his approach to the particular individual. These talents found their best expression in the steel industry. In 1894 Gates had succeeded Jay C. Morse as president of the Illinois Steel Company as Morse's personal choice. This company supplied the iron and steel rods out of which the wire of the Consolidated Steel & Wire Company was made, and Gates managed to pull it out of the non-dividend-paying class of enterprises and make it yield profits. When Carnegie expressed an intention of retiring from his interests it was Gates who saw more clearly than any one else the possibilities of a huge steel combination. While Frick, Gary, and Moore in 1899 discussed terms for such a merger, Gates "hovered around the negotiators" (Tarbell, *post*, p. 108) and broached the idea of a billion-dollar corporation. He participated in the formation of the Republic Iron & Steel Company, and in 1906 he was part of the syndicate which took over the Tennessee Coal & Iron Company in an effort to break the impact of the impending panic.

To the general public Gates was best known as "Bet-you-a-million Gates" because of a reputed audacity of conviction that sought always concrete expression. He denied using the phrase and it is true that, although known as a plunger, he actually relied heavily on the advice of expert technicians like William R. Walker and spread out an elaborate network for gathering information, even using detectives, before he acted. But at the point where inevitably there was a gap between the facts and the decision he showed

the utmost daring. And he was certainly somewhat open in his expressions of an aleatory philosophy. A fatal passion for speculation and a restlessness of imagination conditioned the greater part of his business activity. In 1896 he managed a speculative operation of some importance in Chicago gas; in 1897 he was reputed to have cleared twelve million dollars in Wall Street in connection with his wire interests; he was charged by some with having precipitated something of a panic in 1900 through his operations. It was chiefly as a marauder that he was known and feared on the Exchange. Once an unfortunate speculation in the Chicago Grain Exchange wiped out his fortune, but he kept quiet about it, maintained a brave front lest his credit fail, and managed in a short time to retrieve his losses. One of his boldest exploits, carried off with the greatest éclat, led eventually to disaster. At a time when J. P. Morgan needed the Louisville & Nashville Railroad in connection with a consolidation he was managing, Gates secretly gained control of it and resold it to Morgan for a fancy price. Morgan, according to the version published by Gates's private secretary, pretended to be amused, extended Gates a good deal of credit on collateral, manipulated a drop in the price of the securities, and then dictated his terms. The terms were that Gates was to forsake the New York Stock Exchange for good. Whatever the authenticity of his account Gates did retire from New York in his prime. He chose Port Arthur, Tex., at that time a town of less than ten thousand, as his next field of operations. There he invested in the Spindletop Oil Field and organized the Texas Company as an independent concern. He owned a large portion of the real estate of the town and controlled its industries. Though his operations were now on a small-town scale, he showed an undiminished zest for them. He was like a Napoleon banished to St. Helena and reduced to organizing the warfare of the islanders. But he talked, gambled, invested, and promoted as though he were still in New York. He died in Paris, Aug. 9, 1911. He left no dynasty.

Gates was one of the most vigorous and colorful figures in American finance. His significance may be said to lie chiefly in the application of the rough qualities of the frontier to the realm of Big Business. He was intuitive and resourceful rather than intellectual—*David Harum* was the only book he ever mentioned as having read. Later in life he added the veneer of the plutocrat: he maintained a hunting castle near Paris and in his New York apartment he hung Corots and Meissoniers. With as high an endowment of

natural gifts as any business man of his day, he fell short of genuine business leadership by the lack of a mature sense of public responsibility.

JO. A. OWEN, the private secretary of Gates for eight years, has written two informative articles in the *Saturday Evening Post*: "Bet-you-a-million Gates," Nov. 7, 1925, and "The Superman and his Secretary," Dec. 19, 1925. Brief accounts of his activities in the steel industry are contained in Ida M. Tarbell, *The Life of Elbert H. Gary* (1925), and in H. N. Casson, *The Romance of Steel* (1907). Obituary notices appeared in the *Iron Age*, vol. LXXXVIII, Aug. 10, 1911, and in the *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune* for the same date. See also *Current Lit.*, vol. LI, Sept. 1911, "Gates the Gamester"; the *World's Work*, vol. XXII, Oct. 1911, "The Modern Pirate"; and *Everybody's Mag.*, vol. X, Jan. 1904, "John W. Gates: The Forgetful Man," by E. M. Kingsbury.] M. L.

GATES, Sir THOMAS (d. 1621), governor of Virginia, was born at Colyford, Colyton parish, Devonshire (R. N. Worth, *A History of Devonshire*, 1886, p. 70). He is first noticed as a lieutenant in the fleet which sailed under Drake in September 1585 to avenge the wrongs of Queen Elizabeth on the King of Spain, and which captured Cartagena, burned St. Augustine, Fla., and carried back to England the ill-fated Roanoke colonists. In the years which followed, Gates served under Essex. He commanded a company of English soldiers in Normandy in 1591; he served in the expedition which harried the coast of Spain in 1596 and took part in the capture of Cadiz, and he was there knighted by Essex (W. A. Shaw, *The Knights of England*, 1906, II, 93). In the following year he took part in an attack on the Azores. In February 1598/9 Gates and his company were sent into Ireland. After the execution of Essex, Gates commanded a company of English soldiers in the Low Countries. Meanwhile, on Mar. 14, 1597/8, he had been admitted to Gray's Inn (Joseph Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1521-1889*, 1889).

Probably as a result of his voyage under Drake, Gates became interested in the plans to colonize Virginia. He was the first named of the grantees in the charter of Apr. 10, 1606, to the Virginia and Plymouth Companies, and invested £2,000 in the Virginia Company. On Apr. 14/24, 1608, the States General of the Netherlands granted him leave of absence from his company for one year to colonize Virginia. From this time until his death, Gates's chief interest was Virginia. In 1609 the reorganized Virginia Company planned an expedition under Gates, to be followed by a second expedition under Lord De La Warr [q.v.], and appointed De La Warr general, Gates lieutenant-general, and Sir George Somers admiral. On June 2, 1609, Gates left Plymouth, and six days later Fal-

mouth, with eight ships and a pinnace, carrying five hundred men and women, bound for Virginia. On July 25 the *Sea Adventure*, which carried Gates, Somers, William Strachey [q.v.], and Capt. Newport [q.v.], was separated from the other vessels in a storm. It failed to reach Virginia, and for ten months the belief prevailed in England and Virginia that the vessel had been lost at sea. The passengers and crew of the *Sea Adventure*, however, after bailing and pumping for three days and four nights, had landed in the Bermudas. They found the islands rich, offering an abundance of fish and wild swine, healthful, and pleasant, and remained there ten months while two cedar pinnaces were under construction. On May 10, 1610, the company set sail from the Bermudas, and in about two weeks arrived in Virginia. It was Strachey's account of this adventure which suggested the writing of *The Tempest* to Shakespeare.

Gates took over the government of Virginia from Percy. He found the colonists in a deplorable condition and decided to carry them back to England. On June 7 they embarked but on the following day they met Lord De La Warr, just arriving from England, who turned them back, took over the government from Gates, and dispatched Somers to the Bermudas and Gates to England for supplies. Gates left Virginia in July and in September 1610 was in England. There he worked to attract settlers from England and Holland to Virginia and to gain support from the Company for the Colony. Plans for another expedition under his leadership were soon under way. In February 1611 he obtained a second leave of absence from the States General, who agreed to maintain his company in Holland and to keep the place of captain open but refused to pay him during his absence. Toward the end of May 1611 he sailed with three ships, three caravels, 280 men and twenty women, 100 cows and 200 swine. He took his wife and daughters with him at this time, thus indicating an intention to remain in Virginia, but Lady Gates died on the voyage and upon arrival in Virginia Gates sent his daughters back to England. About the first of August he was at Jamestown. There he found that Lord De La Warr had turned the government over to Percy and sailed for home. Percy, in turn, had given way to Dale in May 1611. Gates now resumed the government. It was a discouraging time, but he laid the foundations for the prosperity of the colony. Under him Dale founded Henrico.

In the spring of 1614 Gates once more went to England, where he took an active part in the affairs of the Virginia Company. In 1618 he

Gatling

seems to have planned to return to Virginia but in 1619 and 1620 he disposed of sixty shares of his stock in the Company and in January 1621 was at The Hague. He died in the Low Countries, probably before April 1621. His eldest son, Anthony, seems to have been dead in 1632. A second son, Thomas, took part in expeditions against Cadiz in 1626, and Ré and Rochelle in 1627, and was killed at Rochelle. In 1637 two daughters of Sir Thomas Gates, Margaret and Elizabeth, and Margaret, the widow of Anthony Gates, petitioned for money due Capt. Thomas Gates for his services in the expeditions against Cadiz, Ré, and Rochelle, in order that they might have the means to go to Virginia to claim the estate of their father. At various times the heirs attempted to recover the estate of Sir Thomas Gates in Virginia and about 1640 there was before the Governor and Council of Virginia a motion to grant Edmund Dawber, son-in-law and administrator of the estate of Sir Thomas Gates, 8,000 acres of land, half of which was to be free from quit-rents.

[Sources include: *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Ser.*, 1611-18 (1858); *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Ser.*, America and the West Indies, 1574-1660 (1860); *Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Ser.*, vol. I (1908); *The Records of the Va. Company of London* (2 vols., 1906), ed. by S. M. Kingsbury; *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va.*, 1619-1658/9 (1915) and *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Va.* (1924), both ed. by H. R. McIlwaine. The most notable account of the wreck is Strachey's letter, probably seen in MS. by Shakespeare; it was published in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, vol. IV (1625). This, with accounts by other members of the party, is reprinted in *Memorials of the Discovery and Early Settlement of the Bermudeas or Somers Islands* (2 vols., 1877), ed. by J. H. Lefroy. See also *The History of the Bermudeas or Summer Islands* (1882), ed. by Lefroy; *Travels and Works of Capt. John Smith* (2 vols., 1910), ed. by E. A. Arber and A. G. Bradley; E. D. Neill, *Hist. of the Va. Company of London* (1869); Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890).] I. M. C.

GATLING, RICHARD JORDAN (Sept. 12, 1818-Feb. 26, 1903), inventor, the third son of Jordan and Mary (Barnes) Gatling, was born in Hertford County, N. C., where the first Gatling emigrating from England settled about 1700. His father was a well-to-do planter and apparently possessed considerable mechanical ability, for he invented a cotton-seed sowing machine and a machine for thinning cotton plants. Gatling, still in his teens when his father perfected these devices, is said to have assisted him. Upon completing the studies taught in the county schools, Gatling himself began to teach school at the age of nineteen, but after a year opened a little country store. Business presumably was not very brisk and he brooded over various inventions; in the course of the year 1838 he de-

Gatling

vised a screw propeller, but when he attempted to have it patented he found that John Ericsson had anticipated him. He then became interested in the improvement of agricultural implements, and in 1839 perfected and patented a rice-sowing machine. Five years later he went to St. Louis, Mo., to have this machine manufactured, as well as a wheat drill operated on the same principle. In the winter of 1845 he contracted smallpox when on a business trip by river-steamer from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh. The boat was held fast in the ice for two weeks, and he could get no medical attention. Upon his recovery he studied medicine in the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati, simply to be able to take care of himself and his family. Although he never practised he was ever afterward addressed as "Doctor."

Meantime his business continued to thrive to such an extent that in the fifties he undertook to manufacture agricultural implements not only in St. Louis but also in Springfield, Ohio, and in Indianapolis. He continued too with his inventions and secured patents for a hemp-breaking machine in 1847 and 1860, and in 1857 he invented a steam-plow. In 1861, when war clouds were gathering, his thoughts turned to ordnance and ballistics, in September 1862 he patented a marine steam ram, and on Nov. 4, 1862, he obtained patent no. 36,836 for a rapid-fire gun which came to be known as the Gatling gun and gained for him a world-wide fame. Even in this day of automatic pistols the thug still speaks of his "Gat." The year that the patent was granted Gatling had the first gun made in Indianapolis. Although it was crude, it had a firing capacity of 250 shots a minute. Working diligently to improve it, the inventor was rewarded three years later, on May 9, 1865, with a second patent. With these improvements, twelve guns were manufactured by the Cooper Fire-Arms Manufacturing Company in Philadelphia (Winborne, *post*; Moore, *post*) in 1865 and submitted to the War Department for test. So satisfactory were the results that in 1866 the gun was officially adopted for the United States army, and an order for one hundred given to Gatling. These were made by the Colt Patent Fire Arms Manufacturing Company at Hartford, Conn. Briefly described, the Gatling gun consisted of a group of rifle barrels arranged lengthwise around a central shaft and the whole revolved by suitable gears and by a hand crank. Cartridges were automatically and successively fed into the barrels, the hammers of which were so arranged in connection with the barrels that they were kept in a continuous revolving movement by turning the hand crank.

Ordinarily the gun had ten barrels with ten corresponding locks which revolved together. For the next thirty years Gatling applied himself to the task of perfecting his invention and at the same time, in order to secure contracts for the gun, he personally supervised and conducted many tests in the countries of Europe and South America. When he had so improved the gun that it was capable of firing 1,200 shots a minute, he sold the patent rights to the Colt Fire Arms Company. In 1870 he established his residence in Hartford.

Before selling his patent rights he had invented in 1886 a new gun-metal composed of an alloy of steel and aluminum. This was followed by an extensive series of experiments on large gun-castings which led him to believe that a cast-steel gun could be produced which would have the same ratio of energy to weight of gun as a built-up gun, and which would stand the test of continued firing. He thereupon approached the federal government to secure a subsidy to test his theory with full-size cannon, and in 1897 Congress appropriated \$40,000 for this purpose. The following year an 8-inch gun was built under Gatling's direction in Cleveland, but in the trials, Jan. 4, 1899, at Sandy Hook, the gun burst. He always contended that the gun-breech had been maliciously weakened during its manufacture. Following this disappointment Gatling, now eighty years old, turned his attention again to agricultural implements and in 1900 invented a motor-driven plow. A company was subsequently organized in St. Louis to manufacture it but just as the final arrangements were being perfected, he contracted grippe and died Feb. 26, 1903. For his inventions he received many honors both at home and abroad. He was for six years president of the American Association of Inventors and Manufacturers. He married Jemima T. Sanders of Indianapolis in 1854, who with two sons and a daughter survived him.

[C. B. Norton, *Am. Inventions and Improvements in Breech-Loading Firearms* (1882); B. B. Winborne, *The Colonial and State Hist. of Hartford County, N. C.* (1906); W. F. Moore, *Representative Men of Conn., 1861-94* (1894), pp. 314-18; *Sci. American*, Mar. 7, 1903; *N. Y. Times and Hartford Times*, Feb. 27, 1903; *Indianapolis Sentinel*, Mar. 2, 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

GATSCHE, ALBERT SAMUEL (Oct. 3, 1832-Mar. 16, 1907), linguist, and ethnologist, the son of Rev. Karl Albert and Mary (Ziegler) Gatschet, was born at Saint Beatenberg, Switzerland. Attending the schools of Neuchâtel and Bern and early showing an aptitude for linguistics, he entered the University of Bern and subsequently completed his study courses in the

University of Berlin, giving special attention to Greek and doctrinal criticism. Returning to Bern, he set out on his long career as a writer on scientific subjects, especially linguistics. In 1868 he emigrated to America and for several years taught languages in New York, during the same period also industriously writing articles in several languages on his favorite subject. Being interested in Indian languages, he entered this comparatively new field, where soon his work attracted the attention of Maj. J. W. Powell, who in 1877 appointed him as ethnologist in the United States Geological Survey. This began Gatschet's field work, in the course of which he gathered linguistic and other data on more than a hundred tribes. At this period there were in America few students of Indian languages and perhaps none trained as Gatschet was by rigorous European methods. In 1879 on the organization of the Bureau of Ethnology he became a member. These were prolific years for the work on the linguistic classification of the Indian tribes. The arrangement of the tribes into families speaking distinct languages published by Powell in the *Seventh Annual Report of the Bureau . . . 1885-86* (1891) was in most part due to the work of Gatschet. Years also of office work preparing the results of the collected data for publication were required. Gatschet's major publications, technical in character, number seventy-two, which together with many smaller articles published in the United States and abroad, and hundreds of linguistic, ethnographic, and bibliographic notes and reviews appearing in various literary and scientific journals, show that his life was a busy one. Adumbrating the studies that were to follow was his first work *Orts-etymologische Forschungen als Beiträge zu einer Toponomastik der Schweiz* (Bern, 1867), a philologic study of Swiss place-names and their derivations. The papers written in America are generally short, highly compressed presentations of results accomplished and display his ability to say much in a few words. *The Klamath Indians of Southwestern Oregon*, however, is a quarto in two volumes, each of 711 pages (*Contributions to North American Ethnology*, 1890), an exhaustive and outstanding work. *A Migration Legend of the Creek Indians* formed No. 4 of Brinton's Library of Aboriginal American Literature (1884); a second volume was published with the title "Tchikilli's Kasihta Legend in the Creek and Hitchiti Languages" (1888), vol. V of the *Transactions of the St. Louis Academy of Science*. These publications represent only a small part of Gatschet's great collection of Indian texts, vo-

cabularies, and other data in the archives of the Bureau of American Ethnology. "When philology shall take its proper place as the essential basis of anthropology," said his colleague, James Mooney, of Gatschet, "his name will stand with those of his distinguished countrymen, Gallatin and Agassiz, in the front rank of American science." Gatschet completely disregarded his personal appearance and presented a rather uncouth figure, but those who knew him were impressed by his thoroughness, honesty, and the loyalty of his friendship. He was married late in life (September 1892) to Louise Horner of Philadelphia. They had no children.

[Obituary by James Mooney in *Am. Anthropologist*, July 1907; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 16, 1907; personal recollections.]
W. H.

GAUL, WILLIAM GILBERT (Mar. 31, 1855-Dec. 21, 1919), painter, and illustrator, son of George W. and Cornelia A. (Gilbert) Gaul, was born at Jersey City, N. J. After studying in the public schools of Newark, N. J., and at the Claverack Military Academy, he immediately took up the study of drawing and painting in New York, becoming a pupil of L. E. Wilmarth at the school of the National Academy of Design, 1872-76, and of John G. Brown, as well as in the Art Students' League of New York. Both Wilmarth and Brown were genre painters, and their disciple naturally turned to the same line of work, his early motives being popular and sentimental figure pieces; but it was only when he began to specialize in military subjects that he found his vocation and won public favor. In addition to his work in painting, much of his time and thought was given to illustration. His pictures of Civil-War episodes were spirited, dramatic, excellent in drawing and characterization. Since he was but an infant at the time of these events, the vivid visualization of the stirring scenes of battle, march, and camp, superior to the pictorial efforts of most of the earlier painters who had been eye-witnesses, is evidence of a striking imaginative force. He traveled far in quest of materials, spending much time in the Far West at army posts and on Indian reservations, going also to Mexico, the West Indies, Panama, and Nicaragua. Uniforms and arms of many kinds were to be seen in his studio. The historic accuracy of each detail was studiously sought, and the models who posed as soldiers were fit types of the men who fought in the Civil War. "The Captain," for instance, is a perfect military type, as living as any figure produced by Detaille or De Neuville. His work as illustrator was in constant de-

mand. The war papers published in the *Century Magazine* kept him busy, and three of his paintings were used as frontispieces in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88). His illustrations of the life of the cowboy and the Indian were popular. A series of twelve of his drawings, made to illustrate his own account of his travels in Mexico, Central America, and Jamaica, was exhibited at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, in 1893. He was made an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1879, and became an academicien in 1882. He exhibited several of his most interesting war pictures in the eighties and nineties, notably his "Charging the Battery," "Saving the Colors," "Silenced," "Holding the Line at all Hazards," "With Fate Against Them," "Guerillas Returning from a Valley Raid," and "Taking the Ramparts." All of these canvases were remarkable for energy of action, actuality, truth to conditions such as place and period, and, above all, their spirit of belligerency. Gaul was fairly entitled to the distinction of being the most capable of American military painters. He is represented in the Toledo Museum of Art, the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, and the Democratic Club, New York. Medals were awarded him by the American Art Association, New York (1882), the Paris Exposition (1889), the Chicago Exposition (1893), and the Buffalo Exposition (1902). He was married late in life, September 1898, to Marian, daughter of Vice-Admiral G. A. Halstead, R. N. He died at the age of sixty-four, at his home in New York, after a long illness.

[Jeannette L. Gilbert, "A Painter of Soldiers," *Outlook*, July 2, 1898; G. P. Lathrop, "An American Military Painter," *Quart. Illustrator*, Oct.-Dec. 1893; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); Joseph Pennell, *Modern Illustration* (1895); *Kunst für Alle*, Oct. 1, 1892, Feb. 1, 1898; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XII (1915) and vol. XVI (1919); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 22, 1919; *Am. Art News*, Dec. 27, 1919.]
W. H. D.

GAUT, JOHN McREYNOLDS (Oct. 1, 1841-Dec. 19, 1918), lawyer, and churchman, was descended from Scotch-Irish ancestors who, coming originally to Pennsylvania, had migrated to Virginia and some generations later, into Tennessee. His great-grandfather was one of those who fought at King's Mountain. Born in Cleveland, Tenn., the son of John Conaway Gaut, a prosperous lawyer, and his wife, Sarah Ann McReynolds, young Gaut was prepared for college at the local academy and graduated at Rutgers in 1866, with the degree of B.A. He began to practise law in Nashville, Tenn., in the following year and with that city, significant for reli-

Gaut

gious clearing-house activities and for religious publications, he was identified for the rest of his life. He was married on May 5, 1870, to Michal M. Harris, daughter of the proprietor of the *Nashville Banner*, and after her death some sixteen months later, he married (Oct. 25, 1876) Sallie Crutchfield of Chattanooga. Gaut was a member of the Nashville city council, 1873-74, and a special judge of the state supreme court in 1881. He was a trustee of the University of Nashville, which later became George Peabody College for Teachers. As an advocate of highway improvement he worked with the state legislature for the public purchase of toll-roads from private interests and the termination of the toll-road system.

A Cumberland Presbyterian and an elder in his local church, he was an important factor in developing the publishing business of his denomination, and served as president and general manager of its Board of Publication from 1870 to 1901. He was the author of numerous contributions to religious journals and of a pamphlet, *Cumberland, or the Story of a Name* (1901). He attained national prominence as the result of the union, or reunion, between the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in 1906. His legal services were utilized in the contests over property precipitated by a minority group which, refusing to enter into union, continued the name and organization of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. This litigation involved cases in a dozen states and before the United States courts, with the issues upheld by Gaut receiving almost entire success. In these cases many important questions of law relating to churches and church unions were settled, and Gaut won recognition among his associates as an authority on the law in its relation to church organizations and property. He became general counsel for the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in 1906 and served as a member of the judicial commission of that denomination from 1908 to 1911. Gaut was a lover of nature and lived for forty years at his country place just outside Nashville, called "Alamo" from its surroundings of poplar trees. He died in 1918, in his seventy-eighth year.

[See *Who's Who in Tenn.* (1911), p. 419; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; W. T. Hale and D. L. Merritt, *A Hist. of Tennessee and Tennesseans*, V (1913), 1504; *Minutes of the Gen. Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyt. Ch.*, 1901; *Nashville Banner*, Dec. 19, 1918. A list of the leading church cases in which Gaut participated is contained in 247 *U. S. Reports*, 2, and a summary of the litigation, by Gaut himself, in *Minutes of the Gen. Assembly of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.*, 1919, pp. 340-49.]

H. C. N.

Gay

GAY, EBENEZER (Aug. 15, 1696-Mar. 18, 1787), clergyman, for nearly sixty-nine years pastor of the First Parish, Hingham, Mass., was the son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Lusher) Gay, and grandson of John Gay who came to America about 1630, settled in Watertown, Mass., and later was one of the founders of Dedham, in which town Ebenezer was born. At the age of eighteen he graduated from Harvard College. While preparing for the ministry he taught the grammar schools of Hadley and Ipswich, and on Dec. 30, 1717, was called to the church in Hingham, where he was ordained and installed on June 11, 1718. The following year, Nov. 3, he married Jerusha, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Rogers) Bradford, great-grand-daughter of Gov. William Bradford. Eleven children were born to them.

During his extraordinarily long pastorate in Hingham he became one of the most respected and influential of the New England clergy. Although broad-minded, tolerant, amiable, and peace-loving, he had a strength of character, soundness of judgment, and genius for leadership which made him a dominating personality. As a conciliator and adviser he was held in high esteem. Enthusiasm and superstition formed no part of his religious character (*Massachusetts Gazette*, Boston, Mar. 30, 1787). Theologically he was an Arminian, if not an Arian, and although he was not controversial in his preaching, he is numbered among the early Congregationalists who were the forerunners of the Unitarian movement in New England. He was opposed to revivals, creeds, and articles of faith, and was sympathetic toward free inquiry. Revelation, he believed, must be subjected to the test of reason. To his influence, it is said, Jonathan Mayhew's adoption of liberal views was due. Politically he was a Loyalist, but though his sentiments were well known, he behaved with such discretion during the Revolution that he was not molested and retained the friendship of those who differed from him. In appearance he was medium-sized, dignified, and after middle age, patriarchal. His portrait reveals a huge mouth and peculiarly shaped jaw which give to his face an ugly and cynical aspect, yet it is said that a benevolent expression illumined and redeemed it. So well did he retain his mental vigor throughout his ninety years and more, that he was preparing to preach as usual on the Sunday morning when death came to him. On his eighty-fifth birthday he delivered a sermon from the text, "And now, lo, I am four score and five years old" (Judges, xiv, 10), which was published under the title, *The Old Man's*

Calendar (1781), and reprinted several times in this country, and in England and Holland. Among his other published writings are a sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1728; one delivered on the arrival of Gov. Belcher, 1730; one before the military companies of Hingham, 1738; the Massachusetts election sermon, 1745; sermon at the Convention of the Congregational ministers of Massachusetts, 1746; sermon on the death of Jonathan Mayhew, 1766; and the Duddleian Lecture at Harvard, on natural and revealed religion, 1759.

[F. L. Gay, *John Gay of Dedham, Mass., and Some of His Descendants* (1879); Solomon Lincoln, Jr., *Hist. of the Town of Hingham* (1827); Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VIII (1865); *Hist. of the Town of Hingham, Mass.* (3 vols., 1893); Geo. W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America* (1902).] H. E. S.

GAY, SYDNEY HOWARD (May 22, 1814–June 25, 1888), journalist, author, the son of Ebenezer and Mary Alleyne (Otis) Gay, was born in Hingham, Mass. His mother was a niece of James Otis and his father a grandson of Rev. Ebenezer Gay [q.v.]: an ancestry which he said was the best part of himself. He entered Harvard College as a freshman in 1829, but poor health caused him to withdraw two years later. The degree of B.A. was conferred upon him, however, in 1833. After a period of idleness he entered the counting-house of Perkins & Company, in Boston, where he remained two years. He traveled in the West and then began the study of law in the office of his father in Hingham. A study of history and of ethics had turned his attention to slavery. Convinced that slavery was "absolutely and morally wrong," he gave up the law, for he could never take an oath to support a constitution which upheld the institution.

He went to Boston and became a member of that group of Abolitionists led by Garrison. "This handful of people," he said, "to the outside world a set of pestilent fanatics, were among themselves the most charming circle of cultivated men and women that it has ever been my lot to know." In 1842 he lectured for the American Anti-Slavery Society and the following year went to New York as editor of the *American Anti-Slavery Standard*. He married Elizabeth Neall in 1845. During this period he was an active agent of the "underground railroad." After an editorship of fourteen years, he decided that the anti-slavery cause no longer demanded all his attention and in 1857 he joined the staff of the *New York Tribune*. Appointed managing editor in 1862, he occupied that position until the summer of 1865 when broken health caused his resignation. During the war his services were of great value to the Union; Henry Wilson said

that the man deserved well of his country who kept the *Tribune* a war paper in spite of Greeley. In 1867 he was asked to become managing editor of the *Chicago Tribune*; he accepted and remained in Chicago until the great fire of 1871. The following spring he returned to New York and from 1872 to 1874 was a member of the editorial staff of the *New York Evening Post* under William Cullen Bryant.

In 1874 Bryant, then eighty years old, was asked to undertake a history of the United States; to this he agreed with the understanding that Gay would be its author. Bryant's only contribution was a preface to the first volume; he died before the second appeared, but the publishers, with little justification, retained his name. Though wanting a sense of proportion, the four volumes were based largely on research and were very readable. In 1884 Gay's *James Madison*, a severe though sympathetic study from the Federalist point of view, was published in the American Statesmen Series. He wrote the chapter on "Amerigo Vespucci" for Justin Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* (vol. II, 1886), contributed occasionally to the *Critic*, and was engaged on a life of his friend Edmund Quincy, when he died of paralysis in 1888.

[Waldo Higginson, *Memorials of the Class of 1833 of Harvard College* (1883); "Hingham Genealogies," by Geo. Lincoln in vol. II of *Hist. of the Town of Hingham, Mass.* (1893); F. L. Gay, *John Gay of Dedham, Mass., and Some of His Descendants* (1879); *Critic*, June 30, 1888; *Boston Post* and *N. Y. Tribune* for June 27, 1888.]

F. M.—n.

GAY, WINCKWORTH ALLAN (Aug. 18, 1821–Feb. 23, 1910), landscape-painter, came of a family long prominent in Eastern Massachusetts. He was born at West Hingham, the son of Ebenezer and Mary Alleyne (Otis) Gay. His brother, Sydney Howard Gay [q.v.], was an editor, author and historian; his nephew, Walter Gay, a well-known painter. His great-grandfather, Rev. Ebenezer Gay [q.v.], was a noted Unitarian clergyman. Young Allan Gay was allowed, at the age of seventeen, to go to West Point and study under Robert W. Weir, professor of drawing in the United States Military Academy. There he obtained a sound foundation. In 1847 he went to France and continued his studies under Constant Troyon in Paris. The formation of the sober and personal style which was to be the distinctive mark of Gay's work was in a large measure due to the influence of this French master. After leaving the Paris atelier Gay visited Italy, Switzerland, and Holland; then, returning to the United States in 1850, he established himself in Boston, there to remain for the greater part of his professional life. He was

one of the first American painters to introduce to his compatriots the revivifying spirit of the landscape movement in France which was destined to make such a deep impression upon American painting and taste.

After living and working in Boston for twenty-four years, he went to Egypt in 1874 and spent a winter on the Nile. The following year he exhibited several works at the National Academy. In 1877 he held an exhibition in Boston which contained over a hundred pictures, including landscapes painted in Egypt, Holland, Italy, and America. Later in the same year he traveled to the far East, there to stay for a period of five years. He passed one winter in China, sketching in the vicinity of Hong Kong, Canton, and Macao; and one winter in India; the remainder of the time he spent in Japan, where he made lengthy sojourns at Tokio, Yokohama, and Kioto, as well as in a number of interior towns. His return home was made by way of Europe, with a stop of two years or so in Paris on the way. Soon after arriving in Boston he placed on exhibition a large collection of paintings which described with exceptional completeness and fidelity the life, landscape, flora, and architecture of Japan. All the picturesque aspects of the country were shown with remarkable veracity and charm.

The last few years of his life were passed in retirement at his native place, West Hingham, Mass., where he died at the ripe age of eighty-nine. He was never married. He had a long career of happy work, though in Samuel Isham's opinion he did not attain the measure of fame he deserved. His work was marked by simplicity and truth, and it combined breadth with delicacy. He owed much to the French school, but his manner and method were quite personal, and his pictures have the permanent virtues of modesty and understatement.

[F. L. Gay, *John Gay of Dedham, Mass., and Some of His Descendants* (1879); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); W. A. A. Otis, *Geneal. and Hist. Memoir of the Otis Family in America* (1924); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); E. C. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); *Am. Art Annual*, Feb. 26, 1919; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 24, 1910.]

W. H. D.

GAYARRÉ, CHARLES ÉTIENNE ARTHUR (Jan. 9, 1805-Feb. 11, 1895), historian, was born in New Orleans of Spanish and French descent. His great-grandfather Don Esteban Gayarré came to Louisiana with Ulloa in 1766 as royal comptroller and commissary, and the family continued to play an important part in the affairs of the colony. Don Esteban's grandson Don Carlos married Marie Elizabeth, youngest

daughter of Étienne de Boré [q.v.]. Their son Charles Étienne (christened Carlos Esteban) spent his childhood on Boré's sugar plantation, gaining his education at a near-by school for the sons of rich planters. In 1825 he graduated with distinction at the College of Orleans (New Orleans), and in the next year, at the age of twenty-one, published an influential pamphlet opposing—chiefly because of its proposed abolition of capital punishment—the criminal code prepared by Edward Livingston. During 1826-29 Gayarré studied law in the office of William Rawle of Philadelphia and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. After his return to New Orleans, he published in 1830 an *Essai historique sur la Louisiane*, in two volumes, largely a translation of Martin's *History of Louisiana*. Covering the period to 1815, the work was considered so valuable by the legislature that 600 copies were distributed to the various school boards of the state. Elected in the same year by an almost unanimous vote to represent New Orleans in the legislature, Gayarré was appointed, in 1831, assistant attorney-general and, in 1832, presiding judge of the city court of New Orleans. His promising political career reached its climax in his election to the United States Senate in 1835 but was then broken into by ill health which compelled his immediate resignation. He went at once to France for medical treatment and remained there until October 1843. Soon after his return he married Mrs. Annie Sullivan Buchanan of Jackson, Miss., who died without issue in 1914.

During this long stay abroad he began his *Histoire de la Louisiane* (published in two volumes, 1846-47), written in French in order to preserve the exact form of the original documents; it was little more than a series of extracts strung together on a thread of narrative, coming down only to 1769. After this piece of rather arid scholarship, Gayarré went to the other extreme of over-popularization in his *Romance of the History of Louisiana* (1848), a work of mingled history and fiction, which he later ill-advisedly incorporated with a slight change of title as the first volume of his larger *History*, begun in 1851. With the second and third volumes, *Louisiana: its History as a French Colony* (1852) and *History of Louisiana: The Spanish Domination* (1854), Gayarré at last came into his own and succeeded in uniting historical accuracy with vivid narrative and description.

Meanwhile he had resumed his political career: he was elected to the state legislature in 1844; and in 1846, after reelection to the legislature, was appointed secretary of state, an office which then included the superintendency of

Gayarré

public education, and which, together with that of treasurer, constituted a "Board of Currency" with control over the banks of the state. Gayarré filled this important office acceptably, being re-appointed in 1850; during his incumbency he persuaded the legislature to purchase numerous foreign documents as the foundation of a state library. In 1853 he was defeated, probably by fraudulent votes, as an independent candidate for Congress; in his *Address to the People of the State on the Late Frauds Perpetrated at the Election* (1853) he gave good reasons for believing that as many as 2,000 out of the 6,000 New Orleans votes were spurious. Still smarting over this injustice, he wrote in 1854 *The School for Politics*, a remarkably mirthless satiric novel. He took part in the formation of the Know-Nothing party in Louisiana, but in June 1855 was excluded as a Roman Catholic from the general council of the party in Philadelphia. Therewith his political aspirations ended. He supported the Confederacy at the outbreak of the Civil War but early came to realize the hopelessness of its cause and in 1863 advocated (in an address read that year and printed in the following) the emancipation and arming of the slaves. His inherited fortune was lost during the war and the rest of his days were passed in poverty. In this period of gloom, however, he completed his four-volume series with his *History of Louisiana: The American Domination* (1866), produced a brilliant psychological study in *Philip II of Spain* (1866), and wrote two artless but interesting novels—the largely autobiographical *Fernando de Lemos: Truth and Fiction* (1872) and *Aubert Dubayet or the Two Sister Republics* (1882), a tale of the American and French revolutions. He served as reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of Louisiana, 1873–76. For twenty-eight years, 1860–88, he was president of the Louisiana Historical Society. Both before and after the Civil War he was distinctly the leader in the notable literary efflorescence of Louisiana, and at his death it was generally recognized that the state had lost its foremost citizen.

[*La. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. III, pt. 4 (Mar. 1906), Gayarré Memorial Number containing papers by Henry Renshaw, John R. Picklen, Alcée Fortier, H. Garland Dupré, Jas. S. Zacharie, and Wm. O. Hart; C. E. A. Gayarré, *Hist. of La.*, in four volumes (1903 ed.), containing sketch by Grace King and bibliography by Wm. Beer; Grace King, *New Orleans, the Place and the People* (1895), and *Creole Families of New Orleans* (1921); Alcée Fortier, ed., *Louisiana* (1909), I, 491–92; *The South in the Building of the Nation* (1909), XI, 391; E. A. and G. L. Dwyerkinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (1875), II, 226–31; "Biographical Sketch of Hon. Charles Gayarré," in *La. Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1929, being a reprint of a pamphlet (1889) thought to be by Gayarré

Gayle

himself; *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, Feb. 11, 12, and *Times-Democrat*, Feb. 11, 1895.] E. S. B.—s.

GAYLE, JOHN (Sept. 11, 1792–July 21, 1859), governor of Alabama, was born in the Sumter District, S. C., the son of Matthew and Mary (Reese) Gayle. He was of English-Scotch ancestry, his forebears having settled in Virginia in the early colonial days. He attended Newberry Academy and graduated from South Carolina College in 1815. In this same year he made a visit to his parents, who had several years previously settled near what is now Mount Vernon, Ala., and subsequently became a permanent resident of that state. His family later moved to Monroe County and founded a plantation near Claiborne. Soon after going to Alabama young Gayle entered upon the career that became fashionable for graduates of South Carolina College. He resumed the study of law, which he had begun in South Carolina in the office of Abraham Giles Dozier, under the guidance of Judge Abner S. Lipscomb. When his course of study was finished he plunged into politics. He was appointed by President Monroe in 1818 to the first Council of the Alabama Territory. The following year he was elected solicitor of his circuit. During the next twelve years he served four terms in the legislature, sat upon the bench as circuit judge and justice of the state supreme court, and found time and opportunity to develop a lucrative law practise. He won recognition as a barrister and legislator when pleading and oratorical argumentation were highly prized arts. During his service in the legislature, 1829, he was elected speaker of the House over former Gov. Thomas Bibb of Lawrence County.

In 1831 he entered the gubernatorial race as a pro-Union, Jackson Democrat, and was elected decisively over Gov. Samuel B. Moore and Nicholas Davis, the latter a prominent planter and legislator. Two years later he was reelected without opposition. Gayle's administration was unusually colorful. Under his leadership Alabama rejected the doctrine of nullification, then being espoused by South Carolina, the Governor "upholding the Union in a manner worthy of Daniel Webster or John Marshall." Presently (1833), however, a crisis arose between the state and the United States government over the removal of the Creek Indians that seemed to play havoc with the Governor's and the state's reputation for zeal for the Union. Gayle boldly defended the rights of the state in the controversy; so boldly, indeed, that the Huntsville *Democrat* called him "the wildest and worst of nullifiers." This conflict weakened Union sentiment in Alabama, and cooled Gayle's ardor for President

Gayler

Jackson. At the end of his term, he moved to Mobile and resumed the practise of law. Gradually he drifted into the ranks of the rising Whig party. In 1836 he was made presidential elector on the Judge White ticket, and in 1840 he became a Harrison elector. In 1841 some of his Whig friends, eager to retire Senator William R. King, nominated Gayle, without his knowledge, it is said, for the senatorship. They were unsuccessful, however, the vote standing, Gayle 55, King 72. In 1847 Gayle was elected to Congress on the Whig ticket, and two years afterward President Taylor appointed him federal district judge. He occupied this position until his death.

Gayle was a man of sterling character, and is reputed to have been one of the ablest speakers and writers in the state. He was calm, judicious, urbane, and affable. His warm heart led him, while governor, into a liberal use of the pardoning power, and his generosity induced him to assist others to the hurt of his own fortunes. He was married, Nov. 14, 1819, to Sarah Ann Haynesworth, the sixteen-year-old daughter of Richard Haynesworth, a prominent Clarke County planter. To this union six children were born, one of whom, Amelia, became the mother of William Crawford Gorgas [q.v.]. Mrs. Gayle died in 1835, and four years later, Nov. 1, 1839, Gayle married Clarissa Stedman Peck of Greensboro, by whom he had four more children.

[*Trans. Ala. Hist. Soc.*, IV (1904), 141-65; W. Brewer, *Alabama* (1872); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); three manuscripts, "Extracts from the Journal of Sarah Haynesworth Gayle," sketch of Gov. Gayle by Amelia Gayle, and "Genealogy of the Gayle Family," all in the possession of Miss Mary Gorgas of Tuscaloosa, Ala.; T. H. Jack, *Sectionalism and Party Politics in Ala.* (1919); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala.* (3 vols., 1927); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; *Mobile Daily Register*, July 22, 23, and *Mobile Advertiser*, July 22, 1859.]

A. B. M.

GAYLER, CHARLES (Apr. 1, 1820-May 28, 1892), playwright, was born on Oliver Street, New York, the son of C. J. Gayler, a dealer in crockery and hardware and builder of fireproof safes. After attending for a few years an academy in Suffield, Conn., he became at sixteen a school-teacher in Dayton, Ohio, pored over law books in his spare hours, was admitted to practise, and traveled the circuits in Ohio and perhaps in Indiana and Illinois. Having little knowledge of law or aptitude for it, he soon drifted into politics, obtained several minor positions in Dayton, and became an ardent supporter of Henry Clay, for whom he made stump speeches and wrote campaign songs. Then he turned to journalism for a livelihood, becoming for a short period editor of the Cincinnati *Evening Dis-*

Gayley

patch. In 1846 he married Grace Christian. For some reason no longer known his editorial career came to a sudden end; he is said then to have turned actor and to have performed the title rôles in *Hamlet*, *Othello*, and *Richelieu* in Ohio theatres on the James W. Bates circuit. In 1849 his first play, *The Buckeye Gold Hunters*, was produced by Bates at the National Theatre in Cincinnati and was performed for ten weeks. Its success was due to Gayler's exploitation of contemporary material, and that remained one of his characteristic devices. His *Bull Run*, or *The Sacking of Fairfax Courthouse*, to take one instance, was produced in New York on Aug. 15, 1861, while some Union survivors of the battle, according to a contemporary joke, were still running. Gayler, encouraged by the success of his first venture into the drama, moved to New York, which he made his headquarters for the remaining half of his life. At one time or another he was a theatrical manager; he wrote reviews for the *Tribune* and the *Herald* and did miscellaneous literary work for several magazines. He was best known as a playwright. In all he was reputed to have written nearly four hundred tragedies, comedies, melodramas, and operettas, but the actual number was probably around two hundred. He usually disposed of these pieces outright to the producers, his regular price being two hundred dollars a play. His total revenue from this source, he said late in life, was only \$35,000. None of his plays is now remembered. His last two, *Lights and Shadows of New York* and *Fritz, Our German Cousin*, were perhaps his most popular. Gayler was well liked by his journalistic and theatrical associates; he had no professional jealousy; though by no means rich he was generous to those less fortunate than himself. He was decidedly handsome, six feet tall, erect and stalwart, with flowing hair and beard. To visitors at Pfaff's Restaurant he was sometimes pointed out as Walt Whitman. His home was at Bowsonville, L. I. During his last years several benefits were given for him. He died after a long illness at his daughter's home in Brooklyn and was survived by his wife and four of their eight children. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

[*N. Y. Herald* and *N. Y. Times*, May 29, 1892; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, May 29, June 2, 1892; *Appletons' Annual Cyc.*, 1892; portrait and sketch, partly fictitious, in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, May 9, 1868.]

G. H. G.

GAYLEY, JAMES (Oct. 11, 1855-Feb. 25, 1920), engineer, metallurgist, inventor, was born at Lock Haven, Pa., the son of Samuel Alexander and Agnes (Malcolm) Gayley. His father, a native of the north of Ireland and a Presbyteri-

Gayley

an minister, accepted a parish at West Nottingham, Md., shortly after young Gayley was born, and it was there that he was reared. He prepared for college at West Nottingham Academy and entered Lafayette College at Easton, Pa., from which he was graduated with the degree of E.M. in 1876. Immediately thereafter he accepted a position with the Crane Iron Company at Cata-sauqua, Pa., and served for three years as the company's chemist. In 1880 he went to St. Louis, Mo., as superintendent of the Missouri Furnace Company, and two years later resigned that position to assume the management of blast furnaces of the E. & G. Brooks Iron Company at Birdsboro, Pa. In 1885, when but thirty years of age, he was made superintendent of blast furnaces of the Edgar Thomson Steel Works at Braddock, Pa., which was then owned by Carnegie Brothers & Company, Ltd., and which subsequently became the Carnegie Steel Works. Here he continued for the succeeding fifteen years, becoming in turn manager of the Edgar Thomson plant and, in 1897, managing director of the Carnegie Steel Company. During this fifteen-year period his brilliant career as an iron and steel maker gained for him the title of "father of modern American blast furnace practise." Beginning in 1891, he instituted economies, especially in the matter of fuel consumption in blast furnaces, introducing a number of appliances of his own invention. Among these were the bronze cooling-plate for furnace walls, patented in 1891; a casting apparatus for use with the Bessemer converter, patented in 1896; and the "dry air" blast, the latter developed and perfected through a number of devices extending over the period of years from 1894 to 1911. The dry air blast, application of which is not restricted to blast furnaces, was probably the most important of Gayley's inventions. Its use resulted in important fuel economies, and a uniformity of blast-furnace product previously unattainable. Gayley was the first to design and install charging bins for the raw materials and he also installed, while at the Edgar Thomson Works, the first compound condensing engine for supplying air blast to a blast furnace. When the United States Steel Corporation, which included the Carnegie Steel Company, was formed in 1901, Gayley was made first vice-president and was put in charge of the department of raw materials and their transportation. For eight years he served in this capacity, installing the first mechanical ore unloader at the ore docks of the Carnegie Steel Company, at Conneaut, Ohio, on Lake Erie, and designing and patenting an ore vessel adapted to the use of such unloaders. He

Gaylord

resigned from the United States Steel Corporation in 1909, and retired from active business, although in the succeeding twelve years before his death he served as president of the American Ore Reclamation Company and the Sheffield Iron Corporation, with offices in New York City.

Gayley was one of "Carnegie's boys" whose fortunes were made with the merger of Carnegie Steel in the United States Steel Corporation. His wealth was still further enlarged by the royalties on his inventions. For his valuable contributions to American blast-furnace practise he received the Elliott Cresson Medal of the Franklin Institute in 1908, and the Perkins Gold Medal of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in 1913. Gayley was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, its president in 1904, and a director and president of the board from 1905 to 1913. He was also a member of the American and British Iron and Steel Institutes. He was a trustee of Lafayette College from 1892 till the time of his death and in 1902 presented to his alma mater Gayley Hall of Chemistry and Metallurgy. He made many important contributions to technical literature, practically all of which appeared in the *Transactions of the American Institute of Mining Engineers*. Among these were: "A Chilled Blast-Furnace Hearth"; "Development of American Blast-Furnaces, with Special Reference to Large Yields"; "The Preservation of the Hearth and Bosh-Walls of the Blast Furnace"; and "The Application of Dry Air Blast to the Manufacture of Iron." Gayley was married in February 1884 to Julia Thurston Gardiner of St. Louis, Mo., from whom he was later divorced. At the time of his death in New York City he was survived by her and by three daughters.

[*Trans. Am. Inst. Mining and Metallurgical Engineers*, vol. LXVII (1922); *Iron Trade Rev.*, Mar. 4, 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 26, 1920; Patent Office records.]

C.W.M.

GAYLORD, WILLIS (1792-Mar. 27, 1844), agricultural editor and writer, was born in Bristol, Conn., the son of Lemon Gaylord and Rhoda Plumb. In 1801, when he was nine years old, his father took his family to Otisco, Onondaga County, N. Y., where he is credited with being the third settler. As no schools were at that time established in the village, the boy received his educational training at home and through reading. He was a natural student and took advantage of every opportunity to extend his education, reading with avidity any books that chance brought within his reach. At twelve, he had a severe illness which resulted in a curvature of the spine, crippling him for the remainder of his life,

Gaylord

and while still young he was further handicapped through an accident to his arm which rendered it entirely useless and caused him severe suffering for many years. Being unable to engage in active pursuits, he turned his attention to study and to literary work. Among his early efforts was a history of the War of 1812 which he wrote in 1816-17. He was unable to get it published, but the rebuff did not discourage him from continuing to write. He later became a regular contributor to the press. He wrote on a variety of subjects, scientific, religious, and literary, but his most valuable work was in the field of practical and scientific agriculture, which became the chief interest of his later years. He began writing about 1833 for the *Genesee Farmer*, published by Luther Tucker [q.v.] at Rochester, N. Y., became assistant editor in 1837 and later senior editor. In January 1840, after the death of Jesse Buel [q.v.], well-known editor of the *Cultivator*, Albany, N. Y., the *Genesee Farmer* was combined with the *Cultivator*, and Gaylord continued in the capacity of editor until his death.

Through his paper and writings he did much to advance the agriculture of his day, particularly that of New York State. While there were several agricultural writers of the state who were as well or better qualified to discuss a single topic, he is said to have had no equal in his ability to discuss clearly and correctly every department of agricultural science. He was joint author with Luther Tucker of *American Husbandry; Being a Series of Essays on Agriculture* (2 vols., 1840), compiled principally from the *Cultivator* and the *Genesee Farmer*. His treatise on "Geology as Connected with Agriculture" was published in the *Transactions of the New-York State Agricultural Society, for the Year 1841* (1842) and also as No. 11 of the *Tribune Publications* (1843). His "Treatise on Insects Injurious to Field Crops, Fruit Orchards, Vegetable Gardens, and Domestic Animals," published in the *New-York State Agricultural Society Transactions, for 1843*, was the prize essay of the Society for that year. His series of articles entitled "Dictionary of Terms used in Agriculture" ran in the *Cultivator* from January 1840 to December 1843, but was completed only through the letter "M" at the time of his death. A number of his articles on meteorological subjects appeared in the *American Journal of Science* (see especially the issues of October 1839 and October 1840). His other agricultural writings are in large part contained in the *Genesee Farmer*, 1833-39, the *Cultivator*, 1840-44, and the *New-York State Agricultural Society Trans-*

Gaynor

actions, vols. I-IV (1842-45). Gaylord was practical and judicious in his views, and possessed a happy faculty of communicating them to others. He was placable and forgiving in his temper, modest, disinterested, and unprejudiced. Unprepossessing in personal appearance, he possessed a rich, melodious voice, was a fascinating conversationalist, and notwithstanding his ill health, was always cheerful and uncomplaining. He died after an acute illness of thirty-three hours, at "Lime Rock Farm," Howlet Hill, Camillus, N. Y. He never married.

[Joshua V. H. Clark, *Onondaga* (1849), II, 340-44; *Cultivator*, May 1844, pp. 137-39; Wm. Gaillard, *The Hist. and Pedigrees of the House of Gaillard or Gaylord* (1872), p. 43; *Trans. N. Y. State Agric. Soc.*, IV (1844), 61-62.] C. R. B.

GAYNOR, WILLIAM JAY (Feb. 23, 1849-Sept. 10, 1913), jurist, mayor of New York City, was born and brought up in extreme poverty on a farm near Oriskany in Oneida County, N. Y. His mother, Elizabeth (Handwright) Gaynor, was of English ancestry, and his father, Kieron K. Gaynor, of Irish. In his early life William was educated for the priesthood, attending the Whitestown Seminary, the Assumption Academy, and finally the Christian Brothers College in St. Louis, which he entered as a novice. Abandoning the plan of taking orders at this time, he was admitted into the lay brotherhood of the order, taking the name of Brother Hadrian Mary. In 1867, as a member of that order, he went to the Isthmus of Panama, and thence to Mexico and on to San Francisco, where he remained until 1869. This year he abandoned the order and renounced Catholicism. He resumed his itinerant career as a teacher in the public schools of Boston and then left for Utica to take up the study of law.

In the late seventies he settled temporarily in Flatbush, L. I., where he began his legal practice. Virtually single-handed he fought for town reform, effected a reorganization of town government, and gained an enviable reputation in his term of a year as police commissioner. Removing to Brooklyn in 1885, Gaynor revealed the activities of a private water company as "a spoliation of the funds of the city" and compelled the city officials to collect the tax arrears from the elevated railroads. His activities brought him an offer of the nomination for mayor, which he declined. In 1893 he was elected a judge of the supreme court of New York. His victory was a serious blow to the Brooklyn political ring. John Y. McKane, Coney Island political leader, and a considerable group of his henchmen, were, as a result of Gaynor's vigilance, sent to the penitentiary for election frauds. Although by

1894 his radical views respecting municipal reform had attracted much favorable comment, Gaynor refused to become a candidate for the gubernatorial nomination on the Democratic ticket in that year. In like manner he declined the convention's nomination for judge of the court of appeals. In 1905 he was designated a member of the appellate division of the second department; and in 1907, as the candidate of all parties, he was reelected to the supreme court of the state. His services on the bench commanded the respect of the legal profession. His judicial pen "was accurately described as 'trenchant.' Erroneous conceptions of substantive law, errors in pleading and practice, were treated with surgical directness" (Woodin, *post*, p. 102). Especially vigorous were his pronouncements upon various phases of the law of libel and slander, clearly establishing the proper place of "malice" in libel actions (16 *Misc.* 186; 23 *Misc.* 168; 42 *Misc.* 414), the nature of privileged communications (42 *Misc.* 441), and the scope of fair criticism (45 *Misc.* 441, 444-45; 113 *App. Div.* 510, 513-14). In 1909 he resigned from the bench to become mayor of New York City.

He was nominated on the Tammany ticket. The following which he had attracted by his strong denunciation of surface-railway manipulations and his emphatic declaration in favor of the construction of the subways by the city itself, were sufficient to give him a plurality of more than 70,000 over his opponent, despite the fact that the rest of his ticket was beaten (New York *Sun*, Nov. 3, 1909). Though by no means pliable to Tammany's purposes, Gaynor and his administration were bitterly assailed by the press. The revelation of the corruption of a police lieutenant, Becker, was a severe blow to his theories of police reform; and despite his campaign record in favor of city ownership of subways, the contracts were awarded to private corporations. In August 1910 a discharged city employee attempted to assassinate the Mayor on the deck of an ocean liner as he was about to leave for Europe. The bullet which was fired passed through his throat and was never extracted (New York papers, Aug. 9, 10, 1910). During the critical period of his convalescence Gaynor exhibited exemplary patience and fortitude. A short time later the Democratic party urged him to run for governor; but to Gaynor his position as mayor was bigger than the governorship and second only to the presidency (letters to John A. Dix and James Creelman, Sept. 25, 26, 1910, *Letters and Speeches*, pp. 32, 34, 35). His term as mayor was brought to a close by his sudden death on

board the steamship *Baltic*, Sept. 10, 1913, about six hundred miles off the Irish coast.

Gaynor was one of the most unconventional and picturesque characters in American public life. Blunt, vigorous, he stood on his own feet in the political arena and took no orders. Although generous and placable by nature, he was at the same time hot-tempered, brusque in manner, and pitiless in his scorn. His unconventional methods won for him a host of bitter enemies. Beneath the mask of the terrible antagonist, however, there was the scholar, the philosopher, and the dreamer, who enjoyed to the full the simple pleasures of walking (*Independent*, June 1, 1911), the friendship of little children, and the literary companionship of his favorites, Epictetus and Cervantes. Gaynor was a master of the art of Anglo-Saxon prose. "The most expressive words are short words . . . the simple way is the best," he once wrote (*Letters and Speeches*, p. 5). His letters reveal both his hostility to the corruption of the press—a fact which explains in part the merciless newspaper lampoons to which he was constantly subjected—and his desire for neighborly tolerance. "The world does not grow better by force or by the policeman's club," he once said (*Ibid.*, p. 314). Shortly before his death, he engaged in a series of attacks on the "divinity of courts," or the power to declare laws unconstitutional. "The first duty of government, the prime duty of government," he once declared, "is distributive justice to all" (*Ibid.*, pp. 235, 243, 244, 263 ff.). He was married twice: first to a Miss Hyde, from whom he was later divorced, and in January 1886 to Augusta Cole Mayer, who with seven of their eight children survived him.

[Some of Mayor Gaynor's *Letters and Speeches* (1913); Glenn W. Woodin, "Contributions of Mr. Justice Gaynor to the Law of Libel and Slander," *Bench and Bar*, July 1917, pp. 102 ff.; volume of newspaper clippings relating to his political campaign for the mayoralty in 1909, in N. Y. Pub. Lib.; biographical sketch in the evening *Sun* (N. Y.), June 26, 1911; Henry Clews, *Address of the Memorial Meeting in Commemoration of the Late Wm. Jay Gaynor*, Sept. 23, 1913 (1913); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Nineteenth Ann. Report Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc.* (1914), pp. 543-69; obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 12, 1913, and other N. Y. papers; family data from Gaynor's daughter, Mrs. W. S. Webb, Jr.]

R. B. M.

GAYOSO DE LEMOS, MANUEL (c. 1752-July 18, 1799), Spanish official in Louisiana, was admirably fitted by temperament and training to execute his government's policy in the conflict with the United States over the Mississippi Question. A natural diplomat, he was equipped by schooling in England with a thorough knowledge of the English language, and his conduct and correspondence give evidence of unusual

zeal, sagacity, and breadth of vision. In 1773 he began four years of service with the Lisbon Regiment. In 1787, while holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel of infantry and attached to the Spanish embassy in Lisbon, he was summoned to Madrid where, on Nov. 3, 1787, he was commissioned governor of the newly created District of Natchez under the orders of the governor of Louisiana (Archivo Histórico Nacional, Madrid, Sección de Estado, legajo 3889, expediente no. 5). Although instructed to proceed at once to his post, he did not arrive in Louisiana until April 1789. In that year he was promoted to the rank of colonel. Before his departure from Spain he was married, with the King's permission, to Teresa Margarita Hopman y Pereira, who died shortly after their arrival in America. His first duty at Natchez was to carry out the new Spanish policy of inducing the American frontiersmen to settle on Spanish soil. That the policy failed was not his fault, for Americans as well as Spaniards were impressed by his ability, intelligence, and lavish hospitality. Another duty was to promote an intrigue looking toward the separation of the West from the United States. In this connection he carried on an extensive correspondence with James Wilkinson [*q.v.*], who once said that he would willingly sacrifice one arm if he might embrace Gayoso with the other—and in 1795 executed a commission to confer with the Kentucky conspirator, Sebastian, at the mouth of the Ohio River. He contributed to the northward extension of the Spanish frontier by building forts at Walnut Hills (1790-92) and Chickasaw Bluffs (1795). In 1793 he persuaded the Southern Indians, in a congress at Walnut Hills, to form a confederacy and enter into a defensive alliance with Spain against the United States. As he was about to surrender Natchez to the United States in accordance with the Treaty of San Lorenzo (1795), he was required by a secret order from Madrid to suspend evacuation. This involved him in a controversy (1797-98) with Andrew Ellicott [*q.v.*], United States boundary commissioner, which was terminated by a final order from the court to evacuate. Gayoso had become a brigadier-general in 1795. In 1797 he married Margaret Watts, the daughter of a planter living in the Natchez district, and on Aug. 5 of that year he took possession of the government of Louisiana (Archivo General de Indias, Audiencia de Santo Domingo, legajo 2566, Santa Clara to Alvarez, Sept. 3, 1797, no. 17), succeeding the Baron de Carondelet [*q.v.*]. In this post, which he occupied until his death, he devoted his attention mainly to excluding Americans from settlement in Louisiana while encouraging

their commerce with it; to fomenting the Indian trade; and to putting the province in a state of defense against an expected invasion from the United States. He enjoyed the reputation, rare among Spanish colonial officials, of never having used his office for personal gain. He died bankrupt.

[J. A. Robertson, *La. under the Rule of Spain, France and the U. S.* (1911), I, 269-89; Chas. Gayarré, *Hist. of La.* (3rd ed., 1885), III, 358-405; I. J. Cox, *The West Fla. Controversy* (1918), see Index; A. P. Whitaker, *The Spanish-American Frontier* (1927), see Index.] A. P. W.

GEAR, JOHN HENRY (Apr. 7, 1825-July 14, 1900), governor of Iowa, representative, senator, the son of Rev. Ezekiel Gilbert and Miranda (Cook) Gear, both of pioneer New England families, was born at Ithaca, N. Y., where his father was a missionary to the Indians. In 1836 the family sought the "New West." After two years at Galena, Ill., in the year that the Iowa Territory was organized (1838), they removed to the frontier post of Fort Snelling, where the father became chaplain. John Henry's limited school opportunities were supplemented by his father's instruction. At eighteen, ready to start out into the world for himself, he journeyed to Burlington, then the capital of the Territory. Here he became a clerk in a wholesale grocery house, thus beginning a connection which led to partnership and ultimate ownership. Traveling for this house, he laid the basis of a state-wide acquaintance. In addition to his mercantile enterprise he was actively engaged in promoting local railroads. In 1852 he married Harriet S. Foot, a native of Vermont.

Though for single terms alderman (1852) and mayor (1863) of Burlington, Gear's real political career began with his election, in 1871, to the state House of Representatives, in which he served three terms. In 1874, with the House equally divided between Republicans and Anti-Monopolists, he was chosen speaker on the 137th ballot. His reelection to that position two years later was the first instance of such succession in the state's history. His legislative service made him an outstanding leader of the regular Republicans and their successful candidate for governor in 1877 and 1879. His terms were noted for retrenchment, economy, and attempted administrative reorganization to such a degree that he was given the popular sobriquet, "Old Business." A temporary check came in 1882 with his defeat for the United States senatorship by James F. Wilson, but in 1886 he was elected to the national House. He was reelected in 1888, defeated in the "landslide" of 1890, and again returned in 1892. In the interim (1892-93) he served as

Geary

assistant secretary of the treasury. His congressional service, in committees rather than on the floor, centered on the tariff; he was active in framing the McKinley Bill and in opposing the Wilson Bill. In 1894, after one of the most notable struggles in Iowa politics, he attained his long-sought goal, the senatorship. His senatorial work dealt mainly with transportation problems. He waged a successful contest for reelection with A. B. Cummins [*q.v.*] but died before his new term began. Without qualities of brilliance, he owed his large measure of political success to untiring industry, strict integrity, and a remarkable facility in making and keeping friends.

[Wm. H. Fleming, "Gov. John Henry Gear," *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1903; D. E. Clark, *Hist. of Senatorial Elections in Iowa* (1912); *Jour. of the House of Representatives of . . . the State of Iowa*, 14-16 General Assemblies; *Messages and Papers of the Govs. of Iowa*, vol. V (1904), ed. by B. F. Shambaugh; Walter Geer, *Geneal. of the Geer Family* (1914); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), July 15, 1900.]

E. D. R.

GEARY, JOHN WHITE (Dec. 30, 1819-Feb. 8, 1873), soldier, territorial governor of Kansas, governor of Pennsylvania, was born near Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland County, Pa., the son of Richard and Margaret (White) Geary. His father, a descendant of a Shropshire family one of whose members had originally settled in Franklin County, Pa., had been an ironmaster, but he had failed at this business and had sought to support his family by keeping a school. When John was a student at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., his father died, leaving him an accumulation of debts. He was forced to leave college, temporarily at least, and his career for the next few years was varied; he taught school, was a clerk in a store, studied civil engineering and law, was admitted to the bar, and went to Kentucky on a surveying expedition. While in the Blue-Grass state he was sufficiently successful in land speculation to pay off his father's debts. His engineering experience then brought him a position as assistant superintendent and engineer of the Allegheny Portage Railroad.

Geary had been interested in military affairs for more than ten years and when but sixteen had been appointed a lieutenant in the militia. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he was captain of the "American Highlanders" attached to the "Cambria Legion" and he and his company volunteered, joining the 2nd Pennsylvania Infantry at Pittsburgh, where he was elected lieutenant-colonel. The regiment arrived at Vera Cruz Apr. 11, 1847, via New Orleans and the Lobos Islands and participated in Scott's advance to the city of Mexico. Since Col. Roberts, commander of

Geary

the regiment, was in bad health much of the time, Geary had the responsibility of directing maneuvers. In the attack on Chapultepec he led the assault upon the fortress, and he was placed in charge of this work upon its capture. After the capture of the city he remained there on duty until the end of the war, being elected colonel of his regiment on the death of Roberts.

When President Polk was called upon to organize California he chose Geary to establish the postal service, and on Jan. 22, 1849, appointed him postmaster of San Francisco and mail agent for the Pacific Coast. Geary and his wife, Margaret Ann Logan, whom he had married in 1843, arrived in San Francisco in April, but as President Polk had been succeeded by President Taylor, the new postmaster had hardly begun his service when his Whig successor arrived. He was not at a loss for employment, however, for within eight days he was elected "first *alcalde*" of San Francisco. Shortly the military governor, Brig.-Gen. Riley, appointed him "judge of first instance." Occupying these offices, he was the chief civil officer of the city, executive and judicial, and when American forms were adopted, in 1850, he became the first mayor. He was active in making California a free state and was chairman of the Democratic Territorial Committee. Since Mrs. Geary's health was failing, however, he returned with her to his Pennsylvania farm in 1852 and after her death the next year he remained in his old home.

Geary declined President Pierce's offer of the governorship of Utah, but when Kansas fell into anarchy he accepted the governorship of that territory. He was well qualified for the difficult post, for his whole person commanded respect. He was six feet five and a half inches tall, well built, and carried himself with military precision. Furthermore, he had been promised the full military support of the government. When he arrived in Kansas, Sept. 9, 1856, he found a condition of virtual civil war, because the contending forces had been confident that the army bill would fail in Congress and thus make necessary the withdrawal of federal troops from the Territory. The bill had passed, however, and Geary's first act was to disband the pro-slavery militia which his immediate predecessor had called out. He then proceeded to substitute United States troops, organize his own militia, and arrest an irregular band of free-state sympathizers. Within three weeks marked by vigorous activity he could report "Peace now reigns in Kansas," in time to give this message sufficiently wide circulation to aid in Buchanan's election. Geary continued his vigorous activities as impartially as he could,

Geary

endeavoring to protect Kansas from both factions. Becoming convinced that Lecompte the chief justice, Clarke the Indian agent, and Donaldson the marshal, were flagrantly pro-slavery, he asked the President to remove them. Pierce did so and the enmity of the pro-slavery group focussed itself upon the Governor. He got along fairly well, however, until the meeting of the legislature, Jan. 12, 1857. This body was overwhelmingly pro-slavery and acted in open hostility to the Governor, automatically disregarding his vetoes. His life was threatened, a seeming attempt to assassinate him failed, and his secretary was beaten and then arrested for murder. Just as these things occurred, Gen. Persifor F. Smith declared himself unable or unwilling to supply Geary with more troops, and a letter arrived from William L. Marcy, secretary of state, asking Geary to explain some discrepancies between his charges and Lecompte's reply; in the meantime as the Senate had not confirmed the appointment of Lecompte's successor, the judge was still serving. This cumulation of difficulties discouraged Geary, and on Mar. 4 he resigned, straightway leaving the Territory and going to Washington to report to Buchanan.

Four years of retirement on his Westmoreland farm, during which he married Mrs. Mary (Church) Henderson in 1858, were broken by the guns of Sumter. When the news of that event reached Geary's locality he set up a recruiting office immediately and in a few days was made colonel of the 28th Pennsylvania. He was ordered to Harper's Ferry, where on Oct. 16, 1861, he was under fire at Bolivar Heights and was wounded. The next March he captured Leesburg, and shortly thereafter he was made brigadier-general. Badly wounded at Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862, he had to return to his home for a while, but he was back in command of a division at Chancellorsville and distinguished himself at Gettysburg. In the fall of 1863 he was sent with the XII Corps under Hooker to join Grant in Tennessee and was active in the operations there culminating at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge; at Wauhatchie, Oct. 28, 1863, he participated in a sharp engagement in which his son was killed. He accompanied Sherman on his famous march to the sea, was military governor of Savannah after its capture, and shortly before the end of the war was made major-general by brevet.

After the Civil War, Pennsylvania politics were marked by a struggle between Curtin and Cameron for control of the National Union or Republican party. Shrewdly realizing the advantages of Geary's military fame and his wide

Geddes

popularity, Cameron's forces made Geary, now a Republican, the party candidate for governor and elected him. He served two terms, from Jan. 15, 1867, to Jan. 21, 1873. Supremely self-confident, he pursued his downright, opinionated way and had many a battle with the legislature; of 9,242 bills passed he vetoed 390. He was active in trying to reduce the debt of the state and in safeguarding the treasury; toward the latter end he sought to promote a plan for lending state funds to private enterprise so that large balances might earn money for the state and not prove tempting to the treasurer. He sought in vain to persuade the legislature to adopt a more careful and orderly procedure, and successfully recommended the calling of a state constitutional convention. He advocated a general railroad law, the regulation of insurance, state control of gas companies, protection against accident in the mines, and safeguards for the public health, but on the other hand urged that taxes be shifted from business to land, especially because this change would aid Pennsylvania business in its competition with that of other states. His headstrong and erratic course, often marred by violent fits of temper, won him a number of enemies, and he barely escaped defeat at the end of his first term, but the state machine and his own popularity, especially with the veterans, saved him. He acquired presidential ambitions as 1872 approached, and in the Labor Reform convention of that year he led on the first ballot but was defeated by David Davis. Within three weeks after his retirement from the governorship he was suddenly stricken and died.

[The most authoritative sketch of Geary is that in *Lives of the Governors of Pa.* (1872), by Wm. C. Armor, who was closely associated with him. *Memorial Addresses on the Death of Gov. John W. Geary* (1873) and *In Memoriam* (Phila., 1873) contain some biographical material. His secretary, John H. Gihon, prepared an account, *Gov. Geary's Administration in Kans.* (1857), which is largely a series of quotations from his official records. These are found completely published in *Trans. Kans. State Hist. Soc.*, vols. IV and V (1890, 1896). See also *A Sketch of the Early Life . . . of Maj. Gen. John W. Geary, Candidate of the National Union Party for Gov. of Pa.* (1866); *Inaugurals and Messages of Gen. John W. Geary, 1867-73* (n.d.); *Daily Patriot* (Harrisburg, Pa.), Feb. 10, 1873. His diary kept during the Mexican War, his scrap-books, and a few papers are in the possession of his family.]

R. F. N.

GEDDES, JAMES (July 22, 1763-Aug. 19, 1838), civil engineer, was born of Scotch ancestry near Carlisle, Pa. In 1794 he moved to the region of Syracuse, Onondaga County, N. Y., where he became one of the pioneers in the salt industry. The township of Geddes was named for him. In 1799 he was married to Lucy Jerome, daughter of Timothy Jerome of Fabius, N. Y. After studying law, he was admitted to

the bar. In 1800 he was made a justice of the peace, and in 1809 he was appointed judge of the county court and of the court of common pleas. Becoming interested in public affairs, he was elected to the Assembly in 1804, to the Thirtieth Congress, serving 1813-15, and again to the Assembly in 1822. During his first term at Albany, Simeon DeWitt, surveyor-general of New York, broached to him the possibility of constructing a canal from the Great Lakes to the Hudson River. Since the suggestion touched his imagination, he visited various sections of the state to secure information and launched a campaign to arouse interest in the undertaking. Moreover, although he had received only an elementary education and was entirely without technical training, having used a level on one occasion only, he himself ran the first survey in 1808, under appointment from the surveyor-general. His report to the legislature, Jan. 20, 1809, established the fact that a canal could be constructed without difficulty along a route essentially the same as that later adopted for the Erie Canal. His report included, also, surveys of routes suggested for canals from Oneida Lake down the Oswego River to Lake Ontario, and from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario around Niagara Falls.

After the War of 1812, when work on the New York canals was begun, Geddes was engaged by the Canal Commissioners of New York as one of the four "principal engineers" to construct the Erie and Champlain Canals, tasks to which he devoted the years 1816-22. Though his work during this period on the Western Division of the Erie Canal and on the Champlain Canal, which he apparently completed, did much to establish the commercial supremacy of New York state, Geddes was noted as a discoverer and promoter of new waterways throughout the East, and was called upon by other states as well as by the federal government for assistance. In 1822, for the State of Ohio, he surveyed a canal from the Ohio River to Lake Erie; in 1827, for the federal government, he examined the routes for the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal; in 1828 he was engaged in Pennsylvania; and in 1829, although he had declined to investigate the feasibility of a route between the Tennessee and Alabama Rivers, he reported on a canal in Maine from Sebago Lake to Westbrook.

[Elkanah Watson, *Hist. of the Rise, Progress, and Existing Condition of the Western Canals in the State of N. Y.* (1820); G. C. Haines, *Pub. Docs., Relating to the N. Y. Canals* (1821); *Laws of the State of N. Y. in Relation to the Erie and Champlain Canals* (2 vols., 1825); N. E. Whitford, *Hist. of the Canal System of the State of N. Y.* (2 vols., 1905); reports of the local companies with which Geddes was associated; his *Map*

and *Profile of the Champlain Canal*, etc. (1825), his report to the Secretary of War on the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal (1828); M. S. Hawley and George Geddes, "Erie Canal Papers," *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. II (1880); H. W. Hill, "An Historical Review of Waterways and Canal Construction in New York State," *Ibid.*, vol. XII (1908); Joshua V. H. Clark, *Onondaga* (1849), II, 45 ff.; C. B. Stuart, *Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America* (1871), pp. 36-47; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).] R. P. B.—r.

GEDDES, JAMES LORAINÉ (Mar. 19, 1827-Feb. 21, 1887), soldier, college administrator, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, the son of a British officer, Capt. Alexander Geddes, and of Elizabeth (Careless) Geddes. When he was ten, his father, who had become deeply religious, feeling that he should seek a simpler and more wholesome environment for the rearing of his family, emigrated to Canada. The provincial surroundings were not to young James's liking, however, and at sixteen, by working his passage, he returned to relatives in Scotland. Soon after, in 1845, he visited a soldier uncle in India and entered the British military academy at Calcutta. After two years of study he joined the Royal House Artillery and had seven years of active duty under Gough, Napier, and Campbell. For this service he was awarded a medal, and upon his decision to rejoin his family he was made a colonel of Canadian cavalry. While in Canada, Oct. 14, 1856, he was married at St. Thomas, Ont., to Margaret Moore. The Canadian service was not congenial, and in October 1857 he resigned his commission and removed to Iowa, settling on a farm in Benton County, near Vinton. Wholly inexperienced in farming, he supplemented his income by teaching a country school. He was thus engaged when the outbreak of the Civil War brought a new opportunity.

Before the war began he had been drilling a local company, which upon the organization of the 8th Iowa Infantry became its Company D. When the company was mustered, Sept. 16, 1861, he was commissioned captain, one week later was advanced to lieutenant-colonel, and on Feb. 7, 1862, was promoted to a colonelcy and the command of the regiment. Its initial service was with Frémont in Missouri, but its first real fighting came at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862, where the 8th Iowa was one of the regiments called to the support of Prentiss in his crucial buffer position. This reorganized division by holding the "hornet's nest," until after severe losses it was forced to surrender at the end of the day, helped to preserve the main army for its triumph on the morrow. Col. Geddes, himself among the wounded, was highly commended by Prentiss for his part in the action. He was exchanged in time to be

Geddes

in the fighting at Vicksburg and Jackson, acquitting himself so creditably that, in October 1863, he was placed in charge of a brigade. After brief service in Texas the brigade was transferred to Memphis, Tenn., where Geddes served with tact and efficiency as provost-marshal of the district. His last important engagement was in the Mobile campaign in which his brigade had a conspicuous part in the capture of Spanish Fort. For this achievement he was made brevet brigadier-general, June 5, 1865. He resigned from the service on June 30.

Soon after the war he was called to the superintendency of the Iowa Institution for the Education of the Blind, where for two years (June 1867-July 1869) he dealt with problems of administration and instruction conscientiously and intelligently. He was interested from the first in the state's land-grant college at Ames, and became its steward in 1870. The next year he was appointed professor of military tactics and engineering, and to the duties of this position those of vice-president and deputy treasurer were soon added. His teaching was most notable in connection with the launching of military instruction in a land-grant college. His training, enthusiasm, and high military ideals enabled him to achieve gratifying results in skill and discipline under serious limitations. In November 1882, a board unfavorable to the existing administration among other measures of reorganization discontinued Geddes's services. This action led to great protest from students and other friends throughout the state, and a new board in December 1884 appointed him college treasurer and recorder, and later, June 1886, college land agent also. He held these positions until his death, which was occasioned, in his sixtieth year, largely by war disabilities.

Slender, erect, elastic of step, with sharp, clear-cut features, Geddes appeared the true soldier; his personality exemplified the ideal military gentleman. Without relaxing his dignity, he had a kind, modest, considerate manner that won the respect and affection of soldiers and students, fellow officers and colleagues. His interests, developed by travel and wide reading, were broad and tolerant. He was an amateur artist of some talent and a writer of war songs better in form and more restrained in sentiment than the average of such productions. On May 18, 1875, his first wife died, and on Apr. 14, 1876, he married Elizabeth Evans of Vinton, Iowa.

[Scrap-book of newspaper clippings in possession of Geddes's daughter, Mrs. W. B. Niles of Ames, Iowa; MSS. in history files of Iowa State College; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. X, XXIV (pt. 2), XXXI

Geers

(pt. 3), XXXII (pt. 2), XLIX (pt. 1); *Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion*, vol. I (1908); A. A. Stuart, *Iowa Colonels and Regiments* (1865); S. H. M. Byers, *Iowa in War Times* (1888); biennial reports of the Inst. for the Education of the Blind (1868) and of the State College (1871-87); files of the college magazines: the *Aurora*, 1873-87, and the *College Quarterly*, 1878-80; *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), Feb. 22, 1887.] E. D. R.

GEERS, EDWARD FRANKLIN (Jan. 25, 1851-Sept. 3, 1924), turfman, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., son of William T. and Emily (Woolard) Geers. As a mere boy on his father's farm he became a local celebrity as a trainer and driver of horses. He conducted a public training stable at Nashville in 1875, and one at Columbia from 1876 to 1889. In 1880 he married Mrs. Pearl (Smith) Neeley. His first trip North was in 1877 when he gave Alice West a record of 2:26, the first trotter he drove under 2:30. In 1879, with Mattie Hunter, he twice lowered the record for pacing mares, the second time, to 2:16½. At both Nashville and Columbia he was patronized by Campbell Brown, and from 1889 to 1892 he was employed by Brown at Ewell Farm. Thus Geers became interested in the Hal family of pacers which Brown was breeding. Going North in 1889, he took Brown Hal on the Grand Circuit and made him the champion pacing stallion with a record of 2:12½. With Hal Pointer, the gelded half-brother of Brown Hal, he won numerous contests during each of several Grand Circuit seasons and in 1892 made him the world's pacing champion with a record of 2:05¼; later lowered to 2:04½. In 1892 Geers was employed to train and drive for C. J. Hamlin of Village Farm, near Buffalo, N. Y., at a salary of \$10,000 a year, the largest ever received up to that time by one of his profession. Leaving Hamlin ten years later, he settled at Billings Park, Memphis, which was his headquarters for the rest of his life, his chief patron there being F. G. Jones.

For twenty years Geers was the leading race driver of the world, winning hundreds of races and more than a million dollars in purses and stakes. In 1894 he made Robert J. the world's champion as a pacer, by driving him to a record of 2:01½; he brought out and first raced Star Pointer, 1:59¼, the first light-harness two-minute horse; he won the world's trotting championship in 1900 with The Abbot, 2:03¼. He drove to their records sixty-six trotters in the 2:10 list, the fastest being The Harvester, 2:01, the champion trotting stallion of his day (1910), and he also gave their best records to sixteen pacers in the 2:05 list. At Toledo, Ohio, in 1918 he won the first race in history in which all the heats were paced below 2:00, Miss Harris M. taking

Gemünder

the first heat in 1:58¼ and Single G., Geers up, the next two in 1:59½, 1:59¾.

As a race driver, campaign manager, and turf tactician he was equally notable. Personally he was modest, generous, and honest. Because of his taciturnity he was long known as "The Silent Man from Tennessee." He was instantly killed while driving in a race at Wheeling, W. Va., and in 1926 his admirers throughout America erected a monument in his honor in Geers Memorial Park, Columbia, Tenn.

[*Ed Geers' Experience with Trotters and Pacers* (1901), an autobiography; J. T. Moore, "A Hist. of the Hals," *Trotwood's Mo.* (1905-1907), and other articles in the same periodical; *Nashville Tennessean*, Sept. 6, 1924, and Oct. 10, 1926; *Everybody's Mag.*, Jan. 1921; *Collier's*, Mar. 27, 1926; the *Outlook*, Sept. 17, 1924, *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 4, 1924; newspaper articles and letters in Tenn. State Lib., Nashville; information from Miss Emma Geers, Lebanon, Tenn., Allen Campbell, Spring Hill, Tenn., and J. L. Hervey, ed. of *Horse Rev.*, Chicago.] J. D. A.

GEMÜNDER, AUGUST MARTIN LUDWIG (Mar. 22, 1814-Sept. 7, 1895), violin-maker, and his brother George (Apr. 13, 1816-Jan. 15, 1899), were pioneers in the development of quality violin-building in the United States. Their father, Johann Georg Heinrich Gemünder (1782-1863), violin-maker to the Prince of Hohenlohe, was their first teacher in the art. August Gemünder left his birthplace, Ingelfingen, in Württemberg, to emigrate to America in 1846. After some months in Springfield, Mass., he went to Boston, where he was joined by his brother George, and from there, in 1852, they went to New York. The success of the brothers was rapid and deserved. From the sixties to the eighties their violins were winning medals in expositions in Paris, Vienna, and London, as well as in Philadelphia and New Orleans, and their name was outstanding in their field. August Gemünder made violins in his New York shop which August Wilhelmj and Adolf Brodsky took pleasure in using in concert, and according to Sarasate, August's copy of his Amati was in all respects equal to the original. The fact that the Gemünder-made Cremonas were often thought to be Amatis is sufficient evidence of their quality.

George Gemünder also made violins in which power, quality, and responsiveness of tone closely approached the best work of the older Italian masters. In their faithful reproduction of the fine models of the great Italian violin-builders, and especially in the varnishing and finishing of their instruments, the brothers were so successful that even experts often mistook their copies for eighteenth-century models. In one case the quality of the Gemünder workmanship resulted

Gemünder — Genet

in a peculiar injustice to its makers. When George sent a "Kaiser" violin which he had built on the Guarnerius pattern to the Vienna Exposition of 1873, the judges were so struck with the beauty of the instrument that they decided it must be an original Guarnerius and not a copy. George Gemünder was a pupil of Jean Baptiste Vuillaume, and it was in his workrooms in Paris that, in 1845, he repaired Ole Bull's wonderful "Gasparo da Salo" violin with such skill as to win the highest praise from the artist. The elder Gemünder wrote a brief article, "Fine Violins" (*Weekly Review of Music and Drama*, Oct. 18, 1884), and his brother was the author of a pamphlet study, *George Gemünder's Progress in Violin Making* (1881), which contained an autobiographical sketch. It had appeared in German in 1880. August Gemünder died in New York in 1895, his brother four years later, but the firm which he founded was continued by three of his sons. As violin-makers the Gemünders had no contemporary superiors.

[References for August Gemünder: *Music Trade Rev.*, Sept. 14, 1895; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 8, 1895; for George Gemünder: *Musical Record*, Feb. 1, 1899; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 17, 1899; W. L. von Lütgendorff, *Die Geigen- und Lautenmacher* (Frankfurt, 1904).]

F. H. M.

GEMÜNDER, GEORGE (April 13, 1816-Jan. 15, 1899). [See GEMÜNDER, AUGUST M. L.]

GENET, EDMOND CHARLES (Jan. 8, 1763-July 15, 1834), the first minister of the French Republic to the United States, was the only son of Marie Anne Louise Cardon and Edmé Jacques Genet, for many years *premier commis* of the bureau of interpretations of foreign affairs at Versailles. His four talented sisters were appointed to posts of honor in the household of Marie Antoinette and the oldest, Henriette, who became celebrated later as Madame Campan, was first lady in waiting to the Queen. Genet, who was a precocious child, was given the best educational advantages under tutors and his learned father. At the age of twelve he gained recognition in Sweden, France, and England for his translations from Swedish into French. At fourteen he was made a secretary in his father's office, where he translated many of the documents of the American Revolution. In 1780 young Genet studied at Giessen and spent some months in Berlin studying law. He then went to Vienna in the secretariat of Baron de Breteuil and returned to Paris in September 1781, just in time to assume the office left vacant by the death of his father. In the foreign office he was again brought into contact with the affairs of the young American Republic; he later

boasted that it was he who bore to Vergennes tidings of the surrender of Cornwallis.

Genet was sent to England in 1783 as acting secretary of the legation with Count de Moustier to secure information that might prove useful in connection with the contemplated treaty of commerce between Great Britain and France. Many intellectual interests besides the linguistic demands of his position in the department of foreign affairs made these years, 1781-87, happily busy ones for Genet. He was keenly on the alert for new ideas in regard to the use of steam in industry and transportation, made hobbies of agriculture and botany, and was interested in mineralogy and scientific expeditions. He kept up an active correspondence with scientific and liberal-minded intellectuals like La Rochefoucauld and Condorcet, and was a member of many learned bodies. At the death of Vergennes, Genet's bureau was abolished in a policy of retrenchment. Friends at Court soon secured for him appointment as secretary to the Comte de Ségur, minister to the Court of Catherine II. He went to Russia in the early fall of 1787, stopping over at Warsaw where he was introduced to King Stanislaus Poniatowski. Thus by the time he was twenty-five Genet had made the rounds of the most important courts of Europe. Ségur quitted St. Petersburg in October 1789 and Genet was left as *chargé d'affaires* of France. His revolutionary sentiments and his adherence to the Constitution of 1791 made him obnoxious to Catherine. He was forbidden to appear at Court and put under surveillance. On news of the events of June 20, 1792, in Paris, he was expelled from Russia. He left St. Petersburg on July 27, and on his arrival in Paris was received cordially by the Girondist ministry as one who had suffered for liberty at the hands of the autocratic Catherine. They planned to utilize him as an evangel of their faith. First they sent him on a temporary mission to Geneva. Then (Nov. 19, 1792) he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the United States, but was held in Paris by the Girondists until the day of the King's execution in the hope that Louis XVI and the royal family could be sent with him to America.

Genet arrived at Charleston, S. C., on Apr. 8, 1793, aboard the French frigate *l'Embuscade* and was fêted by Gov. William Moultrie, Commodore Gillon, an old friend of the Genet family, and other high dignitaries who gave him encouragement in his plans. He fitted out four privateers in Charleston and then started to Philadelphia by way of Camden, Salisbury, Richmond, and Baltimore. The people of the back country attested in demonstrative fashion their sym-
 pa-

thy with France, but the cold caution of the cities, the neutrality proclamation that had met him en route, and the zeal for peace and prosperity that was evident on every hand, convinced Genet that he could not hope for active American participation in the war on the side of France. He still expected, however, to press the right of France under the treaties of 1778 to fit out privateers in American ports and bring her prizes into them. These same treaties were causing Washington and his advisers grave concern, and had occasioned sharp disagreements. George Hammond, the British minister, was in Hamilton's confidence and protested vigorously the depredations on British commerce by the French privateers. Genet consorted with Jefferson, the known friend of France, and his coterie of intellectual and rather radical friends. From his arrival in Philadelphia until the decision of Washington and his advisers early in August to ask for his recall, Genet was the storm center of American politics. Supporters of the administration finally succeeded in discrediting him by publishing the charge that he had threatened to appeal from Washington to the people.

In the midst of these party factions in the declaredly neutral republic, Genet tried unremittingly to carry out his instructions. He sent the botanist André Michaux [*q.v.*] to Kentucky to make common cause with the disaffected element there for an expedition down the Mississippi to wrest Louisiana from Spain. In South Carolina he worked with the aid of restless and dissatisfied leaders like Stephen Drayton and Alexander Moultrie to take Florida from Spain. When the French fleet, leaving Santo Domingo to the double devastation of revolutionary and racial conflicts, came to New York, he planned to send it to recapture St. Pierre and Miquelon for France and to help his emissary Henri Mézières stimulate Canada to revolt. But mutiny in the fleet, the activities of the hostile South Carolina legislature against Drayton and Moultrie, and the lack of funds to enable Clark to start his expedition down the Mississippi before the arrival of Genet's successor, Fauchet, made these energetic enterprises abortive.

Following the news of his recall Genet increased his activities, but to no avail. The sagacious maneuvers of Federalist leaders had turned the tide of popular support from him to Washington. His passionate communications, his insistence, and his maladroit efforts had turned the Republican leaders from active support of him to a silent ignoring of his presence. The repudiated minister, however, had stimulated the organization of local clubs, variously termed Dem-

Genin

ocratic or Republican societies, that soon radiated into almost every state. These became vehicles for the expression of local grievances and contributed no little to the articulation of the growing Republican party. They were Genet's real though unwitting bequest to the democratic movement.

When his successor arrived in February 1794, Genet bought a small farm on Long Island, and on Nov. 6 he married Cornelia Tappan Clinton, daughter of Gov. George Clinton of New York. He later became an American citizen. About 1800 he moved to a farm in Rensselaer County, N. Y., where he spent more than three decades in peaceful if not always calm retirement. He busied himself with farming, scientific agricultural studies, and industrial mechanics. After the death of his wife he married, on July 31, 1814, Martha Brandon Osgood, daughter of Samuel Osgood, former postmaster-general of the United States. An intermittent correspondence with his sister, Madame Campan, was his only link with France. On the coming to power of Louis Philippe, however, he sought some remunerative appointment from him in America.

[The Genet Papers in the Lib. of Cong. include letters to and from Genet, rough drafts of his dispatches, and portions of his memoirs, as well as official documents. Published portions of his memoirs are in M. D. Conway, trans. by Félix Rabbe, *Thomas Paine et la Révolution dans les Deux Mondes* (1900). Published portions of his correspondence are in the *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.*, 1896, I (1897), 930-1107; 1897 (1898), pp. 569-679; 1903, II (1904), 201-86; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1913, pp. 780-84; *Am. State Papers, Foreign Relations*, vol. I (1832). Meade Minnigerode, *Jefferson Friend of France, 1793: The Career of Edmond Charles Genet* (1928) has much data from the Genet Papers but its conclusions are untenable. The sketch by Genet's descendant, L. F. F. Genet, in the *Jour. of Am. Hist.*, vol. VI (1912), is written from a partisan family point of view. Brief obituaries appeared in the *New-York Daily Advertiser* and the *Evening Post*, July 17, 1834, and in the *Courrier des États-Unis*, July 19, 1834.]

M. H. W.

GENIN, JOHN NICHOLAS (Oct. 19, 1819-Apr. 30, 1878), hatter, and merchant, was born in New York City. His grandfather, whose name he bore, emigrated to America from La-beurville in the Verdun district of France as a commissary clerk in Rochambeau's expedition in 1780, settled on Long Island, and married Ann Tournier, of French-Canadian extraction. Genin came into prominence in the forties partly because his hat shop adjoined the famous Barnum's Museum and partly through his own methods of advertising. In 1845 he brought out a booklet, *An Illustrated History of the Hat from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time*. In that day such an enterprise attracted far more attention than it would have done at a later period. Encyclopedias were few, and the general pub-

Genth

lic had little access to information of the kind which the young hatter put into his little treatise. Genin achieved his success as a self-advertiser, however, largely by exploits outside the field of his own calling. The outstanding publicity feat of his career was his purchase of the first choice of seats sold at auction for the concert which launched Jenny Lind's tour under the auspices of P. T. Barnum in 1850. He bid \$225 for the seat and the next morning every important newspaper in the United States noted the fact and alluded to Genin as a hatter. Barnum later stated that the transaction laid the foundation of Genin's fortune (*Struggles and Triumphs*, 1869, 294-95). At any rate it gave a New York hatter a national reputation. It is hardly to be doubted that Barnum, who was on the most friendly terms with his Broadway neighbor, had advised Genin in the matter. It was reported at the time that the two men were brothers-in-law, but Barnum took pains to deny the rumor.

Some of the streets of lower New York, where traffic was heavy, were so overlaid with mud and filth that the paving stones had not been visible for years. The city authorities did nothing to remedy the situation. Genin at his own cost hired men to work at night to remove the accumulation and in a short time laid bare whole blocks of street pavement on Broadway, thus confounding the municipal street-cleaning department and greatly enhancing his personal prestige as a public-spirited citizen at comparatively slight expense, since he was largely reimbursed by public subscription. He could have had a mayoralty nomination, but political preferment was not the end he had in view.

Genin was among the first of the New York retail merchants to make wide use of novel advertising methods. He built up a large clothing business, obtaining the patronage of both men and women, and also specialized in children's apparel. In time his shops took on some of the aspects of the twentieth-century department store. Because of his early use of paid newspaper advertising and his spectacular methods of drawing attention to his business, he may be regarded as a pioneer in the application of publicity to salesmanship.

[*Selections from the Writings of the late Thos. Hedges Genin* (1869) gives a brief outline of the ancestry of the family. See also *Ballou's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion*, June 2, 1855. The episode of the Jenny Lind concert seat is related in the *N. Y. Herald*, Sept. 9, 1850, and also in M. R. Werner's *Barnum* (1923), pp. 159-60.]

W. B. S.

GENTH, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (May 17, 1820-Feb. 2, 1893), chemist, born in Wächtersbach, near Hanau, Hesse-Cassel, Germany,

Genth

was the son of Georg Friedrich and Karoline Amalie (Freyin von Swartzenau) Genth, and was christened Friedrich August Ludwig Karl Wilhelm. His parents were educated persons and early in life he was instructed in natural science. Leaving the Gymnasium at Hanau in 1839, he studied chemistry and other sciences till 1845 in the Universities of Heidelberg, Giessen, and Marburg. Among his teachers were Gmelin, Fresenius, Kopp, Liebig, and Bunsen. He received the Ph.D. degree from Marburg in 1845 and was soon appointed an assistant to Bunsen. In 1848 he emigrated to the United States and opened an analytical laboratory in Philadelphia. He soon gave it up, however, for a mining position in North Carolina, which he held for a year. He then reopened his analytical laboratory in Philadelphia, August 1850, and for about twenty years devoted himself to research, commercial analysis, and the laboratory instruction of special students. In 1872 he succeeded Charles M. Wetherill as professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. Here he remained till 1888, when he resigned and for a third time opened his private laboratory.

As an analytical chemist, Genth was without a peer in accuracy and industry. He was an expert in mineral chemistry, and readily grasped the structural relations of minerals. Perhaps the best example of this work was his paper on "Corundum, its Alterations and Associated Minerals" (*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, Sept. 19, 1873). Of his 102 investigations published in American and German journals from 1842 to 1893, over seventy were on mineral topics. Many of the papers were comprehensive. The more than twenty minor studies contained details of new methods of analysis or descriptions of new minerals. Genth discovered twenty-three new mineral species, one of which, genthite or nickeligymnite, was named for him. His non-mineral chemical papers numbered about thirty. One group, dealing with fertilizers, arose from his work as chemist of the Pennsylvania Board of Agriculture. His most important chemical paper was a study of the ammoniacobalt bases. It was begun in 1847; a preliminary paper was published in 1851; and subsequently it was developed jointly with Wolcott Gibbs [q.v.]. It was issued in 1856 as a monograph by the Smithsonian Institution and was also published in the *American Journal of Science* (May–November 1857). This perplexing work was continued by other investigators, but to Genth belongs the credit of initiating and sharing one of the finest chemical investigations ever made in the United States.

Genung

As a teacher, Genth was inspiring to ambitious or faithful students, but merciless to the indifferent or evasive. Personally, he was most agreeable and cordial. He was married in 1847 to Karolina Jäger, by whom he had three children, and in 1852 to Minna Paulina Fischer, by whom he had nine children. Early in his career he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, American Chemical Society (president 1880), National Academy of Science, American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and American Association for the Advancement of Science.

[G. F. Barker, "Frederick Augustus Genth," in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, Dec. 1901, and, with bibliography, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. IV (1902); *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, Golden Jubilee Number, Aug. 20, 1926; E. F. Smith, *Chemistry in America* (1914), pp. 261–63; *Press* (Phila.), Feb. 4, 1893.] L. C. N.

GENUNG, JOHN FRANKLIN (Jan. 27, 1850–Oct. 1, 1919), college professor and writer on rhetoric and Biblical literature, was born at Willseyville, Tioga County, N. Y., the son of Abram C. and Martha (Dye) Genung. His father, a descendant of Jean Guenon, a French Huguenot who came to New Amsterdam in 1657, was a farmer and carpenter-builder. Brought up in a self-sufficient household, which supplied its own food, shoes, clothing, physical comforts, and spiritual satisfactions, John Franklin with his twin brother, George Frederick, early learned habits of independence, industry, and thorough craftsmanship. From the academy at Owego, he entered the junior class at Union College, graduating in 1870. The influence of Professor Taylor Lewis was decisive in making the young man a student of literature, particularly of the Bible. He completed his course at Rochester Theological Seminary in 1875, was ordained in the Baptist ministry, and held for three years a pastorate at Baldwinsville, N. Y. He officiated at the American Chapel in Leipzig while studying for his Ph.D. at the University, and was pastor for one year at Westport, N. Y., after his return from Germany. Meanwhile, May 15, 1880, he had married Florence M. Sprague of Oswego, N. Y.

His real career began with his appointment in 1882 as instructor of English language in Amherst College, where he became associate professor (1884), professor of rhetoric (1889), of literary and Biblical interpretation (1906), and professor emeritus (1917). Immediately upon taking up his college duties he prepared for his students a small manual of selections for rhetorical analysis, which grew through successive stages into *The Working Principles of Rhetoric* (1901), a masterly treatment of the philosophy of composition based on years of sound reading

Genung

and ripe deliberation, and still un superseded in its class. His Biblical studies bore fruit in a translation and commentary on the Book of Job, *The Epic of the Inner Life* (1891); *Ecclesiastes, Words of Koheleth* (1904); *The Hebrew Literature of Wisdom in the Light of Today* (1906); *A Guidebook to the Biblical Literature* (1919), and many articles in Biblical encyclopedias and reviews. As an interpreter of modern literature he is best represented in *Tennyson's In Memoriam* (1884), a rewriting of his doctoral dissertation; *Stevenson's Attitude to Life* (1901); and *The Idylls and the Ages* (1907). He was the first editor of the *Amherst Graduates' Quarterly* (1911-18) and at the time of his death was engaged in writing a history of Amherst College. His genial and deeply spiritual nature is well shown in an article on his dog Caleb, "My Lowly Teacher" (*Harper's Magazine*, May 1911), and in his posthumous book, *The Life Indeed* (1921).

Always the gentlest of teachers, Professor Genung was noted for his kindness and wit. His classes were both a haven of refuge for the unthinking many and a source of lasting inspiration for the few students capable of appreciating his fine scholarship and rich stores of wisdom. Outside the classroom he touched the life of the community in many ways. His evening readings from Tennyson and Browning were largely attended by students and townspeople alike. As a devoted musician he played the viola in the college orchestra and organized weekly concerts of chamber music in his own home. He served for years as a member of the town planning board and was active in support of the local Baptist church. He was capable of designing a house, engrossing and illuminating a manuscript, and writing both words and music of a hymn or college song. Habits of early rising and earnest application enabled him to perform a prodigious amount of work in spite of the loving deliberation that he gave to every detail, yet he always had time for a walk with his dog before breakfast or for a cheerful hour after supper with students or colleagues, lovers of music or good reading. Two songs for which he wrote the words, "The Soul of Old Amherst" and "Memory Song," form a traditional part of the Commencement exercises at the college of his adoption.

[M. J. G. Nichols, *Genung-Ganong-Ganung General*. (1906); *Rochester Theol. Sem. Gen. Cat.* (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; memorial articles by J. M. Tyler, John Erskine, and others, *Amherst Grads. Quart.*, Feb. 1920—Tyler's article is reprinted as introduction to *The Life Indeed*; G. F. Whicher, "Genung's Rhetoric," *Nation* (N. Y.), Nov. 22, 1919; *Boston Transcript*, *Springfield Republican*, Oct. 2, 1919.]
G. F. W.

George

GEORGE, HENRY (Sept. 2, 1839-Oct. 29, 1897), economist, reformer, was born in a little brick house in Philadelphia, on the east side of Tenth St., south of Pine. His paternal grandparents were Richard George, a shipmaster of Philadelphia, born in Yorkshire, England, and Mary Reid of Philadelphia. His maternal grandparents were John Vallance, an engraver, born in Glasgow, Scotland, and Margaret Pratt, born in Philadelphia. Henry George's father was Richard Samuel Henry George, born in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1798, who married as his second wife Catherine Pratt Vallance. Henry was the second child and oldest boy of ten children. He thus belonged to middle-class stock, of English and Scotch blood, with a tradition of Welsh. His father was a robust personality, of alert mind and common sense. He had been a dry-goods merchant in New Orleans and then a clerk in the custom-house at Philadelphia. In 1831 he had entered the business of publishing and selling religious books, which he carried on for seventeen years, returning then to the custom-house as ascertaining clerk. His mother had conducted a small private school before her marriage. Both parents were strongly religious, the mother excessively so. The father was a vestryman in St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Henry George from early childhood went to numerous services regularly, and heard family prayers morning and evening. This religious atmosphere doubtless strengthened certain native qualities—idealism and his sense of justice. The tone of many passages in his writings is suffused with exalted spirituality. Also, in this evangelical upbringing, may be found one clue to the doctrinaire quality of his mind.

His schooling was brief and uneventful. He attended Mrs. Graham's private school, on Catherine St., until nine, spent a year in the Mount Vernon Grammar School, and a short and disappointing period in the Episcopal Academy. His happiest school experience was with Henry Y. Lauderbach, who prepared him for high school. In the high school, he said later, he was "for the most part idle"; in less than five months he persuaded his father to put him to work, and before his fourteenth birthday he became errand boy for Samuel Asbury & Company, at two dollars a week. He afterwards did clerical work in the office of a marine adjuster. Though he had left school forever, his reading was unusually wide and fervid. His strong love of verse, inherited from his mother, remained a characteristic all his life. He courted his wife over Dana's *Household Book of Poetry*; he prefaced his day's work on *Progress and Poverty* with a

George

half-hour of poetry read to his children; and constantly his prose fell into cadences akin to blank verse. His reading was supplemented by popular scientific lectures at the Franklin Institute.

Much of his free time he spent about the waterfront. His grandfather had been a sea-captain, his father loved the water, and the boy set his mind on a voyage. Not long before, he had an altercation with his father, and left home, but returned repentant at night. The father now had the sense to let Henry have his fling, and consented to his sailing as foremast boy in the *Hindoo*, an old East Indiaman, bound for Melbourne and Calcutta. A daguerreotype taken just before he sailed in 1855 shows clear-cut, somewhat wilful features, and dark hair thick and wavy. He kept a diary during the whole voyage, recounting every incident in lively language. After a hundred and thirty-seven days the land of Australia was sighted. This was his first contact with a country newly populated by a gold rush. He saw Melbourne briefly, but remembered "its busy streets, its seemingly continuous auctions, its crowds of men with flannel shirts and long high boots, its bay crowded with ships" (Henry George, Jr., *The Life of Henry George*, p. 32). Two months later, early in December 1856, the *Hindoo* made her way up the Hoogly branch of the Ganges to Calcutta. The boy wrote an account in his journal of the contrasting scenes of poverty and riches—contrasts which may have recurred in his thoughts afterwards.

On reaching home in April 1856, he was unable to find work and thought of going to sea again; but after six months he entered the printing-office of King & Baird to learn typesetting. He was identified with printing and publishing in one way and another for the rest of his life; the printer's case and newspaper offices gave him no small part of his education. His polemic qualities were apparent at this period. He was high-strung and impetuous. After nine months at King & Baird's, he quarreled with the foreman and quit. There followed a period of idleness, interspersed with occasional work. Once he turned strike-breaker. Then he went as an able seaman on a topsail schooner to Boston and back. Hearing of the good wages paid in Oregon, he resolved to make his way to the West. He was given the berth of steward on the U. S. light-house ship *Shubrick*, which sailed from Philadelphia, Dec. 22, 1857, through the Straits of Magellan for San Francisco. Thither his cousin, James George, had brought his family and Ellen, his wife. They now interceded with the commander of the *Shubrick* to permit Henry to leave

George

the ship before expiration of his time. Receiving news of unemployment in Oregon, and finding no work in San Francisco, he determined to seek his fortune at the newly discovered placer gold-mines on the Frazer River. Unable to proceed at once to the diggings on account of floods, he worked for a time in a miner's supply store that his cousin had opened at Victoria, but fell out with his employer. News from the mines proving disappointing, he borrowed money for a steerage passage back to San Francisco, resolved if nothing opened there to take to the sea for life. Soon after arrival, December 1858, through a Philadelphia printer-friend whom he met, he got work setting type. He received sixteen dollars a week, and paid nine for board and room at the What Cheer House, a men's temperance hotel, which contained a library of several hundred good books. Though he did not read it until years afterwards, it was here that Henry George first saw Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*. Work becoming slack, he lost his job, struck out into the interior on a fruitless gold-prospecting expedition, returned to San Francisco with renewed thoughts of the sea, but relinquished these forever when he got work as a compositor on the *Home Journal*, at boy's wages of twelve dollars a week. Through the influence of a friend, he dropped the disbelief in religion which had been growing upon him, and joined the Methodist Church. On coming of age, he joined the Eureka Typographical Union, and soon was foreman at thirty dollars a week. When the *Home Journal* changed hands, he turned to "subbing" on the dailies, and then joined with five other printers in the publication of a small daily of their own, the *Evening Journal*. He worked himself into rags for this venture, only to sell out for the promise of a pittance when he realized that a paper not in the Associated Press and so unable to get the quick news service over the new trans-continental telegraph could not hope to compete with its rivals.

He was in debt and without work. A year before he had fallen in love with Annie Corsina Fox, daughter of Maj. John Fox, of the English army, and Elizabeth A. McCloskey, whose parents were from Limerick and County Clare. She had been born in Australia and had recently come to San Francisco from a convent school at Los Angeles. His ardor in courtship routed another to whom she was engaged, but the uncle who was her guardian disapproved of George because of his poverty. The two had violent words, and Henry George and Annie Fox determined to marry at once. The marriage took place on Dec. 3, 1861, despite the fact that he was

penniless and had to borrow decent clothes for the ceremony. Now began heart-breaking years for the young couple. They moved to Sacramento, where the husband did "subbing" on the *Union*. If he got a few dollars ahead, he was apt to put them in a mining venture which brought assessments rather than dividends. The birth of his first child, November 1862, made matters harder. Twice he was discharged for disputes with his foreman. Drifting back to San Francisco, after trying to solicit newspaper subscriptions and to sell clothes-wringers, he joined with two friends in a job-printing office. He even printed cards and labels in exchange for meal, wood, and milk. His wife pawned her trinkets. The second child was born in the midst of this destitution. The doctor had said that mother and child were starving. George stopped the first well-dressed man he met on the street and asked him for five dollars. If the stranger had not been moved by his story, Henry George said later, he was prepared to knock him down. These desperate years gave him a burning personal knowledge of poverty which was reflected in all he afterwards wrote and did. For a time he tried to sell carriage-brakes. Most men would have found these difficult circumstances in which to begin a program of self-improvement in writing, but he set about it. Thus this spring of 1865 marked a turning point in his career. He wrote on a variety of topics for practise or for publication in obscure journals, one of them the *Californian*, to which Bret Harte and Mark Twain were contributors. His style from the first had been clear, natural, and interesting, but as he wrote more it gained in ease and effectiveness.

Though physically removed from the struggle, he was deeply sympathetic with the Union in the Civil War; a newspaper article on the assassination of Lincoln, deposited anonymously in the editor's box of the paper on which he was setting type, opened a way for further paid writing. He joined an abortive filibustering expedition to liberate Mexico from Maximilian, but luckily never got away from San Francisco. In the summer of 1865 the family moved back to Sacramento, and it was here, in a debating society, that a speech in favor of protection converted him from a protectionist to a free trader. The latter view afterwards became a central tenet in his economic philosophy. In November 1866 George returned to San Francisco as printer on the newly established *Times*, and was quickly promoted to reporter, editorial writer, and then managing editor, in the last position earning fifty dollars a week and something for outside correspondence. Unable to increase his salary, he left

the paper in October 1868. At this time appeared in the *Overland Monthly*, October 1868, the first of his articles which anticipated his thesis. The long-awaited transcontinental railroad was about to be completed. "What the Railroad Will Bring Us" took the view that increasing population and business activity would result in greater wealth for the few and greater poverty for the many. "The tendency of the new era . . . will be to a reduction both of the rate of interest and the rate of wages, particularly the latter." He saw that the pioneer prosperity of California was due to the fact that the "natural wealth of the country was not yet monopolized—that great opportunities were open to all." Late in 1868 he revisited the East as agent for the San Francisco *Herald*, seeking to get the paper admitted to the Associated Press. This being refused, he established an independent news service, but this was discontinued because of the jealousy of the Associated Press. Yet this stay in the East was of primary importance in his own mental development, for in New York City which, particularly in the eyes of a frontiersman, represented the height of civilization, and should have exhibited social adjustment, he was struck with the "shocking contrast between monstrous wealth and debasing want." Why did progress have its twin in poverty? He resolved to devote his life to discovering the cause of this anomaly in an otherwise harmonious natural scheme.

Returning to California, George became editor of the newly established Oakland *Transcript*, a Democratic paper. Disgusted with Grant as president, he had given his allegiance to the Democratic party. The railroad had just been completed to Sacramento, and extension to Oakland was imminent. Land speculation was rife. One day while riding into the hills about Oakland, he stopped to talk to a passing teamster, and was told the enormous prices of agricultural land. Suddenly it came to him that here was the answer to the question he had asked himself in New York—why advancing wealth entailed advancing poverty. He saw then that "with the growth in population, land grows in value, and the men who work it must pay more for the privilege. I turned back, amidst quiet thought, to the perception that then came to me and has been with me ever since" (Henry George, Jr., *The Life of Henry George*, 1900, p. 210). The rest of his life was given to explaining and proclaiming this thesis. In the fall of 1869 he became a candidate for the California Assembly, but was defeated by the influence of the Central Pacific Railroad, subsidies to which he had opposed. In the summer of 1871, after four months' work, he published a forty-

George

eight page pamphlet, *Our Land and Land Policy*, which contained the essentials of the philosophy which he afterwards expanded: that every man has a natural right to apply his labor to land; that when land is in private ownership and he must pay a rent for the privilege of working land, he is robbed of some of his labor; that taxes should be laid upon land values only, thus taking for the community what the community has produced, and relieving industry and enterprise of the incubus which other taxes represent. A thousand copies of this pamphlet were sold, but George saw that "to command attention the work must be done more thoroughly." In December 1871 he became partner and editor in publishing the *Daily Evening Post*, which exposed public abuses. After four years the paper was given up to its creditors. He was now without a means to broadcast his views. He determined upon an important piece of writing, nevertheless, and for support persuaded his friend, Gov. Irwin, to appoint him state inspector of gas meters. He took office in January 1876. In the summer of this year he spoke in behalf of Tilden in the presidential campaign in California, and gained some reputation as an orator. In the spring of 1877 he was mentioned for the chair of political economy about to be established in the University of California, and was invited to deliver a lecture on "The Study of Political Economy" before the students of the University (printed in the *Popular Science Monthly*, March 1880). He charged the orthodox economists with upholding the rich and damning the poor, pled that the science had been complicated contrary to its nature, and made sharp sallies against conventional education. He believed it was his forthrightness which prevented his being tendered a chair in the University. His oration on the Fourth of July at the San Francisco civic celebration marked an advance in his thought. He spoke now not of California but of mankind, declaring that republican institutions must break down under an inequitable distribution of wealth. He now determined to employ his leisure to give his answer to the problem which had "appalled and tormented" him—why want goes with wealth. He started the writing of *Progress and Poverty* on Sept. 18, 1877, during the depression following the panic of 1873. There were labor troubles and riots throughout the country, and particularly in San Francisco. He first intended to write a magazine article giving the solution for industrial depressions, but finally decided to give full expression to the ideas which he had had in mind since the writing of *Our Land and Land Policy*. The work was early interrupted by several public

George

lectures on the same subject, including his most famous address, "Moses," and by his participation in the election of delegates to the state constitutional convention. Though he was defeated, he led the Democratic ticket. The manuscript which he finally completed by the middle of March 1879 was a definitive and elaborated statement of the thesis, that as all men have an equal right to apply their labor to natural resources, economic rent is robbery, and, by the necessity of paying economic rent, labor, capital, and enterprise receive less return than is their due. To cure this condition, it is not necessary to distribute land; it is necessary only to take economic rent in taxation, abolishing all other contributions to government. This will insure the smooth working of natural economic laws, which, thus freed, will make for an equitable sharing of wealth; monopoly, being grounded in appropriation of land values, will disappear, and so economic society will not be subject to the recurrent seizures called industrial depressions.

His main contentions had been anticipated in part by the writings of Quesnay and the Physiocrats, of Spence, Ogilvie, Paine, and Dove, in the eighteenth century, and those of James and John Stuart Mill, Marx, Spencer, and others in the nineteenth century; but when George formulated his ideas in *Our Land and Land Policy* (1871), he knew nothing of these earlier works. He did not give the works of the classical economists a careful reading until he began his *Progress and Poverty*; though when he did so, he was confirmed in his views by the Ricardian exposition of rent. He was not only perfectly original, but he accomplished a synthesis and gave his message a singular force and beauty. The manuscript was sent to various publishers, but all declined to publish it. Then his friend, William M. Hinton, still in the printing business, offered to make plates of the book and from these an author's edition of 500 copies was published in 1879. Finally the Appletons offered to bring out the regular edition if furnished the plates. It appeared early in 1880.

Now began the career of Henry George as a propagandist. In August 1880 he moved to New York, and eked out a living by lecturing and magazine writing while the book, which began with tardy notice, gained recognition from reviewers and gathered sales here and abroad. In 1881 he published *The Irish Land Question*, which resulted in his sailing for Ireland (October 1881) as correspondent for the *Irish World* of New York. He remained abroad almost a year, writing and speaking in Ireland and England, and always in close association with leaders

George

of the Irish Land League. His books were now published in large cheap editions and he became a public figure. On his return to New York he was tendered a welcoming meeting by workmen at Cooper Union and a brilliant dinner at Delmonico's. For *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* he wrote the series of articles afterwards published as *Social Problems* (1883). He refused proposals to start newspapers in New York and London, but he agreed to lecture in England under auspices of the Land Reform Union, and sailed in December 1883 on what proved to be a triumphal tour. At the invitation of the Scottish Land Restoration League he made another successful lecturing tour of Great Britain at the end of 1884. His *Protection or Free Trade* was published in book form early in 1886.

In the fall of this year he ran for mayor of New York City, backed by most of the labor organizations and a large number of liberals. The campaign was spectacular and fierce. Because he injected the issue of thorough-going social betterment into the campaign, he was branded as a dangerous fanatic by the Tammany and reform Democrats, whose candidate was Abram S. Hewitt. His social-welfare program, nevertheless, brought ardent support to his candidacy. Though Hewitt was elected with 90,552 votes, George came next with 68,110; while Theodore Roosevelt received 60,435. George lacked party machinery, particularly watchers at the polls, and he believed that he was counted out. Immediately after the campaign he urged the adoption of the Australian ballot system which he had advocated for fifteen years. Then followed the organization of Land and Labor Clubs throughout the country to support his principles. He began publication of a weekly, the *Standard*, which in the first numbers was filled with news of the case of Dr. Edward McGlynn [q.v.], pastor of St. Stephen's Catholic Church, who was excommunicated, George's followers maintained, because he espoused the doctrine of what now came to be known as the "Single Tax." George was defeated for secretary of state on the United Labor Party ticket in 1887. The years 1888 and 1889 witnessed two more trips to the British Isles, where he spoke to audiences ever better acquainted with his views. He paid a long visit to Australia in 1890, lecturing incessantly and laying the foundation for later applications of the single-tax doctrine there. On his return the first national conference of single-tax men was held in New York.

Late in this year he suffered a stroke of apoplexy, and went to the Bermudas to recuperate. In the spring of the next year he was able to begin

George

work on *The Science of Political Economy*, finally published in 1887. It was interrupted by the writing of *An Open Letter to the Pope* (1891) in reply to Leo XIII's encyclical, *The Condition of Labor*; and by *A Preplexed Philosopher* (1892), his castigation of Herbert Spencer for changing his views regarding land and its taxation. George's *Standard* ceased publication in August 1892, following dissensions in the staff, and a declining circulation. He campaigned for Bryan in the presidential election of 1896, believing the gold standard to be the expedient of privilege. In the autumn of 1897 he was for a second time a candidate for mayor of New York, now running as an independent Democrat. The attempt was ill-advised. He was broken in health and he knew the campaign endangered his life, but he believed duty called. Contrary to first resolve, he spoke four or five times a night. His last speech, in the Central Opera House, the night of October 28, showed his great weariness. He succumbed to a stroke of apoplexy at the Union Square Hotel early in the following morning. His body lay in state in the Grand Central Palace, where a hundred thousand persons, it was said, passed before the bier. Public services were held in this hall, and private services in his house at Fort Hamilton, Father McGlynn taking part in both. Henry George was buried beside his daughter Jenny in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

[*The Life of Henry George* (1900), by Henry George, Jr.; *The Science of Political Economy*, and to a less extent *Protection or Free Trade*, contain autobiographical references. See also L. F. Post, *The Prophet of San Francisco: Personal Memories and Interpretations of Henry George* (1930) and *An Account of the George-Hewitt Campaign* (1886). The best statement of his principles is in *Progress and Poverty*, which provoked a large controversial literature. For the progress of George's ideas, see A. N. Young, *The Single Tax Movement in the United States* (1916); Joseph Dana Miller, *Has the Single Tax Made Progress?* (pamphlet reprint from *Dearborn Independent*); C. W. Huntington, *Enclaves of Single Tax*, 1921 and following years. R. A. Sawyer, *Henry George and the Single Tax* (1926) contains a list of manuscripts in the New York Public Library and a full bibliography of his writings and of publications concerning him and his works.] B.M.

GEORGE, HENRY (Nov. 3, 1862–Nov. 14, 1916), journalist, was the eldest child of Henry George [q.v.], founder of the single-tax movement, and Annie Fox. He was born in Sacramento, Cal., when his parents were enduring the first of many years of bitter poverty. When he had completed the public grammar-school course in San Francisco, whither the family had moved, the father considered that the son had had enough formal education and made him his amanuensis. Henry George was engaged at this time in writing his *Progress and Poverty*. The boy helped with the copying of the manuscript, at the same

George

time studied shorthand, and for years thereafter was his father's intimate clerical helper. When the manuscript of the study was completed, in 1879, he entered a printing-office, learning to set type as his father had done. In 1880 the family moved to New York, and the next year Henry George, his wife and two daughters, sailed for Ireland, to be gone a year. It was decided that the son should become a reporter on the *Brooklyn Eagle*, where a place had been made for him by Andrew McLean. His father chose this in preference to sending him to Harvard because of his distrust of academic learning. The son in after life followed rules for writing which his father gave him at that time—to make short sentences, use small words, avoid adjectives, and shun "fine writing." In 1883-84 he accompanied his father as secretary on a lecturing tour of Great Britain.

When the Henry George organ, the *Standard*, started publication in New York in 1887, young George became correspondence editor, an important post on a paper intended to be the bellwether of a movement. The next year, when his father went to England again, he became the paper's managing editor; but the *Standard* was already declining, and the son was unable to prevent disaffection in the staff. He had gone through the New York mayoralty campaign with his father in 1886, and again was constantly at his side in the second mayoralty campaign in 1897. When his father died of apoplexy five days before the election, he was nominated to carry the banner of the Jeffersonian party, but received, naturally, only a courtesy vote. Later in the same year, on Dec. 2, 1897, he was married to Marie M. Hitch, of Chicago.

George served as Washington correspondent of the *Philadelphia North American*, *New York World*, and *New York American*. In 1906 he went to Japan as correspondent for an American syndicate, and made a similar trip around the world in 1909. In this year he took part in the British budget campaign and visited Count Leo Tolstoy, who had been an admirer of his father. In 1910 he was elected to Congress from the 17th New York District, winning on an anti-tariff platform in a district normally heavily Republican. He was reelected in 1912. He will be longest remembered for his *Life of Henry George* (1900), a first-rate biography. *The Menace of Privilege* (1905) applied the single-tax doctrine to the abolition of monopolies of the day; *The Romance of John Bainbridge* (1906) undertook to novelize the life of his father, but with little success. He was unnecessarily burdened with the sense of responsibility for carrying on the

George

single-tax movement, which was well established apart from the further efforts of any one person.

[J. D. Miller, in *Land and Freedom*, Sept.-Oct. 1929; Louis F. Post, in the *Public*, Nov. 17, 1916; the *Single Tax Rev.*, Nov.-Dec. 1916; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 15, 1916. His own *Life of Henry George* contains some autobiographical references.]

B.M.

GEORGE, JAMES ZACHARIAH (Oct. 20, 1826-Aug. 14, 1897), soldier, jurist, United States senator, was born in Monroe County, Ga., the son of Mary Chamblis and Joseph Warren George. The latter died in the early infancy of the child, who was brought in 1834 by his mother and stepfather to Noxubee County, Miss. Two years later the family moved to Carroll County, which, with the exception of the years from 1872 to 1887, was George's residence until his death. Aside from such training as the old-field schools afforded, he was self-educated. He participated in both the Mexican and Civil wars, serving in the former as a private in the regiment of Col. Jefferson Davis. He entered the Civil War with the rank of captain and was advanced to colonel. Though brave, he did not have a distinguished military career, owing partly to the fact that he was twice captured and spent a total of twenty-five months on Johnson's Island. During a period of ill health he also served as brigadier-general of state troops.

George was admitted to the bar shortly after his return from the Mexican War and, the following week, was married to Elizabeth Young of Carrollton. In 1854 he was elected reporter of the supreme court of Mississippi and was reelected in 1860, publishing ten volumes of *Mississippi Reports*, covering the decisions of the court between 1855 and 1863. After the Civil War, he resumed the practise of law. In addition he prepared a *Digest of the Reports* (1872), comprising all the decisions of the supreme court through 1870. This was a careful piece of work in spite of the perplexing questions troubling the courts as a result of war and reconstruction. In 1872, with Wiley P. Harris, he formed a law partnership in Jackson which was preeminent in the state in its day. His leadership in the restoration of native white supremacy in Mississippi and in the overthrow of Gov. Ames brought him great popularity in the state, but these things made him an unavailable candidate for a seat in Congress. In 1879, however, he was appointed to the bench of the supreme court of Mississippi. His ranking associates accorded him the signal honor of at once choosing him chief justice. Though in this office but two years, he rendered a number of important decisions, all marked by their clarity and thorough preparation.

From Mar. 4, 1881, until his death, George

represented Mississippi in the United States Senate. The unifying thread of his senatorial career was his leadership in the defense of his state and the South from federal interference. His authorship of the minority report of the judiciary committee, and his skill in debate, were chiefly responsible for the defeat of the "Bill to Provide for Inquests under National Authority" (*Congressional Record*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 8942-51). In addition to being the only Democrat to have an important share in the framing of the Sherman Anti-Trust Law of 1890, he wisely, though unsuccessfully, sought to exempt agreements among workmen from the operations of the act. Finally, he defended the constitution of Mississippi of 1890 against the vigorous assaults which were made against it. He had participated in the convention which framed this constitution, and had written the clause dealing with the right of suffrage. This clause was the chief point of attack in the Senate, and it was successfully and ably defended by Senator George. In the last few years of his life, he prepared *The Political History of Slavery in the United States* (1915). Death cut short his full plan for the work, and the part he finished was not published until some years after his death. George's strength lay in a great knowledge of law and human nature, and an honest use of this knowledge. His skill as a lawyer made him a force to be reckoned with, but he was chiefly impelled to his activities by an understanding of and love for the common man, which was warmly reciprocated. He is remembered as the "Great Commoner" of Mississippi.

[George's *Pol. Hist. of Slavery* contains a brief biography; his private papers are in the custody of his son, J. W. George, Greenwood, Miss. Other material is to be found in the *Official Records (Army)*; the *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis, Tenn.), Aug. 15, 1897; the *Cong. Record*, 55 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 3657-66, 5195-5207; and the *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. VII (1903), vol. VIII (1904).]

C. S. S.

GERARD, JAMES WATSON (1794-Feb. 7, 1874), lawyer, philanthropist, was of Scotch and French descent. His father, William Gerard, born in Banff in the Highlands of Scotland, was a member of a French family which had fled thither to escape religious persecution. He emigrated about 1780 to New York City, where he married Christina Glass and became a prosperous merchant. There his son, James Watson Gerard, was born. The younger Gerard obtained his early education from private tutors. Entering Columbia College while yet a boy he graduated in 1811, being third in his class and distinguishing himself in mathematics and the classics. On the outbreak of the War of 1812, he

enlisted and served in one of the volunteer companies raised for the purpose of defending New York City. On the conclusion of the war he entered the office of George Griffin, one of the leading New York lawyers, and was admitted to the bar in 1816. He had read widely, and was instrumental in forming a debating society called the Forum, in whose discussions he, with Fessenden, Hoffman, and other brilliant juniors constantly participated. His first retainer was on behalf of a boy fourteen years old who was indicted for the theft of a canary, and the circumstances of the case—it being the accused's first offense—made so strong an impression upon him that he determined to take steps to assist in the reformation of junior offenders. He joined the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, and was a prime mover in the appointment of a special committee which investigated the subject of juvenile delinquency. He strongly advocated the creation of an asylum for youthful criminals where they would be safe from contamination by hardened convicts, and procured the incorporation, on Mar. 29, 1824, of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents, whose House of Refuge, built shortly, was the first institution of its kind in the country. As a member of the board of managers, Gerard contributed powerfully to its successful operation. Though he was now enjoying an extensive practise at the bar, he continued to devote much of his time and means to social reform, identifying himself with all movements having for their object the amelioration of distress, the advancement of the best interests of the city, and efficient administration. *Inter alia*, he induced great reforms in the police system and was the first to advocate the wearing of uniforms by policemen. In 1854, having always been a consistent opponent of slavery, he took a leading part in the agitation against the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. His greatest services in his later years were rendered in the cause of popular education. For twenty years, first as a school trustee and later as inspector of the fifth school district, he was indefatigable in raising the standard of public educational training. Though on more than one occasion offered the position of commissioner of the Board of Education, he uniformly declined that and all other public office, maintaining that he could do more effective work as inspector than in any other capacity. After his retirement from legal practise in 1869 he devoted all his time to the improvement of educational methods.

As a lawyer, he had an uneventful career, distinguished only by a steady advancement to the headship of the New York bar. Industry and

perseverance were his chief characteristics, but he was an advocate by instinct and became the leading jury lawyer of his time. Charles O'Connor said that "his powers of persuasion were marvellous." Indefatigable in the preparation of his cases, gifted with an intuitive knowledge of human nature, and knowing when to stop in addressing a jury, "he tried more causes than any other member of the profession and . . . he tried them more successfully than any other. At *nisi prius* he was unrivalled" (*Proceedings of the Bar*, p. 8). He married on Oct. 3, 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of Increase Sumner, chief justice of the supreme judicial court and governor of Massachusetts.

[*"Genealogical and Biographical Sketch of the Late James W. Gerard,"* by J. W. Gerard, Jr., in *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, July 1874; *Proc. of the Bar of N. Y. in Memory of James W. Gerard* (1874); *Prominent Families of N. Y.* (1897), ed. by L. H. Weeks; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 8, 1874; *N. Y. Herald*, Feb. 10, 1874.]
H. W. H. K.

GERHARD, WILLIAM WOOD (July 23, 1809–Apr. 28, 1872), Philadelphia physician, was the great-grandson of Frederick Gerhard, a follower of the Moravian faith, who emigrated to Berks County, Pa., from Hesse-Darmstadt (Germany) in 1737, and the eldest son of William Gerhard of Philadelphia by his wife, Sarah Wood of Salem County, N. J., a gentlewoman of Irish descent. As a youth he was industrious and fond of books, and in 1823 entered Dickinson College, Carlisle, graduating in 1826 (A.B.). He then returned to Philadelphia to study medicine with Dr. Joseph Parrish [*q.v.*], under whose guidance he obtained his M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1830. His thesis on the endermic application of medicaments (*North American Medical and Surgical Journal*, vols. IX–X, 1830), attracted wide attention. In 1831 he went to Paris, where he followed Chomel, Andral, and Louis and had opportunity to study the Asiatic cholera epidemic of 1831–32, which he later described with C. W. Pennock (*American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, August 1832). A large part of his two years abroad was spent observing diseases of children, which at that time had been little studied. Based upon the material collected at Paris he published a series of important papers on the pathology of smallpox (*Ibid.*, February 1833), pneumonia in children (*Ibid.*, August and November 1834), and his well-known study of tuberculous meningitis, "On Cerebral Affections of Children" (*Ibid.*, February and May 1834), which was the first important contribution to the subject since the disease was described by Whytt in 1768. Gerhard's fame, however, rests upon his paper published in 1837, in

which typhus was for the first time clearly distinguished from typhoid fever: "On the Typhus Fever, which Occurred at Philadelphia in . . . 1836 . . . showing the Distinction between this Form of Disease and . . . Typhoid Fever with Alteration of the Follicles of the Small Intestine" (*Ibid.*, February and August 1837). Employing the numerical method which he had learned from Louis in Paris, he meticulously analyzed the records of 214 cases all personally studied during the epidemic of 1836, and, finding no evidence of intestinal lesions, declared positively that the disease differed fundamentally from the typhoid fever of Louis (with which he was also intimately familiar). The conclusion was quickly accepted in America where the influence of Louis had already made itself felt, but in England the separation of the two diseases was not accredited until Sir William Jenner's paper on the subject was issued in 1849. Gerhard made only one other important contribution to medical literature. This was his paper on epidemic meningitis published in 1863.

During his student days Gerhard served at the Philadelphia Alms House, and from 1834 to 1868 he was resident physician at the Pennsylvania General Hospital. He also taught the Institutes of Medicine (physiology) at the University of Pennsylvania (1838–72), but, according to Stillé, "from about 1850 Gerhard suffered from disease within the cranium [arteriosclerosis], which, although it did not render him a paralytic or an imbecile, extinguished every spark of his ambition, and caused a permanent halt in his acquisition of knowledge. He repeated over and over his old lectures, but added to them nothing new" (Osler, "Stillé," *post*). In his early days as a clinical teacher he was much sought after for instruction in diseases of the heart and lungs, on which subject he wrote two books (*On the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Chest*, 1836; *Lectures on the Diagnosis, Pathology and Treatment of the Diseases of the Chest*, 1842), the second of which passed through four editions (4th, 1860). He was plain and direct as a lecturer, stimulating his hearers more by his simplicity than his rhetoric. Personally he was distant and devoid of strong personal attachments, but as a worker he was singularly assiduous, observant, and meticulous. In 1850 he married the daughter of Maj. William A. Dobbyn, by whom he had three children.

[The best biography is that by Thomas Stewardson, in *Trans. Coll. Phys. of Phila.*, n.s. IV (1874), 473–81. See also F. H. Garrison, *Introduction to the Hist. of Medicine* (4th ed., 1929), pp. 440–41; Wm. Osler, "The Influence of Louis on American Medicine," *Johns Hopkins Hosp. Bull.*, Aug.–Sept. 1897, and "Alfred Stillé,"

Univ. Pa. Medic. Bull., June 1902, both of which are reprinted in Osler's *Alabama Student* (1908); obituary in *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 29, 1872.] J. F. F.

GERHART, EMANUEL VOGEL (June 13, 1817–May 6, 1904), German Reformed theologian, college president, was born at Freeburg, Snyder County, Pa., the son of the Rev. Isaac and Sarah (Vogel) Gerhart and great-grandson of Peter Gerhard, who came to Pennsylvania from Alsace in 1730 and settled in Bucks County. After preliminary instruction by his father he was sent in 1833 to the Classical Institute of the Reformed Church at York, but by the time of his graduation in 1838 the Institute had moved to Mercersburg and become Marshall College. He continued his studies in the Mercersburg Theological Seminary, supporting himself meanwhile by teaching. In both college and seminary he was strongly influenced by his teacher, Frederick Augustus Rauch. He was licensed to preach in October 1841 and ordained at the Grindstone Hill Church near Chambersburg in August 1842. The following May he became pastor at Gettysburg, ministering in German and English to four congregations until July 1, 1849, when he went to the First Reformed Church of Cincinnati to labor among the unchurched Germans of that city. While stationed there he made missionary journeys on horseback through parts of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Wisconsin. When in 1851 the Ohio Synod opened a theological seminary in connection with Heidelberg College at Tiffin, Ohio, Gerhart was made president and professor of theology. A few years later his alma mater merged with Franklin College at Lancaster, Pa., and on July 26, 1854, he was elected president of Franklin and Marshall College, John Williamson Nevin and Philip Schaff having previously declined the office. On taking charge in 1855 he found that the college had few students, no money, and little prospect of either. Resolutely he set to work, traveling up and down the country to plead for students and financial support. At one time he barely saved the buildings of the two literary societies from being attached by the sheriff. His untiring devotion brought Franklin and Marshall through the panic of 1857 and the hard times that followed and through the greater crisis of the Civil War, thus assuring the survival of the institution. In the meantime Nevin expressed a willingness to assume the presidency, and the trustees, eager to secure the prestige of his name, gave Gerhart a testimonial of regard and gratitude and created for him the title of vice-president. He continued, however, to occupy the chair of philosophy and was probably too selfless to resent the

ingratitude of the trustees. In 1868 he was elected president and professor of systematic theology in the Mercersburg Theological Seminary, which in 1871 was moved to Lancaster. There he taught indefatigably until a week before his death at the age of eighty-seven. During all these years he was one of the leaders of his denomination, acting regularly as a Synodical delegate from 1843 to 1902, serving as president of the Ohio, the Eastern, and the General Synod, and contributing frequently to the *Mercersburg Review*, the *Reformed Church Review*, and other religious papers. He influenced strongly the doctrinal and liturgical development of the German Reformed Church and was the most eminent of the later proponents of the "Mercersburg theology." In his eightieth year, while a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Alliance at Glasgow, in 1896, he amazed his traveling companions by his energy and endurance. In manner he was always dignified and unruffled, in speech deliberate and meticulously logical.

He published *An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy* (1858), *Prolegomena to Christian Dogmatics* (1891), and *Institutes of the Christian Religion* (vol. I, 1891; vol. II, 1894)—the latter a work of great learning but repetitious and cumbersome in style. He edited a volume of Rauch's sermons, *The Inner Life of the Christian* (1856) and the "Triglot" edition in Latin, German, and English of the *Heidelberg Catechism* (1883).

He was married three times: on Jan. 3, 1843, at Hagerstown, Md., to Eliza Rickenbaugh, who died in January 1864; in August 1865 to Mary M. Hunter, widow of Frederick S. Hunter of Reading, Pa., who died the following year; and on Dec. 29, 1875, to Lucia, daughter of the Rev. Ashabel Cobb of New Bedford, Mass., who survived him.

[*Franklin and Marshall Coll. Obit. Record*, June 1904; article by E. N. Kremer in the *Reformed Ch. Rev.*, Oct. 1904; J. H. Dubbs, *Hist. of Franklin and Marshall Coll.* (1903); *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05.] G. H. G.

GERICKE, WILHELM (Apr. 18, 1845–Oct. 27, 1925), musician, conductor, was born in Gratz, Styria, of parents who, though not wealthy, sympathized with their son's musical ambitions. He went to Vienna at the age of seventeen, where he studied with Felix Dessoff at the Vienna Conservatorium from 1862 to 1865. Soon thereafter he began his career as an operatic conductor in Linz. By 1874 he was assistant conductor at the Vienna *Hofoper*, and in 1880 he succeeded Brahms as the conductor of the famous *Gesellschaftsconcerte*, and also

Gericke

took over the leadership of the *Singverein*. At the *Hofoper* he conducted the first performance of Goldmark's *Königin von Saba* (1875), and the first Vienna performance of Wagner's *Tannhäuser* in the Paris version, playing the piano score at sight on his first meeting with Wagner. His gifts had already made a name for him, and in spite of a disagreement with Jahn, he might have continued at the *Hofoper*. It so happened, however, that Col. Henry L. Higginson of Boston, when in the Austrian capital in the fall of 1883, heard Gericke conduct a performance of *Aida* which so impressed him that he determined to secure his services for the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

Accepting Col. Higginson's offer, Gericke emigrated to Boston in 1884 and succeeded Georg Henschel as director of the Boston Orchestra. On his arrival he found himself confronted with a state of affairs which could not but shock an artist accustomed to the finished performances demanded of the metropolitan European orchestras. Rehearsals were not taken very seriously, and much music of a lighter type was included in the symphony repertory. Gericke, with his concept of what a first-rate orchestra should be, at once set to work to bring the organization to the proper standard. With untiring energy, and despite much adverse criticism, he succeeded in achieving his purpose. Thus his pioneer work in American orchestral development and his establishment of the highest ideals in the symphonic field constitute his merited claim to recognition. He was at first much censured for the "heaviness" of his programs, and himself declared in 1887, when Brahms's Third and Bruckner's Seventh symphonies drove his audience out of the hall by the hundreds, that "during the last movement we were more people on the stage than in the audience." The next year he nearly emptied the house with a performance of Strauss's symphonic poem, "Aus Italien." In 1889 ill health obliged Gericke to relinquish his baton and return to Vienna. There he resumed the direction of the *Gesellschaftsconcerte*, resigning the position in 1895. In 1898 he returned to America to conduct the Boston Symphony (which Nikisch had directed during his absence), and continued with the organization until 1906, when he retired to private life in Vienna. During his incumbency of the directorship he had brought from Europe and had added to his orchestral forces some very notable musicians, including Franz Kneisel, Bernhard Listemann, Louis Svecenski, and Alwin Schroeder.

In spite of his almost uninterrupted activity as a conductor, Gericke found time to write an oper-

Geronimo

etta, *Schön Hanneken* (1865), a requiem, a concert overture for orchestra, several chamber-music selections, and more than a hundred songs and choruses. Though associated with the Vienna *Hofoper* for a decade when it was at the height of its glory, and though he had there won a special reputation as a conductor of "die elegante französische Spieloper," he will be principally remembered for his connection with the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

[M. A. De Wolfe Howe, *The Boston Symphony Orchestra, An Hist. Sketch* (1914), chs. iii, v; *Music*, Mar. 1899; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; the *Vienna Neue Freie Presse*, Oct. 31, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 30, Nov. 15, Nov. 29, 1925; *Musical America*, Nov. 7, 1925.] F. H. M.

GERONIMO (June 1829-Feb. 17, 1909), a warrior of the Chiricahua Apaches and the most famous of all Apaches, was born in southern Arizona. His Indian name was Goyathlay, "one who yawns"; the name by which he is commonly known (the Spanish for Jerome) was given by the Mexicans. His father was Taklishim, "the gray one," and his mother was known as Juana. From his youth he took an active part in the bloody raids of Cochise, Victorio, Mangas Coloradas (Red Sleeves), and other chiefs. Though not a Chiricahua by birth he assumed virtual leadership of the tribe, the last hereditary chief, Naichi (Nachez), being content to serve as his lieutenant. The forced removal of the Chiricahuas from the southern reservation to San Carlos, on the Gila, in 1876, started him on another raid, but by May of the following year he was settled in his new home, an industrious farmer. After a brief foray in 1880 he was brought back, but his next effort, two years later, lasted until May 1883, when Crook captured him.

On May 17, 1885, with a considerable following, he started out on the last, the bloodiest, and the most spectacular campaign of his career. For ten months, hotly pursued by Crook's troopers, he raided the outlying settlements, leaving a trail of death and destruction. Followed into Mexico, he was at last surrounded, and on Mar. 27, 1886, again surrendered to Crook. Two nights later, however, with a part of his band, he escaped. Crook was relieved by Miles, who energetically continued the pursuit. A small force under Capt. H. W. Lawton apprehended Geronimo on the Bavispe River, Mexico, in August, and Lieut. Charles B. Gatewood, who was well acquainted with the savage leader, induced him to treat for peace. Returning with the soldiers, he surrendered his band to Miles at Camp Bowie, Ariz., Sept. 4. They were sent as prisoners of war to Fort Pickens, Pensacola; later

transferred to Mount Vernon, Ala., and still later to Fort Sill, Okla., where in time they became prosperous farmers and stock-raisers. Geronimo, after several attempts at escape and continued efforts to induce the government to return him to Arizona, apparently became reconciled to his lot. He was converted to Christianity, and in the summer of 1903 he joined the Dutch Reformed Church. He was taken to the St. Louis World's Fair and the Buffalo and Omaha expositions, and on Mar. 4, 1905, was a conspicuous figure in the inaugural procession of President Roosevelt. In 1906 he dictated his autobiography, a highly imaginative production largely given to a justification of the Apache character in its savage state. He died of pneumonia in the hospital at Fort Sill.

Geronimo was of medium height, stockily built, with a tremendous girth of chest and of great strength. Miles, who characterized him as one of the most cruel of savages, says that he was bright and resolute-looking and that his every movement indicated power, energy, and determination. For many years a spirited controversy was waged over the circumstances of surrender, Geronimo and his supporters asserting that Miles and the government had violated promises as to the treatment of the prisoners and Miles maintaining that the surrender was unconditional.

[Jas. Mooney and Cyrus Thomas, *Handbook of Am. Indians* (1907); *Geronimo's Story of His Life* (1906), ed. by S. M. Barrett; John G. Bourke, *On the Border with Crook* (1892); Nelson A. Miles, *Personal Recollections and Observations* (1896); Anton Mazzanovich, *Trailing Geronimo* (1926), ed. by E. A. Brininstool; Chas. H. L. Johnston, *Famous Indian Chiefs* (1909); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 18, 1909; *Proc. of the Annual Meeting and Dinner of the Order of Indian Wars of the U. S.*, 1929; Davis Britton, *The Truth about Geronimo* (1929).]

W. J. G.

GERRISH, FREDERIC HENRY (Mar. 21, 1845–Sept. 8, 1920), surgeon, anatomist, was born in Portland, Me., the son of Oliver Gerrish, jeweler, and Sarah Little, niece of Dr. Timothy Little, an early Maine anatomist. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and at Bowdoin College where he received a degree in arts in 1866 and one in medicine in 1869. After taking a course in microscopy in New York he settled in Portland and was for a time assistant to the surgeon, William Warren Greene, although he began his own career as a general practitioner. He joined the faculty of the Portland School for Medical Instruction and in 1872 began to lecture on materia medica and therapeutics at the Bowdoin Medical College. In 1873 he was made a lecturer on the same subjects at the University of Michigan and the fol-

lowing year he was made professor, but in 1875 he resigned to assume a professorship at Bowdoin. Beginning in 1876 he wrote many papers, for the most part on subjects relative to the welfare of the medical profession and community, but very few of these were reprinted. In 1878 he brought out a booklet, *Prescription Writing*, which went through seven editions in ten years. With the development of the use of antiseptics he began to take a greater interest in operative medicine and in 1881 published *Antiseptic Surgery*, a translation from the French of Lucas-Championnière. In the following year he became professor of anatomy at Bowdoin.

Gerrish's activities were wide-spread. From 1885 to 1889 he served as president of the Maine State Board of Health. In 1887–88 he was elected president of the American Academy of Medicine. As early as 1892 he had published a paper on the remedial uses of hypnotism and became so great an enthusiast on mental therapy that he was credited with the statement that it could cure anything beyond the province of surgery; but this is probably an exaggeration since he not only retained his membership in the American Therapeutic Society but served as its president in 1908–09. By 1895 he was so well-known as a surgeon—although he had taken up this branch of medicine rather late in his career—that he contributed the article on surgery of the lymphatics to F. S. Dennis's *System of Surgery* (1895–96); and in 1907 he contributed a similar article to W. W. Keen's *Surgery* (1906–21). He became so distinguished as an anatomist that he was asked by his colleagues to edit a work by American anatomists. The result was *A Text-book of Anatomy by American Authors* (1889, 1902) to which Gerrish contributed about two-thirds of the entire text. In 1905 he was made professor of surgery at Bowdoin. Upon his resignation from this chair in 1911 he was made professor emeritus, though he held the chair of medical ethics from 1911 to 1915. He was one of the contributors to the symposium, *Psychotherapeutics* (1910), and in 1917 published his last study under the title *Sex Hygiene*. In 1879 he was married to Emily Manning Swan.

Gerrish was endowed with an unusual but rather disharmonic personality. He was a precisian, a stickler for form, and an idealist, yet he possessed a keen sense of the ridiculous and in his own circle was one of the most humorous and fun-loving of men. An agnostic in matters theological, he adhered to a high standard of personal morality and had an almost spinsterish aversion to certain foibles and petty vices. He had a great capacity for making enemies and was

regarded by many as pedantic, conceited, arrogant, and domineering. In controversy he could be very bitter and sarcastic. He labored for the good of his profession and for the advancement of its standing in such matters as higher education, hospital facilities, sanitation, and trained nursing. The objects of his particular interest were the Maine General Hospital and Bowdoin Medical College. He was a pioneer, certainly as far as his own community was concerned, in antiseptic surgery, psychotherapy, and social and moral prophylaxis; and very early in his career he advocated marital continence save for procreation.

[*Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Nov. 18, 1920; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 25, 1920; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Obit. Record of the Grads. of Bowdoin Coll. for the Year Ending 1 June, 1921* (1922); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 9, 1920.] E. P.

GERRY, ELBRIDGE (July 17, 1744–Nov. 23, 1814), statesman, was born at Marblehead, Mass., third of the twelve children of Thomas and Elizabeth Gerry. His father was a native of Newton Abbot, Devonshire, who came to New England in 1730 as master of a vessel, married Elizabeth Greenleaf, the daughter of a Boston merchant, and settled at Marblehead, where he built up a mercantile business and became commander of the local fort. Elbridge Gerry entered Harvard College in 1758 and was placed twenty-ninth in a class of fifty-two, with which he graduated in 1762. He then joined his father and two elder brothers in business at Marblehead, shipping dried codfish to Barbados and Spanish ports in their own vessels, which returned with bills of exchange and Spanish goods. In May 1772 he was elected representative to the General Court, where he met Samuel Adams and fell completely under his influence. Their ample correspondence during the next two years shows that Adams regarded Gerry as a young man of parts who was worth encouraging in the cause; and Gerry developed an even keener scent than his master for tyranny. A town meeting was held at Marblehead on Dec. 1, 1772, instigated by the circular letter and resolves of Adams's Boston Committee of Correspondence. Thomas Gerry was moderator of the meeting, Elbridge and Thomas Gerry, Jr., were on the committee that drafted the fiery resolves which were adopted, and all three were members of the local committee of correspondence then and there appointed.

Gerry was reelected to the General Court in May 1773, and promptly placed on the standing committee of correspondence. Early in 1774 his political activities were interrupted by a local

brawl. A mob burnt to the ground an isolation hospital for smallpox which Gerry and other prominent citizens had built at their own expense; and public opinion protected the guilty parties from punishment. Gerry and the entire committee of correspondence resigned in disgust. When the Boston Port Bill began to be enforced, however, Marblehead became a leading port of entry for patriotic donations, and Gerry with Col. Azor Orne consented to see to the handling and forwarding of these stores to Boston (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 4 ser. IV, 1858, pp. 27–226). In August 1774, Gerry was elected to an Essex County convention, and in October to the first Provincial Congress, which appointed him to the executive Committee of Safety. Reelected to the second Provincial Congress and reappointed to the second Committee of Safety early in 1775, he cooperated with Adams and Hancock in conducting measures of preparedness that bore fruit on the day of Lexington and Concord. During the evening of Apr. 18, 1775, the Committee of Safety held a session at Menotomy (Arlington) on the road from Cambridge to Lexington. Gerry warned Hancock, who proceeded to Lexington after the meeting, that the British scouts were about. Gerry himself, however, went to bed in the Menotomy tavern, and just had time to escape into a cornfield in his nightclothes when a file of men from Lieut.-Col. Smith's detachment began to search the house (Allen French, *The Day of Concord and Lexington*, 1925, p. 102). In the session of the Provincial Congress after the fight, and continuously as member of the Committee of Safety and chairman of the Committee of Supply, Gerry took an active and important part in drafting a narrative of the "massacre," in raising troops, and in procuring all manner of munitions and supplies for the provincial army and materials for fortification. His mercantile connections and interests made this his natural assignment, and he prosecuted the work with energy, economy, and efficiency. On June 7 he was appointed to a committee "to consider the expediency of establishing a number of small armed vessels, to cruise on our sea coasts" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, LXXVII, 1927, p. 20), but on July 11 James Warren complained of Gerry's "want of faith and ardor" in not "setting up for a naval power" (*Ibid.*, LXXII, 1917, p. 81). Gerry later claimed the joint paternity with James Sullivan of an act of Nov. 1, 1775, to issue letters of marque and establish prize courts; but he was not a member of the committee upon whose report the bill was based (*Ibid.*, LXXVII, pp. 23–

25). He refused an appointment as admiralty judge of the province, and continued his important work in the supply department until Jan. 25, 1776, when he left with John Adams for Philadelphia, as delegate to the second Continental Congress. The association thus formed developed into a firm friendship, although Gerry's character more resembled that of Jefferson, whom he first met on a visit to New York about 1764, and who also became his lifelong friend.

Gerry, at thirty-one, was a spare, dapper little gentleman with pleasant manners, "*rempli de petites finesse*" according to a French observer (Farrand, *post*, III, 233), and a great favorite with the ladies. He had a broad forehead which was soon furrowed with care, a long nose and a habit of contracting his eyes which gave him an unnaturally stern expression. He took his seat in Congress on Feb. 9, 1776, and on the 17th was appointed to the standing committee of five commonly called the Treasury Board, which had oversight of Continental finance until superseded by a new Board in 1779, to which Gerry refused election. He was frequently president of the old Board, and always one of its most industrious members, especially in the detailed examination of accounts. He was an early advocate of separation from "the prostituted Government of G. Britain" (Burnett, *post*, I, 468) and was present on July 4, 1776, but left Philadelphia, worn out by his labors, before the engrossed copy of the Declaration had been signed. On July 21 he wrote to the Adamses to subscribe his name to the document, but actually signed it himself after his return to Congress on Sept. 3 (H. Friedenwald, *The Declaration of Independence*, 1904, pp. 141, 147). He also signed the Articles of Confederation.

Gerry continued to interest himself, both as a member of the committee on the commissary and as private merchant, in the important business of army supplies. He directed his brothers how to route their ships, informed them what commodities were needed, sent instructions about the manufacture of tents and gunpowder, shipped fish to Spain on Continental account, received army supplies in return, and stimulated his friends in Massachusetts to greater exertion (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July 1876, pp. 312-13). As the war continued, and many members of Congress retired, the value of Gerry's experience increased; and his faithful attendance when colleagues took vacations often gave him double duty. He was constitutionally jealous of standing armies and militarism, but was an early advocate of long-term enlistments for a new model army. On the

subject of pensions he vacillated. He was frequently appointed on committees to visit the army, and his correspondence with Washington was friendly, but he was also a supporter of Conway (*Journals of Congress*, Oct. 3, 1777; Apr. 10, 28, and June 11, 1778). In foreign policy he saw eye to eye with John Adams, opposed the French alliance and the consular convention of 1782, supported Arthur Lee, and desired the recall of Franklin whom he believed to be corrupted by France. Nevertheless, Gerry was an implacable enemy to England. As a Marblehead man, he naturally showed a keener interest in the fisheries than any of his colleagues. In the spring of 1779 he proposed, as a condition of peace, the retention of fishing rights on the coasts of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; but was forced to concede that fisheries should not be *sine qua non*.

Although a merchant himself and a furnisher of supplies, he frowned on profiteering. A delegate to the New Haven price-fixing convention of 1778, he endeavored to enforce on others and personally observed himself their schedule of fair prices. This subject led up to a quarrel between Gerry and Congress on a point of privilege. On Feb. 19, 1780, Congress was debating an estimate of supplies to be furnished by the several states. Gerry moved to recommit that part of the report in order to reduce the Massachusetts quota and restore the price schedule to the 1778 level. Congress voted his motion out of order and refused to record the ayes and noes on the point of order. At this last denial, Gerry took great offense and declared that personal privilege and the rights of his state had been infringed. When satisfaction was not given, he returned to Boston and laid his complaint before the state legislature. While endeavoring to obtain vindication or redress he absented himself from Congress, of which he was still nominally a member, for over three years, during which he engaged successfully in trade and privateering (S. R. Gerry Manuscripts; Tucker Manuscripts, Harvard College Library, II, 214). In state politics he belonged to the anti-Hancock faction, and declined the Governor's appointment as justice of the peace lest he seem to condone the prevalent "idolatry." He also declined two appointments by the General Court to a vacancy in the state Senate, but served in the lower house. He was ever faithful to the Spartan ideals of 1776, extolled republican simplicity, and deplored, "Vanity, Vice and Folly" (S. Adams Manuscripts, Jan. 8, 1781). He was liberal enough to declare the drama not inconsistent with republican virtue, but when the practical issue arose in Boston,

Gerry

Gerry yielded to the firm prohibition of stage plays by Samuel Adams.

Upon his return to Congress, Gerry was one of the oldest and most experienced members. After peace was concluded he exerted himself successfully to reduce the standing army, and unsuccessfully to abolish the Order of the Cincinnati, which he feared would usurp the powers of Congress. He paid considerable attention to the Northwest Territory, in which he was financially interested. On two occasions he took issue with his state. When Massachusetts refused to ratify the impost amendment on the ground that the grant of half-pay to officers violated ancestral principles, Gerry drafted a reply, pointing out that the country had pledged its faith to the officers three years before. On the second occasion he took the opposite line. In April 1784, he presented a report to Congress in which he declared that "unless the United States in Congress assembled, shall be vested with powers competent to the protection of commerce, they can never command reciprocal advantages in trade" (*Journals of the American Congress*, IV, 1823, p. 393). Yet when a year later Massachusetts formally made that suggestion, Gerry and his colleagues refused to lay it before Congress, on the ground that a convention on commerce would allow "the friends of an Aristocracy" to promote a change of government "which would require a Standing Army, and a numerous train of pensioners and placemen to prop and support its exalted administration" (C. R. King, *The Life and Correspondence of Rufus King*, I, 1894, pp. 64-65). Gerry's last appearance in Congress was on Nov. 2, 1785; in February or March 1786 he took his seat in the Massachusetts House of Representatives to which he had been elected the previous spring.

Gerry's work in Congress was that of an industrious and conscientious business man. His colleagues appreciated his gentlemanliness, profited by his attention to detail, and never questioned his integrity: qualities which were conspicuous throughout his life. On the other hand, he frequently changed his mind, sometimes for personal reasons, and showed an "obstinacy that will risk great things to secure small ones" (*The Works of John Adams*, VIII, 1853, p. 549). He proved lacking in a sense of humor and showed an habitual suspicion of the motives of others. As an orator he was hesitating and laborious. It would have been better for his fame as for his fortune had he retired from public life and devoted himself to business at the end of the war, for he was of the considerable number of patriots who, though useful as agitators and or-

Gerry

ganizers of victory, carried the "stern republicanism" of the 1770's into a period of different problems that required other qualities.

On Jan. 12, 1786, Gerry married Ann Thompson, the daughter of a New York merchant. At the same time he retired from business with a comfortable fortune invested in government securities and real estate; and in May 1787 he purchased a confiscated Loyalist estate in Cambridge, later the "Elmwood" of James Russell Lowell. Shays's Rebellion drew him closely to other members of the merchant class. Completely reversing his attitude of the year before, he refused to attend the Annapolis Convention in 1786 on the ground that its competence was too restricted; and he accepted an appointment to the Federal Convention of 1787. There he was one of the most experienced and active members but not among the most useful. He began as an advocate of a strong centralized national government, but ended by opposing the Constitution because it did not square with theoretical republicanism. He combined aversion to democracy with jealousy of power, and solicitude for "the commercial and monied interest" with fear of tyranny. He made several freak proposals, such as limiting the army to two or three thousand men, and having the state governors elect the president; and there was much truth in a colleague's statement that he "objected to everything he did not propose" (Farrand, *post*, III, 104). The inconsistency of Gerry made a bad impression on his colleagues. He continually preached compromise in the Convention, but opposed the Constitution as "full of vices" (*Ibid.*, II, 478). He was chairman of the committee that prepared the "great compromise" but disliked the compromise itself. He came out early in favor of the Virginia plan. Oliver Ellsworth accused him publicly of opposing ratification because his motion for redeeming the Continental currency failed. Gerry denied having made any such motion, and the journals bear him out; but he did propose that the federal government be required to discharge both federal and state debts at par (*Ibid.*, II, 356). He publicly declared himself "not possessed of more of the securities than would, by the interest, pay his taxes" (*Ibid.*, II, 413); but the treasury archives record sufficient government securities in Gerry's name to have yielded him about \$3,500 a year (C. A. Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States*, 1913, p. 97), and he was writing his brother in 1786 about buying and selling government paper (S. R. Gerry Manuscripts). There seems no reason to doubt the sincerity of Gerry's fear that the Constitution

would fail to secure liberty, but it is likely that he expected ratification to fail, when Anti-Federalists would naturally be rewarded for their prescience. The list of objections which Gerry communicated to the state legislature on Oct. 18, 1787, and which were published with augmentations as *Observations on the New Constitution, and on the Federal and State Conventions. By a Columbian Patriot* (1788), were wholly from the popular angle. The "Columbian Patriot," although not elected to the Massachusetts ratifying convention, was invited to take a seat there in order to answer questions. Abusing his guest privilege by proffering information unasked, he was declared out of order, took offense, and refused again to sit. Rufus King then robbed Gerry's published objections of much of their force, by showing that some of them applied equally well to the government of Massachusetts.

Gerry's policy regarding the Constitution cost him several friends and left him in a gloomy frame of mind, expecting a civil war and feeling ill-used by the public. On the other hand, his "stern republican" attitude appealed to the yeomanry. A meeting of Anti-Federalists brought forward his name for governor, but he polled only a slight vote, and Hancock was reelected. The next year came a new opportunity. Gerry was elected to Congress early in February 1789, at the second polling in his district, after declaring his intention to support the Constitution. He early distinguished himself by a long speech in favor of putting the treasury in commission, believing it unsafe in a republic for "a single officer to have the command of three or four millions of money." He observed that heads of departments were given "such amazing powers as would eventually end in the ruin of the Government" (*Annals of Congress*, 1 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 387, 389). The absence of a bill of rights had been one of Gerry's leading objections to the Constitution, and Samuel Adams wrote him that Congress ought not to adjourn before proposing one. Yet Gerry surprised his friends by declaring "the salvation of America depends upon the establishment of this Government, whether amended or not. . . . It is necessary to establish an energetic Government" (*Ibid.*, 1 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 445). Gerry thereupon so vigorously supported Hamilton's reports on public credit, including the assumption of state debts, that he was considered a leading champion by the Federalists (W. P. and J. P. Cutler, *Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, D.D.*, 1888, I, 458-61) and gave his friend Jefferson some distress. Although one of his insuperable objections to the Constitution had been

the implied power of Congress to create corporations, he spoke warmly in favor of the Bank charter, and subscribed for thirty shares of the United States Bank. In the Second Congress, to which Gerry was elected in opposition to Nathaniel Gorham, he was singularly silent. In 1793, having refused to stand for reelection, he retired to cultivate his farm and educate his "young and numerous family."

During his four years' retirement, Gerry began to suspect that the Federalists were aiming at tyranny and a British alliance. He voted for John Adams as presidential elector in 1797, but wrote to James Monroe that his recall from Paris proved the existence of a "deep system . . . to disgrace republicanism" (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, October 1895, p. 436). President Adams appointed him a member of the famous "X. Y. Z. mission" on June 20, 1797, against the advice of his cabinet, because he trusted Gerry and wished a non-party man joined with Marshall and Pinckney. It was an unsuitable choice, because Gerry was so obsessed with the idea that war with France would lead to a British alliance and aristocracy that he was willing to go to almost any lengths in order to prevent a formal breach. Landing in Holland on Sept. 18, 1797, Gerry joined his colleagues in Paris on Oct. 4. Talleyrand, well acquainted with the new-comer's "known attachment to France and conciliatory disposition," decided to negotiate with him alone, and shelve his colleagues (*Mémoire of Feb. 15, 1798, Archives des Affaires Étrangères, Correspondance Politique, États-Unis*, XLIX, 174). Gerry, when this was broached to him by Talleyrand, made the grave error of promising to keep this proposition and subsequent communications from the French minister a secret from his colleagues. By Mar. 18, when Talleyrand made his propositions openly, he had practically detached Gerry from Pinckney and Marshall, so that when they decided to leave, Gerry determined to stay; and there was a painful scene between him and his colleagues before their departure. Gerry remained because Talleyrand persuaded him that France would declare war if he left, but he refused to negotiate without further powers. Yet his mere presence in Paris was everywhere misunderstood, and played Talleyrand's avowed game of preventing an inconvenient rupture while the privateering continued (*Correspondance Diplomatique de Talleyrand: Le Ministère de Talleyrand sous le Directoire*, 1891, edited by G. Pallain, p. 309). Gerry misjudged the situation both in France and at home. The Directory had no intention of declaring war, but made no better offers to Gerry

than to his colleagues. The President, instead of sending Gerry full powers, published the "X. Y. Z. dispatches" and recalled him. On receiving this order, on May 12, 1798, Gerry at once asked for his passports, which he did not obtain until July 15, when Talleyrand had given up trying to inveigle him into a negotiation. Gerry later claimed that his presence in Paris prevented war, since he brought home the text of two conciliatory decrees on neutral trade which afforded the President a new basis of negotiation; but the Directory had other channels of communication, and the new decrees were occasioned by the news of the war fever in America, and a report of Victor du Pont (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, XLIX, 1916, pp. 63-65).

Gerry sailed from Havre on Aug. 8, and arrived at Boston on Oct. 1, 1798. The Federalists by agreement snubbed him; but in conversation he advised every one to rally around the administration, and a wily unsigned letter from Jefferson, begging him to come out with a public vindication like Monroe's (Jan. 26, 1799, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Memorial Edition, X, 1903, pp. 74-86), remained unanswered for two years. Annoyed by Secretary Pickering's severe criticisms of his conduct, Gerry attempted to vindicate himself in two statements which he sent to the President, and which, by Adams's advice, he did not publish. His whole conduct on the "X. Y. Z. mission" was entirely honorable, but egregiously mistaken.

Henceforth Gerry was generally regarded in Federalist circles as a "Jacobin" and suffered the social ostracism that was the price of political heterodoxy in Massachusetts. The Republicans, on the contrary, regarded him as the man who showed up a Federalist hoax, and prevented war with France. They nominated him in 1800 for governor of Massachusetts. He gave the Federalists a close race, being the only Jeffersonian ever to carry Boston, but was defeated. Thrice more defeated and by increasing margins in 1801-03, he refused to run again, but as presidential elector on the winning ticket in 1804 had the pleasure of casting his vote for Jefferson. In 1810 the Republicans turned somewhat reluctantly to Gerry as a candidate for governor. He was then sixty-five years old, and not popular; he never made any pretense of loving the common people, and refused to attend caucuses as below his dignity. His opponent, Christopher Gore, had even stronger aristocratic traits, however, and Gerry was elected governor in April 1810. His first administration was uneventful. A bare Federalist majority in the Senate prevented the

passage of reform legislation, and Gerry himself declined to remove Federalists from office, although a Republican council made a clean sweep possible. This moderation fairly earned him a reelection in April 1811, with a Republican majority in both houses. His second administration opened to the taste of his party, with an address castigating the Federalists as secessionists, rebels, and traitors. Apparently he had taken alarm at some Boston Federalists' resolutions threatening nullification of the Non-Intercourse Act. These "treasonable" resolves furnished a pretext if not a reason for purging the public service of Federalists. According to his biographer, Gerry's "reluctant share" in that proscription "caused him many of the most painful moments of his life" (Austin, *post*, II, 307), and several intended victims were spared by him; but on the other hand, additional places were created by reorganizing the judicial system. In his Thanksgiving Day proclamation of 1811, Gerry unwisely criticized Federalist clergymen, some of whom refused to read it. By the end of the year he was receiving a torrent of bitter criticism and invective, including an anonymous letter threatening to burn his house and tar-and-feather the owner, which he made the subject of a special message to the legislature. He also communicated a list of 253 newspaper libels on the government, and attempted to get the law of libel altered, so that contempt of the governor would be equivalent to contempt of court.

The measure that made his second administration immortal was the famous Gerrymander Bill of Feb. 11, 1812 (*Acts of Massachusetts*, V, 517, repealed June 16, 1813). This was a redistricting of the state in such a way as to give to the Republicans state senators in excess of their voting strength. The method was by no means new (E. C. Griffith, *The Rise and Development of the Gerrymander*, 1907, pp. 31-55), but had never been carried to such an extreme. Essex was divided into one compact two-member district including the stalwart Federalist towns, and an absurdly shaped three-member district running around the edge of the county, in which the heavy Republican vote of Marblehead was calculated to quench Federalist majorities in the eleven other towns. A map of Essex County was produced at a Federalist gathering, where Gilbert Stuart or Elkanah Tisdale sketched in head, wings, and claws on the grotesque district, remarking "That will do for a salamander," at which some wit exclaimed, "Gerrymander!" A popular caricature representing the district as a winged monster, with Gerry's profile against its back, gave wide currency to the name (*New-*

Gerry

England Historical and Genealogical Register, October 1892, pp. 374-83). The act worked so well that in the spring election of 1812, although 51,766 votes were cast for Federalist candidates for state senators as against 50,164 Republican votes, only eleven of the former party were elected, as against twenty-nine of the latter. But at the same election of April 1812 Ex-Gov. Strong defeated Gerry by a majority of twelve hundred in a total vote of over one hundred thousand. A continuance of the moderate policy of Gerry's first administration would probably have kept Massachusetts in the nationalist and Republican column during the War of 1812, and saved the state from a policy that disgraced it in the eyes of the country.

Gerry's defeat, however, took him to Washington. On June 8, 1812, within two weeks of his leaving the governor's chair, the Republican congressional caucus nominated him for the vice-presidency, on the ticket with Madison. The notification reached Gerry on June 15, followed shortly by news of the declaration of war. He at once declared that the country had been too long at peace, and was "degenerating into a mere nation of traders" (Austin, *post*, p. 375). He became unduly alarmed over the truculent attitude of the Federalist press, urged the authorities to arrest the editors, and warned President Madison that the Federalists would seize the castle in Boston Harbor, welcome a British landing force, raise the standard of rebellion, and declare secession. The Madison-Gerry ticket was chosen in November though it failed by a large majority to carry Massachusetts. Vice-President Gerry took the oath of office at his Cambridge residence on Mar. 4, 1813, and presided over the opening session of the Senate on May 24, when he made a warlike oration, predicting the speedy conquest of Canada. Although in his seventieth year and frail in health, he entered into the social life of Washington with great zest. Contrary to the usual practise, he did not relinquish his chair in the Senate at the end of the session of 1813, lest the factious Senator William B. Giles [*q.v.*] become president *pro tempore* and consequently succeed to the presidency in the event of the death both of President Madison, who was severely ill at the time, and of Gerry himself (*American Historical Review*, October 1916, pp. 95-97). Some sixteen months later Gerry's death occurred. On the morning of Nov. 23, 1814, proceeding to the Senate chamber in his carriage, he was seized with a hemorrhage of the lungs and died within twenty minutes.

Gerry had been well-to-do in 1800, but had since suffered severe losses, and left heavy debts

Gerry

which consumed all his estate except the mansion house (Gerry-Townsend Manuscripts). Congress paid for his burial in the Congressional Cemetery, but the House rejected a bill introduced by Senator Christopher Gore and passed by the Senate, for paying the Vice-President's salary to his widow during the remainder of his term of office. Three sons and four daughters survived him. One son was provided for in the army, another in the navy, and a third, Elbridge Gerry, Jr., in the Boston custom-house. Mrs. Gerry lived until 1849, the last surviving widow of a "Signer."

[*The Life of Elbridge Gerry* (2 vols., 1828-29) by his son-in-law, Jas. T. Austin, is a useful work, but unduly reticent about portions of Gerry's career. In S. E. Morison, "Elbridge Gerry, Gentleman-Democrat," *New Eng. Quart.*, Jan. 1929, pp. 6-33, will be found references for many statements made in this article; see also "Two Signers on Salaries and the Stage, 1789," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, Oct. 1928-June 1929. Manuscript letters of Gerry are in many autograph collections, especially that of the Pa. Hist. Soc. A remnant of the family papers (Austin collection) is in the writer's possession; another is in the hands of Ex-Sen. Peter G. Gerry; a third, the Gerry-Townsend MSS., in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.; a manuscript Letter-Book of 1797 to 1803 is owned by Mrs. Townsend Phillips of N. Y. The Samuel Adams MSS. in the Bancroft Collection contain important unpublished correspondence with Adams. Worthington C. Ford printed a number of Gerry's letters to Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe in the *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1895, Jan. 1896; and a number of letters to his wife, mostly of 1813-14, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLVII, 1914. The Samuel Russell Gerry MSS. in the Mass. Hist. Soc. and the letter-books of S. R. and Thomas Gerry in the Marblehead Hist. Soc. afford much information on Gerry's commercial activities. The Chamberlain MSS. and general manuscript collections of the Boston Pub. Lib. contain records of the Provincial Congress Committee of Supplies and Gerry's contract book of 1775-76. The Pickering MSS. in the Mass. Hist. Soc. contain many letters by and about Gerry, and John Marshall's journal of the X. Y. Z. negotiation. See also *Jours. of the Continental Cong. 1774-1789* (26 vols., 1906-28); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. I-IV (1921-28); Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (3 vols., 1927); *Am. State Papers, Foreign Relations*, vol. II (1832); *The Jours. of Each Provincial Cong. of Mass. in 1774 and 1775* (1838); and published writings of contemporary statesmen, especially John Adams and Rufus King.] S. E. M.

GERRY, ELBRIDGE THOMAS (Dec. 25, 1837-Feb. 18, 1927), lawyer, philanthropist, was a grandson of Elbridge Gerry [*q.v.*] and son of Hannah Green (Golet) and Thomas Russell Gerry, an officer in the United States navy. Born in New York City, his early education was obtained privately, his parents being in affluent circumstances, and, on the death of his father, when he was yet a child, his mother devoted herself to his upbringing, the influence which she was thus able to exercise having a marked effect on his later career. Entering Columbia College in 1853, he there made a reputation as an epicure, athlete, and scholar and graduated in 1857 with honors.

He then read law in the office of William Curtis Noyes and on his admission to the bar in 1860 commenced practise in New York City, associating himself with Noyes and later with Judge W. F. Allen and Benjamin Vaughan Abbott [q.v.]. From the outset his family connections assured him success which was confirmed by his high character and innate ability, and he was soon in the enjoyment of an extensive practise. In 1867 he was elected a delegate to the New York state constitutional convention, where, though not specially identified with any outstanding projects for reform, he took a prominent part in the proceedings. On Dec. 3, 1867, he was married to Louisa Mathilda, daughter of Robert J. and Louisa M. (Storm) Livingston of New York.

In 1870, induced thereto by Henry Bergh [q.v.], he became legal adviser to the American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. The nature of the work which this position entailed appealed strongly to his humanitarian instincts, and he applied himself with ardor to the task of surmounting the legal and other difficulties which beset the pioneer stages of the Society. In 1874 a pitiable case of cruelty to a child was brought to the attention of Bergh and Gerry and it was disclosed that abused children had not then as much protection as animals, since there was no special organization or government department to see that their rights were enforced. This discovery led to the institution, Dec. 15, 1874, of the New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children—the first of its kind in the world—incorporation of which was obtained in 1875, Gerry attending to the required formalities, including enabling legislation (see New York Laws of 1875, ch. 130). Becoming standing counsel to the Society, he procured the passage of much supplemental legislation extending the sphere of protection. All the various phases of child rescue, children's shelters, prosecution of offenders, and caring for juvenile delinquents, were exhaustively studied by him; and the immensity and intricacy of the work was such that he gradually withdrew from law practise and devoted himself almost entirely to the interests of the Society. In 1879 he became president, and for the following twenty-two years molded the policy and directed the activities of the Society to such an extent that it was popularly described as "Gerry's Society." He had to contend with bitter opposition from unexpected quarters, his interference in what were described as purely family matters was resented, even his motives were misrepresented and "he was described in print and pictured in cartoon as bent on destroying the dearest rights of every citizen.

He was represented as a zealot who would tear children from their parents merely to gratify an officious and meddlesome disposition" (New York Sun, Feb. 19, 1927). He never wavered, however, in the pursuit of his ideals, cheerfully shouldering the heavy financial obligations involved, and when he relinquished office in 1901 the Society was recognized as one of the most effective agents for good in the country, and organizations of a similar nature had been established throughout the world. In 1902 he compiled a *Manual of the New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children*.

Despite his preoccupation with child welfare, his services were requisitioned in other fields of social endeavor and reform. In 1886 he acted as chairman of the commission appointed by the New York legislature to consider the most humane and practical method of carrying into effect the sentence of death in capital cases, which resulted in the substitution of the electric chair for hanging. In 1892 he was chairman of the New York City commission to consider the best way of caring for the insane. Among other positions of public trust which he held were those of trustee of the General Theological Seminary, 1877-1913; governor of New York Hospital, 1878-1912, and trustee of the American Museum of Natural History, 1895-1902. In addition to numerous Reports which were printed in the publications of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, he contributed articles on humanitarian and fraternal subjects to the *North American Review* and *Purple and Gold*. He traveled extensively, but his chief recreation was sailing. He was an enthusiastic member of the New York Yacht Club and commodore from 1886 to 1893. His later years were spent principally at Newport, R. I.

[David McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.* (1899), II, 161; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, July 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; S. H. Coleman, *Humane Society Leaders in America* (1924), *passim*, esp. pp. 65-87; lengthy obituary notices in the *Sun* (N. Y.), Feb. 18, 1927, and *N. Y. Times and World* (N. Y.), Feb. 19, 1927; editorial in the *Sun*, Feb. 19, 1927.]

H. W. H. K.

GERSTER, ARPAD GEYZA CHARLES (Dec. 22, 1848-Mar. 11, 1923), surgeon and pioneer in modern surgical technique, was born at Kassa, once in Hungary but now in Czecho-Slovakia, the son of Nicholas Gerster—descendant of Swiss settlers—and Caroline Schmidt Sándy, and the brother of the prima donna Etelka Gerster. He was educated in public and private schools of his native town and did not have a classical training, a deficiency which he largely overcame in later years by private study. Having taken a degree in medicine from the Uni-

versity of Vienna in 1872, he was about to settle in Kassa when he was called to the colors as an army surgeon. When he was finally placed on the reserve list he was appointed pathologist at the Kassa City Hospital. Since he had an uncle in Brooklyn, N. Y., and had read much about America, he conceived the idea of settling in the United States, which notion was regarded by all his friends and associates as incomparably foolish. He arrived in New York on Mar. 9, 1873, having made the acquaintance on the boat of his future wife, Anna Barnard Wynne of Cincinnati. For the first few years he was engaged in general practise in Brooklyn. (The story that he was the first physician to specialize in surgery is an error; James Wood, as Gerster himself stated, *Recollections*, p. 191, was the first to enjoy that distinction.) The new antiseptic technique which was gradually being adopted tended to make specialization practicable if not almost necessary, however, and after removing from Brooklyn to New York Gerster practised surgery exclusively. He received in 1878 the appointment of attending surgeon to the German (later Lenox Hill) Hospital and two years later a like appointment to the Mount Sinai Hospital, being one of the few Gentiles to be thus honored. In 1882, with John A. Wyeth, he was made surgeon to and professor of surgery in the new New York Polyclinic, retaining this chair until 1894. Having espoused the new technique inaugurated by Lord Lister, he became distinguished as a teacher; among his pupils were William J. and Charles H. Mayo. In 1902 he refused a tentative offer of the chair of surgery in the University of Budapest. He served as president of the American Surgical Association in 1911-12, and in 1916 he was appointed professor of clinical surgery at Columbia University.

Gerster was the first in America to publish a text-book on the new surgery, *Rules of Aseptic and Antiseptic Surgery* (1888). Not only was it revolutionary in content, but the mechanical work was ultramodern; it contained some of the earliest of half-tone pictures, made from the author's own plates. This epoch-making book went through three editions in two years, and was then allowed to lapse because the author believed that it had done its work. As a practitioner, Gerster was described as a physician first and surgeon next, which means that he was a superior diagnostician, that he often declined to operate, and that he excelled on post-operative care. His avocations were many; he was a linguist, a musician, an artist who excelled in etching and painting in oil, a writer and antiquarian who was honored with the presidency of the

Charaka Club. His medical writings, with the exception of his text-book, were limited to clinical and historical papers. In 1917 he published his much-read autobiography, *Recollections of a New York Surgeon*.

[In addition to Gerster's autobiography see appreciation by Dr. Wm. J. Mayo, in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Apr. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 12, 1923.] E. P.

GERSTLE, LEWIS (Dec. 17, 1824-Nov. 19, 1902), California pioneer and capitalist, was born of Jewish stock at Ichenhausen, Bavaria. In 1847 he came to the United States, working his way across the Atlantic as a deck boy. He settled for a short time in Louisville, Ky., where he became a pedler. In 1849 he went to New Orleans, and the next year to California via Panama. He first started a fruit-stand but soon entered the gold-mines near Georgetown, El Dorado County, as a day-laborer. Here he met Louis Sloss, another Bavarian, and a friendship and business partnership were formed which lasted fifty years and made both men wealthy and well known in the world of finance. Leaving the mines, they first opened a wholesale grocery business in or near Sacramento, then moved to San Francisco and became mining-stock brokers. The firm (Louis Sloss & Company) also became the most extensive buyer of wool and manufacturer of sole leather on the Pacific Coast.

After the purchase of Alaska (1867), Gerstle's firm and two others acquired the rights and privileges of the old Russian American Company. These three firms were the nucleus of the Alaska Commercial Company, in the creation of which Gerstle was active and prominent. Almost immediately (1870), the Alaska Commercial Company acquired, from the United States, the exclusive right for twenty years of seal fishing on the islands of St. Paul and St. George. In return for this monopoly, the Company paid the government a yearly rental and a royalty upon each seal captured. The Company, as a part of its agreement, established trading-posts, schools, and churches in various parts of Alaska, and in numerous other ways contributed greatly to the development of the country. Under Gerstle's leadership the Company established a line of ocean steamers between San Francisco and Alaska, and put into operation more than a score of large river boats on the Yukon and steamers plying between Nome and Dawson. For many years, and up until his death, Gerstle was president of the Company, and its successful operations formed the basis of his considerable fortune.

His business interests, however, were not confined to Alaska. He was one of the original pro-

Getty

motors of the Union Iron Works in San Francisco, the San Joaquin Valley Railroad, the Pioneer Woolen Mills, and many other manufacturing enterprises. In the late eighties, he co-operated with Senator Warner Miller of New York in the launching of a company to build the proposed Nicaragua Canal. He was a director of the Nevada National Bank, the Union Trust Company, and the California-Hawaiian Sugar Company. For a few months, he was treasurer of the University of California (Aug. 12-Nov. 19, 1902), filling the place made vacant by the death of his partner Sloss. Gerstle held extensive blocks of real estate in the business portions of San Francisco. He devoted much time and study to charitable work, and all worthy charities shared generously in his wide benefactions; but he was especially interested in aiding orphans and the aged and feeble. For a time he was a director of the Hebrew Asylum and Home Society. Of the Jewish faith, he was a member of Congregation Emanu-El in San Francisco. He had a residence on Van Ness Ave., but spent most of his last years at a beautiful suburban-place in San Rafael. Despite his almost four-score years, he could be described by a contemporary at the time of his death as "a most magnificent type of vigorous manhood, active, energetic, firm and resolute," still displaying the "qualities which have characterized all his acts since early youth" (*San Francisco Chronicle*). In 1858 he went East, and married Hannah Greenebaum of Philadelphia, a sister of his partner's wife and a native of Bavaria. She and seven children survived him.

[Brief sketches of Gerstle appear in Bailey Millard, *Hist. of the San Francisco Bay Region* (1924), III, 53-55; *Jewish Encyc.*, V, 641; and a more extended sketch, in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 20, 1902. On the early history of the Alaska Commercial Company see H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Alaska, 1730-1885*, XXXIII (1886), 637-59, 746-47; "Fur Seal Fisheries of Alaska," *House Report No. 3883*, 50 Cong., 2 Sess. (1889); *Reply of the Alaska Commercial Company to the Charges of Gov. Alfred P. Swineford, of Alaska, against the Company in his Annual Report for the year 1887* (pamphlet; n.p., n.d.).] P.O.R.

GETTY, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Oct. 2, 1819-Oct. 1, 1901), Union soldier, was born in Georgetown, D. C., the son of Robert and Margaret (Wilmot) Getty. He graduated from West Point in 1840, was commissioned second lieutenant in the 4th Artillery, and promoted first lieutenant in 1845. With Scott's army in the Mexican War, he fought at Contreras, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the capture of the city of Mexico, and was brevetted captain for gallant conduct in action. In 1848 he married Elizabeth Graham Stevenson, at Staunton, Va.

Getty

He was engaged in the hostilities against the Seminoles in Florida in 1849-50, and again in 1856-57. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was serving on the frontier at Fort Randall, Dakota Territory, as a captain in the 4th Artillery, having been promoted to that rank in 1853. In the Peninsular campaign of 1862, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel, he commanded four batteries, engaged in the siege of Yorktown and the battles of Gaines's Mill and Malvern Hill. He also fought at South Mountain and Antietam. Appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, Sept. 25, 1862, he continued with the Army of the Potomac during the campaign and battle of Fredericksburg. In March 1863 he was assigned to the command of a division at Suffolk, Va., holding the line which prevented approach to Norfolk and Hampton Roads from the south. In April Suffolk was vigorously attacked by the Confederates, who, after the failure of their first attempts, settled down to regular siege operations, in the course of which Getty distinguished himself (Apr. 19, 1863) by personally leading a storming column in the successful assault on Battery Huger at Hill's Point. The siege was raised early in May. For some time after, Getty was engaged in the construction of an intrenched line covering Norfolk and Portsmouth; and then, in early July, he commanded an expedition to the South Anna River, which was planned in view of the absence of the main Confederate army on the Gettysburg campaign. He was promoted major in the regular army, Aug. 1, 1863, his rank and assignment as brigadier-general of volunteers remaining unchanged. He was acting inspector-general of the Army of the Potomac during the early part of 1864, and was then assigned to a division of the VI Corps, which he commanded at the battle of the Wilderness, where he was severely wounded, and at the siege of Petersburg. Early's advance on Washington caused Grant to detach the VI and XIX Corps, which reached the city at the very time that Early was preparing his attack, and put an end to all danger of his entering the capital. The VI Corps becoming a part of Sheridan's Army of the Shenandoah, newly organized for the purpose of permanently clearing the Valley, Getty commanded his division, and occasionally the Corps, throughout the campaign, fighting at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. He took part in the final operations of the Army of the Potomac around Petersburg and in the pursuit of Lee's army until the surrender. He was appointed colonel of infantry in the regular army, July 28, 1866, and mustered out of the volunteer service, Sept. 1,

1866. He was transferred to the 3rd Artillery in 1871. The post and the artillery school at Fort Monroe were under his command for six years. He was a member of the board which in 1878-79 reinvestigated the case of Fitz-John Porter and reversed the findings of the court martial which in 1863 had dismissed the unfortunate general from the army for alleged misconduct at the second battle of Bull Run. Getty retired from active service Oct. 2, 1883, and spent the remainder of his life on a farm near Forest Glen, Md. In his old age, as always, he was a constant reader of military works until failing sight limited such study. He was a dignified, courteous, modest soldier.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), II, 41-43; *Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, June 10, 1903; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XI (pt. 2), XVIII, XXI, XXVII (pts. 2, 3), XXIX (pt. 2), XXXIII, XXXVI (pts. 1, 2, 3), XL (pts. 1, 2), XLIII (pts. 1, 2), XLVI (pts. 1, 2, 3); the *Evening Star* (Washington), Oct. 2, 3, 1901.]

T. M. S.

GEYER, HENRY SHEFFIE (Dec. 9, 1790-Mar. 5, 1859), lawyer, United States senator, was born in Frederick, Md., the son of John Geyer, a native Prussian, and Elizabeth (Sheffie) Geyer. He received a common-school education, and after having studied under his uncle, Daniel Sheffie, began the practise of law at the age of twenty-one. Shortly thereafter he took part in the War of 1812, during which he was promoted to a first lieutenantcy and became regimental paymaster of the 38th Infantry. Immediately following the war he moved to the frontier village of St. Louis, where he quickly won distinction at the bar. In 1818 he was elected to the territorial legislature, and, although not a member of the famous constitutional convention, nevertheless, by virtue of being the principal author of Missouri's "Solemn Public Act," he played a prominent part in her struggle for statehood. He cleverly pointed out that the ostensible obligation imposed upon Missouri by Congress through this act did not, in reality, constitute a surrender of proslavery principles. Geyer was thrice a member and twice speaker of the Missouri House in the twenties, and held his fourth and last seat in that body in 1834-35. He effected the major share of the revision of Missouri's statute law in the sessions of 1825 and 1835. During his forty-three years of practise he achieved notable success in untangling the intricacies of land-title litigation, and in the handling of jury trials and chancery cases. In the important land case of *Strother vs. Lucas* (6 Peters, 763), his brilliant argument caused Chief Justice Marshall surprise at finding "so

much learning come from west of the Mississippi River" (Darby, *post*, p. 375), while his overpowering logic in the famous Darnes murder trial (1840) won the highest praise from Rufus Choate.

When the Anti-Benton Democrats in the legislature saw that their favorite, Col. Stringfellow, could not muster sufficient votes to defeat "Old Bullion," they switched their support to Geyer, a Whig, who held principles nearer to their proslavery views than those held by Benton, and elected him on the fortieth ballot (1851). At Washington, Geyer, in common with most Western senators, devoted much of his time to the urging of petitions from groups of his constituents requesting federal land grants, to be used chiefly for the purpose of building railroads. Atlantic seaboard senators consequently attacked the Westerners as "land pirates." Geyer replied that the old states also had a taste for spoils, but his chief retort was to introduce more land-grant petitions from Missouri. When the proposed Pacific railroad was designated to go by way of Chicago and miss Missouri, he charged that the whole scheme was a Wall Street conspiracy. The extreme proslavery leaders in Missouri bitterly assailed him for his silence during most of the debate on the Fugitive-Slave Bill, but he partially retrieved himself by condemning Seward's "higher law" doctrine, and by making the greatest speech of his senatorial career in defense of the so-called "Border Ruffians." In this he contended that the Missourians had a far better right to shape the affairs of Kansas than those week-old Kansan Yankees subsidized by that child of the devil, the Emigrant Aid Society. Although, like many strict constructionists, he opposed the Kansas-Nebraska Bill as subversive of the constitutional rights of the South, Geyer was not in theory a secessionist. He was the leading attorney for the defendant slave-owner in the Dred Scott case, and practically all the arguments, principal points, and citations elaborated in Taney's decision were made by Geyer. Despite his long political career, his chief eminence was as a lawyer. He was married three times: on Jan. 1, 1818, to Clarissa B. Starr; on Apr. 26, 1831, to Joanna (Easton) Quarles; and on Feb. 12, 1850, to Jane (Stoddard) Charless.

[W. V. N. Bay, *Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1878); F. L. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis in its Territorial Days from 1804 to 1821* (1888); John F. Darby, *Personal Recollections* (1880); T. T. Gantt, *Memorials and Speeches* (1885); W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.* (1921), vol. II; T. H. S. Hamersly, *Complete Regular Army Reg. of the U. S.* (1880); Samuel Treat Papers, Jefferson Memorial Library, St. Louis; contemporary newspaper accounts.]

H. E. N.

GHERRARDI, BANCROFT (Nov. 10, 1832-Dec. 10, 1903), naval officer, was born in Jackson, La. His father, Donato Gherardi, an Italian by birth, emigrated to the United States about 1825 and became an instructor in Greek and Latin at the Round Hill School of George Bancroft [q.v.]. His mother, Jane Bancroft, was a sister of the historian, who while secretary of the navy appointed his nephew in 1846 an acting midshipman. Young Gherardi, after a few months in school, was ordered to the *Ohio* and served on that vessel in the war with Mexico on the west coast of that country. In 1850-51 he was attached to the *Saranac* of the Home Squadron. Entering the Naval Academy in the fall of 1851, he graduated in June of the following year and was warranted passed midshipman. Ordered to the *St. Louis*, he cruised in the Mediterranean and was present when his commander, Duncan N. Ingraham [q.v.], made the memorable assertion of American rights at Smyrna. Soon after his promotion to a lieutenantcy in 1855, he was sent to the *Saratoga* of the Home Squadron. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was with the *Lancaster* of the Pacific Squadron.

In 1862, while acting as executive officer of the *Chippewa* of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron he was promoted lieutenant-commander, and in September of that year he was ordered to the *Mohican*, which ship was employed in searching for Confederate commerce-destroyers in the North and South Atlantic oceans. In the fall of 1863 he joined the West Gulf Blockading Squadron and commanded the *Chocura* until transferred in May 1864 to the *Port Royal*. Gherardi saw active service in the Gulf or on the Mississippi until the close of the war. He was chiefly employed in routine blockade duties, but on Aug. 5, 1864, he participated in the battle of Mobile Bay, under Farragut. During the first part of the battle the *Port Royal* was lashed to the *Richmond*, but later when cast off from her companion she chased three of the enemy's gunboats. Her commander was highly commended for his "cool and courageous conduct."

During the decade succeeding the war, Gherardi was chiefly employed on shore: with navigation and equipment duties at the Philadelphia navy-yard, 1867-70, and with duties on the receiving ship *Independence* at the Mare Island navy-yard, 1871-74. In 1867 he was commissioned commander; and in 1875, captain, to take rank from Nov. 9, 1874. After taking command of the *Prussala*, the flagship of the North Pacific Squadron, he was, on Aug. 12, 1876, sentenced to suspension for two years for "causing punishment forbidden by law to be inflicted on persons

in the Navy" (*General Orders*... 1863-87, 1887, no. 217)—a sentence that on Feb. 3, 1877, was remitted. In 1878-81 he commanded the receiving ship *Colorado*, and in 1881-83 the *Lancaster*, flagship of the European Station, being present at the bombardment of Alexandria. Later Gherardi was, successively, president of the Naval Examining Board, governor of the Naval Asylum, and commandant of the New York navy-yard. In 1884 he was promoted commodore; and three years later, rear-admiral, serving while in the latter grade as commander-in-chief of the North Atlantic Squadron, 1889-92, and occupied chiefly in protecting American interests in West Indian and Central American waters. During the Haitian revolution he secured a prompt and equitable settlement of differences between the combatants that was highly creditable to his diplomacy. In 1893 as commander of the "naval review fleet" consisting of thirty-five men-of-war drawn not only from the American navy but from the navies of nine foreign powers, he had the leading part in a naval celebration on the Hudson River in commemoration of the discovery of America. He was retired on Nov. 10, 1894. In January 1872 Bancroft was married to Anna Talbot Rockwell of San Francisco. He died at his home in Stratford, Conn., leaving two sons.

[See Record of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1846-1903; Navy Register, 1849-94; *Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser. vols. VI, XX-XXII; letters of Capt. Walter R. Gherardi to C. O. Paullin, Feb. 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; M. A. DeW. Howe, *The Life and Letters of George Bancroft* (2 vols., 1908); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 11, 1903. According to Howe, *supra*, p. 17, Gherardi was originally named Aaron Bancroft, presumably for his maternal grandfather.] C. O. P.

GHOLSON, SAMUEL JAMESON (May 19, 1808-Oct. 16, 1883), jurist, Confederate soldier, was born in Madison County, Ky., and moved with his father's family to northern Alabama. His early education was limited to that which he gained from the country schools of the period, but he was naturally studious and ambitious and had acquired a wide knowledge by the time he attained his majority. After studying law at Russellville, Ala., under Judge Peter Martin, he was admitted to practise in 1829. He settled at Athens, the county seat of Monroe County, Miss., in 1830 and was married in 1838 to Miss Ragsdale. In 1835 he was elected to the state House of Representatives from his county and served also in the sessions of 1836 and 1839. After the death of Congressman David Dickson he was elected as a Democrat to fill the unexpired term ending Mar. 4, 1837. A special session of Congress was called in 1837 before the time of the regular election in Mississippi, and a

special election was ordered at which Gholson and J. F. H. Claiborne were elected over S. S. Prentiss and E. L. Acee. At the following regular election Claiborne and Gholson were defeated by Prentiss and Word, but they made a contest claiming their seats under the special election. In the debates on this contest Gholson had a heated encounter with Henry A. Wise of Virginia which caused a hurried adjournment of the session. A duel was prevented by John C. Calhoun and other friends. Gholson declined to be a candidate when the questions arising out of the contest were referred to the popular vote in 1838.

Appointed by President Van Buren judge of the United States district court of Mississippi on Feb. 13, 1839, he served as federal judge for twenty-two years. He opposed the repudiation of the Union Bank bonds in 1841, and in 1843 sought an alliance with S. S. Prentiss, his former Whig opponent, in the hope of defeating repudiation. Gov. John A. Quitman was brought before Gholson when arrested by the United States marshal for complicity in the Lopez filibustering expedition against Cuba, and was released on his word of honor without bond. Gholson was of the opinion that Quitman was the governor of a sovereign state and not subject to indictment and arrest on the authority of the courts of the United States. He presided over the Democratic state convention of 1860, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1861 which passed the ordinance of secession.

On the withdrawal of Mississippi from the Union, he resigned from the federal bench, enlisted as a private in the Monroe Volunteers, and was elected captain of the company, which later became Company I, 14th Mississippi Infantry. He was promoted colonel and brigadier-general of state troops in 1861. At Fort Donelson he was wounded in the right lung and captured with his command. In 1863 he was made major-general of state troops. The next year he accepted a commission as brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and was given command of a brigade of cavalry. He lost his left arm from wounds received in an engagement at Egypt, Miss., Dec. 27, 1864. After the war he resumed the practice of law at Aberdeen, Miss. He was a member of the state House of Representatives in 1865 and 1866 and served as speaker. He was a prominent figure in the political life of the state during the Reconstruction period, and on the restoration of home rule was called on to represent his county in the legislature of 1878. He died at his home in Aberdeen on Oct. 16, 1883, and is buried there.

[*House Jours. of the Miss. Legislature; Records of the U. S. Court of Miss.*, 1839-60; *Jour. of the Miss. Constitutional Convention of 1861* (1861); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VII; Jas. D. Lynch, in *Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I, *The Official and Statistical Register of the State of Miss.* (1908), and *Hist. of Miss., The Heart of the South* (1925); *Natchez Democrat*, Oct. 24, 1883.]

D. R.

GHOLSON, THOMAS SAUNDERS (Dec. 9, 1808-Dec. 12, 1868), jurist, statesman, was born at Gholsonville, Brunswick County, Va., the son of Maj. William and Mary (Saunders) Gholson, and a descendant in the fourth generation from Anthony Gholson of Brunswick County—presumably the first of the line in America. After attending secondary school in Oxford, N. C., he entered the University of Virginia, where in 1827 he was graduated. He studied law and for some years practised his profession in Brunswick County, winning a reputation as an excellent lawyer and a speaker of unusual eloquence, and marrying meanwhile, May 14, 1829, his first cousin, Cary Ann Gholson. In 1840 he removed to Petersburg and formed a law partnership with his brother, James Hubbard Gholson, which continued until the latter's death in 1848, after which he formed a partnership with James Alfred Jones of Mecklenburg County and Richmond (J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers of Alabama*, 1899, p. 374). He participated in various important cases, both civil and criminal, perhaps the most famous of which was his prosecution of William Dandridge Epes for the murder of Francis Adolphus Muir, in Dinwiddie County, which created great interest in Southside Virginia. In 1844 he was appointed a visitor of the College of William and Mary. He served as president of the Bank of Petersburg, and founded and aided in the support of a public library in that city.

Gholson became judge of the 5th judicial circuit in Virginia in 1859, and continued through the April term, 1863 (L. C. Bell, *The Old Free State*, 1927, vol. I, p. 344), following which he was elected a member of the Second Confederate States Congress, where he favored a vigorous military policy, advocated inclusive conscription, and protested successfully against the use of negro troops (*Journal of the Congress of the Confederate States of America*, 1905, vol. VII). After the war he formed a cotton and tobacco commission house in Liverpool, England, with his son-in-law, Col. Norman Stewart Walker. He died suddenly, of heart-failure, at Savannah, Ga., while returning to Virginia after a visit to England to look after his new business interests. He was buried at the historic Blandford Church, Petersburg, of which he had formerly (1843).

been a vestryman (P. Slaughter, *History of Bristol Parish*, 1879).

Little can be ascertained of his life or personality, save for family traditions of his hospitality, his gentle disposition and keen humor, and his modesty, which led him to shun notoriety of any kind. His career was not dramatic or conspicuous enough for his name to appear frequently in the newspapers of his time; and, although he was a figure of considerable local prominence, even his death—occurring in a strange city, in the troubled days of Reconstruction—evoked but brief comment from the press.

[Gholson's only son, the Rev. John Yates Gholson, died without issue; such accounts of his life and achievements as were in the possession of his daughter, Georgiana Gholson Walker, were destroyed by fire about 1910. Fire likewise destroyed many of the records of Brunswick County, long the seat of the Gholsons, and of the Petersburg Public Library, thus cutting off two possibly important sources of information.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GHOLSON, WILLIAM YATES (Dec. 25, 1807–Sept. 21, 1870), jurist, and author, was born in Southampton County, Va., of a family prominent in Southern judicial history. His father, Thomas Gholson, Jr., represented Virginia in Congress from 1808 to 1816, dying as the result of a wound received in the War of 1812; his mother was Ann Yates, grand-daughter of a president of the College of William and Mary. He graduated from Nassau Hall (now Princeton University), and subsequently studied law under the celebrated instructor, Chancellor Creed Taylor, near Farmville, Va. On his twentieth birthday he married the Chancellor's niece, Ann Jane Taylor, and settled on his plantation near Gholsonville in Brunswick County. Three years after his wife's death in 1831 he moved to Pontotoc, Miss., was admitted to the bar, and speedily acquired a considerable practise. He helped to establish the University of Mississippi, and was one of its earliest trustees. On May 21, 1839, he married Elvira, only child of Daniel W. Wright, at one time judge of the Mississippi supreme court.

In 1844 he freed his slaves and moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he opened law offices and was shortly afterwards appointed city solicitor. For a time he was in partnership with James P. Holcombe, later professor of law at the University of Virginia and a member of the Confederate Congress. In May 1854, when the new superior court of Cincinnati was organized, Gholson, who had "achieved a professional reputation hardly second to any lawyer in the State" (Reed, *post*, I, 70), was elected as one of the three jurists to occupy its bench. Here he had opportunity further to demonstrate, along with

the depth and range of his abilities, his intellectual integrity and courage, his lofty moral nature, and his dignified, courteous bearing. The tribunal formed by him and his fellow judges, Bellamy Storer and Oliver M. Spencer—themselves leaders of the Cincinnati bar—is said never to have been equaled in the annals of the court. After five years of service he was appointed by the governor, Nov. 8, 1859, to fill an unexpired term as justice of the supreme court of Ohio. He was afterwards elected for a full term, but failing health compelled him to resign, Dec. 1, 1863, and he returned to his practise of the law.

His life was one of unremitting industry. A man of great intellectual power, cultivated, studious, keen of perception, and possessing the gift of forceful statement, he won reputation early in his career as an effective political speaker; in later life he amused himself in his leisure hours with the labors of authorship. He was one of the compilers of a *Digest of the Ohio Reports* (1867), edited several editions of *A Compendium of Mercantile Law* by J. W. Smith, and published addresses on the payment of the public debt and on the Reconstruction of the Southern states. "The embodiment of clear legal logic," as he has been called, his judicial opinions rank high for learning and accuracy. "He knew nothing of the parties but their names on the docket; nothing of the cause but from the evidence; nothing of the result and its consequences but the judgment which the law pronounces," wrote a successor on the bench (Manning T. Force in Reed, *post*, I, 28)—an opinion shared by another distinguished contemporary at the Cincinnati bar, Mr. Justice Stanley Matthews, who, speaking further of Gholson's kindness and patience, added, "He loved jurisprudence as a systematic science, for its logic, but never forgot that it was vitalized by the spirit of justice."

[G. I. Reed, *Bench and Bar of Ohio* (1897), vol. I; C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati* (1904), vol. I; J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers of Ala.* (1899); *Cincinnati Commercial*, Sept. 23, 1870; information supplied by Edward Gholson, Esq., Librarian of the Cincinnati Law Library Assn., and by L. B. Hamlin, Esq., Librarian of the Hist. and Phil. Soc. of Ohio, Cincinnati.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GIBAULT, PIERRE (April 1737–1804), Roman Catholic missionary, was the eldest son of Pierre and Marie Saint-Jean Gibault of Montreal, and was christened on Apr. 7, 1737 (Dunn, *post*, p. 23). His great-grandfather had emigrated to Quebec from Poitiers, France, about the middle of the seventeenth century. After completing his education at the Seminary of Quebec, Pierre served for a short time at the cathedral. In 1768, in response to the call for helpers by Father Sebastian Meurin, who was

Gibault

in charge of the Roman Catholic missionary activities in the Illinois country, he was sent thither by Bishop Oliver Briand of Quebec. Accompanied by his mother and sister, he took up his residence at Kaskaskia, the chief Illinois settlement. Missions at Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis were included in his parish. Having been made vicar-general of the Illinois country in 1769, he also visited Vincennes where he found much vice and disorder. Through his influence, a new church was erected in that village.

After the capture of Kaskaskia by Virginia militia July 4, 1778, the generous attitude of the commander, George Rogers Clark [q.v.], towards the church served to stir up the enthusiasm of the French for the American cause. To Father Gibault, who asked permission to conduct the usual services in his church, Clark replied that he had nothing to do with churches except to protect them from insult. The effect of this conduct upon the minds of the villagers was magical and they readily took the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia. In a conference, Father Gibault undertook to gain the allegiance of the French at Vincennes, assuring Clark that while he had nothing to do with temporal affairs, "he would give them such hints in the Spiritual way that would be very conducive to the business." The priest, accompanied by a Dr. Jean Laffont and a few companions, set out for Vincennes carrying an address prepared by Clark to the inhabitants of that village. The mission was completely successful, winning also the friendship of the Indian tribes of the region. After the capture of Vincennes by the British Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton, Gibault assisted Clark in securing volunteers among the French for the expedition which recaptured that post. For his patriotism Father Gibault received the thanks of the governor and Assembly of Virginia. He later disclaimed responsibility for the submission of Vincennes, and declared he had done nothing further than to counsel peace and union and attempt to prevent bloodshed. His willingness thus to shift all responsibility for leadership to Laffont was due to the demand on the part of Bishop Briand in 1780 that he should appear at Quebec to answer the charge of treason made by British officers. There is no evidence to show that this order was ever enforced. During 1785 he established his residence at Vincennes. After four years, he removed to Cahokia. For his losses during the Revolution, in 1790 he petitioned Gov. Arthur St. Clair to assign him a grant of Seminary land. Following the effective protest of Bishop Carroll of Baltimore against the alienation of church property to an

Gibbes

individual clergyman, Gibault crossed the Mississippi to Spanish territory and settled at New Madrid, where he was parish priest until his death early in 1804.

["Kaskaskia Records 1778-1790," ed. by C. W. Alvord, *Ill. State Hist. Lib. Colls.*, vol. V (1909); J. A. James, "George Rogers Clark Papers," *Ibid.*, vol. VIII (1912); *Cath. Hist. Researches*, II, 54-60, 117-19 (Oct. 1885, Jan. 1886); *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1909; J. P. Dunn, "Father Gibault: the Patriot Priest of the Northwest," *Trans. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, 1905 (1906); J. A. James, *The Life of George Rogers Clark* (1928); John Law, *The Colonial Hist. of Vincennes* (1858); P. L. Peyton, "Pierre Gibault, Priest and Patriot of the Northwest," *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, Dec. 1901; J. D. G. Shea, *Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll* (1888); John Rothensteiner, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of St. Louis* (2 vols., 1928); Louis Houck, *A Hist. of Mo.* (3 vols., 1908), II, 298-303.]

J. A. J.

GIBBES, ROBERT WILSON (July 8, 1809–Oct. 15, 1866), physician, author, scientist, was born in Charleston, S. C. His father was William Hasell Gibbes [q.v.]; his mother was Mary Philp Wilson of Charleston. After graduating from the South Carolina College at Columbia in 1827, he became an assistant to Thomas Cooper [q.v.] in the department of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy. In 1830 he received the degree of M.D. from the Medical College of the State of South Carolina at Charleston, but continued at South Carolina College until 1834, when he resigned to give his time to the practise of medicine and to his other interests. As a physician he gained a national reputation, and even in his earlier years acquired a certain prestige. His treatise "On Typhoid Pneumonia, as it Occurs in the Neighborhood of Columbia, S. C." (*American Journal of Medical Science*, October 1842), opposing the use of the lancet in such cases, is said to have revolutionized the treatment of the disease, while Gen. Hampton is quoted as having said that Gibbes saved him \$5,000 a year in slaves (Selby, *post*, p. 19).

Gibbes devoted himself with some enthusiasm to a variety of subjects. In 1846 he published the *Memoir of James De Veaux*, an interesting biographical study. The *Documentary History of the American Revolution* (3 vols., 1853-57) was the result of years of painstaking collecting and editing. His many contributions to the best contemporary periodicals show the wide range of his interests, and are written in a style notably simple and direct in a day of literary pomposity. Several of his scientific papers were published by the Academy of Natural Sciences and in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*. His scientific collections, planned as the nucleus of a museum, included specimens of paleontology, mineralogy, conchology, and ornithology. He also possessed a remarkably fine art gallery. All

these collections were destroyed in the burning of Columbia in 1865. In 1852 he was forced in the settlement of a debt to take over a newspaper, the *South Carolinian*, and a publishing business. He retained active editorship of the paper until 1858 and continued to own it until the destruction of the plant in the fire of 1865. Actively Democratic, the daily was the vigorous opponent of its Know-Nothing contemporary. In a political controversy, involving the reporting of the meetings of city council, Gibbes was ejected from the council chamber. He brought suit against the mayor and city marshal, and the case was widely heralded as a test of the freedom of the press. The modest damages awarded him were claimed as a vindication of the rights of the press. He was twice mayor of Columbia and throughout the Civil War he served as surgeon-general of South Carolina. His business interests included the ownership of the Saluda factory, a plant which manufactured cotton shirting. He was married on Dec. 20, 1827, to Carolina Elizabeth Guignard. They had twelve children, nine of whom survived their parents. Four of their sons were in the active service of the Confederacy and one was a Confederate agent to England. The last years of Gibbes's life were darkened by sorrow, ill health, and financial reverses, and he died a prematurely old man.

[H. S. Holmes, "Robt. Gibbes, Gov. of S. C., and Some of his Descendants," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1911; *In Memoriam, Dr. Robt. W. Gibbes* (1866); M. La Borde, *Hist. of the S. C. Coll.* (1859); J. A. Selby, *Memorabilia and Anecdotal Reminiscences of Columbia* (1905); Michael Tuomey, *Report on the Geol. of S. C.* (1848); *Rights of Corporators and Reporters* (1857); Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis* (1923), VI, 446; Frank Leslie's *Illustrated Newspaper*, Sept. 5, 1857, Feb. 2, 1861; *Hist. Mag.*, vol. X (1866), supp. no. 5, p. 160.]

A. R. C.

GIBBES, WILLIAM HASELL (Mar. 16, 1754-Feb. 13, 1834), lawyer, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of William and Elizabeth (Hasell) Gibbes. His grandfather, Robert Gibbes, was governor of the province from 1710 to 1712 and at one time its chief justice. His father, William Gibbes, was one of a secret committee of five members of the Council of Safety, appointed in 1775 by Charles Pinckney, to gather munitions against the impending Revolution. The son, having earlier read law under John Rutledge, was in England studying in the Inner Temple in 1774. When the news of the "Intolerable Acts" was received, a group of thirty Americans living in England protested in a petition to the House of Commons, and in a memorial direct to the King. Gibbes was among the sixteen South Carolinians who signed the document. When the Revolution broke out, he

was refused a passport, but escaped to the Bermudas. Thence he made his way to Philadelphia and then to South Carolina, where he became a captain-lieutenant of the Ancient Artillery. He served in the sieges of Charleston and Savannah. When Charleston surrendered, its citizens were put on parole and confined to the limits of the city. In August 1780 Cornwallis ordered the arrest, and transportation to St. Augustine, of a group of the leading citizens. No particular complaint was lodged against them, but in spite of that fact, they were sequestered in St. Augustine until the close of the war. Gibbes was in this group, which also included Christopher Gadsden [q.v.].

At some time before 1783, Gibbes was admitted to the bar, and was in that year elected master-in-equity, a position which he held until 1825. His services in the office have been described as "important and valuable" (O'Neill, *post*, II, 214). In 1811 he was impeached by the legislature on charges growing out of the sale of thirty-five slaves, through the master's court. Gibbes was represented by William Drayton and Keating Simons. The prosecuting attorney was Charles Pinckney. Gibbes was acquitted by a large majority on every charge. From 1825 until his death in 1834 he apparently engaged in the private practise of law. An account book, showing the record of the administration of his estate, indicates that he was a man of large means, and his personal letters show him to have been a man of deep piety and of strong family affections. He was twice married: first, on Aug. 29, 1772, to Elizabeth Allston, by whom he had ten children; and second, on Jan. 21, 1808, to Mary Philp Wilson, who had four children. Five children survived him, of whom Robert W. Gibbes [q.v.], physician and publisher, his eldest child by his second wife, was the best known. Gibbes was buried in St. Philip's churchyard in Charleston.

[J. B. O'Neill, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (2 vols., 1859); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. under the Royal Govt., 1719-76* (1889), and *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution* (1901); H. S. Holmes, "Robt. Gibbes, Gov. of S. C., and Some of his Descendants," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1911; M. L. Webber, "Parish Reg. of St. James' Santee," *Ibid.*, July 1915; *Charleston Courier*, Dec. 12, 1811, Feb. 21, 1834. There are a number of letters, several account books, a portion of a diary, and a detailed family record in an old family Bible, all in the possession of Dr. J. Heyward Gibbes, Columbia, S. C. The impeachment may be followed through the *S. C. Senate Journal*, beginning with Nov. 29, 1811.]

A. R. C.

GIBBON, JOHN (Apr. 20, 1827-Feb. 6, 1896), soldier, was born near Holmesburg, Pa., now within the boundaries of the city of Philadelphia, the third son of Dr. John Heysham Gibbon who

upon attaining his majority dropped the final "s" from his family name, and of Catharine (Lardner) Gibbon. A few years later, Dr. Gibbon removed with his family to Charlotte, N. C., and it was from that state that young Gibbon received his appointment to the United States Military Academy in 1842. Graduating in 1847, he was commissioned in the artillery and sent to duty in Mexico, where, however, active operations had ceased before his arrival. He had a taste of Indian warfare in Florida in 1849, against the Seminoles, followed by garrison duty in the West and five years at West Point, teaching artillery practise. Here he prepared *The Artillerist's Manual*, adopted by the War Department in 1859 and published in 1860. On Oct. 16, 1855, he married Frances North Moale, daughter of Samuel Moale of Baltimore. He had been promoted first lieutenant in 1850. He was now (1859) promoted captain, and joined his battery in Utah, whence he marched back to Fort Leavenworth a few months later, at the beginning of the Civil War. Though a Southerner by adoption, and though three of his brothers joined the Confederate army, he remained loyal to the Union. He was ordered to Washington in October 1861 and served for some months as chief of artillery of McDowell's Division. He seems to have had a natural talent for dealing with the volunteer soldier, whose possibilities, as well as limitations, he appreciated from the first; and his success during the period of organization and training brought him appointment as brigadier-general of volunteers, May 2, 1862, and assignment to the command of what later became famous as the "Iron Brigade." He led it at the second battle of Bull Run, at South Mountain, and at Antietam, and was then advanced to the command of a division. At Fredericksburg he was severely wounded, and was absent from duty for more than three months. He was again wounded on the third day at Gettysburg, in which battle he commanded the II Corps twice when Gen. Hancock was temporarily ordered to another part of the field. After his recovery he commanded a draft depot until he was able to rejoin the army in the field, in the spring of 1864. As a division commander he took part in all the heavy fighting of the Army of the Potomac that year—the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, and the rest. He was promoted major-general of volunteers, June 7, 1864. After the fight at Reams's Station, in August, he issued an order depriving three regiments, whose colors had been captured, of the privilege of carrying colors until they should regain it by their behavior in future battles. In this action he was

sustained by his superiors, but it caused considerable controversy, both in and out of the army, which was ended only upon the restoration of their colors to all three regiments in recognition of their gallant conduct at Hatcher's Run, in October (*Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XLII, pt. 3, pp. 493-500, 542-44). In January 1865, he was given the new XXIV Corps, in the Army of the James, commanded it in the final operations against Lee's army, and was one of the commissioners designated to arrange the details of the surrender. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, Jan. 15, 1866, and appointed colonel of one of the new regiments of infantry of the regular army, July 28, 1866. His service after the Civil War was chiefly in the West, and included much Indian fighting. He commanded the expedition, in 1876, which rescued the survivors of Custer's command and buried the dead at Little Bighorn. In 1877, after a march of 250 miles he attacked and defeated the Nez Percé Indians under Chief Joseph, whose fast friend he afterward became. He was made brigadier-general, July 10, 1885. As commander of the Department of the Columbia he was called upon (1885-86) to maintain the peace during the threatened anti-Chinese outbreak in Seattle (C. B. Bagley, *History of Seattle*, 1916, II, 455-77). In 1885 he wrote his *Personal Recollections of the Civil War*, which remained in manuscript until 1928. "They are written in a straightforward, frank, soldierly fashion and tell only what the writer himself saw" (*American Historical Review*, January 1929). In 1891 he retired from active service. He died at Baltimore, and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. At the time of his death he was commander-in-chief of the Loyal Legion.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), II, 323-24, and IV, 71; *Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad., Ann. Reunion*, 1896; *Official Records (Army)*, ser. I, vols. XII (pt. 2), XIX (pt. 1), XXI, XXV (pts. 1, 2), XXVII (pts. 1, 3), XXXVI (pts. 1, 2, 3), XL (pts. 1, 2, 3), XLII (pts. 1, 2, 3), XLVI (pts. 1, 2, 3), LI (pt. 1); I. R. Pennypacker, "Military Historians and History," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1929; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 7, 1896; editorial in *Portland Oregonian*, Feb. 8, 1896; family history from Miss Frances M. Gibbon, daughter of Gen. Gibbon.] T. M. S.

GIBBONS, ABIGAIL HOPPER (Dec. 7, 1801-Jan. 16, 1893), philanthropist, Abolitionist, prison-reformer, the third child of Isaac Tatem Hopper [q.v.] and Sarah Tatum, was born in Philadelphia. Being the child of Quaker parents, she was a birthright member of the Society of Friends, and at the "Separation" in 1827, she threw in her lot with the Hicksite branch. She was carefully educated at home and in the Quaker day-schools of the period. When about twenty

years old she set up a school of her own in Philadelphia for the elementary education of the children of Friends, in which she continued to teach for ten years. In 1830 she moved to New York and became the head of a Friends' School in that city.

She was married in the Friends' Meeting-House, New York City, Feb. 14, 1833, to James Sloan Gibbons [q.v.] of Philadelphia, a native of Wilmington, Del. After their marriage they lived in Philadelphia until 1835 when they moved to New York City, which became their permanent residence. Both were devoted Abolitionists and they made their home a refuge for escaping slaves. They also identified themselves completely with all the lines of humanitarian work which were carried on by Mrs. Gibbons's father. Both Isaac Hopper and James Sloan Gibbons were disowned as members of the Society of Friends in 1842 by the New York Monthly Meeting, of the Hicksite branch, on account of their anti-slavery activities, whereupon Mrs. Gibbons went to the same meeting in June of that year and publicly read her resignation of membership, and resignations in behalf of four of her minor children, giving her reasons for withdrawal from the religious Society in which she had been born. Until her death, however, she remained loyal to the ideals and the way of life of the Quakers.

Becoming interested in some homeless German children in her neighborhood, she set about the establishment of an industrial school which she conducted for twelve years. She worked for a large part of her life to improve the conditions of the poor, the crippled, and the blind children in the city poor-house at West Farms, now Randalls Island, and as a major interest took up the work of prison reform, in which her father had been a prime mover. She made weekly visits to the Tombs and became the wise helper and counselor of the noted matron of that period, Flora Foster. She brought to this work tender sympathy balanced by sound judgment, and rare talent for administration and management. When the Civil War began, she offered herself as nurse and helper in the camps and hospitals, and served with few intermissions from 1861 to 1865. During the anti-draft riots, her home in New York was one of those picked out by the mob for destruction. The house was completely sacked and many papers and articles of great value were destroyed. As soon as the war was over, she helped to start a "Labor and Aid Society" to assist the returning soldiers to find employment and new opportunity. She assisted in establishing the Protestant Asylum for Infants, and was president of the New York Committee for the

Prevention of State Regulation of Vice. Her most important humanitarian work, however, was done through the Women's Prison Association, of which she was for many years the efficient president. A "Home" was established by the Association in which discharged prisoners could live while they were finding their way back to normal life again. It was through her efforts also, that provision was made for arrested women to be searched by persons of their own sex. With much right can she be called "the Elizabeth Fry of America."

[S. H. Emerson, *Life of Abby Hopper Gibbons: Told Chiefly Through her Correspondence* (2 vols., 1896); L. M. Child, *Isaac T. Hopper, A True Life* (1853); R. P. Tatum, *Tatum Narrative 1626-1925* (1925); *Charities Rev.*, May 1893; *Friends' Intelligencer and Jour.*, Jan. 28, 1893; *Boston Evening Transcript*, Jan. 25, 1893; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 17, 18, 1893; *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 19, 1893.]

R. M. J.

GIBBONS, JAMES (July 23, 1834-Mar. 24, 1921), Roman Catholic prelate, was born on Gay Street, Baltimore, Md., within the parish of the Cathedral in which he was to preside for forty-three years as archbishop. His parents, Thomas and Bridget Gibbons, had emigrated from Ireland a few years before his birth. The father came of a family of small farmers near Westport, County Mayo. In Baltimore he was employed in a clerical capacity by a firm of importers and seems to have developed considerable ability in business. The mother of the future Cardinal, born Bridget Walsh, was strong, energetic, courageous, and of deep piety. James was her eldest son, the fourth of six children. She held him in her arms when he was three years old to see Andrew Jackson passing in a procession in Baltimore. The health of Thomas Gibbons failed in 1837 and the family returned to Ireland, where he bought land at Ballinrobe, a village near Westport, and became a farmer. There James began his education in a private classical school, in which he made rapid progress, showing special fondness for English literature. When he was thirteen years old his father died, and five years later the mother returned to the United States with her children, settling in New Orleans. There James became a clerk in a grocery store the owner of which was William C. Raymond. His services were so satisfactory that Raymond offered him promotion and became his firm friend for life. In his first summer in New Orleans he had a long illness from yellow fever.

Under the spell of a mission sermon delivered in January 1854 by the Rev. Clarence Walworth, young Gibbons decided to study for the priesthood. Cherishing affection for his native state, he chose to pursue his studies there and in the autumn of 1855 he entered St. Charles College,

near Baltimore. He was at the head, or near the head, of all his classes throughout his residence there. Fellow students were warmly attached to him and called him *dominus*. His slender physique was strengthened by fondness for outdoor sports. He was graduated in three years on account of exceptional progress and entered St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, to begin his final preparation for the priesthood. A severe illness from malaria prostrated him and he feared for a time that he would be unable to continue his theological studies. After a slow recovery he took high rank as a student, especially in philosophy. On June 30, 1861, he was ordained to the priesthood in the Baltimore Cathedral by Archbishop Kenrick.

His first service as a priest was as assistant at St. Patrick's Church, Baltimore, where he remained but six weeks, being sent at the end of that time to take charge of St. Bridget's Church in the suburb of Canton, then a mission of St. Patrick's. A few months later St. Bridget's was made an independent parish and Gibbons soon showed unusual powers in developing its work. Partisan feeling in the Civil War, just beginning, ran high. He took no part in the controversies, but his sympathies were with the Union, though he had a warm admiration for the Southern people. One of his brothers was a Confederate soldier. Forts McHenry and Marshall, near St. Bridget's, had been strongly garrisoned. A vagrant private soldier attacked Gibbons with a club, but he knocked the man down and subdued him. On another occasion an intruder of Herculean size took possession of his house in his absence, but he defeated the man with an umbrella as a weapon. As chaplain at Fort McHenry he ministered to Federals and Confederates alike. Besides these duties he served another church, St. Lawrence's. His arduous work, combined with fasting on Sundays until he had celebrated late masses, impaired his health, but he regained vigor partly by taking long walks, a practise which he continued throughout his life. He established a parochial school at St. Bridget's and built a rectory.

His success attracted the attention of Archbishop Spalding, who had succeeded to the See of Baltimore, and he was invited in 1865 to become the Archbishop's secretary. After much hesitation, he accepted. The prelate conceived a warm affection and admiration for him. He was made assistant chancellor of the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore in 1866, and in his preparations for it, lightening the burden of his superior, he showed for the first time some measure of the great capacity which was to distin-

guish him. Though only thirty-two years old, he was nominated as head of the new Vicariate Apostolic of North Carolina, the establishment of which resulted from the Council's labors. On Aug. 16, 1868, he was consecrated Bishop of Adramyttum, the youngest of all the 1,200 Catholic bishops. In North Carolina, the future Cardinal received some of the strongest of the impressions which helped to shape his career. He made long journeys, establishing new churches, and making converts. His work brought him into much contact with non-Catholics, who were attracted by his winning personality, broad tolerance, and rare intellectual force. He was received as an honored guest in the homes of leading citizens of the state. Where there was no Catholic church he preached in court-houses, Masonic lodge rooms, and even in Protestant churches the use of which was offered to him. He studied the non-Catholic viewpoint in order that he might make his appeal with hopefulness. While he was serving this vicariate, the Ecumenical Council of the Vatican was called, of which he was the youngest member. He remained silent in the presence of his elders during the sessions in Rome in 1870 when the doctrine of the infallible teaching office of the Pope was being debated. The American prelates did not question the truth of the doctrine, but there was doubt among them of the opportuneness of declaring it. On the final vote only two were recorded in the negative. Bishop Gibbons voted *placet*. During this trip abroad he was impressed with the difficulties of the relations between Church and State in Europe as compared with the American system. A diary of the Council which he kept, published in the *Catholic World* (February to September 1870), attracted much attention.

When the bishopric of Richmond was vacated in 1872, Bishop Gibbons, already recognized as one of the ablest and most popular of the younger churchmen in America, was appointed to it. In the new post he showed even a fuller measure of his developing powers, administering the diocese with vigor, and attaining a high place in the esteem of people of all creeds. In 1876 he wrote *The Faith of our Fathers* (1877), a book which leaped almost at once into popularity and of which 2,000,000 copies were circulated in his lifetime. Written with literary grace, it is a remarkably clear and interesting exposition of Catholic doctrine, much of it set forth in the guise of temperate replies to the objections against the Church which are most commonly urged. It was translated into a dozen languages.

While in Richmond, Gibbons was called frequently to assist Archbishop Bayley, who had

succeeded Spalding in Baltimore. In 1874 Bayley wrote to him that he intended to propose him for coadjutor archbishop with the right of succession. The modest Bishop demurred at first on the ground that he was unfitted for such a high post, and he was persuaded to accept only after two years had elapsed. He was appointed coadjutor in May 1877, and in October of the same year Bayley died. Gibbons, at the age of forty-three years, thus became the head of the oldest archdiocese in the United States, from which influences of great importance to the Church have radiated since the days of Archbishop John Carroll. Non-Catholics vied with Catholics in welcoming the new Archbishop to Baltimore with public celebrations. He was the first native of the city to be appointed to the See. Following his natural bent, he soon identified himself thoroughly with the life of the community, taking an active part in movements of a humanitarian and civic character. Washington being in the diocese of Baltimore, he made frequent visitations there and soon acquired a wide acquaintance among public men. He had met Andrew Johnson when that President attended the closing exercises of the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore, and he came in personal contact with every subsequent President down to Harding. Some of them, especially Cleveland, Roosevelt, and Taft, were his warm friends. When Garfield was assassinated in 1881 he issued a circular letter to the clergy of the diocese expressing horror at the deed. In the same year, at a time when the observance of Thanksgiving Day was far from general, he issued perhaps the first official direction by a prelate of the Catholic Church for celebrating the festival. With leading men of Baltimore he cooperated in the preparation of elaborate fêtes which marked the 150th anniversary of the city in 1880. In the same year he visited Rome and had his first meeting with Leo XIII, whose general views, he found, were like his own in many respects. There developed between them a mutual affection and sympathy which bore abundant fruit in subsequent years. They shared the belief that the power of hereditary governments was declining and that the future of the Catholic Church was to be largely among democratic peoples, whose reasonable aspirations ought to be considered by churchmen in a spirit of intimate understanding. One of the most signal achievements of Gibbons was in the organization and conduct of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore, over which, by appointment of Leo XIII, he presided in 1884 as Apostolic Delegate. The decrees of the Council have guided the Catholic

Church in the United States since, in a period when it has expanded faster here than in any other part of the world. Besides framing ecclesiastical regulations, the Council took a strong stand in support of American civil institutions, for which Gibbons worked ardently. Another outcome was the establishment of the Catholic University at Washington, of the board of trustees of which he was the head from its beginning until his death. He called the University his child and cherished it for many years with the solicitude of a father.

Leo XIII commended him highly for his work in presiding over the Council and a year after the death in 1885 of Cardinal McCloskey [*q.v.*] of New York appointed Gibbons the second American Cardinal. He received the red biretta June 30, 1886, the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood, which was made the occasion of a large celebration in Baltimore, in which state and city officials and non-Catholics joined. Nearly the whole American hierarchy gathered for the ceremonies. In the press his appointment was hailed on the ground that he had become thoroughly identified with American life and institutions and that he interpreted the spirit of his country. Going to Rome to receive the red hat, he delivered at his installation in his titular church, Santa Maria in Trastevere, Mar. 25, 1887, a pronouncement whose echoes were heard widely. He declared that the great progress of the Catholic Church in the United States was due in large part to American liberty. He expressed gratitude that he was a citizen of a country "where the civil government holds over us the ægis of its protection, without interfering with us in the legitimate exercise of our sublime mission as ministers of the gospel of Christ" and added: "Our country has liberty without license and authority without despotism." While in Rome, the Cardinal applied himself energetically to obtaining ecclesiastical support for the labor movement. The hierarchy of Canada had condemned the Knights of Labor, which then had a membership of 500,000 in the United States, on the ground of its secrecy. Cardinal Gibbons had summoned Terence V. Powderly, the head of the order, to Baltimore, and had received from him assurances that the secrecy was imposed by means of a pledge, not an oath, and that it did not prevent Catholics from manifesting everything in the confessional, the object of the secrecy being to prevent proscription by employers. Sympathizing deeply with labor's aspirations, he obtained after protracted efforts in Rome the assurance that the Knights would not be condemned in the United States,

and the ban in Canada was lifted later. His plea against condemnation, addressed to the Prefect of the Propaganda, was perhaps the strongest document he ever wrote. A copy of it was obtained secretly by a newspaper and when published it was widely acclaimed in the United States and abroad. Gibbons enlisted himself also to prevent ecclesiastical condemnation of Henry George's book *Progress and Poverty* (1879), and succeeded in the face of many obstacles. His view was that discussion of labor and economic questions ought not to be stifled.

When he returned to Baltimore in June 1887, a popular ovation was given him there as a representative of American principles and a powerful champion of labor. He brought a cordial message from Leo XIII to President Cleveland. Later in the year, the fiftieth anniversary of Leo's priesthood was observed and the President, at the Cardinal's suggestion, sent to the Pontiff as a gift a handsomely bound copy of the Constitution of the United States. Cleveland consulted Gibbons about many things, including his message to Congress in 1887 advocating a reduction of the tariff. He had a high regard for the Cardinal's judgment on public questions and his penetrating knowledge of civic conditions. The celebration in 1889 of the centennial of the Catholic Hierarchy in America was marked by a week of imposing observances in Baltimore, organized by Gibbons, in which the Church's complete identification with American institutions was emphasized. A Congress of Laymen was held in connection with the celebration. When, in the last decade of the nineteenth century, Archbishop Ireland of St. Paul was criticized for some experiments which he made in cooperation with the public-school authorities at Faribault and Stillwater, Minn., he was sustained by Gibbons and obtained indorsement from Rome. When, about the same time, the "Cahensly movement" for the appointment of Catholic bishops in the United States on the basis of national groups of immigrants or descendants of immigrants gained ground, Gibbons opposed it with all his talents and resources. He was in favor of early blending of the immigrants with the native population and especially opposed the transplantation of European divisions to this country. In a sermon in Milwaukee he declared that "God and our country" should be the watchword of all in America, regardless of origin. The Cahensly plan failed after memorable controversies, and President Harrison warmly felicitated Cardinal Gibbons on its defeat, considering that it had threatened the solidarity and permanence of the system of

government of the United States. A further controversy over Americanism developed from perversions which became current in Europe as the result of a translation into French of the *Life of Father Hecker* (1891) by the Rev. Walter Elliott. Leo XIII addressed to Gibbons a letter on that subject in which he ended the disputes with a reaffirmation of Catholic doctrine concerning the unity of faith. After the death of Leo in 1903, Gibbons hurried to Rome and became the first American to take part in the election of a Pope. Through the exercise of his good offices Cardinal Sarto, who had been reluctant to accept election, was induced to do so, and was elevated as Pius X.

In 1911 Gibbons, his place now secure as one of the foremost citizens of his country no less than as one of the foremost ecclesiastics of the world, received at a celebration in Baltimore of his jubilee as Cardinal honors never before accorded to any American churchman. At a public meeting in the largest hall in the city, densely crowded, addresses eulogizing his services to religion and country were made by President Taft, Ex-President Roosevelt, Elihu Root, James Bryce, and the highest officials of Maryland and Baltimore. The President dwelt on the general benefit of the example set by his patriotism, and Roosevelt said that he embodied what was highest and best in American citizenship. In reply, the Cardinal urged the preservation of the Federal Constitution and obedience to the public authorities in the exercise of their functions.

Gibbons was not identified with any political party but exercised freely his rights as a citizen in the discussion of policies. He ardently sought national harmony and the orderly development of the institutions of the country. After the Spanish-American War he did much to bring about pacification in the Philippines by arranging for the purchase of the "Friar Lands" by the United States. He aided in adapting the Catholic Church in the newly acquired American possessions to the altered régime. His efforts in marshaling Catholic influence against Socialism in the United States was a force in checking its growth. He opposed the election of federal senators by popular vote, the prohibition amendment to the Constitution, and the initiative, referendum, and recall of public officials. When America entered the World War in 1917 he became president of the National Catholic War Council, which consolidated Catholic efforts, and he helped to urge subscriptions to the Liberty Loans. Throughout the war, though he was past eighty years old, he gave the fullest support to the United States with all his official and per-

sonal prestige and at its close he warmly received a kindred spirit when Cardinal Mercier visited the United States.

He continued active labors, even preaching, almost to the end of his life. His position for a third of a century as a brilliant ecclesiastic, the ranking prelate of the Catholic Church in the United States, and as a citizen whose patriotism was undoubted, exhibiting judgment, breadth of view, and vision in his public utterances, was unique in the history of the country. His greatest influence was shown as a far-sighted leader and administrator and in promoting the spirit of religious toleration. To the attainment of the latter object he devoted the full resources of his dauntless spirit and rare intellect. He had the faculty of winning men by his singularly attractive personality. Of medium height, slender and graceful, with a well-shaped head and an expressive countenance, his appearance denoted in a marked degree benignity, power, alertness, and frankness. Few men had more devoted friends. As a preacher he had a magnetic manner and a clear, sweet voice with unusual carrying power. The Baltimore Cathedral was always thronged when he delivered his monthly sermons, and in its crypt, at his death, his body was laid. Besides *The Faith of Our Fathers* (1877), previously mentioned, his published works include, *Our Christian Heritage* (1889), *The Ambassador of Christ* (1896), *Discourses and Sermons* (1908), and *Retrospect of Fifty Years* (1916).

[A. S. Will, *Life of Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore* (2 vols., 1922), for which the Cardinal supplied much of the material; A. E. Smith and V. de P. Fitzpatrick, *Cardinal Gibbons, Churchman and Citizen* (1921); J. T. Reily, *Collections in the Life and Times of Cardinal Gibbons* (7 vols., 1890-1903); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1921. Source material is also found in numerous articles written by Cardinal Gibbons for magazines.]

A. S. W.

GIBBONS, JAMES SLOAN (July 1, 1810-Oct. 17, 1892), Abolitionist, author, was born in Wilmington, Del., the son of William [q.v.] and Rebecca (Donaldson) Gibbons. His father was for years the Nestor of Delaware physicians and was an influential member of the Society of Friends. Respect for learning, sound business judgment, deep religious feeling, Quaker simplicity of manners, and sympathy for the poor and the oppressed were all part of the family tradition. After attending a Friends' school, Gibbons became a dry-goods merchant in Philadelphia, prospered, became known as an opponent of negro slavery, and in 1833 married Abigail Hopper, daughter of Isaac Tatem Hopper [q.v.], the Quaker philanthropist. In 1835 he moved to New York. There he was one of the organizers of the Ocean Bank and of the Broadway Bank

and was cashier of the former for many years. He wrote frequently for magazines and newspapers on banking and finance and was the author of *The Banks of New York, their Dealers, the Clearing House, and the Panic of 1857* (1859), a clear and readable explanation of contemporary banking practise, and *The Public Debt of the United States* (1867), in which he advocated a substantial reduction in federal taxes. Under the pseudonym of Robert Morris he published a pamphlet on the *Organization of the Public Debt and a Plan for the Relief of the Treasury* (1863), in which his chief proposal was a 20 per cent export tax on gold, and a volume of didactic essays entitled *Courtship and Matrimony, with Other Sketches from Scenes and Experiences in Social Life* (1879); but as an author he is remembered only for his war song, "We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand strong," which appeared first in the *New York Evening Post* of July 16, 1862, and won immense popularity by reason of its swinging lines and its patriotic and sentimental appeal. Gibbons took a prominent part in the work of the American Anti-Slavery Society and was one of the chief supporters of the *National Anti-Slavery Standard*. At one time he mortgaged his furniture in order to keep the paper alive. For their connection with this paper he and his father-in-law, together with Charles Marriott, were disowned in 1842 by the New York Meeting of Friends, but until his health failed two years before his death Gibbons continued to attend the Friends' meetings. He is said to have begun the movement that resulted in Arbor Day. During the draft riots of July 13-16, 1863, his house on Lamartine Place was sacked by the mob, his papers destroyed, and his own life endangered. His wife, Abigail Hopper Gibbons [q.v.], who was nine years his senior, was his partner in all his philanthropic work. She, with two of their six children, survived him.

[*Narrative of the Proceedings of the Monthly Meeting of New-York and their Subsequent Confirmation by the Quarterly and Yearly Meetings in the Case of Isaac T. Hopper* (privately printed, 1843); W. P. and F. J. Garrison, *William Lloyd Garrison: The Story of his Life Told by his Children* (1885); *N. Y. Evening Post*, Oct. 18, 1892; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Oct. 19, 1892; *Friends' Intelligencer and Journal*, Oct. (Tenth Month) 29, 1892; S. H. Emerson, *Life of Abby Hopper Gibbons* (2 vols., 1896).]

G. H. G.

GIBBONS, THOMAS (Dec. 15, 1757-May 16, 1826), lawyer, politician, steamboat operator, was plaintiff in the famous case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden* and was also responsible for one of the first disputed elections to Congress. He was the sixth of the eight children of Joseph and Han-

nah (Martin) Gibbons, and was born just outside Savannah, Ga., where his father had settled about two years earlier, having come originally from New Providence in the Bahamas. During the Revolution Thomas Gibbons was a Loyalist, while his father and brother were patriots. Thus the Gibbons property was saved during both the British occupation and the anti-Tory reaction. Thomas was accused of betraying the Americans at Charleston in 1780 but Gen. Lincoln cleared him of this charge. After the peace he soon became one of the outstanding lawyers of Georgia, making, it is said, \$15,000 a year from his practice in addition to the income from his plantation. In 1791, he was a campaign manager for Anthony Wayne, who defeated James Jackson for reelection from the First Georgia District. Gibbons had been too active, there were "more votes than voters," and Jackson contested the returns. In his speech at the congressional hearing on Mar. 13, 1792, he spared Wayne who was apparently innocent, but attacked "this person, Gibbons, whose soul is faction, and whose life has been a scene of political corruption" (*Annals of Congress*, 2 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 461). Wayne was unseated and Gibbons challenged Jackson to a duel in which several shots were exchanged without damage to either party. Neither this episode, however, nor his Tory record, prevented "Lawyer Gibbons" from serving as mayor of Savannah in the years 1791-92, 1794-95, and 1799-1801. He then became federal judge for the Georgia district. About 1810, he purchased as a summer residence an estate in Elizabethtown (now Elizabeth), N. J. In 1817, he acquired a little steam ferry, the *Stoudinger*, and in 1818, the *Bellona*, of which Cornelius Vanderbilt was captain. Gibbons ran them first from Elizabethtown Point up the Raritan to New Brunswick, connecting with the steamers of Aaron Ogden [*q.v.*], sometime senator and governor of New Jersey, who operated a ferry line from Elizabethtown Point to New York City. The New York legislature in 1803, with renewals in 1807, 1808, and 1811, had granted to Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton [*qq.v.*] the exclusive right of steam navigation in state waters. They had assigned the rights between New York and New Brunswick to John R. Livingston. Ogden, backed by the New Jersey legislature, had unsuccessfully opposed the New York monopoly, and in 1815 had purchased from the latter, Livingston, the right to operate a ferry between Elizabethtown Point and New York. In 1818 Gibbons broke with Ogden and boldly started to run his own ferries from Elizabethtown to New York, competing with Ogden's

Atalanta. Ogden thereupon secured an injunction on Oct. 21, 1818, from Chancellor James Kent of New York. Gibbons appealed, arguing that his federal coasting license was enough to permit the running of the ferry, but the injunction was upheld by Kent on Oct. 6, 1819 (*Chancery Reports*, 4 *Johnson*, 150), and by the state court of errors on Apr. 27, 1820 (17 *Johnson*, 488). Thereupon *Gibbons vs. Ogden* was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States which refused to accept jurisdiction in 1821 (6 *Wheaton*, 449) but finally heard the case in the February term of 1824 (9 *Wheaton*, 1). Gibbons, thoroughly aroused, spared no expense; he secured the legal services of Daniel Webster and Attorney-General William Wirt, and made a provision of \$40,000 in his will to carry on the case if he should die before it was settled. The case gave Chief Justice Marshall the opportunity for one of his most famous decisions. Gibbons won the verdict, and the New York monopoly, with all others of its kind, was declared null and void. In thus throwing open American waterways this opinion of Marshall's, according to his biographer, A. J. Beveridge, did "more to knit the American people into an indivisible nation than any other one force in our history excepting only war" (*Life of John Marshall*, vol. IV, 1919, pp. 429-30). The cost of litigation ruined Ogden, but he had had one morsel of satisfaction while it was in progress. At the time they first quarreled, Gibbons had gone to Ogden's home and by insulting him tried to force a challenge from him. Instead of giving him satisfaction in a duel, Ogden sued the irascible Georgian for trespass and won a verdict of \$5,000. Belligerent to the end, Gibbons left a will stipulating in strong terms that his son-in-law, whom he did not like, should never get a cent of his property. He died in New York City, probably a millionaire.

[See T. Gamble, *Savannah Duels and Duellists* (1923), pp. 41-45, 57-71, with portrait on p. 58; Georgia Revolutionary and state records; *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, IX (1862), 118-34; E. F. Hatfield, *Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J.* (1868), pp. 654-57; *Niles' Register*, July 1818; *Savannah Republican*, May 27, 1826. Family papers are in the possession of Mrs. Ellen Fanshawe of Morristown, N. J.] R. G. A.—n.

GIBBONS, WILLIAM (Apr. 8, 1726-Sept. 27, 1800), lawyer, was born in Bear Bluff, S. C. After having studied law in Charleston, he removed to Georgia, was admitted to the bar, and opened an office in Savannah. Early espousing the Revolutionary cause, he became a leader in fomenting opposition to the Crown. When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Georgia, Gibbons was one of a group of six men who

broke into the King's powder magazine in Savannah (May 1775), thus definitely committing themselves to rebellion. He was a member of the Provincial Congress in July 1775, was a member of the Committee of Safety in December of that year, and, in 1777-81, a member of the executive Council created by the Provincial Congress. He took no part in the actual fighting of the Revolution, being fifty years of age when the war began, but was active in the political and administrative aspects of the struggle. In 1783 he was a member of the state House of Representatives and was elected speaker. After peace was made he was named as a delegate to the Continental Congress and served two years (1784-86). On the expiration of his term he returned to Georgia and resumed the practise of law, serving in the state House during 1785-89 and 1791-93, and being speaker during the sessions of 1786 and 1787. His other public services were as associate justice of the court of Chatham County and as president of the state constitutional convention of 1789. He was regarded by his contemporaries as a great lawyer. The large income received from his practise was judiciously invested in rice plantations and he became one of the leading planters of his region.

[C. C. Jones, *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Congress* (1891); S. F. Miller, *Bench and Bar of Ga.* (1858), II, 102; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).] R.P.B.—s.

GIBBONS, WILLIAM (Aug. 10, 1781-July 25, 1845), physician, was born during a visit of his parents to Philadelphia, the youngest of the thirteen children of James and Eleanor (Peters) Gibbons, and the fourth in descent from John Gibbons, who emigrated under William Penn's auspices in 1681 from Warminster in Wiltshire and acquired a tract of land in what later became Chester County, Pa. His father lived as a farmer, surveyor, conveyancer, and teacher at Westtown, Chester County, and was famous for his extensive knowledge of ancient and modern languages. He showed great solicitude for the education of his son, who, after studying medicine privately, was sent to the University of Pennsylvania, where he was much influenced by Benjamin Rush, formed an enduring friendship with William Darlington, and received the degree of M.D. in 1805. His *Inaugural Essay on Hypochondriasis* (1805) he dedicated to his former teachers, Dr. Jacob Ehrenzeller of West Chester and Dr. John Vaughn of Wilmington. In subject and in style the essay reflects the young doctor's interest in literature, although it makes no reference to Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*. On May 14, 1806, Gibbons married Rebecca,

youngest daughter of David Donaldson of Wilmington, Del., and the next year he was persuaded to move to that place and take over the practise of his teacher Vaughn, who had recently died. For the remaining thirty-eight years of his life, he lived in Wilmington, rising to eminence in his profession and exerting a beneficent influence over the cultural life of the region. Like his father, he was a devout Quaker. In 1822 he published *Truth Advocated in Letters Addressed to the Presbyterians*, an answer to the attacks of a local clergyman, E. W. Gilbert, whose zeal outran his manners. When Gilbert fell desperately sick Gibbons was called in as a last resort and saved his opponent's life. Some years later, when Gibbons published an *Exposition of Modern Scepticism* (1829) to counteract the propaganda of Robert Dale Owen and Frances Wright D'Arusmont, Gilbert, now the doctor's admiring friend, read the pamphlet to his congregation. Gibbons was much interested in the emancipation and education of the negroes; he was the first president of the State Temperance Society and of the Delaware Academy of Natural Sciences. Sharing his father's aptitude for languages, he learned to read Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German. He gave much attention to horticulture, and made his orchard and garden a refuge for birds. In 1824 he began the publication of a religious paper, the *Berean*, which he continued through four volumes. To Israel Daniel Rupp's *Original History of the Denominations* (1844) he contributed the chapter on the Hicksite Friends. Though noted for the cheerfulness and even sprightliness of his conversation, he was opposed to novel-reading and to music in connection with religious services. Like his second son, James Sloan Gibbons [*q.v.*], he was an amateur meteorologist. Thirteen of his fourteen children survived him. His widow founded the Wilmington Home for Aged Women. Two sons, Henry and William Peters, attained distinction as physicians and botanists in California; Henry was also the organizer of the Female Medical College of Pennsylvania (see articles on Bartholomew Fussell and Ann Preston).

["Biog. Notice, Written by one of his Sons," appended to *Review and Refutation* (1847); *Trans. Am. Medic. Asso.*, XXIX (1878), 657-59; J. S. Futhy and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Del.* (1888); *Gen. Alumni Cat. Univ. of Pa.* (1922); *Friends' Intelligencer*, II, 141 (Eighth month 2, 1845).] G.H.G.

GIBBS, GEORGE (Jan. 7, 1776-Aug. 5, 1833), friend of science, son of "that high-minded, open-handed citizen . . . the merchant prince of Newport, Mr. George Gibbs," and of his wife, Mary

Channing, was the third of that name in a line reaching back to James Gibbs, who emigrated from England to Bristol, R. I., about 1670. Born thus into an atmosphere of wealth, he early went abroad and by personal effort and extensive purchases amassed a collection of minerals comprising some 12,000 (other accounts say 20,000) specimens. This collection, brought to Newport in 1805, was the largest and most valuable yet seen in the United States. Attracted by its fame, Benjamin Silliman the elder, then in the early days of his professorship at Yale, obtained permission to examine the collection, and paid his first visit to it in 1805 or 1806, at a time when Gibbs was again in Europe. On the latter's return, Silliman made his acquaintance, and, as he says in his *Journal* (*Life*, I, 219), "acquired a scientific friend and a professional instructor and guide." This friendship had important results for Yale, for in 1810, Gibbs, unsolicited, offered to deposit his famous collection in the College. Here, arranged in cases in two rooms in South Middle College, it attracted wide attention, and drew many visitors, not only from New Haven, but from all over the country (*Ibid.*, p. 257). In 1825, Gibbs finally offered the collection for sale at \$20,000, giving Yale the first option. Silliman and the college authorities were unanimous in feeling that it must not be lost. A public meeting was called, followed by a personal canvass led by President Day. The amount needed was raised, and the collection became the property of Yale; it still remains one of her great treasures.

The friendship between these two men had another important result. In the early years of the century, American scientific periodicals were few and irregular. The *American Mineralogical Journal*, started in 1810 by Dr. Archibald Bruce [*q.v.*] of New York, had published four numbers, but the failing health of its founder made continuance unlikely. In 1817, at a chance meeting on board the steamer *Fulton* in Long Island Sound, Gibbs urged upon Silliman the duty of starting a new journal of science. "Although . . . many reasons, public and personal, concurred to produce diffidence of success, the arguments of Col. Gibbs, whose views on subjects of science were entitled to the most respectful consideration, and had justly great weight, being pressed with zeal and ability, induced a reluctant assent" (*American Journal of Science*, vol. L, 1847, p. iii, quoted by E. S. Dana in 4 ser., XLVI, p. 15, July 1918). Hence to Gibbs belongs the credit of giving the initial impetus which led to the founding of the *American Journal of Science*, still one of the world's leading periodicals.

Personally, Col. Gibbs (the title by courtesy) was "a man of culture and brilliant conversational powers, and famous for his generous hospitality." Though apparently not college-trained, he received the M.A. degree from Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1800, and from Yale eight years later. In 1822 he was vice-president of the New York Lyceum of Natural History, and presented to that institution the great "Gibbs meteorite" from Texas, which later came to Yale as a memorial of him. His publications were limited to four short papers.

His home was presided over by his wife Laura, daughter of Oliver Wolcott [*q.v.*]. Their three sons, George [*q.v.*], Oliver Wolcott [*q.v.*], and Alfred, continued the record of family achievement. Gibbs died at the age of fifty-seven on his estate, Sunswick Farms, near Astoria, L. I.

[G. P. Fisher, *Life of Benjamin Silliman* (1866); Benjamin Silliman, obituary of George Gibbs in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Jan. 1834; Mary E. Powel, "Some of Our Founders," *Bull. Newport Hist. Soc.*, Apr. 1915; Chandler Wolcott, *Wolcott Geneal.* (1912).] C. S.

GIBBS, GEORGE (July 17, 1815-Apr. 9, 1873), ethnologist, son of Col. George [*q.v.*] and Laura (Wolcott) Gibbs, and the brother of Oliver Wolcott Gibbs [*q.v.*], was born at Sunswick, near Astoria, L. I. He received his early education at the Round Hill School at Northampton, Mass., then conducted by George Bancroft, the historian. Lacking the necessary political favor he was unable to enter West Point and at seventeen was taken by an aunt to Europe for two years of study and travel. Returning to America he entered Harvard in 1834 and began the study of law. In the same year he published at Cambridge *The Judicial Chronicle*, a list of the judges of the common law and chancery in England and America. He graduated from Harvard in 1838 and entered the law office of Prescott Hall in New York, but his interests were never in the law and he practised only enough to secure a simple livelihood. His interest in politics led him to a study of the career of his grandfather, Oliver Wolcott [*q.v.*], former secretary of the treasury, and of the period in which he lived, and in 1846 he published in two volumes the *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams*. Gibbs confessed that he "felt himself not only the vindicator, but in some sort the avenger of a bygone party and a buried race" and in his editorial contribution there was no effort made to conceal his bias against the Republicans. The *Memoirs* consist chiefly of letters to and from Wolcott and are of great importance for the history of the Federalist party and of early American politics.

With the discovery of gold in California in 1848 Gibbs's spirit was fired. He gave up the law and marched overland with the Mounted Rifles from St. Louis to Oregon, settling at Columbia. His activity in Whig politics secured him the collectorship of the port of Astoria during the administration of President Fillmore; later he settled upon a ranch in Washington Territory near Fort Steilacoom, where he devoted himself to the study of the languages and traditions of the Northwest Indians. During a long period he was attached to the United States Government Commission as geologist in laying the Northwest boundary, and in 1857, as a member of the Northwest boundary survey, he contributed a lengthy report on the natural history and geology of the region. When he returned to New York in 1860 he intended remaining only a few months, but with the outbreak of the war he volunteered his services to the North. His health prevented his serving in the army, but he became an important member of the Loyal National League and of the Loyal Publication Society. During the latter part of his life he lived in Washington, D. C., where his extensive knowledge of the northwest Indians was often employed by the Smithsonian Institution. With J. G. Shea he translated Marie Charles Pandosy's *Grammar and Dictionary of the Yakama Language* (London, 1862), and in 1863 he published three contributions to the study of the Indian languages: *Alphabetical Vocabularies of the Clallam and the Lummi*; *Alphabetical Vocabulary of the Chinook Language*; and *A Dictionary of the Chinook Jargon, or, Trade Language of Oregon*. During the same year he prepared for the Smithsonian Institution, under whose auspices his other contributions had been made possible, his *Instructions for Research Relative to the Ethnology and Philology of America*, and three years later he gave them his *Notes on the Tinneh or Chepewyan Indians of British and Russian America* (1867). In 1871 he married Mary Kane Gibbs, his cousin, and moved to New Haven, Conn., where he died two years later.

[John Austin Stevens, *Memorial of Geo. Gibbs* (1873); *Harvard Univ. Quin. Cat.* (1925); *Morning Jour. and Courier* (New Haven), Apr. 11, 1873; information as to certain facts from private sources.]

F. M.—n.

GIBBS, JAMES ETHAN ALLEN (Aug. 1, 1829–Nov. 25, 1902), inventor, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., the son of Richard and Isabella (Poague) Gibbs. He was descended from Dr. John Hirpin, a Huguenot physician, who emigrated to Milford, Conn., in 1715, and was a great-grandnephew of Ethan Allen. His father, a wool-carder, had emigrated in 1816

from Connecticut to Fairfax County, Va., where he tried to establish a machine-carding business. Being unsuccessful he went to Rockbridge County, Va., where he was engaged in his trade when his son was born. Young Gibbs after securing a mediocre schooling went into business with his father and the two continued until 1846 when their mill was destroyed by fire. Gibbs then went to Mill Point, Pocahontas County (now in West Virginia) and attempted to develop a wool-carding business with a machine of his own design. He was unsuccessful, however, and turned to farming. In the early 1850's his attention was directed to the sewing-machine. The pictures he saw in advertisements did not indicate the way in which the sewing-machine did its work and Gibbs, out of curiosity, set to work to solve the mystery in his own way. After a number of months he produced a shuttle sewing-machine with a lever oscillating in a vertical plane. This in itself was not a basic invention but it had two original features: it pulled off a definite quantity of needle thread proportionate to the length of the stitch (anticipating the later-day automatic tensions), and it fed the work positively between two corrugated surface lamps. Gibbs patented these features in 1856 and early in 1857 patented several chain and lock stitch machines which proved to be the forerunners of his important invention of June 2, 1857, for twisted loop rotary hook machine. Shortly after obtaining this patent, Gibbs formed a partnership with James Willcox of Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1858 the Willcox & Gibbs sewing-machine was placed on the market. After making the machine themselves for a few years, the partners interested the Brown & Sharpe Manufacturing Company of Providence, R. I., in manufacturing it for them, which organization has been making it ever since. Thereafter while Willcox looked after sales, Gibbs attended to further improvement of the device. By his efforts his basic patent was reissued in 1858 and at its expiration in 1872 was extended to 1878. In addition he made a number of other sewing-machine improvements (twenty-five all told) and patented a lock and a clutch-driven bicycle. During the Civil War, although Willcox sided with the North and Gibbs engaged in the manufacture of gunpowder for the Confederate army, Willcox maintained Gibbs's interest in the partnership inviolate and at the close of the struggle the two joined hands as though nothing had happened. Gibbs retired from active business about 1890 and, after traveling for a time both in the United States and abroad, settled on his farm in Rockbridge County, Va., where he had made his home since

1862. About the land on which he lived a village gradually grew up, and when the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was built from Harrisonburg to Lexington and a depot established at the village, Gibbs suggested for it the name "Raphine," which is the Greek form of the verb "to sew." He was twice married: first, in 1883, to Catherine Givens of Nicholas County, W. Va., who died in 1887, and second, in 1893, to Margaret Craig of Craigsville, W. Va. When he died in Raphine he was survived by his widow and by three daughters of his first wife. He was the last male member of his family in America.

[Waldemar Kaempffert, *Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (2 vols., 1924); E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the 19th Century* (1900); O. F. Morton, *Hist. of Rockbridge County, Va.* (1920); Frank Leslie's *Chimney Corner*, Sept. 21, 1872; *Sewing Machine Times*, Dec. 10, 1902; *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 29, 1902; correspondence with Brown & Sharpe Mfg. Co., Providence, R. I.; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

GIBBS, JOSIAH WILLARD (Apr. 30, 1790–Mar. 25, 1861), Orientalist, philologist, and teacher, was born in Salem, Mass., and was descended from Robert Gibbs, fourth son of Sir Henry Gibbs of Honington, Warwickshire, who came to Boston about 1685. His father and grandfather, each named Henry Gibbs, were graduates of Harvard College, but it was fated that Josiah should go to Yale. His father had died in 1794; and as his mother, Mercy (Prescott) Gibbs, had several near relatives living in New Haven, he was sent there to college, and graduated in the class of 1809. While in college he showed unusual ability as a scholar, and in 1811 he was called from Salem to a tutorship at Yale, which he held for four years. Going then to Andover, he studied Hebrew and other Oriental languages with Moses Stuart, in whose family he resided for a time. He also continued the theological studies begun in New Haven, where he had been licensed (in 1814) to preach, though he rarely made use of this privilege. Gibbs was able to give some help in the preparation of Stuart's most important work, the *Hebrew Grammar*, which appeared in 1821. This was mainly a translation of the German textbook of Wilhelm Gesenius, the true founder of modern Hebrew grammar and lexicography. Gibbs now undertook to translate Gesenius's *Hebräisches und Chaldäisches Handwörterbuch über das Alte Testament* (ed. of 1815), for there was as great need of a Hebrew dictionary as there had been of a grammar. The resulting work, entitled *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament including the Biblical Chaldee*, was published at Andover in 1824. It was an admirable achievement, and remained the standard lexicon in this country until it was su-

perseded in 1836 by Robinson's work. It was reprinted in London in 1827. He published an abridgment in 1828, which received a second edition four years later.

In the fall of 1824 Gibbs accepted an appointment at Yale College as lecturer in Biblical literature and college librarian. Two years later he was promoted to the rank of professor of sacred literature in the recently established Divinity School. Gibbs next set himself to translate Gesenius's more elaborate *Lexicon Manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum*, which appeared in Germany in 1833. Working in his minutely painstaking way, rearranging the material to some extent, verifying and correcting the references, and occasionally adding his own comments and illustrations, he had printed 432 pages (nearly through the letter *cheth*), about one-third of the whole, when his undertaking was brought to an untimely end by the publication, in 1836, of Edward Robinson's less elaborate but excellent translation of the same lexicon. This was a staggering blow, from which Gibbs never fully recovered. The printed sheets, the fruit of so great labor and expense, were destroyed, only a few sets being preserved. These give clear testimony to their author's intimate acquaintance with Hebrew and the cognate languages, and to his extraordinary accuracy and painstaking. From this time on, he devoted himself to the study of comparative philology, following generally in the footsteps of German scholars. He was, as Dwight in his *Memories* says of him, a true philologist, a lover of words; and in this branch of learning he became the leading American scholar of his time. Three small volumes of his studies were published in New Haven during the years 1857–60. Excessively modest and retiring, he was generally in the background where he might well have been prominent. As one of the first members of the American Oriental Society (founded in 1842) he contributed to each of the first five volumes of its *Journal*. He also published many brief articles in the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, the *New Englander*, and other journals.

As a teacher, his strong point was his reputation for absolute fairness. His teaching was generally informing rather than inspiring. His characteristic tendency to leave in balance the two sides of any question led one of his eminent colleagues, Nathaniel W. Taylor, to say jocosely, "I would rather have ten settled opinions, and nine of them wrong, than to be like my brother Gibbs with none of the ten settled." Nevertheless the influence of his scholarly attitude of

mind, no less than that of his published works, made itself strongly felt in the future development of the studies in which he was a pioneer. He married, on Sept. 30, 1830, Mary Anna Van Cleve, of Princeton, N. J. One of their five children, Josiah Willard Gibbs [q.v.], became a celebrated scientist. Gibbs died in his seventy-first year.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1805-15 (1912), pp. 250-56, with a complete list of Gibbs's publications; G. P. Fisher, "Discourse Commemorative of Josiah Willard Gibbs, LL.D.," printed in the *New Englander* for July 1861; W. L. Kingsley, *Yale College*, II (1879), 37-40; Timothy Dwight, *Memoirs of Yale Life and Men* (1903), pp. 265-77; J. W. Gibbs, *Memoir of the Gibbs Family* (1879).]

C. C. T.

GIBBS, JOSIAH WILLARD (Feb. 11, 1839-Apr. 28, 1903), mathematician, and physicist, was born in New Haven, Conn., lived in that city throughout his life except for a period of study in Europe, and died there. He came of a distinguished, cultivated, and learned family. His father, Josiah Willard Gibbs [q.v.], was a graduate of Yale in 1809 and professor of sacred literature in the Yale Divinity School from 1824 to 1861. His mother, Mary Anna Van Cleve, was a daughter of Dr. John Van Cleve, a graduate and trustee of Princeton. As a student in Yale College Gibbs took prizes in mathematics and Latin, and was graduated in 1858 with high standing. He continued his studies in New Haven and was awarded the doctorate of philosophy in 1863, after which he was appointed tutor in the college where he taught Latin for two years and natural philosophy for a third year. In 1866 he went to Europe and studied in Paris (1866-67), in Berlin (1867-68), and in Heidelberg (1868-69). During this period he came under the influence of several of the most distinguished mathematicians and physicists of the world. In 1869 he returned to New Haven where two years later, in 1871, he was appointed professor of mathematical physics in Yale College. He served in that capacity for thirty-two years, until his death. As his lectures dealt with advanced topics, there was little opportunity for undergraduates to profit by his teaching during a period when the standard classical type of collegiate curriculum was almost universal. Despite a world-wide reputation, he did not draw graduate students to New Haven; in 1902 he remarked that during the thirty years of his professorship he had had only about half a dozen students really equipped to profit by his courses. Gibbs's influence on science thus came not from the impetus given by the master to a group of young apprentices, nor much from the light shed over immediate colleagues, but chiefly from his

writings. In 1884 he declined the offer of a professorship in the newly established Johns Hopkins University; it is interesting but futile to ask whether his immediate influence in America would have been greater had he accepted.

From the commencement of his professorship, if not earlier, to 1879 Gibbs devoted himself to the development and presentation of his theory of thermodynamics. The general basis of this science had been firmly laid during the preceding decades through the discovery of the law of the conservation of energy, including heat as energy (*i.e.*, the first law of thermodynamics); and the law of the dissipation or degradation of energy, or increase of entropy (*i.e.*, the second law of thermodynamics); and those laws had been worked out mathematically with applications to homogeneous substances. The first two scientific papers which he wrote made an exhaustive study of geometrical methods of representing by diagrams, either in the plane or in three dimensions, the thermodynamic properties of such homogeneous substances ("Graphical Methods in the Thermodynamics of Fluids," in the *Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. II, 1873, pp. 309-42, and "A Method of Geometrical Representation of the Thermodynamic Properties of Substances by Means of Surfaces," *Ibid.*, II, 382-404). Although these papers exhibited the care of his workmanship, which had also been a characteristic of the writings of his father, they were in no way so remarkable as to foreshadow his future place in science. Nevertheless, they undoubtedly gave him a point of view without which he might not have been able to accomplish his later striking results. The second of these two early papers riveted the attention of England's leading physicist, J. C. Maxwell, upon Gibbs as a rising master. Maxwell constructed with his own hands a model illustrating a portion of this work and sent a plaster cast of the model to Gibbs. No greater compliment could have come at the time and the cast was carefully cherished, as indeed it still is.

In 1876 the first half of Gibbs's great memoir "On the Equilibrium of Heterogeneous Substances" appeared in the *Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences*, to be followed in 1878 by the second half in the same journal (vol. III, 1874-78, pp. 108-248, 343-524). In 1879, from this point of view regarding equilibrium, he approached the problem of formulating the fundamental principles of dynamics and discussed the vapor densities of a number of substances. His subsequent contributions to thermodynamics (see "Electrochemical

Thermodynamics," in *Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*, 1886, pp. 388-89, and "Electro-Chemical Thermodynamics," *Ibid.*, 1888, pp. 343-46), though not unimportant, may be regarded as merely the incidental notes of a scientific man. This great contribution on heterogeneous substances led L. Boltzmann many years later to describe its author as the greatest synthetic philosopher since Newton.

The achievement of Gibbs in the great memoir may perhaps be suggested by analogy, if one recalls that starting from a few axioms or laws of space there was built up step by step a whole body of geometric proof concerning the straight line, triangles, circles, polygons, including the mensuration of plane figures, and extending on to planes, spheres, and figures in three-dimensional space, to culminate in the mensuration of cylinders, cones, and spheres. Now if one should start with the axioms and the theorems of the first book of the plane geometry, which deals with lines and triangles, and then of his own genius develop by logical procedure all the rest, he would be accomplishing what Gibbs did in starting with the known thermodynamic theory of homogeneous substances and working out from it, including the formulation of the appropriate definitions, the theory of the thermodynamic properties of heterogeneous substances.

It was this work on the equilibrium of heterogeneous substances which provided the basic theory for that great new branch of science, more recently developed, known as physical chemistry, though at the time of its publication no one, unless it be Gibbs himself, recognized its basal importance, because at that time there was no such science worthy of the name. Some ten years after the completion of the memoir in the *Transactions of the Connecticut Academy*, Wilhelm Oswald, perceiving its importance, translated it into German and published it in book form, so that it might become more readily available, partly as an interpretation of past experimental investigation but more as a guide to experiments which had still to be performed. A French translation appeared in 1899 by Le Chatelier. It was many years before some of Gibbs's theoretical developments were experimentally verified; and if past history may be taken as a guide, it may be confidently affirmed that to-day, fifty years after the publication of the second half of the paper, suggestions remain which have by no means been exhausted by experimenters.

From 1880 to 1884 Gibbs seems to have busied himself with modifying the work of Hamilton in quaternions and of Grassmann on geometric al-

gebra into a system of vector analysis especially suited to the needs of mathematical physicists. This system he printed privately, for his friends and for his students, in two parts; the first in 1881, the second in 1884. Suggestive articles were published in *Nature* during 1891 and 1893: "On the Rôle of Quaternions in the Algebra of Vectors" (Apr. 2, 1891); "Quaternions and the Ausdehnungslehre" (May 28, 1891); "Quaternions and the Algebra of Vectors" (Mar. 16, 1893); and "Quaternions and Vector Analysis" (Aug. 17, 1893). The work in its entirety was not published, however, until the time of the Yale Bicentennial celebration (1901) when Gibbs was finally persuaded to permit the compilation, and publication by a pupil, of a text-book founded upon the pamphlet of 1881-84 and upon his lectures (E. B. Wilson, *Vector Analysis*). His reluctance was probably due to a feeling that, useful as his system of vector analysis might be, it was after all not important as an original scientific contribution. Even the privately printed pamphlet involved him in a discussion with aggressive supporters of the system of Hamilton; and although many thought he had at the time the better of the argument, years elapsed before history settled the matter in favor of his or some essentially similar system, as contrasted with either of those from which he started, so far as concerns use by the mathematical physicist for whom he had elaborated it.

From 1882 to 1889, except for the completion of the second part of the vector analysis, Gibbs seems to have given his attention chiefly to theories of optics, developing one of his own, electrical rather than electromagnetic. The distinguishing characteristic of his treatment of light is the same as that of his treatment of thermodynamics; namely, an unusual reliance upon logic combined with an unexampled freedom from special hypotheses concerning the detail of the constitution of matter. As he was able to get so much of the behavior of heterogeneous systems in equilibrium out of the two fundamental laws of thermodynamics with appropriate definitions and without special chemical hypotheses, so he built his theory of light chiefly upon the hypothesis that light is a periodic disturbance propagated through media which in their structure are fine-grained compared with the wave length of the light. He set forth his theory in articles contributed to the *American Journal of Science*: "Notes on the Electromagnetic Theory of Light" (April, June 1882 and February 1883); "A Comparison of the Elastic and Electrical Theories of Light with Respect to the Law of Double Refraction and the Dispersion of

Colors" (June 1888); and "A Comparison of the Electric Theory of Light and Sir William Thomson's Theory of a Quasi-labile Ether" (February 1889). The weaknesses of the method are inevitable concomitants of its strength: one gets the general relations which must hold irrespective of the details of the constitution of matter, but one loses the special, and often both important and interesting, facts which depend on those details.

Throughout the nineties Gibbs published little of importance. Of what he was most seriously thinking there is no record. One might be tempted to say that it was his great and last work, *Elementary Principles in Statistical Mechanics*, published in the Yale Bicentennial series in 1902, were it not for the fact that much of this work is known to have been presented in lectures quite early in the nineties; indeed, as early as 1884 he read a paper, of which only a brief abstract remains, containing the fundamental formula of statistical mechanics. In truth, little seems to be known of Gibbs's ways of work except such as can be derived from the finished form of his publications. The notes he left at his death were very meager and for the most part were reminders of what he had wished to treat in some of his classroom lectures. It seems almost certain that he composed the very difficult *Statistical Mechanics* in about a year, from practically no notes whatsoever but from ideas which he had carried in his head for some years.

A noteworthy general characteristic of his writing was the perfection of his English style, brief, precise, free from dogmatic statements; not given to ornamentation or even to intercurrent illustration of his meaning sufficiently concrete to afford the realistic dilution comfortable to the common scientific mind; involved when and only when the unavoidable complexities of the phenomenon under discussion prevented any simpler statement from being exact; fascinating in its inexorable logic. Easy reading Gibbs certainly is not, but those who think they sense unnecessary difficulties may rest assured that they are in the presence of a masterly statement, the significance of which they have as yet not fully penetrated.

Gibbs died at the age of sixty-four. During his later years, he never seemed robust and appeared often afflicted with minor ailments. His figure was spare, and his voice not strong, but his head was impressive and his smile ingratiating. It is not without interest that, although his father lived to be seventy-one, his grandfather died at forty-seven, and his great-grandfather at fifty. Apparently he lived out his life.

It is possible, however, that the very intensity of the work on the statistical mechanics somewhat sapped his small reserve of strength. During the period of its composition he could be seen at work in his office on the second floor of the old Sloan Laboratory morning, afternoon, and evening. The work on statistical mechanics was finished in the summer of 1901; in June 1902, while generously helping the author of this biography to formulate his plans of study for the next year, Gibbs mentioned something of his own program of work in the ensuing years. He remarked that, were he to live to be as old as Methuselah, he would continue to study for some time, but that as no such span of life was to be expected, he should turn himself immediately to the publication of what was already worked out. Three things were on his mind: first, a réédition with considerable amplification of his work on thermodynamics; second, some developments of multiple algebra on which, though he had written but one short essay in 1886, he had an original point of view and in which he was keenly interested; third, a revision of the method used in his theory of orbits, published in 1889 and applied by two of his pupils and colleagues to actual calculation, which had recently been reprinted verbatim in the leading German compendium on theoretical astronomy. He chose as the most important the extension of his thermodynamics. Among his papers, found ten months after his death, were nine lines which may best be interpreted as titles of intended supplementary chapters, with a brief sketch of some of the first and some of the fourth—nothing else. As was apparently his custom, all the details had been carried in his head and the projected contributions were lost with him.

The courses of lectures which he was in the habit of giving toward the end of his life were five: vector analysis, multiple algebra, thermodynamics, theory of light, and theory of electricity. Not all of these were offered in any one year and their content was not always the same. In the main, however, it may be said that the vector analysis covered a great portion of his pamphlet of 1881-84 with some material from his treatment of orbits, or some discussion of the motion of the gyroscope (or spinning top), or of the geometrical principles of crystallographic analysis by vectorial methods. The course on thermodynamics never exhausted the contents of his great memoir and sometimes included hints of his future work on statistical mechanics. In the theory of light he followed his own papers in establishing the fundamental formulas from which he proceeded to discuss the usual topics

in reflection, refraction, and dispersion. The courses on multiple algebra and on electricity were too brief to indicate how originally his mind may have been working in these fields. Although he was not an experimental physicist, his lectures showed a keen appreciation of the significance of crucial experiments. His hearers could perceive the realism that underlay his abstract thinking.

Gibbs received honorary degrees from Williams, Princeton, Erlangen, and Christiania. The American Academy (Boston) early recognized him with the award of its Rumford Medal (1880); the Royal Society of London elected him a foreign honorary member and awarded him in 1901 its Copley Medal. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, a vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a member of the American Philosophical Society, and a foreign honorary member or correspondent of a large number of European learned societies. He never married, but lived in the home of his colleague Addison Van Name, long librarian of Yale University, who had married one of his sisters. His life was spent in this home and at his office, with summers in the mountains, many of them at Intervale, N. H. Toward the close of the day he could often be seen walking quietly about the streets in the neighborhood of the college just to take the air while returning home from his office. He went about little, was rarely seen at the Graduates' Club where his colleagues would often congregate of an evening, but as rarely missed a meeting of the mathematical and physical clubs, or colloquia of the faculties and advanced students, to whom he would listen with every indication of interest and on whose papers he would make the keenest, though always the kindest of comments. His personality was unassuming, self-contained, and dignified, without the least trace of austerity. His tastes were simple. He would give generously of his time and thought to the simple family and household problems, to the encouragement of earnest students in their work, and to regular university duties. For many years, until his death, he filled the position of secretary and treasurer of the board of trustees of the Hopkins Grammar School at which he had prepared for college. He attended church regularly. He was too busy and too retiring in disposition, however, to take any prominent part in social, religious, and political events. He had none of the peculiarities of conduct which the popular mind associates with genius. He was broad-minded and tolerant. Without the slightest suggestion of boastfulness or conceit, he gave

the impression of knowing what it was worth while for him to do and of being happy in the feeling that to do it was worth while. Without his genius he would still have been the type of scholar and of gentleman that any university would esteem as a member of its staff; it is good that to such a one there was added the highest type of genius. The scientific world has been and still is writing the biography of Gibbs's mind in expounding, amplifying, and applying his ideas.

[A sympathetic account of Gibbs's life to which every biographer must be indebted was printed by his pupil and colleague Henry A. Bumstead in the *American Journal of Science*, Sept. 1903. It has been reprinted, with some additions, in his collected works, of which two editions have appeared: *The Scientific Papers of J. Willard Gibbs* (1906), and *The Collected Works of J. Willard Gibbs* (1928), the latter including all of his published writings. A commentary, in two volumes, intended to aid the student of Gibbs's works, is in preparation. See also J. W. Gibbs, *Memoir of the Gibbs Family* (1879), and *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1903), p. 237.] E. B. W.

GIBBS, OLIVER WOLCOTT (Feb. 21, 1822–Dec. 9, 1908), chemist, was born in New York City, the second son of Col. George Gibbs [q.v.], mineralogist and horticulturist, and Laura Wolcott Gibbs, daughter of Oliver Wolcott [q.v.]. His childhood was spent at Sunswick, near Astoria, L. I., his family home; at Boston, where he lived with an aunt for four years, attending Mr. Leverett's school; and at Newport. Then for several years he attended the grammar school of Columbia College. When he graduated from college in 1841, he had already published a scientific contribution on the use of carbon electrodes in batteries. After an assistantship with Robert Hare [q.v.] in Philadelphia, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, in order to qualify himself as a teacher of chemistry in a medical school, and in 1845 he received the degree of M.D. For the next three years he studied in Europe under Rammelsberg, Rose, and Liebig in Germany, and under Laurent, Dumas, and Regnault in Paris, which gave him an unusual perspective in his chosen field.

After Gibbs's return to America in 1848 he was an assistant professor for a year at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and also gave a series of lectures at Delaware College in Newark, Del. In 1849 he received an appointment as professor at the Free Academy (now the College of the City of New York). He was married in 1853 to Josephine Mauran. In 1863 he moved to Cambridge to hold the Rumford professorship in Harvard College. For eight years he had charge of the chemical laboratory of the Lawrence Scientific School, inspiring his students with true zeal for research and introducing in this country the laboratory methods of

research which he had learned in Europe. After 1871, when the chemical instruction in the Scientific School was combined with that of Harvard College, Gibbs lectured on the spectroscope and on thermodynamics. In 1887, upon becoming professor emeritus, he retired to his estate at Newport, where he erected a private laboratory. Here, with several assistants, he continued his researches for ten years.

While Gibbs investigated a wide variety of problems, his chief work was with inorganic compounds, analytical methods, and physiological chemistry. With the collaboration of F. A. Genth [*q.v.*] he conducted classical researches into the nature of the complex compounds of cobalt and helped to build the foundation of one of the most useful of modern chemical theories. His work on the platinum metals was of similar importance. A later series of remarkable investigations established the nature of the complex acids formed by vanadium, tungsten, molybdenum, phosphorus, arsenic, and antimony. In the development of new analytical procedures the electrolytic determination of copper and nickel presented a new and powerful analytical method. Gibbs's sand-filtering device may be said to have been the prototype of the useful, every-day devices perfected by Munroe and Gooch. The use of the spectroscope in chemical investigations also interested him. His early medical training especially fitted him for his researches with his associates, Hare and Reichert, upon the toxic effect of several series of organic compounds upon animals. Thus an unusually wide domain of chemistry and physics received his attention. By nature a pioneer, he often presented an incomplete sketch of his investigations, but one which served as a trusted map in new fields.

In addition to his academic and research activities, Gibbs found time for other interests. With true patriotic spirit he gave his services to the Sanitary Commission during the Civil War. He made important reports on instruments for physical research and several on tariff questions. He was a founder of the National Academy of Sciences, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, an honorary member of the American Philosophical Society and of the German, English, and American Chemical Societies, a corresponding member of the Royal Prussian Academy, and of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. He was president of the National Academy from 1895 to 1900 and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1897, and rendered distinguished service as a member of the Rumford Committee of the American Academy from 1864 to 1894.

It was largely through his recognition and appreciation of the fundamental significance of the work of J. Willard Gibbs [*q.v.*] that the Rumford Medal was awarded the Yale physicist in 1880. As associate editor of the *American Journal of Science* he made many abstracts of contemporary physical work. He also wrote a series of reviews of American chemical research for the *American Chemical Journal*.

Wolcott Gibbs was highly regarded in scientific circles and esteemed by his students. Broad in vision, liberal, enthusiastic in spirit, tireless in energy, devoted to his work and his friends, he impressed all who knew him with his positive character and striking personality. Two memorials bear witness to his achievements: the portrait bas-relief wrought upon the great doors of the west entrance of the Capitol at Washington, and the Wolcott Gibbs Memorial Laboratory, erected at Harvard University in 1912 through the generosity of students and friends, of whom Morris Loeb, assistant at Newport, was the chief donor.

[F. W. Clarke, "Biog. Memoir of Wolcott Gibbs," in *Nat. Acad. of Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VII (1913), with bibliography; E. W. Morley, in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, Oct.-Dec. 1910; T. W. Richards, *Berichte der Deutschen Chemischen Gesellschaft*, Apr. 21, 1910, also with bibliography; a short autobiographical note in *Science*, Dec. 18, 1908; Morris Loeb, in *Proc. Am. Chem. Soc.* (1910), p. 69; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 10, 1908.] L. P. H.

GIBBS, WOLCOTT [See GIBBS, OLIVER WOLCOTT, 1822-1908].

GIBSON, GEORGE (October 1747-Dec. 14, 1791), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Lancaster, Pa., of Scotch-Irish and French-Huguenot parentage, the son of George and Elizabeth (de Vine) Gibson. Little information concerning his early life and training is extant, though his ability to speak French, German, Spanish, and Delaware-Indian languages bears evidence of his education. When about fifteen years old he became an apprentice in a Philadelphia mercantile house and later made several voyages to the West Indies as a supercargo. He left Philadelphia to join his brother, John Gibson [*q.v.*], and his brother-in-law, Captain Calender, at Fort Pitt, to engage with them in the Indian trade. His residence at Fort Pitt ended when a trading adventure to the British posts in Illinois under his personal direction came to grief. He then returned to eastern Pennsylvania where in 1772 he married Anne West, a daughter of Francis West, and rented a farm and mill near Carlisle in Cumberland County. In 1774 he was again in the Ohio Valley, participating in Dunmore's War, and in 1775, at the outbreak of the Revolution, he organized a company of frontiers-

men for service in the West. He commanded the company and played the fife. Later his command was attached to Col. Hugh Mercer's brigade then stationed at Williamsburg, Va., where the turbulent and undisciplined frontiersmen found British "redcoats" scarce, but remedied the situation by engaging in fistic combats with other Colonials quartered near.

Gibson participated in minor engagements in Virginia during 1775 and 1776 until he was selected as agent to negotiate the purchase of powder from the Spanish at New Orleans for the use of Virginia and Continental troops. He left Fort Pitt July 19, 1776, with about twenty-five men disguised as traders, and after a perilous journey made in flatboats down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, reached New Orleans about the middle of August. The purchase of 10,000 pounds of powder was made through Don Galvez, the Spanish governor, who obligingly placed Gibson under arrest to allay the suspicions of British agents and then aided his escape with the consignment of powder. During 1777-78 Gibson served under Gen. Washington and Gen. Lee in campaigns around New York and in New Jersey, with the rank of colonel, but he was relieved from active service in 1779 and placed in charge of the American prison camp at York, Pa., where he remained until the signing of peace. He then kept to his farm at Carlisle until 1791, when he joined St. Clair's ill-fated expedition as lieutenant-colonel in command of the 2nd Regiment. In the engagement with British renegades and Indians in the Black Swamp region along the Wabash River, Gibson was twice wounded and after the battle was carried to Fort Jefferson, about thirty miles distant, where he died. He was the father of the jurist, John Bannister Gibson [*q.v.*].

[Manuscript biographical sketch of Geo. Gibson by Wm. Plumer, N. H. Hist. Soc.; Anthony Wayne MSS., Hist. Soc. of Pa.; Wm. Irvine MSS., Hist. Soc. of Pa.; Washington Papers, Correspondence with the Military, Lib. of Cong.; *Pa. Archives*, 2 ser., *passim*; *Notes and Queries* (Harrisburg), 3 ser. III (1896), p. 421; *House Report* 345, 24 Cong., 1 Sess.; Thos. P. Roberts, *Memoirs of John Bannister Gibson* (1890).] T. D. M.

GIBSON, JOHN (May 23, 1740-Apr. 16, 1822), frontier soldier, secretary of the Indiana Territory, was born at Lancaster, Pa., the son of George and Elizabeth (de Vinez) Gibson and the brother of George Gibson [*q.v.*]. Of his childhood and early training there is no record though in later life he exhibited a superior knowledge of Indian dialects and a studied English diction. At the age of eighteen he began his military career as a participant in the Forbes expedition (1758) which resulted in the capture of

Fort Duquesne from the French. On the close of the campaign Gibson settled at Fort Duquesne (renamed Fort Pitt) as an Indian trader. This commercial enterprise met with obstacles in 1763 when, at the outbreak of Pontiac's War, Gibson, with two or three companions, was captured by the Indians near the mouth of Big Beaver Creek on the Ohio River. Some of the captives were put to death, but Gibson is said to have been saved, Pocahontas fashion, by an Indian squaw, and carried as a prisoner to the Great Kanawha River in southwest Virginia. During the year spent as a captive he was given the sobriquet "Horse-head." He may also have acquired an Indian wife, described as a sister or sister-in-law of Logan [*q.v.*], the Mingo warrior. When Col. Bouquet [*q.v.*] secured his release in 1764 Gibson once more returned to Fort Pitt to engage in the Indian trade. In 1774 he took part in the campaign against the Shawnees, Mingoes, and Delawares known as Dunmore's War. Logan's classic but much questioned speech, an incident of Dunmore's War, was made to and reported by Gibson (Papers of Thos. Jefferson, ser. I, folio vii, nos. 153 and 198; ser. V, folio i, no. 4, in the Library of Congress), who probably supplied the flowery eloquence. The following year Gibson aided in the negotiations with the Indians which resulted in the Treaty of Pittsburgh, signed after the outbreak of the Revolution. He was named western agent for Virginia in 1775 and became a warm protagonist for the claims of that state to the territory lying between the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers known as West Augusta. As a member of the Western Pennsylvania Committee of Correspondence he was active during the early stages of the war in securing peace with the Indians, making a tour of the Ohio tribes for that purpose. He then entered the Continental service, serving under Washington in New York and during his retreat southward, until transferred to the western department. In 1776 he was made lieutenant-colonel, and the next year he was promoted colonel, which rank he held until the end of the war. During 1779 he was commandant at Fort Laurens (Bolivar, Ohio), and the next year, while aiding Baron Steuben who was in Virginia raising troops for Gen. Greene, he was named second in command of George Rogers Clark's proposed expedition into the Northwest territory, but Gen. Brodhead [*q.v.*], the commandant at Fort Pitt, negated the plan by refusing to release Gibson's regiment. Gibson secured his revenge when he took a prominent part in the ousting of Gen. Brodhead at Fort Pitt in 1781, and procured the command for himself until relieved by Gen. William Irvine the

following year. At the close of the war he took up his residence in Allegheny County, Pa., where he served as a judge of the court of common pleas and major-general of militia. He was a member of the convention which drafted the constitution of 1790, and with Gen. Richard Butler [q.v.] negotiated the purchase for Pennsylvania of the "Erie Triangle" (1789) from the Iroquois Confederacy. During the Whiskey Rebellion (1794) he was an active adherent of the government, and thereby made so many enemies that he was given the "passport and guard" by his less loyal neighbors. After receiving President Jefferson's appointment as secretary of the Indiana Territory Gibson reached Vincennes in July 1800, and in the absence of the governor, W. H. Harrison [q.v.], he began the organization of the territorial government, and prepared the first census report. He retained the office of secretary until 1816, but again served as acting governor during the critical period of the War of 1812. He gave invaluable aid to Gov. Harrison at the council of Vincennes with Tecumseh, and sent an expedition that relieved Capt. Zachary Taylor from a perilous position at Fort Harrison (November 1812). On the formation of the new state government Gibson returned to Pennsylvania. He died at Braddock's Field in 1822, survived by his wife, Ann Gibson.

IR. G. Thwaites and Louise P. Kellogg, *The Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775-77* (1908), and *Doc. Hist. of Dunmore's War* (1905); Washington Papers, Correspondence with the Military, in the Lib. of Cong.; Logan Esarey, ed., *Messages and Letters of Wm. Henry Harrison* (2 vols., 1922); *Pa. Archives*, 2 ser., IV (1876); "Executive Jour. Ind. Territory," in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. III, no. 3 (1900); E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, VIII (1857), 464; Louise P. Kellogg, *Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 1779-81* (1917); Thos. Jefferson, *Notes on Va.* (1801); C. A. Hanna, *The Wilderness Trail* (2 vols., 1911); Thos. P. Roberts, *Memoirs of John Bannister Gibson* (1890); W. W. Woolen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); *Olden Time*, Feb. 1847; *W. Va. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1903; *Western Pa. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1922; *Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, Mar. 1917; *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Apr. 19, 1822.]

T. D. M.

GIBSON, JOHN BANNISTER (Nov. 8, 1780-May 3, 1853), jurist, was the son of Col. George Gibson [q.v.] and Anne West of Scotch-Irish descent. Born at Westover Mills, Pa., he passed his youth in that neighborhood, his early education being obtained from his mother, who, after her husband's death, lived on the homestead and built a schoolhouse, where she taught the children of the vicinity. In 1795 he entered the grammar school attached to Dickinson College, Carlisle, matriculating two years later at the latter institution. On leaving college he studied law at Carlisle with Thomas Duncan, subsequently a judge of the supreme court of

Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the Cumberland County bar, Mar. 8, 1803. During the following two years his course was unsettled and he practised successively at Carlisle and Beaver, Pa., and Hagerstown, Md., but in 1805 returned to Carlisle. At the bar he achieved but a small measure of success. Lacking magnetism, he was an indifferent advocate, unable to convince a jury or impress a judge. When not engaged in conference or in court he was wont to practise on the violin in his office, in which occupation the majority of his business hours were spent, and he seems to have acquired a local reputation for indolence. In 1810, however, he was elected Democratic representative of Cumberland County in the state legislature, and in that arena displayed an activity which astonished his intimates and gave evidence of hitherto unsuspected ability. Serving only during the sessions 1810-11, 1811-12, he procured the passage of an act abolishing the right of survivorship among joint tenants, led the opposition to the impeachment of Judge Thomas Cooper, consistently advocated internal improvements on a large scale, and was during his last session chairman of the committee on the judiciary. He was named president judge of the newly organized 11th judicial district of the court of common pleas, July 16, 1813, by Gov. Snyder. The appointment was not warranted by his mediocre career as a practising lawyer, and the absence of records relative to his tenure of this office renders it impossible to generalize, but that he proved efficient may be surmised from his promotion, June 27, 1816, by Gov. Snyder to an associate justiceship of the supreme court of the state. This apparently aroused his ambition, drawing forth all his dormant intellectual powers, and during his subsequent thirty-seven years' continuous service on the supreme-court bench he established himself as the dominating figure of the Pennsylvania judiciary, distinguished alike for his breadth of view, his independence and originality, and the masterful opinions wherein he displayed a facility for forcible exposition and an instinct for grasping the crucial points of the most difficult problems which marked him as one of the greatest jurists of his time. Appointed chief justice May 18, 1827, by Gov. Shultze on the death of Tilghman, he was confirmed in that office at the ensuing election of 1828. He resigned Nov. 19, 1838, immediately before the state constitution of 1838 went into effect, and was at once reappointed by Gov. Ritner, the effect of this move being that he was secured in the longest, instead of the shortest, tenure of his office under the new law, which provided for the expiration of exist-

ing judges' commissions at intervals of three years in order of seniority as of Jan. 1, 1839. His action was unquestionably open to the severe comment to which it was subjected by the press and he afterwards realized that he had made a mistake, though the high motives which prompted the inception of the scheme by his admirers and its acceptance by him were admittedly in the best interests of the state (see Roberts, *post*, 130-34). In 1851, when by virtue of a further constitutional amendment the entire supreme-court bench was retired and new judges balloted for, "the old Chief," as he was familiarly termed, was nominated and elected an associate justice, although then over seventy years old and physically incapable of participating in the conflict. He died two years later in Philadelphia, and was buried at Carlisle, his home since 1805 with the exception of three years at Wilkes-Barre whilst on the common-pleas bench.

His judicial record is written at large in seventy volumes of the Pennsylvania Reports from 2 *Sergeant and Rawle* to 7 *Harris*. Over six thousand cases came before him for hearing and he delivered reasons for judgment in upwards of twelve hundred, excluding circuit and *nisi prius* cases of which no record has been preserved. It is matter for regret that many of them are badly reported; nevertheless his decisive influence upon the development of the state law can be clearly traced. His opinions range over the whole legal field, but professional judgment accords the greatest respect and authority to those dealing with constitutional problems. Preëminent among these is *De Chastellux vs. Fairchild* (3 *Harris*, 18), where, thrusting aside precedent, he laid down the limits of the legislative power in phrases the accuracy of which has never since been challenged. "The legislature," said he, "has no power to order a new trial, or to direct the court to order it, either before or after judgment. The power to order new trials is judicial; but the power of the legislature is not judicial. It is limited to the making of laws; not to the exposition or execution of them. . . . It has become the duty of the court to temporize no longer, but to resist, temperately, though firmly, any invasion of its province, whether great or small" (*Ibid.*, 20-21). Two other cases affecting vital public interests were *The Commonwealth vs. Green and Others* (4 *Wharton*, 531), dealing with the Presbyterian Church troubles of 1837—his opinion in which was a masterpiece of cold unbiased dissection—and *Donoghue vs. the County* (badly reported in 2 *Barr*, 231), arising out of the Philadelphia riots of 1844, in which by his interpretation of the principle that every

man's house is his castle, he settled for all time the common law of Pennsylvania as to riots, and, incidentally, effectively ended the lawlessness which had been sporadic for years in Philadelphia. Bred up, as he was wont to assert, in the school of Littleton and Coke, his mastery of the intricate technicalities of real property law was demonstrated in three outstanding cases: *Lyle et al. vs. Richards* (9 *Sergeant and Rawle*, 322), *Hillyard vs. Miller* (10 *Barr*, 326), and *Hileman et al. vs. Bouslaugh* (1 *Harris*, 344). His opinion in this last case stands out as one of the very rare instances in the United States Reports where the Rule in Shelley's Case is dealt with, and he discusses its application with a clarity, boldness, and knowledge of all the authorities and commentators unequaled in American courts. At his best when the court was sitting *in banc*, he was less successful at *nisi prius*, and jury trials were always irksome to him.

In his opinions he avoided where possible any survey of precedents, seeking rather to found his decision upon principles. Couched in terse, vigorous language, startlingly epigrammatic at times, his reasons for judgment were distinguished by their clarity and brevity—and the longer he remained on the bench the briefer they tended to become. "He said neither more nor less than just the thing he ought . . . in language which could never afterwards be paraphrased" (Chief Justice Black, 7 *Harris*, 12). Beyond his reported opinions and an occasional anonymous review for the *American Law Register*, the only literary compositions which can be traced to his pen are "Some Account of the Rev. Charles Nisbet, first President of Dickenson [*sic*] College" (in the *Port Folio*, January 1824), and a sketch of the life of Judge Thomas Cooper in the *Encyclopaedia Americana* (vol. XIV, supplement, 1847, p. 203).

Apart from the law, his interests were extensive and his range of knowledge remarkable. A profound student of Shakespeare, he read widely in French and Italian literature in his leisure, and he had more than an amateur acquaintance with medicine and the fine arts. He was also a skilled mechanic, an expert piano tuner, and a competent dentist, devising a peculiar plate for his own teeth with complete success after professional assistance had failed him. Above all, however, his chief recreation was music, particularly the violin. He married, Oct. 8, 1812, Sarah Work, daughter of Col. Andrew and Barbara (Kyle) Galbraith of Carlisle, who, together with five of their eight children survived him.

[The chief authority is *Memoirs of John Bannister*

Gibson

Gibson (1890), by his grandson, T. P. Roberts, which also contains an account of his ancestry so far as it is known. His professional record is exhaustively reviewed in W. A. Porter, *An Essay on the Life, Character and Writings of John B. Gibson, LL.D.* (1855) and S. D. Matlack, "John Bannister Gibson," in W. D. Lewis, ed., *Great Am. Lawyers*, III (1907), 353, the latter being the more balanced appraisal. See also *U. S. Monthly Law Mag.*, Mar. 1851; D. P. Brown, *The Forum* (1856), I, 418; G. J. Clark, *Life Sketches of Eminent Lawyers* (1895), I, 34; John Hays, "Address on Presentation of a Bust of Judge Gibson on behalf of his Grandson, Thomas P. Roberts, Esq.," *Proc. Hamilton Library Assn., Carlisle, Pa.* (1911). An unfavorable and severely critical estimate of Gibson will be found in Owen Wister, "The Supreme Court of Pennsylvania," *Green Bag*, Jan. 1891.] H. W. H. K.

GIBSON, PARIS (July 1, 1830–Dec. 16, 1920), Montana pioneer, senator, was born at Brownfield, Me., the son of Abel and Ann (Howard) Gibson. His ancestors on both sides emigrated to America before the Revolution. He was given a thorough education, and graduated from Bowdoin College in 1851. He at once entered politics, being a member of the Maine legislature in 1854, but upon the death of his father took charge of the home farm. He was married to Valeria Goodenow Sweat on Aug. 23, 1858. That year he went to Minneapolis, Minn., then a town of about 2,000 people, where he built a flouring-mill, the first in the city. Then he started construction of the North Star Woolen Mills, whose product was soon widely known. Within a few years he made a fortune but lost most of it in the panic of 1873. In 1879 he moved to Fort Benton, Mont., and engaged in sheep-raising. Here again he was a pioneer, for his was the first large band of sheep in northern Montana. In following his sheep over the country he came upon the Great Falls of the Missouri. He said later that at that time he saw in them only beauty for he did not know the great possibilities of water-power in developing electricity (*The Founding of Great Falls, and Some of its Early Records*, n.d.), but he soon formed a plan for an industrial city and sought the aid of James J. Hill [q.v.] who had recently acquired the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad. Hill promised support, and Gibson began to acquire land on the site of his proposed city, and to get title to the power sites and neighboring coal deposits. In 1887 the first trains were run into the new town. Gibson, who served as its first mayor, planned the city on a large scale and with an elaborate park system, and forty years later, with a population of 35,000, Great Falls, Mont., has felt no cramping and no need for revision of the original plans.

For the remainder of his life Gibson was closely connected with the development of the water-power, coal-mining, railroad-building, and sheep-growing of northern Montana. He was an in-

Gibson

fluential member of the Democratic party but his political activities were rarely of partisan character. He was a member of the convention (1889) that framed the constitution of Montana, and a member of the first state Senate (1891). In 1893 when a bill for providing for higher education was before the Senate he argued passionately but in vain for the consolidation of all branches of higher education into one university. In 1901 he was elected United States senator to complete the term of William A. Clark [q.v.] who had resigned in 1900. His work in the Senate lasted only four years. He took an active part in conservation and urged the repeal of the Desert Land Act, the Timber Claim Act, and the "commutation clause" of the Homestead Act (*Congressional Record*, 58 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 3603 ff.). He knew from observation and experience how the large cattle companies and lumber companies were using these laws to get title to large parts of the public domain, and thus robbing the *bona fide* homesteader of his chance to get a good home. He urged that all agricultural land should be held for the true settler, and that the government should hold its timber until it was needed. His efforts commanded the approval of President Roosevelt, but were not accepted by the Senate. He was effective, however, in furthering other plans for conservation, and was a steady friend of reclamation. In 1904 when the Republicans obtained control of the state legislature, he failed of reelection to the Senate. He did not formally retire from control of his extensive business until he was eighty-five, and took an active interest in the University of Montana until the time of his death.

[*Progressive Men of the State of Mont.* (Chicago, 1901); Tom Stout, *Mont.: Its Story and Biog.* (3 vols., 1921); A. L. Stone, *Following Old Trails* (1913); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Gen. Cat. Bowdoin Coll.* (1912); *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Nov. 1903; *Rocky Mountain Mag.*, Sept. 1900; obituary in *Anaconda Standard*, Dec. 17, 1920.]

P. C. P.

GIBSON, RANDALL LEE (Sept. 10, 1832–Dec. 15, 1892), lawyer, sugar-planter, statesman, soldier, son of Tobias and Louisiana (Hart) Gibson, was born at "Spring Hill," Woodford County, Ky., while his parents were on a visit from their home in Terrebonne Parish, La. His great-grandfather, John Gibson, emigrated from England in 1706, and settled in Middlesex County, Va. Later he removed to the Great Pee Dee River in South Carolina. His grandfather, Rev. Randall Gibson, a soldier in the Continental Army, settled (after the war) in the central part of Warren County, Miss., and is credited with having founded Jefferson College near Natchez.

Gibson

His father went shortly after his marriage to Louisiana and soon became a prominent sugar-planter in Terrebonne Parish. His mother was the daughter of Col. Nathaniel Hart of "Spring Hill," whose family was among the earliest settlers in Kentucky and was closely connected with the Clays, the Prestons, and other prominent families of that state. Randall Lee Gibson received his early education at the hands of a private tutor at "Live Oaks," his father's plantation, and in the schools of Terrebonne Parish, La., and of Lexington, Ky., where his father long maintained a summer residence. In 1849 he entered Yale College. Upon the completion of his course in 1853 he studied law in the office of Clark & Bayne in New Orleans and was graduated from the law department of the University of Louisiana in 1855. He then spent several years abroad, studying in Germany, traveling in Russia, and serving as attaché to the American embassy in Madrid for six months. On his return home he began the practise of law and engaged in sugar-planting in Thibodaux, Lafourche Parish, La. On the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the service of the Confederacy, serving first as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gov. Thomas O. Moore. In March 1861 he was made captain in the 1st Regiment, Louisiana Artillery, and in August he was made colonel of the 13th Regiment, Louisiana Infantry. He took part in the battle of Shiloh, commanding the Louisiana brigade after Gen. Adams was wounded, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga. He was made brigadier-general on Jan. 11, 1864, fought in the Atlanta and Nashville campaigns, and finished his military career with a gallant defense of Spanish Fort near Mobile. In all of these engagements he was especially commended for skill and bravery by his superior officers.

After the war Gibson began the practise of law in New Orleans, first in partnership with Edward Austin and later with his brother, McKinley Gibson. He ran for Congress as a Democrat in 1872 and claimed the election but was not allowed to take his seat. He was elected in 1874 and again in 1876, 1878, and 1880. In 1882 he was elected by the state legislature of Louisiana to the United States Senate and was reelected in 1888. He died before his second term expired. In the disputed presidential election of 1876 he was one of the four who offered objections before Congress against the recognition of the Hayes electors from Louisiana, and when the decision of the electoral commission favoring those electors was presented to Congress, he offered the objections of eighteen senators and one

Gibson

hundred and fifty representatives. Later he was active in getting President Hayes to order the removal of the United States troops from Louisiana. Because of his interest in improving the navigation of the Mississippi River he was largely influential in getting Congress to adopt in 1878 the plan of James B. Eads for constructing jetties at the mouth of the river for the purpose of keeping the channel open to the Gulf of Mexico. He was also active in urging in 1879 the creation of the Mississippi River Commission to look after the further improvements of the navigation of the river and to protect adjacent lands from overflow. He was opposed to the Greenback craze in the late seventies and early eighties, and although the Louisiana legislature passed a resolution instructing him to support "rag money" measures in the Senate, he refused to be bound by these instructions.

Gibson was the chief agent of Paul Tulane in the founding of Tulane University of Louisiana. After a first-hand study of the universities of Europe, he projected a plan by which in 1884 the University of Louisiana in New Orleans was transferred to the Tulane board of administration and was renamed Tulane University of Louisiana. At Tulane's request Gibson was chosen as the first president of the board of administration and continued in that position until his death. He served also on the boards of administration of the Howard Memorial Library in New Orleans, the Smithsonian Institution, and the Peabody Education Fund. He was married on Jan. 25, 1868, to Mary Montgomery, daughter of R. W. Montgomery, of New Orleans. She died in 1887. He was a man of extensive reading, a ready debater, logical and accurate in his speech, but with little of the oratorical flourish that characterized many of the public men of his time. Though decidedly aristocratic in his bearing, he was always courteous and gentle, and in the society of his friends was very companionable and entertaining. He died in Hot Springs, Ark., whither he had gone for his health, and was buried in Lexington, Ky. He was survived by three sons.

[*"Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Randall Lee Gibson," Sen. Misc. Doc. 178, 53 Cong., 2 Sess.; Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ. 1890-1900 (1900); Yale Coll. Class of 1853 (1883); Alcée Fortier, Louisiana, I (1914), 473; E. W. Fay, The Hist. of Educ. in La. (1898), pp. 181-84.*] E. M. V.

GIBSON, WALTER MURRAY (1823-Jan. 21, 1888), adventurer, politician, was born at sea while his parents were emigrating from Northumberland, England, to the United States. After a childhood in New York and New Jersey, he became an orphan at the age of fourteen and began

a career of wandering. He lived for a time with Indians, settled long enough near Pendleton, S. C., to marry a Miss Lewis and have three children, drifted to New York after his wife's death, and in 1844 was a commission merchant there. After successful Californian speculations in 1849, he visited Central America, and on his return bought a schooner which he hoped eventually to command as Guatemalan admiral. But the plan failed and he set sail in his vessel with the hope of selling her abroad. In 1852 he reached Sumatra, where a native revolt against Dutch rule promised a market. At first Dutch East India officials welcomed him as a wealthy yachtsman, but his vessel's warlike design, his partiality for the company of semi-independent native princes, and his loose talk about liberty aroused suspicions which led to his imprisonment on a flimsy charge of treason. Confined at Batavia for nearly sixteen months, he studied Dutch and Malay, invented ingenious machines, and explained Christianity to heathen prisoners. After a protracted trial, he was sentenced to exposure in the pillory and twelve years forced labor, but escaped on Apr. 24, 1853. Reaching Washington, he persuaded Secretary of State Marcy to support his claim for damages against the Dutch government. He attracted popular attention by lectures and a fascinating but fantastic book recounting his adventures (*The Prison of Weltevreden*, 1855). Stimulated by a desire to attack the Dutch commercial monopoly in the East Indies, August Belmont, United States minister to the Netherlands, virtually threatened war in September 1854 if Gibson were not compensated. The Dutch presented a direct refusal though the affair later aided Belmont in negotiating a convention for establishing consulates in the Dutch colonies. After attacking both minister and secretary and unsuccessfully petitioning Congress for settlement of his exorbitant claim, Gibson went to Utah, embraced Mormonism, and inspired Brigham Young with a grandiose scheme for selling the Salt Lake Territory to the United States and transplanting the Mormon colony to the Hawaiian Islands. He was sent to Hawaii in 1861 to execute the plan. There he bought large estates which he retained in his own name when expelled from the church three years later. Becoming master of the native language, he published in it a newspaper, the *Nuhou*, which advocated a policy of "Hawaii for the Hawaiians." When the predominant foreigners split into "merchant" and "missionary" factions, he adroitly stepped into the premiership on May 19, 1882. Using with consummate skill all the arts of con-

temporary American politicians, he maintained himself in office for five years. He pleased both king and people by staging extravagant pageants and undertook a fatuous "Primacy of the Pacific" foreign policy which aimed at protectorates over the archipelagoes of Oceania. This ended in fiasco when Germany protested activities in the Samoan Islands and Hawaiian envoys proved themselves bibulous satyrs. Meanwhile the foreign factions, united by venomous hatred of Gibson and his régime, magnified every scandal of the administration, used Kalakaua's fondness for military display to obtain permission for arming a citizen guard, and finally on June 30, 1887, made a show of force which cowed the king into dismissing his premier and granting a new constitution. Gibson was arrested, but no charge could be proved against him and he was permitted to leave the country on July 5, escorted to his ship by a mob which threatened lynching. Arriving at San Francisco a month later, he spoke in high terms of the new constitution and ministry, giving reporters an impression of quiet urbanity. A year later he died without revisiting Hawaii. Honored by Hawaiians, whether of royal or common blood, he was execrated by the wealthy foreigners. An adventurer who combined broad culture, personal charm, and brilliant abilities with an unstable and romantic imagination, he was too impractical to be a successful statesman.

[*House Report* 307, 34 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Current Lit.*, Mar. 1900, p. 196; P. A. van der Lith, *Encyc. van Nederlandsch-Indië* (4 vols., 1894-1905), vol. II; W. M. Gibson, *Address to the Hawaiian People* (1876); W. D. Alexander, *Hist. of the Later Years of the Hawaiian Monarchy* (1896); *Cong. Record*, 53 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 309-12; Queen Liliuokalani, *Hawaii's Story* (1898); F. L. Clarke, "Pol. Revolution in the Hawaiian Islands," *Overland Monthly*, Mar. 1888; *San Francisco Chronicle* and *N. Y. Herald*, Aug. 1887, especially Aug. 7; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Jan. 24, 1888.]

W. L. W.—t, Jr.

GIBSON, WILLIAM (Mar. 14, 1788–Mar. 2, 1868), surgeon, was born in Baltimore, Md., one of twin boys. He attended St. John's College, Annapolis, and later went to Princeton, where he studied for some time but did not graduate. He began the study of medicine with Dr. John Owen of Baltimore and later was a student in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania for a time. After a return to Princeton he went to Edinburgh where he took his degree in medicine in 1809, the title of his thesis being "*De Forma Ossium Gentilitia*." For his thesis, which dealt with certain phases of ethnology, he used material from the museum of Alexander Monro. In Edinburgh he studied with John Bell; later in London he became associated with Sir Charles Bell, who apparently was warmly attached to

him and who took him as a private pupil. He also attracted the attention of Sir Astley Cooper, the great surgeon of Guy's Hospital, and seems to have had the opportunity of seeing a number of the wounded soldiers who were brought home after the battle of Corunna. In addition to his strictly professional pursuits he studied painting, music, botany, and ornithology.

After Gibson's return to America in 1810 he established himself in Baltimore and soon became engaged in organizing a medical department in the University of Maryland. Upon the completion of the project in 1811 he became professor of surgery at the early age of twenty-three. He seems to have acquired a reputation rapidly. Certainly he did not lack originality and courage, for in 1812 he tied the common iliac artery for aneurism, the first time it was done in America. One of his successful surgical deeds was the extraction of foreign material from the shoulder of Gen. Winfield Scott who had been wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane near Niagara Falls, and had suffered from the wound for some time. In 1828 he ligated the subclavian artery, also a brave undertaking for those days. He held the chair in surgery at the University of Maryland until 1819, when he was called to Philadelphia to the chair of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, in which he succeeded Dr. Physick. Those were the days of peripatetic teachers in American medical schools.

In Philadelphia Gibson had a long and successful career, holding an important position in the profession, and occupying the chair of surgery until 1855. His principal publication was *The Institutes and Practice of Surgery*, which went through several editions. The first edition, published in 1824, was intended as a guide to his students in following his lectures, but as additions were made to each edition the work developed into a treatise on surgery. His most striking surgical success was the performance of a Cesarean section twice on the same patient who lived for fifty years after the first operation. In 1815 Gibson again visited Europe and apparently was present at the battle of Waterloo where, it is stated, he received a slight wound. After a later trip he published two books: *Sketches of Prominent Surgeons of London and Paris* (1839), and *Rambles in Europe in 1839* (1841).

A man of wide learning, Gibson occupied a high place in his profession and did much to advance the knowledge and practise of surgery. Probably part of his success was due to the influence of his association with Sir Charles Bell and Sir Astley Cooper, for he must have shown evidence of ability to have attracted their atten-

tion at such an early age. He had the courage to publish his failures and his frankness appears to have surprised some of his contemporaries. In his teaching his lectures are said to have been characterized by clearness and accuracy of thought while his artistic training enabled him to make diagrams and illustrations of unusual merit. He was also widely versed in classical literature, and there are accounts of his remarkable memory of Latin verse, especially of Ovid, Horace, and Virgil. He was married twice, his first wife being Sarah Hollingsworth, whom he married in Baltimore. He had eight children of whom one son, Charles Bell Gibson (1816-1865), was professor of surgery at the Medical College at Richmond, Va. He died at Savannah, Ga., in his eightieth year.

[Jos. Carson, *A Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); *Autobiog. of Samuel D. Gross* (1887); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *the Press* (Phila.), Mar. 4, 1868.]

T. M.

GIBSON, WILLIAM HAMILTON (Oct. 5, 1850-July 16, 1896), artist, naturalist, was born in Sandy Hook, Newtown, Conn., the son of Edmund Trowbridge Hastings and Elizabeth Charlotte (Sanford) Gibson of Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a descendant of John Gibson, who settled in Cambridge before 1634, and a great-great-grandson of Richard Dana [*q.v.*]. He was educated at the Gunnery in Washington, Conn., and at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, where his indifference to general learning was offset by a gift for drawing and a passion for nature study. His father, a broker of New York, died in 1868, and Gibson was thrown upon his own resources. He first opened an insurance office in Brooklyn. As he watched a draftsman at his board, however, his early ambitions were revived, and with a naïve self-confidence which frustrated all adverse counsel, he purchased drawing materials and set himself up as an artist. Considering his inexperience, his success was amazingly quick. John G. Shea published his early drawings in *Frank Leslie's Boys' and Girls' Weekly* and *Frank Leslie's Chimney Corner*, and encouraged him to write texts to accompany them. Later he contributed botanical sketches to the *American Agriculturist* and to Appletons' *American Cyclopædia*, and illustrations to *Hearth and Home*, at the same time building up an odd-job trade with various lithographers, for whom he cut anything from mammoth charts to picture puzzles. His first mature opportunity came in 1872 from Appletons, who sent him to Rhode Island and later to Connecticut to sketch the countryside. His drawings were published as "Providence and Vicinity" and "The Connecticut Shore of

the Sound" in W. C. Bryant's *Picturesque America* (2 vols., 1872-74).

Gibson was known to the general public as the author and illustrator of a long and varied succession of nature articles which appeared in *Harper's*, *Scribner's*, and the *Century* magazines over a period of nearly twenty years. The first of these to indicate the direction of his career was published in *Harper's Magazine* for August 1878, as "Birds and Plumage," for which Helen S. Conant supplied the text. This was followed by "Snug Hamlet and Hometown," "A Winter Idyl," "Springtime," and "An Autumn Pastoral"—sketches of New England throughout the seasons—which appeared in *Harper's Magazine* from August 1879 to November 1880, and were published in book form as *Pastoral Days; or, Memories of a New England Year* (1881). Later articles were reprinted as *Highways and Byways, or Saunterings in New England* (1883); *Strolls by Starlight and Sunshine* (1891); *Sharp Eyes* (1892); *Our Edible Toadstools and Mushrooms* (1895); *Eye Spy* (1897); *My Studio Neighbors* (1898); *Blossom Hosts and Insect Guests* (1901); and *Our Native Orchids* (1905).

As a popularizer of nature study Gibson achieved considerable success. His acute observation compensated for his lack of scholarly training, and his personal approach and informal treatment created in his readers an illusion of sharing that intimacy with nature which he himself enjoyed. Although his magazine articles consumed most of his time, he conducted several lecture courses and contributed annually to the exhibitions of the American Water Color Society, of which he became a member in 1885. He had married Emma Ludlow Blanchard, the daughter of Charles A. S. Blanchard, on Oct. 29, 1873, and with her spent the winters in Brooklyn, working over the material he collected in New England during the summers. He died of apoplexy at his summer home in Washington, Conn.

[M. C. C. Wilson, *John Gibson of Cambridge, Mass., and his Descendants* (1900); J. C. Adams, *Wm. Hamilton Gibson, Artist-Naturalist-Author* (1901); and "Wm. Hamilton Gibson," *New Eng. Mag.*, Feb. 1897; *the Critic*, July 25, 1896; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1896; *N. Y. Tribune*, July 17, 1896.]
C. P. M.

GIDDINGS, JOSHUA REED (Oct. 6, 1795-May 27, 1864), Abolitionist, was for twenty years a militant anti-slavery congressman from the Western Reserve of Ohio. His relentless attacks on slaveholders, marked by exaggeration and bitterness, and his severe, uncompromising attitude were in a large measure the inheritance of a pioneer, provincial ancestry. George Giddings emigrated from St. Albans, Hertfordshire,

England, to Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. His descendants moved in succession to Lyme and to Hartland, Conn., and then to Tioga Point (now Athens), in Bradford County, Pa. Here Joshua Reed Giddings was born, the youngest of the children of Joshua and Elizabeth (Pease) Giddings. When he was six weeks old the family moved to Canandaigua, N. Y., only to move again ten years later to Ashtabula County, Ohio. His father had made large purchases of land, and the family was forced to toil long hours to carry the debt and wrest a living from the soil. The boy found little time to attend school. In the War of 1812 he enlisted as a substitute for his brother and saw a short service against the Indians in northwestern Ohio. For several years thereafter he divided his time between teaching school and farm work, interrupted by nine months' private study of mathematics and Latin in the home of a country parson. On Sept. 24, 1819, he was married to Laura Waters, daughter of Abner Waters, an emigrant from Connecticut. He studied law in the office of Elisha Whittlesey at Canfield, Ohio, in 1821 was admitted to the bar, and then engaged in an eminently successful general practise at Jefferson, Ohio, until 1838. Meanwhile, in 1826, he served one term in the Ohio House of Representatives.

In 1838 Giddings was elected to the federal House of Representatives as a Whig. He threw himself into John Quincy Adams's struggle over the right of Congress to receive anti-slavery petitions, and in the early years of his incumbency he carried on a crusade in Congress for freedom of debate on all matters touching slavery and for a denial of the power of the federal government to tax the people of the free states for the support of slavery. He vigorously opposed the annexation of Texas and the Mexican War in the belief that they were conspiracies to extend the institution. For attempting during the negotiations with Great Britain over the *Creole* case to put the House of Representatives on record as opposed to any federal measures in defense of the coastwise slave-trade, he was censured in resolutions which passed by a vote of 125 to 69. He resigned his seat in Congress in order to appeal to his constituents, and was triumphantly reelected.

President Polk's compromise with Great Britain over the Oregon boundary seemed to Giddings an attempt to avoid a war which might threaten the life of slavery. With the nomination of Taylor in 1848 he broke definitely with the Whigs and joined the Free-Soil party. In 1854, upon the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, he joined the Republicans. By this time he had for-

Gideon

mulated an anti-slavery program which included the dedication of all national territories to freedom, opposition to disunion, and the use of the war powers of the President, if war came, to emancipate the slaves of the Southern states. Lincoln was his messmate in Washington in 1847-48, and a careful student of his speeches in Congress (Albert J. Beveridge, *Abraham Lincoln*, 1928, II, 19). Thus it may be that Giddings's greatest influence upon the course of American history was exerted in the evolution of Lincoln's ideas, or at least in the preparation of public opinion for Lincoln's leadership. Owing to a breakdown of his health in April 1858, Giddings was not renominated in his congressional district in the following campaign. He took an active part in the Republican convention of 1860, however, as he had in the convention of 1856, and in 1861 President Lincoln appointed him consul-general at Canada, at which post he served for the remainder of his life. Following his death in Montreal he was buried in Jefferson, Ohio. In addition to his printed speeches and essays he left two published works: *The Exiles of Florida* (1858), and *The History of the Rebellion* (1864). If a man is to be known by the company he keeps, Giddings should be associated politically with John Quincy Adams, William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner, and John G. Palfrey. His severe attitude toward those who did not share his views regarding slavery was a result of a moral earnestness and an inflexible purpose. In private life he revealed quite different traits. He loved sports, music, and children, and his letters to his own children reveal a charming understanding, sympathy, and mutual confidence.

[*The Life of Joshua R. Giddings* (1892), by Geo. W. Julian, a son-in-law, is the best biography, though written with obvious bias. Part of the extensive Giddings correspondence has been preserved in the Lib. of Cong.; part is in the possession of the Ohio State Archeol. and Hist. Soc. at Columbus, Ohio. For Giddings's attitude on slavery the best printed sources are his *Speeches in Congress* (1853) and the series of articles, later reprinted in the Julian biography, which first appeared in 1843 in the *Western Reserve Chronicle* over the name *Pacificus*. His annual addresses to his constituents were published in the *Ashtabula Sentinel*. For further reference see M. S. Giddings, *The Giddings Family* (1882); and the article by B. R. Long in the *Ohio Archeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1919.] E. J. B.

GIDEON, PETER MILLER (Feb. 9, 1820-Oct. 27, 1899), pioneer pomologist of the northern Mississippi Valley, was the son of George and Elizabeth (Miller) Gideon, of German and English-Welsh descent respectively. George Gideon served in the War of 1812 as an ensign in Leslie's division, Virginia militia, enlisting from Leesburg, Loudoun County. About 1817 he

Gideon

emigrated to Champaign County, Ohio, settling first at Millerstown, named for his wife's family, and then moving on to a farm near Woodstock, where Peter was born. The boy's schooling was "the three R's, with the rod not spared," but at home he read for himself Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, the Bible, and Josephus. During his boyhood the family moved westward once more, to Clinton, Ill., and there on Jan. 2, 1849, Peter was married to Wealthy Hull. In 1858, with his wife and two children, he removed to Minnesota and took up a claim of 160 acres on "Gideon's Bay," Lake Minnetonka. There, challenged by the rigor of the climate, for forty-one years he bent his efforts toward developing varieties of fruit hardy enough to withstand the northern winters. Time and again a killing frost destroyed his work, but, indomitable, he always began once more, with enlarged knowledge. After many setbacks he produced from seed of the Siberian crab a full-sized apple the introduction of which "proved a boon to the Northwest" (Bailey, *post*) and marked an epoch in American apple-growing. The "Wealthy," named for his wife, had its first published notice in the *Western Farmer* in 1869. Though not ironclad in cold endurance and therefore not successful in the coldest portions of the Old Northwest, it was far superior in quality to most of the Russian varieties being introduced in the North at about the same time, proved dependably productive, and was attractive in appearance throughout a wide climatic range. It had, however, too delicate a skin to be a "long keeper," and during the rest of his life Gideon sought by blending to evolve a fruit with as fine a flavor and a tougher outside. In the course of his efforts to attain his ideal he originated several new varieties, chief among them "Peter," which closely resembles "Wealthy," and "Gideon," which though beautiful and productive, is of most importance as a vigorous, cold-enduring stock for other varieties. Three crab-apples which he developed, "Florence," "Martha," and "Excelsior," also became popular in his region. For several years he was in charge of the state experimental fruit farm established in 1878 on a tract adjoining his own. He described some of his work in a paper, "Growing Hardy Fruits," published in the *Proceedings* for 1885 of the American Pomological Society, and contributed "Our Seedling and Russian Apples" to the *Annual Report* for 1887 of the Minnesota State Horticultural Society. He distributed many thousands of seedlings in the state.

Gideon was a strong man with a clear brain and believed in keeping himself so. He used no

liquor or tobacco, drank no tea or coffee, was temperate in eating—almost a vegetarian. His interests ranged beyond his horticultural work. The occult appealed to his imagination. In religion he was a product of the Old and New Testaments, while he disclaimed doctrinal adherence to either. In pioneer days his best friends and neighbors were the orthodox ministers with whom he exchanged opinions and farm implements. A temperamental non-conformist, he usually stood alone or with the unpopular minority. He was an early advocate of abolition, prohibition, woman's suffrage. Beards on men he detested, and was outspoken to the wearers. Horse-racing at fairs he deemed vicious. Prayers at the opening of secular meetings he objected to, and was not content to let the majority prevail. On the other hand, generosity was one of his strong characteristics; he delighted to give away his fruit, and heaped the measure when he sold it. He and the "Wealthy" are commemorated by a monument erected in 1912 by the Native Sons of Minnesota in the Gideon Memorial Park on his homestead at Lake Minnetonka.

[“In Memoriam: Peter M. Gideon” and other notices, in *Trees, Fruits and Flowers of Minn.* (1900); *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XII (1908), see Index; G. W. Warner and C. M. Foote, *Hist. of Hennepin County* (1881), see Index; L. H. Bailey, *Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, III (1915), 1577; *Minneapolis Tribune*, Oct. 28, 1899; personal material from a daughter, Mrs. Florence Gideon Webster of Los Angeles.]

W. A. T.

GIESLER-ANNEKE, MATHILDE FRANZISKA (Apr. 3, 1817–Nov. 25, 1884), author, reformer, educator, was born in Westphalia at Lerchenhausen on the Ruhr, the daughter of Karl and Elisabeth (Hülswitt) Giesler. Her girlhood was spent on the estate and in the neighboring castle of Blankenstein, of which her father was Domänendirektor. She enjoyed passionately the outdoor life and romantic scenery of the region, was carefully educated under Catholic auspices, and was married at the age of nineteen to the Gerichtsrat Alfred von Tabouillot. The marriage proved a mistake and was soon dissolved, but a long struggle ensued in the courts before she secured the custody of her infant daughter. Meanwhile she turned to literary work: *Des Christen Freudiger Aufblick zum Himmlischen Vater: Gebete und Betrachtungen* (Wesel, 1839); *Heimathgrüss* (Wesel, 1840), a patriotic anthology, with contributions of her own; *Damenalmanach für das Jahr 1842* (Wesel, 1842); *Der Meister ist da und ruft Dich: Ein Vollständiges Gebet- und Erbauungsbuch für die Gebildete Christkatholische Frauenwelt* (Borken and Wesel, 1843); *Oikono, oder Die Tempelweihe* (Wesel, 1844),

a four-act drama produced at Münster and in the author's honor in Milwaukee in 1882; *Michel Angelo* (Münster, 1845), a German version of a story by Alexandre Dumas; *Der Erbe von Morton Park* (Wesel, 1845), a translation of Ellen Pickering's *The Expectant*; *Produkte der Reichen Erde* (Münster, 1846), a selection of Westphalian writings, including some of her own; and *Das Weib im Konflikt mit den Sozialen Verhältnissen* (1846). During this development from a writer of pious books to a pioneer of German feminism, she abandoned dogmatic religion and became a freethinker. On June 3, 1847, she married Fritz Anneke (born at Dortmund Jan. 31, 1818; died in Chicago Dec. 8, 1872), whose liberalism had cost him his lieutenantcy in the Prussian artillery. They removed to Köln and joined the revolutionary movement.

While Anneke was spending eleven months in prison awaiting trial for treason, their first child was born and Frau Anneke started two papers, the *Neue Kölnische Zeitung* and the *Frauenzeitung*, which were quickly suppressed by the police. At liberty again, Anneke joined the revolutionary forces in Baden and the Palatinate, his wife accompanying him as a mounted orderly. Carl Schurz [q.v.], who was Anneke's aide-de-camp, describes her at this time as “a young woman of noble character, beauty, vivacity, and fiery patriotism” (*Reminiscences*, I, 1907, 197). They were in the battle of Ubstadt June 23, 1849, were forced back on Rastatt, and amid general confusion were compelled to flee. They reached Zürich in safety and thence emigrated to the United States, settling in Milwaukee, where Mrs. Anneke soon made her appearance as a lecturer. Five children were born to them in America. From 1852 to 1858 they lived in Newark, N. J., where Anneke edited the *Newarker Zeitung* and Mrs. Anneke the *Frauenzeitung*. She also gave considerable aid to the cause of woman suffrage by lecturing on that and related subjects and was highly esteemed by Susan B. Anthony and other leaders of the movement. From 1860 to 1865 she was in Switzerland as a newspaper correspondent, while her husband served as an artillery staff officer under Gen. John A. McClernand and for three months as colonel of the 34th Wisconsin Infantry. Later he was war correspondent for the *Augsburger Allgemeine Zeitung* and after the war secretary of the Deutsche Gesellschaft of Chicago. At Jena, in 1863, Mrs. Anneke published a novel, *Das Geisterhaus in New-York*. In 1865 she founded a girls' school, the Milwaukee Töchter Institut, and conducted it for the rest of her life. It enjoyed a high reputation and a wide influence among liberal Ger-

mans in the Middle West. Until late in life she continued to write much prose and verse. To the end, in spite of bereavements and severe illness, she retained her youthful idealism and her enthusiasm for various humanitarian causes.

[C. Herrmann Boppe, "Mathilde Franziska Anneke" (Vortrag gehalten vor der Freien Gemeinde, Milwaukee, Jan. 1885, in MS.); "Mathilde Franziska Anneke," *Romanbibliothek zur Kleinen Kölnischen Zeitung*, no. 146 (Köln, 1886), pp. 583-84; Wilhelm Hense-Jensen, *Wisconsin's Deutsch-Amerikaner* (2 vols., 1900-02); Regina Ruben, *Mathilde Franziska Anneke* (Hamburg, 1906); A. B. Faust, biographical notice and reprint of "Memoiren einer Frau aus dem Badisch-Pfälzischen Feldzug," *German-Am. Annals*, May-Aug. 1918; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. X, XXIII, 3 ser. I; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Anneke's daughter, Mrs. Hertha Anneke Sanne.] G.H.G.

GIFFORD, ROBERT SWAIN (Dec. 23, 1840-Jan. 15, 1905), landscape-painter, etcher, illustrator, was born in the township of Gosnold, Mass., on the island of Naushon, the largest of the Elizabeth Islands, lying between Buzzard's Bay and Vineyard Sound. His father was William Tillinghast Gifford, sailor, pilot, fisherman, at one time skipper of the yacht *Fawn*, owned by Robert Swain, son of William Swain, then a part owner of Naushon, for whom the future artist was named. Swain Gifford's mother was Annie (Eldridge) Gifford, daughter of Stephen Eldridge of Dartmouth, Mass. His birthplace was a humble little house in an isolated spot with a tiny garden and a few gnarled trees about it. Thence the family moved to the mainland, about two years after his birth, and settled in Fairhaven, Mass., a suburb of New Bedford. Here his boyhood years passed uneventfully in study, work, and play.

In spite of delicate health, Gifford was fond of outdoor life; he spent much of his leisure time in sailing and in sketching along the shore. For a short time he was employed in the railroad yard. The idea of becoming a painter, which was vaguely forming in his mind, assumed a more serious character when he made the acquaintance of two men, both marine painters, then living in New Bedford and occupying the same studio—William Bradford and Albert van Beest. The lad was allowed to frequent their studio, and he took them out on the bay in his catboat. His association with them stirred his ambition; they gave him his first practical instruction in drawing from nature. Later he met Walton Ricketson, who was living at Brooklawn, the home of his father, Daniel Ricketson, the local historian of New Bedford. Walton, who was just beginning work as a sculptor, arranged a corner in his studio where young Gifford could paint. In the Gifford household it had by now become obvious that the boy's heart was set upon art as a voca-

tion, but the problem of ways and means loomed large, and his parents had some thought of making a carpenter of him. Ricketson now intervened and suggested that the youth should paint a certain number of pictures and see if there were any buyers for them. This test being agreed to, Gifford did so, and much to the surprise of all concerned, the pictures were sold. With the earned money in his pocket the young artist set out for Boston in 1864 and began his professional career. He was then twenty-four. At first his work was dry and literal, but it gained in quality with experience, becoming increasingly atmospheric and lyrical. From the outset his paintings were welcomed in the exhibitions and found a ready market.

He remained in Boston two years, going to New York in 1866. He was elected an associate of the National Academy in 1867, and academician in 1878. He served for nearly thirty years as teacher in the various art classes maintained by the Cooper Union, and was esteemed and loved by his students. One of them, Frances Eliot, daughter of Hon. T. D. Eliot, a well-known jurist, became his wife in 1873. In 1869 Gifford had made a long journey to the Pacific Coast, mainly to gather material for W. C. Bryant's *Picturesque America* (2 vols., 1872-74). He sketched in Washington, Oregon, and California, and from these sketches several of the most important of the landscapes of that period were painted. In 1870 he made an extensive tour abroad, visiting England, France, Spain, Italy, Morocco, and Egypt. Four years later, in company with his wife, herself a painter of merit, he started on a similar trip, which included Corsica, Algeria, and many parts of North Africa seldom visited by tourists. The pair pitched their tent in the great desert, and were entertained by Arab chiefs in the wilds of the Atlas Mountains. S. G. W. Benjamin tells of an over-night sojourn with a haughty chieftain who had decorated the interior of his dwelling with the heads of twelve men suspected of organizing a conspiracy for the overthrow of the prince. Such pictures as the "Halt in the Desert," the "Palms of Biskra," "Evening in the Sahara," and "The Oasis of Filiach" may be cited as characteristic examples of Gifford's Oriental compositions. About a decade later Gifford made still another visit to the Old World, this time with two artist companions. After this he divided his time between the New York studio and his summer home at Nonquitt, Mass., with the exception of a voyage to Alaska in 1899 with the scientific party made up by E. H. Harriman. This trip of three months took the party along the coast from Seattle to Bering

Strait, and Gifford made many studies of the northern scenery. He had some exciting experiences and narrow escapes in hazardous mountain ascents and sailing among the ice floes.

At Nonquitt, a summer resort on the shore of Buzzard's Bay, a few miles south of New Bedford, Gifford found the most congenial subjects for his landscape work, and painted most of the pictures which will be regarded as representative. Typical examples, such as "Dartmouth Moors," are in a low tone, and are melancholy in sentiment. They are impressive, spacious, solidly constructed, and many of them reveal the somber beauty of autumn on the marshes and among the dunes. Isham suggests that Gifford may have derived from his first teacher, Van Beest, something of the gravity of the old Dutch painters, which reappears in "the long brown sweeps of moorland or seashore under a sky of broken gray clouds." Although Gifford was serious, he was genial and sociable, and extremely popular. His character and distinguished ability won the admiration of his colleagues, and his success shows that good art work was not without recognition in his time. His death occurred in New York, in the winter of 1905.

[The best estimate of Gifford's work is the monograph by S. R. Koehler in the *Am. Art Rev.*, Aug. 1880, together with an account of his etched work in the same issue. Another good study is Cooper Gaw's "Robt. Swain Gifford, Landscape Painter," in *Brush and Pencil*, Apr. 1905. See also S. G. W. Benjamin, *Our Am. Artists* (1879); Howe and Torrey, "Some Living Am. Artists," *Art Interchange*, June 1894; G. W. Sheldon, *Am. Painters* (1879); *Illustrated Cat. of Oil Paintings and Water Colors of the late R. Swain Gifford, N. A.* (1906), a catalogue of the pictures exhibited at the Am. Art Galleries; Z. W. Pease, *Hist. of New Bedford* (1918), I, 378; H. E. Gifford, *Gifford Geneal.* (cop. 1896); the *Standard* (New Bedford), Jan. 16, 28, 1905; *Sun* (N. Y.), Jan. 17, 1905.]

W. H. D.

GIFFORD, SANFORD ROBINSON (July 10, 1823-Aug. 29, 1880), landscape-painter, was born at Greenfield, Saratoga County, N. Y., the son of Elihu Gifford and Eliza Robinson Starbuck Gifford. His father was the owner of extensive iron-works at Hudson, N. Y., to which place the family moved in 1824, when the boy was about a year old. At Catskill, just across the Hudson River, Thomas Cole and Frederick E. Church were working at the time of Gifford's boyhood, and it was but natural that he should be interested in them; indeed his artistic aspirations were first aroused by contemplation of the works of Cole. He entered Brown University in 1842, but remained there only two years, for he then definitely determined to devote himself to landscape-painting. With this purpose in view he proceeded to New York and enrolled himself as a pupil of John Rubens Smith, a water-color-

ist and son of John Raphael Smith, the well-known English engraver. The instruction received from Smith was the only technical training he ever had, though he was always a student, with a mind open to the teachings of nature and the masters of art.

How rapidly his talent developed is shown by his election as an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1851 and his election as an academician in 1854. He set out upon the first of several foreign tours in 1855, when he visited the art museums of the chief European capitals, but found nothing in the art schools that made him wish for their training. He spent the summer sketching in England, Scotland, and Wales, and after a run on the Continent passed the winter in Paris. During the following summer, 1856, he made a long pedestrian tour through Belgium and Holland, went up the Rhine to Switzerland, and thence over the Alps into Italy. Worthington Whittredge, who met him in the course of this trip, and went up the Rhine with him, recounts his direct and original comments on the scenery. Gifford spent the winter of 1856-57 in Rome, where he lived in modest style in a street leading from the Pincian Hill and commanding a view of the city and the dome of St. Peter's. In the spring and summer of 1857 he made a sketching trip through the Abruzzi and in the neighborhood of Naples, and later went to Austria. He returned to New York in September 1857 and took a studio in the old Tenth-Street building, which he retained to the end of his life. He made a second journey to Europe with Jervis McEntee in 1859.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Gifford joined the 7th New York Regiment and served in the ranks through the campaigns of 1861 and 1863-64. A few pictures from his hand record his impressions of military life, but this field was not of a nature to accord with his artistic ideals. Again in 1868 he went to Europe and spent two years, painting in Italy, Sicily, Greece, Syria, Egypt, and Turkey. Some of his most characteristic canvases are "Tivoli," "Palermo," "The Golden Horn," "Venetian Sails," "Leander's Tower," "Lago Maggiore," and others, several of which were exhibited at the Centennial Exposition in 1876. In these landscapes he gave the fullest expression to his feeling for light and color. They are, as his friend John F. Weir has said, interpretations of the sentiments of nature rather than of her superficial aspects. Added to the early influence of Thomas Cole there is discernible more than a trace of the visionary and scenic manner of Turner, though without the abandon and fire of Turner's late period.

Gifford

In 1870 Gifford started on a painting trip to the Rocky-Mountain region with his friends Whittredge and Kensett, but an unexpected opportunity to join Col. Hayden's exploring party in a horseback expedition through the Indian country of Colorado and Wyoming led him to desert his artist companions. He had a liberal share of the typical artist's independence and curiosity, and his interest in new places and people was inexhaustible. His wide experience as a traveler had taught him the advantage of roving with a minimum of impedimenta. Thus, when he departed for a sojourn of two years abroad, his own luggage was a light satchel hung by a strap over his shoulder. He left without telling anybody where he was going, and when he came home he walked into his studio and set to work with as little ado as if he had merely been away for the week-end. Though he was well-to-do, he shunned luxury or display and lived in an almost ascetic manner. As he told McEntee: "I have lived a frugal life in order to provide for an independent old age and to be able to help a friend." The testimony of all who were close to him is emphatic as to the simplicity, unselfishness, and nobility of his character. His chief recreation was fishing. He sought many remote waters for this sport—those of the Catskills, the Berkshire Hills, the wildernesses of Maine and Canada, the Middle West, and the Adirondacks; he even went to Alaska. He did not marry until 1877, when he was fifty-four. Three years later his health became impaired, and on the advice of his physician he went with his wife to the Lake-Superior region to recuperate. The hoped-for improvement was not realized. His condition became worse. He returned to New York in a very feeble state, and at the end of a few weeks he died of pneumonia, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Gifford's work was mainly differentiated from that of his contemporaries by its emotional content, its glowing color and romantic cast. He was more intent upon the phenomena of air and light than the other men of the Hudson River school; his perception of values was more subtle. His landscapes are sunny, cheerful, and sweet; his palette, though of no great depth, agreeable. The subjective nature of his art sets it apart from realism and gives it a personal note. It is the self-expression of a sensitive poetic artist. The recognition which his work received was generous. His landscapes were bought by the most discriminating amateurs of the time, and his patrons included Edwin Booth, J. Taylor Johnston, Marshall O. Roberts, R. M. Hoe, R. M. Olyphant, R. L. Stuart, and James L. Claghorn.

Gihon

His "Villa Malta" hangs in the National Gallery, Washington; "Sunset on the Lake" is in the Art Institute of Chicago; "Lago Maggiore" belongs to the New York Public Library; and the Metropolitan Museum of Art owns "Tivoli," "Lake George," "Near Palermo," and "Kaater-skill Clove."

[*The Gifford Memorial Meeting of the Century Assn.* (1880) contains a portrait, a catalogue of Gifford's pictures on view at the club, and addresses and verses by several of his friends. *The Memorial Cat. of the Paintings of Sanford Robinson Gifford, N. A.* (1881), of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, N. Y., contains a biographical and critical essay by John F. Weir, and lists over seven hundred works. The voluminous catalogue of the Gifford sale collection in New York, 1881, was issued in two parts. For other references see H. E. Gifford, *Gifford Geneal.* (cop. 1896), issued in two parts; Samuel Isham, *Hist of Am. Painting* (1905); G. W. Sheldon, *Am. Painters* (1879); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Our Am. Artists* (1879); *Am. Art Rev.*, Oct. 1880; *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 30, 1880.]

W. H. D.

GIHON, ALBERT LEARY (Sept. 28, 1833–Nov. 17, 1901), naval surgeon, was born in Philadelphia. He received his preliminary education at Central High School in that city, and graduated in medicine from the Philadelphia College of Medicine and Surgery in 1852, at the age of nineteen. In 1853–54 he was professor of chemistry and toxicology in the college, then on May 1, 1855, he entered the navy as an assistant surgeon. In 1856, while serving on the China station, he took part in the battle on the Pearl River, near Canton. Two years later he was ordered home, assigned to the *Dolphin* of the Brazil Squadron, and sent on the Paraguay Expedition. In 1860, ranking passed assistant surgeon, he was ordered to the naval hospital in New York, then on Aug. 1, 1861, he was promoted surgeon and assigned to duty on the *St. Louis*. Most of his Civil War service was in European waters. The war over, he spent two years at the Portsmouth, N. H., Navy Yard, following which he was assigned to the *Idaho*, store-ship of the Asiatic Squadron, on which he was shipwrecked in 1869. On Nov. 7, 1872, he was promoted medical inspector, and as such served in the Navy Department in Washington, as fleet surgeon on the European station, and as surgeon of the Naval Academy. He was commissioned medical director Aug. 20, 1879, and served in the naval hospitals at Washington, Mare Island, and New York. He became senior medical director with the rank of commodore in 1895 and on Sept. 28 of that year he was retired from active duty with the same rank. It was a disappointment to him and to many of his friends that he had not been made surgeon-general of the navy. He lived in robust health and vigor until Nov. 14, 1901, when

he suffered an apoplectic stroke which proved fatal in a few days. He had married, on Apr. 3, 1860, Clara Montford Campfield, of Savannah, Ga., who with two sons survived him.

Gihon was prominent in many medical, sanitary, and climatological associations. He was at one time president of the American Academy of Medicine, president of the American Health Association, vice-president of the Association of Military Surgeons, and a member of numerous American and foreign medical, historical, and scientific societies. At various times he was honored by the Portuguese, British, and French governments for services rendered their sailors in distress. In person he was very pleasant and versatile. Possessing notable gifts as a speaker and writer, he wrote many papers and addresses on naval hygiene, public health, and sanitary reform. His *Practical Suggestions in Naval Hygiene* (1871), although written before the modern age of bacteriology and therefore of little value as to the real causes or prevention of specific diseases, is interestingly written and reveals keen observation and thorough appreciation of such major sanitary faults as overcrowding, overwork, personal uncleanness, brutality, poor ventilation, poor rations, promiscuity, all too common in the navy at that time, and of their evil effects. His attributing an outbreak of yellow fever to rotting chips of wood left on ship-board for years was no less intelligent than the guesses made by many leaders of the profession.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Buffalo Medic. Jour.*, Dec. 1901; *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Nov. 23, 1901; *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 18, 1901; *U. S. Navy Registers*, 1856-1902.] P.M.A.

GILBERT, ANNE HARTLEY (Oct. 21, 1821-Dec. 2, 1904), character actress, dancer, was born in Rochdale, Lancashire, England, the daughter of a printer, Samuel Hartley, and his wife, formerly a Miss Colborn. As a small child she accompanied her family to London. When she was about twelve years old she obtained the reluctant consent of her parents to enter the ballet school of Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, where she paid for her training by playing super in mob scenes. Her first public appearances as a dancer were at Her Majesty's and Drury Lane. By dint of hard work she moved up the ranks of the ballet to the "second four" and the "first four," but did not become a solo performer until after her marriage, in 1846, to George H. Gilbert, a dancer-manager. Together they traveled through England and Ireland on barnstorming tours, and within three years had saved enough to retire into private life as emigrant farmers. After five weeks on a sail-

ing vessel, they reached Staten Island on Oct. 21, 1849, proceeded to Wisconsin, part of the way in a prairie wagon, and settled on the edge of the wilderness. Their agricultural venture was unsuccessful. By 1850 they were back on the stage in the frontier town of Milwaukee. The following year they went to Chicago, and later to Cleveland, Louisville, and Cincinnati. While they were in Chicago Gilbert fell through a stage trap, and was so badly injured that although he was later able to work as prompter and stage manager, he was obliged to give up dancing altogether. Mrs. Gilbert had already begun to supplement dancing with minor acting parts, and as it became apparent that she was well qualified as a character actor, she was given opportunity to develop her gift. Most of her western experience was with Lewis Baker and John Ellsler, for whom she specialized in elderly parts. She was given several offers in eastern theatres, but refused them all until 1864, when she became "first old woman" in Mrs. John Wood's *Olympic*. She made her New York debut on Sept. 19 of that year, as Baroness Frietenhorsen in *Finesse*. After Mrs. Wood's retirement, Mrs. Gilbert joined George Wood's Company, leaving it in 1867 to join Barney Williams, under whose management she appeared as the Marquise St. Main in the first American production of *Caste*.

For thirty years, from 1869 to 1899, Mrs. Gilbert acted in Augustin Daly's company, excepting only a short interlude when she played at Palmer's Union Square Theatre. For most of these years, James Lewis, who had also been in Mrs. Wood's Company, played opposite her in comedy parts. They, with John Drew and Ada Rehan, were known as the "Big Four," and during their long years together developed an unrivaled ensemble technique. Most of the time they played in Daly's theatres in New York, but made several tours of England, France, Germany, and the American provinces. Of the many parts which Mrs. Gilbert acted with this group, the Baroness de Cambrai in *Frou-frou*, Hester Dethridge in *Man and Wife*, Curtis in *The Taming of the Shrew*, and the duenna in *Cyrano de Bergerac* were among her most unusual successes. After Daly's death in 1899, she acted under Frohman's management in support of Annie Russell, then starred for a time in *Granny*, a play written for her by Clyde Fitch. She died suddenly after the company was moved to Chicago. During her long career she had played with some of the most famous actors of her time; with Edwin Forrest as the queen in *Hamlet*, with Edwin Booth as Lady Macbeth, and with the younger Wallack as both Goneril and Regan.

Her attitude toward her work insured her success. No part was too difficult or too insignificant for her to accept, and upon every rôle she concentrated all her energies. In reference to this, she said, "I believe . . . that an actor who is not willing to try everything, and able to do most of it, is not worth his salt" (Martin, *post*, p. 26). Although she was competent in tragic parts, it was to comedy that her angular body and homely face were best adapted. Because of her acute sense of time and her facial and bodily discipline, she acquired a rare technical excellence, and to the end of her life she retained a vitality and originality which marked her work as definitely distinguished.

[Charlotte M. Martin, ed., *The Stage Reminiscences of Mrs. Gilbert* (1901); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913); J. F. Daly, *The Life of Augustin Daly* (1917); *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 3, 1904.]

K. H. A.

GILBERT, CHARLES HENRY (Dec. 5, 1859–Apr. 20, 1928), zoölogist, was born in Rockford, Ill., the son of Edward Gilbert (originally Gellert), a Bohemian, and Sarah Bean, a native of Massachusetts. During his childhood his parents moved to Indianapolis, where he received his early education. He entered Butler University at Irvington, a suburb of Indianapolis, where he studied under David Starr Jordan, with whom, in the summer of 1876, he made a study of the fishes of Georgia. After receiving the degree of B.S. in 1879, Gilbert followed Jordan to Indiana University. There he received the degree of M.S. in 1882, and Ph.D. in 1883, serving from 1880 to 1884 as assistant in natural sciences and modern languages. From 1884 to 1889 he was professor of natural history at the University of Cincinnati. He then returned to Indiana University as professor of zoölogy. In 1891 he became professor of zoölogy at Leland Stanford, Jr., University, a position which he held until his retirement as professor emeritus in 1925. He was an excellent teacher, developing in his students an unusual initiative and independence, and much of his best teaching was done in the Stanford Journal Club, where he was associated with advanced workers. His own research was marked by care and exactness; he never trusted others for matters of fact which he could verify himself.

Gilbert took part in many intensive investigations of the fishes in the waters of the United States and certain areas of the Pacific. From 1880 he was assistant to the United States Fish Commission, working with Prof. Jordan under the direction of Spencer Fullerton Baird and G. Brown Goode [*qq.v.*]. With Jordan he prepared

a *Synopsis of the Fishes of North America* (1882), and numerous other reports. He had charge of the explorations of the Fish Commission's steamer *Albatross* in the deep seas of the North Pacific, Hawaii, and Japan (1889–1906), and from 1909 to 1927 he carried on special investigations of the salmon fisheries of British Columbia and Alaska, making critical studies of the five species of salmon in those regions. Failing health forced him in 1927 to give up all active research. He had married, Aug. 7, 1883, Julia R. Hughes of Bloomington, Ind., who died in 1916. He was a courteous, courageous, lovable though critical man, devoted to his associates and students, and a great favorite with the fishing fraternity. A list of his papers to 1917 is to be found in Bashford Dean, *A Bibliography of Fishes*, Volume I (1917) and Volume III (1923). Most of his reports are contained in the *Bulletins and Reports* of the Fish Commission and Bureau of Fisheries, 1880–1927, and *Reports* of the British Columbia Commissioner of Fisheries, 1913–24.

[D. S. Jordan, "Chas. Henry Gilbert, Teacher, Naturalist, and Explorer," *Stanford Illustrated Rev.*, July 1928, and *The Days of a Man* (2 vols., 1922); *Science*, June 29, 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; the *San Francisco Examiner*, Apr. 22, 1928.] D. S. J.

GILBERT, ELIPHALET WHEELER (Dec. 19, 1793–July 31, 1853), Presbyterian clergyman, college president, was the oldest of ten children born to Elisha and Ellen (Vanderpoel) Gilbert, and a descendant of Jonathan Gilbert who settled in Hartford, Conn., in 1645. He was born in what is now New Lebanon, Columbia County, N. Y. His elementary education was provided by his grandfather, Elisha Gilbert, who came to New York from Hebron, Conn., about 1770, and his secondary and collegiate training was secured at Union College, where he graduated in 1813. He attended the Princeton Theological Seminary from 1814 to 1816, but did not graduate. Licensed to preach in 1817, he was ordained by the Presbytery of New Castle in 1818, having been called to the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, Del. In 1829 a schism occurred in his congregation over the question of building another church edifice and a majority of the members organized a new congregation, which, with Gilbert as its pastor, established itself at Hanover (now Sixth) and King Sts. under the name of Hanover Street Church. Gilbert remained as pastor of this church until April 1834.

In the meantime he had been appointed one of thirty-three trustees of a proposed college at Newark, Del., and on Apr. 11, 1833, he was

chosen permanent president of the board. The next year, Sept. 23, he was elected president of Newark College, which, with two professors, had opened its doors on May 8, 1834. Entering upon his new duties as an educator the latter part of October, he remained head of the school for less than a year, resigning because he disapproved of a lottery which had been authorized for its support. Recalled by the Hanover Street Church in October 1835, he served it as pastor for about five years. In the controversy which divided the Presbyterian Church in the late thirties, he was strongly on the side of the New School. On Oct. 12, 1840, he was again called to the presidency of Newark College, and he accepted on the condition that the lottery scheme be abandoned. His second connection with the institution, beginning in May 1841, lasted almost six years and was known as the "golden age" of its early period. In 1843 the legislature changed the name to Delaware College; since 1921 it has been known as the University of Delaware. According to one of his students, David Hayes Agnew [q.v.], Gilbert "had an intellectual face, was always interesting in the chapel and excellent as a disciplinarian."

In the spring of 1847 he accepted a call to the Western Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. He also served for a time as co-editor with Rev. Benjamin J. Wallace of the *Presbyterian Quarterly Review*. He is said to have been "a man of clear mind and of decided views; skilled as a controversialist, yet of such courtesy to his opponents, that when the joust was over they were among the first to sit down in his tent. He was 'mighty in the Scriptures' and studied them with constant care." He was married twice: first, on Oct. 21, 1819, to Lydia Munro of Wilmington, who died in 1843; and during his second connection with Newark College, to Mary Ann Singer of Philadelphia.

[J. B. Bloss, *One of the Gilbert Family of New England* (1902); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1859); *Presbyterian Reunion: A Memorial Volume, 1837-1871* (1870); *Remains of Wm. S. Graham with a Memoir* (1849), ed. by George Allen; B. J. Wallace, *The Tenderness of God* (1853), funeral sermon in memory of the Rev. E. W. Gilbert, D.D.; G. J. Porter, *Hist. Discourse* (1876), delivered at the First Presbyterian Church, Newark, Del., July 22, 1876; L. P. Powell, *The Hist. of Educ. in Del.* (1893); Lafayette Marks, *Centennial Address* (1872); Princeton Theol. Seminary Biog. Cat. 1909; *Encyc. of the Presbyt. Ch.* (1884), ed. by Alfred Nevins; *The Presbyt. Quart. Rev.*, Dec. 1853; *Delaware Republican* (Wilmington), Aug. 4, 1853; legislative papers concerning Del. Coll., State Archives, Dover, Del.]

G. H. R.

GILBERT, GROVE KARL (May 6, 1843-May 1, 1918), geologist, son of Grove Sheldon Gilbert and his wife. Eliza Stanley, was born in

Rochester, N. Y. The family was of English ancestry, descendants of John Gilbert who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. The father was a portrait-painter in moderate circumstances and the boy's early education was gained largely in the public schools, in which he is reported to have made a good record. He graduated from the local high schools in 1858 and entered the University of Rochester to graduate in 1862. Of a studious and quiet nature, he excelled particularly in mathematics and Greek, though, from his course in later life, one is led to infer that this trend toward the classics was due more to the poor showing given to the sciences in the college curriculum than to a natural taste in that direction. His later development of geological tendencies was doubtless due to the personal influence of H. A. Ward, who assumed the chair of geology and natural history at the university shortly before his graduation, and who founded the unique establishment known first as "Cosmos Hall" and later as "Ward's Scientific Establishment" of Rochester.

After a brief and not unusually successful attempt at teaching, Gilbert entered Ward's employ. His duties consisted mainly in preparing and arranging collections in natural history for teaching and museum purposes. So far as it went, this was good training, for it gave him a wide range (though without great depth) of knowledge of materials and forms in the organic and inorganic world. He remained with Ward for five years, when he sought and obtained an appointment as a volunteer on the geological survey of Ohio, under J. S. Newberry. Here he became associated with Edward Orton, R. D. Irving, and others who later were prominent in geological circles. This was in July 1869, and marks his entrance upon his career as a geologist. Though the state geologist was himself a native of Ohio, Newberry was also professor of geology in Columbia College, and in connection with his dual duties brought Gilbert to New York to assist in the preparation of his reports in the winter of 1870. Here he came into contact with various eastern geologists, including B. Silliman, W. P. Blake, O. C. Marsh, and others, the extent of whose influence can at least be surmised. With this seemingly somewhat meager training in field work, Gilbert sought, and through the influence of Prof. Newberry, secured in 1871, an appointment on the newly established survey west of the 100th meridian under Lieut. G. M. Wheeler. These surveys were largely for military purposes, and the opportunities were none too good for detailed work; in fact, it was little more than reconnaissance work

conducted under military regulations. Nevertheless it was profitable, and it gave Gilbert glimpses of problems and unrivaled opportunities for their solution.

The winter of 1872 Gilbert spent in Washington, where he was brought into association with Prof. Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution, Maj. J. W. Powell, fresh from his Grand Cañon experiences, and others of this period, the result of which was to settle definitely his more than half-formed determination to follow a scientific career. He remained with the Wheeler survey until Sept. 30, 1874, when he entered into a contract with Powell, director of the second division of the geological and geographical surveys, which lasted throughout the continuance of Powell's leadership, and was continued under the consolidated surveys until his death in 1918. His earliest monographic work while with Powell included his study in 1876 of the laccolithic structures of the Henry Mountains in Utah, a unique and at that time little-known type of mountain formation. Later, under the reorganization of 1879, he brought out what he is credited with considering his *magnum opus*, the monograph on the extinct Lake Bonneville, of Nevada and Utah. In 1884 he was appointed to take charge of the Appalachian Division, and from 1889 to 1892 was chief geologist of the United States Geological Survey. For this position he had little liking, which seriously interfered with work more adapted to his abilities. Among his later and more popular studies, mention should be made of those on the life history of the Niagara River and recent earth movements in the region of the Great Lakes. An unusual problem of his later years, most discreetly handled, was that offered by the "Coon Butte" crater in Arizona, and its semblance to the craters of the moon. The study afforded an admirable illustration of the deliberate, detailed, and judicial manner in which he approached a problem, though after presenting all the facts he at times left the reader to draw his own conclusions. His last publication related to the transportation of débris by streams, and had particular reference to the results of hydraulic mining in California.

Disliking controversy, and rarely entering upon sensational fields, Gilbert was unquestionably one of the best balanced and most philosophical of American geologists. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, American Society of Naturalists, Geological Societies of America and Washington, a foreign member of the Geological Society of London, the American Academy in Rome, the Geographic Society of Berlin and a corresponding member of the Ba-

varian Royal Academy of Sciences and the Geographic Society of Leipzig. He was the recipient in 1899 of the Wollaston medal of the London Geological Society; the Walker Grand Prize of the Boston Society of Natural History; the Hubbard medal of the National Geographic Society, and the Charles P. Daly medal of the American Geographical Society. He was married on Nov. 10, 1874, to Fannie L. Porter of Cambridge, Mass., who died in 1899, leaving two sons.

[W. M. Davis, "Biog. Memoir, Grove Karl Gilbert," *Memoirs Nat. Acad. Sci.*, vol. XXI (1926), and "Grove Karl Gilbert," *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Nov. 1918; W. C. Mendenhall, "Memoir of G. K. Gilbert," *Bull. Geol. Soc. America*, Mar. 1920, with full bibliography; H. L. Fairchild, "Grove Karl Gilbert," *Proc. Rochester Acad. Sci.*, May 1919.] G. P. M.

GILBERT, HENRY FRANKLIN BELKNAP (Sept. 26, 1868–May 19, 1928), composer, was born in Somerville, Mass., the son of Benjamin Franklin and Therese Angeline (Gilson) Gilbert. Among his ancestors were Humphrey Gilbert of Ipswich (1640), and Lieut. Ezekiel Belknap of Revolutionary fame. His uncle, James L. Gilbert, wrote the well-known ballad "Bonnie Sweet Bessie." John Gibbs Gilbert [*q.v.*], the Boston actor, was a cousin. His father, a bank clerk, was also a church organist, singer, and composer of anthems; his mother was a professional singer. At the age of ten, under the inspiration of Ole Bull's playing, he determined to study violin, and after some preliminary instruction he studied at the New England Conservatory and under Emil Mollenhauer. He organized a musical club which during the late eighties held weekly orchestral performances under his direction. While playing at a hotel in the White Mountains he met Mrs. Emma Stowe, a musical enthusiast. Through her influence his parents were persuaded to allow him to begin lessons with Edward MacDowell, with whom he had studied composition (1888–92). He had already become more interested in composition than in the violin. MacDowell proved a sympathetic guide and was himself influenced by Gilbert's enthusiasm for folk-music. Outside of the musical field Gilbert had other intense intellectual interests, especially in the natural sciences. He was an omnivorous reader and an enthusiastic collector of various kinds of natural-history specimens. His chief interest, however, was always music. In 1893 he visited the World's Fair in Chicago, where he made an intensive study of Oriental music; in 1895 he took his first trip abroad; and in 1901 he made a second trip to Paris, traveling across on a cattle-boat in order to hear Charpentier's *Louise*. After this time he devoted his whole effort to composition.

Gilbert

Gilbert experienced great financial difficulties, and to make both ends meet he held various positions, chiefly in music-printing firms. He did some of his first composing in a barn in Quincy, Mass., where he lived for some time. His greatest productive period dates from his marriage to Helen Kalischer, June 4, 1906, and his enjoyment of a congenial home life. The chief events which brought his work to the attention of the public during his lifetime were the performance of his "Comedy Overture" (planned as the overture for an opera on the subject of Uncle Remus) by the Boston Symphony Orchestra, April 1911; the commissioned composition of the "Negro Rhapsody" for the Norfolk Festival, 1913; the production of his native American ballet, *Dance in Place Congo*, at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York, April 1918; the production of the major portion of the music for the Plymouth Tercentenary Pageant, 1920; the performance of the "Symphonic Piece" by the Boston Symphony Orchestra, 1926; the invitation from the International Music Exposition at Frankfurt to appear there in the summer of 1927 as one of America's foremost composers; and finally the ovation accorded him at the premier of his "Nocturne, from Whitman," introduced by Pierre Monteux with the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra, March 1928.

His compositions, written for piano, voice, and orchestra, fall naturally into three groups. The first reveals Gilbert's free experimentation under European influences. It includes "Celtic Studies," a group of songs (1895); and a symphonic prologue for Sygne's *Riders to the Sea*; and culminates in the "Salammbô's Invocation to Tanith" (about 1901), which made his reputation in Russia, where he became a favorite American composer. Under the influence of Dvorák's symphony, *From the New World*, Gilbert became interested in utilizing native American material. The "Negro Episode," his first orchestral work based on negro rhythms, was praised by Massenet and heralded in France as the first appearance of autochthonous American orchestral writing. This was followed by the "Comedy Overture" (1905), *Dance in Place Congo* (1906), "Americanaesque" (1909), "Negro Rhapsody" (1912), and "American Dances in Rag-Time Rhythm" (about 1915). The compositions of Gilbert's last period were written in a mature original style which showed an artistic assimilation of racy national characteristics, not based on either negro or Indian rhythms. These he attempted to make expressive of American optimism, youthfulness, and buoyancy. They include an opera, *The Fantasy in Delft* (1915),

Gilbert

and several compositions for full orchestra, the chief of which are "Symphonic Piece" (1925), "Jazz Study" (1924), "Strife" (1910-25), and the "Nocturne, from Whitman" (1925). His last composition was a suite for chamber orchestra, composed on a commission from the Elizabeth Sprague Coolidge foundation. His most popular songs were the "Pirate Song" and the "Fish Wharf Rhapsody," sung by David Bispham.

Gilbert's career was largely self-made. Over three-quarters of his time he spent in gaining a livelihood. He worked also under the severe handicap of a pronounced congenital heart disease, and was able to prolong his life only by force of will and by a careful husbanding of his strength. He made a unique contribution to the evolution of music as the first articulate American composer whose work was wholly indigenous. As he himself said: "It has been my aim from the first to write some American, and un-European music: music which shall smack of our home-soil, even though it may be crude." He wrote many articles on his favorite theme, most of which appeared in the *New Music Review* and the *Musical Quarterly*.

[R. S. Gale, "A Young Composer," *Bellman*, Aug. 6, 1910; Arthur Farwell, "Wanderjahre of a Revolutionist," *Musical America*, Apr. 10, 1909; E. C. Ranck and H. K. Moderwell, "Henry Gilbert; Unusual Composer," *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 25, 1914; Olin Downes, "An Am. Composer," *Musical Quart.*, Jan. 1918; "An Am. Composer's Triumph in Russia," *Current Opinion*, May 1916; E. C. Ranck, "The Mark Twain of Am. Music," *Theatre Mag.*, Sept. 1917; Isaac Goldberg, "An Am. Composer," *Am. Mercury*, Nov. 1928; P. D. White and H. B. Sprague, "The Tetralogy of Fallot," *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Mar. 29, 1929; *Boston Transcript*, May 21, 1928.] C. J. F.

GILBERT, JOHN GIBBS (Feb. 27, 1810-June 17, 1889), actor, the son of John Neal Gilbert and Elizabeth Atkins, was born in Boston, Mass. As a boy, working behind the counter of his uncle's dry-goods store, he developed a strong interest in the stage and attended the theatre regularly. Finally he studied the part of Jaffier in *Venice Preserved* until he felt able to present himself to the manager of the Tremont Theatre stock company to ask for a hearing. He did so well at his trial that the manager cast him in the part. Following his debut on Nov. 28, 1828, he was offered a permanent position in the company and stayed with the theatre until the following year when the manager of the Camp Street Theatre of New Orleans offered him a better place. He then played in New Orleans and the Mississippi River towns until 1834, when he came back to the Tremont Theatre, remaining there, with one brief exception, until the theatre closed. Part of the time he was actor-man-

ager. While he was in Boston he began to excel in the characterizations of elderly men with which his name later became associated. In 1847 he went abroad to study the acting of certain well-known Europeans. He was invited to play Sir Robert Bramble at the Princess in London and was so well received that he was engaged for the following season. He profited much by his year abroad, having the advantage of observing the work of the artists of the Théâtre Française in Paris, as well as that of Macready in London, for whom he conceived a great admiration. On his return to the United States he played at the Park Theatre in New York, which was destroyed by fire in 1848, then went under Hamblin's management at the Bowery Theatre in a company which included Wallack the younger. In the next few years he played at the Howard Athenæum in Boston, at the Chestnut Street Theatre in Philadelphia, and at the Boston Theatre, at the opening of which, in 1854, he gave the dedicatory address and played Sir Anthony Absolute, regarded as his finest impersonation. He remained in Boston for four years, playing a variety of parts ranging from Caliban to Bottom. He then acted in Philadelphia until Wallack the elder, who had opened his theatre at Thirteenth St. and Broadway in New York City in 1861, asked him to join the company. He made his début with that company on Sept. 22, 1862, and remained with it until the theatre was closed in 1888. Thereafter he played in Joseph Jefferson's company, and at the time of his death was appearing in *The Rivals* with Jefferson and Mrs. John Drew. A certain hardness that marred his earlier work disappeared with the years, though his manner off stage was always somewhat formal and lacking in real humor. William Winter regarded him as unsurpassed in certain parts, such as that of Sir Anthony. His first wife, Maria Deth Campbell, to whom he was married in 1836, died in 1866. In 1867 he was married to Sarah H. Gavett. He had no children.

[Wm. Winter, *A Sketch of the Life of John Gilbert* (1890); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); F. E. McKay and C. E. L. Wingate, eds., *Famous Am. Actors of Today* (1896); W. W. Clapp, Jr., *A Record of the Boston Stage* (1853); Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913).] K. H. A.

GILBERT, LINDA (May 13, 1847–Oct. 24, 1895), philanthropist, daughter of Horace Gilbert, was born in Rochester, N. Y. When she was four years old her parents moved to Chicago where Linda was sent to a convent, and later attended the academy of Our Lady of Mercy. When she was about ten, on her way to and from school, she daily passed one of Chicago's jails.

The despairing faces in the windows aroused uncommon interest and resolve in the child's mind. One prisoner asked her to bring him a book. This she did, and, learning that prisoners were not furnished reading matter, she determined to remedy that condition. Accordingly when she became a young woman she established in Chicago the first county jail library. It consisted of 4,000 miscellaneous books. She then set herself to providing libraries for as many jails as possible and to assisting prisoners in whatever way she could, soon becoming known as the "Prisoners' Friend." Beginning work in New York City in 1873, she devoted much attention to the Ludlow Street jail and The Tombs. News of her constructive work traveled to Europe and she received offers of financial help from Italy, France, and Germany, providing she would extend her work to those countries. She refused, saying that there was far more to be done in America than she could hope to accomplish. Having inherited a small fortune, she was free to use the money to advance her cause, but felt that more money was needed and that it was part of society's duty to care properly for its prisoners and to provide for their rehabilitation when they were released. In 1876 she established and incorporated in New York State, the Gilbert Library and Prisoner's Aid Society. Its purpose was to provide prison libraries and to assist ex-convicts to obtain employment. It carried on this work until 1883. She also wrote many articles for the press, advocating prison reforms and the duty of the public to ex-convicts. Having a fondness for mechanics, she invented several small devices, among them a wire clothespin. In 1876, she published *Sketch of the Life and Work of Linda Gilbert*. It consists chiefly of many case records designed as an appeal to the public for funds with which to carry on her work. She died at her home in Mt. Vernon, N. Y.

[F. E. Willard & M. A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); the *Sun* (N. Y.), Oct. 28, 1895; the *World* (N. Y.), Oct. 26, 1895; *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Apr. 17, 1875.] M. S.

GILBERT, RUFUS HENRY (Jan. 26, 1832–July 10, 1885), physician, inventor, was born in Guilford, N. Y., a son of William Dwight Gilbert, a jurist. His early education was that obtained in the typical "academy" of the time; then, to satisfy his interest in medicine, he became an apprentice to the local druggist. This work did not appeal to him especially and in a short time he entered a machine-shop in Corning, N. Y., where he continued for six years and became a skilled mechanic. His nights and leisure moments he devoted to the study of classical

literature and mathematics. For some unknown reason, upon the completion of his machinist's "time," Gilbert entered the office of a physician in Corning and devoted a year to the study of medicine. He then proceeded to New York City and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons where his proficiency quickly attracted the attention of the dean, Dr. Willard Parker, who made him an assistant. His financial means were limited, however, and after another year, but before completing his course, Gilbert returned to Corning and began the practise of medicine, specializing in surgery. With the performance of a number of difficult operations his fame spread, but the subsequent demands for his professional services so affected his health that after several years he was compelled to give up his practise entirely. He went to Europe to rest and while there studied hospital management both in London and Paris. In the course of this work he became deeply impressed with the preponderance of hospital cases of people living in the densely populated tenement districts of these cities. He ascribed the cause to lack of sunlight and air and from that belief developed his conclusion that cheaper and more rapid transportation facilities would be a most effective means of improving public health. After partially regaining his health, and imbued with his new transportation idea, Gilbert returned to New York. The Civil War had just broken out, however, so he offered his services and was appointed surgeon to the Duryée Zouaves. Again his surgical skill brought him fame and promotions. In the battle of Big Bethel he performed the first surgical operation under fire. Later he was made medical inspector of Fortress Monroe, and still later, medical director of the XIV Army Corps. Before he left the army he had attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

With the close of the war Gilbert's health was again so undermined that he could not continue his professional work. He had not, however, forgotten his transportation idea and as a first step toward its consummation he took the position of assistant superintendent of the Central Railroad of New Jersey. While engaged in remodeling this road and gaining considerable renown, he began giving serious attention to his own transportation scheme for New York City, and as soon as his particular work was completed he resigned to devote his whole attention to a system of rapid transit. He worked first on a pneumatic-tube system and obtained two patents in 1870. Armed with these patents he succeeded in having the New York legislature pass an act incorporating the Gilbert Elevated Rail-

way Company on June 17, 1872. He then endeavored to raise capital with which to build his road, but the financial depression following the panic of 1873 interfered. The necessary funds were not forthcoming until in 1876 when the New York Loan and Improvement Company, under an agreement which practically gave it control of the undertaking, contracted to build and equip the line. Work was commenced in March 1876, but property owners on Sixth Avenue, horse-car companies, and others, by injunction proceedings, delayed construction, and one and a half years more passed before these suits were disposed of. The road was finally completed from Trinity Church to Fifty-ninth Street in April 1878, and opened for public travel on June 6. Almost the next day Gilbert was forced out of the management of the company and eventually was locked out of the directorate entirely. Extensive litigations were instituted without any satisfaction to Gilbert and he died at the age of fifty-three, a poor and broken man. He was twice married: first, to the daughter of Justice Maynard of the New York supreme court; and second, to the daughter of J. W. Price of New York, who with two children survived him.

[*Sci. American*, Feb. 2, 1870, May 18, 1878, Aug. 1, 1885; *Official Records (Army)*; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, July 11, 1885; *Medic. Record*, July 18, 1885; J. B. Walker, *Fifty Years of Rapid Transit* (1918); Patent Office records.] C.W.M.

GILBERT, WILLIAM LEWIS (Dec. 30, 1806-June 29, 1890), capitalist, was born at Northfield in the town of Litchfield, Conn., the second child and only son of James and Abigail (Kinney) Gilbert. He spent his youth on his father's farm and received his education at the village school. As a young man he taught several winters in a near-by district school, but failing of reappointment, went to Bristol, Conn., where, in company with his brother-in-law, he made parts of clocks. The dozen years he spent there and at Farmington allowed him to become thoroughly conversant with the technique of clock manufacture and to bring out his unusual business ability. In 1841 he went to Winsted, Conn. With his partners, Lucius Clarke and Ezra Baldwin, he purchased the Riley Whiting clock factory, an organization which he was to dominate until his death almost a half century later. This business, originally established by Samuel and Luther Hoadley and Riley Whiting in 1807, and the oldest clock-manufacturing company in the United States in continuous operation, was conducted under various names until finally incorporated in 1871 as the William L. Gilbert Clock Company.

Gilbert concerned himself little with mechanics

or invention; his success was founded upon his business skill, and there were few enterprises in the community in which he did not share financially. Perhaps the most successful of these was the private banking house of Gilbert & Gay which carried on a large business in "western loans" and which continued its activities even after Gilbert became president of the Hurlbut National Bank. Always interested in any project conducive to the advancement of Winsted, he was one of the leading promoters of the Connecticut Western Railroad, was for many years its treasurer, and was president at the time of its incorporation with the Central New England. Although little occupied with politics, he was elected in 1848 and 1868 to the Connecticut legislature, first as a Whig and then as a Republican.

The fortune, estimated at over a million dollars, which Gilbert accumulated, was in part made possible by his own simple tastes and rigid economy. Giving himself almost wholly to business, he made few social contacts. Behind the forbidding exterior, however, was a character dominated by a desire to serve his community. His anonymous charities were many and he was particularly interested in helping young men toward financial independence. In line with this policy he determined to leave the bulk of his estate for the "improvement of mankind, by affording such assistance and means of educating the young as will help them to become good citizens" (Gilbert's will). With the exception of a grant of \$48,000 to the town of Winchester to build a tunnel for the improvement of its water supply, of some \$50,000 for the Gilbert Academy and Industrial College at Winsted, Baldwin township, La., and \$12,000 for a parsonage and library at Northfield, Conn., most of his property went to found two institutions. One was the William L. Gilbert Home for Friendless Children at Winsted; the other was the Gilbert School, a private institution at the same place, supported by its own endowment, which provided free educational facilities for the children of Winchester township. The bequest for the latter institution insisted upon the establishment of a library in connection with the school which should be open to the citizens of the town. In 1835 Gilbert married Clarinda Hine of Washington, Conn. After her death in 1874 he was married to Anna Westcott of New London in 1876. He died at Oshawa, Ontario, Canada, while on a trip made to inspect a children's home.

[*Hist. of Litchfield County* (1881), pp. 227-28; W. J. Pape, *Waterbury and the Naugatuck Valley* (1918), I, 406, 415-17; W. D. Godman, *Gilbert Acad. and Agric. Coll.* (1893); the *Winsted Herald*, July 4, 1890;

Hartford Courant and the *Evening Citizen* (Winsted), June 30, 1890.] H. U. F.

GILCHRIST, ROBERT (Aug. 21, 1825-July 6, 1888), lawyer, attorney-general of New Jersey, the son of Robert and Frances (Vacher) Gilchrist, was born in Jersey City, N. J., to which place his father emigrated from the north of Ireland early in the nineteenth century, and where in 1840 he was elected first clerk of Hudson County. Robert obtained his early education at Russell's private school in Jersey City and at Crane's Academy in Caldwell, N. J. His classical studies, he informs us, consisted of "a little Latin and no Greek." He read law in the office of Isaac W. Scudder, with whom he became a partner upon his admission to the bar in 1847. In 1859 he was elected a member of the New Jersey Assembly. At the first call for troops in 1861, he entered the service as a captain in the 2nd New Jersey Volunteers, remaining in the army until 1865. Originally a Whig, Gilchrist joined the Republican party in 1860, but at the close of the Civil War he disagreed so strongly with the Republicans in their policy of reconstruction that he went over to the Democratic party. In 1866 he ran for Congress in the 5th district; he was defeated, however, by the Republican candidate, George A. Halsey. In 1869 he was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey by Gov. Randolph to fill the unexpired term of George M. Robeson, who had become a member of Grant's cabinet. He was reappointed for a full term in 1873 by Gov. Parker, but resigned in 1875 and unsuccessfully sought the nomination of Democratic candidate for the United States Senate. He declined an appointment as justice of the supreme court of the state and also the office of chief justice. He had an extremely lucrative law practise.

Gilchrist is remembered principally as an authority on constitutional law. As attorney-general, one of his most important decisions concerned the right of negroes to vote in New Jersey. The question was submitted by the mayor of Princeton on the eve of a local election. Gilchrist very promptly replied: "The Thirteenth Amendment made all the colored people who were before in slavery free. If a free colored native was not a citizen before, the text of the Fourteenth Amendment makes him so. . . . As a practical, present question of the hour, the right of the colored man to vote, if he is otherwise qualified, should be treated as settled in his favor" (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 4, 1870). Gilchrist was one of the commissioners appointed to revise the state constitution in 1873, though he resigned before the work was completed. He

drew up New Jersey's riparian-rights act, which became a principal source of income for the state public-school fund, and was also one of the counsel for the state in the suit which tested its constitutionality (35 *N. J. Equity*, 181). Finally, it was through his influence that the United States secured the sum of \$1,000,000 left by Joseph L. Lewis for partial liquidation of the national debt. He married Fredericka Beardsley of Oswego, N. Y., daughter of Samuel R. Beardsley, an adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Meade. She is known as the author of *The True Story of Hamlet and Ophelia* (1889).

[*The Biog. Encyc. of N. J. of the Nineteenth Century* (1877); C. H. Winfield, *Hist. of the Land Titles in Hudson County, N. J.* (1872); W. H. Shaw, *Hist. of Essex and Hudson Counties, N. J.* (1884), II, 1064-65; F. B. Lee, *N. J. as a Colony and as a State* (4 vols., 1902); W. E. Sackett, *Modern Battles of Trenton* (1895); the *Journal* (Jersey City), July 7, 10, 1888.]

J. E. F.

GILCHRIST, WILLIAM WALLACE (Jan. 8, 1846-Dec. 20, 1916), composer, and conductor, was the son of William Wallace and Redelia Ann (Cox) Gilchrist. He was born in Jersey City, N. J., but removed with his parents in 1857 to Philadelphia, where he began the study of music under H. A. Clarke, at the University of Pennsylvania. Clarke, a Canadian from Toronto, and an able and well-educated musician, was "professor of the science of music" at the University at the time, and gave his eager and apt pupil a thorough training. When Gilchrist was still young, however, the Civil War broke out. Before it had ended his father's business was ruined and he was left dependent upon his own resources. After trying in succession law and business, and finding neither satisfactory, he decided to devote all his energies to music. On June 8, 1870, he was married to Susan Beaman, the daughter of Rev. E. A. Beaman, and in September 1871 they moved to Cincinnati. There Gilchrist played and sang in local Swedenborgian churches, and taught singing. Returning to Philadelphia a year later, he became choirmaster of St. Clement's Church, remaining there until 1877, when he was appointed organist and choirmaster of Christ Church (Swedenborgian), in Germantown. In 1882 he became a teacher at the Philadelphia Musical Academy. He was the founder of the Philadelphia Symphony Society and the Philadelphia Mendelssohn Club, both of which he conducted for a number of years. As an organist and composer of outstanding merit, he probably ranked as Philadelphia's best-known and most prominent musician. This was the more to his credit since, unlike many other American composers of his day, he had never studied abroad, and yet made a notable

place for himself as a writer in the larger forms of music. His original compositions, however, like those of some of his contemporaries, while meritorious and often scholarly, may be said to reflect standard contemporary European rather than distinctively American impacts.

Gilchrist was a brilliant contrapuntist, and wrote several excellent choral cantatas. He won two prizes given by the Abt Singing Society of Philadelphia and three given by the Mendelssohn Glee Club of New York. The Cincinnati Festival prize, which he won in 1882, was a setting for the Forty-sixth Psalm, for soprano solo, chorus, and orchestra. In this work the themes were unimportant, but developed with much canonic skill. Like others of the composer's choral works—"Ode to the Sun," "Journey of Life," and "The Uplifted Gates"—it was conventional in cast. One of the most spontaneous of his choral works was "The Legend of the Bended Bow." Though many of his songs, sacred and popular, are not devoid of lyric charm, they are somewhat trite in character, for most of them bear the impress of his early training in hymn-singing. In his later songs, the influence of Schumann and Franz is sometimes noticeable. His orchestral and chamber-music compositions, which were probably his best works, included two symphonies, in C and D; a suite for piano and orchestra; a nonet; a quintet; and a trio, for strings and wind. All were classic in style. Rupert Hughes has praised in particular the nonet in G minor and the piano quintet. Of the Andante of the last work he says: "It ranges from melting tenderness to impassioned rage and a purified nobility. The piano part is highly elaborated, but the other instruments have a scholarly, a vocal, individuality" (*post*, p. 209). Gilchrist died in Easton, Pa., at the age of seventy.

[Rupert Hughes, *Am. Composers* (rev. ed., 1914), pp. 196-210; the *Musical Courier*, Dec. 28, 1916; *Musical America*, Dec. 30, 1916; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Dec. 21, 1916; information as to certain facts from the composer's daughter, Miss Anna R. Gilchrist, Philadelphia, Pa.]

F. H. M.

GILDER, JEANNETTE LEONARD (Oct. 3, 1849-Jan. 17, 1916), newspaper correspondent, editor, and critic, daughter of the Rev. William Henry and Jane (Nutt) Gilder and sister of William Henry and Richard Watson Gilder [*qq.v.*], was born at Flushing, L. I., where her father was conducting a school for girls. When, after various changes of residence, he became an army chaplain at the opening of the Civil War, the Gilders established themselves at Bordentown, N. J. Jeannette attended school there, and had a term or two in a girls' boarding school in southern New Jersey; but her formal educa-

tion ended at the age of fifteen. For about a year after the death of her father in 1864 she worked in the office of the state adjutant-general at Trenton, first at transcribing records for an historian of the state troops, later, as a regular clerk. She had brief experiences in an accountant's office, as an employee in the United States Mint at Philadelphia, and as copyist in the office of the registrar of deeds at Newark, N. J., besides attempting such odd jobs as coloring stereoscopic views. Her leaning toward journalism had always been strong, and she began her real career with work on the *Newark Morning Register*, founded by her brother, first as a volunteer writer, but ultimately as a regular member of the staff. She also served as Newark correspondent of the *New York Tribune*. After her brother Richard became associate editor of *Scribner's Monthly* she was for a little while his assistant, and she afterward conducted literary, dramatic, and musical columns in the *New York Herald*. In her literary column, "Chats about Books," she adopted the plan of having an American family, faintly reminiscent of the famous Parley group, discuss in their conversations the latest publications. She was also general and literary New York correspondent for various journals, at one time writing six separate weekly letters over different signatures, besides her work for the *Herald*. In 1881 she and her brother Joseph ventured their small savings in founding in New York the *Critic*. After the gradual withdrawal of her brother she succeeded to full editorial control, which she exercised until the *Critic* was merged in the revived *Putnam's* in 1906. During the later years of her life she conducted a literary brokerage business, and edited and published the *Reader*. Most of her adult life was spent in New York City, and it was there she died. During her active career of fifty years she compiled several volumes, among them, with J. B. Gilder, *Authors at Home* (1888); she was an occasional contributor to magazines, and she attempted several plays, including *Quits*, produced in Philadelphia in 1876 by F. F. Mackey, *Sevenoaks*, written for J. T. Raymond, and *A Wonderful Woman*, for Rose Eytinge. None of these achieved great success, and none of her published writings can be said to live, though as editor and newspaper correspondent, and even as literary critic, she was a figure of note and influence in her day. She had a sense of humor, and a quick perception of the potential anecdote in a trivial incident or bit of conversation. In 1900 she published *The Autobiography of a Tomboy* and in 1904, *The Tomboy at Work*; in the latter she gave entertaining glimpses of celebrities whom

she knew. Her literary criticisms were clever and incisive rather than profound.

[Miss Gilder's reminiscent volumes, both of which are probably true to fact in the main but which are confusing because some persons and periodicals appear under their own names, while others are disguised; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; J. R. Tutwiler, in *Women Authors of Our Day in their Homes* (1903), ed. by F. W. Halsey; *Dial*, Feb. 3, 1916; *Nation* (N. Y.), Jan. 27, 1916; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Evening Post*, Jan. 18, 1916.] W. B. C.

GILDER, RICHARD WATSON (Feb. 8, 1844–Nov. 18, 1909), editor, poet, public-spirited citizen, was born in Belle Vue, Bordentown, N. J. The earliest Gilders in America had come, as he believed, from Kent via Barbados, and settled probably in Delaware. It is known that his great-grandfather was a farmer of that state. His grandfather, a "measurer" of Philadelphia, was chairman of the Board of Builders of Girard College. His father, William Henry Gilder, was a minister of the Methodist Church who is said to have done some earlier editorial work in Philadelphia, and who at the time of Richard's birth was conducting the Belle Vue Female Seminary at Bordentown. His mother, Jane Nutt, was the daughter of a major in the War of 1812. In 1848 the elder Gilder sold his school at Bordentown and bought another at Flushing, L. I., and here Richard secured his early education, the only boy in a school for girls. At the age of twelve or thirteen the future editor engaged in the amusement, not uncommon with bookish boys, of publishing a paper of his own. The school at Flushing proved unprofitable, and the father returned for a time to preaching, serving charges at Redding and Fair Haven, Conn.; but he soon started another school, at Yonkers, N. Y., where his young son gave some assistance as a teacher. At the opening of the Civil War he became an army chaplain, and the family returned to Bordentown. There is no detailed record of Richard's schooling during this time of frequent family changes, but he must have received some disciplinary training, and he developed an aptitude for writing. For a short time at Bordentown he read law. In 1863 he secured the reluctant consent of his mother and joined the 1st Philadelphia Artillery, a volunteer company which saw a little service at the time of the Confederate invasion of Pennsylvania. Years afterward he discovered that this brief experience entitled him to membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, and he is said to have prized the insignia of that organization above most of his other honors.

After the death of his father in 1864 it was necessary for him to aid in the family support, and he became paymaster on the Camden & Amboy Railroad, and afterward reporter on the

Newark Daily Advertiser, which he left to join in founding the *Newark Morning Register*. He also began writing for *Hours at Home*, and for some months in 1869-70 he edited this magazine in New York and at the same time kept his connection with the *Register* in Newark. In November 1870, *Hours at Home* was merged in the newly founded *Scribner's Monthly*, of which J. G. Holland [q.v.] became editor, and Gilder assistant. He performed the duties of a managing editor, conducted a department, "The Old Cabinet," and had charge of the art features of the magazine. This last responsibility was an important one, since *Scribner's Monthly* and its successor, the *Century*, were leaders in developing magazine illustrating to a point never before attained by a general literary periodical. Through Helen Hunt, afterwards Mrs. Jackson, Gilder met in 1872 Helena de Kay, a grand-daughter of Joseph Rodman Drake and at the time a student of painting at Cooper Institute. In the same year he became acquainted with Rossetti's translation of the *Vita Nuova*, and this work, together with his growing love for the young artist, inspired the sonnets published in *Scribner's Monthly* in 1873, and included in the collection, *The New Day* (title-page date 1876) issued in October 1875. From his boyhood he had been writing verse, but none of his early productions is of note; and it is doubtful if any of his later poems excelled the best of these love sonnets. On June 3, 1874, he was married to Helena de Kay.

With the acceptance of the position on *Scribner's Monthly* Gilder began his life-work, and almost immediately after their marriage the home of the Gilders became a center of intellectual and artistic life. For nearly fifteen years they lived in The Studio, 103 East Fifteenth St.; in 1888 they removed to a house in the neighborhood of Washington Square, now 13 East Eighth St.; and at the time of Gilder's death they were abandoning this for an apartment at 24 Gramercy Park. For ten years they had a summer home at Marion on Buzzard's Bay, and later a farm in the Berkshires. While Mrs. Gilder maintained nothing that could be called a salon, her home always attracted a variety of interesting and often distinguished people. Among those who frequented The Studio in the early days were La Farge, Saint Gaudens, Stanford White, Joseph Jefferson, Madame Modjeska, and many of the leading writers of New York. Here Whitman, at a time when most people looked at him askance, received a welcome which he recalled years later with almost effusive appreciation. It was here that the Society of American Artists was founded in 1877, and the Author's Club in 1882; and

here were entertained a long list of men and women distinguished in art and literature, both American and foreign. Later, Grover Cleveland and his wife became intimate friends of the Gilders, and were often guests both in the city and at Marion.

In 1879 the family went abroad for a year, largely on account of Gilder's health, which had suffered from overwork. For some time Dr. Holland had been unable to carry the full responsibilities of editor-in-chief, and his assistant's duties had been correspondingly increased. In 1881 he died, just as *Scribner's Monthly* came to an end and was succeeded by the *Century*—nominally a death and a rebirth, practically only a change of name. Gilder succeeded to the editorship, a position that he held for the rest of his life. A man of sounder literary taste and less inclined to sentimentality than his predecessor, he had something of a journalist's sense of what the public wanted, yet had too much integrity to cater to lower tastes. As the Civil War receded in time he saw the desirability of having it treated in adequate literary fashion by actual participants, and arranged for a series of papers, "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," written by Northern and Southern survivors, and the serial publication of Nicolay and Hay's "Abraham Lincoln: A History." A plan for the publication of Grant's *Memoirs* was frustrated when Mark Twain secured the book for another firm. These special articles were of course in addition to the usual contents of a literary magazine, in the selection of which the editor showed sound and yet catholic taste.

With his earnest devotion to ideals, a great capacity for work, and a willingness to be helpful even when he was imposed upon, Gilder was drawn into an active part in many civic and social movements. In 1882, with an article in the *Century* for August, he joined the attack on Luigi P. di Cesnola [q.v.], director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, whose competence and artistic integrity were questioned by some New York artists and antiquarians. He was president of the Fellowship Club, an organization of artists and writers; the most active member on various committees connected with the Washington Centennial celebration in 1889 and the subsequent permanent construction of the Washington Memorial Arch; president of the Free Kindergarten Association; an ardent worker for international copyright, for civil service reform, and for better city government. Perhaps his most notable single public service was as chairman of the Tenement House Committee, appointed by the governor of New York in 1894. After

making a careful personal investigation into tenement conditions in New York City he spent much time in Albany in the interest of recommended legislation. An incident of this investigation was a controversy involving the Corporation of Trinity Church, which owned several antiquated buildings and protested some of the recommendations of the committee as unreasonable and confiscatory. The list of his varied activities in his later years and of the boards and committees on which he served is too long to be repeated. As examples may be mentioned service in Anti-Tammany municipal campaigns; writing, speaking, and organizing in favor of the free importation of works of art; and the writing of the inscriptions for the buildings of the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo in 1901. He had earlier been a Republican, but he supported Cleveland in his three successive campaigns for the presidency, and was often referred to as one of the chief Mugwumps. A natural conservative, with an Easterner's view of economic matters, he strongly opposed Bryan in 1896, and, though a low-tariff man, supported McKinley as the best way of making his opposition effective. During his later years he was in great demand as a speaker on commemorative occasions and at universities and colleges, choosing such subjects as "Certain Tendencies in Current Literature," "The Citizen and the Nation," "A Literary Man's Estimate of Grover Cleveland," "Literature and Diplomacy." He received at various times honorary degrees from Dickinson, Harvard, Princeton, Yale, and Wesleyan.

Writing in 1905 to a friend who had evidently asked for biographical data Gilder listed the honorary degrees he had received and some of the more important positions he held, adding, "I dare say I am various other things that I cannot remember, but if you can state on positive evidence that I am a poet, I would rather that than all the rest put together." On another occasion he wrote of "The Vanishing City," with a self-satisfaction that he rarely expressed, "Strike me dead, but I wouldn't so much mind showing this to Keats!" He wrote verse as time permitted throughout his life, but more prolifically in his later years; usually publishing first in periodicals, and bringing out frequent small volumes, besides more comprehensive collections in 1894 and 1908. His volumes of verse were: *The New Day* (1876, 1887); *The Poet and His Master* (1878); *Lyrics and Other Poems* (1885); *The Celestial Passion* (1887); *Lyrics* (1887); *Two Worlds* (1891); *The Great Remembrance and Other Poems* (1893); *Five Books of Song* (1894); "For the Country" (1897); *In Palestine and Other Poems*

(1898); *Poems and Inscriptions* (1901); *A Christmas Wreath* (1903); "In the Heights" (1905); *A Book of Music* (1906); *The Fire Divine* (1907); *Poems* (1908). The decorative illustrations for some of these were furnished by Mrs. Gilder. Most of his poems were short, the longest being "The Great Remembrance," something more than two hundred lines of iambic pentameter read before the Society of the Army of the Potomac at a reunion in Boston in 1893. He was at his best in the sonnet and simple lyric measures, and many of his pieces, as was fitting for an editor and a publicist, deal with current events or pay tribute at an appropriate moment to men and women of his time. Much of his work was happily phrased, but he hardly caught the popular ear, and few of his lines are generally familiar to-day; nor did he often attain quite the flawlessness of form that makes the poets' poet. Prose volumes were: *Lincoln the Leader, and Lincoln's Genius for Expression* (1909), and *Grover Cleveland, a Record of Friendship* (1910). As his public services were those of a devoted citizen worker rather than those of an office-holding statesman, so his most notable contribution to the development of American literature was not his own writings, but his admirable services for more than a third of a century as editor of a great literary magazine.

If Gilder's personality is to be judged by the number, the variety, and the devotion of his friends, he must have been the most lovable of men. He seems, however, to have been at times a good, or at least a persistent, hater. Long after Di Cesnola was dead and the directorship of the Metropolitan Museum had passed into hands that he approved, he could go out of his way in a personal letter to recall his accusations of "liar, falsifier, and fraud" (*Letters*, p. 453); and a few months before his death, when the Corporation of Trinity Church was being urged to preserve St. John's Chapel, Varick Street, as an interesting specimen of colonial architecture, he burst forth in a tirade reviving memories of the tenement controversy in which he had engaged nearly half a generation before, and anathematized the trustees as

"Guardians of a holy trust
Who, in your rotting tenements,
Housed the people, till the offence
Rose to the Heaven of the Just."
(*Evening Post*, Dec. 14, 1908).

In the author's later years the duties of his vocation and of his avocations pressed hard upon him, and his health became more and more precarious. He took respites abroad in 1895-96 and in 1900, and was often forced to be absent from

his office for considerable periods at other times. He remained active, however, and delivered a public address only two weeks before his death, which occurred at the home of a friend in New York City.

[The chief source of detailed information regarding Gilder's life is the so-called *Letters of Richard Watson Gilder* (1916), edited by his daughter, Rosamond Gilder, a confused, inadequate, and inaccurate filial tribute. The *Century* for March 1911 contains a brief but well-written sketch, "Life-Work and Homes of Richard Watson Gilder," by Maria H. Lansdale. Many short commemorative and critical notices appeared at the time of his death and after the publication of the *Letters* in 1916; see especially *N. Y. Times* and *Evening Post*, Nov. 19, 1909; *Nation* (N. Y.), Nov. 25, 1909; Brander Matthews in *No. Am. Rev.*, Jan. 1910; and the *Century*, Feb. 1910.] W. B. C.

GILDER, WILLIAM HENRY (Aug. 16, 1838–Feb. 5, 1900), journalist, was born in Philadelphia, a son of the Rev. William Henry Gilder and Jane (Nutt) Gilder, and a brother of Richard Watson and Jeannette Leonard Gilder [qq.v.]. His early life, uneventful, is obscure. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the 5th New York Infantry (Apr. 19, 1861). On Nov. 15, 1862, he was transferred and became a second lieutenant in Company H, 40th New York Infantry (Mozart Regiment); he was promoted to lieutenant in January and to captain and assistant adjutant-general in February following. On May 29, 1863, he was again transferred, to Company D of the 40th Regiment. Wounded at Gettysburg and discharged, he re-enlisted on Jan. 27, 1864, and the following October was wounded at Hatcher's Run. After the war he went to Newark, N. J., and, although he had an aptitude for mathematics and was a skilled draftsman, he drifted into journalism. In 1878, as a correspondent for the *New York Herald*, and second in command, he accompanied Lieut. Frederick Schwatka on an expedition to King-William Land to discover the bodies or the records of the Sir John Franklin expedition. Schwatka and Gilder left New York June 19, 1878, and wintered with the natives near Chesterfield Inlet on Hudson Bay. A detailed search of the continental coast-line yielded nothing, but they determined to cross Simpson Strait to King-William Land to continue the investigation. The party was absent from the original base of supplies almost a year and during this time traveled 3,251 miles, the longest sledge journey then on record. This expedition, while contributing nothing to geographic knowledge, was daring in its conception and remarkable in its execution. It established the loss of the Franklin party, gathered relics and remains, and recovered a few of the records of the last survivors. Gilder's articles in the *Herald* describing the investigation were

collected and published in 1881 under the title of *Schwatka's Search*.

In 1881 James Gordon Bennett organized an expedition to search for the *Jeannette* which, under G. W. De Long [q.v.], had sailed in 1879 on a voyage of discovery through Bering Strait. Near Herald Island the *Jeannette* entered the ice pack from which it never escaped. Cut off from the world it drifted with the pack for many months until it was crushed and destroyed in June 1881. In this same month the relief expedition, commanded by Lieut. Robert M. Berry, sailed from San Francisco on the *Rodgers*; Gilder accompanied it as correspondent for the *Herald*. After a long cruise in the Arctic Ocean and an exploration of the islands of Herald and Wrangel, the *Rodgers* was itself destroyed by fire at St. Lawrence Bay in Eastern Siberia. Berry ordered Gilder to proceed along the coast to Nizhni-Kolymsk and thence to Irkutsk to telegraph news of the loss of the *Rodgers*. At Nizhni-Kolymsk he learned of the destruction of the *Jeannette* and shortly afterward he met a courier carrying sealed reports of George W. Melville [q.v.] who had discovered the bodies of the De Long party and the records of the expedition. Gilder's enthusiasm was greater than his scruples: he broke open the sealed reports and forwarded the news to the *Herald* (Melville, *In the Lena Delta*, 1p. 367–68). After a hazardous journey across Siberia to Nizhni-Novgorod Gilder returned to America. *Ice Pack and Tundra* (1883) is a collection of his articles, illustrated by many of his own drawings, describing this expedition.

He later visited the island of Borneo for Bennett and represented the *Herald* in China when the French took Cochinchina. Gilder returned to Newark as editor of the *Sunday Standard* when it was purchased by Thomas C. Barr. After its failure he went to Trenton and edited the *Sunday Times* for Barr. When this had failed he joined the staff of the *New York Journal*. In the last years of his life he devoted much of his time to magazine writing.

[Detailed account of arctic experiences in *Schwatka's Search* (1881) and *Ice Pack and Tundra* (1883); George W. Melville, *In the Lena Delta* (1885); F. C. Floyd, *Hist. of the Fortieth (Mozart) Regiment, N. Y. Volunteers* (1909); Frederick Phisterer, *N. Y. in the War of the Rebellion* (3rd ed., 1909); *Letters of Richard Watson Gilder* (1916), ed. by Rosamond Gilder; *Newark* (N. J.) *Evening News*, Feb. 6, 1900; A. W. Greeley, *Handbook of Polar Discoveries* (4th ed., 1909); information from J. B. Gilder.] F. M.—n.

GILDERSLEEVE, BASIL LANNEAU (Oct. 23, 1831–Jan. 9, 1924), philologist, university professor, author, editor, was born in Charleston, S. C., and died in Baltimore, Md. On his father's side he was of English stock. The

first known representative of the name in America was Richard Gildersleeve who was born in 1601 in County Suffolk, England, and arrived, c. 1635, in Massachusetts Bay. The Massachusetts atmosphere, however, was apparently as little to his liking as the discarded regimen of the Stuarts. He therefore tried the two Connecticut colonies but settled permanently at New Hempstead, L. I., during the Dutch régime, and died before 1685 under the English government of New York, which of all four experiments provided "the constitutional form most nearly resembling the government from which he had fled some fifty years before" (Andrews, *post*, p. 709). The secular rigor of this doughty Puritan reappears, converted into Calvinistic vigor, in the father of Basil Gildersleeve, the Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve, seventh in this line of descent and son of Lieut. Finch Gildersleeve (1751-1812), of Putnam County, N. Y., who fought in the patriot army through the Revolution. Benjamin Gildersleeve was born in New Canaan, Conn., in 1791; was graduated in 1814 from Middlebury College; and taught for three years in Mount Zion Academy, Ga. After one year at Princeton Theological Seminary, he was editor of four leading Presbyterian organs in succession, in Georgia, South Carolina, and Virginia. He removed from Georgia to Charleston, S. C., in 1827 and on Aug. 13, 1828, married Emma Louisa Lanneau, daughter of Bazile Lanneau who, with his mother, had been brought to Charleston from his Acadian birthplace when the British in 1775 deported the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia. Lanneau, left an orphan at ten, made his own career and won the esteem of his adopted city. He took part with the patriot army in the Revolution, was for years a member of the state legislature; and was one of the founders of the French Protestant church in Charleston.

Thus on both sides Gildersleeve inherited energy and independence of character. From the Gallic strain on the distaff side, it may be conjectured, came, at least in part, the irrepressible wit which, as on a palimpsest, remained uneffaced beneath the heavier Teutonic script of a later hand. The first fourteen years of his life in which, as he states, "all that came after lay implicit," included an education conformed to no rules of pedagogy and innocent of modern psychology with its "self-expression" as a prior lien in place of duty. Until about thirteen he had no school training except the daily tasks under his strenuous father. The boy was no mere passive recipient. At four he could read and he celebrated his fifth birthday by completing the Bible "from cover to cover." The field of letters was

now before him and he browsed widely. As Shakespeare, by his father's creed, was immoral, he read him outside the house and, as occasion permitted, smuggled in the new Waverley novels. His own account of his home-made education is suggestive: "Latin I learned at a tender age, and I 'got through' Caesar, Sallust, Cicero, Virgil, and Horace before the time when boys of to-day have fairly mastered the rudiments. . . . Of Greek I learned enough to make out the New Testament. . . . French I picked up after a fashion" (*Forum*, February 1891, p. 611). He was also making versions, in prose and verse respectively, of portions of Plato and the Anacreontics. Even in the years of his mature teaching he habitually wrote out in advance accurate translations in prose and verse and he recommended to advanced students the making of careful metrical versions of the Greek poets in order to realize the artistry of the original text. Incidentally, it may be noted, one of Gildersleeve's lifelong diversions was the writing of verse on subjects serious or humorous.

At the age of fourteen he had one year of conventional training under an able drill-master and entered the College of Charleston. In 1845, however, while still a freshman, he transferred his activity to his father's editorial office in Virginia, acquiring technical knowledge which later proved invaluable. After one year at Jefferson College, Pa., he was sent to Princeton and was graduated, in 1849, before he was eighteen. Owing to his precocity in Latin and Greek, college tasks seemed light and he devoted his leisure to reading English, French, German, Italian, and Spanish literature. But, fundamentally conscientious as boy and man, he graduated with high honor even in the higher mathematics, fortunately required of all comers, and received his visé as "a young gentleman well qualified to conduct the classical studies and, indeed, any of the studies of youth preparing for college." The following year he was classical master in the foremost school in Richmond and, incidentally, perfected his own mastery in writing Greek and Latin. Perhaps at this period he formed the habit of translating into Greek, sentence by sentence as uttered, the sermons of which he was an otherwise reluctant auditor. He used to recommend this practise as a peculiarly rewarding means of grace.

Already in college Gildersleeve, through Carlyle, had been introduced to Goethe, "the most important of all the teachers I ever had," as he calls him. Goethe's magnetic influence was added to the lure, then undisputed, of German university training. In the summer of 1850 Gil-

dersleeve sailed for Bremen and spent three years in Europe, chiefly in study at the Universities of Berlin, Bonn, and Göttingen. To his great teachers, from Böckh to Ritschl, and to Germany in general he acknowledges his indebtedness, in no uncertain terms, "for everything professionally in the way of apparatus and of method, and for much, very much, in the way of inspiration" (*Forum*, February 1891, p. 615). This generous tribute is just but it is not the whole story. Admirers of what was most vital in Gildersleeve's personality would lay greatest stress on his native endowment and on his familiar participation, begun in boyhood, in the great thought of great literatures, English and foreign, modern and ancient. After only five semesters of intensive study in German universities he received his degree of Ph.D. at Göttingen in 1853. The title of his doctor's thesis was, *De Porphyrii Studiis Homericis Capitum Trias* (1853). During the next three years at home he continued his philological studies, wrote articles, and, *inter alia*, nearly completed a novel. He also "tasted the salt bread of a tutorship in a private family." To this latter experience he adverted later when reading with his seminar Lucian's *Hireling Professors*, the pungent tractate that had aroused a fellow feeling in Erasmus and many another scholar. In 1856 he was appointed professor of Greek at the University of Virginia, and, during the lean years from 1861 to 1866, he was also professor of Latin. Thus, just before his twenty-fifth birthday, began his career as university professor which continued without interruption, except for his service in the Confederate army, until his retirement from active teaching in Baltimore in 1915. The Civil War came and Gildersleeve, enlisting in the cavalry in 1861, spent his summer "vacations" in the army. In 1864 he joined the staff of Gen. Gordon and was put *hors de combat* for five months by a severe wound. His bodily wound healed but the devastating memories of the war remained. Later, in Baltimore, his Northern students shared with his Southern compatriots the admiration for a soldier's courage, of which they were continually reminded by the choliambic rhythm in his majestic gait. After the war, in 1866, he married Eliza Fisher Colston of Virginia, the gracious hostess who presided over his household until his death. Gildersleeve's mental vigor, it may be noted, reappeared in their son's originality as a student in mathematics. Their daughter continued the Graeco-Roman tradition by marrying Gardner M. Lane, son of George M. Lane, professor of Latin at Harvard, a student contemporary at Göttingen of Gildersleeve and his

intellectual congener in brilliant wit and classical scholarship.

The earlier years at the University of Virginia, externally devoted to inspiring generations of students, were also years of intensive occupation with the original texts, unhampered by the latest ephemeral commentaries often, indeed, inaccessible in the South of the sixties, and Gildersleeve refrained from premature publication. Later, however, the natural urge for self-expression, stimulated by financial pressure, called forth essays of permanent value and much editorial writing. The first books that he published were in the field of Latin. In 1867 he issued the first edition of his *Latin Grammar* (revised edition in 1872; 3rd edition, revised and enlarged, with the cooperation of Prof. Gonzalez Lodge, in 1894). The fresh and vigorous presentation of facts in this grammar, with the vivid translation of Latin examples, constitutes a liberal education in Latin and English. The Gildersleeve Latin Series was completed in 1875 by the addition of a *Latin Primer*, *Latin Reader*, and *Latin Exercise-Book* (editions 1871 and 1875), and, in the same year, the publication of his annotated edition of the satires of *Persius* was again a reminiscence of his collateral professorship of Latin.

When the Johns Hopkins University opened in 1876, Gildersleeve was one of the small band of creative scholars who accepted the task of developing a great school of graduate work and research. He was University Professor of Greek from 1876 to 1915. In this embryo university, as he liked to recount, he was put by President Gilman into an empty room and told to "radiate!" The bare room was soon occupied by graduates of diverse colleges. Some of these were callow, others already mature, but, whatever their previous training, the fortunate members of his Greek seminary, year after year, were confronted with a new vision, shining across wide vistas in literature and language. As in his more personal teaching, where a "mistake" was a "crime," so in the wider sweep of his seminary courses an ineluctable exactitude prevailed. No vagueness was acceptable. No unverified reference was legal. Paradoxically, however, he indulged himself in a rapid fire of allusions which sometimes shot over the heads of his bewildered, yet devoted, hearers. In spite of this he stimulated more than he discouraged and, as net effect in after years, his former students, though far removed in space and time, were conscious of his actual presence, ready to challenge any inadequacy or inaccuracy in their written or spoken word.

While he continued to "shape the ends" of gen-

erations of rough-hewn graduates he was also exerting an ever-widening influence through the printed word upon the world of classical scholars. In 1877 appeared his *Justin Martyr*, "un véritable trésor d'observations grammaticales, attestant l'étendue, la précision, l'originalité de son savoir" (Reinach, *post*, p. 43). In 1885 (2nd ed., 1890) was published: *Pindar, Olympian and Pythian Odes*. This exact and brilliant interpretation became forthwith a landmark in the study of Pindar. *Essays and Studies*, published in 1890, is a collection of four "Educational Essays" and nine "Literary and Historical Studies." Two-thirds are republications which required only slight revision, and the varied subject matter, with the wealth of learning sufficiently veiled under his brilliant style, naturally appealed to a wider, less esoteric audience than was the case with the bulk of his technical publications. *Syntax of Classical Greek*, Part I, appeared in 1900. This was the forerunner of his long-looked-for *magnum opus*, planned as the orderly summation of his life-work as grammarian. Part II was published in 1911 with the cooperation of Prof. C. W. E. Miller. The rest of the work remained unpublished at the time of his death, but Gildersleeve's exposition of Attic syntax, as itself one of the high manifestations of Greek art, is amply documented in print. Through the first thirty-six volumes of the *American Journal of Philology* there is a long procession of monographs and articles, major and minor, devoted specifically to this, his favorite field. In the 144th number of the *Journal* (October-December 1915), the "Indiculus Syntacticus," prepared under Gildersleeve's supervision to assist future investigators in correlating his results and methods, comprises nearly five pages of bald titles.

In 1880 Gildersleeve founded the *American Journal of Philology* and edited it for forty years, with Prof. Miller as assistant editor after October 1915. Catholic in its content, the *Journal* is a monument to the range as well as the depth of Gildersleeve's knowledge. It became a clearing-house for American scholars. His personality pervaded the pages of the *Journal*. His verdict was one to be reckoned with. He did not confine himself to conventional discussion and his uncurbed satire occasionally engendered resentment, but his fearless criticism had a tonic effect upon contemporary scholarship. As each quarterly appeared, his readers habitually turned first to the Editor's "Brief Mention" to enjoy his wit, to be stimulated by his penetrating appraisal of contributions in all allied fields of literature or philology. In No. 168 (October-December 1921), appeared an "Index Scoliodromicus" which gives

twelve and a half pages of titles as a register of the extra-syntactical matters treated of by him in the long series of volumes.

When the *Journal* had just come of age in 1901, his own seventieth birthday was commemorated by the publication of *Studies in Honor of Basil L. Gildersleeve* (1902), a volume of 511 pages containing forty-four technical contributions by former pupils. The portrait frontispiece reproduces his Zeus-like personality at its best: there is a mellower light in the undimmed eyes; the fires of satire are, for the moment, banked. The fine portrait, painted in 1896 and now hanging in "Gilman Hall" at Homewood, is an adequate presentation of Gildersleeve in his later, but continuously virile, years. Inseparable, in fact, from his invincible scholarship was his imposing physical personality. His tall and well-proportioned figure was the normal support for his Olympian head with the dominating eyes, humorous or devastating as the occasion demanded.

He was the recipient of many honorary degrees and an honorary member of the Cambridge (England) Philological Society; the Archaeological Society of Athens; the Philological Syllogos of Constantinople; the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies; a corresponding fellow of the British Academy; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters; the American Philological Association; the Archaeological Institute of America; and the Managing Committee of the American School for Classical Studies in Athens. To him was accorded the almost unique honor of a second election to the presidency of the American Philological Association. He was president in 1878 and *praeses iterum* in 1909. His two presidential addresses (*Princeton Review*, May 1879; *Transactions and Proceedings, American Philological Association*, XL, 1909) envisage the range and character of philological activity in America through half a century.

The range of his own multifarious activities may be inferred from the bibliographies of his published work but the following items must be added even to this condensed sketch: *The Spiritual Rights of Minute Research* (1895), an address delivered at Bryn Mawr College, was cited by Théodore Reinach when he explained with Gallic clarity the reasons why Gildersleeve's work will live, and "son nom restera inscrit dans le Livre d'or des grands philologues"; "Oscillations and Nutations of Philological Studies," an address delivered before the Philological Congress in Philadelphia, 1900 (*Johns Hopkins University Circulars*, April 1901), was worthy of

the important occasion and became a permanent possession of his audience. The Introduction on Herodotus prefixed to Henry Cary's translation, *The Histories of Herodotus* (1899), was distinguished by Gildersleeve himself as "probably my best essay." It merits the attention of historians generally. Two small books, finally, have made an appeal for different reasons to widely different circles of readers. They are: *Hellas and Hesperia* (1909), three lectures at the University of Virginia, on the Barbour-Page foundation, and *The Creed of the Old South, 1865-1915*, reprinted from the *Atlantic Monthly* of January 1892, with another contribution, made in September 1897, "A Southerner in the Peloponnesian War."

Adequately to represent Gildersleeve's human traits of character and the brilliant facets of his scholarship would require space enough to make citation from many sympathetic characterizations by associates and friends—by Professors Miller, Scott, Shorey, and others—and especially from Théodore Reinach's intimate appraisal. Gildersleeve himself in his autobiography, "Formative Influences" (*Forum*, February 1891), speaks frankly of the narrowing isolation of his earlier life as compared with its enrichment in subsequent years. It is, perhaps, due to this factor that the parallax of his self-consciousness must be reckoned with in so many of his later deliverances, grave or gay. In closing his autobiographical sketch (*op. cit.*), he gives this self-diagnosis: "If one day it shall be said of me that I was not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, let nature be credited with the fervor; the diligence is due to the early domination of a creed which itself is dominated by the 'stern daughter of the voice of God.'"

[Autobiographical material includes "Formative Influences," mentioned above; "Professorial Types," in *The Hopkinsian*, 1893; "The College in the Forties," *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Jan. 26, 1916. Biographical material has been found in manuscript letters, Berlin Univ. documents, etc., loaned by L. L. Mackall, Esq.; *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; C. M. Andrews, "A Biographical By-Path Through Early New England History," *New Eng. Mag.*, Feb. 1893; W. H. Gildersleeve, *Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Conn.* (1924); *The Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. III (1928), 76-77, pub. by F. A. Virkus & Co. Notable appreciations are those by Théodore Reinach, in *Bull. de l'Ass. Guillaume Budé* (Paris), July 1924; J. A. Scott and others, in *Proc. Am. Philological Assn.*, LVI (1925), xix-xxxii; C. W. E. Miller in *Am. Jour. Philology*, Jan.-Mar. 1924 and *Indogermanisches Jahrbuch*, 1924-25 (1926); Paul Shorey, Wm. M. Thornton and others, in *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, Jan. 1925; the *Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 10, 1924. For bibliographies of Gildersleeve's work, see in addition to the "Indiculus Syntacticus" and the "Index Scoliodromicus" mentioned above, the *Alumni Bull. Univ. of Va.*, Apr. 1924, and *Selections from Brief Mention* (1930) with an introduction and complete bibliography (pp. xxx-liii) by C. W. E. Miller.]

F.G.A.

GILES, CHAUNCEY (May 11, 1813-Nov. 6, 1893), clergyman of the Church of the New Jerusalem, editor, author, was born in Charlemon, Mass., eldest of seven children of John and Almira Avery Giles. His father was a descendant of Edward Giles, freeman of Massachusetts Bay in 1634, and his mother, of Christopher Avery who settled in Gloucester, Mass., before 1642. Chauncey grew up as a hard-working New England boy, attended the Mt. Anthony Academy in Bennington, Vt., and Williams College, and although not completing the course he in 1876 received the degrees of B.A. and M.A. as of the class of 1836. On Sept. 8, 1841, he was married to Eunice Lakey, daughter of Abner Forbes and Lucy (Pomeroy) Lakey, of Palmyra, N. Y. He conducted successful schools in Vermont, New York, and Ohio towns, and gained the reputation of being pedagogically in advance of his time as a teacher, especially in the naturalness of his methods and his facility in illustration. As early as 1844, the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg were brought to his attention, and appealing to him as consistent and reasonable, they became the controlling interest of his life. In 1853 with his family, he removed from Pomeroy, Ohio, to Cincinnati, to become pastor of the Church of the New Jerusalem in that city. He made the change at the age of forty, without theological training, his personal experience and the power of the new doctrines, and the methods which had made him a successful teacher, serving him in good stead. Particularly interested in the doctrine of the substantial reality of the human spirit and its faculties, and of the spiritual world, in whose atmosphere the spirit lives even now, and into which it comes with full consciousness when the earthly body is laid aside at death, he dealt with it in a series of lectures. These were later published as *Lectures on the Nature of Spirit, and of Man as a Spiritual Being* (1867), and had a wide sale. Other books by him are: *Heavenly Blessedness* (1872); *The Incarnation, Atonement and Mediation of the Lord Jesus Christ* (1896); *Six Lectures on Our Children in the Other Life* (1872); *Perfect Prayer* (1883); *Progress in Spiritual Knowledge* (1895); *The Sanctity of Marriage* (1896).

Forty years of pastoral service were divided between Cincinnati (1853-64), New York City (1864-78), and Philadelphia (1878-93). In New York editorial work was added to the pastoral, and from 1871 to 1878 he was sole editor of the *New Jerusalem Messenger* (now *New Church Messenger*), the organ of the General Convention of the New Jerusalem, writing himself a large part of its contents. In Philadelphia he

and Henry Clay, he learned more from men than books. Unprepossessing in person and with no graces of oratory, he was a formidable fighter in a legislative assembly. Not without demagoguery, he voiced the discontent of his district and state until he came at last to support local privilege. History has not been kind to him, but must at least recognize his courage and ability. He was twice married: in 1797 to Martha Peyton Tabb, and on Feb. 22, 1810, to Frances Ann Gwynn; and left issue. Death came on Dec. 4, 1830, at his spacious home in Amelia, "Wigwam," among constituents who had always been loyal.

[D. R. Anderson, *William Branch Giles: A Study in the Politics of Va. and the Nation* (1914), is a scholarly work, favorable to Giles, and dealing chiefly with his political career. It has a valuable bibliography and reproduces a miniature and portrait. The *Annals of the Cong. of the U. S.*, 1790-98, 1801-02, 1804-15, are indispensable. For sidelights on aspects of Giles's career, see also *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1916, pp. 96-97; Jan. 1931, pp. 336-42. For an obituary and long memoirs, see *Richmond Enquirer*, Dec. 9, 16, 18, 1830.] D.M.

GILL, JOHN (May 17, 1732-Aug. 25, 1785), journalist, was born in Charlestown, Mass., the third of five children. He was the son of Capt. John and Elizabeth Abbot Gill, and the grandson of Lieut.-Col. Michael Gill, an immigrant from Dover, England. The boy was apprenticed to the Boston printer, Samuel Kneeland, whose daughter Ann he afterward married (January 1756). On Apr. 7, 1755, Gill and Benjamin Edes began to publish the *Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, in continuation of the second paper in Boston, started in 1719, but they did not confine their activity to the newspaper. Evans in his *American Bibliography* lists more than 150 of their imprints. Some were merely broadsides and pamphlets—sermons, polemics, and the like—but occasionally they printed books, among which were a Latin text-book, various religious imprints, and Volume II, numbers 2 and 3 (1755) of Prince's *Annals of New-England*. They were for several years official printers. After 1764 their imprints were increasingly propagandic, reflecting the character of their journal, for the *Gazette* became so prominent as an organ of the radicals that in September 1774 the British soldiers were urged to remember "those trumpeters of sedition, the printers Edes and Gill." Their office was a gathering place of the leaders and from it the Boston Tea Party set forth. Gill seems to have confined his activities to his business: his only connection with public affairs was as a member of the committee to demand the removal of the troops after the Massacre.

In April 1775 the partnership was dissolved, Edes escaping with printing materials to Watertown, where he continued the *Gazette*. Gill re-

mained in town and was arrested on Aug. 4 "by martial authority" for "printing treason, sedition and rebellion," but was, on Oct. 2, "so far liberated as to walk the Town" (Peter Force, *American Archives*, II, 1840, 712). On May 30, 1776, after the siege, he started the *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, a colorless sheet in comparison with the ante-bellum *Gazette*, since it was primarily a newspaper with extracts from other prints, including some from "Jemmy Rivington's lying Gazette." During the war, however, it bore the caption: "The Entire Prosperity of Every State depends upon the Discipline of its Armies," and when not concerned with the everpressing questions of paper money, taxation, or price fixing, it gave emphasis to the need of supporting the military effort. Under the new state constitution the paper was conservative, supporting Bowdoin's candidacy for the governorship in 1785. Gill became official printer again, continued the line of pamphlets, and for over a year ran in the paper a reprint of Robertson's *History of America*. He disposed of the *Journal* on Apr. 28, 1785, as a protest against the state stamp act, "not choosing to submit to a measure which Britain artfully adopted as the foundation of her intended tyranny in America." He died insolvent, leaving a numerous issue.

[I. B. Wyman, *The Geneals. and Estates of Charlestown* (1879); J. T. Buckingham, *Specimens of Newspaper Lit. with Personal Memoirs, Anecdotes, and Reminiscences* (1850), I, 165-96, 308-12; C. S. Brigham, "Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers," pt. III, *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, Apr. 1915.] D.M.M.

GILL, LAURA DRAKE (Aug. 24, 1860-Feb. 3, 1926), educator, pioneer in vocational placement, was of early Massachusetts stock, the daughter of Elisha and Huldah (Capen) Gill. She was born in Chesterville, Me., while her father, who was threatened with tuberculosis, was living there on a farm. He returned to Massachusetts when Laura was six years old and on May 1, 1873, he died. An aunt, Bessie T. Capen, principal of a girl's school in Northampton, helped Laura to secure an education. She graduated from Smith College in 1881 and then joined the faculty of Miss Capen's school, where she taught mathematics for seventeen years. Smith awarded her a master's degree in 1885, and between 1890 and 1893 she did graduate work in mathematics at the University of Leipzig, at Geneva, and at the Sorbonne.

The outbreak of war with Spain afforded her an opportunity to show the rare organizing gift for which she became widely known. Weary of teaching, she was one of the first women to register for executive service under the Red Cross, and sailed on the adventurous voyage of

the *Lampasas* in charge of the first party of nurses dispatched to Cuba. She was later detailed to Chickamauga to select and place nurses in the Leiter General Hospital, and to Montauk Point, L. I., for similar work. At all other times, she had charge of the transportation of nurses to and from New York. At the close of the war, she helped to organize the schools of Cuba under Gen. Leonard Wood, and undertook educational and relief work for the Cuban Orphans' Society. Her qualities as executive and teacher won her in 1901 appointment as dean of Barnard College, where she remained for seven years. During her term of service she secured through Mrs. A. A. Anderson a gift of three city blocks; recognized the need of dormitories and planned the first, Brooks Hall, begun in 1907; established the degree of Bachelor of Science; and inaugurated the Student Council. Her interest in vocational opportunities for women, awakened during her work with nurses, was deepened by her experiences at Barnard, and also by the problems of college women seeking professional advancement, which came to her notice during her presidency of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae. The tinder was ready for the spark when, toward the close of 1909, Dr. Susan Kingsbury, then of the Women's Educational and Industrial Union, Boston, consulted her about the reorganization of their old business and domestic agency. The following January saw her in Boston, laying down lines for the first vocational bureau for college women. She was uncompromising in her effort to hold trained women to the highest standard of scholarship and business efficiency, and indefatigable in her attempts to find freer scope for the native abilities of applicants, secure them better remuneration, and swing them into the service of social and civic movements where they were needed. After leaving Boston in 1911, she was engaged for two years in organization work at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., which institution had given her in 1907 the degree of Doctor of Civil Law. She did similar work at Trinity College, Durham, N. C. During the World War she was a special agent in field organization, United States Employment Service, Department of Labor. Later, she became interested in work for mountain boys. She spent the last seven years of her life at Pine Mountain Settlement, Ky., and at Berea College, where, while serving as house-mother and teacher, she died.

[C. A. Hayden, *The Capen Family* (1929); L. L. Dock and others, *Hist. of Am. Red Cross Nursing* (1922); *Cat. of Officers, Grads. and Non-Grads. of Smith Coll.* (1925); *The Smith Alumnae Directory*, May 1926; *Columbia Univ. Quart.*, Mar. 1908; *Who's*

Who in America, 1924-25; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 5, 9, 1926.] M. B. H.

GILL, THEODORE NICHOLAS (Mar. 21, 1837-Sept. 25, 1914), zoölogist, "master of taxonomy," was born in New York City, of English and New York Dutch descent, the son of James Darrell Gill and Elizabeth (Vosburgh) Gill. He was a great-grandson of Judge Nicholas Gill, a native of Yetson in Devonshire, who served as a judge in admiralty in Newfoundland. A youth of brilliant promise, destined by his father for the ministry, Theodore was first thoroughly grounded in the classics; but since this profession did not appeal to him, he took up the study of law. Another field of activity irresistibly attracted him, however, the study of natural science, too unremunerative to be sanctioned by his family. From his boyhood he had been fascinated by the fish displayed in the New York Fish Market. Later, as a not-too-enthusiastic student of the law he kept a horse's skull under his desk, to be studied in leisure moments. Although his desire to become a naturalist ran counter to his father's wishes and to worldly wisdom, he persisted in his purpose and secured a scholarship from the Wagner Free Institute of Science in Philadelphia. Encouraged by the scientists with whom he thus came into contact, he prepared a paper on the fishes of New York which was accepted and published in the *Annual Report* (1856) of the Smithsonian Institution, when the author was only nineteen. The following year he visited Washington and met at the Smithsonian Prof. Joseph Henry, Spencer Fullerton Baird [qq.v.], and others with whom he was later to be associated. In 1858 he went with the D. Jackson Stewart Collecting Expedition to the West Indies, especially Barbados and Trinidad. In the fresh waters of the latter island he discovered three peculiar fishes then new to science. His reports were published in the *Annals* of the New York Lyceum of Natural History (vols. VI and VII, 1858-59). After a trip to Newfoundland in 1859 to settle the estate of his grandfather, he returned to Washington, where through Baird's influence he was appointed a member of the group who were preparing reports on the zoölogical findings of the North-western Boundary Survey. Some of Gill's preliminary notes appeared in the *Proceedings* of the Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia. In 1861 he became a member of the Smithsonian staff and from the following winter up to 1866 had charge of the library of the Institution. When this great collection of scientific books was placed in the Library of Congress, he went with it, and ultimately became senior assistant

librarian of Congress, a post he retained until 1874. From 1860 till his death he was also connected with Columbian (George Washington) University, first as adjunct professor of physics and natural history, from 1884 to 1910 as professor of zoölogy, and thereafter as professor emeritus. Though he was not a particularly gifted lecturer or classroom teacher, his discourses were meaty and highly appreciated.

Despite a profound interest in systematic zoölogy and particularly in fishes, mollusks, and mammals, Gill was never a field worker. For upwards of fifty years he kept his quarters in the Smithsonian, which from 1874 on he seldom left during working hours. He described numbers of new fishes from Museum examples, deriving his ideas of the forms not preserved in the National Museum from accounts given by other authors. In his special field he read everything and forgot nothing. In matters of classification (taxonomy) he was easily first in the world. His published memoirs on fishes alone (as reported in Dean's *Bibliography*) number 388 titles. There is no ichthyological group of importance not treated with some degree of completeness, and always with clarifying result. Five of the most important of his papers are: "Synopsis of the Fresh Water Fishes of the Western Portion of the Island of Trinidad, W. I." (1858); "Arrangement of the Families of Mollusks" (1871); "Arrangement of the Families of Mammals" (1872); "Arrangement of the Families of Fishes" (1872); "A Comparison of Antipodal Faunas" (1893). For several years, beginning in 1898, he edited the *Osprey*, a small ornithological magazine. He also contributed many articles to leading American encyclopedias and lexicons. Yet he seemed to have a fixed dislike for the tedium of continuous writing, such as is demanded in long papers or books. At one time he arranged with Dr. Elliott Coues [*q.v.*] for the preparation of a joint treatise on American mammals. His own part was to consist largely of revision and criticism. But his manuscript was never ready, and Dr. Coues said to the author of this sketch: "I will never write another word in partnership with Gill to save his immortal soul";—and he never did.

Though he rarely left Washington, Gill was an honorary member of scientific societies throughout the world. He made his only visit abroad in 1901, when he represented the Smithsonian Institution and the National Academy of Sciences at the 450th anniversary, the "Ninth Jubilee" celebration, of the foundation of the University of Glasgow. His work, books, social intercourse with friends, and society meetings filled his life.

He never married. He "was most highly esteemed and was widely known to biologists throughout the world, as a man of deep and accurate learning, particularly in the study of his specialty, ichthyology. A man of phenomenal memory, familiar with many languages, he was a veritable encyclopedia of science and knew how to make plain to the layman its technical phraseology" (*Annual Report, Smithsonian Institution, 1915, 1916*, p. 27). At his quarters in the Smithsonian he most hospitably received all young naturalists who coveted his personal acquaintance or desired aid from his universal store of biological knowledge. His expression was friendly—often mildly quizzical—and his natural impulse was always toward kindly criticism. He died in Washington in his seventy-eighth year.

[Memoir by Wm. H. Dall, *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VIII (1916), with bibliography of Gill's writings; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; T. S. Palmer, in *Auk*, Oct. 1915; F. A. Lucas, in *Am. Museum Jour.*, Jan. 1915; *Science*, Oct. 16, 1914; Bashford Dean, *A Bibliog. of Fishes* (3 vols., 1916-23); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Sept. 25, 1914; personal acquaintance.] D. S. J.

GILLAM, BERNHARD (Apr. 28, 1856-Jan. 19, 1896), political cartoonist, was born in Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, the seventh of the fourteen children of John Sewell Gillam, artist and inventor, and his wife, Lucy Clarke. In 1866 he emigrated with his parents to America, and settled in New York. Aside from three years' training in the schools of Williamsburg, N. Y., he was practically self-educated. In drawing, his favorite activity from early childhood, he had no lessons until he was grown. While he was still in his teens he entered a lawyer's office as copyist, with the intention of reading law. The work proved dull, however, and when he came of age, he gave it up to study engraving. He had begun to sell his drawings in 1876. They were of a humble order—show cards for window display, illustrations for serials in weeklies, and sketches for newspapers. For a time he had ambitions to be a portrait-painter, and through the kindness of Henry Ward Beecher, an early subject, he found a few people to sit for him. His first drawings to indicate his own artistic idiom, however, were his caricatures in *Leslie's Weekly* and the *New York Graphic*. After their appearance his career was determined, and he continued until his death a political cartoonist. During the Garfield campaign he worked with Thomas Nast on *Harper's Weekly*. The following year, 1881, he was engaged by *Puck*, in which his caricatures of Blaine appeared during the campaign of 1884. Although he was himself

a Republican, voted for Blaine (Maurice and Cooper, *post*, p. 277), and during the same campaign suggested satires of Cleveland for *Judge*, his series of cartoons in *Puck* from Apr. 16 to Oct. 29, showing Blaine as the "tattooed man," was "probably the most far-reaching . . . ever drawn . . . and did dreadful damage to the Republican candidate" (Seitz, *post*, p. 294).

In 1886, with the reorganization of *Judge*, Gillem became part owner, along with W. J. Arkell, whose sister Bartelle Arkell he married in 1889. During the following ten years, while he was director-in-chief and a contributing member of the staff, *Judge* became a powerful factor in the molding of political opinion. Gillem's cartoons for the campaigns of 1888 and 1892, stressing the perils of Democratic free trade, and the need of Republican protection, included "Easter Eggs—Both Added," Mar. 31, 1888; "The Modern Exodus from the Land of Free Trade Bondage to the Land of Protection and Plenty," Apr. 21, 1888; "Mud-Slingers," reminding the public that Cleveland had sent a substitute to the war, June 2, 1888; "The Declaration of Dependence," with Cleveland surrendering American industries to England, July 7, 1888; "The Protectionist Pilgrim's Progress," Sept. 22, 1888; "Trying to Raise McGinty [free trade] from the Bottom of the Sea," July 16, 1892; "The Political Columbus who will NOT land in '92," showing Cleveland in the ship *Democracy*, Oct. 8, 1892; and "Benjamin 'Where Am I At,'" Nov. 19, 1892. The last was intended to celebrate the expected Republican victory, but by skilful last-minute touches was altered to commiserate the defeat. Gillem's cartoons were done in color, and given double-page space in the center of the magazine. He brought to his drawings a small fund of literary knowledge, a thorough acquaintance with contemporary politics, and a trenchant wit. In 1893 he removed from his home in Brooklyn to Canajoharie, N. Y. He died there of typhoid fever at the age of thirty-nine, in the home of his father-in-law, Hon. James Arkell.

[*Judge*, Feb. 1, 1896; *Leslie's Weekly*, Jan. 30, 1896; *N. Y. Herald* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 20, 1896; *Appleton's Ann. Cyc.*, 1896; A. B. Maurice and F. T. Cooper, *The Hist. of the Nineteenth Century in Caricature* (1904); D. C. Seitz, *The "Also Rans"* (1928); W. J. Arkell, *Old Friends and Some Acquaintances* (1927), pp. 73-76; New York directories; information as to certain facts from Gillem's sister, Laura Louisa Gillem.]

C. P. M.

GILLEM, ALVAN CULLEM (July 29, 1830–Dec. 2, 1875), soldier, the son of Samuel J. Gillem, was born in Jackson County, Tenn. He was educated at the United States Military Academy where in 1851 he graduated eleventh in a class of forty-two. He married Margaret Jones of

Hampton, Va. After ten years of service, against the Seminole Indians (1851–52), in garrisons, and on the Texas frontier, at the beginning of the Civil War he was commissioned captain, and assigned to duty with a brigade under Gen. George H. Thomas. In the following Kentucky campaign, at Shiloh, and at Corinth, he won the commendation of his superior officers. As colonel of the 10th Tennessee Volunteers (1st Middle Tennessee Infantry) he was provost-marshal of Nashville and engaged in minor operations in that vicinity. On June 1, 1863, he was appointed adjutant-general of Tennessee, then under the military governorship of his close friend, Andrew Johnson, and at Johnson's earnest solicitation he was made brigadier-general of volunteers (Aug. 17, 1863). A year later, under Johnson's orders, he undertook a campaign against Confederate supporters in eastern Tennessee. In a series of engagements he was successful, notably at Greeneville, where Gen. John H. Morgan, commanding Confederate raiders, was killed. Badly routed near Morristown, he reorganized his forces and took part in successful raids into southwestern Virginia and western North Carolina. For gallant and meritorious services in these campaigns he was successively and rapidly brevetted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, brigadier-general, and finally, Apr. 12, 1865, major-general, United States Volunteers. In the meanwhile, as vice-president of the convention of January and as a member of the legislature of April 1865, he had taken a prominent part in the reorganization of civil government in Tennessee. For more than a year after the war ended he commanded the district of East Tennessee, and on Sept. 1, 1866, was mustered out of the volunteer service with the rank of colonel in the regular army. Under the congressional plan of reconstruction, on Jan. 9, 1868, he was appointed to command the Fourth Military District (Mississippi and Arkansas). His administration of this office was characterized by a decided relaxation of the rigors of the military rule of his predecessor, Gen. Ord, by a general refusal to interfere with the civil authorities, and by marked improvement in political and economic conditions. He was severely criticized by the radicals for his refusal to support their demands and shortly after Johnson's retirement from the presidency, and to the general regret of the conservative whites, he was transferred to the Texas frontier. He commanded troops in the Modoc campaign (1873). On sick-leave he returned to his home, "Soldier's Rest," near Nashville, where he died.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Graduates*

Gillespie

U. S. Mil. Acad. (3rd ed., 1891); W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Davidson County, Tenn.* (1880), p. 460; J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901), pp. 182-228; *Official Records (Army)*; obituaries in *Nashville Daily American*, Dec. 3, 1875; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 5, 1875.] P. M. H.

GILLESPIE, ELIZA MARIA [See **ANGELA, MOTHER**, 1824-1887].

GILLESPIE, MABEL (Mar. 4, 1867-Sept. 24, 1923), labor leader, was of Quaker origin. She was born in St. Paul, Minn., the daughter of James and Ida (Scott) Gillespie, but passed her girlhood in the home of an aunt, Mrs. Sarah Esther Staples, in Concord, Mass. Between 1898 and 1900 she was a student at Radcliffe College. She began her public work as a secretary of the Boston Associated Charities; and as a resident of Denison House, one of the early college settlements, she familiarized herself with social and industrial conditions. Becoming vitally interested in the problems of women wage-earners, in 1903, when the first Women's Trade Union League was organized in Boston, she allied herself with its work. Her first big task was in connection with women workers in the Fall River textile-strike of 1903-04. Soon after the collapse of the strike, she was called to Buffalo as executive secretary of the Child Labor Committee and of the Consumers' League. For the latter, about 1907, she made a state-wide survey of the canning industry in New York, working between twelve and sixteen hours a day for four months as a cannery hand, in order to get first-hand knowledge of conditions. In 1909 she returned to Boston as executive secretary of the Boston Women's Trade Union League, and was soon an outstanding figure in the unionizing of the women workers of the city. She helped to organize the garment-workers, laundry-workers, textile-workers, clerks, teachers, professors, office-employees and office-building cleaners. In the organization of the telephone operators in 1912, she gave outspoken support to the girls, and was backed by the state branch of the American Federation of Labor, thus bringing women, probably for the first time, to the fore in the labor movement. When agitation for minimum-wage legislation began in Massachusetts, Governor Foss appointed her labor's member on the first Minimum Wage Commission in America. According to one of her colleagues, Prof. A. N. Holcombe, "she was the active proponent of the law before its enactment and to her knowledge and courage was due such success as the administrators of the law obtained in America." She was the first woman elected to the executive committee of the state branch of the American Federation of Labor, and was made vice-president in

Gillespie

1918. A dynamic force in the early stages of the organization of women workers in Massachusetts and the enactment of social-service laws in their behalf, she rarely spoke in public, preferring to work through her many influential associations. She stirred up interest in Massachusetts in the eight-hour day law, gathering data and preparing arguments, while another appeared as spokesman. She provided much of the impetus for the Trade Union College (1919), probably the first attempt to start a school for labor people, and she helped the university men heading the enterprise to secure their students. She served on the administrative committee of the Bryn Mawr Summer School for Women Workers, opened in 1921. To her office at the Trade Union League, Boston, came men and women from churches, colleges, and clubs, seeking light on industrial problems. She died suddenly of heart trouble at the dressmaking shop of which she was manager.

[*Boston Transcript*, *Boston Post*, Sept. 25, 1923; *Half a Hundred Radcliffe Women* (1922); Alice Henry, *Trade Union Women* (1915); *Procs. of the . . . Conventions of the Nat. Women's Trade Union League*, 1909-22; letter from Prof. A. N. Holcombe.]

M. B. H.

GILLESPIE, WILLIAM MITCHELL (1816-Jan. 1, 1868), civil engineer, educator, was born in New York, the only child of James and Ann (Waldron) Gillespie. His father, of Scotch ancestry, came to New York from Kingston, Ontario, and became a prosperous merchant tailor. His mother was of Dutch descent. After graduating in 1834 from Columbia College, Gillespie continued his studies at the École des Ponts et Chaussées and resided in France and Italy for a number of years. On returning to the United States he published *Rome: As Seen by a New-Yorker in 1843-44* (1845), an honest, sensible book crammed with information about what to see, hear, eat, and drink in Rome. For a short time, according to Edgar Allan Poe, Gillespie was connected with a periodical called the *New World*. Poe describes him in the "Literati of New York City" (*Godey's Magazine and Lady's Book*, May 1846, p. 199) as five feet seven inches tall, with hazel eyes and dark, curling hair, nervous and even fidgety, awkward in disposing his hands, feet, and hat, but vivacious, intelligent, and companionable. In later life he was noted as a talker. "In the formation of his opinions he acknowledged no superior, revered no external authority, followed no precedent, accepted no tradition, and took no counsel of custom or example" (*New York Daily Tribune*, Jan. 4, 1868). With this faith in his own intellectual processes went a keen nose for cant and pretense

and a fine scorn for ready-made opinions. From 1845 until his death Gillespie was the first professor of civil engineering in Union College at Schenectady, N. Y. Foreseeing the gigantic part that engineering skill must play in the development of the country, he insisted that an acquaintance with its principles should be included in a liberal education, and he also maintained that the engineer should be familiar with the humanities. He proved to be an unusually effective teacher. His two treatises, *A Manual of the Principles and Practice of Road-Making* (1847) and *A Treatise on Land-Surveying* (1855; privately printed, 1851), were quickly recognized as useful works in their field and held their place until long after his death. He translated a portion of August Comte's *Cours de Philosophie Positive* as *The Philosophy of Mathematics* (1851). His volume, *A Treatise on Leveling, Topography, and Higher Surveying* (1870) appeared posthumously. In 1859 he received the degree of LL.D. from Columbia College. On Apr. 7, 1864, he married Harriet Emily Bates of Scarsdale, N. Y. His last years were a valiant struggle against disease. After his return in 1867 from a visit to France he lost the use of his voice and delivered his lectures by whispering his remarks to an assistant, who in turn would repeat them to the class. His malady was finally diagnosed as tuberculosis, but Gillespie refused to yield to it, predicted his speedy recovery, and could not be prevailed on to take to his bed. He died suddenly at his parents' home in New York while sitting down to remove his shoes.

[A. Van V. Raymond, *Union Univ.*, I (1907), 216-20, with portrait; information from Gillespie's son, T. Waldron Gillespie, of "Monte Unde," Mariel, Cuba, and from M. H. Thomas, Curator of Columbiana, Columbia University; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 4, 1868.] G. H. G.

GILLET, RANSOM HOOKER (Jan. 27, 1800-Oct. 24, 1876), Democratic politician, was born at New Lebanon, N. Y., the son of Capt. John Gillet, a veteran of the Revolution, and Lucy Gillet, his wife. His parents moved in 1802 to a farm in Saratoga County, where young Ransom grew up, working on his father's farm in the summer, and lumbering in the pine-forest during the winter. In 1819 he removed to St. Lawrence County, where he was employed to teach school during the winter and attended the St. Lawrence Academy during the summer. In 1821 he began to read law in the office of Silas Wright [q.v.] at Canton, and after a brief period set up his practise at Ogdensburg, having been taken into partnership by Wright. His association with this important Democratic po-

litical leader was the beginning of a relationship which lasted till Wright's death in 1847, and did much to define Gillet's political principles and to shape his political career. In 1825 he was married to Eleanor C. Barhydt.

From 1827 to 1837 he was brigade-major and inspector of the local brigade of militia. He became postmaster of Ogdensburg in 1830, and served till 1833. In the meantime he had his first taste of national politics, attending the first National Democratic Convention in 1832. In the same year he was elected to Congress, serving two terms. In Congress he spoke but little, but was on terms of intimacy with James K. Polk, whose candidacy for speaker he supported vigorously in 1835, and with whom he claims to have had much influence in the make-up of the congressional committees. In 1837 he accepted appointment from President Van Buren as commissioner to treat with the Indian tribes in New York, and held this post till 1839. In 1840 he attended the Democratic nominating convention, and was influential in drawing up a series of resolutions which constituted the platform of that year, and which were reiterated by every Democratic convention till 1864.

In private life during the Harrison-Tyler régime, Gillet again appeared in Washington with the advent of the Polk administration. He had hoped for an important office, and was strongly backed by Wright, but was given the relatively insignificant post of register of the treasury. In 1847, however, he received the solicitorship of the treasury, holding this post until the autumn of 1849. Again retiring because of the Whig victory, he was appointed clerk to the attorney-general in 1855, and solicitor to the court of claims in 1858. The defeat of the Democrats in 1860 ended his political career. Gillet remained staunchly Democratic in his political principles, and was severely critical of the Lincoln administration throughout the period of the war. After 1864 he spent most of his time at Lebanon Springs, N. Y., where he occupied himself with writing. Three books appeared from his pen, *Democracy in the United States* (1868), a piece of partisan history, written with an eye to the campaign of 1868; *The Federal Government* (1871), an elementary work on the structure of the government; and *The Life and Times of Silas Wright* (2 vols., 1874), a large part of which consists of Wright's speeches and correspondence.

During his years at Washington, he was active at the bar. He was counsel for Amos Kendall in an important case in which the latter sought to recover counsel fees for his services to

the Cherokee Indians, and he acted, curiously enough against Kendall, in the suit of Samuel F. B. Morse against Henry O'Reilly, in which the validity of the Morse patents was in question. Gillet was counsel for O'Reilly, and prepared the brief in the case for the Supreme Court (15 *Howard*, 61; *National Intelligencer*, Dec. 28, 1852). He took over Edwin M. Stanton's practice when Stanton became secretary of war. As writings amply testify, he was a sincere but narrow partisan. Bred in the atmosphere of Democracy, he remained constant to his political creed. His abilities, to judge from his speeches and writings, were hardly more than moderate. On the other hand, he left a memory of personal kindness and public benefaction in the town in which he spent much of the last part of his life.

[C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.*, vol. VI (1923), p. 123; Franklin Ellis, *Hist. of Columbia County, N. Y.* (1878); publisher's notice in *Gillet's Democracy in the U. S.*, passing references in his *Life and Times of Silas Wright*, and the obituaries in the *Washington Evening Star*, Oct. 25, and the *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 26, 1876. A number of Gillet's briefs are in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.]

D. P.

GILLETT, EZRA HALL (July 15, 1823–Sept. 2, 1875), clergyman, author, and educator, son of Ely Hall and Mary (Williams) Gillett, was born in Colchester, Conn. On his father's side, he was descended in the seventh generation from Jonathan Gillett, who came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony from England in 1630, and in 1636 settled in Windsor, Conn.; and on his mother's, from Robert Williams who settled in Roxbury about 1638. He prepared for college at Bacon Academy, Colchester, Conn., then tutored for two years, and was admitted to the junior class at Yale in 1839. Graduating in 1841, he entered Union Theological Seminary, where he remained until 1845, the last year as a graduate student. He was ordained into the ministry of the Presbyterian Church (New School) Apr. 16, 1845, was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Harlem, N. Y., from 1845–70, and professor of political science at the University of the City of New York, now New York University, from 1870 until his death. The arduous duties of a long and successful pastorate did not stifle the devotion to scholarly interests, which had been stimulated during his graduate year at Union Theological Seminary. Here, while serving as assistant librarian, he acquired a lasting interest in the library which at a later time he was greatly to augment by beginning the McAlpin Collection of British History and Theology.

At New York University his duties included

instruction in political science, constitutional and international law, and, at times, moral science and ancient history. Contact with the Van Ess Collection in the Union Theological Seminary Library aroused an interest in sixteenth-century German, which resulted in his earliest printed work, a translation of Luther's commentary on the epistles of Peter and Jude, which appeared in 1859. Of his numerous published writings, the most important work was *The Life and Times of John Huss* (2 vols., 1863), which was published in three successive editions, and led to his appointment as official historian of the Presbyterian Church. His *History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America* (2 vols., 1864, second edition, 1875) was followed by *Life Lessons* (1864), *England Two Hundred Years Ago* (1866), *Ancient Cities and Empires* (1867), and *God in Human Thought* (2 vols., 1874). He married Maria Huntington Ripley, of Brooklyn, Oct. 15, 1851, and after her death in 1853, he married, June 19, 1854, Mary Jane Kendall, of Saratoga Springs, by whom he had two sons and one daughter.

[“Descendants of Jonathan Gillett,” in *The New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1893; L. E. Gillette, *Gillett and Allied Families* (1828); *Alumni Cat. of the Union Theolog. Seminary in the City of N. Y.*, 1836–1926 (1926); *Alumni Cat. of Union Theolog. Seminary* (1926); *Semi-Centennial Hist. and Biog. Record of the Class of 1841 in Yale Univ.* (1892); *Universities and Their Sons: N. Y. Univ.* (1901), ed. by J. L. Chamberlain; *Obit. Records of Grads. of Yale Coll.* (1876); the *Presbyterian*, Sept. 11, 1875; *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 3, 1875.]

M. S. B.

GILLETTE, FRANCIS (Dec. 14, 1807–Sept. 30, 1879), statesman, was a descendant of Jonathan Gillett, who settled in Windsor, Conn., about 1636. Francis Gillet (or Gillette as he signed himself) was born in Bloomfield, then a part of Windsor, the son of Ashbel and Achsah (Francis) Gillet. When he was six years old his father died. Between the boy and his stepfather there was no sympathy, a situation which embittered his formative years. Gillette received his preparatory education at Ashfield, Mass., where his mother was then living, and was graduated from Yale College in 1829. He was an excellent student, the unanimous choice of his classmates for valedictorian, and a member of Phi Beta Kappa. In 1834 he married Eliza Daggett Hooker, a descendant of Thomas Hooker. He had begun the study of law, but because of ill health, was obliged to abandon it and take up the life of a farmer on the family estate in Windsor. There he remained until 1852 when he purchased a farm in Hartford. Twice he was sent to the Connecticut House of Representatives, in 1832 from Windsor and in 1838 from Bloomfield. As

a member of the Assembly, he identified himself with the anti-slavery group. In 1838, supporting an amendment to erase the word "white" from the state constitution, he professed to find "the length of the nose" as valid a qualification as color for political rights (*Columbian Register*, New Haven, May 26, 1838).

In 1841 he became the first candidate of the Liberty party for governor. Repeatedly, during the twelve years following, he received the Abolitionist or Free-Soil nominations and was as often defeated. In 1854, however, his long association with minority parties bore fruit, when a coalition of Whigs, Free-Soilers, and temperance men elected him United States senator to complete the unexpired term of Truman Smith. He reached Washington barely in time to vote against the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. During his brief stay in the Senate (May 24, 1854-Mar. 3, 1855), he delivered one formal speech on the slavery issue (*Congressional Globe*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1616-18). In Connecticut he was actively interested in the formation of the Republican party, whose first organ, the *Hartford Evening Press*, knew him as a silent partner. To the temperance movement, as well as the anti-slavery crusade, he lent his vigorous support. He was an incorporator of the American Temperance Life Insurance Company, now the Phoenix Mutual. He devoted his efforts, also, to the cause of education, and gave sympathy and cooperation to Henry Barnard [*q.v.*], who was laboring to reform the Connecticut schools. When the State Normal School was established in 1849, Gillette became chairman of the Board of Trustees and held that office until 1865. He embodied qualities common to many New Englanders of his day, a reforming spirit and a passion for minority causes. His interest in abolition, temperance, and education, though sometimes a bit combative, was sincere and unselfish (*Hartford Courant*, Oct. 1, 1879), and he was the antithesis of the professional politician and office-seeker.

[H. R. Stiles, *The Hist. and Geneals. of Ancient Windsor, Conn.*, vol. II (1892), contains the Gillet genealogy and a long biographical footnote on Francis Gillette (p. 293). See also J. H. Trumbull, *Memorial Hist. of Hartford County* (1886), I, 516, 611, II, ch. iii; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 2 ser. (1880); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); obituary in *Hartford Courant*, Oct. 1, 1879.]

D. E. O.

GILLIAM, DAVID TOD (Apr. 3, 1844-Oct. 2, 1923), surgeon, gynecologist, was born in Hebron, Ohio, the son of emigrants from Virginia, William and Mary Elizabeth (Bryan) Gilliam. On the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, when he was seventeen, he enlisted on the

Federal side and was made a corporal in the 2nd West Virginia Loyal Cavalry. He fought under Garfield in Kentucky and then for a time served as a recruiting officer at Wheeling. Later he fought in Crook's command and was wounded and captured by the Confederates in Virginia but managed to escape to Ohio. In 1863 he was discharged from the army as incurably ill. He recovered, however, and began to study in a business school at Cincinnati, but having decided to become a physician, he enrolled in the Medical College of Ohio (Cincinnati), and took the degree of M.D. in 1871. He began to practise in Nelsonville, Ohio, where he settled with his wife Lucinda Ellen, the daughter of Judge Thomas Mintun, whom he had married in 1866. In 1877, however, he was called to serve as pathologist to the Columbus Medical College and in this connection he prepared a text-book of pathology. He resigned in 1879 to accept the chair of physiology at Starling Medical College, but having devoted himself to the practise of gynecology and obstetrics, in 1885 he was made professor of these subjects in the same school, and taught there for many years. He was gynecologist to several Columbus hospitals and upon the creation of the medical department of Ohio State University received the title of professor emeritus of gynecology in that institution. He was regarded as an excellent teacher. In 1899 he devised the so-called Gilliam operation for the relief of backward displacement of the uterus by shortening the round ligaments, an operation which gave him an international reputation. He also devised a new technique for cystocele operation and for the cure of urinary incontinence in the female, the Gilliam operating table, and several new instruments. During 1905-06 he served as vice-president of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists. Gilliam had a literary style superior to that of many medical writers. In addition to numerous articles in periodicals, he published several books: *The Pocket Book of Medicine* (1882); *The Essentials of Pathology* (1883), and *A Textbook of Practical Gynecology* (1903; 5th ed., 1916). He also prepared an article, "Medical Ohio," for the *History of Ohio* (5 vols., 1912), edited by E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, and wrote two pieces of fiction, *The Rose Croix* (1906) and *Dick Devereux: A Story of the Civil War* (1915). He died of cerebral hemorrhage in his seventy-ninth year.

[Sketch by Gilliam's son and associate, Earl M. Gilliam, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Oct. 20, 1923; *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Oct. 3, 1923.]

E. P.

GILLISS, JAMES MELVILLE (Sept. 6, 1811-Feb. 9, 1865), astronomer, was born in Georgetown, D. C., the third child and oldest son of George and Mary (Melville) Gilliss, and a descendant of Thomas Gilliss, a Scotchman, who settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland at some time prior to 1668. He entered the navy as midshipman at the age of fifteen and in 1831 received the grade of passed midshipman. His scientific impulses, he was accustomed to say, were roused to active vigor soon after his examination by remarks to the effect that there was not an officer in the navy capable of conducting a scientific enterprise. In 1833 he applied for leave of absence and entered the University of Virginia, but excessive study injured his eyes and, unable to continue there, he returned to duty. In 1835 he studied in Paris for some six months. Ordered to Washington and assigned to the Depot of Charts and Instruments in 1836, on June 14, 1837, he was put in charge of this establishment, which, under Lieut. Charles Wilkes [*q.v.*], had grown to the pretentiousness of a wooden building fourteen feet by thirteen, located on Capitol Hill, and housing a 4-inch transit instrument. In September 1838 he undertook to make the astronomical observations in Washington necessary to the evaluation of the longitude observations of the Wilkes exploring expedition, which embarked that month. "From that time," he said, "till the return of the expedition in June, 1842, I observed every culmination of the moon, and every occultation visible at Washington, which occurred between two hours before sunset and two hours after sunrise" ("Report on the Erection of a Depot of Charts and Instruments," *Senate Document 114*, 28 Cong., 2 Sess.). He also carried on the duties of the office in regard to instruments, charts, and magnetic and meteorological observations. Becoming aware of discrepancies in the few star catalogues in his possession, he filled in his time observing 1,248 stars in the belief that "the mites which I could add to the data for more correctly locating 'the landmarks of the universe' would not be entirely unworthy of collection" (*Senate Document 172*, pt. 1, 28 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 65). Gilliss had practically no library through which to draw on the experience of others and very few colleagues with whom he could consult, but endowed with remarkable keenness of sight and hearing and conscientious in his attention to detail, with the simple instruments in his ill-adapted building he made observations seldom equalled for accuracy.

In 1841 the inadequacy of the existing building and equipment for astronomical research was urgently pointed out by Gilliss to the Board of

Naval Commissioners, whose recommendation, with the endorsement of the Secretary of the Navy, was laid before the President in December 1841. The following August an act of Congress provided for the establishment of a naval observatory at Washington. Gilliss was ordered to prepare plans for the building and secure the instruments. He visited Europe in the interest of the observatory, returning in March 1843; by September 1844 the building was finished, the instruments were mounted and adjusted, and a library had been procured. Gilliss was keenly disappointed when his successor as superintendent of the Depot of Charts and Instruments, Lieut. Matthew F. Maury [*q.v.*], was assigned to the superintendency of the Observatory; nevertheless he bore his disappointment bravely, remarking to his associates that "an officer must obey orders and not find fault with them" (Gould, *post*, p. 156). During the subsequent months he prepared his "Astronomical Observations" of 1838-42 for the press, and they were published in 1846 (*Senate Document 172*, pt. 1, 28 Cong., 2 Sess.). The establishment of this, the first observatory in the United States devoted entirely to research, together with the publication of the first volume of astronomical observations to be issued in America and the preparation of the first catalogue of stars, set an example the importance of which it would be difficult to overestimate.

In 1847 Gilliss advocated an expedition to South America to observe Venus and Mars, in cooperation with northern observatories, for the purpose of a new determination of the solar parallax. The expedition, of which he was put in charge, was authorized by Congress—largely, it would seem, out of deference to the resolutions of approval by the learned societies of the country—and was the occasion of the first order, to Henry Fitz [*q.v.*], for an American-made lens of considerable size. Gilliss located his southern station at Santiago, Chile, and, with two assistants, continued his observations of Venus and Mars from 1849 to 1852. Again his spare time was filled with reobservation of the stars of La Caille's Catalogue, and with 33,000 observations of 23,000 stars within 24-1/5° of the South Pole. Furthermore, many observations of earthquakes were made and reduced, and magnetic and meteorological observations were a regular part of the daily program. The success of the undertaking to determine the solar parallax depended, of course, on the simultaneous observations in both hemispheres. When Gilliss returned to Washington with boxes full of data gathered in three years of unremitting labor he found that practically nothing had been done in the northern

hemisphere. The expedition resulted, however, in the establishment of a permanent observatory in Santiago.

In 1855 the Naval Retiring Board placed Gilliss on the "reserved list" on the ground that twenty years had elapsed since his last sea service. This action made him feel unnecessarily humiliated. By order of the Secretary of the Navy, however, he was retained at full pay to complete his report on the Santiago investigations. The report included, besides astronomical and meteorological observations, a treatise on "Chile: Its Geography, Climate, Earthquakes, Government, Social Conditions, Mineral and Agricultural Resources, Commerce, etc." Only four of the six volumes planned were published (*House Executive Document 121*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess.). In 1858 Gilliss went again to South America, crossed the Peruvian desert to Olmos, and in the intervals of intermittent fever observed the solar eclipse (*Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. XI, article 3, 1859). In 1860 he observed another eclipse in Washington Territory (*Report 1860 of the Coast and Geodetic Survey*).

At the outbreak of the Civil War, when Maury resigned his commission to enter the service of the Confederacy, Gilliss was at last put in charge of the Naval Observatory. At first his duties included that of equipping the vessels of the navy with charts and instruments, in which connection he was able to stimulate greatly the production of American lenses and instruments. In spite of the confusion of the war, at the Observatory instruments were put in condition, astronomers were added to the staff, and purposeful order was brought out of chaos. Other astronomical institutions began to give their cooperation; the reduction of the accumulated mass of fourteen years' crude observations was started; and rapid publication was provided for. The volumes had begun to appear when Gilliss died, very suddenly, of apoplexy. He had married, in December 1837, Rebecca Roberts, daughter of John Roberts of Alexandria, Va.

[B. A. Gould, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, I (1877), 137-79; G. A. Weber, *The Naval Observatory: Its Hist. Activities, and Organization* (1926); C. O. Paulin, in *Columbia Hist. Soc. Records*, vol. XXV (1923); *Astronomische Nachrichten*, Mar. 19, 1865; *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 10, 1865.]

R. S. D.

GILLISS, WALTER (May 17, 1855-Sept. 24, 1925), printer, was born in Lexington, Ky., the son of Thomas Handy and Catherine Isabella (Le Grand) Gilliss, of Scottish and French Huguenot stock. During his boyhood the family moved to New York City. When he was four-

teen, Walter, with an elder brother Thomas, set up a small hand-press in an upper room of their home, and began printing business cards for neighboring tradespeople. Two years later, in 1871, Thomas having died, Walter and his eldest brother, Frank Le Grand, entered the printing business in earnest, under the firm-name of Gilliss Brothers, with an office at 48 Nassau St. They later took in as partner their youngest brother, Morton Melville. The firm soon did a flourishing business, printing several important periodicals, including the *Art Interchange* and the first numbers of *Life*; and in 1884 to the partnership was added Arthur B. Turnure, editor and proprietor of the *Art Age*, one of the earliest trade papers devoted to the art of printing.

The early nineties saw the firm's triumphs in overcoming difficulties presented in the printing for Harper & Brothers of Lew Wallace's *Ben Hur* (1891) with numerous marginal illustrations, and of illustrated editions of G. W. Curtis's *Prue and I* (1892) and Henry James's *Daisy Miller* (1892), these books being among the first examples of successful half-tone printing on hand-made paper in this country. In 1892 the firm issued the first number of *Vogue*, set in Caslon type, thus leading in the revival in the United States of that famous letter. Two years later the Gilliss Press adopted its device with the significant motto, in Tuscan, "Trifles make perfection, but perfection is no trifle." The device, first used in Part II of *Transactions of the Grolier Club*, appeared in nearly three hundred books, each bearing witness to Walter Gilliss's scrupulous care and classic taste. The books, printed for various publishing houses, private individuals, universities and institutions, include eighteen of William Loring Andrews's beautiful volumes, some sixty for the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and several for the Grolier Club and the Society of Iconophiles. The Gilliss Press ceased the actual manufacture of books in 1908, Walter Gilliss devoting himself thenceforth to designing the typography of works entrusted to him, and to supervising every detail of their making. From 1911 until his death he was also typographical adviser to Doubleday, Page & Company. During this time he produced his masterpiece, and one of the most difficult pieces of book-making undertaken in America, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island*, by I. N. P. Stokes, published by Robert Dodd, the first volume of which appeared in 1915.

Walter Gilliss excelled chiefly in his ability to form a mental picture of his page and to give instructions for sizes and kinds of type, leading, and other details with a certainty of results,

which seldom called for alteration; and in addition to the exercise of this faculty he took untiring pains in perfecting margins, spacing, impression, and registration, thus creating that excellence and beauty of detail for which his books are distinguished. He was a master in the design of title-pages and in his use of ornament, wherein he showed a marked French influence. In his Introduction to Gilliss's own *Recollections*, Henry W. Kent writes: "As sure a craftsman as De Vinne [q.v.], though less a scholar, in his individuality of style, in his impeccable workmanship, in his correctness in what constitutes taste in printing, and above all in his elegance, which again is taste, Gilliss's name is to be written with those of the few great printers we have produced." In addition to *Recollections of the Gilliss Press* (1926) and to a few contributions to technical books and magazines, he wrote and printed privately three small volumes: *The Story of a Motto and a Mark* (1902), *A Printers' Sunday* (1913), and *A Few Verses and Songs by Walter Gilliss* (1916).

Aside from his work and his devotion to his brother Frank, his great interests were the Grolier Club, of which he was secretary for twenty years, and St. Thomas's Church. He was sincerely religious, and possessed a fine sensitiveness to beauty and a simple, old-time dignity. One of his most prized possessions was a cup presented by the staff of the Gilliss Press to his brother and himself "as a token of appreciation and gratitude from the Boys out of whom they made Men."

[Gilliss's *Recollections of the Gilliss Press*, published after the author's death by the Grolier Club, to which he had presented the manuscript; *Walter Gilliss, 1855-1925* (1925), a collection of tributes, privately printed by Frank LeG. Gilliss; *Gazette of the Grolier Club*, Apr. 1926, *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 26, 1925; personal recollections.]

R. S. G.

GILLMAN, HENRY (Nov. 16, 1833-July 30, 1915), scientist, United States consul, author, was born in Kinsale, Ireland, of Irish and English ancestry. His father, Edward, was a son of Henry Gillman of Belrose and Rock House; his mother, Eleanor Mandeville, a daughter of Capt. John Hackett, H. B. M. 8th Light Dragoons. A line of descent from Adam Winthrop, lord of the manor of Groton in Suffolk and grandfather of Gov. John Winthrop of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, linked him to America's beginnings. He was educated under private tutors and at Hamilton Academy, Bandon, County Cork, with a view to taking orders in the Established Church, but in 1850 emigrated with his parents to America, settling in Detroit, Mich. There he became first assistant in the United States Geodetic Survey of the Great Lakes and married (Dec. 7, 1858)

Mary Julia, daughter of Hiram Reeve and Mary (Lyons) Johnson of Detroit. They had four children. Mrs. Gillman died in 1878.

As leader of topographic and hydrographic parties (1851-69) Gillman thoroughly enjoyed the woods and waters of the young, western country, filling his notebooks with precise reports on a wide variety of topics. He gave to his descriptions a literary value that made him a welcome contributor to scientific publications. *Marked for Life*, a volume of poems, appeared in 1863. From 1870 to 1876 he was assistant superintendent of construction for the 10th and 11th lighthouse districts on the Northern Lakes. Elected a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1875), he was sent as member-at-large for America to attend the International Congress of Americanists at Luxembourg (1876) where he read a paper on the osteological remains of the mound-builders (*Compte-rendu*, 1877, vol. I, 1878). His most important contribution to science was the discovery of certain peculiarities in the bones of the mound-building Indians, especially the flattening of the tibia known as platycnemism (see *Annual Report . . . Smithsonian Institution*, 1873, 1874). The later destruction of numerous mounds which he had discovered and explored added to the value of his researches. He was one of the first to emphasize the importance of Isle Royale as a field for scientific investigation.

From April 1880 until the summer of 1885 he was librarian of the Detroit Public Library. Appointed United States consul at Jerusalem in 1886, he continued his researches in archeology and botany in his new environment. He supervised the photographing of the texts of the *Didache* or *Teaching of the Apostles*, published in 1887 by the Johns Hopkins University, and the "Epistles of St. Clement," which appeared as Part I (1890) of Volume I of a posthumous edition of Bishop Lightfoot's *The Apostolic Fathers*. His stand against the expulsion of the Jews from Palestine by the Turks was upheld by several European powers and the exclusion laws were modified. On a vacation trip to Italy (1890) he was received with marked cordiality by the Pope, in recognition of assistance rendered the first American pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He returned to America in 1891, making his home with a son in Detroit and finding enjoyment in the leisure for writing that he had long craved. *Wild Flowers and Gardens of Palestine* (1894), *Hassan, a Fellow* (1896), *Vericourt Westrop and Issue* (1903), and numerous scientific and other papers occupied the working hours of his later years.

[Papers and journals in possession of Dr. Robert W. Gillman, including autobiographic draft of sketch for *Who's Who in America*; A. W. Gillman, *Searches into the Hist. of the Gillman or Gilman Family* (London, 1895); death notice in the *Detroit Free Press*, Aug. 2, 1915.]
G. B. K.

GILLMORE, QUINCY ADAMS (Feb. 28, 1825–Apr. 7, 1888), soldier, military engineer, came of Scotch-Irish ancestry, his forebears having emigrated to Massachusetts in the early part of 1700. His grandfather, Edmund Gillmore, moved from Massachusetts to Lorain County, Ohio, in the year 1770, and there his father, Quartus Gillmore, was born in 1790. At Black River, Lorain County, young Gillmore was born, his mother being Elizabeth Reid. He was given the rudiments of an education at home, then in his fourteenth year he was sent to the Norwalk Academy where he was noted for his proficiency in mathematics. After teaching school for three years, and attending the Elyria high school for two summers, he won an appointment to West Point through his fine scholarship, and was graduated at the head of his class in 1849. He was immediately commissioned second lieutenant of Engineers. His early duties included the construction of fortifications at Hampton Roads, Va., and service at West Point as assistant instructor of practical military engineering, as well as treasurer and quartermaster of the Academy. He was also, for a time, in charge of the Engineer District of New York City. He was promoted first lieutenant, July 1, 1856, and captain, Aug. 6, 1861.

Gillmore's Civil War service was brilliant. He was chief engineer of the Port Royal Expedition, 1861–62, being in the engagement at Hiltonhead, S. C., Nov. 7, 1861, and in command of the troops investing Fort Pulaski, Ga., Apr. 10–11, 1862. For gallant and meritorious services in the capture of this fort, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. On Apr. 28, 1862, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, and until April 1863 commanded various areas in Kentucky and West Virginia. On Mar. 30, 1863, he defeated Gen. Pegram at Somerset, Ky., and was brevetted colonel for gallantry. From June 12, 1863, until late in the same year, he commanded the X Army Corps and the Department of the South—having been promoted major-general of volunteers, July 10, 1863; and was engaged in important offensives against Charleston, S. C., the reduction of Morris Island, and the taking of Fort Sumter. Early in 1864 he was transferred with his corps to the James River, where he took part in the engagements near Bermuda Hundred (May 5–June 17), the battle of Drewry's Bluff (May 13–16),

and the reconnaissances before Petersburg (June 9). In the summer of the same year, while defending the city of Washington against Gen. Early's raid, Gillmore was seriously injured by a fall from his horse. During his convalescence his services were utilized as president of the board of testing Ames's wrought-iron cannon, and in an inspection of fortifications from Cairo, Ill., to Pensacola, Fla. In the following year he commanded the Department of the South, resigning his volunteer commission on Dec. 5, 1865. For gallant services in the capture of Fort Wagner, he was brevetted brigadier-general, Mar. 13, 1865; and for similar service in the assault on Morris Island, major-general in the regular army.

After the termination of the Civil War, Gillmore served on many important boards and commissions. Perhaps his most important service was as president of the Mississippi River Commission (1879). He was the author of a number of professional books and treatises, most of which were published by the Corps of Engineers: *Official Report to the United States Engineer Department, of the Siege and Reduction of Fort Pulaski, Ga.* (1862); *Practical Treatise on Limes, Hydraulic Cements, and Mortars* (1863); *Engineer and Artillery Operations Against the Defenses of Charleston Harbor in 1863* (1865); *Report on Béton-Aggloméré; or, Coignet-Béton* (1871); *Report on the Compressive Strength, Specific Gravity, and Ratio of Absorption of Various Kinds of Building-Stone* (1874); *Practical Treatise on Roads, Streets, and Pavements* (1876); *Report on Experiments with the Seely and Bethell Processes for the Preservation of Timber* (1879); and *Notes on the Compressive Resistance of Freestone, Brick Piers, Hydraulic Cements, Mortars, and Concretes* (1888). He gained wide reputation as an artillerist as well as an engineer through his successful use of rifled cannon for breaching masonry walls at Fort Pulaski during the Civil War, causing a sensation throughout the world in proving many modern fortifications vulnerable to artillery. He died at Brooklyn, N. Y., leaving a widow, formerly Mrs. Bragg, and four sons by a former wife, Mary Isabella O'Maher, whom he married immediately after graduation from West Point. Interment was at West Point, with high military honors.

[Gillmore's services are outlined in General Orders No. 5, Headquarters Corps of Engineers, Apr. 10, 1888, printed in and supplemented by a sketch in the *Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, June 11, 1888. See also *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. IV (1888); the *Army and Navy Jour.*, Apr. 14, 1888; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.*, . . . *U. S. Mil. Acad.*, II (ed. 1891), 367–70; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 8, 1888. Information

as to certain facts was supplied by Gillmore's grandson, Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, New York City.] C. D. R.

GILLON, ALEXANDER (Aug. 13, 1741–Oct. 6, 1794), South Carolina merchant, naval officer, and financial agent abroad during the Revolution, was born in Rotterdam, Holland, the son of Mary Gillon. According to Joseph Johnson (*post*, pp. 127 ff.), who knew him, he came of a well-to-do family, had some mercantile training in London, spoke several languages, and was "a man of a very fine personal appearance and of a very acute, well-cultivated mind." In December 1764 he commanded the brigantine *Surprise*, owned in Philadelphia (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, July 1903, p. 354), and the next year in this and other vessels was engaged in British trade out of Charleston. He married Mary Cripps, a Charleston widow, July 6, 1766, and with his stepson John Splatt Cripps and Florian Mey established a mercantile business which in ten years gained him an estate worth £30,000. A hot revolutionist, he was a member of the provincial congress, 1775–77, and captain of the "German Fusiliers"; and in June 1778, as volunteer officer with the Connecticut privateer *Defense* and sloop *Volant*, which he helped fit out, he aided in capturing two British privateers off Charleston. In 1775–76 he imported munitions for the Continental Congress, and was about to close a larger contract (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, 1777) when he was made commodore in the South Carolina state navy, Feb. 16, 1778, with authority to sell products and borrow money abroad and purchase three frigates. He reached France in January 1779, but his schemes aroused Franklin's suspicions and hostility, and he made little progress through what Henry Laurens called "his fervor for accomplishing everything by force of his own powers" (Adams, *Works*, IX, 498). Finally, May 30, 1780, on promise of one-fourth share in prizes, he secured from the Chevalier Luxembourg, as French agent, the new frigate *L'Indien*, built in Holland for American use and first promised to Paul Jones, which he renamed *South Carolina* and manned with Americans from British prisons and French marines. In June 1780 he was enticing seamen from Jones's ships at L'Orient, and intriguing with Arthur Lee to keep Landais in command of the *Alliance*, declaring himself "senior naval officer in Europe" and hoping ultimately to secure this vessel also. Jones, intensely indignant, called him "the Red Ribboned Commodore," and through Franklin balked his plan. The *South Carolina* was interminably delayed. Gillon was overwhelmed by debts, and to secure funds sold part of his pur-

chase of naval stores to J. Laurens, agent of Congress, for £10,000. The money, however, was not paid, and the goods, not yet on board, went across later. John Adams, diplomatic representative in Holland, declared the whole affair villainously ill-managed, though earlier he had said Gillon's "industry, skill, and perseverance merited every assistance" (*Works*, VII, 416, May 8, 1781). Gillon was no doubt overweening, extravagant, and self-seeking, but not demonstrably corrupt. At last, Aug. 19, 1781, the *South Carolina* left the Texel. There was much confusion on board, and during a storm Capt. Barney, a passenger, had to take command. The frigate captured three prizes in the North Sea, stopped at Corunna, and reached Havana Jan. 12, 1782, with five sugar prizes worth \$91,500. Gillon now joined Gov. Cagigal of Cuba in an expedition against the Bahamas, with the *South Carolina*, sixty-one Spanish transports, and three Philadelphia privateers. The islands surrendered May 6 without resistance, but Gillon never received the \$60,000 promised for his aid. Arriving in Philadelphia May 28, he was detained through court proceedings by Luxembourg's agents. His ship, sailing for Charleston in December, was captured by the British. On the whole venture the Commodore, his backers, and his creditors lost heavily. *South Carolina* was long vexed with the "Luxembourg Claims," not settled till 1814. Gillon, who seems to have suffered little in reputation, became subsequently a leader in South Carolina anti-Loyalist agitation, and held numerous public offices, being a delegate to Congress in 1784; a member of the South Carolina Assembly, 1786–88; and congressman, 1793–94. After his first wife's death in 1787 he was married again, Feb. 10, 1789, to Ann, daughter of Henry Purcell, rector of St. Michael's, Charleston, and had a son and two daughters. He died on his estate, "Gillon's Retreat," on the Congaree River.

[See Jos. Johnson, *Traditions and Reminiscences, Chiefly of the American Revolution in the South* (1851); U. B. Phillips, "The South Carolina Federalists," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr.–July 1909; D. E. H. Smith, "Commodore Alexander Gillon and the Frigate *South Carolina*," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Oct. 1908, and "The Luxembourg Claims," *Ibid.*, Apr. 1909; also "Records from the Bible belonging to Alexander Gillon," *Ibid.*, July 1918, and letters from Gillon in the same periodical, Jan., Apr. 1900 and Jan., Apr., July 1909. See also I. M. Hays, *Calendar of the Papers of Benj. Franklin in the Lib. of the Am. Phil. Soc.* (5 vols., 1906–08); C. F. Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, vols. VII (1852) and IX (1854); *Jours. of the Continental Cong.*, 1775–82; C. H. Lincoln, *A Calendar of John Paul Jones MSS. in the Lib. of Cong.* (1903); C. O. Paulin, *The Navy of the Am. Revolution* (1906); G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913); L. F. Middlebrook, "The Frigate *South Carolina*," *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, July 1921–Jan. 1930; and, on the Bahamas expedition, W. S. Robertson in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso. for . . . 1907* (1908), I, 240.] A. W.

GILMAN, ARTHUR (June 22, 1837-Dec. 27, 1909), author, educational executive, one of thirteen children of Winthrop Sargent and Abbia Swift (Lippincott) Gilman, was born in Alton, Ill. Back through six generations to Edward Gilman who came to Hingham, Mass., from Norfolk, England, in 1638, his forebears were prominent citizens of New Hampshire and Ohio. His mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother are described as women of unusual intelligence and cultivation. His early education was gained in private schools in St. Louis, Mo., and Lee, Mass. When his father moved to New York City, in 1849, Arthur was sent to Chrestomathic Institute at Rye, N. Y. In 1851 he attended Mr. Leggett's school in New York City. He joined his father's banking firm in 1857 and in 1860 (Apr. 12) married Amy Cooke Ball, of Lee, Mass. Two years later his health—always delicate—failed, and he moved to Lee for a country life. Here he became actively interested in public education, serving twice on the local school committee. In 1865 he traveled in England, gathering data which he incorporated in *The Gilman Family* (1869). He also prepared a text-book, *First Steps in English Literature* (1870), which ran through many editions. In 1872, he moved to Cambridge, Mass., where he served the Riverside Press as literary adviser for many years. He was married a second time, on July 11, 1876, to Stella Houghton Scott. There were four children by his first marriage and three by his second.

Gilman wrote, edited, or collaborated in the preparation of a long series of histories, including Lothrop's Library of Entertaining History (1880-85); the Story of the Nations Series, published by G. P. Putnam's Sons (1885-1904); *Boston Past and Present* (1873); *Theatrum Majorum: The Cambridge of 1776* (1876); *The Story of Boston* (1889); *The Cambridge of Eighteen Hundred and Ninety-Six* (1896); Though he had not received the academic training of a scholar, his high standard of accuracy, combined with his literary skill, gave him an honorable position among American historians. He was the first to use the Ellesmere Manuscript as the basis for an edition of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales (*The Poetical Works of Geoffrey Chaucer*, 3 vols., 1879), and prepared the Complete Index for Harper's edition of *The Complete Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge* (7 vols., 1884).

His important and permanent work, however, was in the higher education of women. In 1878 it occurred to his wife and to him that Harvard College instruction might be repeated to women, with identical standards and examinations. Presi-

dent Eliot gave the idea prompt endorsement; the professors approached were generously willing to repeat their courses for small remuneration. Seven ladies, carefully chosen, "who did not represent a 'cause' or who would not be looked upon as advanced or in favor of co-education," signed the first announcement of "Private Collegiate Instruction for Women," by Harvard teachers. In 1879 twenty-seven young women registered. The organization was simple. The professors were ultimate authority on academic matters. The seven ladies held monthly meetings and raised money. The center of the organization, however, was the executive secretary, Arthur Gilman. To his tact in launching the idea and to his wise handling of the detailed management of the experiment, looked at askance by the community, is largely due the success of the "Harvard Annex" and its growth into Radcliffe College. Upon the incorporation of the college in 1893 he became its regent. In 1886, he had founded the Gilman School for Girls. This full life of activity in intellectual pursuits and human obligations was made possible by his quick sense of humor, his genuine interest in individuals, his optimistic, devout, and lovable nature.

[The most trustworthy accounts of Gilman are those in a privately printed volume of the Mass. Biog. Soc. (Boston, 1909), and the *Cambridge Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. V (1911). *The Gilman Family* (1869) contains his own short account of his life up to that year. His *Annual Reports* as secretary, through the early years of Radcliffe College, are invaluable for an understanding of his character. There are autobiographical records in the possession of the family. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; A. W. Gillman, *Searches into the Hist. of the Gilman or Gilman Family* (1895); E. Noyes, *A Family Hist. in Letters and Docs., 1667-1837, Concerning the Forefathers of Winthrop Sargent Gilman* (2 vols., 1919); E. M. H. Merrill, *Cambridge Sketches by Cambridge Authors* (1896); *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, May 1910; obituaries in *N. Y. Evening Post* and *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 29, 1909.] C. H. B.

GILMAN, ARTHUR DELEVAN (Nov. 5, 1821-July 11, 1882), architect, was a descendant of Edward Gilman, a native of Hingham, Norfolk, England, who came to Massachusetts in 1638. Arthur Gilman was born in Newburyport, Mass., his parents were Arthur Gilman (1773-1836), a prosperous Newburyport merchant, and his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca Marquand and widow of Samuel Allyne Otis. He attended Trinity (then Washington) College, Hartford, Conn., but left in 1840, during his junior year. He gave early evidence of an interest in architecture in a paper entitled "Architecture in the United States" (a review of Edward Shaw's *Rural Architecture*, 1843, in the *North American Review*, April 1844). The following winter, 1844-45, he gave twelve lectures on architecture for the Lowell Institute, Boston,

which were so well received that they were repeated before a second audience. Thereafter he spent some time in travel and study abroad, returning to begin practise as an architect in Boston. On Apr. 27, 1859, he married Frances Juliet, daughter of Henry Raynor of Syracuse, N. Y. During his early years of practise in Boston he was connected with the project for filling in the Back Bay district and widening Commonwealth Avenue. His first important building was the Arlington Street Unitarian Church, dedicated in 1861; his most important work, the Boston City Hall, designed in association with Gridley J. F. Bryant, 1862-65. On May 13, 1867, he was employed to prepare plans for the New York State Capitol at Albany. These, made in association with Edward Hale Kendall, he presented on Aug. 1 of that year, but they were not accepted. On Aug. 14, Gilman and Thomas Fuller were instructed to make designs which, on Nov. 13, 1867, were accepted by the Capitol Commissioners and the Commissioners of the Land Office and on Dec. 7, by the Governor. After 1868 he made New York his headquarters. There in association with Edward Hale Kendall, and with George B. Post as consulting architect, he designed the building for the Equitable Life Assurance Society, at 120 Broadway. It was the first office building in New York to have elevators. At the same time Gilman was the architect of St. John's Episcopal Church at Clifton, Staten Island (1869-71), and for a short time (1871-73) he lived on Staten Island.

Gilman is important as one of the first American architectural eclectics. In his *North American Review* article his passionate rebellion against the classic revivals was already evident; he termed the United States Capitol and the Boston State House "those flaunting and meretricious edifices" and called Stuart and Revett's *Antiquities of Athens* (1837), "that inexhaustible quarry of bad taste." He quoted Pugin and praised the Gothic but reserved his enthusiasm for the architecture of the Italian Renaissance and to a lesser degree that of ante-Revolutionary Boston. In the Arlington Street Church this combination of tastes appears: the exterior is Georgian but the interior based, according to the architect, "as closely as possible upon the church of Sta. Annunziata at Genoa" (Justin Winsor, *Memorial History of Boston*, vol. IV, 1883, p. 484). St. John's Church at Clifton, Staten Island, is, on the other hand, an unusually charming version of the current Gothic revival, unassuming and without the extravagances of detail that so frequently mar similar work. The Boston City Hall and the New York and Boston Equitable

Buildings bear witness to Gilman's fondness for Renaissance detail. Working in a vernacular new to him and uncommon at the time anywhere, he floundered hopelessly; but the small scale and monotony of the recurrent engaged columns and windows on every floor set an example the popularity of which at the time and later was attested by numberless imitations.

[*Vital Records of Newburyport, Mass.* (2 vols., 1912); Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family* (1869), pp. 98, 145, 191; catalogues of Washington College, Hartford, 1838-40; *Docs. of the City of Boston for the Year 1866* (1867), vol. I, no. 21½; "Annual Report of the New Capitol Commissioners," *Docs. of the Senate of the State of N. Y.*, 1870, no. 13; *Plans and Description of the Equitable Building, Boston* (1874); J. J. Clute, *Annals of Staten Island, N. Y.* (1877), p. 272; H. K. Smith, *Hist. of the Lowell Inst., Boston* (1898); I. K. Morris, *Morris's Memorial Hist. of Staten Island*, II (1900), 306; *The First Fifty Years of the Equitable Life Assurance Soc., N. Y.* (1909), p. 47; obituaries in *Boston Transcript* and *World* (N. Y.), July 17, 1882.]
T. F. H.

GILMAN, CAROLINE HOWARD (Oct. 8, 1794-Sept. 15, 1888), writer, was born in Boston, Mass., the daughter of Samuel Howard, a shipwright, and Anna (Lillie) Howard, a first cousin of Samuel Breck [*q.v.*]. Her father died when Caroline was three years old, and her mother retired with her children to the country, living for brief periods in several New England towns before settling in Cambridge, Mass. Hence, Caroline remembered her early education as a perpetual passing from school to school. During these years, however, her poetical and religious tendencies began to appear. She wrote out the multiplication table in rhyme, and committed her school themes to verse. At sixteen she was confirmed in the Episcopal Church at Cambridge, and at eighteen she sacrificed little luxuries to buy a Bible with wide margins on which she wrote her deliberate religious convictions during several months of study. When she was sixteen, one of her early poems, "Jephthah's Rash Vow," was printed in a newspaper without her knowledge, an occurrence at which, she says, she wept bitterly. Nevertheless, in July 1817 another poem, "Jairus's Daughter," was published with her full consent in the *North American Review*. In December 1819 she was married to Samuel Gilman [*q.v.*], and with him settled in Charleston, S. C., where he had just been appointed minister of the Second Independent Church. In 1832 she began to edit one of the earliest children's papers in the United States, the *Southern Rosebud*, which in the following year became the *Southern Rose*, a magazine for older readers, and in 1839 was discontinued because of the failure of the editor's health. Many of her contributions to this paper were collected and republished. The first of her volumes, *Recol-*

lections of a Housekeeper (1834), humorously described the little vicissitudes of early married life. She attributed its great popularity to the fact that "it was the first attempt, in that particular mode, to enter into the recesses of American homes and hearths." Other books followed in quick succession: *Recollections of a Southern Matron* (1836); *The Poetry of Travelling in the United States* (1838), gracefully humorous sketches of Northern and Southern life; *The Letters of Eliza Wilkinson during the Invasion of Charleston* (1839), which she edited, one of the most pleasing memoirs of the Revolutionary period; *Ruth Raymond* (1840); *Oracles from the Poets* (1844), which went through many editions; *Verses of a Life-time* (1849); *A Gift Book of Stories and Poems for Children* (1850), comprising several volumes for children previously published; *Oracles for Youth* (1852). She also wrote a memorial of her husband, Samuel Gilman (1860); and, in collaboration with her daughter, Mrs. Caroline Gilman Jervey, *Poems by Mother and Daughter* (1872). Her last poem was written just before her ninetieth birthday. After the death of her husband, she remained in Charleston until 1870, when she returned to Cambridge. At the time of her death, in her ninety-fifth year, she was making her home with a daughter in Washington, D. C. Mrs. Gilman considered herself primarily a writer for children. Her prose was of an unaffected and light-hearted character, and her poetry dealt with the beauties of nature and domestic affection, qualities which appealed to the sentiments of the time and which made her one of the most popular women writers of her day.

[Mary Forrest (Julia Deane Freeman), *Women of the South Distinguished in Literature* (1861); Mary I. Tardy, *Living Female Writers of the South* (1872); Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family* (1869); E. A. Alderman and J. C. Harris, *Lib. of Southern Lit.*, vol. IV (1909); E. L. Pierce, *The Lillie Family of Boston* (1896); *Critic* (N. Y.), Sept. 22, 1888; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Sept. 15, 1888.] S. H. P.

GILMAN, DANIEL COIT (July 6, 1831–Oct. 13, 1908), university president, author, and publicist, fifth of the nine children of William Charles and Eliza (Coit) Gilman, was born in Norwich, Conn. His ancestors on both sides were originally from Wales, though they had long been settled in Norfolk, England. Edward Gilman emigrated in 1638 from Hingham to a settlement of the same name on Massachusetts Bay. Daniel's father was a prosperous business man of Norwich, Conn., and his mother was the daughter of a retired merchant of the same place. William Gilman was a man noted for public spirit and practical benevolence, and for his rare

judgment in gathering about him competent fellow workers. A daughter said that Daniel was more like his father than any other of the children (Franklin, *post*, p. 4). Gilman was trained in Norwich Academy, where Timothy Dwight was a schoolmate. He entered Yale College in 1848, when Theodore Dwight Woolsey was president and Benjamin Silliman, Denison Olmsted, James Dwight Dana, and James Hadley were professors. Here he formed an intimate friendship with his fellow student, Andrew D. White. The lives of these two men were henceforth to interact. After taking his degree at Yale in 1852, Gilman studied for a few months at Harvard College, living in the home of Prof. Arnold Guyot, who interested him in geography in a way that was to influence his whole life.

In December 1853, Gilman and Andrew D. White sailed for Europe as attachés of the American legation at St. Petersburg. After an absence of two years, Gilman returned to America. "As yet, no plan of life had shaped itself for him" (Franklin, *post*, p. 39), though many paths enticed, especially the ministry. Destiny, however, was training him in a mysterious way for the creative task awaiting him in Baltimore. To friends, his course in these early years seemed to beat about; but it is clear to the student of his life that Gilman was grounding himself in educational experiences that would enable him as a pioneer to blaze a new path for higher learning in America. Significance therefore attaches to whatever his hand touched in this engendering period. For the next seventeen years, his life revolved around Yale. Prof. James D. Dana enlisted him to draw up a plan for what was to become the Sheffield Scientific School. This was published in 1856 as a pamphlet, with the title, *Proposed Plan for a Complete Organization of the School of Science Connected with Yale College*; and Gilman's notes on the European schools of science, published the same year, disclose how fruitful were his observations abroad (Chittenden, *post*, I, 69–70). In the new school, he served as librarian, as secretary, and as professor of physical and political geography. As a member of the New Haven Board of Education, he got an insight into the problem of public schools. In 1859 he announced in his report the establishment of a high school in New Haven. From his educational watch-tower, he perceived at once the significance of the Morrill Act (1862) in quickening scientific study by the founding of agricultural and mechanical colleges, and particularly its bearing upon the Sheffield Scientific School. The latter, as a result of Gilman's efforts, was the first institution to put

into actual use the funds derived from the Morrill Act. When Senator Morrill visited New Haven in order to see with his own eyes the first fruit of his planting, he was the guest of Gilman, to whom he recounted the history of his bill.

In 1867 Gilman was called to the presidency of the University of Wisconsin, just as Andrew D. White was entering upon that office at Cornell. But feeling that his time was not yet come, he declined this call, as well as one in 1870 to the presidency of the University of California. Upon a second call, however, in 1872, Gilman became president of the University of California. On his way thither he visited President White; discussed with Gov. Baker of Indiana the plan of Purdue University, and at Urbana studied the formative plan of the University of Illinois. With Louis Agassiz, who happened to be in San Francisco when Gilman arrived, he pondered the place of science in American schools. Demagogic agitation at first beset the path of the University of California. Gilman recorded: "The University of California is nominally administered by the Regents; it is virtually administered by the legislature" (Franklin, *post*, p. 178). The impression Gilman created on the Pacific Coast was happily summarized by John Knox McLean: "He was endowed with an extraordinarily sharp, quick and unerring discernment, first of measures and men, and next of ways and means, not merely as to things in themselves nor yet as to their latent values—he had all that and more. With it all was allied the more fruitful sense of how to extract those values, and how, once extracted, to set them into active productiveness" (*Ibid.*, p. 124).

Hindered by politics at Berkeley, Gilman in April 1874 jotted down the following observations, perhaps for use as the basis of a statement to the regents and public in California: "A wealthy citizen of Baltimore, who died a few months since, has left his fortune for the good of his fellow men. One large portion is devoted to a hospital; another to the maintenance of a University. Nearly seven millions of dollars are consecrated to these two objects. The trustees whom he selected are responsible neither to ecclesiastical nor legislative supervision; but simply to their own convictions of duty and the enlightened judgment of their fellow men. They have not adopted any plan nor authorized, as I believe, any of the statements which have been made as to their probable course—but they are disposed to make a careful study of the educational systems of the country, and to act in accordance with the wisest counsels which they can secure. Their means are ample; their au-

thority complete; their purposes enlightened. Is not this opportunity without parallel in the history of our country?" (*Ibid.*, p. 179). The trustees of the Johns Hopkins University in their search for an executive sought the advice of Presidents Eliot of Harvard, White of Cornell, and Angell of Michigan. In his address at the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Johns Hopkins University, Angell said: "And now I have this remarkable statement to make to you; that, without the least conference between us three, we all wrote letters, telling them that the one man was Daniel C. Gilman of California. That is one of the few acts of my life which I have never regretted" (*Johns Hopkins University, Celebration of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary*, 1902, p. 133).

On Jan. 30, 1875, Gilman accepted the presidency of the new institution, writing from California. The same day he jotted down this note, which may be regarded as the first sketch of the Johns Hopkins University: "The minimum income will be \$200,000 per year. Reserving of that \$45,000,—for library, apparatus and administration,—we shall have \$155,000 for instruction. This would pay four professors, say \$6,000 each (= \$24,000); twenty, at salaries ranging from \$4,000 to \$5,000, averaging \$4,500 (= \$90,000); twenty (adjuncts) on time appointments, three, four, or five years, average \$2,000 (= \$40,000); total \$154,000. We could doubtless much increase numbers by paying less prices; but I think we should pay good salaries as such things go" (Franklin, p. 192). Gilman's conception was clear and complete from the start. "Everywhere," he said, "the real efficiency of a college is admitted to consist, not chiefly in buildings nor in sites, nor in apparatus, but in the number and character of the teachers. We must discover and develop such men as have unusual ability." Turning his back upon buildings and sites, he began the search for personality plus science. The twelve months which he devoted to the discovery of the men who were to do a unique piece of creative work in Baltimore are the most critical and impressive in his career. In accomplishing this task, he drew upon all of his previous experiences in America and in Europe. An example or two must suffice. In the summer of 1875, at West Point, Gilman asked Gen. Michie, "who there was that could be considered for our chair of physics. He told me there was a young man in Troy . . . full of promise. 'What has he done?' I said. 'He has lately published an article in the *Philosophical Magazine*,' was his reply, 'which shows great ability.' . . . 'Why did he publish it in London,' said I, 'and not in the

American Journal? "Because it was turned down by the American editors," he said, "and the writer at once forwarded it to Prof. Clerk Maxwell, who sent it to the English periodical" (Gilman, *The Launching of a University*, p. 15). Gilman wired at once for an interview with Henry A. Rowland, and afterward wrote in his little notebook: "Rowland of Troy—25 years. \$1600 now paid—work not apprec'd—w'd like chance to work. sent papers to N. H. [New Haven]—thrice rejected—'too young to publish such.'" Gilman continued the hunt for potential teachers in Europe, where he consulted Clerk Maxwell of Cambridge, Jowett and Bryce of Oxford, Herbert Spencer and Tyndall at the famous X Club in London, Mahaffy of Dublin, Lord Kelvin of Glasgow, von Holst of Freiburg, and Gneist and Ranke of Berlin. Dr. J. B. Hooker pointed him to J. J. Sylvester for mathematics, and Huxley singled out for him H. Newell Martin for biology. In Williams College he found his chemist, Ira Remsen, a young man recently returned from Germany; and from the University of Virginia he called Basil L. Gildersleeve for Greek.

What wrought the change between the previous activities of these men in their several spheres and the creative character of their efforts in Baltimore? There was of course the coordinating mind of Gilman himself; and there was the emphasis upon graduate studies, facilitated by the fact that the students attracted to Johns Hopkins were already somewhat grounded in culture and specialized in scholarly purpose. But the chief transmuting cause was the freedom of thinking and teaching upon which Gilman insisted from the very start. This condition constituted the springtime that called forth in the Johns Hopkins group all the creative energies of their minds and methods. It may be said with historical accuracy that Gilman founded the University upon the principle, "the truth shall make you free." Exhilaration was in the very atmosphere. One of the first students, Josiah Royce, felt these quickening forces. He records: "The beginning of the Johns Hopkins University was a dawn wherein 'twas bliss to be alive." Freedom and wise counsel one enjoyed together. The air was full of noteworthy work done by the older men of the place, and of hopes that one might find a way to get a little working-power one's self" (*Scribner's*, September 1891, p. 383). To what extent Gilman was the glass that focused these various rays of light may be inferred from a letter he wrote on Oct. 1, 1876. "One by one the professors, associates, and fellows have been assembling and I have heard their confiden-

tial stories of hope, and regret, and desires and aims—till I seem to myself to be a great repository of secrets. . . . Tuesday evening we assemble and meet together. . . . Our main rooms are all in order. . . . Our library is well begun. Books and instruments arrive by every steamer, and before next Sunday the wheels will all be in motion. The result of years and months of planning will soon appear" (Franklin, p. 413).

The opening gun of the University in that American centennial year was the address by Huxley. Gilman records: "This was the storm-signal," especially as there was no opening prayer. A letter from a New York divine complained: "It was bad enough to invite Huxley. It were better to have asked God to be present. It would have been absurd to ask them both" (*The Launching of a University*, pp. 22-23). Huxley reëchoed Gilman's central thought in staking all upon personality. "It has been my fate to see great educational funds fossilise into mere bricks and mortar in the petrifying springs of architecture, with nothing left to work the institution they were intended to support" (*American Addresses*, 1877, p. 121). Many lands and ages contributed to the achievement of the University, for Gilman was familiar with like institutions in Europe and in America; but all of their results were passed through the experience and thinking of Gilman himself, so that the ultimate product bore the stamp of his own personality rather than any particular university system which one might label German, or English, or American. Research was the soul of the whole organism. No effort was made to attract students in large numbers, since capacity for creative investigation, the spirit of discovery, was the prerequisite.

After twelve years of work and waiting, the Johns Hopkins Hospital was to be opened in May 1889. It is a tribute to the organizing power of Gilman that, though he was not a member of the medical profession, his direction was felt to be essential in establishing the Hospital, and "in putting the medical school upon a true university basis." He threw himself with such energy and decision into the task of organizing the Hospital that he was on the point of breaking down, suffering from neuralgia and sleeplessness for the only time in his life. As a result, he was given a year's leave of absence, during which he traveled in the Orient, returning in July 1890. In the Hospital board, which was separate from that of the University, a proposal had been put forward that the Hospital should begin the work of medical instruction. This ran counter to all of Gilman's ideals and actual plans for a medical school as an essential part of the

University in spirit, methods, and standards. The crisis called forth from him a paper that evinces the dynamic in his nature. He took his stand on this sentence in Johns Hopkins's mandatory letter: "Bear constantly in mind that it is my wish and purpose that the Hospital shall ultimately form a part of the Medical School of that University for which I have made ample provisions by my will" (Franklin, p. 265). Gilman told how the trustees of the University had for fifteen years been working toward the founding of the medical school, and the public had looked forward to the event "as an epoch in medical education." Then he laid down "the principle which should govern both boards of Trustees. All that belongs to medical instruction should be under the control of the University; all that belongs to the care of the sick and suffering, and all that concerns admission to clinical opportunities, or to residence within the walls of the Hospital, belongs to the Hospital. A joint committee can easily adjust all questionable points if the fundamental principle is agreed upon" (*Ibid.*, p. 266). Those who are familiar with the achievements of both the medical school and the hospital will recognize the educational statesmanship in the course that he pursued.

There is no need to stress Gilman's patience under the financial disaster which overtook the University when the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad suspended dividends on the common stock, which formed the bulk of the endowment. The medical school, which was thus deferred for seventeen years, opened in 1893, with a half-million dollar endowment, given in part by Miss Mary E. Garrett on condition that women should be admitted to its privileges. The first four professors—William H. Welch, William Osler, William S. Halsted, and Howard A. Kelly—were grouped by Sargent in the painting which Miss Garrett presented to the University. The medical school was open only to graduates of colleges, and the entrance requirements seemed absurdly high at a time when most medical students shunned colleges altogether. Thus in the character of the teachers, their vital connection with the University, and in the high standards of admission, the medical school is regarded as Gilman's second great contribution to the educational development of America.

In 1896 Gilman declined a call to be city superintendent of the schools of New York, although great pressure was brought to bear upon him by Seth Low, Mayor Strong, and others. Gilman had now nearly completed his sixty-fifth year, and this call to a new work was a tribute to the confidence which his organizing mind in-

spired in the educational leaders of the country. His seventieth birthday and his service for a quarter of a century as president of the University virtually coincided. He therefore decided to retire. In 1902, on an impressive public occasion, Woodrow Wilson, then professor at Princeton, presented to Gilman "an address of affection and congratulation," with the signatures of more than a thousand of the alumni and faculty of the University. "If it be true," said Wilson, "that Thomas Jefferson first laid the broad foundation for American universities in his plans for the University of Virginia, it is no less true that you were the first to create and organize in America a university in which the discovery and dissemination of new truth were conceded a rank superior to mere instruction, and in which the efficiency and value of research as an educational instrument were exemplified in the training of many investigators" (*Johns Hopkins University, Celebration of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary*, 1902, pp. 37-42).

As in youth, so in age, Andrew D. White impinged upon Gilman's career. While American ambassador to Germany, he first disclosed to Gilman in a letter from Berlin, May 20, 1901, the projected Carnegie Institution of Washington. In the first interview with Gilman and Dr. Billings, Carnegie asked them to prepare a plan embodying their ideas of what should be done, saying to Gilman, "You must be President." Into this novel project for the advancement of research and the encouragement of unusual talent, to which Carnegie had given a vast sum, Gilman threw himself with his old-time energy. He surveyed again the field of science in America and Europe. Finding, however, that he did not have a free hand in unifying the forces of the Institution, he resigned at the end of three years. "You have," wrote Mr. Carnegie, "given the Institution a splendid start" (Franklin, p. 4).

During the period of almost thirty years of Gilman's presidency of the Johns Hopkins University and the Carnegie Institution of Washington, he was engaged in a multitude of other activities. Owing to his eminence in geography, President Cleveland made him, in 1896, a member of the United States Commission to Investigate and Report upon the True Divisional Line between Venezuela and British Guiana (*Report and Accompanying Papers*, 9 vols., 1896-97). In 1879 he was made president of the American Social Science Association. In 1882 he was one of the original trustees of the John F. Slater Fund, succeeding, in 1893, Rutherford B. Hayes as its president—an office that he continued to hold until his death. In 1893 he was made a trus-

Gilman

tee of the Peabody Education Fund. He was president of the National Civil Service Reform League from 1901 to 1907. In the domain of organized charity his energies were enlisted from the start, thanks to the instinct he inherited from his father; hence his guidance was naturally sought by the Russell Sage Foundation, of which he became a trustee. He was likewise a member of the General Education Board.

It was in the place of his birth, Norwich, Conn., that Gilman died, on Oct. 13, 1908. Suddenly the end came, upon the day after his return from one of his happiest journeys in Europe. Of his personal appearance, a friend, a member of the "91 Club," writes: "One remembers a man above middle height, with a well-developed frame, and broad, though slightly stooping shoulders; the head with extraordinary breadth of brow, square rather than dome-like, eyes keen and penetrating, everchanging, full of insight and sympathy. His walk was quick, and there was energy in all his movements; his eyes especially bright and full of hearty greeting" (Franklin, p. 422). Despite the sweep of his sympathies, his habit of personal reserve made one respect the zone that encompassed the inner core of his being. This quality appeared in his letters, as well as in his conversation. Dr. Welch points out, however, that "he rejoiced exceedingly in any good work or any distinction of any member of the staff, and half the pleasure of any such distinction was to share it with our president" (*Daniel Coit Gilman, First President of the Johns Hopkins University*, 1908, p. 33). His summers were usually spent at Mount Desert, Me., where, delighting in an inner circle of friends, he would engage upon some definite literary task, such as *The Life of James Dwight Dana* (1899), or his "Introduction" to De Tocqueville's *Democracy in America* (1898). The impression he made upon the group in Maine is summed up in the remark of one of his Northeast Harbor friends: "He touched so many things, and to everything he touched he gave life" (Franklin, p. 417). Among his other published works were: *A Historical Discourse, Delivered in Norwich, Conn., . . . at the Bicentennial Celebration* (1859); "Inaugural Address," in *Addresses at the Inauguration of Daniel C. Gilman as President of the Johns Hopkins University* (1876); *James Monroe* (1883); *University Problems in the United States* (1898); and *The Launching of a University* (1906). He was editor-in-chief of *The New International Encyclopedia* (1902).

Gilman was twice married: first, on Dec. 4, 1861, to Mary Ketcham of New York City, who died in 1869; and second, on June 13, 1877, to

Gilman

Elisabeth Dwight Woolsey, who survived him by fourteen months, dying in 1910. Of the first marriage there were two daughters. Two fitting memorials to him are the Gilman School of Baltimore, and the Gilman School of Northeast Harbor.

[Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family, Traced in the Line of the Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H.* (1869); *D. C. Gilman, First President of the Johns Hopkins Univ., 1876-1901* (1908); Fabian Franklin, *The Life of D. C. Gilman* (1910); *Record of the Class of 1852, Yale Coll.* (1878); *Fasciculi of the Memorial Symposium of the Class of Yale 1852 . . . D. C. Gilman* (1910); A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Eminent Yale Men*, I (1914); R. H. Chittenden, *Hist. of the Sheffield Sci. School of Yale Univ.* (2 vols., 1928); *Autobiography of Andrew D. White* (2 vols., 1905); obituaries in *Baltimore Sun*, *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 14, 1908. Gilman's official correspondence is on file at the Johns Hopkins Univ., and his private letters are in the possession of Miss Elisabeth Gilman.]

S. C. M.

GILMAN, JOHN TAYLOR (Dec. 19, 1753-Aug. 31, 1828), financier, office holder, politician, and probably the ablest member of a family long prominent in New Hampshire affairs, was the eldest son of Nicholas and Ann (Taylor) Gilman of Exeter, N. H., and a descendant of Edward Gilman of Hingham, England, who came to Massachusetts in 1638. His father was a ship-builder and merchant, and with the outbreak of the Revolution became state treasurer. After a common-school education, John was associated with his father in business and later served under him as clerk in the treasurer's office, thus gaining experience in accounting and financial matters which stood him in good stead in later years. In 1775 he had a short period of service in the militia, but his work during the war was largely civilian in character. He was a member of the legislature in 1779-81, served on the Committee of Safety, and in 1780 attended a conference of state delegates at Hartford to discuss the conduct of the war. He was several times elected to the Continental Congress, but his actual attendance was limited to a few months in 1782-83.

In June 1783 he succeeded his father, who had died earlier in the year, in the treasurership, and remained in that office for the next five years. From 1788 to 1790 and again for a few months in 1791 he was a member of the federal board of commissioners for the settlement of accounts between the United States and the individual states. He had in the meantime served in the New Hampshire convention for ratifying the Federal Constitution and had been an earnest and influential advocate of that action. Throughout his life he was a consistent Federalist, and, unlike his brothers Nicholas [q.v.] and Nathaniel, stood by the party when its fortunes declined. In 1791

he was reappointed treasurer, remaining in office until elected governor in 1794. He held the governorship from 1794 to 1805 and again from 1813 to 1816, his fourteen years constituting the New Hampshire record of service in that office.

For some years following his first election he encountered only scattering opposition, but in 1799-1800 the banking policy of the Governor and his Federalist supporters gave great offense, and opponents organized a strong, coherent party. There was but one chartered bank in the state, the New Hampshire Bank, of Portsmouth. The state held stock in this institution and Gilman was its president. When a group of political opponents led by John Langdon [q.v.] applied for a charter they were not only refused, but a law was passed intended to check banking operations by unincorporated organizations. This combination of politics and finance, no rarity in American party history, gave a great impetus to the growing Republican movement. The Governor was charged with lobbying in the interests of the New Hampshire Bank and also with permitting the use of the state deposits for speculative purposes (*Political Observatory*, Walpole, N. H., Feb. 9, 16, 1805). In any case his majorities dwindled steadily, and in 1805 he was decisively beaten by John Langdon. The legislature had fallen under Republican control the preceding year and for the first time since the establishment of the state government the governor made free use of the veto power on its measures. His service as governor was without striking incident and his messages dealt largely with matters of administrative routine.

He was less active in public affairs for the next eight years but served two terms in the legislature. Defeated for the governorship in 1812, a year later he began another period of three years in the executive office. The political campaigns of the war period were exceedingly bitter and majorities narrow. He was opposed to the war, but promptly met the federal requisitions for the defense of Portsmouth, and inasmuch as New Hampshire sent no official delegates to the Hartford Convention in 1814, due to the Republican control of the Council, he escaped some of the obloquy visited upon the governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Late in life, however, the implacable Isaac Hill [q.v.] assailed him with charges of disloyalty.

In 1816, just as the Dartmouth College dispute began to grow acute, he left office. He had received the degree of M.A. from the college in 1794 and LL.D. in 1799. In addition to his *ex officio* service while governor, he had been a trustee by election since 1807. While protesting

against the removal of President John Wheelock [q.v.], he refused to support the University faction and maintained a neutral position. His decision not to resign as trustee of the College, however, was of great tactical value to those who supported the College interests, since he would undoubtedly have been replaced by an active opponent. He retired in 1819 when the victory of the college in the United States Supreme Court had been won. He was also a trustee and benefactor of Phillips Exeter Academy.

He is described as a man of fine appearance and dignified manners, "who wore the old-fashioned cocked hat of the revolution with an ease and dignity not unbecoming his high station" (William Plumer, Jr., *Life of William Plumer*, 1857, p. 387), but because of good living and lack of exercise, he became exceedingly corpulent in his last years. He was three times married: on Jan. 13, 1776, to Deborah, daughter of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Smith) Folsom, who died on Feb. 20, 1791; on July 5, 1792, to Mary, sister of his deceased wife and widow of Caleb G. Adams, who died Oct. 15, 1812; and on Dec. 29, 1814, to Mrs. Charlotte (Peabody) Hamilton.

[Sketch by Wm. Plumer, in *Early State Papers of N. H.*, vol. XXII (1893), pp. 830-35; Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family* (1869); E. S. Stackpole, *Hist. of N. H.* (1916), II, 287, 382-85; C. H. Bell, *Hist. of the Town of Exeter, N. H.* (1888); J. K. Lord, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1913); obituary in *N. H. Patriot and State Gazette* (Concord), Sept. 8, 1828.] W. A. R.

GILMAN, NICHOLAS (Aug. 3, 1755-May 2, 1814), politician, a son of Nicholas and Ann (Taylor) Gilman and a brother of John Taylor Gilman [q.v.], was born at Exeter, N. H. He attended the common schools of that town and on the outbreak of the Revolution entered the army. He was commissioned captain in the New Hampshire line, afterwards transferred to the staff of the adjutant-general, and served until the close of the war, when he returned to Exeter and soon became active in local politics. In 1786 he is reported to have turned his military experience to advantage by organizing and commanding a detachment of local militia during the paper money disturbances which threatened to develop into actual insurrection. He was a delegate to Congress, 1786-88, and together with John Langdon [q.v.] represented New Hampshire in the Constitutional Convention of 1787. They did not reach Philadelphia until July 21, when the most important work of the Convention had been completed. Gilman, while making no definite contribution to the Constitution, fully realized the importance of its adoption, and his correspondence shows great anxiety at the failure of New Hamp-

shire to ratify promptly (*State Papers*, XXI, 835-61, *passim*). There was no chance, he declared, to formulate a constitution which could meet all possible objections, and should the one proposed be rejected the country would inevitably drift into chaos and bloodshed. He was an investor in Continental securities and his viewpoint was that of the commercial and financial leaders who gave such strong support to ratification. As a Federalist, Gilman served as representative in the new Congress, 1789-97, but neither during this period of service in the House nor in his later years in the Senate did he take part in debate, and almost his only appearance in the somewhat scantily reported proceedings of the era is in a brief plea for a post office in his native town (*Annals of Congress*, 2 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 356-57). In the seven years intervening between his retirement from the House and his election to the Senate he was less active in public affairs, but served in the state Senate in 1804-05. His loyalty to the Federalist party had begun to waver, and in 1802 President Jefferson appointed him a commissioner in bankruptcy. In that year he was defeated in a contest for the United States senatorship, but two years later was elected as a Jeffersonian Republican and remained in the Senate until his death, which occurred in Philadelphia while he was on his way home from the capital. His long career in the public service indicates considerable political ability, but as far as can be judged he was never a popular character. The French minister who made some shrewd comments on the members of the Congress of 1788 described him as "*peu aimé par ses collègues*" (Farrand, *post*, III, 232). He never married and, according to William Plumer (*post*, p. 803), "for a New Hampshire man, was wealthy." It was his good fortune to be associated with great men and great events throughout his career, but his reputation was derived from that association rather than from his personal contributions to history.

[*Early State Papers of N. H.*, vols. XXI (1892) and XXII (1893), sketch by Wm. Plumer in vol. XXII, pp. 802-04; Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family* (1869); C. H. Bell, *Hist. of the Town of Exeter, N. H.* (1888); C. A. Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the U. S.* (1913), pp. 93-95; Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (3 vols., 1911); obituaries in *Aurora and General Advertiser* (Phila.), May 4, 1814; *National Intelligencer* (Washington), May 6, 1814; *Constitutionalist* (Exeter, N. H.), May 10, 1814.]

W. A. R.

GILMAN, SAMUEL (Feb. 16, 1791-Feb. 9, 1858), clergyman and author, was born in Gloucester, Mass., the son of Frederick Gilman, a native of Exeter, N. H., and of Abigail Hillier (Somes) of Gloucester. His father had been a

prosperous merchant but suffered severe losses in 1798 from the capture of his vessels by the French and died a few years thereafter. When, shortly after her husband's death, Mrs. Gilman removed to Salem, she entered her young son in a little academy kept by the Rev. Stephen Peabody at Atkinson, N. H. His experiences there Gilman later vividly described in his "Reminiscences Pertaining to a New England Clergyman at the Close of the Last Century" (*Christian Examiner*, May 1847). Entering Harvard in the fall of 1807, he graduated in 1811, and thereafter was engaged for several months as clerk in a Boston bank; "a counter jumper by day," he wrote, "and a gentleman by night" (Foote, *post*, p. 11). In November 1811, he returned to Harvard as a resident graduate, and after a year of study there taught school in Boston until 1817, and then acted as tutor in mathematics at Harvard until 1819. His heart was set on the ministry, however, and after some experience preaching as a candidate, on Dec. 1, 1819, he was ordained minister of the Second Independent Church of Charleston, S. C., which, under Gilman's predecessor, the Rev. Anthony Forster, had just embraced Unitarianism.

Gilman's poetical ability had for some time been recognized. He had composed the class poem at his graduation, had published *Monody on the Victims and Sufferers by the Late Conflagration in the City of Richmond, Virginia* (1812), was engaged in translating Florian's *Galatea* in 1815, and in 1817 contributed unsigned translations in verse of satires from Boileau to the *North American Review*. He continued his literary work in connection with his parish duties and conscientiously did five or six hours of reading or writing every day. His writing included prose as well as poetry, and his reading, which comprised both English and German works, was extensive in the fields of theology, history, and literature. What he considered the best of his publications he collected in *Contributions to Literature* (1856), which included *Memoirs of a New England Village Choir* (1829), "Ode on the Death of Calhoun," said to have been sung at Calhoun's funeral, the reminiscences of Rev. Stephen Peabody and his wife, and other pieces in prose and poetry. Towards the end of his life Gilman was considered the leading literary figure in Charleston with the possible exception of his wife, Caroline (Howard) Gilman [*q.v.*], daughter of Samuel and Anna Howard, of Boston, whom he married in December 1819. Every two or three years they returned for a visit to New England, and it was on one of these trips that his most famous poem, "Fair Harvard," was written

Gilmer

at a few hours' notice for the 200th anniversary of that college held on Sept. 8, 1836. As a preacher Gilman was kindly and persuasive but not particularly striking or original. Though singularly guileless and childlike, he was a man of strong character, a sturdy advocate of temperance, yet so genial and lovable that he was held in unusual affection by a host of friends both within and without his parish. For sixteen years he was chaplain of the Washington Light Infantry of Charleston. His death came unexpectedly at Kingston, Mass., while he was visiting his son-in-law, the Rev. C. J. Bowen, and he was buried in Charleston, S. C.

[Gilman letters and MSS. in Harvard Coll. Lib.; H. W. Foote, *An Address on Samuel Gilman* (1916), given at the dedication of the Gilman Memorial, Apr. 16, 1916, in the Unitarian Church, Charleston, S. C.; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Apr. 17, 1916; A. D. Andrews, *Sixteen Years Chaplain, Friend, and Counsellor of the Washington Light Infantry of Charleston, S. C.—The Rev. Samuel Gilman, D.D.* (1875); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VIII (1865); Arthur Gilman, *The Gilman Family Traced in the Line of Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H.* (1869); *Southern Literary Messenger*, Apr. 1858; *Charleston Daily Courier*, Feb. 10, 11, 13, 18, 1858; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 11, 1858; *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 13, 1858.] S. H. P.

GILMER, FRANCIS WALKER (Oct. 9, 1790–Feb. 25, 1826), lawyer, author, and educational diplomatist, the youngest of the ten children of Dr. George Gilmer and Lucy Walker, and the grandson of Dr. Thomas Walker [q.v.], was born at "Pen Park," Albemarle County, Va. Christened Francis Thornton, he called himself Francis Walker after the death of his uncle of that name in 1806 (Trent, *post*, p. 27). During his minority he was able to realize little on the property left him by his father at the latter's death in 1792, so his early education was almost entirely neglected. He learned French, however, from Martha Jefferson Randolph, with whose children he played, and devoured indiscriminately the books left by his father, including medical works in Latin. During 1808–09, he attended school at Georgetown, D. C., and in 1810 took a degree at William and Mary, where he was regarded as a prodigy in learning. The following year, he began to read law in Richmond under the tutelage of the eminent William Wirt, who had married his sister. After some procrastination, due partly to feebleness of health and partly to instability of purpose, he settled down, in 1815, to two years of practise in Winchester, Va. Here he exercised his genius for friendship in association with a very able group of lawyers, manifested his literary proclivities by publishing anonymously his sparkling *Sketches of American Orators* (1816), engaged in animated correspondence with many eminent men, including Joseph Corrèa de Serra,

Gilmer

Jefferson, and Du Pont de Nemours, and made some translations from the French at the latter's instance. Moving to Richmond, he attained considerable success at the bar, and, as reporter for 1820–21, he published *Reports of Cases Decided in the Court of Appeals of Virginia* (1821).

In 1824, after having declined the offer of the professorship of law in the new University of Virginia, he undertook at Jefferson's request a unique mission to Great Britain to procure professors, books, and equipment for that institution. As a result of his negotiations, there came to Virginia five foreign scholars, among them Robley Dunglison [q.v.], who gave a certain international flavor to the young university and aroused some forebodings in patriotic minds. Though several of these men remained only a short time, their appointment was one of the most interesting experiments in the annals of higher education in America. The considerable measure of success which was achieved by his mission redounds greatly to the credit of the young plenipotentiary, who wrecked his already feeble health by his long and arduous journey. Returning to America, he aided Jefferson in further academic negotiations and finally accepted the professorship of law. His untimely death, Feb. 25, 1826, prevented his entering upon its duties.

Gilmer's story is one of peculiar poignancy. Regarded in his day as the rising star of Virginia, he was unable, chiefly because of infirmity of body and will, to realize upon his promise. He left a few bits of brilliant writing, chief among them his *Sketches, Essays and Translations* (1828), one notable contribution to the intellectual advancement of his commonwealth, and a memory of high character, incomparable conversational ability, and rare personal charm, which served to heighten the contrast with his brief and relatively futile career. He died unmarried and lies buried at "Pen Park," under a pathetic inscription of his own composition.

[Excellent accounts of Gilmer and his British mission are given by W. P. Trent, "Eng. Culture in Va.," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, 7 Ser., nos. V, VI (1889), and P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.*, I (1920), 342–76. Many of the manuscript letters on which these studies are based are in the library of the Univ. of Va. Gilmer's own work, *Sketches, Essays and Translations* (1828), contains a brief biographical sketch, attributed to Wirt. *Original and Miscellaneous Essays, By a Virginian* (1829), a work which has been attributed to Gilmer, could not have been written by him. For genealogical material, see J. G. Speed, *The Gilmers in America* (1897), and G. R. Gilmer, *Sketches of Some of the First Settlers of Upper Ga.* (1855).] D. M.

GILMER, GEORGE ROCKINGHAM (Apr. 11, 1790–Nov. 16, 1859), governor of Georgia, congressman, author, was a conspicu-

ous member of the settlement of Virginians established just after the Revolution on Broad River in upper Georgia. His great-grandfather, George Gilmer, a young Scotch physician, emigrated to Williamsburg, Va., and married there in 1732. His children became farmers in the Valley of Virginia. Thomas Meriwether Gilmer, a grandson, married Elizabeth Lewis in 1783, before his twenty-first year, and a few months later joined the movement to the Broad River. Here in the thrifty agricultural community he prospered. Of his nine children, George R. Gilmer was the fourth. Frail from birth, the boy during his early life was subject to the hardships of primitive farm life and irregular schooling. In 1804 he was sent to Dr. Moses Waddel's academy, where he spent four profitable years. Through the academy by his eighteenth year, he taught a neighborhood school for a while, visited his relatives in Virginia, and entered the law school of Stephen Upson in Lexington. A brief interlude to his law practise came in 1813, when he was sent as first lieutenant in command of an expedition against the Creek Indians. In 1818 he was elected to the legislature, and two years later to Congress. In 1822 he married his Virginia cousin, Eliza Frances Grattan, and in 1824 he was again elected to the state legislature. After two years of successful law practise in Lexington he was returned to Congress, 1827-29, served as governor, 1829-31, spent a third term in Congress, 1833-35, and was again governor, 1837-39. In all his public relations he revealed strong common sense, and proved himself conscientious and able. He was aligned with the Troup party in local politics, defended slavery, and took a strong stand for states' rights, especially in connection with the Cherokee Indian question. Having taken a keen interest in natural science, he left a valuable collection of minerals, an extensive library for the day, and a collection of miscellaneous curios. He was long a trustee of the University of Georgia, and left to it several bequests—notably the Gilmer Fund for the training of teachers. He amused the invalidism of his declining years by writing *Sketches of Some of the First Settlers of Upper Georgia* (1885), commonly called "Gilmer's Georgians," in which he revealed with ingenuous frankness the intimate facts and foibles of the associates of his earlier days. Though he had been prominent in state affairs, it was as the author of this book that he came to be best known. Its publication brought consternation to so many eminent families that, it is said, attempts were made to buy up and destroy the whole edition.

[*Gilmer's Sketches*, reprinted in 1926, contains a

substantial autobiography. See also W. J. Northen, ed., *Men of Mark in Ga.*, II (1910), 26-29; U. B. Phillips, *Ga. and State Rights* (1902), published as vol. II of the annual reports of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the year 1901; L. L. Knight, *Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends* (2 vols., 1913-14); *Daily Chronicle and Sentinel* (Augusta, Ga.), Nov. 19, 1859.]

J. H. T. M.

GILMER, JOHN ADAMS (Nov. 4, 1805-May 14, 1868), member of Congress, was born in Guilford County, N. C. His father, Robert Gilmer, a Revolutionary soldier, a farmer and wheelwright, and his mother, Anne Forbes, were both of Scotch-Irish stock. His education began at an old-field school which he attended for a few months in winter; for the rest of the year he worked on the farm. At seventeen he began to teach and later he studied for two years at an academy in Greensboro. He then taught three years in South Carolina, studied law under Archibald D. Murphy, and, licensed in 1832, began practise. His rise was slow but he finally built up the largest practise in his part of the state. On Jan. 3, 1832, he was married to Juliana Paisley, the daughter of William P. Paisley, a well-known Presbyterian minister. Except for a brief service as county solicitor, he held no office but always he had an active interest in politics as a rather partisan Whig. In 1846 he began a membership of ten years in the state Senate. As a legislator he was the champion of state aid to railroads and an unvarying opponent of agitation of the slavery question. He acquired such a reputation and so much personal popularity that in 1856 the Know-Nothing party, into which North Carolina Union Whigs had generally gone, nominated him for governor. In a hopeless contest, he stumped the state against Gov. Thomas Bragg, gave an excellent account of himself and, though defeated, increased the popular confidence which was already his. He was a rather engaging political figure. Tall and strongly built, full of driving force and with every mark of a passionate temper, well-controlled, he was clearly a fighter; but he had a frank and cordial manner, a keen sense of humor, and a broad and ready wit. He could win attention anywhere, even from opponents.

In 1857 Gilmer was elected to Congress, where he rapidly gained influence, and in 1859, having been reelected, he was, during the long deadlock over the speakership, for much of the time his party's candidate for the office. As one of the outstanding Southern Unionists he had won Northern support by his opposition to the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton constitution. He had also worked actively to prevent the injection of the slavery question into the discussion of the speakership. During this last term, he was chair-

man of the committee on elections. In the final session he was an unyielding opponent of secession and a strong advocate of compromise. At his own expense he sent into North Carolina in February more than one hundred thousand copies of anti-secession speeches and documents. He was a close friend of Seward who, with several others, urged Lincoln to appoint him to the cabinet. The President finally authorized Seward to offer him a place and invited Gilmer to visit him at Springfield (J. C. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln: A History*, III, 1890, 283-85, 362-64). Gilmer, after an unsuccessful attempt to induce Lincoln to restate his position with respect to the South, declined to accept. But he urged upon Seward the policy of withdrawing all troops from Southern forts and of leaving the revenue laws unenforced, believing that this would save the Union (Frederic Bancroft, *Life of William H. Seward*, 1900, II, 120, 122, 545-49).

Gilmer was elected to the secession convention of North Carolina, and though he normally acted with the conservatives, he was committed to the war and there was no turning back. He was elected to the Confederate Congress in 1863 and served from May 2, 1864, until the downfall of the Confederacy. He was chairman of the committee on elections, and a member of the ways and means and of numerous special committees. After the war, he supported Johnson's policies and was a delegate to the National Union Convention of 1866.

[John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans*, I (1853), 343-56; *Journals of the Senate and House of Commons . . . of N. C.*, 1847-55; *Jour. of the Convention of the People of N. C.* . . . 1861 (1862); *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confed. States of America*, vol. VII (1905); J. H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of N. C. and Eminent N. C. Families* (1884), pp. 192-93.] J. G. deR. H.

GILMER, THOMAS WALKER (Apr. 6, 1802-Feb. 28, 1844), statesman, was born "Gilmerton," Albemarle County, Va., to George—"the only male member of Dr. Gilmer's family not distinguished for talents"—and Elizabeth (Hudson) Gilmer. He was passably educated by tutors, studied law, settled in Charlottesville, Va., and soon became known for his energy, ambition, legal talent, and rectitude. At twenty-four he married Anne Baker, of Shepherdstown, Va. In 1829 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, where he successfully opposed the re-chartering of the state banks and did such valuable work on committees that Gov. Floyd appointed him commissioner to prosecute Virginia's Revolutionary claims upon the federal government. He supported Jackson in 1828, edit-

ing the *Virginia Advocate* in his interest so brilliantly as to elicit the cordial approval of John Randolph, but condemned the President's proclamation against South Carolina and asserted the right of secession as a last resort. In 1833 he was reelected as an exponent of state's rights and strict construction. When Jackson removed the deposits, Gilmer again bitterly assailed the administration and joined with other influential Democrats in forming the Whig party. Defeated for the legislature in 1834 on account of his opposition to Jackson, he was reelected in 1835 and again in 1838 and 1839, serving as speaker of the House of Delegates during his last two terms and winning recognition, through his industry and eloquence, as "the most prominently useful member of the house" (Gilmer, *post*, p. 26).

Gilmer was elected governor of Virginia, Feb. 14, 1840, on a Whig and conservative platform, and entered actively upon his duties. His administration was marked by his controversy with Gov. Seward of New York. When Seward a second time refused the demand of the Virginia Assembly for the extradition of three men charged with slave-stealing in Virginia, the Assembly passed a law imposing restrictions on commerce between the two states. Three days later Seward demanded that Virginia surrender a felon wanted in New York, whereupon Gilmer replied that the fugitive would be surrendered when Virginia's criminals were returned for trial. The Virginia legislature declining to sustain Gilmer's stand, in March 1841 he drew up an able vindication of himself and resigned the chair. He was immediately elected to Congress by the Whigs, taking his seat on May 31, 1841. His assiduity in ferreting out abuses, in demanding the strictest governmental economy, and in recommending reforms in the civil service won him the sobriquet of Retrenchment Gilmer. From the first he resisted Clay-dictation and the chartering of a national bank, became one of that "corporal's guard" which staunchly supported President Tyler, and ultimately came to be considered the spokesman of the administration in the House. His activity in advocating the annexation of Texas led Thomas H. Benton to condemn his famous "Texas letter" unjustly as part of a scheme to win Calhoun the presidency (*Thirty Years' View*, II, 1856, 581-87), but Gilmer simply found in the Tyler program an agency to carry through a project which he had cherished since visiting Texas in 1837. On Feb. 15, 1844, he was appointed secretary of the navy. Within two weeks he was killed by the explosion of the gun on board the steamer *Princeton*. "What

his indomitable energy would have done," wrote his colleague, Gov. Gilmer of Georgia—a none too amiable critic of his kinsfolk—"strengthened and directed as it was by purity of purpose and clear, strong, vigorous intellect, none can say. Judging by what he did, he would, if he had lived, have been the first man of his country as he was of his name" (*post*, pp. 26-27). The tributes of John Randolph, John Tyler, Henry A. Wise, and others who knew him well, bear out this estimate.

[J. G. Speed, *The Gilmer in America* (1897); L. G. Tyler, *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, vol. II (1885); John Tyler, "The Dead of the Cabinet," in *Southern Lit. Messenger*, Aug. 1856; G. R. Gilmer, *Sketches of Some of the First Settlers of Upper Ga.* (1855); M. V. Smith, *Virginia, 1492-1892*. . . . *With a Hist. of the Executives of the Colony and of the Commonwealth* (1893); H. A. Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union* (1872); *Tyler's Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr., July, Oct. 1924, Apr. 1925; obituaries and accounts of the *Princeton* disaster in leading newspapers. There is an excellent portrait of Gilmer in the Virginia State Library at Richmond.] A. C. G., Jr.

GILMOR, HARRY (Jan. 24, 1838-Mar. 4, 1883), Confederate soldier, was born near Baltimore, Md., the son of Robert and Ellen (Ward) Gilmor. His father was the grandson of Robert Gilmor, who came from Scotland to the Eastern Shore of Maryland in 1767, removed to Baltimore in 1779, and built up an extensive shipping business. His mother was a daughter of William H. Ward, of Wilmington, Del., a descendant of William Ward, who was established in Cecil County, Md., prior to 1683. Young Gilmor was privately educated, spent some time in farming in Wisconsin and Nebraska, and then returned to assist in farming his father's place. He also served in the local militia. His family, strong secessionists, were under surveillance in the early days of the Civil War, and he himself was arrested and detained for two weeks, on suspicion which he justified soon after his release. Determining to join the Confederate army, he managed to cross the upper Potomac, and enlisted under Ashby. In March 1862 he was commissioned captain of Company F, 12th Virginia Cavalry. From then until near the end of the war he served in the Shenandoah Valley and in Maryland, with an occasional incursion into Pennsylvania, and proved himself one of the most enterprising and daring of Confederate raiders. Though engaged in some of the greater battles, as a member of a considerable force, he usually operated with a small number of men, carrying on partisan war after the manner of Marion and Sumter. Captured while on a secret visit to his family near Baltimore, in September 1862, he was naturally held as a spy, but was eventually offered for exchange as an ordinary

prisoner of war, and in February 1863 returned to duty with his company. He was soon after commissioned major of a newly organized battalion, later known as the 2nd Maryland. In one of his most famous raids, in February 1864, he cut the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad near Harper's Ferry, and was subsequently tried by court martial as a result of the wholesale robberies committed upon passengers by his men. He was acquitted, as having given no sanction to theft, and as having taken reasonable measures to prevent it.

When Early made his dash on Washington, in July 1864, Gilmore covered the army by raiding to the east, going even beyond Baltimore and destroying the railroad bridge over the Gunpowder River by running a burning train upon it. Here he captured Gen. Franklin, who was returning to the North, disabled by a wound received in Louisiana, but the prisoner made his escape the same night. It was Gilmore who burned the town of Chambersburg, Pa., soon after, most reluctantly obeying imperative orders from his superiors. In a cavalry skirmish a little later he received a severe wound which indirectly caused his death nearly twenty years after. He was back in active service in the autumn, and served until his capture in February 1865, when Gen. Sheridan wrote: "He is an energetic, shrewd, and unscrupulous scoundrel and a dangerous man. He must be closely watched, or he will escape" (*Official Records, Army*, XLVI, pt. 2, p. 442), an unfair estimate of his character, but good evidence of the annoyance he caused the Union commander. In his official report, Sheridan refers to him as "Harry Gilmore, who appeared to be the last link between Maryland and the Confederacy, and whose person I desired in order that this link might be severed" (*Ibid.*, XLIII, pt. 1, p. 56). After the war Gilmore engaged in business in Baltimore, and was police commissioner of that city from 1874 to 1879. His wife was Mentoria Nixon Strong, daughter of Jasper Strong, an officer of the army from 1819 to 1823, and afterwards a planter in Florida.

[*Four Years in the Saddle* (1866) is Gilmore's own account of his experiences in the war. See also *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XXXIII, XXXVII (pt. 1), XLIII (pt. 1), XLVI (pts. 1, 2); and the *Sen* (Baltimore), Mar. 1, 5, 1883.] T. M. S.

GILMORE, JAMES ROBERTS (Sept. 10, 1822-Nov. 16, 1903), writer, unofficial emissary of President Lincoln, the son of Turner Fales and Mary A. Gilmore, was born in Boston, Mass. Although destined for college, he deserted his preparations for it and entered business, to become at twenty-five the head of a new firm which conducted a shipping and cotton business in New

York City. Apparently his career was very successful, for in 1857 he retired from business with a competency. The Civil War found him relatively unemployed and in possession of a knowledge of Southern conditions which he had derived from his frequent business trips to that region. His facile command of language completed the background of his literary qualifications. His first venture was the *Continental Monthly*, a periodical devoted to anti-slavery propaganda. Although its publication gave Gilmore a great deal of rather flatulent self-satisfaction, it was suspended after Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation. Meanwhile his flood of books had begun. The first, *Among the Pines* (1862), professed to be a true picture of life in the Southern states. It was followed rapidly by six other rather colorless volumes, the last of which, *On the Border*, appeared in 1867. During these years also, Gilmore contributed random articles to the *New York Tribune*.

It was logical that Greeley and Gilmore should cherish the same implacable distrust of Lincoln. In 1863 Gilmore was therefore an understandable choice as an emissary to Gen. Rosecrans to determine whether he was a candidate whom the *Tribune* might support for the presidential nomination in the following year. It was on this journey that Gilmore met James F. Jaquess [q.v.], the Methodist parson-colonel who wanted to go to Richmond and convert Jefferson Davis to peace. Almost against his will, Gilmore became associated with this zealous project. At Rosecrans's request, he went to Washington, outlined Jaquess's hopes to Lincoln, and aided the Colonel in obtaining a furlough for his purpose. This visit was not without other result, for it converted Gilmore into an admirer of the President.

When the Jaquess mission failed, Gilmore was too busy writing and lecturing to devote his attention immediately to remedies, but in April 1864 he interviewed Lincoln, and according to his own stories, he persuaded the President to permit a second attempt. Although neither Jaquess nor Gilmore could carry credentials as representatives, Lincoln drew up a statement of peace terms to guide their conversation. These included the perpetual abolition of slavery and the immediate recognition of the supremacy of the Union. In return for this surrender, Lincoln proposed a compensation to the slaveholders of \$500,000,000, the restoration of the states to the Union with all their rights, and an amnesty to those engaged in the rebellion. Finally in the first part of July, Gilmore and Jaquess were passed through the lines and transported to Richmond. Once there it was difficult to secure an interview

with Jefferson Davis because they were wholly unaccredited, but they finally persuaded or deceived the Confederate President into a willingness to see them, and on the evening of July 17 the conference took place in the old Custom-house.

Gilmore's later narratives of the prelude to this interview conceal by flippancy and the dimness of recollection the motive which led to the dispatch of the mission. Probably both Lincoln and he hoped that it would produce some statement of Confederate war aims so extreme that it could be used in the North to stem the growing clamor of the peace partisans. If such were their hopes, they were not disappointed. Davis vigorously denied that slavery was the barrier to a reconciliation between the nations, insisting rather that the point at issue was the right to self-government. When the interview was over, Gilmore was apprehensive that they would not be allowed to return, but on July 21, he made his report to President Lincoln in safety. It now remained to get the news before the public. Under the pseudonym "Edmund Kirke," Gilmore published a card on July 22, in the *Boston Transcript*, containing the high lights of Davis's ultimatum, and followed it with a longer account in the September and December issues of the *Atlantic Monthly*. With Jaquess, he visited some northern governors, and the two made several speeches to secure further publicity. It is not unlikely that the results of the mission had some minor influence upon the presidential campaign of 1864.

After the war, Gilmore married Laura Edmonds, the daughter of Judge John W. Edmonds of New York. His fortune was so diminished that he reentered business in 1873, but in spite of this employment, he kept himself in practise with incidental writing. In 1880 he published *The Life of James A. Garfield*, a campaign biography which had an extensive sale, and in 1881, with Lyman Abbott, he edited *The Gospel History*. In 1883 he was able again to retire and devote his time solely to writing and lecturing. His chief interest in both fields was history diluted for popular consumption. Although he gave a course of lectures at the Lowell Institute, most of his addresses seem to have been delivered to societies interested in genealogy or local history. Of his later literary productions, *John Sevier as a Commonwealth-Builder* (1887) is typical. He died at Glens Falls, N. Y.

[J. R. Gilmore, *Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln and the Civil War* (1898), and "A Suppressed Chapter of Hist.," *Atlantic Monthly*, Apr. 1887; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XL (pt. 3); *Official Records (Navy)*, 2 ser. III; E. C. Kirkland, *The Peacemakers of 1804* (1927); *Literary World*, Nov. 14, 1885; *Boston Transcript*, *Albany Evening Jour.*, Nov.

17, 1903; *Outlook*, Nov. 28, 1903. The *Glens Falls Times*, Nov. 7, 1903, states that Gilmore was survived by his second wife. Possibly his first wife was Amelia Harris, whose marriage to a James R. Gilmore was noted in the *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 1, 1851.]

E. C. K.

GILMORE, JOSEPH ALBREE (June 10, 1811–Apr. 17, 1867), governor of New Hampshire, business man, was born at Weston, Vt., the son of Asa D. and Lucy (Dodge) Gilmore. The death of his father deprived him of opportunity for more than a common-school education. He became a clerk in Boston, afterward entering business for himself, and in 1842 he moved to Concord, N. H., where he established a wholesale grocery. He had married Ann Page Whipple of Dunbarton, N. H., on July 10, 1832. In 1848 he became deeply interested in railroad matters and was appointed construction agent of the Concord & Claremont Railroad. He was among the successful pioneer railroad men of New England and in 1856 became superintendent of the Concord Railroad, which, after the consolidation of various local lines, had a total of 175 miles—more impressive at that time than in the later era of giant interstate systems. He held his position with the Concord Railroad until failing health obliged him to resign Aug. 11, 1866. In his personal business affairs he was inclined toward speculative ventures and eventually met severe financial losses.

Gilmore was a member of the Whig party but did not hold public office until after that organization had disintegrated. In 1858 and 1859 he was elected to the New Hampshire Senate as a Republican and served as president during his second term. After the outbreak of the Civil War he rendered valuable service and support to Gov. Goodwin and Gov. Berry. In 1863 he received the nomination for the governorship, in spite of considerable opposition due to his railroad connections, and after a campaign so close that final choice was made by the legislature, he was elected. He stated in his message of 1864, following a decisive reflection by popular vote, that when he first took office he was "but a poor politician and no orator" and that he had a popular minority of more than five thousand to remind him that he had yet to gain the confidence of his fellow citizens.

This confidence he proceeded to win by a vigorous and successful attack on the administrative problems created by the war, a policy which caused serious clashes with the legislature but which earned him an honorable place among the war governors. His experience had been in business rather than in politics and as chief executive he displayed both the merits and defects

of his training. His message to the legislature summoned in special session, August 1864, to meet war emergencies, is characteristic. Bluntly criticizing that body for numerous shortcomings, he denounced the military bill of the preceding session as "crude, incomprehensible, and unsatisfactory," and the finance bill as "utterly inadequate." He concluded with the vigorous exhortation: "Throw aside partizan feeling and do your utmost to repair the immense injury which your hasty and injudicious legislation has inflicted on the people of this state." Since he had the support of public opinion and his proposals were, for the most part, sound and feasible, the legislature provided him with most of the authority necessary to carry out his designs. When his administration came to an end in 1865, his health had already begun to fail, and he was obliged to relinquish further public activity when he retired from office. His contemporaries describe him as vigorous, self-confident, and determined, qualities which were indispensable for the conduct of war-time office.

[F. S. Osgood, "Robt. and Jas. Gilmore . . . and their Descendants" (1925), MS. in the Lib. of Cong.; Otis F. R. Waite, *N. H. in the Great Rebellion* (1870); E. S. Stackpole, *Hist. of N. H.* (4 vols., 1916); Hobart Pillsbury, *N. H.: A Hist.* (1927), vol. II; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* (1867); the *N. H. Statesman* (Concord), Apr. 19, 1867; Gilmore papers, N. H. Hist. Soc.]

W. A. R.

GILMORE, JOSEPH HENRY (Apr. 29, 1834–July 23, 1918), Baptist minister, hymn-writer, university professor, son of Joseph Albree [q.v.] and Ann (Whipple) Gilmore, was born in Boston, Mass., and died in Rochester, N. Y. His father, a native of Vermont, became at length a merchant in Boston, and, in New Hampshire, a railway promoter, a state senator, and governor (1863–65). Joseph Henry was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy in 1854, from Brown University in 1858, and from the Newton Theological Institution in 1861. On May 10, 1861, he married Mary Josephine Parkhurst of Newton Center. The next year, while preaching for a short time in Philadelphia, he wrote almost impromptu, somewhat as a relief from his depression over the Civil War, the hymn, "He Leadeth Me." From 1862 to 1864 he was minister in Fisherville, later called Penacook, N. H. There on Thanksgiving Day 1863 he preached the sermon *Haith God Forgotten to be Gracious?* (1864), in which he declared that he had no more pity for the war-victims of the South than for any "lost soul that might have salvation for the asking." During 1864–65 he became private secretary to his father and at the same time editor of the Concord *Daily Monitor*. His wife having died, he on Sept. 21, 1865, mar-

ried Lucy Ann Brown of Fisherville. From 1865 to 1867 he preached in Rochester, from 1867 to 1868 he taught Hebrew in the Rochester Theological Seminary, and from 1868 to 1908, when he was retired, he was professor of rhetoric, logic, and English in the University of Rochester. He published many text-books, usually scarcely more than pamphlets setting forth in skeleton form the content of courses given by him in the university or elsewhere. Perhaps the most notable of his books, besides *Outlines of Logic* (1876), *The Outlines of Rhetoric* (1877), *Outline Studies in English and American Literature* (1891), and *Outlines of English and American Literature* (1905), were *The Art of Expression* (1875), *A Syllabus of English and American Literature* (1876), *English Language and Its Early Literature* (1878), *English Literature* (1880), as No. 23 of the Chautauqua text-books, and *Familiar Chats about Books and Reading* (1892). He published also *He Leadeth Me and Other Religious Poems* (1877), *Wedlock* (1881), an anthology of poems about marriage, and a series of books containing selections suitable for declamation, *The Primary School Speaker* (1881), *Intermediate Speaker* (1882), and *The Academic Speaker* (1883). From 1870 to 1878 he was an editorial writer for the *Examiner*, New York. He was at times an acting-executive of the university, and his influence in that position, as well as in his position as head of one of the more important departments, was exerted effectively toward establishing extension courses, and opening larger educational opportunities to women.

[G. H. Moses, *N. H. Men* (1893); *Hist. Cat. of Brown Univ. 1764-1904* (1905); *Rochester Theological Seminary Gen. Cat. 1850 to 1910* (1910); F. S. Osgood, "Robt. and Jas. Gilmore . . . and their Descendants" (1925), MS. in Lib. of Cong.; J. L. Rosenberger, *Rochester, the Making of a Univ.* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, July 24, 1918; the *Watchman-Examiner*, Aug. 1, 1918.] J. D. W.

GILMORE, PATRICK SANSFIELD (Dec. 25, 1829-Sept. 24, 1892), bandmaster, was born in a hamlet near Dublin, Ireland. He was intended for the priesthood, but showing no inclination for it, he was put to work as a boy in a shop in Athlone. He was far more interested in the regimental band of this garrison town, however, whose conductor eventually put him through a course of harmony and counterpoint, than in his work. When the Irish regiment in Athlone was transferred to Canada, Gilmore, by that time an excellent cornetist, accompanied it. Before he was twenty-one he left Canada to establish himself as a military band leader in Salem, Mass., and later he established his repu-

tation in Boston with his famous "Gilmore's Band," which he took on extensive tours through the United States. In 1861 he accompanied the 24th Massachusetts Regiment to the field as its bandmaster, and in 1863 was put in charge of all the army bands in the Department of Louisiana. In New Orleans, in 1864, he originated the "monster band concert," an aberration of musical good taste peculiar to the period. Held to celebrate the inauguration of Gov. Hahn, it united a chorus of five thousand adults and children, and an orchestra of five hundred pieces supported by drummers, trumpeters, and artillery. At the "National Peace Jubilee" (1869), and the "World Peace Jubilee" (1872), both in Boston, he further indorsed the idea that "if eighty musicians make good music, eight hundred must make music ten times as good" (L. C. Elson, *The National Music of America*, 1900, p. 310). At the first of these monstrous musical festivals Gilmore conducted an orchestra of one thousand performers, plus a chorus of ten thousand, and "a bouquet of artists, forty strong." In the second, orchestra and chorus were doubled, and their din was increased by a battery of cannon, electrically fired, and half a dozen church bells, with members of the Boston Fire Department in full uniform beating out the "Anvil Chorus" on fifty anvils. In spite of their vulgarity these Gilmore monster jubilees, as Elson says, "planted the seeds of good music in hundreds of villages where they had not existed before" (*Ibid.*, p. 311).

After his second Jubilee, Gilmore left Boston for New York, and though he used bells, cannon, and anvils at his Chicago Jubilee of 1873, he later declared that he was through with "tornado choruses." In New York he was for a number of years bandmaster of the 22nd Regiment, New York National Guard, making tours with his men in the United States, Canada, and Europe. Though he always had a taste for the sensational in music, he was a splendid drillmaster, and his performances never lacked brilliancy. When Manhattan Beach was first opened in the eighties, it was Gilmore who, with young Sousa, Victor Herbert, and Anton Seidl, drew the multitudes thither. His personality was not the least factor in his success. As a composer he left military band numbers, dance-pieces, and songs, which were popular in their day, and from New Orleans he brought the patriotic air, "When Johnny comes marching home again," the words of which he wrote under the *nom de plume* of Louis Lambert. While he was in St. Louis, conducting his band at the Exposition of 1892, he died suddenly, leaving his wife and one daughter.

Gilmour

[L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (1904); G. P. Upton, *Musical Memories* (1908); P. S. Gilmore, *Hist. of the Nat. Peace Jubilee and Great Musical Festival* (1877); the *Metronome*, Sept., Oct. 1907, and Anniversary Supp., Feb. 1910; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, N. Y. Herald, Sept. 25, 1892.] F. H. M.

GILMOUR, RICHARD (Sept. 28, 1824–Apr. 13, 1891), Roman Catholic prelate, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, of covenanting parents, John and Marian (Callender) Gilmour, who emigrated to Pictou, Nova Scotia, in 1829 but soon settled as farmers near Cumbola, Schuylkill County, Pa. While attending the village school, Richard, influenced by Irish associates, turned toward Catholicism. About 1840 he was studying Latin and Greek under Father Patrick Rafferty of Fairmount and two years later he entered the Catholic Church with the approval of his mother, who afterwards followed in his foot-steps as finally did also his father. In 1843, Gilmour entered the seminary at Pittsburgh from which in 1846 he transferred to Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md. Here in 1848 he received the master's degree, and on completion of his theological studies was ordained, Aug. 30, 1852, by Bishop Purcell, who assigned him to a church at Portsmouth, Ohio, from which he attended a number of missions. In 1857, he was promoted to the rectorship of St. Patrick's Church, Cincinnati, where he built a school and became aggressively interested in parochial education. Called to a professorship in Mount St. Mary's of the West, Cincinnati (1868), he had taught for only a year when he was assigned to St. Joseph's Church, Dayton. Here by prudent management he quelled racial disorders and blotted out a deficit. This facility for compromising differences between Irish, German, and French peoples and their pastors led the bishops of the Cincinnati province to nominate him to the See of Cleveland where racial strife had tormented Amadeus Rappe into resignation. Gilmour was named bishop by Rome, Feb. 15, 1872, and was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on Apr. 14.

An aggressive man with the zeal of a convert, an able apologist, a virile writer, and a zealous upholder of episcopal prerogatives, Gilmour ruled his diocese with a strong hand and aroused some sectarian hostility in a locality which was still Puritan in tone. His pastorals urging united Catholic action, construction of schools, and compulsory parochial school attendance embittered Edwin Cowles of the *Cleveland Leader*, whose prejudice was more highly colored by the conversion of his daughter. The Bishop answered attacks in kind in the *Cleveland Press* or in his own organ, the *Catholic Universe*, founded in 1874, which under the editorship of Manly Tello devel-

Gilmour

oped into a leading Catholic weekly paper. With the aid of the Catholic Central Association (1875–93), Gilmour won religious freedom for prisoners in penal institutions, 1875, and, by appealing a case through various courts until the state supreme court reaffirmed a previous satisfactory decision, the exemption of Catholic school properties from local taxation (1883; *Gilmour vs. Pelton*, 5 *Ohio Decision Reprints*, 447). In a sense, he freed Catholic citizens of an inferiority complex and gave them leadership before lay leaders were developed. His interest in Catholic education was evidenced by the compilation of a *Bible History* (1869), and a series of readers, a primer, and a spelling-book (1874–89), which went through a number of editions. He established about forty parochial schools, fostered a number of academies under teaching sisterhoods, and aided the Jesuits in founding St. Ignatius College in Cleveland. Through immigration, especially Slavic, the population of the diocese grew rapidly and Gilmour's era saw an increase in churches and in priests as well as a relative increase in the number of charitable institutions.

His rule was not without its share of internal difficulties. Somewhat suspicious of the religious, he insisted that the property of charitable institutions supported by the diocese be held in episcopal hands, which insistence resulted in appeals by the religious to Rome. A rigid disciplinarian, he had some trouble with pastors who were compelled to build schools; and, at least in the case of the removal of P. F. Quigley of Toledo, he found himself reversed by Rome. While his attitude as expressed in an address on "The Irish Question" (February 1882) satisfied conservatives, he was unnecessarily bitter in condemnation of the local units of the Irish Land League and unduly suspicious of harmless Irish societies and their organ, the *Celtic Index*. In his hostility to the *Catholic Knight*, organ of the Knights of St. John, he actually made mere subscription a reserved offense, and thus finally forced Joseph J. Greeves to sell this paper as well as his *Catholic Standard* of Toledo (1893). A prominent figure in the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore (Nov. 9–Dec. 7, 1884), Gilmour insisted on being accredited as a representative of the hierarchy as a check upon Bishops Moore and Dwenger [*qq.v.*], whom he suspected of being too weak to obtain papal approval of the Council's *Acta et Decreta*. When Rome did approve of this legislation, Gilmour claimed considerable credit for defending the independence of the American hierarchy. Never strong of body, he succumbed in St. Augustine, Fla., while

on a health-seeking visit, and was buried in Cleveland with a eulogy by Bishop McQuaid [q.v.], with whose views he had been in harmony.

[*Cath. Encyc.*, IV (1908), 56; J. G. Shea, *The Hierarchy of the Cath. Church in the U. S.* (1886); F. J. Zwerlein, *The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid* (3 vols., 1925-27); G. F. Houck and M. W. Carr, *A Hist. of Catholicity in Northern Ohio and in the Diocese of Cleveland* (2 vols., 1903); E. M. Avery, *A Hist. of Cleveland and its Environs* (3 vols., 1918); obituary in *Cleveland World*, Apr. 14, 1891.] R. J. P.

GILPIN, CHARLES SIDNEY (Nov. 20, 1878-May 6, 1930), negro actor, was born in Richmond, Va., the youngest of the fourteen children of Peter and Caroline (White) Gilpin. His father was a laborer in a steel-rolling-mill, and his mother was a trained nurse in the Richmond City Hospital. Until he was twelve, Gilpin attended the St. Francis School for Catholic colored children, then went into the office of the *Richmond Planet* as printer's devil. Although he appeared on the stage as early as October 1890, for many years he was unable to make a living as an actor and supported himself by printing, with only intermittent participation as a song and dance man in restaurants, in variety theatres, and in fairs. From time to time he also appeared in vaudeville as a minstrel. He did not definitely become an actor until 1903, when he signed with the Canadian Jubilee Singers of Hamilton, Ontario. From that time he played continually. In 1905 and 1906 he was with Williams and Walker's *Abysinnia* Company and Gus Hill's *Smart Set*, and in 1907 became a member of the Pekin Stock Company of Chicago, which offered him his first opportunity as a dramatic actor. From 1911 to 1913 he toured again, this time with the Pan-American Octette, then joined the *Old Man's Boy* Company, in which he played until the latter part of 1914, when he went into vaudeville. In 1916 he settled in New York and became manager of the Lafayette Theatre Company in Harlem, the first negro dramatic stock company in the city of New York.

Gilpin's first appearance in a Broadway cast was as William Custis, the negro clergyman, in the American production of John Drinkwater's *Abraham Lincoln*, which opened Dec. 15, 1919. This was followed by his selection for the rôle of Brutus Jones in Eugene O'Neill's *Emperor Jones*, a part for which he was obliged to compete with white actors. The play opened at the Provincetown Playhouse on MacDougal Street Nov. 1, 1920, was taken up-town to the Princess Theatre, Jan. 29, 1921, and ran almost continually until 1924, with many subsequent revivals. It offered Gilpin the greatest emotional part of

his life. In the character of an ex-convict ruler, pursued through the jungle by his island tribe, he carried six of the eight scenes entirely alone, his fright increasing with the crescendo of the approaching tom-tom. He played with all the eloquence and power of his race, and "provided one of the major theatrical sensations of the season" (Burns Mantle, *The Best Plays of 1920-21*, 1921, p. 299). He was one of ten to receive Drama League awards on Mar. 6, 1921, for the greatest contributions to the theatre during the preceding year, and in the same year was given a Spingarn medal by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

In 1926 Gilpin lost his voice, and was forced to retire from the stage, reappearing only occasionally for revivals of *Emperor Jones*. In June 1929, while playing in Woodstock, he suffered a breakdown. He died the following year in Eldridge Park, a suburb of Trenton, N. J., and was quietly buried in Lambertville. Friends in New York, hearing of his death, conducted a second funeral on a lavish scale, June 1, 1930, and had him buried with full honors in Woodlawn Cemetery. He had married Florence Howard in February 1897.

[J. J. Boris, *Who's Who in Colored America*, 1928-29; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Theatre Mag.*, Jan. 1921; *Century Mag.*, May 1921; *Am. Mag.*, June 1921; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 7, 1920, May 7, June 2, 1930. Controversy over Drama League award in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, and Mar. 7, 1921.] C. P. M.

GILPIN, EDWARD WOODWARD (July 13, 1803-Apr. 29, 1876), jurist, was born at Wilmington, Del., where his father, William Gilpin, who had married Ann Dunwoody, was engaged in business. He was of English ancestry, tracing his descent from Joseph Gilpin, who emigrated to America about 1695 and settled at New Castle, Del. When Edward was still in his infancy his father failed in business, the home was broken up, and he spent his youth with his paternal grandfather, who operated a paper-mill on the Brandywine River. He attended the local schools; then, at seventeen, being compelled to earn his own living, he obtained employment as clerk in a store at Wilmington. In 1821 he re-joined his father in Philadelphia and was apprenticed to a tanner and currier. A year later he returned to Wilmington, where, after continuing his trade for a short time, he became a clerk in his brother's store. These avocations were extremely distasteful to him, and though he continued to work in the store, he commenced to read law, subsequently entering the office of Senator John Wales, as a student. He was admitted to the bar, Oct. 3, 1827, and commenced practise in Wilmington. His early experiences

Gilpin

had given him a practical acquaintance with the business world which was of great assistance to him, and he soon obtained a good connection. No details of his professional progress are available, but in the course of a few years he acquired a leading position at the Wilmington bar, and his ability was recognized throughout the state. He was appointed attorney-general of Delaware, Feb. 12, 1840, by Gov. Comegys, and within two months of assuming office was afforded a striking opportunity of exhibiting a rigid adherence to principle regardless of race and color. He caused a prominent citizen to be indicted on a charge of kidnapping a negro, and procured a court ruling that the evidence of the latter was admissible, though there were white persons present participating in the crime (*The State vs. James Whitaker*, 3 Harrington, 549). His action created a sensation since it ran counter to all tradition and precedent, but the decision held good. On the expiration of his term in 1845, he was reappointed by Gov. Stockton, and retained office till 1850, when he retired and resumed private practise at Wilmington.

In 1857 Gov. Causey, with the approval of the bar and the public, appointed Gilpin chief justice of Delaware, a position which he occupied for nearly twenty years. His record upon the bench more than justified the high opinions which had been held of his legal ability. Possessing a keen analytical mind, quick to grasp with unerring instinct the crucial points of the most involved cases, a sound lawyer who never permitted the merits of a case to be obscured by technicalities, and an indefatigable worker, he inspired confidence by his independence and by the scrupulous care with which he considered every argument presented to him. Though by temperament tenacious of a conclusion when once arrived at, he always preserved an open mind and on more than one occasion "was known in the afternoon to come into Court and frankly reverse the rulings of the morning" (Lore, *post*, p. 13). The dignity with which he guided proceedings before him was equaled only by the severity with which he met any action which he thought might detract from the respect which was his due. His opinions, couched in clear concise language and distinguished by their logical precision, have been conceded an authority unsurpassed by the opinions of any other occupant of the Delaware bench. In political life he was a supporter of Henry Clay and affiliated himself with the Whig party, but was always inclined to hold independent views, and ardently upheld the Union cause. He was married on Mar. 15, 1842, to Eleanor Adelaide La Motte,

Gilpin

daughter of Daniel La Motte. He died very suddenly at Dover, Del., while holding court.

[J. Painter, *The Gilpin Family* (1870); Chas. B. Lore, "The Life and Character of Edward W. Gilpin," *Papers of the Hist. Soc. of Del.*, vol. XXXIV (1902); J. M. McCarter and B. F. Jackson, *Hist. and Biog. Encyc. of Del.* (1882), pp. 546-48; H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (1908), III, 541-42; *Daily Gazette* (Wilmington), May 1, 1876.] H. W. H. K.

GILPIN, HENRY DILWORTH (Apr. 14, 1801-Jan. 29, 1860), United States attorney-general, Philadelphia lawyer, author and editor, brother of William Gilpin [q.v.], was born of English Quaker stock, the son of Joshua and Mary (Dilworth) Gilpin. His father, a Philadelphia merchant, married while on a trip to Europe, and Henry was born at his mother's home in Lancaster, England. His parents soon after took their son to the United States but in 1811 they returned to England and for four years the boy attended the school of Dr. Hamilton at Hemel-Hempstead, not far from London. Returning to Philadelphia he entered the University of Pennsylvania from which he graduated in 1819. That same year he entered the office of Joseph R. Ingersoll to read law. From his "commonplace-book" it is evident that at this period of his life he had acquired a bookishness and facility with the classics which were to be distinguishing characteristics throughout his life. When he completed his law studies he was admitted to the bar in 1822; he had already been initiated into business as secretary of the Chesapeake & Delaware Canal Company. He began the practise of law but meanwhile maintained an active literary interest. In 1825 he became editor of the *Atlantic Souvenir*, an annual gift book, and three years later he brought out the second edition of John Sanderson's *Biography of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*. He was also a frequent contributor to the *American Quarterly Review* and the *Democratic Review*, and was especially apt in the preparation of biographical notices.

In the meantime, under the patronage of George M. Dallas [q.v.], he had made his debut in politics by writing a pamphlet, *A Memorial of Sundry Citizens of Pennsylvania, relative to the Treatment and Removal of the Indians*, in which he defended the policy of the United States government. When Dallas resigned as attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania to go to the United States Senate, Jackson appointed Gilpin as his successor, Dec. 30, 1831. For the next ten years Gilpin held public office and was interested in western investments, especially in Illinois. While he was serving as district attorney, Jackson appointed him government director of

the Bank of the United States in 1833. In spite of the fact that feeling in Philadelphia was very bitter on this subject, Gilpin remained a loyal Jacksonian and his pen was active in preparing documents for the government directors in defense of their position. When Congress met he was twice rejected by the Senate for continuance in this directorship; his appointment as governor of the territory of Michigan met a like fate. His service as district attorney, however, was permitted to continue, and in 1837 he published a volume of *Reports of Cases Adjudged in the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, 1828-36*. That same year he was appointed solicitor of the Treasury and removed to Washington where Van Buren further honored him by calling him to his cabinet as attorney-general in 1840. While in Washington he argued the Amistad case (15 *Peters*, 518) against John Quincy Adams and many cases arising under the Florida treaty. He had not abandoned his literary interests; in 1840 he published in three volumes *The Papers of James Madison* and in the next year the *Opinions of the Attorneys-General of the United States*.

With the coming of Harrison and Tyler, Gilpin retired from politics permanently. He had married on Sept. 3, 1834, Eliza (Sibley) Johnston, widow of Senator Josiah S. Johnston of Louisiana, and with her he settled down in Philadelphia to a life of luxurious literary ease, broken only by an extensive trip to Europe in the fifties. He maintained an establishment noted for its great library, and devoted himself to the congenial occupation of classical scholarship. He became president of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts; was vice-president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; a director of Girard College; and trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. Unfortunately his body was not equal to the confining life prescribed by his literary tastes and after a tedious period of physical decline he died, leaving his fortune to the patronage of art and history.

[Eliza Gilpin, *A Memorial of Henry D. Gilpin* (1860); "Henry D. Gilpin," *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, Dec. 1840; F. W. Leach, "Old Philadelphia Families," in the *North American* (Phila.), May 24, 1908; Jacob Painter, *The Gilpin Family* (1870). An interesting "commonplace-book" which Gilpin kept in his early life is in the possession of Thos. L. Montgomery, of the Pa. Hist. Soc.] R.F.N.

GILPIN, WILLIAM (Oct. 4, 1813-Jan. 20, 1894), first territorial governor of Colorado, Indian fighter, and a brother of Henry Dilworth Gilpin [*q.v.*], was one of the most interesting characters to enter the gold region of the Rockies in the early days. His parents, Joshua and

Mary (Dilworth) Gilpin, were of Quaker stock and lived in Brandywine, Pa., where William was born. The boy was sent to England for his elementary education. After his return to America he attended and was graduated in 1833 from the University of Pennsylvania. He entered West Point July 1, 1834, only to resign in good standing Feb. 15, 1835. He then read law for a time in Philadelphia. For many years thereafter he led a restless and eventful life, alternately engaged in warlike and peaceful pursuits. He started on his career as a soldier in the Seminole War of 1836, serving first as second lieutenant by appointment of President Jackson, a friend of the family. Later he was promoted first lieutenant but resigned from the army in April 1838 and went to St. Louis, where he edited the *Missouri Argus*. As a reward for his political services he was appointed chief clerk of the state House of Representatives. After this experience he settled down to the practise of law at Independence, Mo., but the call of adventure was too strong for him. In 1843 he accompanied Frémont's expedition on its way to the Pacific and traveled about on the coast in search of excitement and knowledge. As a major in Doniphan's regiment of Missouri volunteers he fought in the Mexican War and in 1847-48 engaged in Indian fighting in the Rockies. He retired from military life a lieutenant-colonel of volunteers and returned to a relatively quiet life at Independence. It is said, however, that he occasionally traveled between Missouri and the eastern states and that he often lectured. During this period also he produced an extraordinary book, *The Central Gold Region*, first published in 1860. It was the work of a visionary. Gilpin saw the Valley of the Mississippi as the future home of civilization, and Denver, then so young, as its capital city. By means of quaint maps and more quaint argument he proved this thesis to his own satisfaction. Later the book was reissued with the grandiose title *Mission of the North American People* (1873). In 1890 he published *The Cosmopolitan Railway*, in which he proposed uniting the world under the leadership of the United States by a system of railroads, one of which was to connect America to Asia at the Bering Strait.

Gilpin's adventurous life reached its climax when he arrived in Denver in May 1861 as first governor of the newly organized Territory of Colorado. Under his direction judicial districts were laid out, the first territorial legislature was convened, and the first census taken. His great task was to save the district for the Union. Late in the autumn he organized the 1st Regiment,

Ginn

Colorado Volunteers. The cost of the equipment of the soldiers, as well as their pay, was met by the governor by the issuance of drafts upon the national treasury. When these were repudiated by the treasury, Gilpin's reputation suffered, though the drafts were honored in later years. After a serious wrangle he was recalled in March 1862. He lived in Denver for the remainder of his life. On Feb. 12, 1874, he married Mrs. Julia Pratte Dickerson of St. Louis. It is said that he was connected with a huge Spanish land grant in the San Luis Valley and adjacent New Mexico, from which he realized a comfortable fortune.

[H. H. Bancroft's *Hist. of the Life of Wm. Gilpin* (1889) contains much excellent material but is at times inaccurate. Gilpin's activities in the organization of the regiment of volunteers are described in W. C. Whitford's *Col. Volunteers in the Civil War* (1906). Colorado histories contain accounts of the life of Gilpin. See also Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859), p. 409; C. K. Gardner, *A Dict. . . of the Army of the U. S.* (1853), p. 192; the *Denver Republican* and *Rocky Mountain News* (Denver), Jan. 21, 1894. The date of his birth is uncertain, though it is clear that the one usually given, 1822, is wrong. Whitford gives 1813, which would appear to be correct.]

J. F. W.

GINN, EDWIN (Feb. 14, 1838-Jan. 21, 1914), publisher, philanthropist, was born on a farm in Orland, Me., the son of James and Sarah (Blood) Ginn. He attended school intermittently, but his persistent ill health induced his parents to place him as a cook in a logging camp at the age of twelve. At fourteen he shipped on a fishing schooner bound for the Grand Banks of Newfoundland. On his return he attended the local high school, supplementing his training at the seminary at Bucksport. Then by "teaching winters, working on the farm and going to Grand Banks summers" he was able to finish his preparation for college at Westbrook Seminary. At twenty he entered Tufts College and graduated in the class of 1862, although he was handicapped by an affliction of the eyes which made it necessary for friends to read his lessons aloud to him for weeks at a time. Shortly after obtaining his degree, he became a traveling book-agent; but in 1867 he opened a publishing house of his own in Boston, soon admitting his brother Frederick as a partner under the firm-name of Ginn Brothers. In 1876 D. C. Heath joined the company, which after 1881 was known as Ginn, Heath & Company. When this partnership was dissolved in 1885, the name of Ginn & Company was adopted. As a publisher, Ginn was highly successful, and seemed to have a gift for picking popular school texts. Among the well-known projects which he sponsored were Hudson's editions of Shakespeare's plays, Wentworth's text-

Ginter

books in mathematics, Allen and Greenough's Latin Series, Goodwin's Greek grammars, the Athenæum Press Series, the National Music Course, by Luther Whiting Mason, and many others.

Although he was an unusually active business man, Ginn had many hobbies. He was fond of music and installed a fine organ in his home. As an employer, he was the first in Boston to inaugurate a system of profit-sharing among his employees. Another of his projects was "Charlesbank Homes," a five-story fireproof structure containing more than five hundred rooms which he built to provide cheap housing for the poor. His desire for world peace led him, in 1909, to set aside the sum of one million dollars for that purpose. Thus in July 1910 the International School of Peace was incorporated under a distinguished group of trustees, of whom Ginn was the first president. Six months after its incorporation the organization became the World Peace Foundation. It assumed an important function in spreading information on international affairs and in endeavoring to promote good-will among mankind, especially through the publication of a series of World Peace Foundation pamphlets, covering various phases of foreign politics. Ginn married, in 1869, Clara Glover, by whom he had three children. After her death in 1890, he married, in 1894, Marguerita Francesca Grebe, of Philadelphia, by whom he had a son and a daughter. In the latter part of his life, he had a beautiful home in Winchester, Mass. On Dec. 15, 1913, he suffered a paralytic stroke, which was followed by pneumonia. After lying unconscious for five weeks, he died and was buried in the Wildwood Cemetery, in Winchester. A high-minded idealist, he fortunately had the practical qualities which earned him the means of putting many of his theories into actual operation.

[Edwin Ginn, *Outline of the Life of Edwin Ginn, Including his Preparation for the Publishing Business* (1908); *In Memory of Edwin Ginn, 1838-1914, Memorial Service at the South Cong. Ch., Boston* (1914); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; the *Publisher's Weekly*, Jan. 31, Feb. 28, 1914; *Independent*, Feb. 2, 1914; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 21, 1914; *Boston Herald*, Jan. 22, 1914; information as to certain facts from members of the Ginn family.]

C. M. F.

GINTER, LEWIS (Apr. 4, 1824-Oct. 2, 1897), tobacconist, philanthropist, was born in New York City of old Knickerbocker stock. The family, whose name was originally Guenther, settled in Manhattan some time during the eighteenth century. Lewis's parents were probably John Ginter, a grocer at the corner of Greenwich and Canal Sts., and his wife Elizabeth.

Ginter

Self-educated for the most part, with no college training, young Ginter accompanied a friend to Richmond, Va., in search of work in 1842, and there soon displayed his characteristic initiative by starting a house-furnishings store on his own account. His business prospered and by the early fifties he had become an "importer of fancy goods" as well as a dry-goods wholesaler trading extensively with village and country merchants. After he had formed a partnership with John F. Alvey, the firm of Ginter & Alvey specialized in silk, linen, and white goods, and Ginter himself went to Europe yearly to buy. Shortly before 1860 his nephew, George Arents, obtained an interest in the firm, which became known as Ginter, Alvey & Arents. It enjoyed an enviable reputation and earned the handsome profit of \$40,000 in 1860.

Shortly after the Civil War began, Ginter closed his business and joined the Confederate army as quartermaster (earning the rank of major) under Gen. Joseph R. Anderson in the Army of Northern Virginia, where his frequent activity in battle won him the title of "the fighting commissary." After his parole in April 1865, he became associated with a brokerage firm in New York which failed during the crisis of "Black Friday" (Sept. 24, 1869). This adversity, a blessing in disguise, directed Ginter into the tobacco business in which he made his fortune.

The desire to return to Richmond encouraged him to form a partnership with John F. Allen of that city in 1872. They began in a small way by manufacturing smoking and chewing tobacco and cigars, and Ginter, with his earlier mercantile experience, traveled extensively to put their goods on the market. In the face of sharp competition, he caught the eye of customers by handsome lithographed labels and attractive designs of packing, and cultivated their taste by the high quality of the product. More important, however, was the firm's venture, in 1875, into the manufacture of cigarettes—then a foreign product of the weed and one still untried with Virginia tobacco. Ginter introduced under the name "Richmond Gem" paper-rolled cigarettes made from the virgin leaf, which enjoyed rapidly increasing popularity.

In the early eighties the firm became Allen & Ginter, whose Gem Tobacco Works erected on Cary Street in 1881 were mentioned frequently in the trade journals of the day. Associated with them were John Pope and later Thomas F. Jeffress, both intimates of Ginter's for many years. Ginter appreciated the influence upon the public mind of pointed advertisements at a time when modern scientific advertising was yet unborn.

Ginter

Richmond Gem cigarettes, Opera Puffs, and Virginia Brights became bywords among smokers whose taste had been cultivated by Allen & Ginter, while the more conservative devotees of the pipe found contentment in Old Rip, and Richmond Gem Curly Cut. The first factory began operation with twenty unskilled girls; by 1888 the new plant employed over one thousand skilled women and girls, and cigarette production had increased from 100,000 per month to 2,000,000 per day. The activity of the firm's agents extended throughout the United States and into the leading marts abroad.

Meanwhile the competition among the principal cigarette manufacturers—Allen & Ginter, W. Duke & Sons, Kinney Tobacco Company, William S. Kimball & Company, and Goodwin & Company—was growing so bitter that they were forced to combine for their own advantage. In 1890, after several unsuccessful attempts to merge, Ginter succeeded in negotiating an outright sale of all the businesses to the American Tobacco Company, organized for that purpose. It was capitalized at \$25,000,000 and incorporated in New Jersey after Virginia had disallowed a previous charter. Allen & Ginter acquired stock amounting to \$7,500,000 in the new corporation, of which Ginter was a director until shortly before his death.

The income which he enjoyed during the ensuing years enabled him to turn his efforts increasingly towards beautifying Richmond, developing her suburban area near "Westbrook" his country estate, and supporting numerous charitable organizations. One of his first undertakings was the construction of the Jefferson Hotel, opened in 1895 at a cost of \$1,350,000. Ginter was a quiet, unassuming man, widely read and widely traveled, a lover of nature and art. He never married. He joined the Episcopal Church a few years before his death in 1897, and was a member of the Masonic order. The provisions of his will bespoke his broad interests in the public welfare and so great was the demonstration at his funeral that the *Richmond Times* declared, "Never before in the history of Richmond did so many of the people do honor to one of their fellow-citizens." He was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.

[The city directories of Richmond contain notices of Ginter's mercantile and manufacturing enterprises. Trade journals (c. 1888-97) and pamphlets on Richmond by Andrew Morrison (c. 1888-93) include brief articles on Allen & Ginter. The *Richmond Times* (Oct. 3 and 6, 1897) prints a detailed account of his life and work and of his funeral; and upon this information the sketch in L. G. Tyler, *Men of Mark in Va.* (1906-09), V, 154-63, is apparently largely based. The *State* (Richmond, Oct. 3-5, 1897) publishes a similar account. The recollections and scrap-book of Thomas F.

Jeffress of Richmond afford some additional information. For Ginter's part in the formation of the American Tobacco Company, see U. S. Commissioner of Corporations, *Report . . . on the Tobacco Industry* (1909), vols. I and II, *passim*.] L. J. C.

GIRARD, CHARLES FRÉDÉRIC (Mar. 9, 1822–Jan. 29, 1895), zoölogist, physician, was born at Mülhausen, Upper Alsace, and received his education at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, where he came under the influence of Louis Agassiz, at first as pupil and then as assistant. When Agassiz came to the United States in 1847, he brought Girard with him, and the young man remained at Cambridge with him until the fall of 1850. In 1849 his first scientific paper, "On the Genus *Cottus*," was published in the *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* (Vol. III), and this was soon followed by others along the same line. But his interest was by no means confined to fishes, and during those brief years in Cambridge, he published several important papers on flatworms, and one on echinoderms.

In the fall of 1850, when Spencer F. Baird was made assistant-secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, he gave Girard the opportunity to become associated with him in the plans and work which resulted in the establishment of the United States National Museum in 1857. During the decade before the Civil War, Girard published more than 170 notices, papers, and reports, dealing with a large variety of animals. The catholicity of his taste was most surprising, for while fishes and reptiles became his chief interest, he wrote of quadrupeds, spiders, centipedes, insects, and worms as well. The decade was notable for explorations in the far west, particularly in connection with the surveys of the Mexican boundary and for a transcontinental railway, and Girard was looked to for reports on the fishes and most of the reptiles collected by the exploring parties. Some of these reports were made in collaboration with Baird but even in such cases, the work was chiefly Girard's; the most important are: "Researches Upon the Cyprinoid Fishes Inhabiting the Fresh Waters of the United States, West of the Mississippi Valley," which appeared in 1856 in the *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences*; "Herpetology," of the Wilkes exploring expedition, written wholly by Girard but published in joint authorship with Baird in 1858, a quarto volume of 500 pages with a folio atlas of 32 plates; and "Fishes," another quarto volume of 385 pages with 76 plates, which appeared in Vol. X of the *Reports of Explorations and Surveys . . . for a Railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean* (1859).

During these busy years in Washington, Girard became, in 1854, a naturalized citizen of

the United States and also completed a medical course at Georgetown College, which gave him the degree of M.D. in 1856. In 1860 he decided to visit Europe and in 1861 was awarded the Cuvier Prize by the Institute of France. While in Paris, the troubles leading to the Civil War in the United States came to a head and Girard found his sympathies on the side of the South. Having accepted a commission from the Confederacy to supply its army with drugs and surgical instruments he found difficulty in returning to the United States. He finally succeeded in reaching the South and made a tour through Virginia and the Carolinas in the summer of 1863. He published at once in Paris an account of this trip, *Les États Confédérés d'Amérique visités en 1863* (Paris, 1864). With the close of the war, finding life in Washington no longer attractive, he returned to Paris and entered upon a career in medicine to which he devoted the next twenty years. In 1870 he was chief physician to one of the military ambulances during the siege of Paris and as a result published in 1872 an important paper on the etiology of typhoid fever, *L'Ambulance Militaire de la rue Violet, No. 57* (Paris, 1872). In 1888, his interest in zoölogical research reviving, he published two papers on fishes and a bibliography of his own writings. The next three years witnessed the appearance of eight additional papers, the last of which, an important report on North American flatworms, was his final contribution to science. Having never married and being a man of retiring habits and great industry, he was content to live quietly in seclusion at Neuilly-sur-Seine near Paris, until he died in 1895.

[*"The Published Writings of Dr. Charles Girard,"* by G. B. Goode, in *Bulletin No. 47*, U. S. Nat. Museum (1891); article by D. S. Lamb, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920).] H. L. C.

GIRARD, STEPHEN (May 20, 1750–Dec. 26, 1831), merchant, financier, philanthropist, was born in Bordeaux, France, the second child and oldest son of a family of ten. His father, Pierre Girard, served with distinction in the Royal Navy, was made a Burgess of the city and captain of the port. His mother, Odette Lafargue, of the neighboring parish of St. Remy, died when Stephen was twelve, leaving him a half orphan. It has been suggested (McMaster, *post*, p. 2) that he was probably born blind in his right eye, and that his education, which he paid for partly out of his earnings, was for this and other reasons scanty. At the age of fourteen he went to sea as a cabin boy, and after six voyages, chiefly to Santo Domingo, he was in 1773 licensed to act as captain, master, or pilot, despite

the fact that he was not yet twenty-five years old and had not served the usual term of two years in the navy. In 1774 he made his first independent voyage as officer of a ship sailing from Bordeaux to Port-au-Prince. His own venture in the enterprise was unsuccessful and he found himself in debt. After collecting what he could he sailed for New York with a consignment of sugar and coffee. At the first opportunity he paid his obligations to his Bordeaux creditors, but for the remainder of his life he avoided doing business on credit and never returned to his native city. On the other hand he retained a sincere affection for it, and frequently aided and befriended the unhappy political refugees from France.

In New York he entered the employ of the shipping firm of Thomas Randall & Son, making several voyages, first as mate, and then as captain. Apparently he traded on a small scale for himself; gradually accumulated a little capital, and became master and half owner of the vessel, *La Jeune Babé*. As a result of a rough return voyage from St. Pierre in the early summer of 1776, and the risk of capture by the British, he put into Philadelphia, then the largest city in the colonies and the first in trade. The war for independence had begun and the Declaration of Independence followed within a month after Girard's arrival in Philadelphia, but he did not interest himself greatly in the political controversy. On the other hand the risks of commerce during the first years of the war forced him to abandon it temporarily for merchandising. He was thus enabled to settle down, and in 1777, he married Mary Lum, the daughter of a ship-builder. He bought a modest home in Mount Holly, N. J., where they lived together happily for a time, but Mrs. Girard's mind became affected, and he placed her in the Pennsylvania Hospital, where she died in 1815. These circumstances, together with his partial blindness, account in large measure for Girard's somewhat lonely and self-centered life.

After the departure of the British from Philadelphia he returned to the city, took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and became a free citizen of that state. He established himself on North Water Street on the Delaware and again turned his attention to foreign trade especially to the West Indies though later to Europe and Asia as well, despite the risks of the wars of the French Revolution and Napoleon. It was a business that called for the most careful planning, resourcefulness, and courage. Girard's instructions to his captains and supercargoes and the detailed statements and reports

he demanded of them reveal a thrilling story of the romance of commerce in those stormy years. Some of his ventures were complete losses, but on the whole, by dint of unusual business acumen and foresight, coupled with an industry and persistency that would not be denied, he recouped himself by altogether extraordinary profits from others. At one time or another he was the owner of eighteen vessels, though six was the largest number he owned at any one time. Characteristically, he named the finest after the philosophers of his native France: *Montesquieu*, *Rousseau*, *Voltaire*. To him commerce was a subject of vast speculative possibilities to which he brought not alone great industry and initiative but more particularly a knowledge of the sea markets, and political conditions, acquired through personal experience and careful study of the reports of his agents. It is little wonder that he became rich, or that his interest in commerce continued to the last. At his death he had three fine ships at sea and one building on the ways at Philadelphia.

His commercial ventures, however, were of such a nature that he had time for other interests. Partly through capital acquired in trade he gradually became interested in real estate, insurance, and banking. Always a strong supporter of the First United States Bank, he served on a committee of five in 1810, to draw up a memorial petitioning Congress to renew the Bank's charter which was about to expire. When Congress refused and the Bank was forced to close its doors, Girard bought the building and other assets and started the "Bank of Stephen Girard" as a private venture with an initial capital of \$1,200,000. In his banking business as in commerce he rapidly built up a remarkable system of credit not only in other cities of the United States but also abroad. Business contacts with many small banks and with the federal treasury were established and his relations with Baring Brothers of London greatly expanded. As a result he found himself in a position to render valuable patriotic service at the outbreak of the War of 1812, and presently became a man of prominence in national affairs. The government loan was a dismal failure, when Girard with David Parish, and John Jacob Astor of New York, arranged with Secretary Gallatin to take over the unsubscribed portion and dispose of it to the public. Although they acted mainly as intermediaries on a percentage basis, their action at the critical moment had a powerful effect in restoring the public confidence, and a dangerous financial crisis was averted.

In the depression that followed the war the

plan for a national bank was revived, and A. J. Dallas, the secretary of the treasury, naturally turned to Girard for counsel. He was appointed by the Treasury Department one of the five commissioners to receive subscriptions for the bank stock and elected president of the commission. Again, however, the public was in a doubtful mood. No buyers were found for \$3,000,000 of the stock of the new bank till Girard came forward and subscribed for the entire amount. This action made possible the prompt organization of the Second United States Bank, which was effected at a stockholders' meeting in Girard's banking house on Oct. 28, 1816. Girard was sent his commission as one of the five government directors of the Bank by President Madison, but he soon became dissatisfied with the management, withdrew from the Board, gradually sold his stock, and again turned his attention to his own private bank.

In addition to his important activities in the commercial and financial life of the nation, Girard played a remarkable rôle as a citizen of his adopted city. He served the city officially in various capacities. During the terrible yellow-fever epidemic of 1793, in which 4,031 persons died between the 1st of August and the 9th of November, he not only gave liberally of his time and money to the suffering and dying, but with Peter Helm he volunteered to act as superintendent at the fever hospital at Bush Hill. Girard took charge of the interior of the hospital. This involved the care of patients, and "for sixty days," wrote one biographer, "Stephen Girard performed both day and night the duty of receiving, nursing, and caring for those stricken with the fever" (Herrick, *post*, p. 41). His private and other business had, of course, to be neglected. To the protests of some of his friends he replied: "The duties imposed on me in my capacity as a citizen prevent me from answering at the proper time the letters written me by my friends" (McMaster, I, 216). In the subsequent outbreaks of the epidemic he very naturally assumed a leading part in the preventive measures.

Later in life he bought a farm in South Philadelphia, which, although agriculture was quite foreign to his earlier interests, became a source of great satisfaction to him. He gave to it the same practical and scientific attention that he did to his other business. As his commercial activities decreased he became more and more interested in his farm. "At my age," he wrote, "the sole amusement which I enjoy, is to be in the country constantly busy, in attending to the work of the farm generally, and also to my fruit trees, several of which, say about 300, I have imported

from France, and I hope will be useful to our country" (*Ibid.*, II, 410). Standard dictionaries on agriculture which he used constantly stood side by side with the works of Voltaire on the shelves of his small library. He never tired of work and study, finding relaxation in the change from one kind of work to another. "To rest is to rust" was a favorite saying with him. "When death comes for me, he will find me busy, unless I am asleep. . . ." "If I thought I was going to die to-morrow, I should plant a tree nevertheless to-day" (Herrick, pp. 108-09). To these ideas he adhered steadfastly until his death. An accident in December 1830 made it difficult for him to take up his routine work, but he managed it again during the following summer, only to succumb to an attack of pneumonia of which he died in December 1831. The newspapers of the day paid glowing tribute to his life and work. The city officials, charitable and other societies, and thousands of citizens attended the funeral. "So large a funeral, it is believed," remarked the *National Gazette* (Dec. 29, 1831), "was never before known in this city." He was buried in the cemetery of Holy Trinity Parish but the body was later removed and placed in the sarcophagus in the main building of Girard College.

For some years before his death Girard had devoted much thought to the disposition of his estate and in 1826 he made his will, bequeathing \$140,000 to relatives and to different charities in which he was interested; \$300,000 to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania for internal improvement; \$500,000 to the City of Philadelphia, and the residue in cash and real estate, amounting to over \$6,000,000, in trust to the City for educating poor white orphan boys. "Never before," said McMaster, "had a private citizen of the United States bequeathed so vast a sum for the public good" (*post*, Preface, p. v). A determined effort to set the will aside was made by certain of the heirs and the case of *Vidal et al. vs. The City of Philadelphia* (2 Howard, 127) has become a classic in American legal history, contributing not a little to the clarification of the law of charities. The Supreme Court upheld the validity of the will and the beautiful buildings of Girard College stand to-day as a unique monument to the sagacity, philanthropy, and genius of its founder.

Summarizing Girard's life and work, E. A. Duyckinck, in his *National Portrait Gallery of Eminent Americans*, wrote in 1862: "Work was his religion . . . there is something grand in the onward steps of the poor cabin boy, maimed in sight, rude in his person, a stranger in his speech, unhappy in his married life, overcoming

the disadvantages of fortune to pursue his farsighted, intelligent career as a prosperous merchant, building up a vast estate—not for his own luxurious enjoyment, but to enrich his adopted city, and bless, by its kindly support, successive generations of the fatherless and dependent.”

[Girard's voluminous correspondence and papers, to which access may be had only by special permission from the Board of City Trustees of Phila., in whose custody they are; Customs House Records of Phila., for the period, now for the most part at the Univ. of Pa.; J. B. McMaster, *Life and Times of Stephen Girard, Mariner and Merchant* (2 vols., 1918), an authoritative biography; C. A. Herrick, *Stephen Girard, Founder* (1923), a popular but scholarly presentation of Girard's life and work written with a fine appreciation of Girard's character and times, by the president of Girard College; Stephen Simpson, *Bio. of Stephen Girard* (1832), a somewhat hostile account by the cashier of Girard's bank, disappointed in his expectation to succeed his father; H. A. Ingram, *The Life and Character of Stephen Girard* (1884), an appreciation by a descendant; *National Gazette* (Phila.), Dec. 27, 1831.]

W. E. L.

GIRARDEAU, JOHN LAFAYETTE (Nov. 14, 1825–June 23, 1898), Presbyterian clergyman and theologian, oldest of the six children of John Bohun and Claudia Herne (Freer) Girardeau, was born on James Island, near Charleston, and died in Columbia, S. C. His grandfather, John Girardeau, a soldier in the Revolution, was descended from Jean Girardeau who around 1700 emigrated to America to escape religious persecution in France. The boy's parents did not themselves join the church until after his birth, but they both grew up in a strong Presbyterian tradition. His mother died when he was seven, and three years later he was sent to Charleston to the school of the German Friendly Society. At fourteen he entered the College of Charleston and at eighteen he was graduated. During 1844–45, tutoring at the home of Thomas Hamlin, some eight miles from Charleston, he became engaged to his fifteen-year-old pupil, Penelope Sarah Hamlin, whom he married in 1849. From 1845 to 1848 he studied at the Columbia Theological Seminary. Licensed to preach in 1848, he officiated at one country church or another, preaching alternately—first to white and then to negro congregations—until 1853, when he took charge of a negro church in Charleston. In the time remaining before 1860 the membership of this church advanced from 48 to 600, with some 1,500 regular attendants. His eloquence, learning, and piety were soon generally recognized, and his congregation was augmented by a number of influential white persons, who, though continuing to worship regularly with the negroes, built a new church and assumed the costs of its operation. Aside from his routine duties, the minister conducted frequent revivals, made missionary trips into the low-coast rice plantations,

and advocated the creation of churches specially for negro members.

Throughout the Civil War, Girardeau served as a chaplain on duty with troops actually on the line of battle. From April to July 1865 he was held captive by the Federals, but soon afterward he returned to Charleston, and, ousted from his church by Northern missionaries, preached at large until April 1866. Then, still holding the name at least of his old church—Zion—he again became pastor of a regular congregation. Soon afterward, solicited by his black flock to come back to them, he ministered to them also for a time, then submitted to the new order, completely divorcing the ecclesiastical organizations of the two races. In 1875 he became professor of didactic and polemic theology at the Columbia Seminary, a position which he held until 1895, when in accord with his theory that one should not teach when beyond seventy, he resigned. During these twenty years, he was a faithful and effective teacher, a zealous writer of controversial articles for church papers, a determined opponent—until 1890, when he reversed himself—of church as contrasted with state education, and a vindictive crusader against Darwinism. He also wrote several books, the most notable, *The Will in its Theological Relations* (1891), being an exposition of his belief that Truth lies somewhere midway between free-will and predestination.

[J. L. Martin, *Dr. Girardeau's Anti-Evolution* (1889); G. A. Blackburn, *The Life Work of John L. Girardeau* (1916), bibliography, p. 364; H. A. White, *Southern Presby. Leaders* (1911); *News and Courier* (Charleston), June 24, 1898.]

J. D. W.

GIRSCH, FREDERICK (Mar. 31, 1821–Dec. 18, 1895), bank-note engraver, was born in Büdingen, a suburb of Darmstadt, the capital of the Grand Duchy of Hesse. After receiving some instruction in drawing from Carl Seeger, an artist of his native town, he entered the Royal Academy of Darmstadt where he continued his studies. The Revolution which upset Central Europe in 1848 caused him to leave Germany and go to Paris, where he again took up his studies. Almost immediately the French capital also was disturbed by the wave of revolution, and in 1849 the artist emigrated to the United States. Landing in New York, he at once received commissions for engravings from the *New-Yorker Criminal-Zeitung*, for which publication he engraved the premium plates—given with subscriptions to the paper—"Die Helden der Revolution," and "Niagara Falls." These are large folio plates engraved in line, and display a thorough knowledge of technique but do not show any marked

individuality so far as their artistic features are concerned. They are typical of their period, however, and at least the equal of any similar productions. During the Civil War Girsch's attention was directed to bank-note engraving, for which field he was singularly well fitted. Among the designs made by him for this purpose, are "De Soto Discovering the Mississippi," on the ten-dollar notes, and the head of Liberty, on the fractional currency of that period. He engraved a plate 12 x 14 inches, entitled, "The Legion of Honor," which President Lincoln proposed to give to soldiers who served in the war, but the latter's untimely death frustrated the plan. During the last few years of his life, Girsch engraved for his own pleasure a large plate entitled "Grand Ma's Toast," and another, which bore the title, "The Gipsy Girl." He died at his home, Mount Vernon, N. Y.

[See D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); *N. Y. Herald*, Dec. 20, 1895. The engraver's large plate, "Niagara," is in the collection of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.]

J. J.

GIRTY, SIMON (1741-Feb. 18, 1818), known as "the Great Renegade," was born near Harrisburg, Pa., the son of Simon and Mary (Newton) Girty. In 1751 his father was killed by an Indian, and two years later his mother married John Turner. Of her four sons by Girty, three—Simon, James, and George—were to gain an evil notoriety by their alliance with the savages. Simon, though illiterate, was early regarded as capable and talented. From 1759, when he was surrendered after a three years' captivity among the Indians, until 1774, he seems to have been employed as an interpreter about Fort Pitt. As a scout he served with Simon Kenton in Dunmore's War. In the spring of 1776 he was employed as an interpreter for the Continental Congress, and though shortly afterward discharged for "ill behavior," was regarded as loyal and was otherwise employed in the common defense.

With Alexander McKee, later to attain rank in the British militia, and five others, he deserted the American cause and fled, Mar. 28, 1778, from the vicinity of Pittsburgh. Reaching Detroit in June, he was employed by Lieut.-Gov. Hamilton as an interpreter, a post he retained, directly or indirectly, till near the close of his life. Active in the many forays of troops and Indians against the settlers, his conduct was characterized by savage malignity and atrocious acts of cruelty. Though he was influential in saving the life of Simon Kenton and is credited with saving several other lives, he encouraged the torture of captives, and at the burning at the stake

of Col. William Crawford, in June 1782, as well as at a number of other burnings, he was a delighted spectator. On the close of the war, he received a pension. In 1784 he married Catharine Malott, a captive, and established a home near the present Amherstburg, on the east side of the Detroit River. His work, however, kept him almost constantly among the Indian tribes in the Ohio country, where he strongly opposed all efforts toward peace with the Americans and took an active part in many battles, including those of St. Clair's defeat and Fallen Timbers. With the British surrender of Detroit in 1796 he returned to his Canadian home, and when Harrison invaded Canada in 1813 he fled to a Mohawk village. In 1816, broken with dissipation, crippled with rheumatism, and totally blind, he again returned. His wife, who because of his drunkenness and cruelty had left him in 1797, ministered to his last wants. He died near Amherstburg.

Girty was five feet nine inches in height, with a heavy frame, short neck, and full, round face. In his prime he had strength, agility, and great endurance. His character was a complex of many contradictions.

[The numerous fictions that have invested Girty's career are critically examined in C. W. Butterfield, *Hist. of the Girtys* (1890). See also Thos. Boyd, *Simon Girty, the White Savage* (1928).]

W. J. G.

GIST, CHRISTOPHER (c. 1706-1759), explorer, soldier, was born in Maryland, one of the three sons of Richard and Zipporah (Murray) Gist, who were married in 1705. His grandfather, Christopher Gist (or Guest), who came from England, died in Baltimore County in 1691. His father was surveyor of the western shore of Maryland and one of the commissioners who plotted the town of Baltimore. Practically nothing is known of the son's early life and training, but his writings and maps indicate that he was well educated, and it is probable that he early gained experience in exploration and surveying. In 1750 he was living with his family near Daniel Boone, on the Yadkin, in northern North Carolina. Appointed by the Ohio Company to explore the Ohio River lands as far as the present Louisville, he set out from Cresap's post, near Cumberland, Md., on Oct. 31 of that year. Reaching Shannopin's Town (now Pittsburgh), he crossed the Ohio, examining the country as far as the mouth of the Scioto. He then crossed to Kentucky, and after exploring in various directions, made his way to the Yadkin. Here he found that his family, because of Indian depredations, had fled to Roanoke, where he joined them. In the following winter he explored the country south

of the Ohio from the Monongahela to the Great Kanawha.

About 1753 he decided to make his home in the wilderness near the present Brownsville, Pa., but seems not to have remained there. He was at Will's Creek, Md., in November of that year when Maj. George Washington arrived on a mission from Gov. Dinwiddie, and on Nov. 15 the two started for Fort Duquesne on the celebrated journey in which Gist twice saved Washington's life. He was with Washington also in the defeat of Coulon de Jumonville, May 28, 1754, and in the surrender of Fort Necessity, July 4 following. In the Braddock campaign he served as guide to the General, and with two sons took part in the disastrous battle of July 9, 1755. Later he raised a company of scouts, of which he seems to have been made captain. In 1756 he went to the Cherokee country in East Tennessee in the vain effort to enlist Indians for service, and for a time was an Indian agent in that locality. He died of smallpox, in either South Carolina or Georgia.

Gist was married to Sarah Howard, but when or where is not known. He had five children. One of his three sons was Nathaniel, who had a number of descendants. Gist was a man highly regarded for his many capabilities, his probity, and his courage. He was the first white American to make a careful exploration of the Ohio River lands in southern Ohio and northeastern Kentucky, preceding Daniel Boone in the latter region by eighteen years. His reports, though brief, show a keen observation both of topography and of the customs of the natives, and his plats and surveys have been praised as "models in mathematical exactness and precision in drawing."

[*Christopher Gist's Journals*, etc. (1893), ed. by W. M. Darlington; *First Explorations of Ky.* (1898), ed. by J. S. Johnston, being Filson Club Pubs., no. 13; *The Writings of George Washington* (1889-93), ed. by W. C. Ford, esp. vols. I and II; *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Dec. 1913.] W. J. G.

GIST, MORDECAI (Feb. 22, 1742/43-Aug. 2, 1792), Revolutionary soldier, came from a family which had been locally prominent in Baltimore County, Md., since Christopher Guest, the ancestor, had immigrated thither about 1682. Several members of this family, notably another Christopher, had, by their exploits, foreshadowed the future military career of Mordecai; and Thomas Gist, brother of this second Christopher [q.v.] and father of Mordecai, was a training officer in the Revolutionary War when his son won all his laurels. The latter was born near Reisterstown, Md., where Thomas Gist had settled with Susannah Cockey, his wife. He re-

ceived an elementary education at a local parish school and somewhat later entered business in Baltimore, where he had shipping interests during the Revolution (William Sterrett to M. Gist, Sept. 1 and 2, 1778; John Sterrett to M. Gist, Nov. 16, 1778; Manuscript Division, Library of Congress). In December 1774 he was chosen captain of the "Baltimore Independent Company," one of the first of those volunteer military organizations which heralded the rapid approach of the war. One year later he wrote to a member of the Maryland Convention petitioning a military office. This letter is a typical expression, and breathes the spirit of the warrior patriot (Blakeslee, *post*). The request was granted, and on Jan. 14, 1776, he was commissioned second major in Gen. Smallwood's 1st Maryland Battalion. Gist's Revolutionary career is marked by successive promotions. He was in the battle of Long Island, August 1776, and then covered the retreat of Washington through New Jersey. He was promoted to the rank of colonel on Dec. 10, 1776. The following year he took part in the battle of Germantown. Uneventful skirmishes in Maryland protecting the state from British raiders occupied his time for the next few years, and on Jan. 9, 1779, he attained the rank of brigadier-general. Shortly afterwards he took a prominent part in the battle of Camden, winning a meed of praise from the dying De Kalb, who was mortally wounded in this disastrous engagement (Friedrich Kapp, *Leben des Amerikanischen General Johann Kalb*, 1862, p. 289; J. Spear Smith, *Memoir of the Baron de Kalb*, 1858, p. 26). He was also mentioned in a resolution of Congress of Oct. 14, 1780, for his bravery and good conduct during that action. During the remainder of the war he was given the difficult task of recruiting and supplying the army for the southern district. His letters from the field during this period are filled with indignation at the selfish provincialism of state officers. He himself suffered financially because of this attitude (*Maryland Historical Magazine*, December 1909, pp. 369-72). It was certainly this type of American who won the Revolution. His mind was seemingly cast for this one end, and his whole life was conditioned by the times. His universe was very simple, and right and wrong could be specific and well-defined terms in his ethics. Love of country was to him seemingly the end of earthly existence. Wife and children were of secondary consideration. Superficially this attitude of mind may be observed in the naming of his sons. The first, called Independence, was born Jan. 8, 1779, the only child of Gist's second wife, Mary Sterrett, whom he married Jan. 23, 1778. His

first wife was Cecil Carnan. After peace was signed he settled in Charleston, S. C., where the same year he married his third wife, Mrs. Mary Cattell, widow of Capt. Benjamin Cattell. His second son, States, was born in 1787. Gist remained in South Carolina until his death.

[K. W. Blakeslee, *Mordecai Gist and His Am. Progenitors* (1923), though laudatory, seems to be accurate as to details. A complete genealogy of the Gist family may be found in the *Md. Hist. Mag.*, 1913. There is a collection of Gist papers in the Md. Hist. Soc. Archives, from which a small group of photostats has been made for the Lib. of Cong. There is much material in the Continental Congress and Washington Papers in the Lib. of Cong.] C.W.G.

GIST, WILLIAM HENRY (Aug. 22, 1807–Sept. 30, 1874), governor of South Carolina, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of Francis Fincher Gist and a descendant of a family distinguished in the early history of Maryland. His grandfather, William, was a brother of Christopher Gist [q.v.]. At an early age William Henry Gist moved with his parents to Union District, S. C. He attended the South Carolina College but withdrew in 1827 during his senior year, because he and his classmates were dissatisfied with boarding conditions. Although he studied law, he early abandoned that profession in order to manage the extensive planting interests of his family. He was married twice: in 1828 to Louisa, daughter of George Bowen, and after her death, to Mary, daughter of William Rice. A controversy over some remarks about a lady led to a duel in which Gist killed his opponent, Samuel Fair. Early in life Gist became an ardent Methodist, contributing liberally to the support of that church and advocating radical restrictions upon the manufacture and sale of liquors. He was elected president of the Methodist State Sunday School Convention.

It was inevitable that a man of his wealth and moral firmness should receive political recognition. From 1840 to 1844 he represented Union District in the lower house of the state legislature. He served in the state Senate from 1844 to 1856. In 1848 he was elected lieutenant-governor but failed to qualify for that office, preferring his seat in the Senate. In 1858 the state-rights party in the legislature elected him governor, and he served in that office from Dec. 13, 1858, to Dec. 17, 1860. As governor he bent his efforts toward the accomplishment of the most fateful decision ever made by South Carolina, the withdrawal of that state from the Federal Union. In a series of messages to the legislature he prophesied the inevitability of secession, and when the election of Lincoln became likely he changed words to action. Oct. 5, 1860, he ad-

ressed confidential letters to the governors of all cotton states except Texas announcing that South Carolina would probably secede and asking their cooperation. On Oct. 12, just after Lincoln's election seemed assured, he called the legislature into extra session to elect presidential electors and intimated that some action might be necessary "for the safety and protection of the State." When the legislature met on Nov. 5, the day before the presidential election, the governor recommended that it remain in session during the crisis and that in the event of Lincoln's success a convention of the people should be called and the armed forces of the state strengthened. Seven days later the resolution for the calling of the secession convention was passed. In his farewell message Gist confidently hoped that "by the 25th of December no flag but the Palmetto will float over any part of South Carolina." His wish was almost literally gratified. On Dec. 20 he and the other delegates to the convention signed the famous ordinance of secession. His public career was completed as a member of the Executive Council of South Carolina, a body created by the convention to strengthen the defenses of the state. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement at "Rose Hill," his spacious country home in Union District, where he died.

[Miss Margaret Gist, York, S. C., has compiled the records of the family; Mrs. R. P. Harry, Union, S. C., has a scrap-book on Gov. Gist; his public career is traced in S. W. Crawford, *The Genesis of the Civil War: The Story of Sumter* (1887), and in John G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln, A Hist.*, vol. II (1890); a sketch of him by R. Means Davis is in *Garnet and Black, Published by the Students of the S. C. Coll.*, 1901.] F.B.S.

GLADDEN, WASHINGTON (Feb. 11, 1836–July 2, 1918), Congregational clergyman, widely known as a proponent of the application of Christian principles to social problems, was born in a little hamlet in central Pennsylvania called Pottsgrove. He was a descendant of the New England Gladdings, his great-grandfather, Azariah Gladding, a Revolutionary soldier, having been born in Norwich, Conn. His grandfather, Thomas Gladden, was a shoemaker of Southampton, Mass., from which place his father, Solomon, a school teacher, wandered to Pennsylvania where he married Amanda Daniels of Owego, N. Y. Solomon Washington, as he was originally named, was their first-born. After graduating from college he seems to have dropped the "Solomon."

When he was six years old his father died, and he was brought up on the farm of his uncle, Ebenezer Daniels, near Owego. At sixteen he entered the office of the *Owego Gazette* where he

worked at the case and wrote local news. In 1855 opportunity was afforded him to study at the Owego Academy, and the following year he enrolled as a sophomore at Williams College. He taught school during winter vacations, and was college reporter for the *Springfield Republican*. In his senior year he published *Songs of Williams* (1859), contributing thereto "The Mountains, the Mountains!" which has become the accepted college song.

After his graduation in 1859, he taught the principal public school in Owego for a few months, but was soon licensed to preach by the Susquehanna Association of Congregational Ministers. On Dec. 5, 1860, he was married to Jennie O. Cohoon, a former schoolmate in the Owego Academy. His earliest pastorates were at the First Congregational Methodist Church, Brooklyn (1860-61), where he was ordained Nov. 15, 1860, and at Morrisania, N. Y. (1861-66). By frequenting the lecture rooms of Union Seminary and by reading he added to his theological equipment. The writings of Frederick W. Robertson and Horace Bushnell [*q.v.*] emancipated him from "the bondage of an immoral theology" and gave him a practical gospel to preach. In 1866 he became pastor of the Congregational church in North Adams, Mass., where he remained until 1871. While here he began his life-long contribution to periodical literature, defending Bushnell's views in the *New York Independent*, and writing for the new *Scribner's Monthly*. He also published the first of his numerous and widely read books, *Plain Thoughts on the Art of Living* (1868), which reveals his interest in the ethical questions of everyday life, and his ability to write in a plain, virile style. Here, too, industrial conditions suggested the problems which were to be one of his major concerns. In 1871 he joined the editorial staff of the *Independent*, a connection which he severed in 1875, because he felt that the prevailing advertising policy, which it followed, was not entirely honest. That year he took charge of the North Congregational Church, Springfield, Mass., which he served until December 1882, also editing (1878-80) *Sunday Afternoon, a Magazine for the Household*, renamed (September 1879) *Good Company*. He then accepted a call to the First Congregational Church, Columbus, Ohio, where he remained as pastor and pastor-emeritus till his death. From 1904 to 1907 he was moderator of the National Council of the Congregational Churches. He was a frequent preacher and lecturer at the universities, and through his writings was well known in England. During a visit there at the time of the

Spanish-American War he spoke extensively on the "Causes of the War, and the Reasons for Friendship between England and America."

He was a man of wide reading rather than of profound scholarship, of practical rather than philosophical turn of mind. Although fearless in acting upon his convictions, he was in general conciliatory and mediating rather than polemic; hence he had the respect and confidence of opposing parties. He did much to popularize the results of Biblical criticism and modern theological views in such books as *Burning Questions* (1890), *Who Wrote the Bible* (1891), *How Much Is Left of the Old Doctrines* (1899), and *Present Day Theology* (1913). His prominence and influence were chiefly due, however, to his exposition of the fundamental principles of religion and his extensive application of them to social relations. He was an early apostle in this country of what has come to be known as the "social gospel," and he remains one of the sanest. Among his first books were *Being a Christian* (1871), *The Christian Way* (1877), and *Working People and their Employers* (1876). In the last he acknowledged the right of labor to organize, and advocated the identification of capital and labor through some application of the principle of cooperation. His social views are more fully set forth in *Applied Christianity* (1886), *Tools and the Man: Property and Industry under the Christian Law* (1893), *Social Salvation* (1902), *The Church and Modern Life* (1908). While favoring government ownership of public utilities, he was opposed to socialism as a system, maintaining that the present social order can be Christianized by application of the fundamental Christian principle, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." The Church's chief business, he maintained, is to effect this transformation, not by the use of force, or the indorsement of any particular economic program, but by inspiring individuals with a love of justice and the spirit of service. He recognized the need of greater cooperation among the churches and his *Christian League of Connecticut* (1883) helped to create church federations. He was actively interested in municipal reform, and served on the city council of Columbus from 1900 to 1902, while his little book, *The Cosmopolis City Club* (1893), stimulated the formation of civic organizations. His fairness, scrupulousness, and fearlessness were demonstrated by his opposition to the anti-Catholic crusade of 1893-94, and by his widely discussed condemnation of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions for soliciting a gift of \$100,000 from the president of the

Gladwin

Standard Oil Company, money which he characterized as "tainted," and an act which, as he viewed it, made the Church a partner with plunderers (see "Shall Ill-Gotten Gains Be Sought for Christian Purposes?" *The New Idolatry*, 1905, p. 57). His practical nature was not without a strain of mysticism and an appreciation of poetry. In 1912 he published *Ultima Veritas and Other Verses*, and his hymn "O Master, let me walk with Thee" is widely used in public worship. Of his more than thirty books he considered *Where Does the Sky Begin?* (1904), a volume of sermons, the best.

[Gladden's *Recollections* (1909) is an interesting account of his life and times. *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19, contains a very full but not altogether accurate bibliography. See also *Cong. Year-Book, Statistics for 1918*; *Congregationalist*, July 11, 1918; *Outlook*, July 17, 1918; *Survey*, July 13, 1918; *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus) and *N. Y. Times*, July 3, 1918.] H. E. S.

GLADWIN, HENRY (Nov. 19, 1729-June 22, 1791), British soldier, was the son of Henry and Mary (Dakeyne) Gladwin, of Stubbing Court, Derbyshire, England. He was commissioned lieutenant in the 48th Regiment of foot on Aug. 28, 1753, and thereafter sailed for America, where his regiment joined Braddock's force in the march to Fort Duquesne. On the fatal 9th of July, 1755, when Braddock was ambushed by the French and Indians, Gladwin was wounded, but managed to retreat with the defeated army. His conduct so commended itself to Colonel (later General) Thomas Gage, that when, in 1757, there was organized the new 80th Regiment, Gladwin was made captain therein (Dec. 26, 1757) and Gage became colonel. In 1760 Gladwin went with part of the regiment to the relief of Fort Niagara, and during Gage's absence commanded the regiment. Amherst gave him the rank of major in 1759, but his commission is dated Dec. 13, 1760 (Army List, 1761). In 1761 he was sent with a detachment of 300 men to garrison the post at Detroit, newly taken over from the French. Thither he went accompanied by Sir William Johnson [*q.v.*], but a severe illness in the summer of 1761 sent Gladwin back to England. There on Mar. 30, 1762, he married Frances, daughter of the Rev. John Berridge, an evangelical preacher. He returned to his command at Detroit in August, but by December was at Fort William Augustus.

In the winter of 1762-63 he returned to the post at Detroit, where he was stationed when Pontiac's War broke out in May. In this organized Indian effort to hold back the oncoming tide of English expansion, Gladwin successfully defended one of the two major posts which managed to escape the destruction and slaughter of

Glass

the year 1763. His brilliant defense of Detroit became the central theme of Francis Parkman's *History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851). By November of 1763, Pontiac's power was practically at an end, but Gladwin's letters show that he had to be very much on his guard during the winter of 1764. In August, reinforcements finally got through to Detroit and Gladwin was permitted to return to England. He attained his lieutenant-colonelcy Sept. 17, 1763. After his defense of Detroit, he was carried in the Army Lists as "Deputy Adjutant General in America," until 1780, but never returned to that country. Upon the disbanding of the 80th Regiment after the French and Indian War, he went on the half-pay list, and so remained for the rest of his life. He declined to serve in the War for American Independence, although made a colonel Aug. 29, 1777, and major-general Nov. 20, 1782. He died at his country seat, Stubbing Court, near Chesterfield in Derbyshire, and was buried at Wingerworth Church.

[Almost the only biographical research on Gladwin has been done by Charles Moore, who published the results of his investigations in "Henry Gladwin and the Siege of Detroit," *Harper's Mag.*, June 1897, and "The Gladwin Manuscripts," *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Soc. Colls.*, XXVII (1897), 605-87. Parkman's *Conspiracy of Pontiac* needs some correction; Parkman himself admitted to Dr. Moore that he knew very little of Gladwin. Most of Gladwin's dispatches and papers relating to the siege of Detroit did not come to light until 1930, when they were found in the Gage Papers, Wm. L. Clements Lib. Amherst had turned most of his papers in this matter over to Gage, and Gage had kept them with his own. See also, "The Bouquet Papers," *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XIX (1892); "Bouquet Collection, Calendar," in *Report on Canadian Archives* (1890), by Douglas Brynner; *Diary of the Siege of Detroit* (1860), ed. by F. B. Hough; *Jour. of Pontiac's Conspiracy* (1912), ed. by M. A. Burton; W. L. Jenks, "Diary of the Siege of Detroit," *Mich. Hist. Mag.*, July 1928; Jos. Tilley, *The Old Halls, Manors and Families of Derbyshire*, III (1899), 245-46; obituary in *Gentleman's Mag.*, July 1791, p. 682. Other Gladwin sources are in the Burton Hist. Coll., Detroit.] R. G. A.—s.

GLASS, HUGH (fl. 1823-1833), was a trapper of the far west whose unique career has been widely celebrated. According to George C. Yount, who talked with him at the Bear River rendezvous in the winter of 1828-29, he had been a sailor and on being taken prisoner by Jean Lafitte was forced to join the pirate's band. On the Texas coast he escaped, only to be captured by Indians; but his life was spared, and while visiting St. Louis with a delegation of the tribe he regained his freedom. His documental history begins with the spring of 1823, when he joined Ashley's second Missouri River expedition. He was in the two battles with the Arikaras and about Aug. 15 joined Andrew Henry's party on its return to the mouth of the Yellowstone. While proceeding somewhat apart from his com-

panions he was attacked by a grizzly bear and so terribly injured that his death was momentarily expected. This episode, with its sequel, has been variously related in prose and verse (*Missouri Intelligencer*, June 18, 1825; John G. Neihardt, *The Song of Hugh Glass*, 1915, and elsewhere). Henry, pressed for time, left the wounded man in charge of two trappers and resumed his march. These trappers, who according to tradition were James Bridger [q.v.], then nineteen years old, and a certain Fitzgerald, took from Glass his rifle and equipment and rejoined the party, reporting him dead and buried. Glass, however, slowly regained strength, and after some days began crawling toward Fort Kiowa, more than a hundred miles away, which eventually he reached and where he gradually recuperated. In the winter, vowing revenge for the wrong done him, he joined an expedition to Henry's new post at the mouth of the Bighorn. Here he found Bridger, whom on account of his youth Glass readily forgave. Months later, at Fort Atkinson, he came upon Fitzgerald. His resentment had now cooled, however, and on recovering his favorite rifle he declared the account closed. His subsequent adventures carried him to New Mexico and thence on trapping tours over a wide range of the West. In trapper talk he was the hero of many desperate encounters with the savages. A man of many eccentricities—one of which was his habit of marching and camping at some distance from his fellows—he was highly esteemed for his integrity, truthfulness, and dauntless courage. He is believed to have been killed by Blackfeet on the upper Yellowstone in the early spring of 1833.

[See "The Chronicles of Geo. C. Yount," ed. by C. L. Camp, *Cal. Hist. Soc. Quart.* (Apr. 1923); also "James Clyman, His Diaries and Reminiscences," *Ibid.*, June 1925. The Howe, Chittenden, and Cooke versions of the grizzly-bear episode are given by J. C. Alter in *James Bridger* (1925).]

W. J. G.

GLEASON, FREDERIC GRANT (Dec. 18, 1848–Dec. 6, 1903), composer, musician, music-critic, was born in Middletown, Conn., the son of Frederic L. Gleason, a banker and an excellent amateur flutist, and Martha Willard. He showed a talent for music early in life and at sixteen attempted to write a Christmas oratorio. It was his father's wish that he enter a theological seminary and study for the Congregational ministry, but he offered some resistance, and was finally allowed to turn to music instead. After studying with Dudley Buck in Hartford, Conn., Gleason went to Europe in 1869, and there studied with Moscheles, Richter, Plaidy, Lobe, Loeschhorn, Weitzmann, and Haupt. He did not return until, at the age of twenty-seven, he felt that he was

thoroughly equipped for the career he had chosen. The record of his subsequent activities is one of consistent hard work as an organist and composer. After acting as organist in churches in Hartford and New Britain, Conn., he was appointed in 1877 teacher of piano, organ, composition, and orchestration at the Hershey School of Music in Chicago. He was elected examiner, director, and fellow of the American College of Musicians in 1884, president of the Chicago Manuscript Society in 1896, president-general of the American Patriotic Musical League in 1897, and from 1900 until his death he was director of the Chicago Auditorium concerts. In addition to these various musical activities he found time to act as a music-critic for Chicago papers, notably the *Tribune*. On Oct. 19, 1887, he was married to Mabel Blanche Kennicott of Chicago.

Gleason's outstanding works are a setting of "The Culpit Fay" for soli, chorus, and orchestra; two symphonic poems, "Edris" and "The Song of Life"; and the text and music of two grand operas, *Otho Visconti*, and *Montezuma*. The overture to *Otho Visconti* was performed in the *Gewandhaus*, Leipzig, in 1892, and at the World's Fair in Chicago by Theodore Thomas's orchestra. His lesser works include a number of songs, sacred and secular choral numbers, piano pieces, a sonata, theme and variations for organ, and a piano concerto. In both of his dramatic works he tried "to combine the melodic element of Italian opera with the richness of harmonization characteristic of the modern German school and the leit-motif idea of Richard Wagner—combining the lyric and dramatic elements in due proportion" (Mathews, *post*, p. 188). He also employed the same scheme in his cantata, "The Culpit Fay." Yet his creative processes were intellectual rather than inspirational. He wrote at a time when the most distinguished of German composers were slavishly imitating Wagner in every detail of his creative procedure, and when the Wagnerian road seemed the only one to take in operatic composition. Despite his conscientiousness and industry, his mastery of counterpoint, and his very considerable technical skill, his operas and symphonic works may be said to deserve the verdict that they were "too deep and dry for the general hearer." Hamilton, in his mention of Gleason, lays the stress on his symphonic, not his operatic compositions (*post*, p. 266). Gleason was a valuable pioneer of good music in the West but, aside from scholarly quality, his works, like those of other American composers of his generation, are now somewhat outmoded. He ranks among

Glenn

the nineteenth-century creators of American music who played a worthy minor part in the development of American composition. When he died he left several scores in manuscript, with the proviso that they were not to be publicly performed until a half-century after his decease.

[J. P. White, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Thos. Gleason of Watertown, Mass.* (1909); Rupert Hughes, *Am. Composers* (1914); W. S. B. Mathews, *The Great in Music* (1900), pp. 186-89; E. E. Hipsler, *Am. Opera and Its Composers* (1927); C. G. Hamilton, *Outlines of Music Hist.* (1908); *Music*, Jan. 1898; *Musical Courier*, Dec. 16, 1903; *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 7, 1903.]

F. H. M.

GLENN, HUGH (Jan. 7, 1788-May 28, 1833), Santa Fé trader, merchant, army contractor, was born in Berkeley County, Va. (now W. Va.), the son of Hugh Glenn, a native of Scotland. His early life is somewhat shrouded in mystery. On Mar. 17, 1816, he was married in Greensburg, Pa., to Mary Gibson, by whom he had one child, Hugh Gibson Glenn. Like most adventurous Virginians who pressed forward to the constantly advancing frontier, he sojourned in Kentucky, where he was commissioned major of the 19th Regiment of Kentucky Militia from Madison County. One entry gives the date as 1803, but other entries in the same record indicate that his appointment was in 1809, or later. Ultimately he settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, which became his legal abode, and where, according to a history of Hamilton County, he was captain of a company recruited at the outbreak of the War of 1812. From 1814 to 1817, Glenn and his partner, Jacob Fowler, furnished supplies to the northwestern army. On Jan. 20, 1817, he entered into another contract with the federal government (in which he was described as being "of Kentucky"), to furnish provisions at various military posts, and rations to such Indians as visited these posts. These transactions amounted to nearly \$200,000 and included supplies furnished forts Harrison, Belle Fontaine, Osage, Clark, Crawford, Edwards, Armstrong, and Belle Point (later Fort Smith). It appears that he personally conducted the provisions to their destination, as Maj. Long reported having met him on the Upper Mississippi in July 1817, when Glenn was taking supplies to the garrison at Prairie du Chien.

Glenn entertained Long's party at Cincinnati in May 1818, and Nuttall the following November. He was introduced to Nuttall as "lately sutler to the garrison of Arkansa." Long's party again met Glenn in September 1820 at his trading house near the mouth of the Verdigris River. Here, on Sept. 21, 1821, he joined Jacob Fowler in a trading expedition to Santa Fé. Glenn was given command of the party composed of twenty men. In the following January he took four of

Glidden

the party and proceeded in advance to Santa Fé, the others lingering at the base of the mountains on the Arkansas, under command of Fowler. Being well received by the Mexicans and getting permission from them to hunt and trade, he sent word for Fowler to bring on the rest of the party. Concluding their enterprise, the party started back to the United States on June 1, 1822. Glenn arrived in St. Louis about July 17, where he sold the furs obtained on the journey to the American Fur Company for \$3,705.61. The Glenn-Fowler expedition was the first to go to Santa Fé by way of the Verdigris, and was the first successful expedition from the United States to the Mexican provinces. Glenn himself was said to be a gentleman in manner and in fact. He died at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was buried in the old Preteman Cemetery.

[*Reg. of the Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, May 1924; H. A. and K. B. Ford, *Hist. of Hamilton County, Ohio* (1881), p. 82; W. A. Brice, *Hist. of Fort Wayne* (1868), p. 290; *Am. State Papers*, Mil. Affairs, vol. II (1834); *Sen. Doc. 13*, 19 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Doc. 184*, 35 Cong., 1 Sess.; Office of Indian Affairs, Letter Book D, p. 306; S. H. Long, *Voyage in a . . . Skiff to the Falls of St. Anthony in 1817* (1860), p. 65; Edwin James, *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains* (2 vols., 1823); Thos. Nuttall, *Jour. of Travels into Arkansas Territory* (1821); *The Jour. of Jacob Fowler* (1898), ed. by Elliott Coues; Thos. James, *Three Years Among the Indians and Mexicans* (1916), ed. by W. B. Douglas; account books of the American Fur Company, Mo. Hist. Soc.; probate and county court records, Callaway County, Mo.; information as to certain facts from Glenn's great-grandson, Judge Allen B. Glenn, Harrisonville, Mo. James's characterization of Glenn is contrary to those of Glenn's contemporaries, and is therefore not to be relied upon.]

S. M. D.

GLIDDEN, CHARLES JASPER (Aug. 29, 1857-Sept. 11, 1927), telephone pioneer, motorist, aviator, was born at Lowell, Mass., the son of Nathaniel Ames and Laura Ellen (Clark) Glidden. He was descended from Charles Glidden who came to Boston from Bideford, Devon, about 1660, and moved to New Hampshire in 1664. At fifteen the boy entered the employ of the Northern Telegraph Company at Lowell as telegraph messenger boy, then after a brief service with the Franklin Telegraph Company at Springfield, Mass., he became manager of this company's office at Manchester, N. H. He also served as New Hampshire correspondent for Boston newspapers, and acquired a wide acquaintance in northern New England. When the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company was organized in 1873, Glidden was appointed its manager at Manchester, a position which he held until 1877. In the preceding year he had directed for Alexander Graham Bell over the Manchester-Boston telegraph lines a successful test of the possibility of long-distance telephony. That experiment determined his career.

Glidden

Having installed several private telephone lines at Manchester, Glidden in 1877 suggested to the Bell Company the project of organizing at Lowell a telephone exchange system. It was agreed that if fifty subscribers could be secured the exchange might start. Glidden energetically canvassed the city for the first telephone exchange list to be compiled anywhere. The exchange thus organized was sold in 1879 to a syndicate composed of Glidden, William A. Ingham, and others who obtained the exclusive right to use the telephone in Lowell and the surrounding towns. Under the style of the Lowell District Telephone Company they installed one of the first multiple switchboards, and though it was a crude device compared with the central energy boards of a later day, the company gave generally satisfactory service. In this primitive exchange much of the technique of telephone traffic was developed under Glidden's supervision. It was his discovery that girls' voices carry better than men's over the wires, which led to the use of women as telephone operators.

Following the successful installation of the telephone system at Lowell, Glidden, Ingham, and their associates opened exchanges in 1879 at Fitchburg and Worcester. In the next year they established systems at several places in New Hampshire and Maine. Their Massachusetts companies outside of Boston were the nucleus from which the present New England Telephone & Telegraph Company was created. In 1883 the syndicate, of which Glidden was secretary and principal executive, extended its operations into Ohio, Minnesota, Arkansas, Texas, and other states under the firm-name of the Erie Telephone & Telegraph Company. The main offices continued to be at Lowell. Early in the twentieth century the Erie telephone companies were sold to the Bell organization on terms advantageous to the Lowell group. Glidden found himself with leisure and means to devote the rest of his life to motoring and aviation, in which, successively, he became interested. The family home was removed, in 1902, to Brookline, Mass., whence Glidden organized the first round-the-world motor tour, covering 46,528 miles in 39 countries, in many of which an automobile had not been seen before. In 1905 he established the Glidden trophy for the American Automobile Association, which became the chief touring trophy in the United States. The newspaper and magazine descriptions of his own journeyings were terse and matter-of-fact. They also reveal one of the secrets of his success in business and pleasure-seeking—his meticulously careful provision against accidents and emergencies. In

Glidden

aeronautics he was equally active. Before the commercial future of the airplane was assured he made forty-six balloon ascensions, and was prominently associated with the early air meets at Squantum, Mass. His "Aerial Navigation Company," chartered to operate airships between Boston and New York, was based on premature expectations, but during the World War a sudden development of aviation seemed to justify Glidden in hoping to "see airplanes used in an individual capacity as commonly as are motor cycles now" (*Lowell Courier-Citizen*, Sept. 13, 1927). He served in the aviation section of the Signal Officers' Reserve Corps from 1917 to 1919, was president of the World's Board of Aeronautical Commissioners, incorporated in 1921, and edited the *Aeronautical Digest* from October 1921 to February 1924. Death, due to cancer, interrupted his ambitious plans for further participation in aviatorial technique and finance. He had married, July 10, 1878, Lucy Emma Cleworth, of Manchester. His integrity, and his direct, forceful personality brought him respect and popularity even while he was known to be a hard bargainer, alert to guard his personal interests.

[A sketch, presumably autobiographical, of Glidden's career to 1897 appeared in the *Courier-Citizen's Illustrated Hist. of Lowell and Vicinity* (1897), pp. 474-75. See also G. W. Chamberlain and L. G. Strong, *The Descendants of Chas. Glidden of Portsmouth and Exeter, N. H.* (1925); F. W. Coburn, *Hist. of Lowell and its People*, I (1920), 373-75, and *Moses Greeley Parker, M.D.* (1922), pp. 104-18; the *New Eng. Mag.*, Jan. 1904, for an Arctic Circle motor trip; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; the *N. Y. Times and Boston Transcript*, Sept. 12, 1927.] F. W. C.

GLIDDEN, JOSEPH FARWELL (Jan. 18, 1813–Oct. 9, 1906), farmer, inventor, capitalist, was born in Charlestown, Sullivan County, N. H. He was the son of David and Polly (Hurd) Glidden, both natives of New Hampshire, and a descendant of Charles Glidden who came to Boston about 1660. In his early childhood his parents moved to a farm in Orleans County, N. Y. Here he grew to manhood as a typical farmer's boy. He went to the local district schools, though his attendance was limited after reaching his teens to a few months in the winter. Then, with college in mind, he studied at Middlebury Academy, Vt., and in the seminary in Lima, N. Y. After teaching school for several years he returned to his father's farm, his interest in farming being greater than he had realized, and for eight years he remained at home. Anxious for a farm of his own but not having the necessary funds to purchase one, he started out in 1842 with two threshing machines of rather crude construction, offering his ser-

Glidden

vices and those of his machines to farmers and employing himself otherwise out of harvest season. For two years he worked his westward way into Michigan and Illinois. Shortly after reaching De Kalb County in Illinois he purchased six hundred acres of land just outside of De Kalb village. From time to time thereafter he acquired more land until his holdings totaled 1,500 acres including his original purchase where he had erected a house. Besides farming he began raising fine cattle, and later, with a friend, purchased 180,000 acres of land in Texas and stocked it with 15,000 head of cattle.

While attending the county fair in De Kalb in 1873 with his friends Jacob Haish [*q.v.*] and Isaac L. Ellwood, Glidden stopped to examine an exhibit of barbed wire recently invented by Henry M. Rose. Apparently improvements in this form of fencing occurred to him, for after experimenting for some months he applied for a patent on Oct. 27, 1873. Two months later, while his patent application was being considered, his friend Haish also made application for a patent for an improvement in barbed wire, and when informed of Glidden's invention, challenged its priority. Interference proceedings then followed, and after a delay of over a year a decision was rendered on Oct. 20, 1874, in favor of Glidden. On Nov. 24, 1874, he was granted patent No. 157,124. The important feature of his patent was the novel method of holding the spur wires in place; and when subsequently wire fencing incorporating this feature was placed on the market, it proved to be superior to other forms of barbed wire. It is still in active demand after more than half a century. It is, too, the sole survivor of hundreds of early styles. Its nearest ranking competitor was the famous "S" barbed wire, invented in 1875 by Jacob Haish and subsequently marketed by him. While the Glidden-Haish patent suit was in process, Glidden applied for and was granted a second patent on May 12, 1874; and following the settlement of the interference, he received a third patent on Aug. 22, 1876. Both of these inventions were concerned with improvements in barbed wire, and in neither did Glidden claim to be the originator of the spurs or prongs characteristic of such fencing. In 1875, after Glidden had unsuccessfully offered a half-interest in his barbed-wire patents to a neighbor for \$100, a second neighbor, Isaac L. Ellwood, risked \$265 for this same half-interest. They then formed a partnership known as the Barb Fence Company, and proceeded to manufacture barbed wire in De Kalb. A year later, however, Glidden was induced to sell his remaining half interest to the Washburn & Moen

Glover

Manufacturing Company of Worcester, Mass., for \$60,000, plus a large royalty for the life of the patent.

From this time on his only interest in barbed wire was the collecting of his royalties which he continued to draw until 1891, building up a large fortune, although he appeared occasionally as a witness in the barbed-wire infringement litigations which continued for more than twenty years. His only business interests other than his farms and ranches in Illinois and Texas were the De Kalb National Bank, of which he was vice-president from its organization in 1883, the De Kalb Roller Grist Mill, of which he was the owner, and the Glidden Hotel of which he was builder and proprietor. He served as sheriff of De Kalb County in 1852, and was the last Democratic official to be chosen for this office. Glidden was twice married: first, in 1837, to Clarissa Foster, in Clarendon, N. Y. After the death of Mrs. Glidden and her three children, he married Lucinda Warne of De Kalb in 1851, who with one daughter survived him.

[*Biog. Record of De Kalb County, Ill.* (1898); Geo. W. Chamberlain, *The Descendants of Chas. Glidden of Portsmouth and Exeter, N. H.* (1925); *Farm Implement News* (Chicago), Apr. 1887, Oct. 18, 1906. See also Arthur G. Warren, "Barbed Wire; Who Invented It?" in the *Iron Age*, June 24, 1926; C. G. Washburn, *Industrial Worcester* (1917); records and correspondence from Industrial Museum, American Steel & Wire Company, Worcester, Mass.; Patent Office records.]
C. W. M.

GLOVER, JOHN (Nov. 5, 1732-Jan. 30, 1797), Revolutionary soldier, the son of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover, was born at Salem, Mass., but moved early in life to Marblehead. He progressed through the various occupations of shoemaker, fish vender, and merchant, to the position of a man of wealth. One of the business ventures in which he was interested, along with Elbridge Gerry [*q.v.*] and some others, was the building of a smallpox hospital for the inoculation of patients. The project was sponsored by the town of Marblehead, but after protests were made by conscientious objectors the town withdrew its approval, in spite of which the promoters completed the building and opened it for business on Oct. 16, 1773. Opposition became so violent, however, that the proprietors were forced to close it, and finally on Jan. 26, 1774, the building was burned by an angry mob.

Glover first came into prominence in the revolutionary movement as a member of the Marblehead committee of correspondence appointed at the suggestion of the Town of Boston after the circulation of its statement, "The Rights of the Colonists," of 1772. His military interest up to the time of the Boston Tea Party had been sec-

ondary to his other activities, but because of his training and experience as an officer in the local militia he soon became prominent when the colonies turned to force. He was an ensign as early as 1759, captain-lieutenant in 1762 under Col. Jacob Fowle, and in 1773 captain of a company in the regiment commanded by Col. John Gallison of Marblehead. In April 1775, after the Massachusetts Provincial Congress had voted to raise an army of 13,000 men for the defense of the province, the Committee of Safety commissioned Glover to safeguard the town of Marblehead from the spying of the British frigate *Lively*, lying off the harbor. About this time Glover set to work to recruit volunteers in case they should be needed for defense of the town, and was ordered by the Committee of Safety to hold his forces ready to march at a moment's notice. Shortly thereafter the Provincial Congress, on the recommendation of the Committee, commissioned him colonel of the 21st Regiment and stationed him at Marblehead until June, when he was ordered to Cambridge to join the forces there. Washington, soon after assuming command in July, placed him in charge of equipping and manning armed vessels for the service of the colonies, then sent him with his regiment to defend Marblehead and afterward Beverly in anticipation of a British attack. After the British evacuation of Boston, he was ordered to New York with his regiment, now reorganized as the 14th Continental Regiment, and attached to Gen. Sullivan's brigade. When the retreat of the American forces from Long Island began, Glover was entrusted with the entire command of the vessels for transporting the troops. In October his forces, stationed on a hill near White Plains, were attacked by the enemy, whom they routed, but they finally had to join the main army on its retreat. His next service was the transportation of Washington's army across the Delaware at Trenton, when his own troops, after crossing, led the advance. In February 1777 he was promoted to brigadier-general and as such he served in the campaign against Burgoyne, after whose surrender he was given charge of conducting prisoners to Cambridge.

From Cambridge Glover was ordered to Rhode Island to help in the attempt to recapture Rhode Island proper. The Americans attacked Newport but were forced to abandon the siege because of the failure of the French fleet to arrive. In the spring of 1779 Glover succeeded Gen. Sullivan in the command of the Providence department, and in June left Providence to join the main army. While his brigade was stationed at West Point he served, in the summer of 1780,

as a member of the court which sentenced André. After Washington's departure for Virginia, Glover's troops were among those which remained at West Point for the winter and spring to defend the Hudson Highlands. He was dispatched to Massachusetts early in 1782 to take charge of mustering recruits. Because of failing health, however, he was forced to retire from active service, and in July 1782 Congress placed him on the half-pay establishment. After the war he served as selectman of Marblehead, 1787-92; as a member of the Massachusetts convention to ratify the Federal Constitution, 1788; and as a representative in the General Court, 1788-89. On Oct. 30, 1754, he had married Hannah Gale of Marblehead, who died in 1778, and on Mar. 1, 1781, he married Mrs. Frances Fosdick of Boston. He died in Marblehead in his sixty-fifth year.

[Samuel Roads, Jr., *The Hist. and Traditions of Marblehead* (1880); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1865, pp. 213-15, July 1868, pp. 284-85, July 1876, p. 332; Jared Sparks, *The Writings of George Washington* (1839), IV, 399 and vols. V and VI, *passim*; "The Heath Papers," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser. IV (1878), 7 ser. IV and V (1904-05); Wm. Upham, in *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, vol. V (Apr.-June 1863); F. A. Gardner, in *Mass. Mag.*, Jan.-Apr. 1908; N. P. Sanborn, *Gen. John Glover and his Marblehead Regt. in the Revolutionary War* (1903); *Vital Records of Marblehead* (1904).] V. F. B.

GLOVER, SAMUEL TAYLOR (Mar. 9, 1813-Jan. 22, 1884), lawyer, was of Virginia stock. The son of John and Fanny (Taylor) Glover, he was a descendant of Richard Glover who came from England in 1635, settled in Virginia, and became a wealthy planter. About 1825 John Glover moved with his family from Virginia to Harrodsburg, Mercer County, Ky. His son's youth was spent on a farm, but he also received an academic education, graduating at Bardstown College with highest honors. He had taken up the study of law in his spare moments and in 1835 moved to Knox County, where he was admitted to practise. Two years later, however, he went to Missouri, was admitted to the bar of that state, and settled at Palmyra, Marion County. This was the center of the 2nd judicial district and he soon acquired an extensive clientele in Marion and the adjoining counties and became the undisputed leader of the district bar. In 1849, desiring a larger field of opportunities, he once more moved, this time to St. Louis, where he practised until his death. He confined himself to his profession taking little part in public or municipal affairs, until the emergence of the slavery question. He had identified himself with the emancipation policy from his youth up, despite the overwhelming preponderance of pro-slavery sentiment in the states

where he had lived, and in 1860 he was a prominent supporter of Edward Bates [q.v.] in his candidature for the Republican nomination for president at the Chicago convention of that year. The situation was tense in St. Louis for some months prior to and after the outbreak of the Civil War. Glover was appointed a member of the "Committee of Safety" at a mass meeting which adopted the platform of "unalterable fidelity to the Union under all circumstances," and he took a leading part in the events which retained Missouri within the Union. After the close of the war he gave a signal example of adherence to principle by refusing to take the oath of loyalty which the Constitution of 1865 required, *inter alia*, of all lawyers. He was indicted for practising without having taken the oath, and demurred to the indictment on the ground that the provisions respecting oaths were unconstitutional. His contention was sustained (*The Murphy and Glover Test Oath Cases*, 41 Mo., 339). Thereafter he abstained from participation in politics—emerging on only one occasion when his name was unsuccessfully placed before the Democratic caucus in connection with the United States Senate—and confined himself to his law practise, becoming the recognized head of the St. Louis bar. He was preëminent as counsel, the *Reports* showing that during his career he was retained in thirty cases in the Supreme Court of the United States, thirty-five cases in the court of appeals, and no less than 410 in the Missouri supreme court. Well versed in the law of real property and crimes, an expert in commercial law, and esteemed the best constitutional lawyer of his time in the West, he was noted in court for his clear forcible arguments and his infinite resourcefulness. Fluent of speech, he was capable of rising to real eloquence, though owing to a nervousness which he could never overcome, he often weakened his addresses by stammering. Another serious defect was an infirmity of temper which occasionally became uncontrollable. His failure to achieve more success in public life may be ascribed to a lack of magnetism which precluded him from ever becoming a popular politician. To his intimate friends he could unbend and on such occasions he would shine by his brilliance and geniality, but to the crowd he appeared cold and his forgetfulness of names and faces was apt to be embarrassing. He was married on June 28, 1843, to Mildred Ann Buckner, a native of Louisville, Ky.

[Anna Glover, *Glover Memorials and Geneals*. (1867); *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1898), ed. by A. J. D. Stewart, p. 120. *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), ed. by H. L. Conard, III, 65; *Am. Law Rev.*,

Jan.-Feb. 1884; and *Proc. Fourth Ann. Meeting Mo. Bar Assn.* (1884), p. 125.] H. W. H. K.

GLOVER, TOWNEND (Feb. 20, 1813–Sept. 7, 1883), the first man to hold an official entomological position under the United States government, was an Englishman by birth. His paternal grandfather was Samuel Glover, a merchant of Leeds, England, and his mother was Mary Townend of Leaming Lane, Yorkshire. His father, Henry Glover, was in business at Rio de Janeiro at the time of Townend's birth. His mother died when he was six weeks old, and he was sent to relatives in England. Six years later his father died while still abroad, and Townend was educated in England by his relatives, who wished him to study for the ministry or to go into commercial life. He was fond of nature, however, was a natural draftsman, and preferred a different career from either of those suggested by his relatives. When he was twenty-one, therefore, on coming into his father's fortune, he went to Germany to study art under Mattenheimer, the Inspector of the Munich Art Gallery. He became rather proficient, preferring still life in oil, but later made rather remarkable water-colors of flowers and insects. After two years in Germany, he returned to England and established a studio.

In 1836 he came to America, and remained in this country for the rest of his life. He traveled extensively for a time, finally settling at New Rochelle, N. Y. There, in September 1840, he married Sarah T. Byrnes. He was especially fond of orchard work, learned to model fruits, and made a large collection of such models, which he exhibited at different fairs. In the winter of 1853–54, he took his collection to Washington, as a result of which visit he received an appointment in the Bureau of Agriculture of the Patent Office to collect "statistics and other information on seeds, fruits and insects." He traveled extensively in the South and made many important observations on insects. With the exception of an interval of two years and a half, when he went to the Agricultural College of Maryland to teach entomology, he remained with the government agricultural service until 1878. He wrote the bulk of the articles concerning insects published in the *Annual Reports*, and, aside from museum duties, occupied himself in the preparation of a great illustrated work on the insects of the United States. For this project, he etched on copper plates many excellent illustrations. Prints were made from a number of these plates, and sets may be found in a few of the libraries of the United States, but the work as a whole was never completed and published. His health failed

in 1878, and he was succeeded in office by C. V. Riley [q.v.]. After a few months, Glover retired to Baltimore where, until his death, he lived with his adopted daughter, Mrs. Hopper. His plates were bought by the government just before he died, and are in the possession of the Smithsonian Institution.

Glover was something of a figure in his day, but now is remembered chiefly as the earliest government entomologist. He was an eccentric man, and although he made very many interesting observations his reports were printed badly and at present are seldom consulted, although many early important statements of fact are to be found in them. As early as 1865 he called attention to the great danger to the United States occasioned by the accidental introduction of new insect pests through the importation of foreign seeds and plants. Had government action in regard to the matter been taken at that time, a majority of the most dangerous pests to agriculture that have since established themselves in this country would have been excluded.

IC. R. Dodge, "The Life and Entomological Work of the late Townsend Glover," *U. S. Dept. Agric., Div. of Entomology, Bull. No. 18* (1888), with bibliography of 64 numbers; *Psyche*, Nov.-Dec. 1883, p. 115; *Canadian Entomologist*, Sept. 1883, p. 178; *Baltimore Sun*, Sept. 8, 1883.] L. O. H.

GLYNN, JAMES (June 28, 1801-May 13, 1871), naval officer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., and appointed midshipman from Virginia, Mar. 4, 1815. In his letter applying for this rank (Navy Department Library, Personnel File) he states that his father "fought and died at New Orleans"; he was probably James Anthony Glynn of Richmond, Va., who is said by his sister to have been connected with the navy at that time. The son entered the gunboat service at New Orleans about 1810, and served afterward, 1812-15, as acting midshipman in the *General Pike* and *Superior* on Lake Ontario. Commodore Chauncey recommended him as of "correct habits and honorable feelings." On sea and shore duty, chiefly on the Atlantic coast and in European waters, Glynn rose to lieutenant, 1825, and to commander, 1841. He was on the California coast in the Mexican War, and in 1848, commanding the sloop *Preble*, joined the East India Squadron under Commodore Geisinger. Here, in a career not otherwise distinguished, he gained some note by his rescue of a number of American seamen held captive in Japan. Upon news of them from the Dutch at Nagasaki, Glynn was ordered there from Hong Kong, sailing Mar. 22, 1849, in the face of bad weather and with poor charts, and arriving Apr. 17. The next

day he anchored close to the town under the guns of the shore defenses, where he was immediately encircled by a cordon of boats. In interviews with Japanese officials he adopted an assured and severe manner, insisted on prompt action, and secured the delivery of the sailors on Apr. 26. Thirteen of them, including nine Kanakas, had deserted from the whaler *Lagoda* in June preceding. The fourteenth was a half-breed Indian, Randal MacDonald [q.v.], who had landed from another whaler for adventure. In his report Geisinger credits Glynn's accomplishment as "probably the first instance" of our successful negotiations with the island empire. Impressed with the possibility of opening relations with Japan, and the need of a coaling base there for the China trade, Glynn, upon returning to New York in January 1851, laid his views before the government, and published them in a press letter dated Feb. 24, addressed to the firm of Howland & Aspinwall. He thus helped pave the way for the naval mission to Japan, intrusted first, in June 1851, to Commodore J. H. Aulick and later to Commodore Perry. In 1855 Glynn was put on the reserved list, but was restored in 1858 with back pay. In January 1861, he went to Pensacola in the *Macedonian*, and subsequently cruised in the Caribbean against Confederate raiders until Jan. 6, 1862. He was then retired as captain, and had no further service except as lighthouse inspector in 1865. In 1867 he was made a commodore (retired). After a year in Europe, 1869-70, he died at his home in New Haven. He was survived by his wife, Anne (Stoddard) Glynn, to whom he was married after retirement, and whose family lived at Geneva, N. Y.

[Glynn's service record, with dates, is in L. R. Hamersly, *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (ed. of 1870). On the Japanese episode, see "Early American Visitors to Japan," by C. W. Stewart, and "Early Naval Voyages to the Orient," by C. O. Paulin, *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, XXXI (1905), 953-58, and XXXVII (1911), 249-55; *Senate Ex. Doc. No. 59*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2-63; and "American-Japanese Intercourse Prior to the Advent of Perry," by I. Nitobé, in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Assn.* . . . 1911 (1913), I, 131-40.] A. W.

GLYNN, MARTIN HENRY (Sept. 27, 1871-Dec. 14, 1924), editor, congressman, governor of New York, was born of humble Irish parents, Martin and Anne (Scanlon) Glynn, in the village that is remembered as the birthplace of Martin Van Buren, Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and subsequently at St. John's College, Fordham University, where he was graduated in 1894, the honor man of his class. After serving for a time on the reportorial

staff of the Albany *Times-Union*, he became its managing editor in 1895, and later editor and publisher. He also took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1897, but journalism and politics left him little time to devote to his legal practise.

Glynn's entry into politics took place in 1898, when, at the age of twenty-seven he was elected to represent the Albany district in Congress. Although he served but a single term, and was an unsuccessful candidate for reelection in 1900, he attracted considerable notice by his assiduous sponsorship of labor legislation. President McKinley appointed him on the National Commission of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, and he served as vice-president of that body from 1901 to 1905. As comptroller of the State of New York, to which office he was elected in 1906 as the nominee of the Democratic party and the Independence League, Glynn first attracted statewide attention and gained a distinguished reputation as an administrator and a practical economist. His prudent requirement that all state depository banks give surety company bonds instead of personal bonds to protect state funds, proved most effective during the panic of 1907, when the state did not lose a single dollar. His election in 1912 as lieutenant-governor was his reward for his two years of competent service as comptroller. He became governor on the removal of William Sulzer from office, Oct. 17, 1913, and served until Dec. 31, 1914. In his brief administration he secured the passage of the workmen's compensation law and the act of abolishing party conventions and substituting statewide primaries. He continued Gov. Sulzer's investigation of the state departments, which brought forth further revelations of corruption and mismanagement. Glynn's astute financial ability was evidenced by the substantial reduction of state taxes under his administration and the establishment of a land-bank system to finance farm operations. Notwithstanding this record, he was defeated in 1914 by the Republican candidate, Charles S. Whitman, and ran behind his ticket.

Glynn's reputation as an orator was national. His voice was unusually rich in quality and his thoughts were clothed in felicitous diction. His supreme oratorical effort was his speech as temporary chairman of the Democratic Convention at St. Louis in 1916, in which he claimed that the United States was "constrained by the tradition of its past, by the logic of its present and by the promise of its future to hold itself apart from European warfare" (*Official Report of the Proceedings of the Democratic National Conven-*

tion, 1916, p. 16). From his keynote was coined the Democratic slogan, "He kept us out of war." This speech has been called the most effective contribution to the literature of that campaign and the slogan, the greatest single factor in effecting the reelection of Wilson (*Outlook*, Nov. 15, 1916; *New York Times*, Dec. 15, 1924). Without holding any elective office, Glynn, in the last decade of his life, rendered distinguished service in state, federal and international affairs. He served as a member of President Wilson's Federal Industrial Commission, 1919-20, and was appointed by Gov. Smith in 1919 one of the two special commissioners to investigate and report on certain phases of the high cost of living. In a notable report the commissioners urged that the dairy industry be regulated as a public utility ("Message from the Governor Transmitting Report of . . . the Commission on High Cost of Living," *Legislative Document No. 29*, Albany, 1920). While abroad in 1921 Glynn performed important services in aid of peace between Ireland and England. It was through his efforts that Lloyd George invited De Valera to come to London to settle the Irish question without "exactng promises or making conditions" (*New York Times*, Oct. 7, 1923). According to the testimony of Lloyd George, it was Glynn who took the British premier's views to the Irish leaders, and it was this exchange that made possible the Irish Free State.

Glynn was married Jan. 2, 1901, to Mary C. E. Magrane, daughter of P. B. Magrane of Lynn, Mass. Throughout his last years of illness he patiently supervised the publication of his newspaper. He was a man of culture, an indefatigable student, a conversationalist of rare charm, possessed of a sympathetic and companionable nature. He died in Albany.

[J. H. Manning, *New York State Men*, no. 243 (1925); J. J. Walsh, "Martin H. Glynn, First Catholic Governor of New York," *Cath. World*, Feb. 1925; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in N. Y.*, 1924; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 15, 1924.] R. B. M.

GMEINER, JOHN (Dec. 5, 1847-Nov. 11, 1913), Catholic priest and publicist, was the son of Sebastian and Caroline (Fritsch) Gmeiner of Baernau in Bavaria who emigrated to Milwaukee, Wis., in 1849. At the age of twelve years, John entered the preparatory department of St. Francis de Sales Seminary from which he advanced to the major seminary. Ordained by Bishop John Henni on June 10, 1870, he was assigned to St. Boniface's Church, Germantown, Wis. The next few years (1873-83) found him teaching at the preparatory seminary or serving German congregations at Holy Trinity in Milwaukee, at the Cathedral, at Cassville, Platte-

ville, Oshkosh, and Waukesha. In addition he edited the *Columbia* (1873-76), through which he familiarized himself with the German-American press and the status of Germans in the Middle West. In 1883, he became a professor in St. Francis de Sales Seminary from which he was later called by Archbishop Ireland to a similar position in the Theological Seminary of St. Thomas at St. Paul, Minn. After 1889 he served for short terms in minor parishes at Mendota, St. Paul, South St. Paul, and Buffalo, Minn., until in 1902 he was sent to a German parish in Springfield, Minn.

Father Gmeiner was a conscientious student, an authority upon German emigrants and the language question, and an able preacher especially in his native tongue. He delivered an address on "Primitive and Prospective Religious Union of the Human Family" at the Parliament of Religions held in Chicago (Sept. 11-27, 1893) which aroused the interest of Archbishops Gibbons, Ireland, and Feehan. Father Gmeiner took a strong stand on the German question declaring in opposition to Cahenslyism: "I do not believe in any possibility of perpetuating here on American soil for many generations to come, the German language, German customs, and German patriotism." Unburdened with views brought from Germany, he urged the Germans to be content and to remember that they were fairly, if not favorably, treated in the Catholic Church, which, however, could not be expected to serve as a literary club to foster peculiar linguistic tastes (*The Church and the Various Nationalities*). In *The Church and Foreignism* (1891), he expressed a stout Americanism which caused many Germans to criticize his "Americanisierungs Evangelium," but which merited Archbishop Ireland's approval. In addition to a number of sound philosophical and historical articles in *Acta et Dicta*, the *Catholic World*, and other religious reviews, Father Gmeiner was the author of a number of books and brochures: *Die Katholische Kirche in den Vereinigten Staaten* (1875); *Sind wir dem Weltende Nahe?* (1877); *Modern Scientific Views and Christian Doctrines Compared* (1884), which was favorably reviewed in Catholic periodicals and by a number of bishops; *The Spirits of Darkness and their Manifestations on Earth, or Ancient and Modern Spiritualism* (1886); *Emanuel—The Savior of the World* (1880, 1888); *The Church and the Various Nationalities in the United States; Are German Catholics Unfairly Treated?* (1887); and *Mediaeval and Modern Cosmology* (1891).

[Material has been drawn from Gmeiner's books and personal information, as well as from his articles in

Acta et Dicta, July 1908, the *Catholic World*, Oct. 1885, Mar. 1886, Dec. 1887, May and Nov. 1888, Apr. 1889. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; the *Catholic Bulletin*, St. Paul; *Sadler's Catholic Directory*; *The Official Catholic Directory*; A. N. Marquis, *The Book of Minnesotans* (1907); *St. Paul Pioneer Press*, Nov. 12, 1913; *Minneapolis Morning Tribune*, Nov. 12, 1913.] R.J.P.

GOBRECHT, CHRISTIAN (Dec. 23, 1785-July 23, 1844), engraver and die-sinker, was a son of the Rev. John Christopher Gobrecht, pastor in the German Reformed Church, and Elizabeth Sands. He was born in Hanover, York County, Pa., where his father had a charge, and early in life was apprenticed to a clock-maker in Manheim, Lancaster County. Not long after he began his apprenticeship his master died. Relieved of his indenture, he went to Baltimore, where he soon established himself as an engraver of ornamental work for clocks and watches, including dials and maker's name-plates. He is said to have been almost entirely self-taught. Subsequently he abandoned watch and clock engraving and devoted himself to the business of general engraving. At first his work consisted of engraving headings for newspapers, and type-punches for type-founders. Eventually he deserted this work and became a writing- and seal-engraver and die-sinker. About 1811 he removed to Philadelphia, where he was employed in 1816 by Murray, Draper, Fairman & Company, bank-note engravers. In 1826 he is known to have furnished designs and models of dies for the United States Mint, in Philadelphia (Stewart, *post*, p. 87), and in 1836 he was appointed assistant engraver of the Mint. Four years later he was appointed engraver of the Mint, remaining in that position until his death.

Early in his career Gobrecht invented a medal-ruling machine, by means of which a medal could be copied and engraved. The machine was used by its inventor on only one production, a portrait of Alexander I, of Russia. It was found, in cases of high relief, greatly to distort the features. In addition to his abilities as an engraver, he was a most ingenious mechanic. Sometime between 1816 and 1821 he "invented and manufactured a reed organ, made of an assemblage of metallic tongues placed in a case and operated with a bellows and keys" (Darrach, *post*, p. 356). At the time Maelzel's automaton were being exhibited, he invented a speaking doll, and later a camera lucida. He also produced engravings for calico printers, and dies for bookbinders. He engraved the brass dies for embossing the Morocco covers of the *Boston Token*, from 1831 to 1836, as well as the eagle cover of the *Philadelphia Token*. Among the medals he engraved were the Charles Willson Peale medal,

the Franklin Institute medal, and the medal of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association. Gobrecht died in Philadelphia and was buried in Monument Cemetery. He had married, on May 31, 1818, Mary (Hamilton) Hewes, the widow of Daniel Hewes.

[G. G. Evans, *Hist. of the U. S. Mint* (1885); F. H. Stewart, *Hist. of the First U. S. Mint* (1924); Henry Simpson, *Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); Chas. Gobrecht Darrach, "Christian Gobrecht, Artist and Inventor," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1906; *North American* (Phila.), July 25, 1844.] J.J.

GODBE, WILLIAM SAMUEL (June 26, 1833-Aug. 1, 1902), mine operator, Mormon convert and later a leading dissenter, was born in London, England. His father, Samuel Godbe, a physician by training, turned to a more congenial profession and became a teacher and composer of music. His mother, Sarah La Riviere, was the daughter of a French nobleman who escaped to London during the Revolution and there became a court violinist and instructor in dancing to the Queen. Early in life the son was brought under the tutelage of his father and uncles, but while still a boy, he bound himself to a ship's captain, lived the adventurous life of a sailor, saw interesting bits of the world, then settled in Hull to complete his apprenticeship with a ship's chandler. Here he capitulated to Mormon missionaries bearing reports of a land of promise in America and became a convert to the new faith. Leaving London as a sailor, he crossed the ocean to New York, and then worked and walked his way to Salt Lake City, finally arriving in the fall of 1851. In the following years he developed a prospering merchandise business, and as a commercial agent for the people, brought supplies to the territory from more or less distant posts.

Although Godbe in his earlier years adhered to the dictates of the Mormon Church, and is said to have accepted and practised polygamy (Whitney, *post*, II, 329), in his more mature years he opposed not only the marriage system, but in general the restrictions imposed upon the life and thought of the Mormon people by their religious leaders, especially in those matters which he believed to be strictly temporal. Conscious of the cultural value of wealth, and believing that the mineral deposits in the surrounding mountains could be of great value to the people of Utah, he chafed particularly under the Church's edict that its members should not tap those resources. Through the pages of a modest paper, the *Utah Magazine*, which he began to publish in 1868, he openly advocated the development of a mining industry. For this heresy

he was disfellowshipped in October 1869. Despite the fact that he faced ruin at the hands of a hostile community unwilling to patronize his business, he replaced the *Magazine* with a daily, the *Salt Lake Tribune*, and published it—at a loss—for two years. It became the organ of the growing Liberal party, which Godbe championed, and which developed in opposition to the church party. Thus the "Godbeite Movement," as it was known, was merely a phase of the problem of separatism in Utah.

Meanwhile Godbe had become interested in mining. Having secured options on some claims in the Sweetwater region of Wyoming, where gold had been discovered, he bought a quartz mill in San Francisco, had it shipped to San Pedro, then hauled it by wagon to the mines, a distance of more than a thousand miles. In 1871 he organized in London the Chicago Silver Mining Company, capitalized at £75,000, and on his return, opened and operated mines at Dry Canyon, Utah. Later, at mines at Rush Lake and near Frisco, Utah, he erected and operated smelting furnaces. In 1879-80 he organized the Bullionville Smelting Company which bought the Raymond & Ely tailings at Bullionville, Nev., and produced more than a million dollars' worth of bullion. During the years which followed his activities widened. From 1880 to 1886 he was interested in the development of the gold placers at Osceola, Nev., where thirty-eight miles of ditches and flumes were constructed, but drought brought failure to the venture. In 1882 he took hold of antimony mines in southern Utah from which he shipped the metal to the railroad by means of ox teams. Three years later he organized the Pioche (Nev.) Consolidated Mining & Smelting Company, which acquired among others the Raymond & Ely and Meadow Valley silver mines, adding later those at Jack Rabbit. It was while these were in operation that Godbe urged the development of railroad facilities for the mines, but the silver legislation and the general depression of 1893 halted all operations which were in progress at the time. Godbe was married in Salt Lake City on Nov. 10, 1856, to Mary Hampton, daughter of Benjamin and Patience (Schull) Hampton. He died at the home of one of his sons in Brighton, Utah. In his business relations he displayed unusual vision and acumen; in personal relations he was kindly, gentle, and dignified.

[H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Utah* (1890), pp. 647-51, 658; E. W. Tullidge, *The Hist. of Salt Lake City* (n.d.); Noble Warrum, ed., *Utah Since Statehood*, vol. III (1919); O. F. Whitney, *Hist. of Utah* (4 vols., 1892-1904); R. N. Baskin, *Reminiscences of Early Utah* (1914), pp. 80-82; John Hampton, Jr., *Hampton Hist.* (1911), pp. 182-83; *Tullidge's Quart. Mag.*, Oct.

1880, pp. 14-77; *Salt Lake Tribune*, Aug. 2, 1902; information as to certain facts from M. C. Godbe, Salt Lake City, Utah.] M. B. P.

GODDARD, CALVIN LUTHER (Jan. 22, 1822-Mar. 29, 1895), inventor, was born in Covington, Wyoming County, N. Y., the son of Levi and Fanny (Watson) Goddard and a descendant of English and Scotch ancestors who settled in New England in the seventeenth century. His youth was passed mainly on his father's farm. He acquired a meager education and secured a bit of experience in business by buying and selling wool and metal in the Rochester markets. When he was nineteen years old he desired a better education, went to Geneva, N. Y., in the spring of 1841 to attend a preparatory school, and in the autumn of that year entered Yale College. He took the full classical course and graduated with the class of 1845. His straitened circumstances during these four years necessitated an economy of living which is said to be without parallel in the history of Yale. It is said that for three of the four years in college he lived chiefly on Graham crackers and water at an expense not exceeding \$15 a year, and maintained a perfect physical condition by strenuous walks for which he gained the sobriquet of "Steamboat Goddard." For a year following his graduation he taught in a classical school in New York City and then became a clerk in a burring-machine manufacturing establishment in that place, continuing in that capacity for eight years. In 1854 he gave his attention to devising better methods than those in use for the thorough cleansing of wool. A considerable proportion of both foreign and domestic wools contain, among other extraneous matters, burs which become embedded in the locks of wool on the sheep and by their wiry hooks cling to the wool with such tenacity that if not removed before carding and spinning, they cause constant breakage of the yarn and are even visible and felt in the finished goods. Goddard set about designing special machinery to extract these burs and succeeded in perfecting and patenting a "burring picker," a machine which not only cleansed the wool from dust and other extraneous substances but removed the burs whole. Upon obtaining his patent (1866), he organized a company and began the manufacture of burring machines in New York City. He subsequently devised the steel ring and solid packing burring machine and feed rolls as attachments to carding machines. These devices he also manufactured in his plant at Second Avenue and 22nd Street. His success was immediate, and his machines were soon recognized as wholly indispensable to the proper

manufacture of woolen fabrics. He continued his manufacturing activities in New York until 1875 when his business was transferred to Worcester, Mass., where he directed its affairs until his death. Goddard was the recipient of many medals for his inventions, including the special gold medals of the World's Fairs, at London (1862) and Paris (1867). He married Gertrude Griggs Quimby, daughter of Amos and Abby Quimby, of Milton, N. Y., on Dec. 19, 1846. Of their four children, two survived him at the time of his death in Worcester.

[J. Leander Bishop, *Hist. of Am. Manufactures*, vol. II (1864); *Obit. Record Grad. Yale Univ. 1890-1900* (1900); records of the Class of 1845, Yale College; Patent Office records; *Worcester Sunday Spy*, Mar. 31, 1895.] C. W. M.

GODDARD, JOHN (Jan. 20, 1723/4-July 1785), cabinetmaker, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., the third child of Daniel Goddard, shipwright, and his wife, Mary Tripp. He was a member of the third generation of his family in New England. After his birth his parents removed to Newport, R. I., where in due time John was apprenticed to a cabinetmaker—probably Job Townsend, who left notable examples of his craftsmanship. Shortly after he was twenty-one, young Goddard was made a freeman of the colony, Apr. 3, 1745. On Aug. 7 of the following year he married Job Townsend's daughter, Hannah. Of their children two sons, Stephen and Thomas Goddard, followed their father's trade. In 1764 Goddard and Job Townsend were appointed "viewers of joiners' lumber."

Familiar from childhood with fine wood work, Goddard developed such skill in design and execution that by the early 1760's he was recognized as the leading cabinetmaker in Newport. His shop was on Washington Street, near the waterfront. In 1763 he counted among his customers Moses Brown of Providence and one of his brothers, and Gov. Stephen Hopkins. Newport at that period was important as a center of cultivation and art. Working in the heavy mahogany of Santo Domingo, at that time supplanting walnut as a material for fine furniture, Goddard produced some pieces which for stateliness remain unequalled. He was noted especially for his secretaries and knee-hole desks or "buro tables," but he made almost all kinds of furniture necessary for a dwelling, including tables and leather, common, and cherry chairs. He is identified with the development of the "block front," the most distinctively American product in wood work, especially when the block was surmounted by the shell. Of this front—which he called "swell'd," although the contour is quite other

than that now so named—he was probably the originator, perhaps together with his father-in-law. Certainly he brought the style to a perfection beyond which there could be no progress. His masterpieces remain the despair and admiration of later American generations; some of them are still held in Rhode Island as most precious heirlooms, and the few minor examples coming on the market have commanded large prices.

With the British occupation of Newport during the Revolution, the continuity of Goddard's trade was interrupted and the records of his work were largely lost. In 1782 the firm of Goddard & Engs opened a sales warehouse in Providence, "on the wharf of Mr. Moses Brown" (*Providence Gazette*, June 15, 1782, quoted by Isham, *post*). Three years later Goddard died in Newport, leaving his tools to his sons and "all my stock of Mahogany [*sic*] and other Stuff to be worked up" by them, "for the Support and benefit" of his wife and minor children.

FN. M. Isham, "John Goddard and His Work," in *Bull. R. I. School of Design*, Apr. 1927; T. H. Ormsbee, *Early Am. Furniture Makers* (1930); W. A. Dyer, "John Goddard and His Block-Fronts," *Antiques Mag.*, May 1922; C. M. Stow, "John Goddard, Stubborn Master Craftsman," *Antiquarian*, Feb. 1927; L. V. Guild, *The Geography of Am. Antiques* (1927); L. V. Lockwood, *Colonial Furniture in America* (3rd ed., 1926); Wallace Nutting, *Furniture Treasury* (1928); *Vital Records of Dartmouth, Mass., to the year 1850* (1929); *Vital Record of R. I.*, vol. IV, Newport County (1893), p. 32; *Newport Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1882, and "John Tripp of Portsmouth R. I. and Some of His Descendants," *Ibid.*, July 1883; "Friends Records, Newport, R. I.," *R. I. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1886; *Providence Gazette*, July 16, 1785; *U. S. Chronicle* (Providence, R. I.), July 21, 1785.] W.N.

GODDARD, LUTHER MARCELLUS (Oct. 27, 1840–May 20, 1917), jurist, was the son of Edwin P. Goddard, a native of Connecticut, who married Marie Fillmore, second cousin of President Fillmore, and was for a time a farmer and miller at Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y. He was born at Palmyra and spent his youth there attending the public school and working for his father during vacations. In 1854 the family moved to Abingdon, Ill., where he completed his education at Hedding College and commenced the study of law. In 1862 he accompanied his parents to Leavenworth, Kan., shortly afterwards joining a freighting outfit with which he traveled to Denver, Colo. For a time he had contemplated entering the ministry, but on his return to Leavenworth he resumed his legal studies and in 1864 entered the Law Department of the University of Chicago (*Catalogue*, 1864–65). He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Illinois in June 1865 and returned to Leavenworth, where he commenced practise. In

1868 he was appointed deputy county attorney, for Leavenworth County, serving as such for two years, and in 1871 was elected a member of the Kansas state legislature, in which capacity he distinguished himself by introducing a bill to confer the suffrage upon women. In 1872 he was elected county attorney and held that position for two terms.

The mining industry in Colorado was at this period in its initial stages of development, and, anticipating wider opportunities, Goddard moved in 1878 to Leadville, where he opened a law office, at the same time interesting himself in mining operations. In 1880 he was elected a member of the Leadville school board and he was its president for three years. In 1882 he was elected judge of the district court of the 5th judicial district of Colorado. He had incurred the bitter hostility of a small element of the populace, and a determined attempt was made to oust him from the bench, petitions being presented to the legislature alleging that in the course of the election he had been guilty of bribery and other high offenses. A legislative committee appointed to hear the charges having exonerated him, *quo warranto* proceedings were taken in the supreme court, which were also unsuccessful. As a last resource his antagonists filed a petition with the supreme court asking for his disbarment, which after a full hearing was refused (11 *Colo.*, 259). In 1888 he was reelected as district judge and in 1892, before his term as such expired, was nominated by the Populist and Democratic parties and elected a justice of the supreme court of Colorado. This necessitated his removal to Denver, where he thenceforth resided. Having been reelected for a second term in 1896, he remained on the supreme-court bench till January 1901, when he retired and resumed active practise in Denver. He was president of the state Bar Association in 1904–05. He was again appointed to the supreme-court bench by Gov. Peabody in 1905, when the personnel of the court was enlarged, and served until his term expired on Jan. 1, 1909, when he again resumed practise. His judicial opinions were distinguished by their clarity and conciseness. When he ascended the bench the statutes and regulations dealing with prospecting and the location of mining claims and their subsequent development were in a rudimentary condition, and it was largely due to his common-sense decisions and the masterly opinions which accompanied them that the law on the subject was made to fit new conditions and assumed its present form.

Holding strong opinions on most questions of the day, and fearless of consequences in dis-

charging what he conceived to be his duty, he made some bitter enemies in the course of his public career, but in private life he appeared to great advantage, possessing great social charm, spontaneous humor, and an inexhaustible stock of anecdote and story. He was married in 1881 to Mrs. Anna Elizabeth (Westcott) Miller, at Leadville.

[See *Colo. Bar Asso. Report*, 1917, p. 208; J. C. Smiley and others, *Semi-Centennial Hist. of the State of Colo.* (1913) II, 422; *Hist. of Colo.* (5 vols., 1927), vol. IV; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Rocky Mountain News*, May 21, 1917. Trial of Judge Luther M. Goddard, including Legislative, Quo Warranto and Disbarment Proceedings, reported by H. B. Johnson (Denver, 1888) contains an extremely prejudiced review of the efforts made to remove him from the bench, prepared by his leading accusers.] H. W. H. K.

GODDARD, PAUL BECK (Jan. 26, 1811-July 3, 1866), physician, anatomist, pioneer in photography, was born in Baltimore, Md. After his graduation from Washington (Trinity) College, Hartford, Conn., in 1828, he entered the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1832. He settled in Philadelphia, where he practised his profession for a time but subsequently became an assistant to Dr. Robert Hare [q.v.], professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. Later he was professor of anatomy in the medical department of the same institution. While he was assistant to Hare, news was received of Daguerre's discovery that pictures could be produced with the sun and a sensitized plate as the agents. Goddard at once began to take a deep interest in the experiments being made in the new art. The slowness of Daguerre's method caused many failures in the experiments, and finally Goddard discovered that by using the vapor of bromide on the silvered plate the process could be much accelerated. This discovery, which was the basis of all future progress in the photographic art, he described before the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia, in December 1839, exhibiting some of his results (*Proceedings*, vol. III, 1843, p. 180). In 1840 he was made a member of the Society. Describing Goddard's work, Julius F. Sachse said in a lecture before the Franklin Institute: "It was this discovery which solved the question of time exposure, perfecting Daguerre's process and thereby making possible its universal application in the various arts and sciences. . . . It was during this series of experiments with bromine that Doctor Goddard succeeded in obtaining several good views instantaneously in the open air, which were the first instantaneous pictures ever made by the helio-

graphic process" (*Journal of the Franklin Institute*, April 1893, p. 278).

Goddard published many medical works, among them: *Plates of the Cerebro-Spinal Nerves, with References* (1837); *Plates of the Arteries, with References* (1839); an edition of T. B. Curling's *Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Testis and of the Spermatie Cord and Scrotum* (1843); an edition of Erasmus Wilson's *System of Human Anatomy* (1843); *The Anatomy, Physiology and Pathology of the Human Teeth, with the Most Approved Methods of Treatment* (1844), in collaboration with Joseph E. Parker; an edition of F. J. Moreau's *Practical Treatise on Midwifery* (1844); *The Dissector, or Practical and Surgical Anatomy*, by Erasmus Wilson (1844); the iconographic portion of P. Rayer's *Theoretical and Practical Treatise of Diseases of the Skin* (1845); *A Practical Treatise on the Diseases Peculiar to Women*, by Samuel Ashwell (first American edition, 1845); another edition of Wilson's *Dissector* (1851); Philip Ricord's *Illustrations of Syphilitic Disease* (1851). He died in Philadelphia, in 1866, and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia. His claims to the discovery of bromine as a photographic agent have been ignored by some British writers on the subject, and the credit erroneously given to John Frederick Goddard, a London optician who made, independently, the same discovery and announced it Dec. 12, 1840, in the *Literary Gazette* of London.

[*Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. X (1869); "Early Daguerreotypes in the U. S.," *British Jour. of Photography*, July 9, 1920; M. A. Root, *The Camera and the Pencil* (1864), p. 352; A. Brothers, *Photography* (London, 1899); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *North American and U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), July 6, 1866.] J. J.

GODDARD, PLINY EARLE (Nov. 24, 1869-July 12, 1928), ethnologist, was born in Lewiston, Me., the son of Charles W. and Elmira A. (Nichols) Goddard. His father was a market-gardener, florist, and Quaker preacher. The boy attended the Oak Grove Seminary at Vassalboro, and then followed the headmaster to Oakgrove Seminary, Union Springs, N. Y., where he graduated in 1889. He then entered Earlham College from which he received the degree of B.A. in 1892 and of M.A. four years later. Meantime he taught in the Richmond Square Academy in Lewisville, Ind., at the Lowell Institute in Lowell, Kan., and in a public school at Sulphur Springs, Ind. While his fortunes were at a low ebb in 1896-97 he began to read about the American Indian, and finally secured an appointment as lay missionary under the auspices of the Woman's Indian Aid Asso-

ciation of Philadelphia to the Hupa Indians of California. Here he became greatly interested in ethnology. Unassuming, friendly, and inured to hardships, he won the good-will of the Indians and was given every opportunity to learn their language and lore. Realizing the need of formal training for ethnological research, he determined to undertake postgraduate study. His linguistic studies among the Indians secured his admission to the University of California, the personal interest of President Benjamin Ide Wheeler, and finally an instructorship in the newly instituted department of anthropology. The University awarded him the degree of Ph.D. in 1904. He was assistant professor from 1906 to 1909, when he became assistant curator of anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History in New York; and in this institution he was curator of ethnology from 1914 to his death.

The printed works representing Goddard's contributions to Indian language and culture consist of papers on special subjects rather than large monographs. First of these is "Life and Culture of the Hupa" (*University of California Publications: American Archaeology and Ethnology*, vol. I, no. 1, 1903), "a work conceived and executed in isolation and manifesting all Goddard's special genius as ethnologist and writer in purest form" (Kroeber, *post*). This was followed in 1904 by "Hupa Texts" (*Ibid.*, vol. I, no. 2); in 1905 by "The Morphology of the Hupa Language" (*Ibid.*, vol. III); and by "The Phonology of the Hupa Language" (*Ibid.*, vol. V, no. 1) in 1907. These works marked him as an outstanding authority in Athapáscan. His seventy publications, mostly intensive, uniformly valuable studies predominantly on Indian languages, are to be found in the publications of the University of California, in the *American Anthropologist*, and in the publications of the American Museum of Natural History. Works that had a wide popular educational influence are: *Indians of the Southwest* and *Indians of the Northwest Coast* (Handbooks of the American Museum of Natural History, nos. 2 and 10, 1913; 3rd ed. 1922 and 1924). He was editor of the *American Anthropologist* from 1915 to 1920, and founder and co-editor with Franz Boas of the *International Journal of American Linguistics*. At the time of his death he was secretary of the Organizing Committee of the International Society of Americanists. In general his contributions to science were produced as a labor of love. Kroeber considered him one of the most vivid personalities in American anthropology. In 1893 he married Alice C. Rockwell of Palmyra, Mich., who was a student with him

in Earlham College. Six children were born to them.

[Franz Boas in *Science*, Aug. 17, 1928; A. L. Kroeber in *Am. Anthropologist* (Jan.-Mar. 1929), a model of keen analysis; J. McK. Cattell and J. Cattell, *Am. Men of Science* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; personal acquaintance.] W.H.

GODDARD, WILLIAM (1740-Dec. 23, 1817), printer, journalist, was born in New London, Conn., son of Dr. Giles Goddard, postmaster at that place, and his wife Sarah Updike, daughter of Lodowick Updike, of English and Dutch ancestry. He may have been first apprenticed in 1755 to the printing-trade in New Haven under John Holt, in James Parker's plant; but he soon removed to Parker's printery in New York City. In 1761 he was a journeyman there with Samuel Farley (Thomas, *post*, I, 305). About July 1, 1762, he opened a printing-office in Providence, R. I., becoming the pioneer printer of that city, and on Oct. 20 of the same year, established the *Providence Gazette; and Country Journal*. Lacking support, he suspended the journal on May 11, 1765 (No. 134). By the summer of 1765, having left his press in charge of his mother, he had found employment with John Holt at New York City. In August he returned, temporarily, to Providence and printed, on Aug. 24, 1765, an "extraordinary" number of the *Gazette*, in connection with the Stamp Act agitation, but the newspaper lay moribund until resumption on Aug. 9, 1766 (No. 135), upon the repeal of that act, and then the imprint was "Sarah Goddard & Company." Goddard had sent Samuel Inslee to his mother as "an assistant," but Inslee retired with the issue of Sept. 19, 1767, and then John Carter, who had just left Benjamin Franklin's plant at Philadelphia, became a partner until the issue of Nov. 12, 1768, which he published alone. Mrs. Goddard died in 1770. Meanwhile, William Goddard had printed on Sept. 21, 1765, on Parker's press at Woodbridge, N. J., the *Constitutional Courant*, a patriotic sheet that caused a sensation when sold on the streets of New York. In June 1766 he opened a printery at Philadelphia in partnership with Joseph Galloway and Thomas Wharton [*qq.v.*], hiring one of Franklin's old presses. He began the *Pennsylvania Chronicle, and Universal Advertiser* on Jan. 26, 1767, as the organ of the Anti-Proprietary party, but soon the partnership was broken by disagreements. Goddard continued the paper alone, or with other partnership, until its expiration on Feb. 8, 1774 (No. 368). While Galloway and Wharton became Tories, Goddard clung to the Whig cause in the American Revolution. His Philadelphia ventures led to violent controversy and his language

descended to "downright blackguardism" and rose at times "as shrill as a fish-wife's curse" (Wroth, *post*, p. 126), but his stormy career here, as elsewhere, viewed at large, showed him the doughty champion of his age for the liberty of the press and right of public criticism. Even financial disaster did not deter him (*Ibid.*, pp. 128-40). Meanwhile, in the spring of 1773, Goddard had gone to Baltimore as its pioneer journalist, bought out the press and printing equipment of Nicholas Hasselbach, deceased, Baltimore's pioneer printer, and established his business. On Aug. 20, 1773, he established the *Maryland Journal*; and the *Baltimore Advertiser*, and May 10, 1775, it was continued by his sister, Mary Katherine, under her name. It became a semi-weekly on Mar. 14, 1783, and on Jan. 2, 1784, Goddard resumed the editorship. On May 25, 1785, he was married, at Cranston, R. I., to Abigail Angell (1758-1845), daughter of Gen. James Angell. In 1785 he took Edward Langworthy as a partner but soon dissolved the partnership, and continued alone until Aug. 7, 1789, when he took James Angell, his brother-in-law, as a partner, continuing until Feb. 22, 1793. After that date Angell was the sole publisher. While at Baltimore Goddard established an independent postal system, "which was afterwards taken over by the Continental Congress, and exists to-day as the United States Post Office" (Wroth). His last years, from 1793, were spent in retirement on his wife's farm at Johnston, R. I., where, besides farming, he enjoyed a quiet life and in social company was "the soul of conviviality" (*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, n.s., XXXI, 1921, p. 97). Isaiah Thomas, who knew him, said of him (*post*, I, 202): "As a printer he was ingenious and enterprising," and "few could conduct a newspaper better"; while as an editor he was "capable" and "his talents were often drawn into requisition."

[The principal sources are L. C. Wroth, *A Hist. of Printing in Colonial Md. 1686-1776* (1922); Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1874); H. F. Carroll, *Printers and Printing in Providence, 1762-1907* (1907), pp. 5-12, xxxvi; G. P. Winship, *R. I. Imprints, 1727-1800* (1915); C. R. Hildburn, *A Century of Printing: The Issues of the Press in Pa.*, vol. II (1886); C. S. Brigham, "Bibliography of American Newspapers," in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXV (1915), 158, XXXI (1921), 97, XXXII (1922), 152, XXXIV (1925), 102; C. W. Opdyke, *The op Dyck Geneal.* (1889); A. F. Angell, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Thomas Angell* (1872). The best file of the *Providence Gazette* is in R. I. Hist. Soc.; of the *Pa. Chronicle* in Hist. Soc. of Pa. and N. Y. Pub. Lib., and *Md. Jour.* in Md. Hist. Soc.]

V. H. P.

GODDU, LOUIS (Oct. 1, 1837-June 18, 1919), inventor, was born in St. Césaire, Canada, the son of Henry A. and Esther (De Lorge) Goddu,

both of whom were French Canadians. His very early life and youth were spent on his father's farm, and until he was twelve years old he attended the district school near his home. During this time he gave noticeable evidence of mechanical ability, and about 1850 his parents sent him to Montreal and engaged him as an apprentice in a machine-shop. Goddu remained in Montreal approximately eight years and acquired great skill as a machinist as well as a well-rounded knowledge of mechanical principles and practices. He also took up and learned the shoemaker's trade. On reaching his majority, he left Canada for Northampton, Mass., in search of greater opportunity. For four years he was employed in one of the shoe factories there, becoming eventually an operator of a shoe-sewing machine patented a few years earlier by Lyman Blake. This renewed contact with machinery revived Goddu's interest in mechanics, and he began thinking and working not only on improvements for the Blake machine but also on machinery for other phases of the shoe-making process. Throughout the period of the Civil War he devised and patented machines for pegging and stitching shoe soles, but had very little success in selling or introducing them. In 1865, however, he moved with his family to Lowell, Mass., and there met and became intimate with Gordon McKay, one of the pioneers in the introduction of machinery into the shoe industry. McKay was then particularly interested in bringing about the solution of the problem of nailing shoe soles by machine, and seeing in Goddu a real inventive genius, he hired him and purchased his more promising patents. For some six years Goddu worked for McKay in Lowell, and then moved to Winchester, Mass., where McKay's metallic fastening interests centered. Here Goddu spent the rest of his life, eventually becoming one of the foremost inventors of shoe machines, particularly those which handled tacks, nails, or metals. His greatest series of inventions, probably, were those having to do with the improvements of a soling machine using screw-thread wire. His first machine of this type was devised about 1876. It included a coil of wire held in a revolving kettle suspended from the ceiling. The weight of the kettle gave sufficient pressure to worm the screw-cut wire into the leather sole. In the course of his life Goddu obtained about three hundred patents, 137 of which were for machines which filled important places in shoe production at the time. He was also the inventor of an oil burner for power plants and patented a machine for improved wire nails used in building. For the latter invention

Godefroy

he was awarded a gold medal at the World's Columbian Exposition, held at Chicago in 1893. Goddu was a life member of the Mechanics Charitable Association and was at one time park commissioner of Winchester. He married in 1860, in Montreal, Canada, Rosanna Roy, a native of that city, and at the time of his death in Winchester was survived by four sons and three daughters.

[Waldemar Kaempffert, *Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), vol. II; *Boston Globe*, June 19, 1919; *Boston Transcript*, June 20, 1919; correspondence with Lynn Hist. Soc.; Patent Office records.] C.W.M.

GODEFROY, MAXIMILIAN (fl. 1806-1824), painter, architect, military engineer, though born outside of France, was taken there at an early age. According to his own statement he entered the "Corps du Génie" at seven, and later served as "gendarme de la Garde du roi" and as "Capitaine du Cavalie et du Génie." Though the nature of his subsequent activities is uncertain, before he emigrated to the United States in 1805 he had been three times wounded and had served for six months as prisoner of state (Godefroy to Jefferson, Jan. 10, 1806; Jefferson Papers, Library of Congress, vol. CLV). In 1806 he was teaching architecture, drawing, and fortification "au Collège de Baltimore" (presumably St. Mary's Seminary, Sulpician). In the following year he designed the chapel of St. Mary's Seminary, the first church of the Gothic Revival to be executed in America. (The original design is preserved by the Maryland Historical Society.) He used French Gothic forms, not wholly understood. In 1811 and 1813 he exhibited in Philadelphia a number of projects. For the competition for the Washington Monument in Baltimore, in 1813, he submitted a triumphal-arch design of restrained classic character (preserved in the City Library, Baltimore). In 1814 he designed the First Presbyterian Church, which, like his Commercial and Farmer's Bank, has long vanished. When Baltimore was threatened by the British in the same year, Godefroy was employed in devising the fortifications, which successfully sustained the attack of Sept. 12, and later he designed the Battle Monument erected by the city.

In 1815, after the destruction of the Capitol in Washington, when the reappointment of B. H. Latrobe, its former architect, was under discussion, Godefroy was approached indirectly to take the post, but replied to the President with the most generous recommendation and praise of Latrobe. From July to September 1816, he was in Richmond, Va., designing the Court House (later destroyed) and the formal terraces of the

Godey

Capitol grounds, as well as proposed internal changes in the Capitol itself (*Virginia Argus*, July 27, 1816). His chief surviving work is the Unitarian Church in Baltimore, begun in 1817. The façade has an arched loggia crowned with a pediment of relief-sculpture by Capellano. The interior, subsequently remodeled, had originally a Roman dome (shown in J. H. Hinton's *History and Topography of the United States*, ed. 1842, II, 526, and in a model preserved by the University of Michigan).

Godefroy had collaborated with B. H. Latrobe since 1815 on preliminary drawings for the Exchange group in Baltimore, for which their design was accepted in 1816 over that of Joseph Ramée. Difficulties arising in this collaboration led to a breach in their relations in 1817, and they were arrayed against one another in the later stages of the work and in the competition for the United States Bank in Philadelphia in 1818. Always despondent in temper, Godefroy gradually became embittered, and sailed from Baltimore for London, after writing adieux to Thomas Sully on Aug. 22, 1819. In London from 1820 to 1824 he exhibited several watercolors, landscapes, and architectural views of American subjects (Algernon Graves, *The Royal Academy of Arts*, III, 1905). His scene from the battle of Poltava, exhibited in 1821, was identical in title with one by C. Godefroy in the Paris Salon of 1833.

[An early account of Godefroy is included in Wm. Dunlap's *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834), II, 379, and certain references to him are scattered in C. G. Herbermann's *The Sulpicians in the U. S.* (1916), and J. T. Scharf's *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881). The Poppleton Plat of Baltimore illustrates some of his lost buildings. The chief sources for this article are the unpublished letters of Godefroy in the Dreer Collection in the Pa. Hist. Soc., and of Latrobe in the collection of Gamble Latrobe. The Peabody Institute in Baltimore preserves one of Godefroy's genre paintings, and a plate engraved by him, "Première assemblée du Congrès," is listed in *The Frederic R. Halsey Coll. of Prints*, pt. I (1916), No. 685. A portrait of Godefroy by Rembrandt Peale was deposited in the gallery of the Md. Hist. Soc. in 1925. His name has appeared in different forms and spellings, and in one case, at least, he signed himself "J. Max. M. Godefroy." For his possible relation to or identity with C. Godefroy or Jean Godefroy (1771-1839), or Godefroy, architect (b. about 1760), see these rubrics in the Thieme-Becker *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. XIV (1921).] F.K.

GODEY, LOUIS ANTOINE (June 6, 1804-Nov. 29, 1878), publisher, was born in New York City, of French parents, Louis and Margaret Godey, who had left their home in Sens and had come to America during the French Revolution. He had little formal education, but found in books and printing-offices a practical training school. He became self-supporting at

fifteen. At his death he left a fortune of over a million dollars. He began his long career in Philadelphia sometime in the 1820's as clerk and "scissors editor" for Charles Alexander on the *Daily Chronicle*. In 1830 the two men became joint proprietors of a new venture—the *Lady's Book*. Although Godey is best known as publisher of this periodical, later *Godey's Lady's Book*, he was connected with a number of other Philadelphia publications. With Joseph C. Neal and Morton McMichael he established, in 1836, a successful weekly, the *Saturday News and Literary Gazette*. He and McMichael were partners in a publishing house that issued the *Young People's Book, or Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge* (1841), and the *Lady's Musical Library* (1842), a periodical supplying the fashionable music of the day. He was also interested in the *Lady's Dollar Newspaper*, and, from 1852 to 1867, in *Arthur's Home Magazine*.

Alexander soon gave up his connection with the *Lady's Book* and Godey assumed entire control of its policies. In the beginning he modeled it frankly upon a popular English periodical for women, filling it with material "selected" from foreign magazines, and depending for feminine favor largely upon a page of music and attractive colored fashion plates. With shrewd business insight he soon realized the wider possibilities of such a publication in a country where women of "the domestic circle" were becoming increasingly important as readers. He ceased to borrow from foreign sources and began to print, and pay for, the work of American women writers. In 1837 he bought out the *Ladies' Magazine* of Boston, and placed its correct and highly respected editor, Mrs. Sarah Josepha Hale [q.v.], at the head of his own periodical. By 1843 he could announce a number "entirely the production of lady writers," and assure his readers that the *Lady's Book* was the only magazine in the world "consecrated to the promotion of those pure virtues and moral influences which constitute woman's mission." As the prosperity of the publication increased, Godey attracted to his pages, by means of liberal payments, the best-known of American writers, men as well as women; in 1845 he began to copyright his material. In his own department, "Godey's Arm Chair," he commented on and advertised the many innovations and "embellishments" of his periodical. By 1858 its circulation had reached 150,000. He remained sole proprietor of the paper until 1877 when his two sons temporarily took over the business. At the end of that year he disposed of his interests to a publishing company and retired, confidently appealing to three generations

of readers to acknowledge "the purity of the magazine and its eminent fitness for family reading."

Godey's personal life was uneventful. He visited Europe three times, but for the most part he lived quietly in Philadelphia. On Aug. 31, 1833, he married Maria Duke, the daughter of well-to-do parents. Five children of this marriage lived to maturity and gave him their devoted affection. Many of his employees remained with the *Lady's Book* for long years of service and found in him a generous and considerate friend. He was a genial and unostentatious man, amiably tolerant, but conservative in all his instincts. He read widely and was on familiar terms with many contemporary men of letters. He took no part in political life, but knew intimately most of the public men of his time. He was respected by his fellow citizens as an able and honorable business man, and liked for his personal qualities. Edgar Allan Poe once said of him, "No man has warmer friends or fewer enemies." In the columns of the *Lady's Book* his name came to be a synonym for self advertising, but it was the magazine and not the man that he eulogized. Publishing a successful periodical for "the elevation of American womanhood" was his great adventure. Ill health compelled him to spend his winters in St. Augustine for several years before he definitely retired, but in the end his death came suddenly as he sat reading in his own home. He finished a chapter in *Anne of Geierstein*, put his ribbon marker in place, and closed the volume. The book slipped gently from his hand to the floor. He had lived through a turbulent period of American history, but violence played no part in his life.

[J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Philadelphia* (1912); F. L. Mott, *Hist. of Am. Magazines* (1930); Algernon Tassin, "The Magazine in America," *Bookman*, May 1915; R. F. Warner, "Godey's Lady's Book," *Am. Mercury*, Aug. 1924; A. H. Smyth, *Phila. Mags. and their Contributors* (1872); obituaries in *Phila. Inquirer, Public Ledger*, and *North American* for Nov. 30, 1878; files of *Godey's Lady's Book*; information furnished by a representative of the family.] B. M. S.

GODFREY, BENJAMIN (Dec. 4, 1794–Apr. 13, 1862), sea-captain, merchant, financier, philanthropist, was born in Chatham, Mass., and ran away to sea when he was nine years old. His first voyage took him to Ireland, where he stayed nine years. During the War of 1812 he served in the United States navy and learned navigation. Later he was captain of a merchantman, sailing from Chatham to Spain, Italy, and the West Indies, but he lost his ship during a storm in the Gulf of Mexico. He then set up as a mer-

chant at Matamoros, Mexico, near the mouth of the Rio Grande, accumulated a fortune of \$200,000, and was transporting it on pack-mules to the States when he was waylaid by brigands and robbed of the whole amount. He began again in New Orleans, prospered, and moved in 1832 to Alton, Ill., where the next year he and Winthrop S. Gilman, later a banker in New York, began a storage and commission business. In their warehouse Elijah Parish Lovejoy [*q.v.*] stored his printing-press before the fatal attack of Nov. 7, 1837. Godfrey was shrewd, daring, and tenacious, and life on the seas and in remote trading ports had made him somewhat high-handed. In 1835, using means that were reprehensible even though within the law, he and his partner secured control of the newly chartered state bank and proceeded to lend money freely to themselves and their friends. Within a few years Godfrey, Gilman & Company, as drawers, discounters, and indorsers, received \$800,748 from the bank. They used this money in a reckless attempt to divert the upper Mississippi trade from St. Louis to Alton, but their scheme to corner the lead market failed disastrously, and the panic of 1837 hastened the final reckoning. Godfrey and Gilman resigned their positions in the bank, which had lost by their bad judgment \$1,000,000 and all prospects of future usefulness; and the legitimate business interests of Alton, damaged also by the acquittal of Lovejoy's murderers, suffered in consequence for years. Meanwhile, in the heyday of his prosperity, Godfrey, who was much impressed with the necessity for proper educational facilities for girls, had founded Monticello Female Seminary at Godfrey, a few miles north of Alton, had selected Theron Baldwin [*q.v.*] as the first principal, and had given the institution \$110,000. He was a trustee of the school until his death and always solicitous of its welfare; to him almost as much as to Baldwin belongs the credit for the high standard that it maintained from its opening in 1838. Godfrey was also the projector and president of the Alton & Sangamon Railroad, now a link in the Chicago & Alton, which was chartered in 1847 and completed to Springfield in 1852. While the line was building, he lived in a car and followed the work as it advanced. In 1853 citizens of Alton presented him with a silver pitcher with representations in repoussé of the first train on the railroad and of the original building of the Seminary. He was twice married, the second time to a Miss Pettit of Hempstead, L. I. He died at his home in Godfrey, Ill.

[N. Bateman and P. Selby, *Hist. Encyc. of Ill.* (1900,

and other eds.); W. T. Norton, *Centennial Hist. of Madison County, Ill., and its People* (1912); H. R. Congdon, "Early Hist. of Monticello Seminary," *Trans. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, 1924; G. W. Dowrie, *Development of Banking in Ill., 1817-63* (1913).]

G. H. G.

GODFREY, THOMAS (1704-December 1749), glazier, mathematician, and inventor of the mariner's quadrant, known as Hadley's, was born in Bristol Township, Philadelphia, the son of Joseph Godfrey, farmer and maltster. While Thomas was still in his infancy, his father died. Later his mother remarried, and the boy was apprenticed to a glazier. He glazed the windows of the State House, now Independence Hall, Philadelphia, when it was built. Employed on a similar work at "Stenton," the home of James Logan, governor of Pennsylvania, he displayed his natural genius for mathematics, astronomy, and optics, and was encouraged by his employer in his love of the sciences. In 1730 he invented and made a quadrant for ascertaining latitude, which he claimed was a more certain instrument than Davis's quadrant, then in general use on British vessels. Davis's quadrant required greater exactness and speed on the part of the observer, and resulted in a high percentage of error in the observations. This caused vessels frequently to miss the Island of Barbados altogether, obliging them to run down a thousand miles farther to Jamaica (*American Magazine*, Aug. 1758). When Franklin started in business in Philadelphia, he rented part of his house to Godfrey, who became one of the original Junto, though he did not long remain in the society. "He knew little out of his way, and was not a pleasing companion," Franklin wrote of him (John Bigelow, ed., *The Life of Benjamin Franklin*, 1902, I, 183). "Like most great mathematicians I have met with, he expected universal precision in every thing said, or was for ever denying or distinguishing upon trifles, to the disturbance of all conversation." He was described by the Rev. William Smith, editor of the *American Magazine*, as "a man of no education, but perhaps the most singular phenomenon that ever appeared in the learned world, for a kind of natural or intuitive knowledge of the abstrusest parts of mathematics and astronomy" (*American Magazine*, July 1758, p. 475).

Early in the year 1730 Godfrey began to apply himself to the improvement of Davis's quadrant transferred to the Mariner's Bow. Having completed his invention, he entrusted it to Joshua Fisher, of Lewistown, who first tried it in Delaware Bay. Subsequently it was given to Capt. Wright, who carried it to Jamaica where "he showed and explained it to several Englishmen,

among whom was a nephew of Hadley's" (Watson, *post*, I, 539). In 1734 Godfrey wrote a letter to the Royal Society, which was about to reward its vice-president, James Hadley, who had given notice of his invention of a quadrant, similar to that devised by the Philadelphian. Gov. Logan of Pennsylvania, who was regarded as the foremost mathematician then in America, wrote to the secretary of the Royal Society the whole history of Godfrey's invention, and claimed for him some substantial recognition. Rev. William Smith, nine years after Godfrey's death, insisted that justice had been denied the Philadelphian (*American Magazine*, August 1758), but later accounts assert that the Royal Society sent Godfrey household furniture to the value of £200 as his reward. Godfrey died in December 1749 and was buried on the farm in Bristol Township where he was born, but in 1838, through the efforts of John F. Watson, his body, together with the remains of the other members of the family buried there, was removed to Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia. Still later, a small obelisk, properly inscribed, was placed over the plot, largely through the efforts of the Mercantile Library of Philadelphia. One of Godfrey's sons was Thomas [q.v.], poet and playwright.

[J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila.* (2 vols., 1844); Harold E. Gillingham, "Some Early Phila. Instrument Makers," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. LI (1927); "An Account of Mr. Thos. Godfrey's Improvement of Davis's Quadrant, Transferred to the Mariner's-Bow," communicated to the Royal Society of London and published in the *Philos. Trans.*, No. 435, Dec. 1734; the *Pa. Gazette*, Dec. 19, 1749.] J.J.

GODFREY, THOMAS (Dec. 4, 1736-Aug. 3, 1763), poet, playwright, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Thomas Godfrey [q.v.], inventor of the quadrant. Owing to the older Godfrey's death in 1749, the son became apprenticed to a watchmaker, but his natural talent for verse brought him to the attention of William Smith, the first provost of the College, Academy and Charitable School of Philadelphia. According to John Galt (*Life and Studies of Benjamin West*, 1816), Smith introduced West to Godfrey, who was "a pupil of his own," and, while the lists of students of the Academy and the Charitable School are incomplete, it is probable that Godfrey attended one or both of them, making up the deficiencies of his earlier education. Under the inspiring influence of the first provost of the College of Philadelphia, Godfrey became a member of the group of young men, among them Benjamin West and Francis Hopkinson, the first native poet-composer, who were founding the arts of painting, music, and drama in the Colonies. Smith also secured Godfrey's release

from his indentures to the watchmaking trade and, in May 1758, obtained from the governor of Pennsylvania a commission for Godfrey as ensign in the Pennsylvania militia. Godfrey took part in the campaign against Fort Duquesne, apparently with the rank of lieutenant, though he did not see very active service, being stationed in a garrison on the frontier. At the end of the campaign, he accepted a position as factor in Wilmington, N. C.

Godfrey's lyric and narrative verse, which was printed in the *American Magazine*, edited by Smith, or in the newspapers, was purely tentative work. His love songs were in the mode of the Cavalier poets, his pastorals had a certain sprightliness, and his one poem to be published in book form during his lifetime, *The Court of Fancy* (1762), had passages of imaginative power. But, as he himself pointed out, it was imitative of Chaucer and Pope, and its main interest lay in its superiority to anything else of its kind that had been written in the Colonies up to that time. His real claim to remembrance lies in his *Prince of Parthia*, the first drama written by a native American to be produced upon the professional stage. It was important chiefly because it was no mere closet drama. Godfrey definitely wrote it for the American Company of actors and was inspired to the writing of it by his associations. Under Smith's provostship, the College of Philadelphia defied the prejudices of the Quaker element by giving amateur dramatic productions at Commencement and other occasions. Such a production as *The Masque of Alfred*, given in 1756, must have had its influence upon Godfrey, for his patron wrote many of the words and his friend, Francis Hopkinson, composed the music. He may indeed have taken part.

In 1754, when David Douglass brought the reorganized American Company to Philadelphia, Godfrey undoubtedly saw their performances, for influences of their repertory are found in his play. He must have begun its production in Philadelphia, for in a letter to Provost Smith, dated Nov. 17, 1759, he told of his finishing the drama in North Carolina, and of his fears that it would be too late for Douglass's season. His fears were well grounded, and the play lay in Douglass's hands for eight years. In the meantime Godfrey had died in Wilmington, of a fever. His *Juvenile Poems on Various Subjects. With the Prince of Parthia, a Tragedy*, was published through the efforts of Smith and Godfrey's fellow poet, Nathaniel Evans, in 1765. The play was produced by Douglass on Apr. 24, 1767, at the Southwark Theatre, in Philadelphia, accord-

ing to advertisements in the *Pennsylvania Journal* and *Pennsylvania Gazette*. It was a romantic tragedy, laid in Parthia about the beginning of the Christian era. Godfrey's plot was largely his own, outside of a general resemblance to the royal murders which were recorded in the history of Parthia. His dramatic models were Shakespeare, Beaumont, and Ambrose Philips. The play is well constructed, the blank verse is varied and forcible, and when the drama was revived by undergraduates at the University of Pennsylvania in 1915, its acting qualities were apparent. Benjamin West's portrait of Godfrey, once in the possession of Richard Penn Smith, seems to have disappeared, and there is no sufficient evidence to prove that the sketch in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is really Godfrey.

[Contemporary accounts of Godfrey are given by Nathaniel Evans in the Introduction to *Juvenile Poems* . . . *With the Prince of Parthia* (1765); and William Smith in the *Am. Mag.*, Sept. 1758. *The Prince of Parthia* is very rare. It was first reprinted by the present writer in *Representative Am. Plays* (1917), and in the same year by Archibald Henderson in separate form, with a valuable introduction. For the play, see Moses Coit Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit. During the Colonial Time* (rev. ed., 1897), II, 244-51; G. O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1888), I, ch. xviii; A. H. Quinn, *Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War* (1923), pp. 16-27. See also F. H. Williams, "Pa. Poets of the Provincial Period," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1893.] A. H. Q.

GODKIN, EDWIN LAWRENCE (Oct. 2, 1831-May 21, 1902), editor, though born in Ireland was of English stock on both sides. The name goes back at least to the twelfth century, when a small colony of Englishmen settled on the coast of Wexford, Ireland, in what was called the Barony Forth. Godkin's mother, Sarah Lawrence, came from a family of Cromwellian settlers. Thus he could truthfully write in 1878, when declining to reply to a magazine article by Goldwin Smith, "I am an Irishman, but I am as English in blood as he is" (Ogden, *post*, I, 1). This double strain of residence and race always marked him. His father, the Rev. James Godkin, was a man of parts and power. In addition to active work as a dissenting clergyman he was at different times in charge of two newspapers, one in Londonderry and one in Dublin, and also served occasionally as Irish correspondent of the *London Times*. He early associated himself with the cause of Home Rule for Ireland, and was a prolific controversial writer. Knowing Ireland minutely, he made economic and political investigations in nearly every county, so that he not only won repute and regard among his fellow countrymen, but became a highly useful man for English Liberals to consult. More than once he

was a source of information to Gladstone. Toward the end of his life he was in receipt of a literary pension from the Gladstone government. He died May 23, 1879.

James Godkin's first child, Edwin Lawrence, was born at Moyne, County Wicklow, in the house of his grandmother, Mrs. Anthony Lawrence. There the larger part of his childhood was passed and all of his holidays as a schoolboy. A delicate and precocious boy, he divided his time between outdoor sports and passionate, sometimes furtive, reading of books. At the age of seven he was sent to a preparatory school at Armagh. When he reached the age of ten, though he still lacked robust health, it was decided to find a school for him in England. In 1841 he was entered at Silcoates School at Wakefield, near Leeds, where he remained for more than four years. He then studied for a time at home with an uncle, the Rev. John Edge. Later he went to the Classical Department of the Royal Belfast Academical Institution. In 1846 he became an undergraduate of Queen's College, Belfast. He took his degree in 1851, after an academic career not highly distinguished but showing promise. He displayed marked intellectual ability, along with a disinclination to apply himself steadily to the required work of the college. His sister's recollection of her brother at the age of twenty was of "a very handsome, refined, delicate-looking young man—witty, brilliant, charming, proud, with a fiery temper, but lovable and affectionate" (Ogden, I, 12).

Shortly after graduation, Godkin went to London to enter himself as a law student in Lincoln's Inn, but the impulse to journalism and to politics, honestly in his blood, tended to pull him away from the legal profession, and he soon obtained employment in John Cassell's publishing house. It is known that he wrote for *Cassell's Illustrated Family Paper*, and was for a time its sub-editor, though none of his contributions are surely to be identified. It was Cassell who published his first book, *The History of Hungary and the Magyars: From the Earliest Times to the Close of the Late War* (1853). This was doubtless prompted by Kossuth's visit, which caused a great stir of sympathy in England. Though Godkin in later life made light of its "rhetoric," and its "fearfully profound" philosophical reflections, the book showed a comprehensive knowledge of the material and a fine gift of narrative, and was a remarkable production for a youth of twenty-two. It contained clear premonitions, both in thought and style, of the writer that was to be. The work was not without honor in the country to which it was dedicated.

In 1854 Godkin traveled in Hungary and had a welcome from revolutionists who had heard of his history. Hungarian admirers presented him at that time a sword which is still preserved.

For two years after 1853, he served as correspondent of the London *Daily News* in the Crimea, gaining from his experiences an extraordinary grasp of military theory, and, at the same time, a hatred of war which often showed in his burning language about it. The invitation to this service doubtless came to him in consequence of his book about Hungary, and of a letter which he had written to the *Daily News* concerning the claims of the Greeks to Constantinople. It was regarded by him and his family as a high honor as well as a great opportunity, and he set off for his new work in fine spirits. The mission was hard and at times dangerous, but Godkin performed it with great fidelity and industry. His letters to the *Daily News* were not confined to military operations, and were so meritorious as to win him not only commendation and reward from his editor but public recognition in various forms. After his return he delivered lectures on the war in Belfast and elsewhere. For a time he did editorial work on the *Northern Whig* of Belfast. His employers soon offered him the editorship—no small compliment to a young man of twenty-five—but he broke off in order to fulfil a purpose long cherished to go to America, reaching his destination in November 1856. In New York he studied for a time in the office of David Dudley Field, and on Feb. 6, 1858, was admitted to the bar, but, although he appeared as counsel in at least one case of record, he does not seem to have sought practise.

He had brought with him from England useful introductions, and soon made valuable acquaintances. Chief among his early friends was Frederick Law Olmsted [*q.v.*], whose fascinating letters from the South, first published in the *New York Times*, confirmed Godkin in his own plan to make similar travels on horseback, still keeping up his connection with the London *Daily News*. Writing to that journal about the South and later about American public life was a form of unconscious preparation for the work as an editor which he was soon to take up. In 1857 he spent some time in New Haven where he was admitted to the homes, among others, of President Woolsey and Samuel Edmond Foote. To the elder daughter of the latter, Frances Elizabeth, Godkin became engaged in 1858, and to her he was married on July 29, 1859. She was noted for her uncommon beauty, intellectual superiority, and striking social gifts.

As Godkin's power and promise as a writer on

public affairs became better known, various proposals were made to him to take a newspaper position. Olmsted in particular tried to induce him to go to San Francisco to establish a new daily in that city, but Godkin felt himself too ignorant about California and the West to make that venture, besides preferring to live in the East. For some time he cherished a project to found a weekly which suddenly came to fruition in 1865. James Miller McKim of Philadelphia had raised a fund to establish a newspaper especially devoted to the interests of the freedmen. Hearing of Godkin's plan, he offered to join forces with him. Charles Eliot Norton obtained in Boston further subscriptions to the stock, so that the *Nation* was launched July 6, 1865, with a capital of \$100,000, distributed among forty stockholders. From the first, the *Nation* under Godkin's editorship had a program much broader than advocacy of a single cause. While giving due attention to the problems growing out of the abolition of slavery, it proposed the widest and most informed comment upon literature, art, music, and public affairs. Its published list of regular or occasional contributors reads like an enumeration of the men of light and leading of that time. Nothing of exactly that tone had before appeared in the United States. From its very beginnings the *Nation* commended itself by its range of scholarship, breadth of view, and high moral tone, and it became, according to James Bryce, "the best weekly not only in America but in the world" (Bryce, *post*, p. 372). Its influence on thinking people long remained out of all proportion to its circulation figures. It was especially influential with the choicer spirits among college undergraduates. Such an undertaking, so conducted, necessarily cost money, and before the first year was over the original capital was nearly exhausted. This condition, together with the embarrassments arising out of so large a number of stockholders, brought the financial affairs of the paper to a crisis. The problem was solved by Godkin's cancelling his contract as editor, taking over the property himself, and forming a new Nation Association under the title of E. L. Godkin & Company.

In 1881 a larger journalistic opportunity came to him. In that year Henry Villard bought the *New York Evening Post* and, with a disinterestedness rare in proprietors, turned over its control absolutely to its editors. These were, at first, Carl Schurz, who was chief, Horace White, and Godkin. The latter linked up the *Nation* with the new company, and it thereafter appeared as the weekly edition of the *Evening Post*, duplicating the editorial matter by selection. In 1883

Schurz withdrew, and Godkin was made editor-in-chief, a position which he held until his retirement, owing to ill health, on Jan. 1, 1900. The change to a daily newspaper necessarily had an effect upon Godkin's political writing. If it lost something of deliberateness and mature judgment, it gained in ardor and dash and the power to drive home the force of argument by repetition, in varied form, day after day. His chief reputation as an editor was created by his valiant service to right thinking and sound politics as editor of the *Evening Post*. Coming after famous editors who had conducted newspapers as personal organs, allied with political parties, and often seeking political advancement themselves, Godkin by his entire independence and treatment of great public questions without fear or favor won for himself a unique place in American journalism. His influence upon the press and public opinion was intensive. He touched immediately only small circles, but from them his individual impress extended to wider groups. Once, when he was remarking on the limited circulation of the *Evening Post*, a prominent Western journalist said that he ought to know how, when big questions came up, other editors waited to get his point of view. They might not agree with it, they might attack it, but they realized that it had to be reckoned with.

To his work as editor he brought an almost unequaled equipment. In history and economics and political theory he was broadly read, and his mind was always full of apt citations and anecdotes. As a writer he had a most original and illuminating humor, with the faculty of being interesting even when he was dealing with the driest subjects. Into the large public movements of his time he threw himself with unquenchable zeal and fearless independence. Though he had strongly sympathized with the Union cause in the Civil War and inclined to the Republican party, as editor of the *Nation* he denounced the Carpet-bag régime in the South, assailed the corruption of Grant's administration, and deplored the circumstances of the accession of Hayes to the presidency. As editor-in-chief of the *Post*, he led in 1884 the Mugwump revolt against Blaine, whom he attacked in parallel columns of damning quotations (Nevins, *post*, pp. 461-62). Cleveland he greatly admired and in general continued to support, though he bitterly assailed the President's Venezuela message as marking submission to the "Jingoes" (Ogden, II, 202). An implacable foe of "Silverism," he advocated a moderate tariff and deplored territorial expansion. Impregnated in his youth with the animus of the great Liberal movement in England, he always

remained in sympathy with it and hoped that its enfranchising spirit, if not all its methods, might be imitated in his adopted country. "His views," says Bryce, "were definite, not to say dogmatic, and as they were confidently held, so too they were confidently expressed. He never struck a doubtful note" (*post*, p. 367).

When important issues were at hazard, Godkin's pen knew no brother. He was sometimes accused of disloyalty to friendship, but though a friend of Plato, he was a greater friend of the truth as he saw it. Abram S. Hewitt, speaking at the centenary celebration of the *Evening Post*, said that its motto under Godkin's direction had always seemed to him to be, "Whom the Lord loveth, He chasteneth." Yet causes always stood larger in Godkin's mind than personalities. Proof of this he gave notably in his long struggle for civil-service reform. To it he brought stores of knowledge and experience; infinite resources of raillery and ridicule; with noble indignation at the way in which the spoils system was degrading American public life. But it was always the great improvement of the public service which he worked for constructively, more than for pulling down the reputation of any man. Though his foreign birth was sometimes flung at him (Bryce, *post*, p. 372; Rhodes, *post*, pp. 276 ff.), Godkin became thoroughly steeped in American life. With every phase of it, his insatiate intellectual curiosity prompted him to seek acquaintance. In even the freakish and bizarre and vulgar he found much to enjoy. It was his delight to seize upon current slang and give it a humorous twist. His gift for pungent and biting phrase was unexcelled. During his long fight against corruption in New York City, he once wrote that the two things which Tammany leaders most dreaded were honest labor and biography. Accordingly he caused to be printed many of their biographies (Nevins, *post*, pp. 481 ff.; see *Evening Post*, Apr. 3, 1890), with the result that he was several times summoned for criminal libel, though none of the suits was ever pressed to trial. Godkin's eye for a suggestive title was also uncommonly keen. An article which he wrote about the Beecher-Tilton case was headed, "Chromo Civilization." That was a half-battle word.

He believed wholeheartedly in democracy, and followed its developments and even its vagaries, with close and intense concern. About Socialism he wrote with acute perception of its weaknesses and dangers, yet with philosophic tolerance for its successive experiments. He used often to say that he would like to come back to earth fifty years after his death in order to see how democ-

racy was getting on. Toward the end of his life, when the shadows of ill health and approaching night were about him, he became somewhat despondent about the future. His correspondence with Lord Bryce at that time revealed a certain amount of pessimism on either side. The Englishman was gloomy about his own country, though very hopeful for the United States, while the American was confident that England would soon right herself, although he felt discouraged about America. At last, Godkin's "ancient humor" came to his rescue, as this exchange of ideas went on, and he wrote to Bryce: "Do come over soon, and we'll lie under a tree at Dublin while you abuse Great Britain and I abuse the United States."

Godkin had three children. A son, Lawrence, was born May 31, 1860; a daughter, Lizzy, in 1865; and another son, who died in infancy, in 1868. A cruel blow fell on the family in 1873 when the daughter died. Mrs. Godkin never recovered from it, passed through a period of invalidism, and herself died Apr. 11, 1875. These successive shocks made New York distasteful to Godkin, and thereafter he lived in Cambridge for more than two years, while still directing the *Nation*. This fact gave rise to the saying that the *Nation* was the best New York paper edited in Cambridge. On June 14, 1884, he was married to Katherine Sands, who survived him. His health was seriously crippled in 1900, and he spent some time recuperating in Dublin, N. H., and at Lenox, Mass., but in May 1901 he sailed for England. There he passed a year in comparatively good health, writing occasional letters to the *Evening Post*, full of his old verve and humor, but he gradually failed and on May 21, 1902, he died at Greenway House, Brixham, on the River Dart. He was buried in the old Hazelbeach Churchyard at Northampton, England.

Godkin's engaging personality and extraordinary ability as a writer were attested by the friendships and admiration which for years flowed in upon him from the best in America and in England. He was an intimate in the family of Charles Eliot Norton; was in frequent correspondence with James Russell Lowell and William and Henry James, to whom he was closely bound; and was in touch with the leading men in the professions and in literature and public life, both of New York and Boston. Among Englishmen he had troops of friends, from Lord Bryce down. In 1897 Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. His personal charm, though unsuspected by the public, was of the highest, making him a great favorite in the social circles in which he moved, though he was

always fastidious about accepting invitations and was impatient of time expended in mere feasting and chatter. He wrote many articles over a period of thirty years for the *North American Review*, the *Atlantic*, the *Century*, *Scribner's*, the *Forum*, and other magazines. His published books, in addition to *The History of Hungary*, were: *Reflections and Comments* (1895), *Problems of Modern Democracy* (1896), *Unforeseen Tendencies of Democracy* (1898). Both in the *Nation* and in the *Evening Post* his pen came to be recognized as a "power in the State." Never seeking or holding a paid office, he faithfully served his day and generation, and left a name which has worthily passed into the best tradition of American journalism.

[*Life and Letters of Edwin Lawrence Godkin* (2 vols., 1907), edited by Rollo Ogden, which contains a list of Godkin's writings; "Random Recollections," by Godkin himself, published in the *Evening Post*, Dec. 30, 1909; Semi-Centennial Number of the *Nation*, July 8, 1915, which contains articles by James Bryce, W. C. Brownell, Henry James, Henry Holt, A. V. Dicey, and others; Jas. Bryce, in *Studies in Contemporary Biog.* (1903); J. F. Rhodes, "Edwin Lawrence Godkin," in *Atlantic Monthly*, Sept. 1908, repr. in *Hist. Essays* (1909); V. L. Parrington, *Main Currents in Am. Thought*, III (1930), 154-68; Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism* (1922); Gustav Pollak, *Fifty Years of American Idealism: The New York Nation 1865-1915* (1915); obituaries in the *Nation*, May 22, 1902, the *Evening Post*, May 21, 1902, the *N. Y. Times*, May 22, 1902, the *Times* (London), May 23, 1902.]

R. O.

GODMAN, JOHN DAVIDSON (Dec. 20, 1794-Apr. 17, 1830), anatomist, naturalist, editor of the first medical journal published west of the Alleghenies, was born at Annapolis, Md., the son of Capt. Samuel Godman, a Revolutionary officer, and Anna (Henderson) Godman. His mother died before he was two years old, and his father before he was five. After the death of his mother he was cared for by an aunt who died when he was about six years old. He then lived with a sister in Baltimore, Md. In the winter of 1811-12 he served as an apprentice to a Baltimore printer, and during this apprenticeship he developed the first symptoms of tuberculosis, the disease which eventually caused his death. In 1814, at the time the British fleet was in Chesapeake Bay, he joined the flotilla commanded by Joshua Barney [*q.v.*] and was present at the bombardment of Fort Mchenry. He began the study of medicine in 1815 with Dr. William N. Luckey in Elizabethtown, Pa.; later he completed his studies under the direction of Dr. John B. Davidge of Baltimore, and graduated from the University of Maryland in March 1818. During his student days he served as demonstrator in anatomy and for a time gave the lectures in anatomy. After graduation he began the

practise of medicine in New Holland, Lancaster County, Pa., but after a few months removed to a small village near Baltimore. He made this move because he expected to be appointed professor of anatomy in the University of Maryland. Failing to receive the appointment, Godman went to Philadelphia determined to establish himself as a lecturer in anatomy and physiology. He at once began to attract attention, and soon Dr. Daniel Drake invited him to come to Cincinnati as professor of surgery in the Medical College of Ohio. He left for Cincinnati on Oct. 6, 1821, having on the same day married Angelica Kauffman Peale, a daughter of Rembrandt Peale.

Disgusted with the intrigue and bickering which arose in the faculty, Godman resigned his position at the end of the first term. He did not leave Cincinnati immediately, however, but remained to edit the first issues of the *Western Quarterly Reporter of Medical, Surgical and Natural Science*, which made its initial appearance in March 1822. In October 1822, he returned to Philadelphia and the following year became the second to assume charge of the Philadelphia School of Anatomy. In 1825 he was on the editorial board of the *Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences*. Two years later, largely through his influence, the name of the journal was changed to the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*. In 1826 he had been offered the chair of anatomy in Rutgers Medical College in New York City, but before the end of the second session his tuberculosis had become so active that he was compelled to resign. After spending the early months of 1828 in the West Indies without benefit, he returned, took a house at Germantown, Pa., and devoted his remaining days to literary work.

In 1824 Godman published his *Anatomical Investigations* in which he gave a detailed description of the various fasciae of the human body. His *magnum opus* was his three-volume *American Natural History* (1826-28). This was the first original treatise on the subject, and a valuable addition to the scientific literature of the country. The writing of the natural-history section of the *Encyclopaedia Americana* (1829-33) was assigned to him, but he did not live to complete the task. From early youth he was intensely interested in the study of nature, and embraced every opportunity to increase his knowledge. At the time he lived near Baltimore his home was in that part of Anne Arundel County, Md., which is situated between the Patapsco and Severn Rivers, and Chesapeake Bay. Here, during his rambles through the woods and along the banks of the rivers and bay, he began those

observations which he continued after his removal to Germantown by walks through Turner's lane and along the banks of the Wissahickon and Frankford creeks. It was during his last illness, when he was too weak to leave his bed, that he published a series of sketches in the *Friend*, a weekly Philadelphia magazine, in which he described in a charming manner the observations he had made during his various rambles. These sketches are considered the gem of his literary publications. In 1833 they were issued as a separate publication under the title of *Rambles of a Naturalist*. In the year before his death he had assembled a number of his papers which he published as *Addresses Delivered on Various Public Occasions*.

[Thos. Sewall, *An Eulogy on Dr. Godman* (1830); Daniel Drake, in *Western Jour. of the Medic. and Physic. Sci.*, Jan., Feb., Mar. 1831; S. D. Gross, *Lives of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1861), pp. 247-66; *Autobiog. of Samuel D. Gross, M.D.*, I (1887), 44-46; E. F. Cordell, *The Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); P. S. Godman, *Some Account of the Family of Godman* (1897).] W. S. M.

GODWIN, PARKE (Feb. 25, 1816-Jan. 7, 1904), editor, author, the son of Abraham and Martha (Parke) Godwin, was born in Paterson (originally Totowa or Totawa), N. J., where his family had been of some prominence. His great-grandfather, Abraham Godwin, had kept a tavern in or near Totowa in the middle of the eighteenth century (William Nelson, *History of the Old Dutch Church at Totowa*, 1892, p. 27) and with three sons, one of them Parke's grandfather, had fought in the Revolution. His father had served as a lieutenant in the War of 1812. Something of his early family history is embodied in *The First Settlers of Totowa*, which he printed privately in 1892. He was graduated from Princeton in 1834, read law at Paterson, and went to Louisville, Ky., where he was admitted to the bar and opened a law office. Before acquiring a practise he returned to New York City, being, according to one account, too much disturbed by the presence of slavery to remain. In a New York boarding house in 1836 he met William Cullen Bryant and began an acquaintance that led to both professional and personal relationships. Bryant offered him a position on the *New York Evening Post*, a journal with which Godwin was intermittently connected for forty-five years; and on May 12, 1842, he was married to Bryant's eldest daughter, Fanny. He contributed articles, largely on economic and social subjects, to J. L. O'Sullivan's *United States Magazine and Democratic Review*. He was one of the New Yorkers who sympathized with the social movements being advocated in New England during the early forties, especially Brook Farm. Though

never a resident, he is said to have given this venture hearty support, and to have written the first address in favor of "association"; and he later edited the *Harbinger*, organ of the disciples of Fourier, who became increasingly important in the movement. He also published *Democracy, Constructive and Pacific*, and *A Popular View of the Doctrines of Fourier* (both 1844). He always retained his idealism, although, when he died, the fact that he had been prominent in these transcendental experiments full sixty years before appealed to the imagination and probably led commentators to lay undue stress upon this part of his career. In politics he became first a Free-Soil Democrat, then a Republican. During the presidential campaign of 1860 he was active both in writing and in speaking. His faith in Lincoln was unwavering, and from a once-famous interview with the President he brought back to doubting New York Republicans the personal message that an emancipation proclamation was being delayed only until a favorable moment.

In 1853 he became associated with C. S. Briggs and George William Curtis in the editorship of the newly founded and short-lived *Putnam's Monthly Magazine*. His volume of *Political Essays* (1856) was gathered from his contributions to *Putnam's*. Besides his work for the journals mentioned, and others, he compiled a *Hand-Book of Universal Biography* (1852), later revised as *The Cyclopaedia of Biography* (1866, 1878). He projected a history of France, of which only the first volume, bringing the narrative to 843 A.D., was published (1860). He also edited the works of William Cullen Bryant (4 vols., 1883-84), and accompanied them with a biography (2 vols., 1883). He was in demand as a speaker on memorial occasions, and his *Commemorative Addresses* (1895) contains his utterances on G. W. Curtis, Edwin Booth, Bryant, and others. Evidence of his general literary interests may be found in his translations, made during the transcendental period, of the first part of *The Autobiography of Goethe* (2 vols., 1846-47), which he edited, and Zschokke's *Tales* (2 vols., 1845); in *Vala, A Mythological Tale* (1851) associated with the life of Jennie Lind; and in *A New Study of the Sonnets of Shakespeare* (1900), published when he was eighty-four years old. *Out of the Past* (1870) was a collection of literary and critical papers contributed to various journals—the first as early as 1839. A similar collection of political and social papers, promised in the preface of this volume, seems never to have been issued.

Godwin acquired a financial interest in the

New York *Evening Post* in 1860. Both before and after that date he was close to Bryant in the editorial conduct of the paper. After the death of Bryant in 1878 he became editor-in-chief. Differences of opinion as to policies had long existed between Bryant and Godwin on the one hand, and Henderson, business manager and half owner, on the other; and a controversy that had smouldered while the veteran editor lived became active at his death. After three somewhat troubled years of editorship, Godwin closed his connection with the *Post* in 1881, when the paper was sold to the Villard interests. He soon became editor of the *Commercial Advertiser*, a position that he held until he retired from active routine duties. The list of his books and the known amount of his journalistic work would seem sufficient to refute the charge of laziness made by some of his acquaintances; though it must be remembered that his active career covered a period of nearly seventy years. Godwin's hair and beard are said to have become snowy white at a comparatively early age, and in his impressive portraits both appear as profuse as those of his distinguished father-in-law. A public-spirited citizen, member of many social and civic organizations, a patron of the opera and of other arts, he was long a familiar and a notable figure in New York, and in his later years seemed the most important if not the sole remaining link between the twentieth century and the literary past of Irving, Cooper, Willis, Poe, and their contemporaries.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; obituary notice in the New York *Evening Post*, Jan. 7, 1904; Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism* (1922); Wm. Nelson and C. A. Schriener, *Hist. of Paterson and its Environs*, II (1920), 65-67; Eugene Benson, "Parke Godwin, of the Evening Post," *Galaxy*, Feb. 1869; W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Bergen and Passaic Counties, N. J.* (1882), p. 524.] W. B. C.

GOEBEL, WILLIAM (Jan. 4, 1856-Feb. 3, 1900), legislator, governor of Kentucky, was born in Carbondale, Pa., and was the eldest of the four children of William Goebel, a cabinet-maker, and his wife, Augusta Greenacly, both of whom were natives of Germany. The Goebel family removed to Kentucky about 1863 and settled in Covington. After attending the public schools in Covington, William took a course in the Hollingsworth Business College. His father then apprenticed him to a Cincinnati jeweler, but he shortly abandoned this trade and began the study of law with former Gov. John W. Stephenson in Covington, but after a few months entered the Cincinnati Law School where he was graduated in 1877. After his graduation from law school he enrolled as a special student at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, but

the death of his father forced him, after two months, to withdraw in order to support the family. He practised law independently for a few years, was for five years a partner of John G. Carlisle [q.v.], then entered the law firm of Stephenson and remained a member of it until the death of the latter.

Goebel's political career began in 1887 when he was elected as a Democrat to the Kentucky Senate from Kenton County. To this position he was reelected four times in succession, serving continuously until his nomination for governor in 1899. During the entire period of his legislative service he encountered bitter opposition within his own party. This political animosity resulted, among other things, in his killing John Sandford, a prominent banker and politician, in Covington in April 1895. On his examining trial he pleaded self-defense and was released, the grand jury subsequently refusing to indict him. His long service in the Senate made him an influential force in Kentucky legislation. He identified himself with the reform element and is generally credited with the passing of much of the reform legislation of the period, particularly that relating to taxation and the regulation of railroads. In the latter connection he aroused the enmity of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. He was also the sponsor of the Goebel Election Law of 1898 which was bitterly denounced.

In 1899 he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for governor, and secured the nomination in the Louisville convention by a series of shrewd political maneuvers which greatly increased the number of his enemies and divided his party. The resulting campaign was probably the most exciting in the history of the state, and resulted in the election, on the face of the returns, of his Republican opponent, William S. Taylor, by a small majority. Goebel charged fraud and contested the election before the legislature which was Democratic in both branches. While the contest was in progress he was shot by an assassin, Jan. 30, 1900, but before his death the legislature declared him legally elected governor. His death brought Kentucky to the verge of civil war, but in the end quiet was restored and the lieutenant-governor, J. C. W. Beckham, took office.

Goebel was not an orator but had a talent for vituperation and biting speech. He was taciturn and reserved and had practically no intimate friends outside his own family. He owed his success to unusual skill as a politician and to a courage that seemed to have no limit. His integrity was questioned by his opponents but no

one doubted his success as an organizer. He probably inspired a greater amount of loyalty in his supporters and of personal hatred on the part of his opponents than any other figure in Kentucky politics. He never married.

[The best summary of Goebel's career is in the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, Feb. 4, 1900. The killing of Sandford and the Goebel assassination are described in L. F. Johnson, *Famous Ky. Tragedies and Trials* (1916). His gubernatorial campaign is depicted (somewhat luridly) by R. E. Hughes, F. W. Schaefer, and L. E. Williams, *That Kentucky Campaign* (1900). See also *Cincinnati Commercial Tribune*, Feb. 4, 1900; T. S. Duke, *Celebrated Criminal Cases of America* (1910), pp. 509-15; Chas. Kerr, W. E. Connelley, and E. M. Coulter, *Hist. of Ky.*, II (1922), 1008-13, 1080; Caleb Powers, *My Own Story* (1905); *Jour. of . . . the Senate of . . . Ky.*, 1900.] R. S. C.

GOERZ, DAVID (June 2, 1849-May 7, 1914), Mennonite clergyman, organizer, was the eighth of twelve children, only three of whom reached maturity, born to Heinrich and Agnes Goerz at Neu Bereslow, near Berdiansk on the Sea of Azov, South Russia. His father, a German Mennonite colonist, was apprenticed to a blacksmith in his youth and later was an overseer holding a responsible position at Kertch, then at the village of Schardau, in the Mennonite colony east of the Molotschnaya. Here David attended the village school and later became an outstanding student at the Ohrloff Vereinsschule, preparing to teach and preach as was his mother's wish. He had to earn part of his way through school. At sixteen he took up surveying. At eighteen he was baptized and began six years of teaching. On June 21, 1871, when he was just past twenty-one, he married Helen Riesen, daughter of a Prussian cabinetmaker. She became the mother of his nine children and his lifelong helpmeet. At twenty-four Goetz emigrated to America, settling temporarily at Summerfield, Ill., where he taught two years. Soon he became secretary of the Mennonite Board of Guardians which was instrumental in locating thousands of immigrants in Central Kansas. In February 1875 he founded in Summerfield a German paper, *Zur Heimath*, which in December of that year he removed to Halstead, Kan., where he also started a bookstore and prospered financially. He identified himself with Mennonite Conference work in 1876 and was either secretary or moderator of the district for many years. In 1878 he was ordained as a Mennonite minister. Two years later he organized the Mennonite Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the first in Kansas. His poetical and musical inclinations led him to help in the preparation of a German church hymnbook. He was interested in the cause of higher education, was one of the organizers of the Bethel College Corporation and for many years

served it as secretary, treasurer, and solicitor. In 1893, when the school opened, he removed to a residence on the campus at Newton, Kan., where in 1896 he started and edited the *School and College Journal*. He organized and became pastor of the campus church in 1897. Two years later the Conference sent him to India to distribute a large shipment of corn in the famine area and to investigate foreign-mission possibilities. He located the field around Champa, where the Mission to the Lepers was later established. There the need of suffering humanity was burned into his soul and he vowed, if brought safely home, to devote his energies to establishing an institution of mercy. He lived to see the Bethel Deaconess Home and Hospital, Newton, Kan., become a reality in 1908. He was a dreamer, but his visions always took practical shape.

Naturally reticent, he had but few intimates. Though he was deeply attached to his family, his urge to serve was so insistent that he left home and traveled from coast to coast seeking support for good causes. Facile of pen and forceful of speech, a hard driver of self and of others, he either repelled or convinced. He could brook no opposition, and he had no successor. In 1910 his iron nerves gave way. To regain his health he and his wife traveled abroad. On their return they removed to California, where he died and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.

[*Bundesbote-Kalender* (1915); *Mennonitisches Lexikon*, vol. II (1928); C. H. Smith, *The Mennonites* (1920); *A Biog. Hist. of Central Kansas*, II (1902), 1080-81; *Kansas: A Cyc. of State Hist., Suppl. Vol. of Personal Hist. and Reminiscences*, Part II (1912), p. 1270; C. H. Wedel, *Sketches from Ch. Hist. for Mennonite Schools* (1920); H. S. Bender, *Two Centuries of Am. Mennonite Lit.* (1929); obituary in *Der Herold* (Newton, Kan.), May 14, 1914; personal acquaintance; statements from relatives.] C. E. K.

GOESSMANN, CHARLES ANTHONY (June 13, 1827–Sept. 1, 1910), chemist, teacher, was born in the little town of Naumburg, in Hesse-Cassel, Germany, the son of Heinrich and Helena Henslinger-Boediger Goessmann. He was christened Karl Anton. As a boy he was trained in the schools of Naumburg and Fritzlär and then, becoming interested in pharmacy, he spent several years as apprentice and assistant pharmacist in the towns of Gudensberg, Göttingen, Mainz, and Fulda. In 1850 he matriculated at the University of Göttingen. Influenced by the renowned chemist and teacher, Friedrich Woehler, who had been a fellow student with Goessmann's father at Marburg, the young pharmacist decided to become a chemist. In 1852 he received his Ph.D. degree and for the next five years remained with Woehler at Göttingen as assistant. At the same time he carried on impor-

tant investigations in organic chemistry, the results of which, published in some twenty papers, established his reputation as one of the promising young chemists. As an instructor at Göttingen, he won the friendship of two American students, one of whom, J. H. Eastwick, was instrumental in his emigrating to America, for in 1857 Goessmann accepted an invitation to become chemist of the sugar refinery of Eastwick Brothers in Philadelphia. Three years later he was asked by Prof. George H. Cook, of Rutgers College, and state geologist of New Jersey, to join in an investigation of the salt deposits at Syracuse, N. Y. This led to his acceptance of a permanent position as chemist of the Salt Company of Onondaga, which he held until the end of 1868. Thus, for the first twelve years of his stay in America, he was associated with the small group of chemists who were applying a knowledge of chemistry to rapidly developing industries. In this field his investigations in connection with sugar-refining and with salt deposits and refining were of the first order and ranked him as one of the leading American chemists. For the two years, 1862-64, during the period of his connection with the salt industry, he was also professor of chemistry at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. On Oct. 22, 1862, he was married to Mary Anna Clara Kinny, of Syracuse.

In 1868, William S. Clark, another of Goessmann's Göttingen students, who had been elected president of the newly established Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, offered the professorship of chemistry in this new institution to his former instructor. Goessmann accepted, and for forty years remained in active service, finding his real life-work in helping to shape the policies of this new type of college, and to develop in the experiment station the practical application of chemistry to the solution of problems in agriculture. During the first years in his new position, he was also chemist to the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture and state inspector of fertilizers, as well as analyst to the State Board of Health. When the Massachusetts State Experiment Station was established in 1882, he was made director and chemist, retaining the latter position until his retirement in 1907. He was the first chairman, in 1880, of the organization which in 1884 became the Association of Official Agricultural Chemists, and president of the American Chemical Society in 1887. In 1907 the Carnegie Foundation granted him a pension on which he retired from active service. The titles of papers and reports which he published number over two hundred, and deal with various phases of agricultural chemistry: sugar,

sugar cane, soils, plant nutrition, fertilizers, and animal feeding.

[*Chas. Anthony Goessmann* (1917), published by the Corporation and the Associate Alumni of the Mass. Agric. Coll., contains a bibliography of Goessmann's publications and a list of articles about him. See also the *Ann. Reports of the . . . Mass. Agric. Coll.*, 1869-1911; *Am. Chem. Jour.*, Nov. 1910; *Proc. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 1910; *Springfield Republican, Boston Transcript*, Sept. 2, 1910.] J. S. C.

GOETHALS, GEORGE WASHINGTON

(June 29, 1858-Jan. 21, 1928), engineer, administrator, soldier, will chiefly be recorded in history as builder of the Panama Canal. He was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., of Dutch parentage, the son of John Louis Goethals and Marie Le Barron, who emigrated to the United States by way of Ghent about the year 1850. After attending the Brooklyn public schools, he entered the College of the City of New York, intending to become a physician. He worked his way through three years of college by running errands and doing odd jobs of bookkeeping. Attracted by notice of a cadetship at West Point, he wrote President Grant on the subject, but received no reply. Later, Representative "Sunset" (S. S.) Cox, hearing of Goethals's high scholarship, gave him the coveted appointment to the Military Academy, from which institution he graduated June 15, 1880, second in a class of fifty-two members. While at the Academy, he was well liked, was president of his class, and rose to the rank of cadet captain.

His service in the Engineer Corps of the army covered all grades from second lieutenant to colonel, inclusive, and among his more important details were: engineer officer, Department of Columbia (1882-84); improvements on the Ohio River (1884-85); instructor and assistant professor of civil and military engineering, United States Military Academy (1885-89); improvements on the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, completion of the Muscle Shoals Canal, and construction of the Colbert Shoals Lock (1889-94); assistant to the chief of engineers (1894-98); chief engineer, I Army Corps, and the campaign in Porto Rico (1898); instructor in practical military engineering at the United States Military Academy (1898-1900); river and harbor works, Block Island to Nantucket, and fortifications of Narragansett Bay and New Bedford (1900-05); General Staff (1903-07); and construction of the Panama Canal (1907-14).

In January 1880, when Goethals was still a West Point cadet, Ferdinand de Lesseps had begun the construction of a sea-level canal across the Isthmus of Panama. Until 1898-99, when the project was finally abandoned, the French

had struggled against tropical disease, administrative mismanagement, and a defective organization. From 1899 to 1901, the United States through a Canal Commission undertook investigation of the feasibility of an interoceanic canal—considering all possible routes through Central America. On June 28, 1902, an Act of Congress, and in 1904, ratification of a treaty with the Republic of Panama, made the building of the Panama Canal possible. The first chief engineer, John F. Wallace [*q.v.*], resigned after a year of service, and his successor, John F. Stevens, decided to retire late in March 1907. Immediately, President Roosevelt appointed Goethals, then a lieutenant-colonel and serving on the General Staff, as Stevens's successor, and in the selection of Goethals, after the retirement of two chief engineers, the President realized the necessity of a certain permanence of policy in the construction of the Canal, and of complete control by the chief engineer of every activity in and near the Canal Zone, unhampered by political or other considerations. The commission form of Canal Zone government was abolished, and all responsibility for success or failure rested on the shoulders of Goethals alone. Ultimately, the administration of the Panama Canal became that of one-man control.

Many difficulties confronted the new chief engineer. The appointment of an army man was not altogether popular with Canal employees. There were many insinuations that objectionable militarism in canal methods would follow (*Scribner's Magazine*, March 1915, pp. 270-75). From the start, this initial prejudice required tactful and intelligent handling. Furthermore, employees to the approximate number of thirty thousand and of many nationalities must needs be housed, fed, amused, and kept in health in a climate which had hitherto been considered the worst in the world. To this end, there were constructed on a mammoth scale offices, sleeping-quarters, kitchens, messes, machine-shops, cold-storage plants, schools, hotels, clubs, and recreation centers. An efficient, self-sustaining supply department was created, and an accounting department capable of auditing the collection and disbursement of funds—not alone of Canal expenditures proper, but of the Panama Railroad Company and of an immensely diversified commissary. A complete judicial system was instituted, with its own law-courts, police, jails, and penitentiary. A very important department of sanitation under William C. Gorgas [*q.v.*] had been at work since 1904 in the effort to eliminate the causative sources of yellow-fever and malarial infections—not merely within the Canal

Zone but in the neighboring Republic of Panama. As if these difficulties were not enough, labor troubles occurred, involving hours of labor and wages; and the vast and complicated problem of lock construction was for a time overshadowed in importance by discouraging recurrence of slides in Culebra (Gaillard) Cut, where the excavation for the Canal penetrated the Continental Divide. By persistent, patient, intelligent study and labor on the part of Goethals and his assistants, however, these gigantic engineering problems, as well as those involving personnel, were met and overcome. In this connection, Goethals was always generous in praise for those who preceded him. Of the work of the De Lesseps Company he said: "Much that was of inestimable value had been learned from the French and from their experience, and that they builded well so far as they went is the consensus of opinion"; and again, with respect to the initial work of John F. Stevens, he stated: "We were fortunate in falling heir to the organization that had been perfected for excavating Culebra Cut, for no one not thoroughly familiar with railroad transportation and not possessed of organizing ability, could have succeeded in this part of the work—the one part for which our previous training had not fitted any of us" (*Scribner's Magazine*, May 1915, p. 533).

Asked what part of the Canal work he considered the most difficult, his invariable reply was "the problem caused by the 'human element'" (*Ibid.*, June 1915, p. 724). It became the custom of the Chief Engineer to devote a part of each day, but especially Sunday mornings, to hearing complaints of employees, no matter how trivial or unimportant; and to encouraging a feeling among subordinates that he was always accessible, and sympathetic to their worries. Also, by constant personal visits, often unexpected, to all parts of the great Canal project, Goethals gained a wonderfully intimate, first-hand knowledge, not alone of engineering difficulties, but of the daily life of his army of workers—their joys, sorrows, amusements, ambitions, and mental as well as physical reactions to all phases of the problem of the Panama Canal. His grasp of multifarious details was considered by subordinates uncanny; there appeared to be no triviality, however insignificant, that was not stored away in the Chief Engineer's memory.

Thus, little by little, an organization was built up, which, in team-work and *esprit de corps*, has probably never been surpassed. Every employee, from the Chief Engineer down, believed in the Canal, and each gave the work his best personal effort (*Independent*, Dec. 18, 1916, p. 481), but

"at the head was always General Goethals, giving to the outer world throughout those long years the impression of complete efficiency, serenity, and calm confidence in the success of the undertaking" (*Nation*, Feb. 1, 1928, p. 111). Starting in a certain atmosphere of opposition if not hostility, Goethals ended his construction days on the Isthmus of Panama with the respect and even veneration of most of his helpers; to many of them he had become a hero.

The Panama Canal was practically completed in 1913, and in August 1914 was opened to the commerce of the world. Goethals remained on the Isthmus as governor of the Canal Zone until the latter part of the year 1916, having meanwhile, on Mar. 4, 1915, been made a major-general in the United States army by special act of Congress in recognition of his accomplishment. On the same date, he received the "Thanks of Congress." On Nov. 15, 1916, he was, at his own request, transferred to the army retired list, and about the same time served as chairman of the board to pass upon the Adamson Act, which threatened to precipitate a great railroad strike. In 1917, for a few months only, he was state engineer of New Jersey. From April to July of that year he served as general manager of the Emergency Fleet Corporation and, as such, fought strenuously against the project of building a great number of wooden ships, as well as the cost-plus policy of President Wilson (*Scientific American*, Aug. 11, 1917, p. 94). Unable to agree with his superior, he submitted his resignation, and on Dec. 18, 1917, was recalled to active duty as acting quartermaster-general. In January 1918 he was given the additional duty of director of purchase, storage, and traffic, and as such directed not alone the purchase, storage, and transport of all supplies, but the movement of all troops within the United States and overseas. In this position, according to Maj-Gen. Peyton C. March, chief of staff during the World War, Goethals developed into one of the greatest supply men produced in any army, allied or enemy (Gen. Peyton C. March, *New York Times Magazine*, July 1, 1928, and *Literary Digest*, July 26, 1919, p. 71).

On Mar. 4, 1919, Goethals voluntarily returned to the army retired list and to the active practise of his profession—until the year 1923 as head of the firm of George W. Goethals & Company and thereafter under his own name. He served as consulting engineer on many important works such as the Inner Harbor Navigation Canal at New Orleans, the Columbia Basin Irrigation Project, the East Bay Municipal Utility District of Oakland, Cal., and the Lake

Worth Inlet District in Florida. The New York-New Jersey Port and Harbor Development Commission selected him as its chief consulting engineer, and he continued as such with the Port of New York Authority created by the legislatures of the two states, until his death (Hodges, *post*).

In appearance, Goethals was above medium height, erect and soldierly except for a slight stoop of the shoulders, impassive of features and unsmiling. He possessed, however, a keen sense of humor. Stern of purpose and in many respects a martinet, he had a driving power that carried all before it. In 1918 he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for conspicuous service in reorganizing the army's quartermaster department; France made him a commander of the Legion of Honor; Great Britain, an honorary Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; and the Chinese government bestowed upon him the Grand Cordon of the Order of the Striped Tiger, Second Class. In addition, he received many other honors, medals, and honorary degrees. He was a member of a number of clubs, societies, and associations.

In the summer of 1927, failing health forced him to give up active work, and he retired to Vineyard Haven, Mass., which he had considered his home since 1894. Although he returned to his New York office in the fall, for a time, his illness progressed, and on Jan. 21, 1928, he died of cancer. His death was a distinct shock to his many engineering and military friends throughout the world. Funeral services were held in the Chapel of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and interment was in the historic cemetery overlooking the Hudson River. His widow, Effie Rodman of New Bedford, Mass., to whom he had been married in 1884, with their two sons, survived him.

[War Department records; information from Lieut.-Col. George R. Goethals relating to his father's genealogy and boyhood; J. B. Bishop and Farnham Bishop, *Goethals: Genius of the Panama Canal* (1930); J. B. Bishop, "Personality of Gen. Goethals," *Scribner's Mag.*, Feb. 1915; "The Building of the Panama Canal," *Ibid.*, Mar.-June 1915, in which Goethals gave his own story of the construction of the Canal; W. C. Gorgas, *Sanitation in Panama* (1915); *Current Hist.*, May 1928; Wm. R. Scott, *The Americans in Panama* (1912); J. S. Heald, *Picturesque Panama* (1928); Arthur Bullard, *Panama* (1914); *Engineering News-Record*, Jan. 26, 1928; memoir by Gen. H. F. Hodges, U. S. A., in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XCIII (1929); valuable biographical sketch by Gen. J. P. Jervay, U. S. A., in the *Military Engineer*, Mar.-Apr. 1928.] C. D. R.

GOETSCHIOUS, JOHN HENRY (Mar. 8, 1718-Nov. 14, 1774), Reformed Dutch clergyman, whose truculent personality left its mark on

the Church of his generation, was born in Switzerland at Berneck (Bernegg) in the Canton of St. Gall, the third of the eight children of Maurice and Esther (Werndli) Goetschy. Members of his family had been citizens of Zurich for several centuries. His father, an able but eccentric Reformed clergyman, was deposed at Saletz in 1733 because of some immorality but continued to wield considerable influence. On Oct. 4, 1734, he left Zurich as the leader of several hundred emigrants, whose vague intention was to find a new home in the Carolinas. After suffering many privations and vicissitudes the company reached Rotterdam, where Goetschy managed to secure a commission as missionary in Pennsylvania. On May 29, 1735, with his family and followers, he arrived, ill and weary, at Philadelphia, and the next day he died. His seventeen-year-old son, thus thrown on his own resources, took to preaching to the German Reformed settlers in Philadelphia and the back country, and for the next five years he was a thorn in the side of John Philip Boehm [*q.v.*], whose congregations he invaded with scant regard for church order or even for common decency. The Presbytery of Philadelphia refused his application for ordination, but Goetschy continued not only to preach and catechize but to perform ministerial acts. By ignorantly taking sides with Boehm's antagonists he succeeded in doing a great deal of unintentional mischief. His activities embraced Skippack, Old and New Goshenhoppen, Great Swamp, Egypt, Saucon, Maxatawny, Moselem, Oley, Berne, and Tulpehocken congregations. In 1739 the Synods of Holland forbade the Pennsylvania churches to countenance unordained ministers on pain of losing the support of the Synods. Goetschy then resorted to the Rev. John Philip Dorsius of Neshaminy, under whom he read theology for one year. On Apr. 7, 1741, Dorsius, Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*], and Gilbert Tennent [*q.v.*], acting on their own initiative, ordained him; and Bernardus Freeman [*q.v.*] installed him as pastor of the Dutch churches at Jamaica, Newtown, Success, and Oyster Bay on Long Island. As the names of his supporters indicate, Goetschius (he had now Latinized his name) had joined the Coetus party, who, combining personal ambition with real insight into the needs of the Church, were struggling to wrest the control of the Dutch churches in America from the Classis of Amsterdam. Their opponents, who were strong on Long Island, were known as the Conferentie party, and the controversy between them was long and bitter. The opposition frequently locked Goetschius out of his churches,

compelling him to hold his services in barns or under large trees. At one time, to prevent his preaching, the chorister gave out the 119th Psalm to be chanted by the congregation—a proceeding that would have lasted nearly a whole day, but Goetschius mounted the pulpit and, with his stentorian voice, preached the singers down. He was a stocky little man, ready of wit and not averse to a good fight. The Conferentie party disputed the validity of his ordination and finally made him submit in 1748 to reexamination and reordination. In that year he moved to New Jersey as colleague pastor at Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, where, with diminishing need for belligerence, he lived till the end of his life. On Aug. 26, 1750, he married Rachel Zabrowsky of Bergen County; their descendants are still numerous in that vicinity. In his later years Goetschius had the reputation of a man of learning; he trained several candidates for the ministry and was one of the first trustees of Queen's (later Rutgers) College. From time to time he preached at New Paltz, N. Y. He published one sermon, *De Onbekende God, or The Unknown God—Acts 17:23* (New York, J. P. Zenger, 1743), in which he affronted his hearers by addressing them, characteristically, as Paul had addressed the Athenian idolaters. His influence on the Reformed Dutch Church was strong and generally beneficial.

[W. J. Hinke, *Life and Letters of the Rev. John Philip Boehm* (1926) and *Hist. of the Goshenhoppen Reformed Charge* (1920); J. Schoonmaker (grandson), article in W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, IX, Pt. II (1869), pp. 15–17; *Ecl. Records State of N. Y.* (7 vols., 1901–16), see index volume; T. B. Romeyn, *Hist. Discourse Delivered on Occasion of the Re-Opening and Dedication of the First Ref. (Dutch) Ch. at Hackensack, N. J.* (1870); *Records of the Ref. Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, N. J.*, Pts. I and II (Holland Soc. of N. Y., 1891); W. H. S. Demarest, *A Hist. of Rutgers Coll. 1766–1924* (1924); B. C. Taylor, *Annals of the Classis of Bergen* (1857).] G. H. G.

GOETZ, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Feb. 17, 1856–Jan. 15, 1897), metallurgist, was born in Milwaukee, Wis. His father, August William Goetz, was from Worms, on the Rhine, and his mother, Augusta (Stoltze) Goetz, a native of Erfurt, in Thuringia. His attendance at school met with more or less interruption, owing to the financial circumstances of his family. At ten his interest in the natural sciences was keenly awakened by the lectures, illustrated by experiments, at the Engleman private school. His mother, noticing his own faculty for experimentation, thereupon placed entirely at his disposition a small room which served as his chemical and physical laboratory. After three years at the Engleman School, he was obliged, on ac-

count of the expense, to return to the public school. One year at high school and a brief term at the University of Wisconsin ended his preliminary education. In 1870 he went to work as telegraph operator in the office of the Milwaukee Iron Company. In Nelson P. Hulst, at that time chemist of the company, he found a most appreciative friend, in whose chemical laboratory he spent much time absorbing with avidity both chemical and technical information. At the same time he was reading Draper, Ganot, and Tyndall; taking mathematical lessons at night in exchange for lessons in telegraphy; and centering his interest in the metallurgical operations of the plant. When, in 1876, Dr. Hermann Wedding visited the iron works, he met young Goetz and immediately took an interest in him. After inquiring about the school of mines at Berlin, Goetz arranged to go there for study, and left for Berlin in the fall of 1876. The following summer Wedding invited him to his home in the Harz Mountains where he was privileged, under the doctor's guidance, to visit the metallurgical establishments in that vicinity. Goetz commenced his metallurgical career with the Otis Steel Company in 1881 and was given charge of their open-hearth steel department. In 1882 he was again in Europe, studying mechanical-puddling, and upon returning had charge of that work, then new, at the Otis plant. When in England he met Thomas, the inventor of the basic steel process, with whom he spent two months at Hörde, Westphalia. In 1890, having won the foremost rank as an iron and steel metallurgist, through his pioneer work in several important improvements in his particular branch, such as the application of gas analysis, mechanical-puddling, and the basic process, which he was the first to use successfully in America, he established at Milwaukee a complete metallurgical laboratory and was consulting metallurgist for the Illinois Steel Company, the Wellman Iron & Steel Company, the Westinghouse Company, the Krupp Company of Germany, and others. In 1885, 1888, 1890 and 1894 he was in Europe, investigating iron and steel problems and gas fuel. Toward the close of his life he took up in some degree, non-ferrous metallurgy, working in the Rocky Mountain states and Lake Superior regions, but he obtained no substantial results. In 1886, at Berlin, Germany, he married Elsie Luedecke, whose acquaintance he had made at the home of his friend Hermann Wedding. Her devoted care and inspiration did much to prolong his life but could not avert the untimely end. She and their three children survived him.

[Nelson P. Hulst, "Biog. Notice of Geo. W. Goetz," *Trans. Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers*, vol. XXVII (1898); *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Mar. 6, 1897; the *Milwaukee Jour.*, Jan. 16, 1897; an unpublished biography in the possession of Goetz's family.]

R. C. C.

GOFF, EMMET STULL (Sept. 3, 1852–June 6, 1902), horticulturist, was born at Elmira, N. Y., the son of Gustavus A. and Mary (Stull) Goff. His boyhood was spent on a New York farm. He attended the public schools and later the Elmira Free Academy from which he graduated in 1869. For the next thirteen years he was engaged in a fruit-growing and farming project near Elmira in which he was associated with his father and brother. On Oct. 2, 1880, he was married to S. Antoinette Carr. The opportunity for a professional career came to him in 1882 when he was appointed horticulturist of the New York Experiment Station at Geneva, N. Y. For seven years he carried on investigations relating to the culture of many different plants of economic importance. By reason of the reputation which he gained through his excellent work there he was appointed to the newly created position of professor of horticulture and horticulturist of the experiment station of the University of Wisconsin. He entered upon his duties at Wisconsin in 1889 and continued them actively until his death in 1902. This new position afforded him a chance to show that his abilities were not limited to the carrying on of investigational work, and while he is best known for the high character of his researches, he was equally proficient as an instructor.

Goff's researches included phases of economic entomology, plant pathology, plant physiology, as well as horticulture. In all of these fields, he made noteworthy contributions. The testing of varieties was one of the lines of work to which the experiment station was expected to devote a considerable part of its efforts. Out of the data secured through such tests, Goff developed a systematic classification of the various common vegetables. He was not a mere laboratory investigator, however. His studies always followed lines in which the results might be directly used to help the agriculturist. This was especially true of his experiments in the use of fungicides and insecticides. He displayed his ability to work out new methods of utilizing the available information on a particular subject in his conception of the kero-water pump, a device for mechanically mixing kerosene and water to be used in the control of sucking insects, and in his development of the tar-paper-disc method of controlling cabbage maggots. His investigation of the nature and extent of root development in

plants contributed largely to the knowledge of this important phase of plant production and gave a scientific basis for the formulation of certain cultural practises. Possibly his most notable research was his study of the differentiation of the flower buds of fruit plants, which, though it remained unfinished at his death, elicited the praise of botanical and horticultural scientists in general. He contributed three excellent books to horticultural literature: *Lessons in Commercial Fruit Growing* (1902); *Principles of Plant Culture* (1897); and *Lessons in Pomology* (1899). The first, a model of its kind, was adopted as a text-book in a number of agricultural colleges and secondary schools, and in spite of the rapid advances in horticultural knowledge, held its place for an unusually long time.

[L. H. Bailey, ed., *Cyc. of Am. Agric.*, vol. IV (1909); R. G. Thwaites, *The Univ. of Wis. Its Hist. and Its Alumni* (1900); the *Madison Democrat*, June 7, 1902; reports of the N. Y. Experiment Station, 1882–88; reports of the Wis. Experiment Station, 1881–1901.]

J. G. M.

GOFF, JOHN WILLIAM (Jan. 1, 1848–Nov. 9, 1924), jurist, was born in County Wexford, Ireland, and emigrated to the United States when a child. His youth was spent in New York City amid poverty. So straitened were his circumstances that he had to forego attending school owing to the necessity of working for a living. He joined the night classes at Cooper Union, however, and studied to such purpose as to acquire a competent education, though he could never be described as a scholar. In 1865 he entered the office of Samuel G. Courtney, at one time United States district attorney, and after serving as a junior clerk for some years, studied law and was admitted to the New York bar. He had associated himself with the Fenian organizations, and many of his compatriots became his clients. A short time after his admission to the bar he acquired considerable notice owing to his connection with what became known as "Goff's Irish Rescue Party." One O'Reilly, convicted of treason in Ireland, having escaped to the United States, planned an attempt to rescue some comrades who had been transported to Australia, and Goff took a leading part in chartering a New Bedford whaler for the purpose. (See *New York Evening Post*, Feb. 1, 1913.)

In 1888 he became assistant district attorney for New York City, and, subsequently, was nominated on the Independent Citizens' ticket for the office of district attorney, but failed of election. The contest had been signalized by gross frauds on the part of election officials and Goff was instrumental in procuring indictments against

Goff

many adherents of the Democratic and Republican parties in respect to it. In 1893 the state Senate, in consequence of allegations of grave scandals involving the police force in New York City, appointed a committee, known as the Lexow Committee, to investigate the administration of the police department of the city, including the charges of corruption which had been freely made, and at the request of the New York citizens' association and chamber of commerce, Goff was retained as its counsel. During the lengthy inquiry which followed, he displayed great ability. The chief charges of blackmail and bribery were clearly substantiated, and as a result, many of the higher officials and a large number of the rank and file were disgraced. As a reward for his services, Goff, in November 1894, was elected recorder of the city and county of New York on the Political Reform ticket for a period of twelve years, and was the last to hold the office. In November 1906 he was elected a justice of the supreme court of New York, 1st District, for a fourteen-year term, and continued to sit on the bench till Jan. 1, 1919. He retired prior to the completion of his term owing to his having reached the prescribed age limit. In the course of his judicial services, which extended over a period of twenty-five years, he presided over some of the more celebrated criminal trials of the time. Among them were those of Walter Langerman, Dago Frank, Marie Barberi, Gyp the Blood, and Lefty Louie. At the first trial of Police-Lieut. Becker for the murder of Herman Rosenthal in 1912, which also took place before him, a unique point of law was raised by counsel for the accused, who held that it was a mistrial by reason of the judge's being over the statutory age. An investigation of the county records of Wexford, however, showed that the objection had no foundation in fact. At the outset of his career, Goff was not profoundly learned in the law, and after his admission to the bar his professional and other interests precluded any extended study, but he possessed a remarkable understanding of human nature, which contributed not only to his many successes in jury trials but was of material advantage to him on the bench. He was one of the best cross-examiners of his day, and though he was not eloquent, his speeches were always forcible, clear, and persuasive. He was married, on May 26, 1881, to Catherine O'Keefe of New York City.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *The Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y., Year Book*, 1925; the *Green Bag*, Nov. 1897; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 10, 1924; court and other official records; information as to certain facts from John W. Goff, White Plains, N. Y.]

H. W. H. K.

Goffe

GOFFE, WILLIAM (d. 1679?), regicide, was the son of Stephen Goffe, rector of Stanmer in Sussex, and the brother of Stephen Goffe who became chaplain to Henrietta Maria. He learned the trade of dry salter in London. Later he married Frances, the daughter of Edward Whalley [q.v.], with whom he was destined to be closely associated. On the outbreak of the Civil War he entered the army and rose to the rank of colonel. He was a member of the High Court of justice appointed by Parliament to try Charles I, and signed the death warrant of the King. On May 19, 1649, he was given an honorary M.A. by the reformed University of Oxford. He fought in the battles of Dunbar and Worcester. He was a member for Yarmouth of Cromwell's Parliament of 1654, in the following year was appointed major-general for Sussex, Hampshire, and Berkshire, and in 1656 was elected to Parliament from Hampshire. He was a strong supporter of the house of Cromwell. He would have accepted Cromwell as King in 1657, and was made a member of Cromwell's House of Lords. On the death of the lord protector, he transferred his allegiance to Richard Cromwell, who, in 1658, granted him lands in Ireland to the value of £500 per annum. On Apr. 16, 1660, the Council of State issued a warrant for the apprehension of Goffe, who, accompanied by his father-in-law, Edward Whalley, fled to New England. From this time until the death of Whalley in 1674 or 1675 the careers of the two men are identical. They were at Boston and its vicinity from July 27, 1660, to Feb. 26, 1660/61; at New Haven and its vicinity from Mar. 7, 1660/61, to Aug. 19, 1661; and in Milford from Aug. 19, 1661, to the fall of 1664. On Oct. 13, 1664, they left New Haven for Hadley, Mass., where they were received into the home of the Rev. John Russell. There Whalley died in 1674 or 1675. Shortly after this, according to tradition, Goffe suddenly appeared to the inhabitants of Hadley and rallied them to the defense of their town from an attack of the Indians during King Philip's War. In 1676 he removed to Hartford, where he lived with either Capt. Thomas Bull or his son, Jonathan Bull, under the name of T. Duffell. His presence in Hartford was reported to Gov. Andros at New York, and in 1680 Andros complained to Gov. Leete of Connecticut. On June 10, 1680, the latter ordered a search for Goffe to be made in Hartford and on the following day the governor and assistants of Connecticut wrote Andros that he had not been found. Goffe's wife and children had remained in England, living with the wife of William Hooke, the sister of Whalley. Much of the

knowledge of the careers of Whalley and Goffe in New England is derived from the correspondence of Goffe and his wife. This correspondence ceased in 1679 and it seems probable that Goffe died in Hartford at about that time.

["Mather Papers," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 4 ser., vol. VIII (1868); "Jour. of Col. Goffe," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, Dec. 1863; *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series; Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*; Jos. Foster, *Alumni Oxoniensis, 1500-1714* (4 vols., 1891-92); *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum, 1642-60* (3 vols., 1911), ed. by C. H. Firth and R. S. Rait; W. Cobbett, *Parliamentary Hist. of England*, vol. III (1808); Thos. Carlyle, *The Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell* (3 vols., 1904); *Clarke Papers* (4 vols., 1891-1901), ed. by C. H. Firth; John Nelson, *A True Copy of the Jour. of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of King Chas. 1st* (1684); *The Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow* (2 vols., 1894), ed. by C. H. Firth; F. B. Dexter, "Memoranda Respecting Edward Whalley and Wm. Goffe," *Papers of the New Haven Colony Hist. Soc.*, II (1877), 117-46; Thos. Hutchinson, *The Hist. of the Colony of Mass. Bay*, vol. I (1764), and *The Hutchinson Papers* (2 vols., 1865); Sylvester Judd, *Hist. of Hadley* (rev. ed., 1905); David Masson, *The Life of John Milton* (7 vols., 1859-94); Mark Noble, *The Lives of the English Regicides* (2 vols., 1798); Ezra Stiles, *A Hist. of Three of the Judges of King Chas. I* (1794); L. A. Welles, *The Hist. of the Regicides in New England* (1927). *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.* contains a more detailed account of Goffe's career in England.]

I. M. C.

GOFORTH, WILLIAM (1766-May 12, 1817), physician, pioneer, probably the first to vaccinate west of the Alleghanies, was the son of Judge William Goforth, a distinguished pioneer of Kentucky and Ohio. His mother was probably Catharine Meeks, who is recorded as having been married to a William Goforth in New York on May 16, 1760. The younger William was born in New York City, studied medicine with Dr. Joseph Young and Dr. Charles McKnight, the latter a surgeon and at that time a public lecturer, and just after he had reached his majority, accompanied his brother-in-law, Gen. John Stites Gano, down the Ohio to Kentucky, landing on June 10, 1788, at Maysville, then called Limestone. He settled first at Washington, Ky., the second largest town in the district, and there he married the daughter of Rev. William Wood, pastor of the Baptist church. For eleven years Goforth practised at Washington. In 1799 he moved to Columbia, Ohio, a small village near Cincinnati where his father had settled, and in 1800 to Cincinnati, then a village of 750 inhabitants. There he took Daniel Drake [*q.v.*] into his house as a student. In 1801, having received cowpock from Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, who had received it from England in 1800, he made what are believed to be the first vaccinations in the Northwest Territory, his pupil being one of the first to be vaccinated. For a short time after 1802 Goforth had as his partner Dr. John Stites, recently come

from the East, but in 1804 Stites was replaced by young Drake. Goforth was then putting on his books from three to six dollars' worth of business a day, although, according to Drake, the Doctor's extremely unmethodical habits in money matters rendered only about a fourth of that amount collectible. For Drake's tuition, Goforth received from the young man's father \$400, a large sum when the regular fee for a physician's visit was twenty-five cents. In June 1804 Goforth was commissioned surgeon-general of the 1st (Gano's) Division of the Ohio Militia. The following year he signed with his military title the diploma which he gave to Drake, the first medical diploma issued in the Northwest Territory. He also helped Drake financially when the latter set out for further study in Philadelphia. Like his more famous pupil, Goforth had a keen interest in natural science. In 1803, at considerable expense, he dug up at Big Bone Lick, Ky., a collection of prehistoric fossil bones, which he turned over to an English adventurer, Capt. Thomas Ashe, who took them to England, claimed all the credit for their discovery, and kept the proceeds of their sale for the Liverpool Museum.

For seven years Goforth was the leading physician of Cincinnati. He was tall, of good figure, enthusiastic, sanguine, with an alert mind. An ardent Mason, he usually embellished his signature with some of the emblems of Masonry. His manners were distinguished; he was meticulous in his attire. Every morning he had his hair done and powdered by the barber, then, dressed in all the elegance possible, with gloved hands and carrying a gold-headed cane, he sallied forth on his daily visits. His manners were courteous and polite and, as they sprang in part from great kindness of heart and he was especially courteous to the poor and humble, he was popular with all classes. In 1807, being a great admirer of the French, he went to New Orleans by flatboat, becoming there a parish judge and a member of the convention which drafted the first constitution of the state of Louisiana. During the British attack upon New Orleans he served as surgeon of a volunteer regiment. In May 1816, however, having tired of New Orleans, he embarked with his family on a keel boat for Cincinnati, where he disembarked eight months later. He resumed his practise there, but in the following spring he died from liver disease contracted during his voyage on the river.

[Daniel Drake, *Discourses Delivered by Appointment before the Cincinnati Medic. Lib. Asso.* (1852), p. 38, and *Pioneer Life in Ky.: A Series of Reminiscential Letters* (1870), ed. by C. D. Drake; E. D. Mansfield, *Memoirs of the Life and Services of Daniel Drake*

(1855); Otto Inettner, *Daniel Drake and his Followers* (cop. 1909); *Names of Persons for whom Marriage Licenses were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of N. Y. Previous to 1784* (1860); *Quart. Pub. Hist. and Phil. Soc. of Ohio*, XV (1920), 13; Thomas Ashe, *Memoirs of Mammoth, and Various other Extraordinary and Stupendous Bones* (Liverpool, 1806), *Travels in America* (1808), II, 179, 191, 204, 258, and *Memoirs and Confessions of Capt. Ashe* (1815), II, 198 ff.; *Hist. of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio* (1894); A. G. Drury, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); obituary in *Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Gazette*, June 2, 1817.]

A. P. M.

GOING, JONATHAN (Mar. 7, 1786–Nov. 9, 1844), Baptist clergyman, missionary secretary, and educator, was born in Reading, Windsor County, Vt., the son of Capt. Jonathan and Sarah (Kendall) Going, and a descendant of Robert Gowinge, who, having emigrated from Edinburgh, is listed in 1644 among the freemen of Dedham, Mass. The home in which Jonathan grew up was respectable though not distinctly religious. His early education was in the public schools, but he prepared for college in the academy at New Salem, Mass., entering Brown University in 1805. Converted in his freshman year, he was baptized by Rev. Stephen Gano [q.v.]. After his graduation in 1809, he pursued theological studies for a while under President Messer of the University. He then returned home, where his influence led to the conversion of his parents, his sister, and his three brothers who, like himself, entered the Baptist ministry. When he was ordained at Cavendish, May 9, 1811, there was no other college-educated Baptist minister in Vermont. The following August he married Lucy Thorndike of Dunstable, Middlesex County, Mass. After a little more than four years as pastor in Cavendish, he was called to Worcester, where he served for sixteen years with marked ability. He was among the founders of Worcester Academy and of Newton Theological Institution; he became a trustee of Brown University and an original trustee of Amherst College. His activities in behalf of the weaker churches led to the organization of the Massachusetts Baptist State Convention.

In 1826, Rev. John M. Peck [q.v.] spent a night at Going's home in Worcester and for the next five years they were in frequent correspondence. During the summer of 1831 the two traveled hundreds of miles in Missouri, Illinois, Kentucky, and Indiana. Before they separated, they had "agreed on the plan of the American Baptist Home Mission Society" (Rufus Babcock, *Memoir of John Mason Peck, D.D., Edited from His Journals and Correspondence*, 1864, p. 219). At a meeting of the Baptist Missionary Society held in Boston the plan was indorsed and Going

was advised to devote himself to the new enterprise. Resigning his pastorate, he threw all his great ability into the task. In April 1832, he was elected corresponding secretary and for the next five and a half years did a great constructive work. Besides much traveling and extensive correspondence, he edited a weekly periodical in the interest of the home mission cause, the *American Baptist and Home Missionary Record*.

In 1837 Going was elected president of the college at Granville, Ohio, later called Denison University. Here he spent his last seven years, devoting himself to the educational problems that clustered about a frontier college and to the denominational interests of the state. His health had been somewhat impaired by overwork, but he still had the prestige of a stalwart body, a well-founded reputation for homely humor, and a recognized administrative ability, perhaps seen at its best in institutional organization. In this field his advice and participation were frequently sought. A few discourses, including his presidential inaugural, reports, and papers connected with the home-mission enterprise, constitute his printed works.

[The fullest account of Going's career is in *Baptist Home Missions in North America* (1883), edited by H. L. Morehouse. See also W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); Isaac Davis, *Hist. Discourse on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Bapt. Ch. in Worcester, Mass.* (1862); Henry Crocker, *Hist. of the Baptists in Vt.* (1913); *Memorial Vol. of Denison Univ.* (1907); Edmund Turney, *The Prospect of Death an Incentive* (1845); *Christian Watchman and Baptist Record*, Nov. 1844.]

W. H. A.

GOLDBECK, ROBERT (Apr. 19, 1839–May 16, 1908), pianist, composer, educator, and musical author, was born at Potsdam, Prussia. There is no record of his parentage, except that his mother was a sister of the eminent teacher and composer, Louis Köhler, who, recognizing the boy's musical precocity, began early to give him thorough training in piano and harmony. After he had acquired a local reputation, some influential townspeople, notably Alexander von Humboldt, enlisted the interest of the King of Prussia by giving the fourteen-year-old lad a concert appearance, graced by the King's presence. In this way funds were provided for sending him to Brunswick to study advanced piano playing and composition with Litolf, with whom he remained four years. He then went to Paris, and though not yet nineteen years old, he was admitted into the most exclusive society by the aid of letters of introduction from von Humboldt. Among the distinguished people who took an interest in him was Alexandre Dumas, the elder, who introduced him to Berlioz, Halévy, Auber, and other musicians. He remained in Paris

Goldbeck

three years enjoying considerable popularity, not only because of his pianistic achievements, but because of his ingratiating manner. Through Humboldt's influence again he made his London debut at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, under the patronage of the Duke of Devonshire. In 1861 he established himself in New York, but in 1867 he went to Boston to assist Eben Tourjée in founding the New England Conservatory, remaining there until 1868, when he took up his abode in Chicago. There in 1873 he began to publish *Goldbeck's Monthly Journal of Music*, but gave up its publication to go to St. Louis as director of the Harmonic Society and codirector and teacher in the Beethoven Conservatory. In 1880 he founded his own school, the St. Louis College of Music. Evidently for the purpose of enlarging his sphere as a teacher, he began (Apr. 15, 1882) to publish another monthly journal, *Goldbeck's Musical Instructor*, which was really a course of instruction in piano, harmony, and voice. Later it became *Goldbeck's Musical Art*, and in 1893 it was revived as the *Musical World*.

Goldbeck was a restless individual, not long contented in one place, though he lived in St. Louis four different times. In 1885 he went to New York, but as Köhler died in 1886 and had willed him his Conservatory at Königsberg, Goldbeck went abroad to take charge of it. He remained only until 1891, when he returned to St. Louis, and there, after many wanderings, he died in 1908. He was an indefatigable worker; besides his teaching and concertizing, he wrote an *Encyclopedia of Music Education* (3 vols., 1903), published in London, a work on harmony, and several graduated courses for piano, voice, and 'cello. As a composer he was prolific. Though his largest contribution was for pianoforte, he wrote a number of chamber, church, and choral selections, as well as two piano concertos, the second of which was performed several times. Three of his orchestral works, "Mexican Dances," "Forest Devotion," and "Leaping Marionettes," were played by Theodore Thomas in Chicago, St. Louis, and on tour. Several operas were not performed, though an early operetta, *The Soldier's Return*, and one of his best operas, *Newport*, were performed in London in 1856 and 1889 respectively. Most of his compositions are now almost forgotten. He was three times married. His third wife, Elise F. Haenschen, who survived him by several years, was an excellent pianist, who appeared often in recital and with orchestra.

[Ernst C. Krohn, *A Century of Missouri Music* (1924); F. O. Jones, ed., *A Handbook of Am. Music*

Goldberger

and Musicians (1886); the *Étude*, July 1908; information as to certain facts from Mr. Krohn.] F. L. G. C.

GOLDBERGER, JOSEPH (July 16, 1874-Jan. 17, 1929), medical research worker, was brought to the United States at the age of six by his parents, Samuel Goldberger and Sarah Gutman, Jewish immigrants from Austria. Settling in New York, the father engaged in the grocery business, sending the son Joseph to the public schools and later to the College of the City of New York (1890-92). His medical education was obtained at Bellevue Hospital Medical College where he graduated in 1895. Following an internship in Bellevue Hospital (1895-97), and two years of private practise in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., he was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Public Health Service in 1899. Early assignments took him to Tampico and Vera Cruz, Mexico, in relation to yellow fever and typhus. At different times he contracted both diseases. His penchant for research brought him to the Hygienic Laboratory at Washington in 1904, the remainder of his career being devoted to investigations in connection with that institution. His early studies included those of dengue in the South and of straw-mite itch in New Jersey. He devoted some time to the investigation of parasitic trematodes, studied diphtheria carriers, and devised media for the isolation of the cholera vibrio. In his investigation of typhus in Mexico he had demonstrated that the disease can be transmitted by the head louse as well as by the body louse.

In 1913 he was appointed director of the field pellagra investigation for work in the Southern states. He early became the leading exponent of the theory that pellagra is a nutritional disease induced by an unbalanced diet. For a decade he and his coworkers made observations and experiments upon the diets of inmates of various public institutions in Georgia, Mississippi, and Alabama, where pellagra was present. They proved conclusively that diets which included fair amounts of fresh meat and milk will prevent pellagra and clear up the disease when present. It was further shown that diets with the generally accepted standards of protein, fat, and carbohydrate and high in caloric value are not protective from pellagra unless there is present the element contained in fresh meat and milk. Goldberger gave to this element, apparently a heretofore unrecognized vitamin, the name "P-P factor." He further showed that this factor was plentifully contained in both fresh and dried yeast. In order to disprove the theory of an infective origin of pellagra, Goldberger in 1916 carried out a series of experiments on animals

and humans which failed completely to produce the disease. The details of this long pellagra campaign, which practically freed Southern public institutions of the disease, are recorded in articles published in the *Public Health Reports* from 1914 to 1925. Goldberger was a member of the American Public Health Association, the Association of American Pathologists and Bacteriologists, and of the American College of Physicians. He was a frequent contributor to the programs of medical meetings, where he advanced his views with an intransigence which won him much ill will, though this uncompromising attitude was at variance with his usual gentle speech and manner. He was married on Apr. 19, 1906, to Mary Humphreys Farrar of New Orleans, by whom he had four children. He died in the Naval Hospital at Washington from a malignant tumor of the kidney.

[R. C. Williams, "Jos. Goldberger, M.D.," *Archives of Pathol.*, Feb. 1929; *Jour. Am. Med. Asso.*, Jan. 26, 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Jan. 17, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 18, 19, 1929.]
J. M. P.

GOLDER, FRANK ALFRED (Aug. 11, 1877-Jan. 7, 1929), historian, was born near Odessa in southern Russia. In 1880 his parents, Joseph and Minnie Golder, emigrated to the United States and settled in Bridgeton, N. J. After attending the public schools of Bridgeton and Georgetown College in Kentucky, Golder entered Bucknell University, from which he was graduated in 1898. The next year he went to Alaska where he spent three years on a lonely island settlement as a United States commissioner and teacher in a government school. These years among Aleuts and half-breed fishermen had an important effect upon his career. He became greatly interested in the country and in the Aleuts and their myths, many of which he collected and subsequently published, and he returned to the United States with a determination to write the history of Alaska. In the pursuit of this aim, he entered Harvard College where he received the B.A. degree in 1903. In the graduate school he continued his researches in Alaskan history which eventually took him to the Bibliothèque Nationale and the Archives de la Marine in Paris and gave him his doctorate in 1909. These studies changed his point of view in respect to Alaskan history and diverted his historical interests from research in the American field to that of Russia. In 1914, after further researches in St. Petersburg, he published *Russian Expansion on the Pacific 1641-1850*, a work which was promptly recognized in America and Europe as one of the most valuable stud-

ies of Russian activities in the Pacific. Meanwhile, beginning in 1908, he had held teaching appointments at the University of Missouri, Boston University, the University of Chicago, and the State College of Washington.

In 1914 the Carnegie Institution selected Golder to investigate the sources for the study of American history in the Russian archives. The results of this investigation he published in his *Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives* (1917), and in a number of papers on Russian-American relations in the *American Historical Review*. At this time also he secured an important collection of unpublished letters of John Paul Jones which in 1927 he brought out under the title *John Paul Jones in Russia*. The continuance of his studies in Russia was made temporarily impossible by war conditions and early in 1915 he returned to the United States to the history faculty of the State College of Washington, where he had held an appointment since 1910. In January 1917 he sailed from Seattle for Russia to undertake further investigations in the archives under the auspices of the Carnegie Institution and the American Geographical Society. He reached Petrograd in time to witness the exciting scenes of the March Revolution, and he remained in Russia during that eventful summer watching and recording in his diary the rising tide of revolution which culminated in the Bolshevik *coup d'état* of Nov. 7. At the request of the American ambassador, he went to Vladivostok to accompany the Stevens Railway Commission across Siberia and on its tours of inspection in European Russia. Despite these semi-official duties, he found time to work in the archives and to make a further valuable contribution to the history of the North Pacific in his edition of papers relating to Bering's explorations published under the title *Bering's Voyages* (2 vols., 1922-25).

Golder left Russia a few weeks before the Bolshevik uprising, returning to the United States where, a few months later, he joined Col. House's Inquiry Commission as a specialist on Russian affairs. In 1920 he returned to eastern Europe to collect materials for the newly established Hoover War Library at Stanford University, and the following year he joined the history faculty at Stanford but remained in Europe as a member of Hoover's American Relief Administration. During the great Russian famine he rendered invaluable service as an official of the relief organization; hundreds of Russian scholars owed their lives to his untiring labor. On the withdrawal of the commission from Russia,

Goldsborough

Golder returned to Stanford where he was appointed director of the Hoover War Library and professor of history, and where he was engaged in research on the Russian Revolution at the time of his death. In addition to the works mentioned, Golder wrote *On the Trail of the Russian Famine* (1927), in collaboration with Lincoln Hutchinson; chapters in *The Pacific Ocean in History* (1917), by H. M. Stephens and H. E. Bolton; and parts of *The Russian Revolution* (1918), compiled by A. I. Petrunkevitch, S. N. Harper, R. J. Kerner, and himself. He also contributed numerous papers on Alaska and Russian-American relations to other publications. The works which he edited include S. F. Platonov's *History of Russia* (1925); *Documents of Russian History* (1927); and *The March of the Mormon Battalion* (1928), taken from the journal of Henry Standage.

[Unpublished diaries, letters, and reports in the Hoover War Library contain a record of Golder's observations and experiences in Europe from 1914 to 1926. There are also a fragmentary diary and a few miscellaneous papers relating to his Alaskan sojourn. *Harvard Coll. Class of 1903* (1928) contains a short autobiographical sketch and the *Stanford Illustrated Rev.*, Feb. 1929, has an article by R. H. Lutz. Other brief accounts of his career are contained in the *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1929, and the *Jour. of Modern Hist.*, June 1929.]

H. H. F.

GOLDSBOROUGH, CHARLES (July 15, 1765–Dec. 13, 1834), congressman, last Federalist governor of Maryland, was born at "Hunting Creek," near Cambridge, Md. His father was Charles Goldsborough, a member of the prominent Eastern Shore family and half-brother of Robert Goldsborough [q.v.]; his mother was Anna Maria (Tilghman) Goldsborough. His early education was obtained at home or in the neighborhood. Later he attended the University of Pennsylvania where he received the degree of B.A. in 1784 and that of M.A. in 1787. He also studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1790. On Sept. 22, 1793, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Robert Goldsborough of Talbot County, by whom he had two children. After her death, he married in 1804 his cousin Sarah Yerbury Goldsborough, daughter of Charles Goldsborough of "Horn's Point" and grand-daughter of Robert Goldsborough, the Revolutionary leader. She lived until 1821 and bore him fifteen children.

Goldsborough early became active in politics as a Federalist, and was elected to local offices. From 1791 to 1795 and from 1799 to 1801 he was in the state Senate. In 1804 he was elected to Congress from his home district, a Federalist stronghold, and was regularly returned until 1817. He was one of three Maryland congress-

Goldsborough

men to vote against the declaration of war in 1812. On Dec. 14, 1818, the Federalist legislature elected him governor. One of the principal problems of his administration was the building of roads to connect Maryland with the West. In accordance with a resolution of the legislature in 1817, he rendered a report, recommending the revision of methods of calculating tolls, the joining of existing turnpikes so as to connect Baltimore with the National Road at Cumberland, state ownership of turnpikes, and the establishment of a board to investigate the possibility of roads and a canal to the West (*Executive Communication to the General Assembly of Maryland at December Session 1818 on the Subject of Turnpike Roads*, 1819). Another serious question was the democratization of the state government. Up to this time, Maryland had been Federalist, but the Republicans had been growing steadily in strength and claimed that a fair distribution of representation would put the state in their control. In the session of 1818 the Federalists had a majority in joint session, and had defeated a bill to increase the representation of Baltimore. The election of Goldsborough without popular approval had started an agitation for the popular election of the governor. Much, therefore, turned upon the election of Oct. 4, 1819. In this sharp contest, the Republicans won a majority of the joint session, and consequently, Goldsborough had to retire from the governorship on Dec. 20 following. He also withdrew entirely from public life, and resided on his estate at Shoal Creek, near Cambridge, Md., until his death.

[J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879); H. E. Buchholz, *Govs. of Md.* (1908); *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June 1915; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Gen. Alumni Cat. Univ. of Pa.* (1917).]

W. C. M.

GOLDSBOROUGH, LOUIS MALESHERBES (Feb. 18, 1805–Feb. 20, 1877), naval officer, was born at Washington, D. C., the son of Charles Washington and Catharine (Roberts) Goldsborough. His father, of the well-known Maryland family (G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent*, 1876), was chief clerk of the Navy Department and author of *The United States' Naval Chronicle* (1824). The boy received a midshipman's warrant in 1812, but saw no service until 1816. In 1823–24 he was acting lieutenant and in 1825 received a lieutenant's commission. Shortly thereafter he was given leave of absence to study in Paris and also visited Switzerland and Italy. While serving in the Mediterranean (1827–29), he commanded four boats that recaptured an English brig from pirates. In 1830 he was given charge of the newly created Depot of Charts and

Goldsborough

Instruments at Washington, established in pursuance of a plan which he himself had suggested to the Secretary of the Navy; in this capacity he served a little more than two years. On Nov. 1, 1831, he was married to Elizabeth Gamble Wirt, daughter of William Wirt [q.v.]. Three children were born to them. In 1833 Goldsborough led a band of German emigrants to Wirt's estates near Monticello, Fla.; he commanded a steamboat expedition and later a company of mounted volunteers in the Seminole War. He then returned to the navy. Made commander in 1841, he was stationed at Portsmouth, N. H., 1843-46. In 1845 he published *A Reply by L. M. Goldsborough to Attack made upon the Navy of the United States* and some time later (probably 1848), a *Letter to the Secretary of the Navy Concerning Assimilated Rank* (n.d.). During the Mexican War, he commanded the *Ohio*, and led an attack on Tuxpan. He was senior naval member of a commission which explored California and Oregon, 1849-50, was superintendent of the Naval Academy, 1853-57, being made captain in 1855, was at the Washington Navy Yard for a time, and commanded the Brazil Squadron, 1859-61.

On Sept. 23, 1861, he took command of the Atlantic Blockading Squadron (in spite of a law retiring officers after forty-five years' service). When it was divided, Oct. 29, he retained command of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. He commanded the fleet which early in 1862, with 12,000 troops under Gen. Burnside [q.v.], attacked the coast of North Carolina, capturing Roanoke Island (Feb. 7-9) and destroying a Confederate fleet. These achievements won him the "thanks of Congress" and the consequent right to fifty-five years' service before retirement. He soon returned to the James, where the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac* had fought in his absence. When the latter reappeared (Apr. 11 and May 8), with the approval of the Navy Department he avoided a fight. Ordered to assist in the Peninsular campaign, he told McClellan that he could neither control the James nor take Yorktown, because his first duty was to watch the *Merrimac*. After the capture of Yorktown, the James River flotilla was strengthened, and the President ordered the military and naval forces to cooperate in an advance toward Richmond. After the destruction of the *Merrimac* on May 11, the flotilla attacked Drewry's Bluff, eight miles from Richmond, but was repulsed on May 15. Assistant Secretary Fox still hoped the navy would take Richmond, but Goldsborough was convinced that the navy could do nothing further until the army by a land attack had reduced the

Goldsborough

defenses at the Bluff. McClellan, who was not ready then, was later ordered to abandon the campaign, and on July 6, the James River flotilla was made an independent command, under Commodore Charles Wilkes [q.v.]. This action on the part of the Navy Department and attacks upon him in the press made Goldsborough think his usefulness was ended, and at his own request he was relieved on Sept. 4, 1862. He had been made a rear-admiral, July 16, 1862, and he performed important administrative duties at Washington until 1865, when he took charge of the European Squadron, with orders to look for Confederate cruisers. His retirement was due in 1867, but in response to his wife's personal pleas and in the face of opposition from naval officials, was postponed by order of the President. He was again stationed in Washington during 1868-73, and then retired.

[Goldsborough's official papers are in the N. Y. Pub. Lib., and his letters to his wife in the Lib. of Cong. See also *Confidential Correspondence of Gustavus Vasa Fox* (2 vols., 1918-19), ed. by R. M. Thompson and Richard Wainwright; *The Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); *Official Records (Navy)*; *House Ex. Doc. 27*, 40 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Ex. Doc. 40*, 40 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Notes upon the Case of Rear Admiral L. M. Goldsborough (1867)* and *Notes upon the Naval Service of L. M. Goldsborough* (n.d.), published at the time of the retirement controversy; G. A. Weber, *The Naval Observatory* (1926); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); J. T. Headley, *Farragut and Our Naval Commanders* (1867); R. W. Neeser, *Statistical and Chronological Hist. of the U. S. Navy* (1909); Park Benjamin, *The U. S. Naval Academy* (1900); *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 20, 1877.]

W. C. M.

GOLDSBOROUGH, ROBERT (Dec. 3, 1733-Dec. 22, 1788), lawyer, member of the Continental Congress, was born at "Horn's Point," near Cambridge, Md. His parents were Charles Goldsborough, a prominent lawyer and planter and later secretary of the province of Maryland, and Elizabeth (Ennalls) Goldsborough, of a distinguished family of Dorchester County. The Goldsborough family was descended from Nicholas Goldsborough, who settled in Maryland about 1670 and is said to have been a descendant of a Sir Richard who owned the manor of Goldsborough in Yorkshire in the time of Henry III. Young Robert received his legal training at the Middle Temple, Westminster, which he entered Dec. 2, 1752. He was called to the English bar on Feb. 8, 1757. Returning to Maryland with his wife, Sarah Yerbury, daughter of Richard Yerbury of Bassinghall Street, London, whom he had married on Mar. 27, 1755, he practised law with such success that he was, by 1767, "at the top of the profession" and "possessed of a considerable fortune." Gov. Sharpe had made him sheriff of Dorchester County; he had been elected to the House of Delegates in 1764, and ap-

pointed attorney-general in 1766. The governor desired also to make him a member of the council, but when finally the approval of Lord Baltimore was received, Goldsborough refused the office and resigned the position of attorney-general (1768). The Maryland convention that met on June 22-25, 1774, elected him one of the delegates to the Continental Congress. He was present at the early sessions of the Congress and was chosen on the committee to state the rights of the colonies, but seems to have taken little part in proceedings. He was also present at the session of May 1775. In that year he was a delegate from Dorchester to the Maryland convention, signed the "Association of the Freemen of Maryland" (July 26), and was elected to committees to consider defense and to write to Virginia. He was also chosen a member of the council of safety and of the delegation to Congress (Aug. 14), but was not among the delegates chosen on July 4, 1776. Elected to the convention which met on Aug. 14, 1776, to frame a constitution for Maryland, he was made a member of the committee to adopt a plan of government. He was elected one of the first senators under this constitution, but was inactive until 1781, when he supported measures to protect the Eastern Shore from British and Tory raids. In 1788 he was chosen a delegate from Dorchester to the convention which ratified the Federal Constitution (*Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser*, Apr. 15, 1788), but apparently did not attend. He died a few months later on the estate where he was born.

[H. F. Thompson and A. S. Dandridge, in *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June 1915; *Archives of Md.*, ed. by W. H. Browne, vols. IX (1890), X (1892), XIV (1895); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879); R. H. Spencer, *Thomas Family of Talbot County, Md., and Allied Families* (1914); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent* (1876); obituary in *Md. Jour. and Baltimore Advertiser*, Jan. 16, 1789.] W. C. M.

GOLDSMITH, MIDDLETON (Aug. 5, 1818-Nov. 26, 1887), physician, surgeon, was born at Port Tobacco, Md., the son of Dr. Alban and Talia Ferro Middleton Smith of Virginia. His father, an eminent surgeon and teacher, had his name changed to Goldsmith by act of the New York legislature. Throughout his boyhood in Virginia, and later in Kentucky, where his father was professor of surgery in the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, Goldsmith indicated an unusual interest in natural history and medicine, and early became his father's assistant and prosector. After attending Hanover College, Indiana, in 1837 he accompanied his father to New York City, and studied at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in which the elder Gold-

smith conducted lecture courses. He graduated in 1840 and soon after sailed as ship's surgeon on a voyage to China and India, where he studied ophthalmia. On his return he entered his father's office. Together they are said to have introduced in America the practise of lithotrity, a method of crushing bladder stones, for which operation they became widely known. With Doctors Markoe, Sayre, Le Conte, and others he founded the first alumni association of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and contributed largely to its first *Transactions*. At this time he assisted Audubon in the dissection and classification of specimens for the *Birds of America*. He also held the position of coroner's physician, in which capacity he made daily autopsies, and when they failed to satisfy his scientific zeal, dissected the bodies of paupers to be buried in Potter's Field, now Washington Square. As a result of these practical researches, and the perfection of the microscope, which was then coming into use, he developed an enthusiastic interest in anatomical pathology, and with his friends, Dr. J. C. Peters and Dr. Lewis A. Sayre, he founded, in 1844, the New York Pathological Society, probably the first pathological society in the world. In the same year he was called to the chair of surgery in Castleton Medical College, in Vermont, where he remained ten years. He was president of the Vermont State Medical Society in 1851, and in 1854 removed to Rutland. In 1856 he accepted the chair of surgery in the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, which his father had formerly occupied, and in the following year became dean of the college. During his residence in Louisville he was called far afield for consultation and operation, especially for eye conditions and stone in the bladder.

When the Civil War broke out Goldsmith became brigade surgeon in the Army of the Cumberland and took part in many engagements, including Shiloh. He became medical director in Gen. Buell's army at Shiloh, and later inspector of hospitals in Grant's army at Corinth and finally surgeon-general of all military hospitals in Kentucky and the Department of the Ohio. At length he was put in charge of the general army hospital at Jeffersonville, Ind., which at times housed as many as five thousand wounded. During his service he became interested in the nature of gangrene, erysipelas, and pyemia, scourges of the hospitals of his day, and devised a bromine treatment for gangrene which checked its ravages in the hospitals under his charge, and was generally adopted. He published his observations in a pamphlet of ninety-four pages entitled *A Report on Hospital Gangrene, Ery-*

sipelas, and Pyæmia as observed in the Departments of the Ohio and the Cumberland: With cases appended (1863). In this paper, written more than three years before Lister had begun his experiments, he pointed out that the various treatments in use for these three infections had but one thing in common, their antiseptic powers. Since chlorine was injurious to the lungs and too caustic for general use, he employed bromine, which, he said, "was respirable without injury or inconvenience." He was thus a pioneer in antiseptic surgery.

At the close of the war, finding Louisville hostile to his outspoken Unionism, he returned to Vermont, and for the remaining years of his life resided in Rutland. He abandoned regular practise, but continued as consulting surgeon and a valuable expert witness. In 1880 he published a treatise on gall-stones. He established the Rutland Free Dispensary, and in 1878, as special commissioner, carried on an able investigation of the state insane asylum, which resulted in its improvement and reform. Until his death he retained an active interest in all new developments within his profession, especially the germ theory of disease, which he had so early apprehended. His library, reputed to be the largest medical collection in Vermont, was bequeathed at his death to the New York Academy of Medicine. He was an impressive man, "neat and even showy in his dress" (*Medical Record*, p. 497); a fair Latin and Greek scholar; especially fond of Hesiod's "Theogony" and "Works and Days"; a great lover of the out-of-doors; and an enthusiastic fisherman, hunter, and botanist. He drew up the game laws of Vermont, which served as models for other states, and established experimental farms for raising cattle, sheep, grain, and potatoes. He was married in June 1843 to Frances Swift, daughter of Henry Swift of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., whom he survived but a few days. He left two daughters.

[John C. Peters, "Biog. Sketch of the late Middleton Goldsmith, M.D., LL.D.," in the *Medic. Record* (N. Y.), May 5, 1888, was reprinted separately in 1889 under the title *In Memoriam: Middleton Goldsmith*. See also the *Medic. Record* (N. Y.), Dec. 10, 1887; and H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, eds., *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920).] A. P. M.

GOLDTHWAITE, GEORGE (Dec. 10, 1809–Mar. 16, 1879), Alabama jurist, United States senator, son of Thomas and Anne (Wilson) Goldthwaite, was born in Boston, Mass., whither his mother moved after her husband had deserted her and returned to England. Though she was a woman of superior intellect and culture, she supported her family by keeping a boarding-house. George received his preparatory education in the

Boston Latin School and at the age of fourteen entered West Point. During his fourth year there he and some of his friends were ejected because of persistent hazing. They offered their services to the Greek revolutionists, but instead of going to Greece, Goldthwaite went to Montgomery, Ala., and began life, according to himself, with five dollars and a "flee-bitten horse." He read law under his older brother, Henry [q.v.], was admitted to the bar at eighteen, and established himself at Monticello, Pike County. After several years of successful practise in this little village he returned to Montgomery and formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, John A. Campbell. In 1843 he was elected circuit judge and held this position until 1852 when he was elected justice of the state supreme court. Four years later he was made chief justice of this court, but resigned after thirteen days to accept an unusual legal opportunity as attorney for the huge Cowles estate. In 1866 he was elected circuit judge again, but was disqualified for this office by the Reconstruction acts of Congress in 1868. In 1851 he had been appointed one of the committee of three selected to prepare the code of laws of Alabama which was accepted by the legislature in 1852.

When the national crisis of 1850 came, Goldthwaite opposed secession. Though a large planter—he owned plantations in Texas and in the Mississippi Delta—he was not deeply sympathetic with the institution of slavery. He represented Alabama in the Nashville Convention and used his influence on behalf of compromise, but when he reported the work of the Convention to a large assemblage in Montgomery he said, "If the assertion of just rights brings disunion, let it come!" Though he remained a conservative down to 1860, he followed Alabama into secession and served it for three years as adjutant-general. He is said to have been Gov. A. B. Moore's chief adviser. Elected to the United States Senate in 1870 upon the crest of a premature "White man's movement" in state politics, he gained a reputation for calmness, conservatism, and discreet conduct, which made him an ideal man for Alabama at this critical time. He retired at the end of his term because of ill health. He was married on Nov. 30, 1835, to Olivia Price Wallach of Washington, D. C. Four sons and two daughters were born to them.

[Willis Brewer, *Alabama* (1872); J. W. DuBose, *The Life and Times of Wm. Lowndes Yancey* (1892); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); Charlotte Goldthwaite, *Descendants of Thos. Goldthwaite* (1899); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), III, 672; B. F. Riley, *Makers and Romance of Ala. Hist.* (n.d.); *The South in the Building of the Nation* (1909), vol. XI; *Mobile*

Goldthwaite

Daily Reg., Mar. 19, 1879; *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 18, 1879: information as to certain facts from Goldthwaite's grand-daughter, Miss Olivia Arrington, Montgomery, Ala.] A. B. M.

GOLDTHWAITE, HENRY BARNES

(Apr. 10, 1802–Oct. 19, 1847), Alabama jurist, was the son of Thomas and Anne (Wilson) Goldthwaite, and a brother of George Goldthwaite [q.v.]. He was born in Concord, N. H., but moved with his mother in early childhood to Boston, where he received a public-school education. At the age of thirteen he went to Richmond, Va., with his brother Robert, and worked in a dry-goods store for two years. Then he removed to Montgomery, Ala., where he was for a short time a clerk in the store of his brother John. From selling dry-goods he turned to reading law in the office of Nimrod E. Benson, and upon his admission to the bar, formed a partnership with Benjamin Fitzpatrick, then a promising young lawyer. For several years he edited a newspaper in conjunction with his law practise. His newspaper affiliations led him inevitably into politics, for newspapers in that day were expected to speak aggressively, if not authoritatively, upon political questions. At that time, too, the rivalry between the popular leaders and the "Georgia machine" in Alabama gave political journalism a rare opportunity. In 1825 Goldthwaite was elected solicitor of his circuit. Four years later he represented Montgomery County in the legislature. His legislative career terminated abruptly the following year when he was defeated for reelection. He then moved to Mobile where he achieved distinction as a lawyer.

In 1836 he was elected as a Democrat to the bench of the state supreme court without opposition, and was reelected in 1842. Under the promptings of the Democrats, who yearned to take the Mobile district away from the Whigs, he resigned and made the race for Congress against James Dellet of Monroe County, a classical scholar and stump speaker extraordinary. Goldthwaite himself could charm his hearers with his superior logic, striking personality, and cutting style. The campaign was colorful, and, true to custom, people from far and near came to hear the battle of words. Dellet won with a small majority. The next legislature returned Goldthwaite to the supreme-court bench over the distinguished C. C. Clay [q.v.]. He served in this capacity until 1847 when he was struck down by yellow fever. At this time he was being seriously considered for an appointment to the United States Supreme Court. On Apr. 10, 1839, he was married to Eliza Witherspoon, and by her had four sons.

Gompers

[Charlotte Goldthwaite, *Descendants of Thos. Goldthwaite* (1899); Willis Brewer, *Alabama* (1872); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), III, 675; *The South in the Building of the Nation* (1909), vol. XI; *Reg. and Jour.* (Mobile), Oct. 21, 1847; information as to certain facts from Miss Olivia Arrington, Montgomery, Ala.] A. B. M.

GOMPERS, SAMUEL (Jan. 27, 1850–Dec. 13, 1924), labor leader, was born in a London tenement. His father, Solomon Gompers, was a workingman, a cigar maker by trade, and the earliest recollections of young Samuel were of laboring people and their problems. A few years prior to the birth of Samuel his grandfather had emigrated to London from Holland, where the family had lived for many years. Samuel's mother, Sarah Rood, also came from Holland to England where she married his father. From the age of six to ten the boy attended a Jewish free school, but his parents were too poor to permit him to continue after he was old enough to work, so he was taken from school and at the age of ten apprenticed to a shoemaker. A few months later he ended his shoe-making career and was apprenticed by his father to a cigar maker. During the sixties the Civil War stimulated the interest of many English people in America. The elder Gompers decided that the New World offered advantages for economic betterment and in 1863 he landed in New York with his family. They settled on the East Side and Gompers followed his trade of cigar making. Samuel assisted his father for several months after landing and then started out on his own initiative as a journeyman cigar maker. In 1864 he joined the Cigarmakers' Union. "All my life," he said in his autobiography, "I had been accustomed to the labor movement and accepted as a matter of course that every wage-earner should belong to the union of his trade. I did not yet have a conscious appreciation of the labor movement. My awakening was to come later" (*Seventy Years of Life and Labor*, I, 33). He was married, at the age of seventeen, to Sophia Julian, a young working girl.

Although Gompers's formal education ceased at the age of ten, his thirst for knowledge was insatiable, and soon after his arrival in New York he began to spend much of his spare time at Cooper Union, attending lectures and engaging in debates. He early became interested in the fraternal movement and joined the Odd Fellows and the Foresters. The most significant of his experiences, however, was his life as a cigar maker in the factories in and about New York City. It was in the cigar shop that he tested his theories on his fellows and acquired thereby what he called his "intuitions." The little shops of

skilled cigar makers of those days were schools of economic research, and it is not surprising that out of one of them came the model for the American Federation of Labor. The room was very quiet, work was paid for by the piece, and there were no rules against talking. "In fact," said Gompers, "these discussions in the shops were more like public debating societies or what we call these days 'labor forums'" (*Seventy Years*, I, 81). Papers, magazines, and books were purchased from a fund to which all contributed, and while the others worked one would read aloud for an hour or longer, his fellows turning over to him a definite number of cigars to make up his lost time. Gompers's voice was strong, and he always read more than his period. From the *Sun* he absorbed his "ideas of style, sentence structure, and the use of words. Charles A. Dana's editorials were in themselves a daily stimulus to my mind," he added, though Gompers "more often than not disagreed with the editorial policy" (*Ibid.*, I, 80). The workers subscribed for several labor papers, and Gompers read to them all the German writings of Marx, Engels, Lassalle, and others that he could lay hands on. Into the shop came the Socialist exiles from Europe, and one of these, Ferdinand Laurrell, to whose memory Gompers dedicated his autobiography, the latter considered his best teacher. Laurrell was a Swede who had been a leader in the Marxian Socialist organization of the Scandinavian countries. When Gompers came to him with "some wild plans . . . for human betterment," Laurrell kept on working, did not miss a word, and then, said Gompers, "point by point he replied. Soon my self-confidence began to ebb, and I began to feel physically smaller as Laurrell systematically and ruthlessly demolished my every statement. By the time he had finished I vowed to myself, 'Never again will I talk that stuff—but I will find principles that will stand the test'" (*Seventy Years*, I, 73).

Laurrell translated and interpreted for him the Communist Manifesto "paragraph by paragraph," and "this insight into a hidden world of thought aroused me," Gompers wrote, "to master the German language in order that I might read for myself." Laurrell taught him the true Marx, as Gompers declared; not the Marx of the afterward Socialist party, but the Marx of trade unionism and labor's own struggle for betterment, and gave to Gompers the standards that guided him in all new problems: "Study your union card, Sam, and if the idea doesn't square with that, it ain't true" (*Seventy Years*, I, 74-75). Laurrell advised him to go to the meet-

ings of the Socialists: "Learn all they have to give," he said, "read all they publish, but don't join." Gompers did not join, owing, he stated, "to the influence of Laurrell who kept holding me back from alliance with any movement that had been associated with radicalism." At those meetings, however, he met "a group of the finest men it has ever been my good fortune to meet in any circle of life." They were refugees from Europe, and Gompers was admitted to their inner circle, *die Zehn Philosophen*, which included the Irish refugee J. P. McDonnell, who had spent several years in the office of Karl Marx in London, and P. J. McGuire, his old schoolmate at Cooper Union and a member of the Marxian International. From this little group, said Gompers, "came the purpose and the initiative that finally resulted in the present American Labor movement—the most effective economic organization in the world. We did not create the American trade union—that is a product of forces and conditions. But we did create the technique and formulate the fundamentals that guided trade unions to constructive policies and achievements" (*Seventy Years*, I, 85-87).

Although local cigarmakers' unions had existed in New York City as early as 1864, they had collapsed during the period of business depression after 1873. In 1877, however, the cigar makers made a desperate recovery and carried on a prolonged strike against the tenement-house sweating system. The strike was a disastrous failure. The unions had no funds, no discipline, no inducement to hold together as militant organizations during periods between strikes or periods of business depression. In such times they became mere debating societies, dwindling down until only the theoretical debater on co-operation, socialism, anarchism, and labor politics held the floor. Gompers and Strasser took the lead in reorganizing the cigar makers. Strasser was given the ambitious title of international president, by which was meant traveling organizer for North America, and Gompers remained president of Local 144, continuing to work in the shop but also organizing unions out of hours. They accomplished four things: they made the international officers supreme over the local unions; they increased the membership dues to unheard-of amounts in order to build up a fund; they concentrated the control of that fund in the national officers, and they adopted, or prepared to adopt, sickness, accident, and unemployment benefits. This was the beginning of militant, persistent unionism in America. The cigarmakers' union became the model for all others, and when twenty years afterward, in the last decade of the

century, another depression like that of 1873-79 took place, Gompers could report to the Federation of Labor that, for the first time in history, the unions had weathered the storm.

In 1881, after other unions had copied the cigarmakers' union of 1877, came the next step, the "Federation of Organized Trades and Labor Unions of the United States of America and Canada." Gompers was chairman of the Committee on Constitution, and it was in his committee that the final plan of organization was worked out. This federation was reorganized in 1886 as the American Federation of Labor. The principles of organization adopted were entirely different from those of any other labor movement in the United States or any other country. There were to be no "dual unions"—only one union could be accepted for each trade in all North America; no local unions were to be admitted—such unions must enter their own International Union and get what representation they could through their national unions; the delegates from each international union were to cast as many votes as were proportionate to the number of its members; local or city trades assemblies and federations (composed of local unions of the several trades) were to have each only one vote; each national union was to be completely self-governing over its own locals and free from domination by the Federation.

Gompers was elected president of the new labor organization, and until his death in 1924, with the exception of one year, he was the official head of the American labor movement. The power that he exerted in that movement may be expressed as "moral," a term which, in his interpretation, signified the organized consent of collective action on which the American Federation of Labor was founded. Moral influence meant the belief that drastic methods would not bring education and solidarity; that it was persuasion, not domineering, that unionized. One of the national unions had disciplined a radical agitator, whose rebellious following broke up the union's meetings. The national officers, in despair, called in Gompers. He announced his intention of talking with the revolutionist. The officers protested. Discipline was at stake. Why recognize rebellion? But after Gompers's conference with the rebel, the union was again united.

Gompers's "moral influence" with the executives of each national union was founded on their knowledge that no "dual union" would be allowed to displace them. No "dual union" can be admitted to the Federation. There must be but one union for all North America for each trade

or industry. A thousand independent unions are eligible to the British Trade Union Congress. The American Federation of Labor admits less than 150. In England, as Dr. Perlman has pointed out, there is a class psychology which unites all the unions against all the employers. In America, however, dual unionism means that either one or the other union furnishes strike-breakers for the employer. Dual unions did arise, and some of them became powerful. Gompers was not always able to bring them together; but he did not yield to them.

In another direction "moral power" was Gompers's substitute for the weakness of labor in competition with business men. He had seen in New York scores of cooperative stores, cooperative workshops, and other cooperative business enterprises undertaken by the unions, especially the Knights of Labor. These "substitutes for capitalism" broke down under the incapacity of organized labor to enforce discipline when it became the employer of labor. No one understood better than Gompers the limits beyond which the organization of labor could not go. It could not lift itself as a body out of manual labor and become a body of business men or professional men. For this reason Gompers was always against "theorizers" and "intellectuals" in the organization of labor. They were "industrially impossible." Amid all the differences in America of religion, of race, of language, of politics, there was only one direction toward which labor could unite—more wages, more leisure, more liberty. To go further than this was to be misled by theorists, idealists, and well-meaning but "fool" friends of labor. Labor could have "moral power" only when it struggled for better homes, better living, better citizenship, by its collective action. In the exposition of this point of view Gompers was the best of theorists and the greatest "intellectual" of them all.

It was this firm conviction that labor never could displace the capitalist in the management of business that made it possible for Gompers to enter into negotiations with capitalists, and even to disregard the outcries from his own ranks against his membership in the National Civic Federation along with the most noted, and even alleged anti-unionistic, of capitalists. He held that labor was always right. Up to the very last ditch he defended and appealed for help, even for those who afterward were convicted of dynamiting and murder. This may seem like a paradox to many, but this policy of his was merely the result of an experience with the courts gained in boyhood and during the collective struggles of organized labor and his belief that misrepresen-

tations, false accusation, and misuse of the courts all too frequently occur.

He knew full well the weakness of labor in business, and he knew equally well its weakness in politics. He penetrated the underlying fact of American political parties, that they are great, cooperative institutions of professional politicians and bosses competing for control of government and political jobs, and not organizations of citizens based on principles of public welfare. Organized labor never could compete with these unions of political experts, and a labor party was, at least in this country, as politically impossible as producers' cooperation and socialism were industrially impossible. What, then, should organized labor do in politics? Simply bargain for immunity from interference by legislatures, courts, and executives, so that it could use its own collective moral and economic power to bargain collectively with the capitalists.

Only for one year, 1895, did the American Federation of Labor fail to choose Samuel Gompers as its president. Dissatisfaction of union members as a result of the prevailing business depression coupled with an unusual showing of strength by the Socialistic membership resulted in the election of John McBride. In the 1896 convention of the Federation Gompers was again a candidate for the presidency and succeeded in defeating McBride. With the expansion of the American Federation of Labor Gompers became, as its head, an important public figure. Crises in labor matters and his innumerable public speeches kept him constantly before the public. Just prior to the outbreak of the war he was appointed by President Wilson to serve on the Council of National Defense. During the war, in order to demonstrate that American labor stood solidly behind the government, he organized a War Committee on Labor composed of representatives of organized labor and of employers. He became an implacable foe of pacifism and combated it publicly on every occasion. At the Peace Conference he was appointed by President Wilson as a member of the Commission on International Labor Legislation. After the war he was plunged into the struggle of American labor to maintain its wartime gains. Despite his advanced age he continued his manifold activities without check until 1924. At the convention of the Federation in that year it was apparent that he had only a short time to live and within a few days after the close of the convention he died.

He was primarily a man of action, but in the course of his long career as official spokesman of American labor he frequently wrote in defense

of labor's policies or to explain their significance to the members of the Federation. These writings will be found principally in the files of the *American Federationist*, the official publication of the American Federation of Labor. Gompers's published books are: *Labor in Europe and America* (1910); *American Labor and the War* (1919); *Labor and the Common Welfare* (1919) and *Labor and the Employer* (1920), compiled and edited by Hayes Robbins; *Out of Their Mouths: A Revelation and an Indictment of Societism* (1921), with the collaboration of W. E. Walling; and *Seventy Years of Life and Labor* (2 vols., 1925). Of these works the last is the most significant, being Gompers's own account of his life in the labor movement. This autobiography is more than a book of reminiscences; it is a source book to which the student of labor must necessarily turn for an authoritative account of the rise and growth of American trade unionism.

Gompers himself was conscious that his two strong qualities were his dramatic instinct and what he called his "intuition." The former he connected with his keen love of music and the opera, and declared that he nearly became a musician. What he meant by "intuition" was a highly intellectual method of experimental research in testing out all the theories he came upon and measuring just how far they would work or not work. His "intuitions" were not the mere internal "hunches" of a Bergson's philosophy, but the slow thinking and intense concentration of mind upon experiments and theories which characterize great scientists and inventors. In this way he evolved his economic philosophy. "At no time in my life," he wrote in his autobiography, "have I worked out definitely articulated economic theory" (*Seventy Years*, II, 17-18). He reached his conclusions gradually, "after discarding proposals to which I temporarily subscribed." And, contrasting himself with the "intellectuals" whom he always distrusted and opposed when they attempted to guide the labor movement, he said, "These facts I knew intuitively and have turned them about in my mind during the decades I have been in the movement, but it is an understanding that those outside of the movement rarely grasp" (*Ibid.*, II, 24, 27).

He prided himself upon his physical stamina. "I never got tired and never gave any thought to my body for it never demanded my attention," he wrote, and quoted the family saying: "The Gompers are built of oak" (*Seventy Years*, I, 495). In his personal life he followed a philosophy of freedom: "no inhibitions, no restrictions, but to allow natural inclination to take its course."

Gonzales

Even in his last years, "his doctors vainly endeavored to make him see the need of diet and physical discipline" (*Ibid.*, II, 529-30). One of nine children and the son of one of six, Gompers spent his early youth in a family group of which his grandfather was patriarch. He had to a marked degree the family consciousness of the Hebrew. All his life he was surrounded by kinsmen among whom a strong loyalty prevailed. His wife bravely bore the hardships occasioned by his refusal to abjure his union principles, even during the cigarmakers' strike of 1877-78, when at one time, save for the help of his mother and brothers, his family would have been without food. Five of Gompers's children, three sons and two daughters, lived to maturity. His wife died in 1920 and in 1921 he married Grace Cleaves Neuscheler, who survived him.

[Additional material on the life and work of Gompers will be found in L. S. Reed, *The Labor Philosophy of Samuel Gompers* (1930); J. R. Commons and associates, *Hist. of Labour in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1918); T. V. Powderly, *Thirty Years of Labor* (1889); annual convention proceedings of the American Federation of Labor; labor periodicals and newspapers, both conservative and radical. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23, for certain specific details, and obituary in the *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 14, 1924.] J. R. C.

GONZALES, AMBROSE ELLIOTT (May 29, 1857-July 11, 1926), newspaper publisher and writer of negro dialect stories, was born on a plantation in Colleton County, S. C. His father was Ambrosio José Gonzales, a Cuban patriot in exile, and his mother was Harriet Rutledge Elliott, of a family long established in the South Carolina low country. The ravages of the Civil War and the fall of the Confederacy having left the family destitute, young Ambrose early in life became accustomed to hard work. Scarcely in his teens, he entered manfully into the task of helping his family reestablish the ancestral home which had been destroyed by Sherman's men. His formal schooling consisted of a few months at the public school in Beaufort, S. C., and one year at a private school in Virginia. At sixteen he learned telegraphy and went to Grahamville, S. C., a small station on the Charleston & Savannah Railway, where he worked four years. Something of his aspirations and genius is indicated by the fact that while there he and his brother, N. G. Gonzales, "printed" with pen and ink a small "newspaper," the *Palmetto*. Each issue totaled two copies, but those two had a remarkable circulation throughout the village.

After working several years as a telegraph operator in New York City and a few months in New Orleans, Gonzales returned to South Carolina and served as a traveling correspondent on the *Charleston News and Courier*. His brother

Gooch

was working for the same paper. Both took an interest in politics, and both had ideas as to what type of leadership the state needed to set it back on the road to progress. When, in 1890, Tillman was elected governor, many of the ablest men in the state felt that affairs had become intolerable. They believed that there was now as much necessity for redeeming the state from a certain white element as there had once been for redeeming it from the negro. With the moral and financial support of such men, Gonzales and his brother began in 1891 to publish the *State*, at Columbia, S. C. The paper's outspoken opposition to lynching, its plea for child-labor laws, better schools, compulsory-education laws, and its fight for wholesome politics won for it a high esteem among liberal people, but made many bitter enemies for its editors. In 1903, N. G. Gonzales, because of his strenuous newspaper campaign against the Tillman régime, was shot down by Lieut.-Gov. James H. Tillman, nephew of Ben Tillman and candidate for governor. Ambrose Gonzales then assumed the additional responsibilities incurred by his brother's death, continued, with another brother, William Elliott Gonzales, to publish his paper, and lived to see it achieve a national reputation. In 1922 he suffered a stroke which impaired his strength and affected his speech. It was after this time, however, that he produced the works upon which his claim to literary recognition rests. His friends had long since urged him to enlarge a newspaper contribution which he had made years before in the form of negro dialect stories. Drawing upon newspaper sketches previously published, and writing a great many more that he had been wanting to write, he produced four volumes of stories in the unusual dialect of the low-country or Gullah negroes: *The Black Border* (1922); *With Aesop Along the Black Border* (1924); *The Captain* (1924); and *Laguerre, a Gascon of the Black Border* (1924). Because of his intimate knowledge of these negroes, Gonzales not only succeeded admirably in portraying the humor and the pathos of their simple lives, but he also compiled a glossary and philological commentary, appended to his first book, which constitute one of the few accurate studies of the Gullah dialect.

[Probably the best source for Gonzales's life up to 1903 is the foreword which he wrote for his brother's posthumously published book: *In Darkest Cuba* (1922). The lives of the two were so closely interwoven that in writing his brother's biography he was also largely writing his own. This foreword was reprinted in the *State*, July 12, 1926, which contained in the same issue other biographical articles. See also Yates Snowden and H. G. Cutler, eds., *Hist. of S. C.* (1920), vol. IV.] G. B. J.

GOOCH, Sir WILLIAM (Oct. 21, 1681-Dec. 17, 1751), colonial governor of Virginia, was

born at Yarmouth, England, the son of Thomas Gooch and his wife, Frances, the daughter of Thomas Lone of Worlingham, Suffolk. He entered the English army at an early age and served with distinction under Marlborough in Europe, being present at the battle of Blenheim. His wife was Rebecca, the daughter of Robert Staunton, of Hampton, Middlesex, whose name, according to tradition, has been perpetuated in the town of Staunton, Va., established during her residence in the colony. Gooch assumed his duties as lieutenant-governor of Virginia on Sept. 8, 1727, following the brief acting-governorship of Robert Carter [*q.v.*]. He was received with favor by the colonists and before long was awarded £300 by the Council from the quit-rents, and £500 by the House of Burgesses from the provincial revenues. At the outset of his career he took a sincere interest in colonial affairs. When British merchants opposed the building of a lighthouse at Cape Henry, because of the tax on ships which would be imposed to pay for it, when they petitioned the Board of Trade for a repeal of the law imposing a tax on imported liquors and slaves, and again when they petitioned the same body for a law which would make land in the colonies liable for all debts, Gooch staunchly defended the colonists before the Board of Trade. He was especially emphatic in urging the repeal of the act of Parliament prohibiting the importation of tobacco stripped from the stalk, since it involved shipping unnecessary but taxable bulk. For the convenience of the colonists, also, he urged the use of inspector's notes on tobacco in warehouses as a form of currency. When some of the planters objected to the law of 1730, requiring the inspection of tobacco and the destruction of "trash," he wrote *A Dialogue Between Thomas Sweet-Scented, William Oronoco, Planters, both men of good Understanding, and Justice Love-Country, who can speak for himself. . . . By a sincere Lover of Virginia* (1732). It was a homely fable, setting forth in simple terms the economic benefits of a tobacco which would bring better prices and a higher value to inspector's notes.

In 1740 Gooch raised four hundred men in Virginia to assist the British forces in their attack on Carthagena, New Grenada, on the northern coast of South America. Upon the unexpected death of Alexander Spotswood [*q.v.*], appointed to the command of the battalions, Gooch assumed the command. He was seriously wounded in the campaign and also contracted the fever. Writing to the Bishop of London, in September 1741, he reported, "I am still weak in my knees, and very lame." For the defense of the

colonists against Indians on the frontier, he negotiated with the Six Nations the Treaty of Lancaster (July 1744), which insured a protection for colonists on the northern and western borders of the colony.

Gooch took a great interest in the state of the Church in Virginia. He reported regularly to the Bishop of the Diocese of London, who had jurisdiction of the Church in the American colonies, and urged upon the Assembly the passage of legislation for the promotion of religion and morality. A man of exemplary character himself, he gave careful thought to the character of the men whom he recommended to the Bishop for ordination. Though he deplored the prevalence of free-thinking in the colony, he was tolerant toward dissenting denominations. He accompanied his letters to the Bishop with Barbados sweetmeats, Madeira wine, "much improved by passing through this hott Climate," and promises of Virginia "Hamms." Throughout his administration he enjoyed the good will and loyalty of the colonists, and was many times the subject of public expressions of regard by the legislature. In August 1736, after he had served the colony for nine years, the speaker of the House of Burgesses addressed him in terms of unqualified respect: "You have not been intoxicated with the Power committed to You by His Majesty; but have used It, like a faithful Trustee, for the Public Good, and with proper Cautions. . . . You never propose Matters, without supposing Your Opinion subject to the Examination of Others, nor strove to make other Mens Reason blindly and implicitly obedient to Yours" (*Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1727-40*, p. 242).

On Nov. 4, 1746, Gooch was created a baronet and in the following year was promoted major-general in the British army. At his death his brother Thomas, Bishop of Ely, succeeded to the baronetcy, though the Bishop was the elder brother. When the Governor resigned his office in 1749, because of declining health, it was to the regret of the colonists. He had been an able and energetic executive, whose force was always tempered by tact. He died in Bath, England, and was buried in Yarmouth, survived by his wife. His only son, William, had died in Virginia. In her will the Lady Rebecca left to the College of William and Mary a large folio Bible, bound in four volumes, and a gilt sacrament cup, subsequently transferred to the Bruton Church.

[P. S. Flippin, *Wm. Gooch, Successful Royal Gov. of Va.* (1926), reprinted from the *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1925, Jan. 1926, and *The Royal Government in Va.* (1919) in the Columbia University Studies in History, Economics and Public Law; "The Virginia Clergy: Gov. Gooch's Letters to the Bishop of London," in the *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July,

Oct. 1924, Jan. 1925; W. L. Grant and J. Munro, *Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Series*, vol. III (1910); H. R. McIlwaine, *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va., 1727-40* (1910), 1742-49 (1909); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), I, 60-61; Geo. Chalmers, *An Introduction to the Hist. of the Revolt of the Am. Colonies* (1845), II, 161-62, 198-202; Chas. Campbell, *Hist. of the Colony & Ancient Dominion of Va.* (1860), pp. 414-49; manuscript materials in the Lib. of Cong.]

P. S. F.

GOOD, ADOLPHUS CLEMENS (Dec. 19, 1856-Dec. 13, 1894), Presbyterian missionary to Africa, naturalist, was born in a log house at West Mahoning, Pa., the second of five sons of Abram Good, a German farmer, and his wife, Hannah Irwin, of Scotch-Irish descent. When the boy was thirteen the family moved to Glade Run, where he grew up. He entered the Glade Run Academy at sixteen, graduated at Washington and Jefferson College in 1879, and at Western Theological Seminary in 1882. While in college he did much toward self-support, and was noted for his splendid physique, his serious, manly deportment, and his versatility, by which he was characterized through life. He was ordained in June 1882 by the Presbytery of Kittanning and before the end of the year was at Baraka on the Gabun River in the French Congo, fifteen miles north of the equator. Here he began active missionary work and preached his first sermon in the native tongue within ten months after his arrival. On June 21, 1883, he was married to Lydia B. Walker, who with one son survived him.

When the mission at Baraka was closed by the government under the requirement that all religious and educational work should be conducted in the French language, a new station was opened in 1885 at Kangwe, 150 miles inland on the Ogowai River, just south of the equator. Here for seven years Good made constant journeys into the hinterlands by boat, established churches, and organized a successful and lasting work. In 1892, however, fearing that the mission would be closed by the government, the Presbyterian Board turned it over to French Protestant missionaries, and Good began work in the Bulu country in German territory north of the French Congo. After the mission was planted at Efulen, he made a journey of 300 miles, on which he visited numerous villages, encountered great hardships, and penetrated farther inland than any previous white explorer. On a second journey in the fall of 1894 he was seized with a fever, but was able to reach Efulen where he died. In addition to his unusually effective missionary work, he prepared a Bulu primer, revised the translation of the New Testament and hymn-book into Mpongwe, and translated the Gospels into Bulu. He was also an indefatigable naturalist and prob-

ably added more to our knowledge of the insect forms of Africa than any other single collector. His collections of *Lepidoptera*, embracing forty-seven species and seventy-two genera new to science, have been described in twenty-nine papers by various authors, and his *Coleoptera* probably embrace over 1,000 species previously unknown. He also collected some valuable birds and mammals.

[Ellen C. Parsons, *A Life for Africa* (2nd ed., 1900), is an authentic biography, to which is appended "The Scientific Labors of Rev. A. C. Good," by W. J. Holland, and Good's "Superstitions and Religious Ideas of Equatorial West Africa," reprinted from an earlier work. See also *Woman's Work for Woman*, Mar. 1895; *The Church at Home and Abroad*, Feb., Mar., June 1895; A. I. Good, *The Chief's First White Man* (1917); Newton Donaldson, *Hist. of the Class of 1879, Washington and Jefferson Coll.* (1921).] F. T. P.

GOOD, JAMES ISAAC (Dec. 31, 1850-Jan. 22, 1924), German Reformed clergyman, historian, was third in descent from Jacob Guth of Zweibrücken in Rhenish Bavaria, who landed at Philadelphia Sept. 9, 1765, and lived successively in Lancaster, Lebanon, and Berks counties. Guth taught the Reformed parish school at Bern Church in Berks, read the services in the absence of a minister, and was a candidate for ordination at the time of his death in 1802. His sons, Joseph and Philip Good, were members of the state legislature. Three of Philip's sons—William A., Jeremiah Haak [*q.v.*], and Reuben—became German Reformed clergymen. William A. Good (1810-1873) studied theology under the Rev. Lewis Mayer at York and was the first superintendent of public instruction in Berks County, holding office for six years. His wife was Susan B. Eckert; their son, James Isaac, was born at York, where his father was then pastor.

Good graduated with honors from Lafayette College in 1872 and from Union Theological Seminary three years later. He was ordained pastor of Heidelberg Church at York June 16, 1875; was pastor of Heidelberg Church in Philadelphia 1877-90, and of Calvary in Reading 1890-1905. From 1890 to 1907 he was professor in Ursinus School of Theology, where he taught several subjects, served as dean 1893-1907, and supported six or more students each year out of his own income. In 1898 he effected the removal of the School to Philadelphia. When Central Theological Seminary was opened at Dayton, Ohio, in 1907, he became its professor of church history and liturgics. Until his death he regularly spent the first semester at Dayton and the second at Ursinus, where he now taught church history to undergraduates. He was president of the board of foreign missions of the Reformed Church in the United States 1893-1924, presi-

dent of the General Synod 1911-14, president of the Western Section of the Reformed Alliance, and vice-president of the World Alliance of Reformed and Presbyterian Churches. As chairman of the Western Section's committee on relations with churches in Europe, he cheered and aided the needy Reformed churches on the Continent. He was the last prominent leader of the anti-liturgical party in his denomination and a thorough conservative, believing "about as firmly in the infallibility of the Heidelberg Catechism as in the infallibility of the Bible. . . . Of progressive revelation, historical development, evolution, divine immanence, and a social gospel, he had no thought, save to condemn them as sceptical innovations and evidences of decadent faith. His was a static universe with a static God working in a miraculous way" (G. W. Richards, *post*, p. 208). His chief work, however, was in church history. In 1879 he made his first trip to Europe and, while seeking information about his ancestors, became interested in the history of the Reformed Church. For the next quarter of a century he went abroad every summer to collect books, copy manuscripts, and visit places associated with great events of the past. Later he turned to the history of the Reformed Church in the United States and made himself the foremost scholar in that field. To other students he gave generous assistance. Possessing ample means, he was able to gather a notable historical library, which he bequeathed to Central Theological Seminary. The Harbaugh Manuscripts he gave to the General Synod. In Holland, aided by Prof. William J. Hinke, he secured complete transcripts or photographs of all documents relating to the Reformed Church in Pennsylvania. Of his books, over twenty in number, the more important are: *The Origin of the Reformed Church in Germany* (1887); *History of the Reformed Church of Germany, 1620-1890* (1894); *Early Fathers of the Reformed Church* (1897); *History of the Reformed Church in the United States, 1725-92* (1899); *Aid to the Heidelberg Catechism* (1904); *History of the Reformed Church in the U. S. in the Nineteenth Century* (1911); *History of the Swiss Reformed Church since the Reformation* (1913); and *The Heidelberg Catechism in its Newest Light* (1914). His historical writings are strongly colored by his theological convictions. His first publication, a thirty-three page *Essay on the Works and Language of Pope* (Easton, Pa., 1872), reveals his indebtedness to his teacher, Francis Andrew March [q.v.]. He edited with W. J. Hinke the *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of the German Reformed Congregations in Pennsylvania, 1747-*

92 (1903) and was chairman of the German Reformed half of the committee that edited the *Hymnal of the Reformed Church* (1920). The quantity of work that he accomplished as pastor, professor, and author is remarkable even for a scholar of Pennsylvania German origin. Flowers and pictures were among his principal delights. He never married. The end of his busy, happy life came in Philadelphia; he did a full, satisfactory day's work, went to bed eager for the morrow, and died in his sleep.

[G. W. Richards, "The Rev. Jas. I. Good, D.D., LL.D., as a Church Historian," *Papers of the Am. Soc. of Ch. Hist.*, 2 ser., VIII (1928), 199-209; memoirs by G. W. Richards, G. L. Omwake, and W. J. Hinke in *Ref. Ch. Rev.*, Apr. 1924, pp. 113-18, 118-21, 152-67; the last slightly revised and with a portrait in *Jour. Presbyt. Hist. Soc.*, Oct. 1924; *Ref. Ch. Messenger*, Jan. 24, 31, Feb. 7, 1924; *Phila. Inquirer*, Jan. 23, 1924; *Who's Who in America, 1922-23*; *Biog. Cat. Lafayette Coll. 1832-1912* (1913); *Alumni Cat. Union Theol. Sem., N. Y., 1836-1926* (1926); information from Pres. G. L. Omwake of Ursinus Coll., and Prof. Wm. J. Hinke of Auburn Theol. Sem.] G. H. G.

GOOD, JEREMIAH HAAK (Nov. 22, 1822-Jan. 25, 1888), German Reformed clergyman, uncle of James Isaac Good [q.v.], was born at Rehrersburg, Berks County, Pa., the son of Philip Augustus and Elizabeth (Haak) Good. When he was ten years old his father died, leaving him to be reared by his uncle, Joseph Good of Reading, who was in comfortable circumstances and made ample provision for the boy's education. After attending the Reading Academy, he entered the preparatory department of Marshall College at Chambersburg in 1836 and graduated in 1842 as valedictorian of the class. He stayed at Mercersburg for four more years, studying theology under Philip Schaff and John Williamson Nevin and teaching in the preparatory department of the college. On May 2, 1846, he was licensed to preach by the Mercersburg Classis. His first charge was at Lancaster, Ohio, October 1846-October 1847, where he also taught a school. On Dec. 23, 1846, he married Susan Hubbard Root of Granville, Ohio, who survived him. From 1847 till 1853 he lived in Columbus, where he started a church paper, the *Western Missionary* (later the *Christian World*), in 1848, and continued to edit it for some years until the pressure of other work compelled him to give it up. In 1850 Heidelberg College was founded at Tiffin by the Ohio Synod of the German Reformed Church, and Good was elected professor of mathematics. His brother, Reuben Good, was at the same time made head of the preparatory department. The rest of his life was spent in the service of the college and of the theological seminary affiliated with it. He was professor in the college till 1869, when he was elected professor

of dogmatics and practical theology and president of the seminary. Good accepted the new post, although the salary was less than he had been receiving. For nineteen years he was treasurer of the Ohio Synod. He supplied a number of congregations—the First Reformed, Grace, St. Jacobi's (German), Bascom's, and Salem—in and near Tiffin, and was the founder and for a long time the pastor of the Second Reformed Church of Tiffin. He published *The Reformed Church Hymnal* (1878), an edition of the *Heidelberg Catechism* (1879), *The Children's Catechism* (1881), *Prayer Book and Aids to Private Devotions* (1881), and *The Church Member's Handbook* (1882), and wrote a great deal for church papers. He was a doughty opponent of the "Mercersburg School," holding tenaciously to the old doctrines and cultus of his church, although his own instruction in theology had been under the leaders of the new school. His robust health finally gave way, and in 1887 he was made professor emeritus. He died at Tiffin within less than a year of his retirement and was buried there in Green Lawn Cemetery.

[H. Harbaugh, D. Y. Heisler, W. M. Deatricks, *The Fathers of the Reformed Ch. in Europe and America*, vol. VI (1888); *Franklin and Marshall Coll. Obit. Record*, vol. I, no. 1 (1897); J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Reformed Ch. in the U. S. in the 19th Century* (1911); G. W. Williard, *The Hist. of Heidelberg Coll.* (1879); *Reformed Ch. Messenger*, Feb. 15, 1888.] G.H.G.

GOOD, JOHN (Dec. 20, 1841–Mar. 23, 1908), inventor, manufacturer, was born in County Roscommon, Ireland, and was left fatherless in very early infancy. His mother, after struggling along for a few years, hopefully emigrated to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. For a time he attended a parochial school, then, at the age of twelve, he went to work in a ropewalk—an establishment where rope was made by hand. In the course of four years, after he had gained a thorough knowledge of rope-making, he turned to the machinist's trade. He served a four-year apprenticeship with James Bulger in Brooklyn and then returned to the ropewalk of Henry Lawrence & Sons, Brooklyn, this time as foreman. At that time (1861) every operation of rope-making was done by hand, and Good with his four years' experience with machinery began to apply his knowledge in an effort to devise rope-making machinery to replace the hand operations. He experimented continuously at home and in his spare time for eight years, and was then rewarded by receiving his first patent on Oct. 5, 1869, for a machine called a breaker, designed to draw flax and other fibers into slivers. Although it was a labor-saving device, Good was unable to induce any cordage manufacturers to

buy the machine. He, therefore, in 1870, established a machine-shop of his own in Brooklyn and manufactured his breaker there. He also sold the patent rights to Samuel Lawson & Sons of Leeds, England, who introduced the breaker in the British Isles. Within a few years his breaker had replaced the old hand operation in every hard-fiber rope plant in the world. For fifteen years, from 1870 to 1885, Good continued the manufacture of his breaker, patented and manufactured other rope-making machines, and built up an enormous business. On Oct. 7, 1873, he was granted a patent for his famous "nipper" for a spinning-jenny, and for the first time rope-yarn was spun without cutting. This was done by means of rollers. He also devised a regulator for his hemp-drawing and spinning machine, patented on June 15, 1875, and made a third improvement on this same machine with a "measuring stop motion," patented Feb. 10, 1885. In addition to these inventions, between 1885 and 1900 he obtained many patents for other modifications of his "breakers," "nippers," "spreaders," and "regulators."

Until 1885 Good had confined his attention wholly to the manufacture of rope machinery, but in that year he began the construction of a large rope plant at Ravenswood, L. I., preparatory to entering the field of cordage manufacture. He also acquired manufacturing sites and erected two plants near London, England. In these he planned to manufacture what he called "new-process" rope, based on the patent No. 330,315 granted to him on Nov. 10, 1885. He had devised a method of making a rope so much stronger than that which had formerly been made that lower quality and cheaper grades of fiber could be used and still yield a product ample in strength for any need. All rope sizes could be made, too, of hemp, sisal, or jute. Before his factories were ready, however, the rope manufacturers of the United States formed a combination or association for the purpose of controlling the manufacture and sale of rope and twine. Instead of entering the association when his plants were ready to begin operations in 1888 he accepted an offer of \$150,000 annually to keep them closed. Upon the termination of this agreement a second and similar contract could not be arranged. Good thereupon made a contract in 1891 with the National Cordage Company to manufacture cordage and machinery exclusively for that company for the consideration of \$200,000 annually. In April 1892 this contract was canceled and Good became an aggressive competitor in the cordage industry but went down in 1897 with the industrial depression which did

not end until after the Spanish-American War. In 1898 the John Good & Jennings Patent Machine Cordage Company (later the John Good Cordage Company), was organized with Good as president, but this, too, passed out of existence. Good not only managed his various enterprises but continued with his experimental work as well. His inventions in rope-making machinery involved well over one hundred patents, the last of which was granted after his death, and constituted the basis of the machinery for manufacturing cordage in fully seventy-five per cent of the factories of the world. On Apr. 19, 1888, he received the title of "Count of the Holy Roman Empire," an honor conferred upon him by His Holiness the Pope for his benefactions to the Catholic Church. He was married on June 1, 1881, to Julia E. Durand of Brooklyn, who with two sons and a daughter survived him.

[*Cordage Trade Jour.*, Apr. 2, 1908; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Apr. 20, 1888, Mar. 24, 1908; Chauncey M. Depew, ed., *One Hundred Years of Am. Commerce* (1895), vol. II; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

GOODALE, GEORGE LINCOLN (Aug. 3, 1839–Apr. 12, 1923), botanist, educator, son of Stephen Lincoln Goodale [q.v.] and his wife, Prudence Aiken Nourse, was born in Saco, York County, Me. There, in an atmosphere of Puritan restraint but of wholesome enjoyment, he grew up, acquiring a lively practical interest in a great variety of affairs. In 1860 he graduated from Amherst College, where he had been associated with Edward Tuckerman, the foremost American student of lichens, and after a year as assistant in chemistry there, he entered upon the study of medicine, first in Portland, Me., and then in the Harvard Medical School. While he was a medical student he took part in the scientific survey of Maine authorized by the state legislature. He received the degree of M.D. in 1863 from both Harvard and Bowdoin, and began to practise his profession in Portland. After three years, in the interest of his health he took the long journey to California via Panama, returning to Maine not only restored in body, but with a broadened conception of the vegetation of the earth. In December 1866 he was married to Henrietta Juel Hobson of Saco. They had five children, only two of whom lived to maturity. For four years, 1868–72, he taught in Bowdoin College and its medical department; and during this time, with C. F. Brackett, he founded and published (1870–72) the *Bowdoin Scientific Review*. By the publication of his first botanical papers in the reports of the state survey (1862 and 1863) he had attracted the attention of Dr. Asa Gray [q.v.], and in 1872 he was called to

Harvard as instructor in botany. In this modest position his usefulness was so appreciated that larger opportunities came to him. In 1873 he became assistant professor and in 1878 was appointed full professor of botany; the following year there were added to his duties the curatorship of the Botanical Museum and the Botanic Garden, which he held for thirty years; and in 1888 he succeeded Asa Gray as Fisher Professor of Natural History. He developed a lecture method characterized by finish, dignity, and clarity; his elementary courses became popular both with students preparing to be professional botanists and with general audiences. He lectured at the Harvard Summer School, at the Lowell Institute, and at Cooper Union in New York, and was one of the first to illustrate his lectures by means of lantern slides. To the hitherto almost exclusively taxonomic interest in plants, Goodale added interest in the morphological and physiological questions which have since so stimulated the study of nature. An early pupil of Pfeffer, he was the author of the first "physiological botany" in America, published in 1885 as Volume II of *The Botanical Text-Book* of Asa Gray. Having seen plant physiology well started, he attempted similarly to arouse interest in economic botany and for the new Botanical Museum, completed in 1890, he made collections of specimens and of models designed to cultivate public interest in the practical as well as scientific aspects of plant life. By extensive travels to the sources of tea, coffee, sugar, rubber, and other plant products of economic importance, he made personal and professional acquaintance with the leaders in the related industries, convincing them of the mutual importance and value of botany and plant industry. The evidences of the confidence which he inspired include a number of honorary degrees from various universities, his election to the presidency of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1890), membership in the National Academy of Sciences, and his success in securing funds for carrying on the many considerable botanical projects which he conceived and inspired. The Botanic Garden of Harvard University was administered with an originality and understanding quite unusual for so small a garden; the Botanical Museum, which houses the laboratories of structural, physiological, and cryptogamic botany and draws thousands to its exhibition rooms, the Ware Collection of Blaschka Glass Models of plants, and the sugar experiment station in Cuba illustrate Goodale's diversity of interest and his solicitude to increase the interest of the public in botanical science. In

1909 he retired, becoming Fisher Professor Emeritus and honorary curator of the Botanical Museum, in which he continued to take an active interest until his death.

[Memoir by B. L. Robinson, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Memoirs*, vol. XXI (1926), which contains other references and a list of Goodale's publications; *Who's Who in America*, 1921-22; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Sept. 1923; *Science*, June 8, 1923; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 12, 1923.] G. J. P.

GOODALE, STEPHEN LINCOLN (Aug. 14, 1815-Nov. 5, 1897), agriculturist, was born at South Berwick, Me., the son of Enoch Goodale and his wife Lucy, daughter of Stephen and Lydia (Foster) Lincoln. The year after his birth, the family moved to Saco, Me., where Enoch Goodale established himself as a druggist, selling also chemicals and books. Stephen helped in the store, which was frequented by physicians, and in response to his early environment developed an interest in science, particularly chemistry. He attended the public schools and at thirteen entered Thornton Academy. After a three years' course, although he had a keen taste for study and investigation, he followed a life-long practical bent and went into business with his father. In 1837, when he was twenty-two, this business came under his control. On Sept. 23, 1838, he married Prudence Aiken Nourse of Bangor, Me. Since leaving school he had maintained his habits of study, his chief interests being pharmacy (chemistry) and agriculture, and when some three years after his marriage he bought a place in Saco he began at once to use the extensive grounds surrounding his house for the cultivation and scientific study of trees and shrubs. He eventually developed a collection which has been called one of the finest, if not the very finest, in the state. "For forty years he carried on experiments in the application of science to plant life, agriculture, forestry, fruit and flower culture, and artificial fertilizers" (Boardman, "Goodale," *post*, p. 90).

His interest in scientific agriculture led to his election in 1856 as first secretary of the reorganized State Board of Agriculture, a position which he occupied with great satisfaction to the Board and the State for seventeen years. His work was much more than secretarial, it was broadly educational. His first report, for the year 1856, contained 134 pages, 115 of which were written entirely by himself. In view of the newness of agricultural discussion from the standpoint of science, it was a remarkably discriminating review of such scientific knowledge in the fields of chemistry, botany, forestry, vegetable and fruit growing, and animal husbandry as seemed to be applicable to agricultural prac-

tise. It is typical of the author's efforts in behalf of agriculture during the next sixteen years. In his succeeding reports, most of which he wrote himself, he continued his educational work by discussing the newer phases of knowledge in their relation to agriculture, treating of such subjects as the dairy, fruit culture, and the principles of breeding. In 1861 he published *The Principles of Breeding: or, Glimpses at the Physiological Laws Involved in the Reproduction and Improvement of Domestic Animals*, which was used as a text-book in some of the agricultural colleges.

Goodale was much interested in the founding of Maine's land-grant college, the State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, later the University of Maine, which for ten years he served as trustee. While some of his views as to what the "Farmer's College," as he termed it, should be and do are now discarded, there is little doubt but that his influence was a noteworthy factor in preparing the state to welcome it. He had an important part in the scientific and agricultural surveys of Maine and carried on an extensive correspondence with scientists in Germany and England. While he was secretary of the Board of Agriculture he also managed an extensive nursery, was president of the Saco and Biddeford Savings Institution, and was president, manager, and chemist of the Cumberland Bone Company, manufacturers of fertilizer. Saco was his residence throughout his life, and there he died in his eighty-third year. His oldest son, George Lincoln Goodale [q.v.], also active in the fields of applied science and scientific education, was for many years professor of natural history at Harvard.

[S. L. Boardman, "Stephen Lincoln Goodale: His Life-Work in Behalf of Maine Agriculture," *Fortieth Ann. Report of the Secretary of the Board of Agric.*, 1897 (1898), pp. 88-110, and *Agric. Bibliog. of Me.* (1893); *Reports of the Board*, 1856-72; *Daily Kennebec Jour.* (Augusta, Me.) and *Lewiston Saturday Jour.*, both Nov. 6, 1897; information as to certain facts from Robert L. Goodale, M.D., Boston, Mass.] W. H. J.

GOODALL, HARVEY L. (May 28, 1836-Mar. 28, 1900), journalist and founder of the pioneer livestock market paper, was born at Lunenburg, Essex County, Vt. He spent his boyhood on a farm and enjoyed only limited educational advantages but read with eagerness all the books he was able to procure. At the age of sixteen he left home fired with a desire to see the world. He shipped as a sailor to Europe, where he tramped the roads for some months without funds or friends. Becoming homesick, he returned to the United States and found employment in a New England cotton-mill. He subsequently studied stenography, was an official reporter during two

sessions of the Pennsylvania Senate, and then engaged in newspaper work in Harrisburg, Pa., Lancaster, Pa., Philadelphia, and New York, successively. About 1858 he went to London for the purpose of publishing a daily paper on board the *Great Eastern*, then about ready to enter the service. When this scheme was defeated by an explosion on board the vessel which delayed its departure for some months, Goodall accepted the treasurership of a large circus, with which he toured Europe. He returned to the United States by way of Havana and arrived in New Orleans while the Louisiana state convention was in the act of passing the secession resolutions. Despite the imminence of war, however, he succeeded in getting a boat for the North, and on his arrival at Alton, Ill., enlisted (July 20, 1861) in the 2nd Illinois Cavalry, in which as a non-commissioned officer he served for three years.

After the close of the war he again engaged in newspaper work at Cairo, Ill., where he published the *Cairo Daily Times* until 1868. A year later he went to Chicago and established the weekly *Sun*, maintaining also an office for the printing of market circulars and miscellaneous job work. Impressed with the importance of the livestock industry of the West and Northwest, of which Chicago had become the focus and distributing point, he decided to issue a livestock market paper in place of his weekly market circulars. This paper, which he called the *Drovers Journal*, was published at the Union Stock Yards and was first issued on Jan. 11, 1873. The first livestock market paper ever published, it soon won for itself an important place in the livestock industry and was of great service in making known the facilities of the Union Stock Yards. A daily edition was started in January 1877 and a semi-weekly edition was also published. Goodall maintained a branch office of the *Drovers Journal* in Liverpool for a year or two in the early eighties, but closed it when unfavorable restrictions upon the importation of American cattle made it unnecessary. To the end of his life, however, he continued to publish the Chicago editions of the *Drovers Journal* and the *Sun*, which had become a daily. In 1900 he died of heart trouble. The *Drovers Journal* was carried on for some years by his wife, Ellen F. Sullivan, whom he had married in 1883. Goodall was a generous man of upright character, scrupulously honest and conscientiously just in all his dealings.

FD. W. Wood, *Chicago and its Distinguished Citizens, or the Progress of Forty Years* (1881), pp. 314-18; *Chicago Daily Drovers Jour.*, Mar. 29, 1900; L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agric.*, IV (1909), 578; *Breeder's Gazette*, Apr. 4, 1900; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 29, 1900.]

C. R. B.

GOODALL, THOMAS (Sept. 1, 1823-May 10, 1910), manufacturer, originated the horse blanket and introduced into the United States several English methods of making the coarser woolens. Born at Dewsbury, Yorkshire, England, the youngest son of George and Tabitha Goodall, he lost his father when he was six months old and his mother before he reached the age of three. For eleven years he was an apprentice in a woolen-mill. At seventeen he was virtually in charge of the business, buying the wool and other supplies and disposing of the product. The week after he came of age he went into business for himself and prospered moderately. In 1846 he emigrated to the United States, and found employment in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island. On Apr. 29, 1849, he married Ruth, daughter of Jerry Waterhouse, a manufacturer of South Hadley, Mass. He settled at Troy, N. H., in 1852 and engaged in the manufacture of satinetts and beavers. One freezing, blustery day, while watching a farmer struggle to fasten a blanket over a horse, he conceived the idea of making a blanket especially for horses. During the Civil War he also supplied blankets to the army and navy. In 1865 he sold his horse-blanket factory, which was still the only establishment of its kind, and returned with his family to England, intending to enjoy a long vacation. He was the sort of man, however, to whom a "vacation" is usually a brief interval preceding a more profitable enterprise. Soon he was engaged in exporting lap robes, then somewhat of a novelty, to the United States and Canada, traveling back and forth across the Atlantic in search for the best markets. Encouraged it is probable by the Wool and Woolens Act of 1867, he came to Sanford, Me., in October of that year and for \$15,500 bought an old flannel factory and a grist-mill and sawmill, thereby obtaining all the water privileges of the Mousam River. Two sets of cards and ten looms, manned by fifty operatives, were in motion early the next year, and Sanford entered the first stage of its transformation from a hamlet of thirty dwellings and a grocery into a humming New England mill town. The Sanford Mills were the first in the United States to make carriage robes and kersey blankets. Goodall managed the business with shrewd sense and a thorough knowledge of manufacturing processes. Not the least of his achievements was the training of his three sons, who, in 1874, with Amos Garnsey, Jr., and Lucius C. Chase of Boston, formed the partnership of Goodall & Garnsey to manufacture plain and fancy blankets. On Oct. 1, 1881, the sons organized Goodall Brothers, the first company

in the United States to make mohair car and furniture plushes and mohair carriage robes. On Apr. 4, 1885, Goodall & Garnsey and Goodall Brothers were consolidated with the Sanford Mills, and Thomas Goodall retired formally from the business, although he continued to watch its affairs with keen interest. He lived in a handsome residence in Sanford, had a summer home on the sea-wall at Old Orchard, and passed the winters in Florida. From his retirement he watched his sons organize in succession the Sanford Light & Water Company, the Goodall Worsted Company, the Mousam River Railway (from Sanford to Springdale), the Sanford National Bank, the Sanford Power Company, the Sanford & Cape Porpoise Railway, and the Maine Alpaca Company. In 1900 the original enterprise, the Sanford Mills, employed 750 operatives and turned out \$1,000,000 worth of goods each year, while the annual product of its offshoot, the Goodall Worsted Company, was valued at \$1,500,000. Sturdy and sound of body, looking like a man of sixty in spite of his seventy-seven years, Goodall kept his health till early in 1910, when the death of his wife so weakened him that he himself died three months later.

[E. Emery, *The Hist. of Sanford, Me., 1661-1900* (1901); brief obituaries in *Daily Kennebec Jour.* (Augusta, Me.), and *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), May 12, 1910; letter from his son, Louis Bertrand Goodall, July 12, 1928.]

G. H. G.

GOODE, GEORGE BROWN (Feb. 13, 1851-Sept. 6, 1896), naturalist, author, administrator, was born in New Albany, Ind., the son of Francis Collier and Sarah Woodruff (Crane) Goode. He was of mixed Colonial descent, numbering among his ancestors John Goode of Virginia and Jasper Crane of New England, both of whom settled in America in the seventeenth century. In 1857 he removed with his parents to Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., where he prepared for college, and later entered Wesleyan University in Middletown, Conn., from which he graduated in 1870. For a short time thereafter he attended Harvard, studying natural history under Louis Agassiz, but was recalled to Wesleyan in 1871 to take charge of the new Orange Judd Museum of Natural History. The following year he met Spencer F. Baird [q.v.], then assistant secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, in charge of the National Museum, also United States fish commissioner, who became interested in him, and in 1873 provided openings for him in both projects under his direction. For several summers Goode was employed in the Atlantic Coast explorations of the Fish Commission, and in the winters divided his time between Wesleyan and the Na-

tional Museum. In 1877 he definitely left Wesleyan, and accepted an appointment to serve with Baird in the Smithsonian. By degrees he took over a large part of the rapidly expanding duties in the control of the National Museum and the United States Fish Commission, both of which began or were developed as extensions of the Smithsonian Institution. In 1887 he became assistant secretary of the Smithsonian, and on the death of Baird, assumed the position of United States fish commissioner until January 1888.

Goode's first important technical paper was his *Catalogue of the Fishes of the Bermudas* (1876), an excellent study of local fauna. Numerous other studies followed, usually presented in monographic form. To him, the use of scientific knowledge for the promotion of human wealth and comfort was entirely legitimate and praiseworthy. Particularly in *The Natural and Economical History of the American Menhaden* (1879) does his absorption with the economic aspect of ichthyology become apparent. The value of the menhaden, as fertilizer or as food for its kind, received from him the same careful attention as problems of pure science. His weightiest paper, *Oceanic Ichthyology* (1895), prepared with the help of T. H. Bean [q.v.], is a study of all the deep-sea fish at that time known. It included, along with the results of previous expeditions, the records of the American explorations in the steamers *Blake*, *Albatross*, and *Fish Hawk*, and added one hundred and fifty-six new species of fish to the catalogue of Atlantic fauna. *American Fishes* (1888) was his only attempt at popular writing. Besides presenting in readable form an accurate discussion of food and game fish, it contained pertinent comments on fish by poets and philosophers from Aristotle to Thoreau.

In the later years of his life, Goode devoted himself to museum administration, a task for which he was particularly suited. His theories of management are set forward in two publications: "The Museums of the Future," *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution* (1891) and "The Principles of Museum Administration," *Annual Report of the Museums Association* (1895). As a museum executive he was also called upon to conduct several important expositions, in all of which he stressed the educational significance of the material on exhibit. He supervised the Smithsonian exhibits in the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition in 1876, served as United States commissioner at the Fisheries exhibitions in Berlin, 1880, and at London, 1883, and was concerned with the Columbian Historical Exposition of

1892-93, The World's Columbian Exposition of 1893, and many minor local expositions. His talent for organization was also given rein in his survey of American fisheries for the tenth census of 1880. Under his direction experts were sent to all parts of the coast and inland waters of the country in an attempt to make a general evaluation of the actual and potential aquatic resources of the United States. The results of the several reports he published as *The Fisheries and Fishery Industries of the United States* (7 vols., 1884-87).

Goode was also particularly interested in the historical and biographical phases of natural history. The *Origin of the National Scientific and Educational Institutions of the United States*, published in the April 1890 *Proceedings* of the American Historical Association, of which he was a founder, *An Account of the Smithsonian Institution* (1895), and *The Smithsonian Institution 1846-96* (1897) were his best-known historical treatises. His sympathetic sketches of the lives of intellectual pioneers of America, including one of Thomas Harriott of Roanoke, the first to publish in English a treatise on American natural history, constituted a valuable contribution to the literature of American science. His own family record, which he published in 1887 as *Virginia Cousins* has been considered a model genealogical monograph. Goode's work as a whole was marked by fairness and accuracy. He was slow to enter into controversy, and quick to admit and correct errors. His genial disposition made him a particularly happy organizer, and at his death he was sincerely mourned. He was survived by his wife, Sarah Lamson Ford Judd, the daughter of Orange Judd [q.v.], and by four children.

[*Virginia Cousins* (1887); *Ann. Rep. of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution* . . . 1897, pt. II (1901); *Nat. Acad. Sci., Biog. Memoirs*, vol. IV (1902); *Leading Am. Men of Sci.* (1910); *Science*, Sept. 18, Nov. 6, 1896; the *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 7, 1896.]

D. S. J.

GOODE, JOHN (May 27, 1829-July 14, 1909), lawyer and statesman, was born in Bedford County, Va., of substantial stock, the son of John and Ann M. (Leftwich) Goode, and a descendant of the John Goode who settled in Virginia in the seventeenth century. After graduating from Emory and Henry College in 1848, he attended the Lexington Law School, and in April 1851 was admitted to the bar and commenced to practise at Liberty, Va. His election, six months later, to the state legislature marked the beginning of a public career of half a century, during which he was to champion his people's rights and do his duty without fear or favor. On July

10, 1855, he married Sallie, daughter of R. A. Urquhart, of Isle of Wight, Va.

When he had finished his work as a member of the Virginia Secession Convention he enlisted in the ranks of the 2nd Virginia Cavalry, fought at First Manassas, and subsequently was called to the staff of Gen. Jubal Early. While at the front he was elected to represent the Bedford district in the congress of the Confederacy, and served until the dissolution of that body. After the war he moved to Norfolk, and for fifteen years engaged assiduously in law and politics, participating in a number of celebrated Virginia criminal cases, and, an eloquent speaker and debater, taking an active part in state and national campaigns. He served in the Virginia legislature in 1866, in the "Whig and Democratic Convention" at Richmond (1867-68), as Democratic national committeeman from 1868 to 1876, and was elected seven times a delegate to Democratic national conventions. In November 1874 he was elected to Congress from the 2nd Virginia district, which he represented, wrote James Barron Hope, "in a manner worthy the best days of Virginia" (*Norfolk Landmark*, July 10, 1880). During the Forty-fourth Congress he was appointed to the committee on banking and currency, and participated in the discussion growing out of the Hayes-Tilden contest; during the two succeeding Congresses he was chairman of the committee on education and a member of the committee on naval affairs. Defeated for reelection, he moved to Washington, D. C., and practised his profession there until shortly before his death. In May 1885 he was appointed solicitor-general of the United States, retaining the office until August 1886, when the Senate, by a strictly party vote, refused to confirm his nomination. During President Cleveland's second term, he served on the Chilean Claims Commission. In July 1898 he was made president of the Virginia Bar Association; but probably the highest honor conferred upon him was his election, without opposition, to the presidency of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1901-02, which position he filled with the wisdom, moderation, and fidelity that characterized the performance of his numerous lesser public trusts.

Goode was a fine specimen of the old-school Southern gentleman, his classical features, massive brow, open and expressive countenance bespeaking character no less plainly than his vitality and manly bearing indicated unusual physical strength. His integrity, simple but devout faith, and cultivation of intellect were matters of common knowledge. It was said at his death that no man living knew more of the history of his time,

state and national, or of the leading men—practically all of whom he had known—of the preceding fifty years. His more important addresses are included in his autobiographical *Recollections of a Lifetime* (1906). Besides this scholarly and penetrating, though loosely connected, series of impressions of men and events, possessing narrative interest as well as genuine historical worth, he wrote for the *Richmond Times-Dispatch* a series of articles on "The Civilian Leaders of the Confederacy," but never published them in book form.

[*Recollections of a Lifetime*, by John Goode of Va. (1906); G. B. Goode, *Va. Cousins* (1887); L. G. Tyler, *Men of Mark in Va.* (1907), III, 143-45; W. W. Old, in *Report of the Twenty-First Ann. Meeting of the Va. State Bar Asso.*, XXII (1909), 69-81; obituaries in the *Richmond Times-Dispatch* and *Norfolk Virginian-Pilot* of July 15, 1909, and in the *Washington Evening Star* of July 14, 1909. See also *Norfolk Landmark* of July 10, 1880 (editorial) and July 15, 1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GOODELL, HENRY HILL (May 20, 1839-Apr. 23, 1905), educator, college president, the son of Rev. William Goodell [*q.v.*], missionary to Turkey, and of Abigail Perkins Davis, his wife, was born in Constantinople. At the age of seventeen he was sent to the United States. He prepared for college at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass. Graduating at Amherst in the class of 1862, he hastened to offer his services in the field and was commissioned second lieutenant, 25th Connecticut Volunteers, on Aug. 16, 1862. He was promoted first lieutenant, Apr. 14, 1863, and made aide-de-camp on the staff of Col. Bissell of the 3rd Brigade, 4th Division, XIX Army Corps, July 8 of the same year. He served in the battles of Irish Bend and Vermillion, at the siege of Port Hudson, in the Têche campaign and at Donaldsonville and was mustered out at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 26, 1863. On leaving the army he spent nearly a year in the study of modern languages, and from 1864 to 1867 was teacher of modern languages and gymnastics in Williston Seminary.

In 1867, at the opening of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, he was elected professor of modern languages and English literature, and during the next twenty years he taught in addition such branches as military tactics, the natural sciences, rhetoric, elocution, and history. He also created the college library and for many years filled the office of librarian. In 1886 he was chosen to the presidency of the college, a position he filled most acceptably until his death in 1905. He combined with that office the directorship of the Experiment Station, and the editorial supervision of its reports and all its bulletins. During his administration the scope of the in-

stitution was extended, the resources greatly augmented, the course of study broadened, and the standard of scholarship raised; in 1896 the doors were first opened to women. Eminently successful as an administrator, Goodell possessed a natural aptitude for teaching, bringing to his work a well-trained mind and a forcefulness which imparted itself to his students. He was a miracle of energy, a man of generous instincts, and ever anxious to do his duty wherever duty called him. No one ever appealed to him in vain for aid or advice. His rare tact and skill in dealing with men was well known, and perhaps nowhere better shown than as chairman of the executive committee of the Association of Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations, a position in which his influence was felt far beyond his own college. He was a frequent lecturer, especially before agricultural and horticultural societies. He wrote with facility and rapidity, and extremely well. Besides his annual reports, covering the years 1887-1905, he was the author of some twenty biographical sketches and addresses.

Goodell was prominently identified in many ways with the welfare of the town of Amherst. In 1885-86 he represented the district in the General Court. He was always especially interested in the public library and for many years was chairman of its book committee, editing the annual reports and preparing the catalogues. For a quarter of a century he served as a vestryman of Grace Church and as parish clerk. On Dec. 10, 1873, he was married to Helen Eloise Stanton, daughter of John Stanton of New Orleans. He died on shipboard, returning from Florida, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health.

[Calvin Stebbins, *Henry Hill Goodell* (1911), with selections from Goodell's addresses; *Amherst Record*, Apr. 26, 1905; *Obit. Record Grad. Amherst Coll.*, 1905; F. Tuckerman, in *Mass. Agric. Coll. Alumni News*, III (1905), 25, V (1907), 42; W. E. Stone, in the same journal, IV (1906), 39; W. P. Brooks, in *Forty-third Ann. Report, Mass. Agric. Coll.* (1906); *College Signal*, May 3, 1905; *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02.] F. T.

GOODELL, WILLIAM (Feb. 14, 1792-Feb. 18, 1867), missionary in the Near East for forty-two years, was the second of twelve children born to William and Phebe (Newton) Goodell in a two-room farm house in Templeton, Mass. He was a descendant of Robert Goodell, or Goodale, who came from Suffolk County, England, and settled in Salem, Mass., in 1634. His parents lived a life of poverty, patience, meekness, and faith; his father, he says, being "full of the millennium and of the missionary spirit long before the existence of the 'Missionary Herald,' or of the American Board, or of the 'Panoplist.'"

Determined to get an education but with no means of support assured, in 1811 William strapped his trunk on his back, and walked the sixty miles to Phillips Academy, Andover. Here, since he soon demonstrated his strength of character and intellectual ability, his financial needs were supplied from funds provided by one of the trustees, Lieut.-Gov. Phillips, and, during his last year, by money derived from the sale of two fat oxen sent him from Vermont by a great-uncle, Solomon Goodell, an early benefactor of the Connecticut Missionary Society and of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Graduating from Dartmouth College in 1817, where he had supported himself by teaching, he entered Andover Theological Seminary. After the completion of his course there in 1820, the better to prepare himself for the missionary field, he attended medical lectures at Dartmouth for a few months; then for a year traveled in the West as agent for the American Board. At the annual meeting of the Board held at New Haven in 1822 he was ordained, Sept. 12, and on Nov. 19 of the same year he was married to Abigail Perkins Davis, daughter of Hon. Lemuel Davis of Holden, Mass.

On Jan. 21, 1823, he and his wife arrived at Malta en route for Jerusalem where they expected to establish themselves. Except for one visit (1851-53), he was not to return to America until in his seventy-fourth year he went home to spend his last days. After nine months' preparatory study at Malta, unfavorable conditions in Jerusalem making it inadvisable for him to go there, he repaired to Beirut where, with others, in the face of obstacles and persecution, he established a mission. War conditions forced him to retire to Malta in 1828, and for three years he superintended the mission press. In April 1831 he received instructions from the American Board to go to Constantinople and establish a new mission with special reference to the Armenians; and that city became his permanent residence. Here, in 1834, he was joined by Harrison Gray Otis Dwight [*q.v.*]. Although never robust physically, Goodell was otherwise eminently fitted for his work, being an excellent scholar and linguist, of sanguine temperament, brave-hearted, sagacious, tactful, tolerant, and humbly and sincerely religious. During his long career he continued his work through war, pestilence, persecutions, and plots against his life. Perhaps as much as any individual he laid the foundation for the American Board's work in Turkey. One of his greatest services was a translation of the Bible into Armeno-Turkish. In this work he was greatly assisted by

native scholars, notably Bishop Dionysius and Panayotes Constantinides. The New Testament was issued in 1831 from the press at Malta, and the Old Testament, from the press at Smyrna in 1842. The final revised edition of the translations appeared in 1863. In 1865 he returned to America and died in less than two years at the home of his son, William Goodell, M.D., Philadelphia. His wife and seven other children survived him, one of them being Henry Hill Goodell [*q.v.*]. During his only furlough in America he published *The Old and the New; or The Changes of Thirty Years in the East* (1853), and after his death there appeared (1870) a volume of his evangelistic sermons in Armenian.

[E. D. G. Prime, *Forty Years in the Turkish Empire; or, Memoirs of Rev. William Goodell, D.D.* (1876); E. M. Bliss, *The Encyc. of Missions*, vol. I (1891); *Missionary Herald*, May 1867, Dec. 1867; H. H. Jessup, *Fifty-three Years in Syria* (2 vols., 1910), vol. I; J. K. Greene, *Leavening the Levant* (1916); J. S. Dennis, *Centennial Survey of Foreign Missions* (1902); H. O. Dwight, *The Centennial Hist. of the Am. Bible Soc.* (1916); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); *Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Ann. Report, Am. Bible Soc.* (1842, 1843); *Eclectic Mag.*, May 1862; *Hours at Home*, Aug. 1867; *Phila. Press*, Feb. 22, 1867.] H. E. S.

GOODELL, WILLIAM (Oct. 25, 1792-Feb. 14, 1878), reformer, was born in Coventry, Chenango County, N. Y., where his parents, Frederick and Rhoda (Guernsey) Goodell, were among the first settlers. He was descended from Robert Goodell, or Goodale, who settled at Danvers, Conn., in 1634. Delicate in childhood, he spent much of his time indoors with his mother, who encouraged his interest in literature, particularly poetry, and in composition. Shortly after her death, in his eleventh year, he went to live with his grandmother Goodell in Pomfret, Conn. Here he remained five years, attending the common school, working on the farm, and enjoying the use of two large libraries. Important in his intellectual and moral development was the influence of his grandmother, a strong-minded woman with advanced ideas on some of the social evils of her day. William hoped for a college education, but was disappointed, and at eighteen, his health much improved, he entered the employ of a mercantile firm in Providence, R. I. On Jan. 1, 1817, he sailed as supercargo in a ship bound for East Indian, Chinese, and European markets. Returning to the United States in 1819, he reentered business in Providence, Wilmington, N. C., and Alexandria, Va. On July 4, 1823, he married Clarissa C. Cady, daughter of Josiah Cady of Providence. Upon the failure of his commercial venture in Alexandria, he found employment in New York City where he was active in promoting the Mercantile Library Association,

of which he became a director in 1827. In that year he gave up business and removed to Providence to become editor of a reform weekly, the *Investigator and General Intelligencer*, which soon drifted into temperance reform. In 1829 this paper became connected with the *National Philanthropist* of Boston and in 1830 was removed to New York, where, as the *Genius of Temperance*, it continued to assail various evils. To arouse interest and gain subscriptions, Goodell was frequently forced into the lecture field. During these same years he also published the *Female Advocate* to further the movement for the moral reform of unfortunate women, as well as the *Youth's Temperance Lecturer*, one of the earliest temperance papers for children. In 1833 he helped to organize the American Anti-Slavery Society and began to publish the *Emancipator*, in the name of C. W. Denison. In 1834 the paper, appearing under Goodell's name, became the Society's organ. Two years later he spoke effectively before the Massachusetts legislature in behalf of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society and against the appeal of certain Southern states for legislation restraining the anti-slavery agitators. The same year (1836) he took charge of an anti-slavery paper in Utica, N. Y., the *Friend of Man*, which he edited for six years in Utica and Whitesboro. Here he also published for a year the monthly *Anti-Slavery Lecturer* and began (1842) the *Christian Investigator*. Meantime he lectured widely and, in 1840, helped organize the Liberty Party. In 1843 he was induced to set up in Honeoye, N. Y., his ideal church, based upon temperance, anti-slavery, and church union principles. He entered the ministry without seeking or desiring formal ordination, and was very successful, being "a man of tender and exquisitely sympathetic nature." In 1847, feeling that the Liberty Party's program of opposition to slavery was too narrow, he left that party to found the Liberty League, which, with a platform of opposition to slavery, tariffs, land monopoly, the liquor traffic, war, and secret societies, nominated Gerrit Smith for president. While at Honeoye, Goodell wrote extensively on slavery, notably *Views Upon American Constitutional Law, in its Bearing Upon American Slavery* (1844), *The Democracy of Christianity* (2 vols., 1849), *Slavery and Anti-Slavery: A History of the Great Struggle in Both Hemispheres* (1852), and *The American Slave Code, in Theory and Practice* (1853). In 1854 he settled in New York to edit the *American Jubilee*, later the *Radical Abolitionist*, which, enlarged and published as the weekly *Principia*, continued until abolition was effected. Unlike

Garrison, Goodell thought it possible under the Constitution to do away with slavery and was a believer in both the Constitution and the Union. Following the war, he wrote for reform and religious papers, and occasionally preached. In 1869 he was among the organizers of the National Prohibition Party. The next year he removed to Janesville, Wis., to be near his two daughters, and there he passed the remaining years of his life, retaining to the end an active interest in religion and reform.

[In Memoriam, William Goodell, Born in Coventry, N. Y., Oct. 25th, 1792. Died in Janesville, Wis., Feb. 14th, 1878 (1878); *The U. S. Biog. Dict. and Portr. Gallery of Eminent and Self-Made Men: Wis. Vol.* (1877), pp. 193-95; Henry Wilson, *Hist. of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (1872), I, 232 ff., 408-21, 555; W. P. and F. J. Garrison, *Wm. Lloyd Garrison* (4 vols., 1885-89), I, 91; obituary in *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Feb. 18, 1878.] W. R. W.

GOODENOW, JOHN MILTON (1782-July 1838), Ohio jurist, congressman, was born in Westmoreland, Cheshire County, N. H., of Puritan stock. His formal education was limited to the common schools, over one of which he presided for a time. He undertook to manage a country store with results financially unfortunate. In 1811 he removed to Canton, Ohio, where he studied law. On admission to the bar in 1813, he commenced practise at Steubenville, Ohio. In the same year he was married to Mrs. Sarah Lucy (Wright) Campbell. He was later married a second time, but the date, and the name of his second wife, have not been found. His life as an attorney was strenuous, for he followed the circuit judge on his quarterly rounds throughout the eastern part of the state. The circuit judge was the conservative Benjamin Tappan [*q.v.*], and with him Goodenow developed a bitter quarrel. When he failed in an attempt to secure a county office, he claimed that Tappan had traduced him, and brought suit against the judge, for slander (*Goodenow vs. Tappan*, 1 *Ohio Reports*, 60). The quarrel shortly took a new course. Judge Tappan, in the case of *Ohio vs. Lafferty* (Tappan, *Reports*, 81), held that crimes under the English common law should be held as crimes by Ohio courts in the absence of specific state legislation. In opposition to this view Goodenow wrote an able treatise, *Historical Sketches of the Principles and Manners of American Jurisprudence in Contrast with the Doctrines of the English Common Law on the Subject of Crimes and Punishments* (1819; copy in Law Library, Western Reserve University). His reasoning was generally approved by Ohio judges and Tappan's ruling was not accepted. Ohio to this day has no common-law crimes, as such, a fact for which Goodenow is to some extent responsible (42 *Ohio*

State Reports, 386). In 1817 he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the sixth district. In 1823 he was a member of the Ohio House of Representatives.

Defeated for Congress in 1826 by his brother-in-law John C. Wright, Goodenow was victorious over Wright in the Jackson landslide of 1828. He took his seat in December 1829, but resigned in April 1830 before the end of the first session because of his appointment as a justice of the supreme court of Ohio. He was forced by ill health to resign from the bench shortly after he had taken up his duties. In 1832 he removed to Cincinnati, where he was elected presiding judge of the court of common pleas. His irascible disposition made him unpopular with the lawyers, however, and he held the office for only two years. In 1835 he set up an office at St. Clairsville, where he practised with small success. He felt that his services to the Democratic state machine had not been fittingly rewarded, and in his embitterment emigrated to Texas in November 1837. His health failed him, however, and in the following year he determined to return to Ohio, but died at New Orleans before he had completed the journey. He was buried in Cincinnati. Goodenow is described as tall and slender, with a physique which denoted feebleness but which was capable of great exertion. His life is a study in frustrations in which ill health and unruly temper played their parts. His contemporaries admitted that his achievements did not give a just measure of his talents.

[*Western Law Monthly* (Sept. 1863), pp. 169 ff.; W. T. Utter, "Ohio and the English Common Law," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Dec. 1929; Curtis Wright, *Geneal. and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright of Kelvedon Hall, Essex, England* (1915); *The Biog. Encyc. of Ohio of the Nineteenth Century* (1876); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Ohio Statesman* (Columbus), July 24, 1838.]

W. T. U.

GOODHUE, BENJAMIN (Sept. 20, 1748–July 28, 1814), United States senator, merchant, was born at Salem, Mass., the fourth son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, and a descendant of Deacon William Goodhue of Ipswich, who landed in Massachusetts about 1636. After his graduation from Harvard in 1766 he became a merchant in Philadelphia. During the Revolution he was again in Salem, becoming part-owner in one or two privateers and one of the volunteers from that town in the Rhode Island expedition in August 1778. His first appearance in state politics was in 1779–80, when he was a member of the constitutional convention. From 1780 to 1782 he represented Salem in the General Court, and in 1783 and again from 1785 to 1788, he was a state senator from Essex County. In

1789 his district sent him to Congress, in which body he served as their representative for almost eight years. He was a staunch Federalist and a defender of Jay's Treaty. When George Cabot resigned from the Senate in 1796, Goodhue was chosen to fill his place. He supported the Alien and Sedition bills, but broke with the administration when President Adams nominated his son-in-law, Col. Smith, to the offices of brigadier- and adjutant-general. At this time Adams and his cabinet were at odds, and it should be remembered that Goodhue was a cousin of Timothy Pickering, the secretary of state. It is doubtful if Adams ever forgave Goodhue for not taking his side in that controversy.

In November 1800 Goodhue resigned from the Senate and returned to Salem. He was twice married: first, on Jan. 6, 1778, to Frances Richie of Philadelphia, and second, on Nov. 25, 1804, to Anna Willard of Lancaster, Mass. His son Jonathan, a merchant in New York, survived him. At the time of his death William Bentley commented in his *Diary* (IV, 1914, p. 271): "His habits since his return [to private life] have given him no influence in society & as he rose gradually to public notice so he insensibly passed away from all his former friendships, & notice, being habitually & publicly intemperate. . . . Mr. Goodhue while in health had a good person, a taciturnity, but his manners were not forbidding & he regarded the public Institutions of Life and Religion. His Friendships were in little circles, but his civilities everywhere enough to get no enemies from neglect. As a merchant unimpeached, he was for consolidating, as he called it, our Republican Institutions, & if they had consolidated into a European form he would not be in opposition."

[The Goodhue papers, Essex Inst., Salem, Mass.; Pickering MSS., Mass. Hist. Soc.; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1851; D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Essex County, Mass.* (1888), vol. I; *Birth, Marriage and Death Reg. . . . of Lancaster, Mass.* (1890); G. W. Allen, "Mass. Privateers in the Revolution," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. LXXVII (1927); Octavius Pickering and C. W. Upham, *Life of Timothy Pickering* (4 vols., 1867–73); Geo. Gibbs, *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams* (2 vols., 1846); H. C. Lodge, *Life and Letters of Geo. Cabot* (1877); C. R. King, ed., *The Life and Correspondence of Rufus King* (6 vols., 1894–1900).]

L. S. M.

GOODHUE, BERTRAM GROSVENOR (Apr. 28, 1869–Apr. 23, 1924), architect, was born of prosperous old New England stock, at the family homestead in Pomfret, Conn. He was the son of Charles Wells Goodhue and Helen Grosvenor (Eldredge) Goodhue. From his mother, who sketched and painted, he derived a love of drawing and a precocious ability. From

her, also, he first learned the stories of St. Augustine and St. Francis, which probably gave the original stimulus to his love and knowledge of the Middle Ages. He had little formal schooling, but read and sketched insatiably. Long days in the woods had their part in leading him to blazon on the walls of his boyhood attic studio the motto, so significant for his romanticism: "Art pre-exists in Nature, and Nature is reproduced in Art." At fifteen he went to New York to enter the office of Renwick, Aspinwall & Russell. James Renwick had designed Grace Church and Saint Patrick's Cathedral; his office was doubtless the best place in America to learn Gothic detail. Goodhue was no ordinary office boy. Reading and drawing at night, he soon gained a reputation among the draftsmen not only for his independence of thought, but for his fabulous facility—in spite of his left-handedness—with pen and ink. Slight, blond, blue-eyed, red-cheeked and debonair, he was ambitious to excel, even in the boyish consumption of beer. A "whimsical, humorous, baffling quality . . . wove a veil of mockery and persiflage over a real and powerful sincerity" (Whitaker, *post*, p. 31). Goethe was his God.

While still in Renwick's office, at twenty-one, Goodhue entered several of the open competitions then in vogue, including that for designs for the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York, and even won the competition for a cathedral in Dallas. This was the occasion for a new alliance. In Boston, Ralph Adams Cram and Charles Francis Wentworth, a few years Goodhue's senior, had begun the practise of architecture in 1880, devoting themselves chiefly to churches. To the young firm of Cram & Wentworth he brought the Texas commission, destined to prove illusory, and entered its employ at the close of 1889 as head draftsman of the little office. Later he was taken into the partnership. On the death of Wentworth the firm became, as it remained for many years, Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson. The influences under which their style was formed were from the contemporary phase of the Gothic revival in England as represented particularly in the work of Sedding, from High Church ritualism, and from the Arts and Crafts movement of William Morris and Walter Crane, concerned with the revival of handicraft in the sympathetic and functional use of materials. Essentially all these tendencies were phases of a romanticism which expressed itself characteristically in an evanescent magazine, the *Knight Errant*, for which Goodhue designed the cover, in Morris's tradition, in 1891. This is but one of many examples of Goodhue's work in book de-

sign, in which he was active at that period. It led him to design two fonts of Roman type, the Merrymount (cast in 1896 for *The Altar Book . . . of the American Church* of D. Berkeley Updike) and the well-known Cheltenham. Many of his page borders, title-pages, and book-plates, much prized by collectors, reveal the influence of Morris, although, as time went on, Goodhue's virtuosity led him to experiment also in other styles.

With the literary activity and fervor of Cram, appealing for a return to beauty and sacrifice in the church, with the magical draftsmanship in which Goodhue clothed his Gothic fantasy in design, their firm flourished and took the lead in ecclesiastical architecture. Their first success was won in alliance with the High Churchmen. They took up the ritual arrangements and the traditional forms of the English church as they had been cut off by Henry VIII. All Saints', Ashmont (Boston), their earliest triumph, built in 1892, shows a free use of the forms of this last phase of English Gothic, with walls of brown, seam-faced granite (a material they brought into honor), and windows of rich clear glass, heavily leaded in contrast to the naturalistic opalescent windows of John La Farge [*q.v.*]. Other striking works of the early period were St. Stephen's, Cohasset, Mass., romantically situated on its bold ledges, and St. Stephen's, Fall River, with its deep western arch divided by great canopied mullions.

Goodhue could now satisfy his romantic urge to travel. He was drawn by the picturesque to Quebec, to Mexico (his book *Mexican Memories* appeared in 1892), to Germany, to Persia, to China. Half-fanciful recollections of these journeys, in text and drawings sometimes published in current magazines, are some of his most characteristic creations—the dream cities which rose so magically under his pen: Traumberg and Monteventoso and Xanadu, cities of domes and towers, rising on lofty rocks or cliffs washed by the sea. Their forms like their names were chosen for romantic appeal: the Gothic of the North, with its chivalry and mysticism, feudal Italy, the mysterious East. Some such dream cities Goodhue was to build at West Point and at San Diego.

The first period of his work culminated in the buildings at West Point, won in competition in 1903. The precipitous site favored the victory of Gothic, castellated design. In the development of the plans the chapel fell particularly to Goodhue, who mantled it with superb ruggedness. The motive of the front of St. Stephen's was there effectively developed. The group gave a powerful

impetus to the adoption of Gothic forms in collegiate work generally.

The execution of the work at West Point led to Goodhue's establishment in New York. He had married, on Apr. 8, 1902, Lydia T. Bryant of Boston, and now built himself a characteristic house in the metropolis. There many churches now came to the firm, of which the two offices became increasingly independent until the final dissolution of the partnership in 1913. Thus Goodhue had the major responsibility in the detail of St. Thomas's on Fifth Avenue, and the later New York churches are to be assigned entirely to him. In St. Thomas's Goodhue achieved a measure of romance even on a prosaic street corner. The plan of the church, in which Cram still had a part, is designed with extreme skill to produce a rich variety of effects of mass and space within the constricted rectangle of the site. The front, unsymmetrical with a bold tower on the outer corner, is suggestive of the French flamboyant churches, but freely conceived. The great carved reredos rising the full height of the tall nave, with tier upon tier of saints in their canopied niches, is of inspiring beauty and grandeur. In such designs Goodhue was at his best, the romanticist still felt free to be himself.

In the South Church, the Chapel of the Intercession, and St. Vincent Ferrer in New York, Goodhue repeated and varied his now characteristic formulae for the high-shouldered urban church. In the last, a new influence, that of Sir Gilbert Scott's work at Liverpool Cathedral, is apparent. After his first sight of this Goodhue redesigned completely his proposed Cathedral of Maryland in Baltimore, with bolder scale and less traditional details. In the designs for the chapel for the University of Chicago, Byzantine elements mingled with the Gothic; in St. Bartholomew's in New York, in which Stanford White's round-arched portal was to be incorporated, Goodhue played freely with Romanesque and Byzantine forms. These were but the first steps in a development which was to carry him away from historical forms, into a struggle for freedom of expression which was to occupy the last years of his life.

From the early days, although classic form repelled him as a *fait accompli*, he had occasionally worked in it admirably, especially in its romantic Spanish phases—in that baroque so akin to Gothic. Soon after the American occupation of Cuba he did Trinity Church in Havana (1905), and other little Spanish churches there, the forerunners of his California houses and of the exposition of 1915 in San Diego. There he threw a great arched causeway across a deep ravine

and piled up at the end picturesque masses of dome and tower. The front of the Gillespie house at Montecito, most truly classic of his works, is a calm proscenium, backing the terraced garden.

As Goodhue grew older, he became dissatisfied with his romanticism. Even within the Gothic, he came to appreciate, "the essence of the French cathedral plan is logic" (Whitaker, *post*, p. 20). He grew dissatisfied with his medievalism. Daily experience convinced him that "Medieval Gothic is now impossible, . . . and the Gothic we do to-day, if it is to be vital, and beautiful, and true, and good . . . must be of our own times." At first he did not mean "that we must abandon . . . any of the old materials." "Steel-framing and reinforced concrete are good enough things in their way . . . but just because we have such materials is no reason why we should throw away stone and oak" (*Ibid.*, pp. 22-23). By 1918, however, at least he had come to a different emphasis, holding, in a letter to Paul Cret, "that while architecture should represent a decent reverence for the historic past of the art, . . . we should only ignore our rightful heritage for the most compelling reasons." One of these compelling reasons was the invention of the steel frame, or reinforced-concrete construction, which to his mind did "abrogate practically all known forms." "I assure you," he added, "I dream of something very much bigger and finer and more modern and more suited to our present-day civilization than any Gothic church could possibly be" (*Ibid.*, p. 27). Thus, though realizing himself "too conservative wholly to abandon the language of ornament" to which he was accustomed, he moved toward the camp of the logicians and modernists.

Paradoxically, yet naturally enough, as Goodhue moved toward "modernism," he moved also toward classicism—the classicism of calm and ordered masses and spaces. The force of late-Victorian rationalistic theory overbore romanticism in his thought; the force of the classic spirit in the great body of contemporary American work overbore romanticism in his practise. When he commenced to do government buildings he had to make concessions, and he approached the task with a heavy heart. At least he would criticize the *fait accompli*, he would rationalize the classic. Unconsciously he would Gothicize it as well.

In the competition for the great war memorial in Kansas City, his design, like the winning design of H. Van Buren Magonigle, was of vast block-like masses, colonnades reduced to lowest terms, in which the suggestion and the propor-

Goodhue

tions only were classical, the general disposition picturesque. The chief element was a background for colossal sculptured figures, recalling somewhat the massive German monuments of the imperial period.

Among his executed works of the last period the most significant are the Nebraska Capitol and the National Academy of Sciences. The capitol is a composition of gaunt and simple masses, the broad base, marked by continuous horizontal lines, contrasting sharply with the lofty tower of multiplied and unbroken verticals. The logic for which the designer strove is, to be sure, mostly apologetics. In the general disposition, the practical functions of the tower are an afterthought. In spite of Goodhue's eagerness that his buttresses should really butt, they only seem to do so. Mass and line are the essentials of the building, and its impressive merits are in these, not in structural truth. Details of "style," however, largely occupied the designer. It is, as Goodhue said, "a sort of Classic" although the elimination of many horizontal cornices from the competitive design makes it also a sort of Gothic or Byzantine. Especially in the interior the effect is sometimes not vitally unified in form.

The same expurgated classicism prevails in the building of the American Academy of Sciences in Washington. Downcast at first at the requirement of conformity to the established character of the surroundings, he strove to vitalize old formulae by elimination of columnar elements, by refinements of profiling and restraint of sculptured ornament. Beautiful in material and detail, the building yet suffers from the broken rhythm of its short façade. The forms, but hardly the spirit, of the classic are there.

Once he had accepted steel, Goodhue dreamed of a skyscraper which, by office rental, would bear the cross far above the city. Essentially his tower for the site of the old Madison Square Garden was the tower of the Nebraska Capitol on a still vaster scale. It was a scheme of soaring lines, and of vast corner buttresses, which tended to destroy the rental on which the whole was predicated. It was a glorious vision of form, based on a contradiction in terms. The vision has remained. It gleams often in Hugh Ferriss's paper-cities of the future, and is palely reflected in more than one executed building.

In the final estimate of Goodhue's work there must be taken into account, beside the intrinsic quality of his works, the question of leadership. We must recognize that in the great movements on the stage of the world he made but a dilatory entrance, and that his steps were halting and uncertain. Essentially he was a belated romanti-

Goodhue

cist and eclectic. The Gothic revival abroad had pretty well run its course of a century and a half before his advent. Augustus Welby Pugin, whom he admired, and whom he resembled in facility, preceded him by two generations. Even in America powerful Gothic work had been done a half century earlier by John Haviland, Richard Upjohn, and Renwick. Supremely impressionable, Goodhue veered, in his middle years, with every wind that blew, from Spain, from Byzantium, from Persia. His turn to the logic of function, his attempt to express modern material, came a generation after that of Louis H. Sullivan, Frank Lloyd Wright, and Otto Wagner, themselves not so much pioneers as consummators of a half century of speculation and experiment. Goodhue's work must be regarded as representing not a transition but a tardy compromise. Whether the future held for him a new unity, a more vitally creative modernity, we cannot know. He was cut off in the prime of his energies, at fifty-five, by his death on Apr. 23, 1924.

[Goodhue's early buildings are discussed by Montgomery Schuyler in "The Works of Cram, Goodhue and Ferguson, 1892-1910," *Architectural Record*, Jan. 1911. His drawings are reproduced in two folios: *A Book of Architectural and Decorative Drawings by Bertram Grosvenor Goodhue* (1914), which includes reprintings of his travel fantasies, and an important paper by H. Ingalls Kimball on his work on book design; and *Bertram Grosvenor Goodhue, Architect and Master of Many Arts* (1925), ed. by C. H. Whitaker, containing notices and photographs of buildings. See also *The Work of Cram and Ferguson, Architects, Including Work by Cram, Goodhue and Ferguson* (1929); *Jour. of the Am. Inst. of Architects*, May, June, Aug., Sept. 1924; *Architectural Record*, May 1924; and the *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 24, 26, 1924, and June 20, 1930. Goodhue contributed as an expert to Sylvester Baxter's *Spanish-Colonial Architecture in Mexico* (2 eds., 10 and 12 vols., 1901), for which the plans were drawn by him.] F.K.

GOODHUE, JAMES MADISON (Mar. 31, 1810-Aug. 27, 1852), lawyer, newspaper editor, was born at Hebron, N. H., the son of Stephen and Betsey (Page) Goodhue. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1833. After teaching, reading law, and farming in New York and Illinois, he went to Platteville, Wis., where he married Henrietta Kneeland, Dec. 22, 1843. The young couple settled in Lancaster, Wis., where Goodhue practised law and wrote a novel of life in the mining regions, *Struck a Lead*, which was published in the *Galena Gazette* and later in book form (1883). Finding his true sphere in journalism, he bought the local paper, the *Wisconsin Herald*, in 1845, and edited it until April 1849. Meanwhile he was watching developments in Minnesota. As soon as he learned that the new territory was to be established, which would mean the possibility of obtaining public printing, he loaded a printing-press on a steamboat and

went up the Mississippi to St. Paul, the designated capital. On Apr. 28, 1849, before the territorial officers arrived, he issued the first newspaper printed in Minnesota. It was called, not the *Epistle of St. Paul*, as he had at first planned, but the *Minnesota Pioneer*.

Avoiding party politics, Goodhue used his keen wit and real literary talent to promote immigration to Minnesota. His paper had wide circulation and effectively advertised the territory. He described the regions adjacent to St. Paul, extolled the products of Minnesota soil, praised the climate, answered numerous questions from prospective settlers, and urged the opening of Indian lands to settlement. In the frontier community he was outstanding, a broad and bulky figure moving about the settlement, delivering his papers himself and in the process gathering news for the next issue, enlivening dull minds, and delighting keen ones with his spontaneous and never-ending humor. His critical faculties were sharp, and he made effective use of satire in attacking conditions or individuals that he did not like. He called attention to the "free school in St. Paul"—the waterfront and docks where children ran wild; he criticised the sprawling formlessness of the growing city; he condemned speculation in town-lots; and in 1851 he wrote so vitriolic an editorial against absentee office-holders as to involve himself in a knifing and shooting affray with the brother of one of the office-holders.

In 1851, with the making of the Sioux treaties which opened to settlement the lands west of the Mississippi, Goodhue's dreams for the expansion of the new territory began to come true. He accompanied the commissioners on their trip up the Minnesota River to Traverse des Sioux, where the first treaty was negotiated, and his daily news-letters, published in the *Pioneer* and twice reprinted elsewhere, spread before the reader a colorful panorama of frontier life and Indian character, shot through with shrewd and illuminating comment. Unfortunately he did not live to see that phenomenal expansion which by 1858 had made a new state from the territory he had first known as a fringe of white settlement east of the Mississippi, but his vigor and charm had so impressed themselves on Minnesota citizens during his three short years in the territory, that the legislature of 1853 perpetuated his memory in the name of Goodhue County.

[Files of Goodhue's papers are in the libraries of the Wisconsin and Minnesota historical societies. See also E. D. Neill, "Obituary of Jas. M. Goodhue," *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, I (1872), pp. 197-204; J. H. Stevens, "Recollections of Jas. M. Goodhue," *Ibid.*, VI (1894), pp. 492-501; J. F. Williams, "A Hist. of the city of St.

Paul, and of the County of Ramsey, Minn.," *Ibid.*, vol. IV (1876); Jonathan Goodhue, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Goodhue Family* (1891), pp. 62, 63, 119, 120.] S. J. B.

GOODLOE, DANIEL REAVES (May 28, 1814-Jan. 18, 1902), Abolitionist, author, was born in Louisburg, N. C., the son of Dr. Kemp Strother and Mary Reaves (Jones) Goodloe. He attended a local academy for some years and was then apprenticed to a printer in Oxford, N. C. True to the adage, he never thereafter got far away from printer's ink, beginning his journalistic career as soon as he reached his majority by publishing the *Examiner* in Oxford. It soon failed and he went to Tennessee and attended a school in Mount Pleasant. In 1836 he volunteered for service against the Creek Indians in Alabama. They soon made peace and his company then volunteered for the Seminole War and served in Florida. The pension Goodloe later received for this service supported him in his old age. Returning to North Carolina, he studied law under Robert B. Gilliam and was admitted to the bar but was unsuccessful in practise. He was offered a nomination to the legislature but declined because he was out of harmony with the people of the state on the subject of slavery, and finally in 1844 drifted to Washington where Senator Willie P. Mangum secured for him a position with the *Whig Standard*, of which he shortly became editor. That soon failed, and he edited the *Georgetown Advocate* and later the *Christian Statesman* until 1852 when he was made assistant editor of the *National Era*, an anti-slavery paper established in 1847 to advocate the principles of the Liberty party. When Gamaliel Bailey, the founder and editor, died, Goodloe succeeded him and held the position until the outbreak of the war caused the collapse of the paper. Into its columns he brought writers of distinction, such as Grace Greenwood, Mary Mapes Dodge, Harriet Beecher Stowe, and Mrs. Southworth.

While he was still an apprentice, his reading in the *Richmond Whig* and *Richmond Examiner*, both advocates of emancipation in Virginia, of the debates on the subject, had converted him to anti-slavery views; and he quickly became a full-fledged Abolitionist. In 1844 he published in the *New-York American* an anti-slavery article, the first of a considerable number which came from his pen. After the suspension of the *National Era* he was Washington correspondent for the *New York Times* until 1862, when President Lincoln appointed him chairman of the commission to carry out the compensation provision of the act emancipating slaves in the District of Columbia. From the close of 1863

he did editorial work on the *Washington Chronicle*, and later in 1865 President Johnson appointed him United States marshal for North Carolina. He supported Johnson's policy of restoration until 1866 when he became convinced that it was not sufficiently drastic. He accordingly signed the call for the Southern Loyalist convention, and, advocating congressional reconstruction, joined in the organization of the Republican party in the state in 1867. He was violently opposed, however, to the proscriptive tendencies of the Carpet-baggers and of certain native leaders, such as Holden, whom he disliked and distrusted, and he soon parted company with them. In 1868 he bitterly opposed the ratification of the "Carpet-bag" constitution and was an independent candidate for governor against Holden. Later he went again to Washington where he was a free-lance writer, but finally returned to Louisburg, N. C. He suffered a stroke of apoplexy in 1900 but survived it two years. He died in Warrenton, N. C., and is buried there.

Goodloe's most important writings include the *New-York American* article of 1844, later published as a pamphlet entitled, *Inquiry into the Causes which have Retarded the Accumulation of Wealth . . . in the Southern States* (1846); *The South and the North: Being a Reply to a Lecture . . . by Ellwood Fisher* (1849); *Is it Expedient to Introduce Slavery into Kansas?* (1855); *The Southern Platform* (1858); *Federalism Unmasked* (1860); *Emancipation and the War* (1861); "Resources and Industrial Condition of the Southern States" in *Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture, 1865* (1866); *Letter of Daniel R. Goodloe to Hon. Charles Sumner on the Situation of Affairs in North Carolina* (1868); *The Marshalship in North Carolina* (1869); *The Birth of the Republic* (1889); and *A History of the Demonetization of Silver* (1890). He wrote (Bassett, *post*, p. 56) the history of Reconstruction in North Carolina which appeared without credit in Samuel S. ("Sunset") Cox's *Three Decades of Federal Legislation* (1885). During 1894-95 he wrote a series of articles on the same subject for the *Raleigh News and Observer*. A close friend of Greeley and Raymond, he wrote constantly for the *New York Tribune* and the *New York Times*. Goodloe was attractive and genial, generous to a fault, unswervingly courageous, charitable, and tender-hearted. He had a genius for friendship and held the affection and confidence even of political enemies.

[J. S. Bassett, "Anti-Slavery Leaders of N. C." *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, ser.

XVI, no. 6 (1898); S. B. Weeks in *Southern Hist. Assn. Pubs.*, vol. II (1898); *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Jan. 26, 1902.] J. G. deR. H.

GOODLOE, WILLIAM CASSIUS (June 27, 1841-Nov. 10, 1889), Kentucky politician, the son of David Short Goodloe and his wife Sallie Ann Lewis Clay Smith, was born at "Castle Union" in Madison County, Ky., the country residence of his grandfather, Col. John Speed Smith. He came of prominent Kentucky and Virginia ancestry; his grandfather was a congressman and his great-grandfather, Green Clay, a general in the War of 1812. Some four years after William's birth his father established himself as a merchant in Lexington, Ky.; he also served at various times as major-general of the Kentucky militia, United States revenue agent, supervisor of internal revenue, and United States pension agent. William, after a period in the private schools at Lexington, entered Transylvania University and was about to graduate when he withdrew, in May 1861, to become private secretary to his great-uncle Cassius M. Clay [q.v.], recently appointed minister to Russia. In the summer of 1862 he returned to the United States and entered the Union army. His military career was "neither extensive nor arduous." He was given a commission as captain and served for a time on the staff of his kinsman, Green Clay Smith, who was in command of the post at Lebanon, Ky.; later, he served on the staff of Gen. Nelson. He never rose above the rank of captain, his title of "Colonel" being the honorary title quite commonly bestowed upon Kentuckians with and without military experience. In January 1864 he withdrew from the army, and in the same year, after a brief study of law, was admitted to practise at Lexington. On June 8, 1865, he was married to Mary E. Mann of Mannville, R. I., who bore him six children.

Goodloe helped organize the Republican party in Kentucky, and in 1867 began the publication at Lexington of the *Kentucky Statesman*, a Republican newspaper. Defeated in this year as a candidate for the state House of Representatives, he ran again in 1871 and was elected, although by a very doubtful majority. In 1873 he was elected to the state Senate. After the close of the readjustment era in Kentucky and the resumption of Democratic control of state politics, Goodloe did not again hold an elective office. Defeated in 1875 as a candidate for attorney-general and again the following year as a candidate for United States senator, he was appointed in 1878 minister to Belgium, where he remained for two years. Resigning in 1880, he returned

to Kentucky and devoted the remainder of his life to the upbuilding of the Republican party in the state. He was an effective public speaker and his oratorical efforts in the various campaigns undoubtedly contributed to the increase of the Republican vote. Like his great-uncle, Cassius M. Clay, whom he resembled in many ways and whose career he seems to have consciously imitated, Goodloe was a man of bitter tongue, of arrogant disposition, and of unflinching courage. He made many enemies even in his own party, and his career was a stormy one, marked by bitter altercation and occasional violence. One of these personal disputes resulted in his death. In July 1889 he was appointed a collector of internal revenue and in November of the same year was killed in the post office at Lexington in one of the most sensational fights in the history of Kentucky. His opponent, Armistead M. Swope, who also was killed in the fight, was Goodloe's personal and political enemy and his rival for the leadership of the Republican party in the state.

[H. Levin, *The Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); Wm. H. Perrin, *Hist. of Fayette County, Ky.* (1882), pp. 606-12; *Courier-Journal* (Louisville, Ky.), Nov. 10, 1889; L. F. Johnson, *Famous Ky. Tragedies and Trials* (1916); *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); *Louisville Commercial*, Nov. 9, 10, 11, 1889.] R. S. C.

GOODMAN, CHARLES (1796-Feb. 11, 1835), stipple-engraver, lawyer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John and Mary (Roach) Goodman. His father, a whitesmith, became a member of the Pennsylvania legislature and later prothonotary of the district court of Philadelphia. Charles Goodman's career as an engraver was brief but distinguished. In his youth he was placed with David Edwin [*q.v.*], under whom he became an accomplished stipple-engraver. One of his early works, a portrait of Charles Stewart, appeared in the *Analectic Magazine* for December 1815. When not quite of age he formed a partnership with Robert Piggot [*q.v.*], and although most of the plates produced by the pair were inscribed "C. Goodman & R. Piggot," making it difficult to differentiate their work, some were inscribed by Goodman alone. Among the earliest works engraved by the partners were the portraits of Peyton Randolph, after Peale, and Samuel Adams, after Copley, which appeared in *Delaplaine's Repository of the Lives and Portraits of Distinguished American Characters* (2 vols., 1815). While they concerned themselves mainly with small plates, a few larger engravings are known to have been made by them, among them a folio print of President Monroe, published Dec. 15, 1817. Their

other works included portraits of the Rev. G. H. E. Muhlenberg, after Peale; Rev. Joseph Pilmore, after Neagle; Dr. N. Chapman, after Sully; a plate after J. L. Krimmel's picture "Departure for Boarding School" (*Analectic Magazine*, November 1820); and another, after Alexander Rider, entitled "Kidnapping." Many of their plates appeared in the *Port Folio* as well as the *Analectic*.

In 1819 the partners, both still young, decided to change their professions. Goodman began the study of law, and his friend, Piggot, to prepare for the ministry. Both students continued to engrave occasionally. Goodman was admitted to the bar on May 14, 1822, and on Dec. 14, 1824, he was married to Margaret Thatcher, in St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Philadelphia, which his father was mainly responsible for founding. As an engraver, he reflected considerable credit upon his preceptor, Edwin. His work displayed a great deal of the delicacy and skill observable in Edwin's productions, and he was adventurous enough to aspire to engrave something more than mere heads. A portrait of Benjamin Franklin, in the *Analectic*, June 1818, is an excellent example of his work, and shows him to have been a worthy successor of Edwin. He was represented in the exhibition of "one hundred notable American engravers," held in the New York Public Library in 1928, by two examples, one of which was his portrait of John Wesley, described by Fielding. After he began the practise of law, he took an active interest in movements for the improvement of his native city, his interest arising from the fact that his father was a popular politician, and prominently identified with similar works. He died, at a relatively early age, in Philadelphia.

[D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers* (1907), pp. 108-09, and for a check list of plates, pt. II, pp. 189-96; W. S. Baker, *Am. Engravers and their Works* (1875), pp. 72-73, 136-37; J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vols. I and II; Mantle Fielding, *Am. Engravers* (1917), with check list supplementary to Stauffer; J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883). The date of Goodman's death was taken from *Poulson's Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 12, 1835; facts regarding his marriage were gleaned from the manuscript records of St. John's Lutheran Church, Phila., in the Pa. Hist. Soc. Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859), contains an account of his father.] J. J.

GOODMAN, KENNETH SAWYER (Sept. 19, 1883-Nov. 29, 1918), playwright, was born at Chicago, Ill., the son of William Owen and Erna (Sawyer) Goodman, and grandson of Senator Philetus Sawyer of Wisconsin. He was educated in the public schools of Chicago, at the Hill School, where he was associated in dramatic activities with Edward Sheldon, and at Prince-

Goodman

ton, where he graduated with the class of 1906. At Princeton he was a leader in the organization of the Senior Council, a winner of the Baird Poetry Prize, on the editorial board of the *Nassau Literary Magazine*, and editor of the *Tiger*. On leaving Princeton he returned to Chicago and managed the local interests of the Sawyer-Goodman lumber company. At the same time he carried on his literary work, which absorbed more and more of his time, turning definitely to the dramatic field with a special concentration on the form of the one-act play. The association of his father with the Art Institute led Kenneth Goodman into the dramatic activities there. He played in some of the productions of the Donald Robertson Players, the forerunners of the civic-drama movement in Chicago, and wrote his first plays, in collaboration with Thomas Wood Stevens, for the annual festival productions of the Institute. These were published in 1914 as *Masques of East and West* following a number of local printings, beginning in 1911, of dramatic works under the imprint of the Stage Guild, an organization in which Goodman was the leading spirit.

In 1912 he was active in the organization of the Chicago Theatre Society, and wrote for its production a translation of Paul Ernest Hervieu's *La Course du Flambeau*. His first volume of original plays, *Quick Curtains*, was published in 1915. This included "The Game of Chess," which had been very successfully produced by B. Iden Payne in his Chicago season of 1912-13, with Walter Hampden and Whitford Kane in the major parts, and his first play, "Dust of the Road," many times performed by various community-theatre organizations. All these plays were written for immediate production, and were at once in demand by various little theatres both in England and America. One of the harlequinades, "A Man Can Only Do His Best," was given at the Gaiety Theatre, Manchester, in 1914; and one of the plays written with Ben Hecht, "The Hero of Santa Maria," was among the early successes of the Washington Square Players in New York. This volume was followed by *More Quick Curtains* in 1920. In 1925, seven years after Goodman's death, a volume of plays written in collaboration with Ben Hecht was published under the title, *The Wonder Hat*. At the outbreak of the war, Goodman took an active interest in the navy-recruiting problem, was commissioned first lieutenant, and became senior aide to Commander William Moffett, at Great Lakes Station. While in this service he contracted pneumonia and died after a brief illness. He married Marjorie Robbins on June 12, 1912, and

Goodnight

left two children. His interest in the drama, and in the artistic progress of Chicago, prompted his parents to give to the Art Institute the splendid Kenneth Sawyer Goodman Memorial Theatre, which was opened to the public in 1925.

[The prefaces to *Masques of East and West* (1914), *Quick Curtains* (2nd ed., 1923), and *More Quick Curtains* (1923) contain comments on Goodman by Percy MacKaye, Thos. Wood Stevens, and B. Iden Payne, respectively. See also *Fifth Year Record, Class of 1906, Princeton Univ.* (1912); *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Dec. 18, 1918; and the *Chicago Tribune*, Nov. 30, 1918. Information as to certain facts was supplied by members of Goodman's family.] T. W. S.

GOODNIGHT, CHARLES (Mar. 5, 1836-Dec. 12, 1929), cattleman, came of a line of pioneers. Early in the eighteenth century his great-grandfather, Michael Goodnight, emigrated from Germany to Rockbridge County, Va. His son, Isaac, was born in Kentucky. Among Isaac's prodigious family of twenty-one children was one named Charles, who, in 1825, married Charlotte Collier, and soon thereafter emigrated to Macoupin County, Ill., where their son, the future cattleman, was born. While the second Charles was still a child, his father died. His mother remarried, and in 1846 the family moved to Texas, settling upon the Milam County frontier, where Charles was thrown into contact with border Indians. He entered the cattle business in 1856, at the age of twenty, and in 1857 moved to Palo Pinto County, on the northwest Texas frontier. There he joined companies of independent rangers, or minute men, as scout and guide against the Indians. He was under Capt. J. J. Cureton at the Pease River fight in 1860. With the outbreak of the Civil War he joined the Frontier Regiment of Texas Rangers; he participated in many Indian fights, and became a noted guide. It is doubtful if any other Texas frontiersman so thoroughly mastered the technique of open-country scouting.

In 1866 he located, on the Pecos River, the first Texas cattle ranch in southern New Mexico. Two years later he established another ranch on the Apishapa, in Colorado, and in 1870 located a permanent range on the Arkansas, four miles above Pueblo. Meantime, with Oliver Loving, he had laid out the Goodnight Cattle Trail from Belknap, Tex., to Fort Sumner, N. Mex. (1866), and blazed an extension into Wyoming known as the Goodnight-Loving Trail. In 1875 he laid off the New Goodnight Trail from Alamogordo Creek, N. Mex., to Granada, Colo. That year, the reverses of the late panic and the fact that the ranges were over-stocked prompted him to trail back to Texas. With a herd of 1600 cattle he crossed 300 miles of wilderness and in 1876 settled in the Palo Duro Canyon in the

Goodnight

Texas Panhandle, 250 miles from a railroad. The following year he blazed his last cattle trail, from the JA Ranch in the Panhandle to Dodge City, Kan.

In this year, 1877, he formed a partnership with John George Adair, of Rathdair, Ireland, and began the development of the great JA Ranch, which soon embraced nearly a million acres of land and almost a hundred thousand head of cattle. On that range Goodnight took a herd of longhorned cattle, and, bringing in Shorthorn and Hereford stock for breeding, developed it in the course of eleven years into one of America's finest beef herds. In the late seventies he roped three buffalo calves from which he raised a large herd, thereby preserving the buffalo of the southern plains. He crossed the buffalo with Polled Angus cattle, and produced the first herd of cattalo—a new breed of stock. Because of his extensive experiments as a breeder, he was sometimes referred to as the "Burbank of the range." Goodnight actively fought outlaws for nearly forty years; he treated with the Comanche tribe under Quanah [q.v.], and he made friends with the Kiowas and the Pueblos of Taos. In 1880 he conceived the first Panhandle stockmen's association, to fight organized lawlessness. During the eighties this organization paid many of the local officials, employed its own counsel, prosecuted cow thieves and outlaws, and suppressed attempts at vigilante methods. It introduced pure-bred cattle, systematized range work, and policed the trails, practically revolutionizing the Panhandle cattle country. Goodnight dominated its policies and battles throughout its existence. He joined with other cow men in establishing and supporting the first frontier schools and later, at the town of Goodnight, founded one of the pioneer educational institutions of west Texas, the Goodnight College, which in 1917 became a public high school.

In 1871 he had married Mary Ann Dyer. After her death in 1926, he married, Mar. 5, 1927, at the age of ninety-one, Corinne Goodnight of Butte, Mont., who, although her name was the same, was not related to him. A child of this marriage, his only child, did not survive. Goodnight died at ninety-three, generally recognized as the most representative cowman that the West has known. Until the last day of his life he was vigorous and fiery in mental faculty. He died holding the truth to be above orthodox creeds; hating hypocrisy, liars, and cow thieves. He was massive of frame, quick of movement, and powerful of physique. His tremendous head, set forward on his broad shoulders, was crowned with a great shock of hair. From beneath shaggy

Goodnow

brows his eyes flashed and burned into every man he faced. His strong frame sloped to the hips, and his legs bowed out in great curves to conform to the lines of a cow horse. He was awkward upon the ground, but at supreme ease in the saddle. Like most frontiersmen, he had no time to write, but toward the end of his life he dictated his reminiscences.

[The most important sources are the collections of MSS. in the files of J. Evetts Haley and the Panhandle-Plains Hist. Sec., Canyon, Texas, where are to be found two volumes of "Recollections of C. Goodnight"; "Correspondence"; and Haley's MS. "Life of Charles Goodnight." Supplementary data are contained in James Cox, *Hist. and Biog. Record of the Cattle Industry and the Cattlemen of Texas* (1895); J. G. McCoy, *Hist. Sketches of the Cattle Trade of the West and Southwest* (1874), pp. 380-86; J. M. Hunter, *The Trail Drivers of Texas* (ed. of 1925); J. E. Haley, "Goodnight's Indian Recollections" in *Panhandle-Plains Hist. Rev.*, 1928; personal reminiscences in *Pioneer Days in the Southwest* (1909); H. T. Burton, *A Hist. of the JA Ranch* (1928), with bibliography, also pub. in *Southwestern Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1927-July 1928; J. F. Dobie, "Charles Goodnight—Trail-Blazer" in *Country Gentleman*, Mar. 1927; J. W. Freeman, *Prose and Poetry of the Livestock Industry of the U. S.*, I (1905), 58-65; *Kansas City Star*, Mar. 27, 1927; obituaries in *Tucson Daily Citizen*, Dec. 12, 1929, and *Dallas Morning News*, *Houston Post-Dispatch*, *San Antonio Express*, all of Dec. 13, 1929.]

J. E. H.

GOODNOW, ISAAC TICHENOR (Jan. 17, 1814-Mar. 20, 1894), educator, Kansas pioneer, was born in Whitingham, Vt., the son of William and Sybil (Arms) Goodnow. He attended the local schools and at the age of fourteen became a merchant's clerk. At twenty he entered the Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., for four years of study, and then (1838) became professor of natural sciences at the Academy. On Aug. 28, 1838, he was married to Ellen D. Denison. In 1848 he accepted a position as professor of natural sciences at the Providence Conference Seminary and moved from Wilbraham to East Greenwich, R. I. Since 1840, when he had voted for James G. Birney, he had been outspoken in his opposition to the extension of slavery, and in 1854 he became vitally interested in the project of the New England Emigrant Aid Company to send Free-Soil colonists to Kansas. Resigning his professorship, he devoted himself for several months to raising a company of some 200 emigrants, who left Boston in March 1855 and founded the town of Manhattan, Kan. Goodnow was a member of the committee which selected the townsite. He was one of the representatives of Manhattan in the Free-State convention held at Lawrence in August 1855, and in April 1858 was a member of the convention which drew up the Leavenworth Constitution. In 1857 he had returned to the East to solicit funds for the establishment of a Methodist church in Manhattan, and secured \$4,000. En-

couraged by this success, he took a leading part, together with his brother-in-law, Joseph Denison, and Washington Marlatt, in the founding of Bluemont Central College. In the interest of this institution Goodnow again visited the East, and raised \$15,000 in cash and a library of some two thousand miscellaneous volumes. The college was chartered by the territorial legislature in 1858 and the cornerstone laid at Manhattan in 1859. Goodnow was elected to the first state legislature, in November 1861, and secured the passage of a bill locating the state university at Manhattan. The bill was vetoed by Gov. Charles Robinson, however, and the university established at Lawrence, but a year later, when the Morrill Act made possible the establishment of a state agricultural college, the offer by the trustees of Bluemont Central College of their building, land, and equipment as the nucleus for such a school, was accepted, and in September 1863 the Kansas State Agricultural College was opened at Manhattan. In 1862 and again in 1864 Goodnow was elected state superintendent of public instruction, in which capacity he was *ex officio* a regent of the Agricultural College. In 1866 he was made agent to dispose of some 82,000 acres of land belonging to the college, and before 1873, when he relinquished the office, had sold about 42,000 acres. He was subsequently appointed land commissioner of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, which office he held for seven years. During that time he sold land amounting to more than \$1,500,000. The last ten or twelve years of his life he spent quietly at his home near Manhattan, where he died.

[J. D. Waters, *Columbian Hist. of the Kan. State Agric. Coll.* (1893); *Industrialist* (pub. by the State Agric. Coll.), Mar. 24, 1894; *Portr. and Biog. Album of Washington, Clay, and Riley Counties, Kan.* (1890); *Trans. Kan. State Hist. Soc.*, vols. IV (1890), V (1896), 141-42; W. E. Connelley, *A Standard Hist. of Kansas and Kansans*, IV (1918), 1853-54; D. L. Wilder, *Annals of Kan.* (1876); J. D. Baldwin and Wm. Clift, *A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison* (1881); E. W. Arms, *A Geneal. Record of the Arms Family* (1877); David Sherman, *Hist. of the Wesleyan Acad. at Wilbraham, Mass.* (1893); obituaries in *Central Christian Advocate*, Apr. 11, 1894, *Zion's Herald*, Apr. 4, 1894.] M. S.

GOODRICH, ALFRED JOHN (May 8, 1847-Apr. 25, 1920), musical theorist, teacher, writer, was born at Chilo, Ohio, the son of Luther Alfred Goodrich, a teacher of piano and voice, and Dolly (Healy) Goodrich. In his early childhood his family removed to California and there he obtained his general education in the public schools of Sacramento and San Francisco. He began the study of music with his father, who taught him for one year, after which he was entirely self-taught. He began to compose in both

large and small forms early in his career. It was his ambition to become a concert pianist, but through excessive practising he injured a finger, which probably caused him to give up his pianistic aspirations and to devote himself to teaching piano and voice. Gradually he developed a larger and keener interest in the teaching of various aspects of the theory of music. This finally became his main work and induced him to write a series of books which set forth his views on harmony and related subjects.

In 1866, at the age of nineteen, Goodrich went to New York and taught theory of music at the Grand Conservatory. Eight years later he was married to one of his earliest students, Florence Ada Backus, who was a gifted musician, an excellent theorist, and later a composer of music for children. In 1876 he went to the Fort Wayne (Ind.) Conservatory, after which, for two years, he was musical director of Martha Washington College at Abingdon, Va. Following this connection he taught in Chicago for about ten years, and then he was called to the Beethoven Conservatory of St. Louis as vocal director. In 1910 he went to Paris, where, with the exception of a trip around the world during the period of the Great War, he remained until his death. There is no record that he ever taught there. Among his compositions, some of which were youthful works, are two string quartets; a trio, performed both in New York and Chicago; a sonata; two concert overtures; a cantata; a well-written suite for piano; a volume of songs; a hymn for soprano, invisible chorus, and orchestra; and a number of piano compositions. When he heard a performance of Tschaiakowsky's Fifth Symphony, it caused him to throw a bundle of his early compositions into the fire. His wife, however, succeeded in rescuing the piano suite from the flames.

Goodrich was a man of lofty ideals, precise in manner and speech, and rather distinguished in appearance. He was an earnest and successful teacher, especially of harmony, and was one of the first to discard the figured-bass system and to teach the importance of appealing to the ear in harmony study. As a keen analyst of the works of the great masters, he was much freer in his statement of rules for the student's guidance in harmonic procedure than were the textbooks of his period. As he himself was largely self-taught, his text-books were intended for use either with or without a teacher. His published works include: *Music as a Language* (1881); *The Art of Song* (1888); *Complete Musical Analysis* (1889); *Goodrich's Analytical Harmony* (1893); *Theory of Interpretation*

(1899); and *A Guide to Practical Musicianship* (1900), republished in 1906 as a *Guide to Memorizing Music*. A work on "Synthetic Counterpoint" was still unpublished in 1929. He also contributed numerous articles on musical subjects to magazines and newspapers.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1903-09, 1910-11; Rupert Hughes and Arthur Elson, *Am. Composers* (rev. ed., 1914); *Musical America*, May 29, 1920; information as to certain facts from Goodrich's sister-in-law, Mrs. Marian A. Young, Providence, R. I.] F. L. G. C.

GOODRICH, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN (Nov. 4, 1841-Aug. 3, 1888), physician, industrialist, was born in Ripley, N. Y., the eighth child of Anson and Susan (Dinsmore) Goodrich and sixth in descent from the colonist William Goodrich, who died in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1676. He attended the typical academies of the time in the towns of Westfield and Fredonia, near his birthplace, and also in Austinburg, Ohio. On the completion of this elementary schooling, at the age of seventeen he began the study of medicine with John Spencer, a practising physician of Westfield. A year later he entered the Cleveland Medical College (the medical department of Western Reserve College), where he graduated in February 1861. Three months later he was awarded a state certificate of assistant-surgeon. On Oct. 29, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company I, 9th New York Cavalry and on Nov. 5 was promoted to hospital steward. On May 20, 1862, he was discharged to accept an appointment as contract surgeon with the Army of the Potomac. He was assigned to a battalion of engineers and attached to headquarters, where he served until November 1862, when he entered the University of Pennsylvania to take a course of lectures in surgery. He was commissioned assistant surgeon, 9th New York Cavalry, in July 1863, and remained in the army until the fall of 1864, when he resigned. He then established himself as a practising physician in Jamestown, N. Y., but a little over a year later gave up his profession, never to resume it, and with a lawyer friend as a partner, went into the real-estate business in New York City. In 1867, through one of their transactions, the partners came into control of the Hudson River Rubber Company at Hastings-on-the-Hudson, which had been engaged in the manufacture of rubber goods under a licensed agreement with Charles Goodyear [*q.v.*]. Neither Goodrich nor his partner, J. P. Morris, knew anything about rubber, but in the hope of securing some financial benefit from their acquisition, they bought out the stockholders with \$5,000 of Morris's money and organized a new company.

Goodrich, as president, took complete charge of the business. During 1867 and part of 1868 he operated the plant and endeavored to sell its product, learning as he went along and becoming a staunch believer in the future of rubber. Competition, however, was extremely keen; handicapped by worn-out mechanical equipment, his factory could not turn out a satisfactory product, and the partners were forced to abandon it. Goodrich, however, had by no means lost his interest and soon prevailed upon Morris to buy another small rubber factory, offered for sale in 1868 at Melrose, N. Y. This venture, even with \$10,000 invested in it by Morris, was also unsuccessful. By 1869 the two partners were losing money. In looking about for a suitable location for a plant, farther away from their New England competitors, Goodrich came upon an advertisement by the Board of Trade of Akron, Ohio, inviting the establishment of manufactories in that town. A visit to Akron convinced him of the desirability of transferring his rubber business to that place, and after an inspection of his Melrose plant by the president of the Akron Board of Trade, during which Goodrich called into play all of the selling strategy at his command, he was not only permitted to settle in Akron but was advanced money with which to move his equipment from Melrose and erect his factory. On Dec. 31, 1870, a new firm, Goodrich, Tew & Company was formed, three of the four members being related to Goodrich by marriage. A two-story building was completed by the spring of 1871 and the first manufactured products were sold in May of that year. These consisted largely of fire hose, billiard cushions, and belting. During the next ten years Goodrich found it extremely difficult to keep his company alive. Lack of working capital and confidence of the local people in his undertaking prevented his acquiring either an adequate supply of raw materials or a proper working force. The company was reorganized in 1874 as Goodrich & Company and new members added to the firm, but with only temporary success. When collapse seemed inevitable, about 1879, Goodrich, still enthusiastic, again called upon his selling strategy and from George W. Crouse secured, for the first time, adequate financial backing. The B. F. Goodrich Company was thereupon incorporated, May 10, 1880, with Goodrich as president, and from that time forward success crowned his efforts. In 1881 he took over the duties of manager in addition to those of president, but the increased work proved too great a strain on his health and he died seven years later at Manitou Springs, Colo. He was married on Nov. 4, 1869, to Mary

Marvin of Jamestown, N. Y., who with two sons and a daughter survived him.

[L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); *The Growth of an Ideal* (1918), pub. by the B. F. Goodrich Company; *India Rubber Rev.*, Apr. 1925; F. Phisterer, N. Y. in the *War of the Rebellion* (3rd ed., 1909); S. A. Lane, *Fifty Years and Over of Akron and Summit County* (1892); *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Commandery of Ohio, Circular No. 18, Ser. of 1888* (1888); *Akron Daily Beacon*, Aug. 4, 1888.] C. W. M.

GOODRICH, CHARLES AUGUSTUS (Aug. 19, 1790–June 4, 1862), Congregational clergyman, author, was born in Ridgefield, Conn., the fourth of the ten children of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Ely) Goodrich and a grandson of the Rev. Elizur Goodrich [q.v.]. The Goodriches, a family of ministers, were of English origin and had been settled in Hartford County for five generations. As Charles showed a predilection for the ministry, he received conscientious instruction from his father and was sent, despite the strain on the family resources, to his father's college, Yale. Upon his graduation in 1812 he read theology under the Rev. Andrew Yates [q.v.] in East Hartford and after preaching for some months at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., was settled July 15, 1816, as a colleague of the Rev. Samuel Austin [q.v.] in the First Congregational Church of Worcester, Mass. He was ordained Oct. 9, 1816, his father delivering the sermon. On June 24, 1818, he married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Benoni Upson, by whom he had seven children. A protest against Goodrich, begun by a busybody outside the congregation, grew *forte* and *accelerando* into the most violent quarrel in the church history of Worcester. The objection to him seems to have had both a doctrinal and a political basis. Although a stanch conservative by all ordinary standards, Goodrich was not an extreme Calvinist of the Hopkinsian stamp, and he was inclined also to credit Thomas Jefferson with a moderate amount of virtue. These aberrations nearly wrought his undoing. Though an ecclesiastical council cleared him of all charges brought against him, the long, arduous conflict wore down his never robust health; he asked for his dismissal and received it Nov. 4, 1820. He returned to his native county and made his home in Berlin for the next twenty-eight years. Thereafter, until his death, he lived in Hartford. Though he preached and even engaged in politics—he was a state senator in 1838—his chief occupation was the writing of children's books and informational works of various kinds. For such tasks he had some of the aptitude of his brother, Samuel Griswold Goodrich [q.v.], for whom he did some work. He was, in fact, a moon to Peter Parley's sun. The most popular of all his nu-

merous books was the *History of the United States of America* (1822) which, constantly revised and brought down to date, went through more than 150 editions. *A Child's History of the United States* (improved from the 21st ed., 1846) was another favorite. His *Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence* (1829; 8th ed., 1840) was translated into German as *Lebensbeschreibungen sämtlicher Unterzeichner der Unabhängigkeits-Erklärung* (Summeytown [sic], Pa., 1842) by Enos Benner, who also published a revised edition in 1858. Other characteristic volumes are *Cabinet of Curiosities, Natural, Artificial, and Historical* (2 vols., 1822); *Pictorial and Descriptive View of All Religions* (1829); *Outlines of Modern Geography on a New Plan* (1827); *Stories on the History of Connecticut* (1829); *The Universal Traveller* (1837); and *The Family Tourist* (1848). No bibliographer has compiled a list of all his books and their numerous editions.

[G. L. Rockwell, *Hist. of Ridgefield, Conn.* (1927), p. 503; L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); M. S. Beach and others, *Ely Ancestry* (privately printed, 1902); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1862; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); Samuel Goodrich, *The Duty of a Gospel Minister* (2nd ed., Worcester, 1816; sermon preached at his son's ordination); Wm. Lincoln, *Hist. of Worcester, Mass.* (1837), containing a list of pamphlets relating to Goodrich's pastorate; S. G. Goodrich, *Recollections of a Lifetime* (2 vols., 1856); *Diary of Thomas Robbins, D.D. 1796–1854* (2 vols., 1887); *Diary of Isaiah Thomas 1805–28* (2 vols., 1909); *Roll of State Officers . . . of Conn., 1776–1881* (1881), p. 290.] G. H. G.

GOODRICH, CHAUNCEY (Oct. 20, 1759–Aug. 18, 1815), lawyer, United States senator, eldest son of Rev. Elizur [q.v.] and Catharine (Chauncey) Goodrich and brother of the younger Elizur Goodrich [q.v.], was born at Durham, Conn. He grew up in a home which represented the best standards of New England culture of that period, graduated with distinction at Yale in 1776, and taught for a time in the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven. From 1779 to 1781 he was a tutor at Yale and at the same time studied law. After admission to the bar he settled at Hartford where he soon established a considerable practise. His first wife, Abigail Smith, died in September 1788 and on Oct. 13, 1789, he married Mary Ann Wolcott, thus establishing an alliance with one of the families which had long exercised a dominating influence in Connecticut affairs. By inheritance, training, profession, and social position he was fully qualified for membership in that Federalist politico-ecclesiastical oligarchy which governed the state until 1818. In 1793 he became a member of the state legislature and a year later was elected to Congress. A stalwart Federalist, he revealed in his

correspondence with his brother-in-law, Oliver Wolcott [q.v.] during these years both the statesmanship and the limited vision which characterized so many leaders of that party (George Gibbs, *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams, Edited from the Papers of Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of the Treasury*, 2 vols., 1846). Goodrich remained in Congress until 1801, and his speeches on the Jay Treaty (*Annals of Congress*, 4 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 717-25) and on the Foreign Intercourse Bill (*Ibid.*, 5 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 931-41) disclosed a high order of ability.

After resigning from Congress in 1801 he resumed the practise of law at Hartford, reëntering politics as a member of the Council in 1802 and serving until 1807 when he was elected to the United States Senate. As senator he was praised by the Federalists for his sturdy opposition to the Embargo and other restrictive policies of the Republican majority, and criticized by the Republicans as an obstructionist of questionable loyalty. In 1813 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Connecticut and resigned from the Senate. A year earlier he had been elected mayor of Hartford and he retained both local offices until his death. His health had begun to fail, but he took a prominent part in the Hartford Convention of 1814. Theodore Dwight, a contemporary, in his history of that ill-starred gathering remarks of Goodrich (*post*, p. 428), "Rarely has any individual passed through so many scenes in public life with a higher reputation, and a more unimpeachable character." His shortcomings were those of the local group and sectional school of political thought to which he belonged.

[See L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); G. H. Hollister, *The Hist. of Conn.* (2 vols., 1855), esp. II, 634-38; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, III (1903), 609-11; *Conn. Mirror* (Hartford), Aug. 21 and 28, 1815; Theodore Dwight, *Hist. of the Hartford Convention* (1833); R. J. Purcell, *Conn. in Transition 1775-1818* (1918).]

W. A. R.

GOODRICH, CHAUNCEY (Sept. 10, 1798-Sept. 11, 1858), bookseller, horticulturist, was born in Hinsdale, Berkshire County, Mass., the fourth of the nine children of Elijah Hubbard Goodrich by his second wife, Mabel Nicholson, and the fifth in descent from William Goodrich, who emigrated from Suffolk to Connecticut about 1643 and settled in Wethersfield. In his early years work on the farm alternated with attendance at school; later he engaged in teaching; and at nineteen he left home and found employment at Hartford, Conn., in the publishing house of Oliver D. Cooke. After six years of varied service, including a good deal of itinerant book-

selling for the firm, he set up a business of his own at Castleton, Vt., in 1823 and moved it further north four years later to Burlington, where he lived for the rest of his life. In 1828 he married Arabella Marsh of Hartford, Vt., one of whose brothers was President James Marsh [q.v.] of the University of Vermont. She died in 1835, leaving Goodrich with two daughters. To selling books he in time added printing and publishing. His press work was sufficiently good to secure contracts for him from publishers in New York and Philadelphia; under his own imprint he issued a number of substantial works, including the statutes of Vermont, the first American edition of Coleridge's *Aids to Reflection* (1829), *The Friend* (1831), and *The Statesman's Manual* (1832), and many volumes of history, philosophy, and theology, as well as schoolbooks. The business yielded him a living but did not make him rich.

His work as a horticulturist was more significant than his publishing; no man did more than he to encourage and improve fruit growing in Vermont and northern New York. On his farm he maintained nurseries to provide his fellow citizens with hardy varieties of trees and bushes. He went up and down the state preaching the moral and monetary value of gardens and orchards; "By their fruits ye shall know them," was, he declared, his favorite text. He was one of the leading organizers and supporters of the Champlain Horticultural Society, which performed a useful work for that whole section of the country. He himself was the author of *The Northern Fruit Culturist, or The Farmer's Guide to the Orchard and Fruit Garden* (Burlington, 1849; 2nd ed., corrected and enlarged, 1850). It is a simple, practical guide to the subject, couched in clear, persuasive language; not for nothing was its author a distant relative of Peter Parley. The homely flavor of the book is well exemplified by such characteristic pieces of advice as, "Do your own grafting, and teach your sons and daughters to assist you" (p. 33), and, "No boy should be allowed to eat apples, who is not prompt to handle worms' nests without mittens" (p. 75). Goodrich was a devout Episcopalian, having been converted to that creed while living in Hartford. Out of his limited income he gave generously to the work of his church and to the support of promising students at the University of Vermont.

[L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); D. W. Marsh, *Marsh Geneal.* (1895); Nathan Crosby, *Annual Obit. Notice of Eminent Persons for 1858* (1859); J. E. Goodrich, article in L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agric.* (4th ed., 1909), IV, 579; A. M. Hemenway, *The Vermont Hist. Gazetteer*, I (1868), 647.]

G. H. G.

GOODRICH, CHAUNCEY (June 4, 1836–Sept. 28, 1925), American Board missionary to China, was born on a farm in Hinsdale, Berkshire County, Mass., and was the third of six sons of Elijah Hubbard and Mary Northrup (Washburn) Goodrich. He was a nephew of Chauncey Goodrich, 1798–1858 [q.v.], bookseller of Burlington, Vt. Reared in a Christian home, the younger Chauncey at twelve decided to become a minister, and during his sophomore year at college, a foreign missionary. After preparatory studies at Hinsdale Academy and the Union High School, Burlington, Vt., he entered Williams College, where he ranked high as a scholar and was prominent in student activities. Graduating in 1861, he spent a year at Union Theological Seminary in New York, then entered Andover Theological Seminary, where he graduated in 1864. He was ordained in the Congregational Church at Hinsdale on Sept. 21 of the same year, and early in 1865 sailed for China. On July 22, 1925, he celebrated his sixtieth anniversary as a missionary, being at the time the oldest Protestant missionary in China.

He acquired the language rapidly and began preaching in Chinese at Tung Chou, near Peking, within about a year after his arrival. He became a very active and efficient missionary, was secretary of the North China Mission, and overseer of the Mission Press. After 1873, however, his principal activities were in the fields of education and translation. He was professor of astronomy and Christian evidences at the North China College at Tung Chou (later North China Union College and in 1915 affiliated with Peking University) and in the Gordon Memorial Theological Seminary at the same place, of which he was dean for twenty-five years, he taught such subjects as Old Testament history, church history, homiletics and pastoral theology. He was also overseer of a boys' school in Peking which grew in his day from a school of twelve pupils to one of over six hundred.

His first translation was that of a portion of the Gospels into Mongol. He was the leading spirit of a committee of five who translated the entire Bible into Mandarin. This vast work required twenty-nine years of incessant labor; was completed in 1918 and published the following year. With Dr. Henry Blodgett he edited the Chinese *Hymn Book* (1877), of which he was also musical editor. For this work, of which there have been several editions, he translated many hymns from the English and composed many others in Chinese. In 1891 (new edition, 1923) he published *A Pocket Dictionary (Chinese-English)* and *Pekingese Syllabary* con-

taining 10,000 characters, and in 1898 (new edition, 1916), *A Character Study of the Mandarin Colloquial*, containing 39,000 sentences, both of which are aids of permanent value to the study of the Chinese language. Goodrich had a fine physique and enjoyed uninterrupted good health. His forehead was well shaped, his voice was clear and resonant, and he spoke Chinese with a great degree of perfection. He was a man of genial and lovable nature and a faithful and inspiring teacher and preacher. On Sept. 10, 1864, he married Abbie Ambler of Green River, N. Y., who died at Tung Chou, Sept. 1, 1874. On May 31, 1878, he married Justina Emily Wheeler of Seymour, Conn., who died at Tung Chou, Sept. 4, of the same year. On May 13, 1880, he married Sarah Boardman Clapp, who became his strong co-worker and sympathetic adviser throughout the latter part of his life. Of his four children, a son and a daughter of the last marriage survived him.

[*Report of the Class of 1861 Williams Coll.*, 1887 and 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; J. H. Hewitt, *Williams Coll. and Foreign Missions* (1914); *Williams Coll. Alumni Obit. Record*, 1925–26; *Congregationalist*, Dec. 17, 1925; *Missionary Herald*, Dec. 1925, June, and Aug., 1926; *Chinese Recorder*, July, Oct., Nov. 1925; much information furnished by his son.]

F. T. P.

GOODRICH, CHAUNCEY ALLEN (Oct. 23, 1790–Feb. 25, 1860), clergyman, educator, and lexicographer, son of Elizur Goodrich, 1761–1849 [q.v.], and Anne Willard Allen, was born in New Haven, Conn. After graduating from Yale College in 1810, he was rector of Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, and from 1812 to 1814, tutor at Yale, during which period he studied theology under President Timothy Dwight [q.v.]. At the latter's suggestion, to supplement the meager aids to the study of Greek, he prepared a text-book, *Elements of Greek Grammar* (1814), based chiefly on the work of the Dutch scholar, Caspar Frederick Hachenberg, which went through several editions and was used for almost a quarter of a century. On Sept. 27, 1814, he was licensed to preach by the New Haven Association of Ministers, and after supplying several churches he accepted a call to the Congregational church, Middletown, Conn., where on July 24, 1816, he was ordained and installed. On Oct. 1, 1816, he married Julia Frances (originally Frances Juliana), daughter of Noah Webster [q.v.]. The following year, however, his health having proved unequal to the demands of the ministry, he resigned to assume the duties of the newly founded professorship of rhetoric at Yale. Religion still continued to be his major interest, and he was foremost among those who made possible the establishment of a theological

department at Yale in 1822. Purchasing the *Christian Spectator* in 1828, he edited it as the *Quarterly Christian Spectator* until 1836, making it the exponent of the "New Haven theology" as promulgated by Dr. Nathaniel Taylor [q.v.], professor of didactic theology in the theological department. In 1838 he proposed the establishment of a professorship for the training of students in preaching and pastoral work, and gave \$5,000 for that purpose. The first appointee having declined, he himself was transferred to the office and served therein until his death. By assisting Professor Eleazer Fitch in the pastoral work of the college, through weekly meetings for the students which he conducted, and as a consultant on spiritual matters, he exerted a notable influence on the religious character of the institution. He was also a strong supporter of the temperance movement, and was prominent in organized missionary activity.

In spite of his many duties and although not always in the best of health, he was able to do considerable writing and editing. He prepared *Lessons in Greek Parsing* (1829) and *Lessons in Latin Parsing* (1832), which were widely used. He contributed a chapter on "Revivals of Religion" to Robert Baird's *Religion in the United States of America* (1844). The same year he issued a four-page pamphlet, *Can I Conscientiously Vote for Henry Clay?*, an anonymous defense of a Christian's support of that statesman; and in 1849 he attacked anonymously Horace Bushnell's *God in Christ*, in a publication entitled, *What Does Dr. Bushnell Mean?* He published in 1852 *Select British Eloquence*, an octavo of nearly a thousand pages, containing speeches, biographical sketches and notes. For years he spent much time on Webster's *Dictionary*, editing an abridgment in 1829 which had been prepared under his supervision by Dr. Joseph E. Worcester [q.v.]. Assisted by several colleagues, he made a thorough revision of the original *Dictionary* in 1847. Among his contributions to the work as a whole were the synonyms, a treatise on the principles of pronunciation, and a memoir of the author. His death, occasioned by cerebral hemorrhage, occurred at New Haven in his seventieth year.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912), gives list of publications including contributions to periodicals. See also T. D. Woolsey, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Services of the Rev. Chauncey Allen Goodrich, D.D.* (1860); L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); Timothy Dwight, *Memories of Yale Life and Men* (1903); *The Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the Divinity School of Yale College* (1872); A. P. Stokes, *Memoirs of Eminent Yale Men* (2 vols., 1914); *Two Centuries of Christian Activity at Yale* (1901), ed. by J. B. Reynolds, S. H. Fisher, and H. B. Wright; obituaries

in *Congreg. Quart.*, Apr. 1860, and *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 28, 1860.] H. E. S.

GOODRICH, ELIZUR (Oct. 26, 1734–Nov. 22, 1797), Congregational clergyman, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., the sixth child of David and Hepzibah (Boardman) Goodrich, and a descendant of William Goodrich who came from England and settled in Wethersfield about 1643. He prepared for college under Rev. James Lockwood, graduated from Yale in 1752, studied theology, was tutor at Yale in 1755, and the following year became pastor of the Congregational church, Durham, Conn., where he was ordained Nov. 24. Here he remained until his death, at which time he was recognized as one of the most stalwart and able representatives of the established order. He was an excellent scholar and devoted much time to the interpretation of difficult passages in the Scriptures. His interest in mathematics and astronomy was almost equally keen. He computed the eclipses of each year and wrote a notable account of an Aurora Borealis display. To augment his meager salary, he began to prepare boys for college, and nearly three hundred passed under his instruction. In 1776 he was elected to the Corporation of Yale College. "No man living probably so well understood the interests of our University," Timothy Dwight [q.v.] stated in his funeral discourse on Goodrich, "or for more than twenty years took so active and important a part in its concerns." He and Ezra Stiles [q.v.] received an equal number of votes for the presidency of Yale in 1777, and it was through his exertions in Stiles's behalf that the latter was finally elected. He was repeatedly chosen a member of the Conventions of Delegates from the Synod of New York and Philadelphia and the Association of Connecticut (1766–75), the first of which was called because of alarm over the report that diocesan bishops would be stationed in each of the colonies either by Act of Parliament or the agency of the Church of England. For these conventions he drew up a number of reports, including one in 1774 on the subject of religious liberty in Connecticut. (See *Minutes of the Convention of Delegates*, etc., 1843, and *Historical Magazine*, July 1868.) He urged participation in the Revolution as a religious duty, and at one election more than a thousand citizens registered a protest against a supposed weakness in Gov. Trumbull's administration by voting for Parson Goodrich. He married, Feb. 1, 1759, Catharine Chauncey of Durham. Among their seven children were Chauncey [q.v.], lawyer and United States senator, and Elizur [q.v.], congressman, jurist, and educator. Chauncey Allen Goodrich [q.v.], lexicographer,

Goodrich

Charles Augustus Goodrich [q.v.], author, and Samuel Griswold Goodrich [q.v.], better known as Peter Parley, were their grandsons.

[The date of birth is that given by Chauncey A. Goodrich in W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); vital records of Wethersfield printed in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1864, p. 53, give Oct. 18. In addition to these references, see: L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); Wm. Chauncey Fowler, *Memorials of the Chaunceys* (1858); D. D. Field, *A Statistical Account of the County of Middlesex in Conn.* (1819); T. Dwight, *A Discourse Preached at the Funeral of Rev. Elizur Goodrich, D.D.* (1797); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. II (1896), which lists five published sermons.]
H. E. S.

GOODRICH, ELIZUR (Mar. 24, 1761–Nov. 1, 1849), lawyer, politician, and educator, the second son of Rev. Elizur [q.v.] and Catharine (Chauncey) Goodrich and brother of Chauncey Goodrich, 1759–1815 [q.v.], was born at Durham, Conn. He attended Yale College and on July 5, 1779, was a member of the company of students which resisted the advance of a British raiding party. He was severely wounded in this encounter. At his graduation in 1779 he was awarded the Berkeley Scholarship. Elected a tutor in the college in 1781, he taught for the next two years, studied law, and in 1783 began practise in New Haven. He was a man of wide reading and culture, became learned in the law, and also built up a considerable practise. He was in many respects an admirable representative of Federalist leadership in "the Land of Steady Habits." Office-holding was a steady habit of his own. Beginning in 1789 as member of the city council, he was connected with the government of New Haven, in various capacities, for about twenty-five years, serving as mayor from 1803 to 1822. In May 1795 he began a period of seven years in the legislature, where he served both as clerk and as speaker. In 1803 he was elected to the Council, which, composed of the ablest and most dependable party leaders, was one of the most powerful political machines in the history of state government. He remained a member until 1818. In addition to these legislative activities, he was probate judge of New Haven, 1802–18, and chief judge of the county court, 1805–18. The constitutional convention of 1818 which reformed the old charter government of the state and substituted a more modern and democratic constitution, practically ended his political career. This same year his wife, Anne Willard Allen, whom he had married in 1785, died, and for some time thereafter he lived with different members of his family in Hartford, Utica, and Washington, but returned to spend his last years in New Haven.

Goodrich had made a brief incursion into

Goodrich

national politics as a member of the Sixth Congress, but resigned in 1801 to accept from President Adams the lucrative post of collector of the port of New Haven. President Jefferson, however, turned a cold and suspicious eye on the transaction. His prompt removal of the incumbent in favor of one of his own supporters, the resultant Federalist uproar, and the President's defense of the action, give the episode a unique importance in the history of American civil service (C. R. Fish, *The Civil Service and the Patronage*, 1905, pp. 32–58). Elizur Goodrich's connection with Yale was one of the most interesting and useful of his activities. He was professor of law from 1801 to 1810, *ex officio* member of the corporation from 1809 to 1818, and secretary from 1818 to 1846.

[L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); G. H. Hollister, *The Hist. of Conn.* (1855), II, 638–40; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, IV (1907), 115–17; R. J. Purcell, *Conn. in Transition* (1918); obituary in *Hartford Courant*, Nov. 3, 1849, repr. from *New Haven Journal and Courier*, Nov. 2, 1849.]
W. A. R.

GOODRICH, FRANK BOOTT (Dec. 14, 1826–Mar. 15, 1894), author, journalist, and playwright, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Samuel Griswold Goodrich [q.v.], better known as Peter Parley, and his second wife, Mary Boott. He graduated from Harvard in 1845, and in 1851, when his father was appointed United States consul at Paris, accompanied the family to France. He lived in Paris from 1851 to 1855. By reason of his father's position, and his own social and literary associations, he was able to keep in touch with the leading figures and events of the period which saw the *Coup d'État* of 1852, and Louis Napoleon's marriage and elevation to the throne. In a series of letters contributed to the *New York Times* over the signature Dick Tinto and published in 1855 as his first book, under the title *Tricolored Sketches in Paris*, he gave a vivid and readable account of life and incidents in that city as he saw them. Returning from Paris in 1855, he settled in New York and became active in its literary circles. He capitalized his experiences in France by writing *The Court of Napoleon, or Society under the First Empire* (1857), which was followed quickly by *Man Upon the Sea; or a History of Maritime Adventure, Exploration and Discovery* (1858), and *Women of Beauty and Heroism from Semiramis to Eugénie* (1859), both superficial, hastily written books, intended to catch the popular fancy. He was also interested in dramatic writing, and collaborated with some of the best-known dramatists of the time. Prominent among the plays in which he had a

share were two with Frank L. Warden, *Fascination*, performed Jan. 2, 1857, at Tripler Hall and revived several times in the years 1888-90, and *Romance after Marriage, or The Maiden Wife*, a comedy in three acts developing a situation in Octave Feuillet's *La Clé d'Or*, performed at Wallack's Theatre in November 1857; *The Dark Hour before Dawn*, with John Brougham [q.v.], published in 1859; and *The Poor of New York*, with Dion Boucicault. This last play had a conspicuous success, from which Boucicault, especially, profited. In 1859 Goodrich married Ella Schmidt, daughter of a Southern physician long resident in New York. In 1860 there appeared *The Greatness and Decline of César Birotteau*, the first of a projected series of translations of the novels of Balzac, in which Goodrich collaborated with Orlando Williams Wight. This volume was followed in the next year by *The Petty Annoyances of Married Life, The Alchemist*, and *Eugénie Grandet*. The series was then discontinued, to be resumed in 1886 by a Boston publishing house. During the Civil War, Goodrich was a staunch supporter of the Union. At the end of the war, stung by criticisms of the people of the North, he compiled in refutation a volume known as *The Tribute Book, a Record of the Munificence, Sacrifice, and Patriotism of the American People during the War for the Union* (1865). His eyesight began to fail shortly after this period, and his literary production dwindled. He spent some years traveling abroad. In 1871 he republished his *Women of Beauty and Heroism* under the new title *World Famous Women, a Portrait Gallery of Female Loveliness, Achievement, and Influence; from Semiramis to Eugénie*, and in 1873 issued, under the title *Remarkable Voyages*, a new edition of the popular *Man Upon the Sea*. His literary style was easy and clear, but his books were superficial and without permanent value. In his later years his eye trouble caused him to relinquish all idea of further literary work. He was a man of great dignity, brilliant conversational power, and a wide range of interests. He had independent means, and lived quietly in and near New York, enjoying the esteem of a small circle of intimate friends. He died at Morristown in his sixty-eighth year, leaving no children.

[S. G. Goodrich, *Recollections of a Lifetime* (2 vols., 1856); L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, June 1894; T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903), I, 437, II, 179, 499, 501, 636; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 22, 1894.]

L. H. H.

GOODRICH, SAMUEL GRISWOLD (Aug. 19, 1793-May 9, 1860), author and publisher, best known under his pen name, Peter

Parley, was the son of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Ely) Goodrich. He came of a notable Connecticut family; his grandfather, Elizur Goodrich, his cousin Chauncey Allen Goodrich, and his brother Charles Augustus Goodrich [qq.v.] were clergymen of distinction in their day; his uncles, Chauncey and Elizur Goodrich [qq.v.], were prominent lawyers and the former, a United States senator. He was born at Ridgefield, where his father was pastor of the First Congregational Church. Because of financial inability, and perhaps partly because as a child he showed little interest in study, his parents gave him only an elementary education. Later, when his own theory of books for children may have colored his recollections, he records that he received *Mother Goose* "with no real relish," and speaks of Hannah More's "Moral Repository" as "the first work that I read with real enthusiasm" (*Recollections*, I, 166, 172). At the age of fifteen he left home to become a merchant's clerk, first at Danbury, then at Hartford. A plan to work his way through college was discouraged by his parents, but he carried out various schemes for self-education. He served with the state militia at New London in the War of 1812, started at Hartford a pocketbook factory which soon failed, and in 1816 entered with a friend on a publishing venture. In 1818 he married Adeline Gratia, daughter of Senator Stephen Row Bradley [q.v.] of Vermont. She died June 24, 1822.

The publishing business underwent various changes and vicissitudes; his memoirs dwell on the financial losses. At this time he began to publish school and juvenile books, a few of which he wrote himself. In 1823 he went abroad and met a number of literary celebrities, including most of the Edinburgh group and Hannah More, now a woman of nearly eighty. In 1826 he was married to Mary Boott of Boston and removed to that city. Here he published, and except for two years edited, *The Token*, probably the best in a literary way of the American gift-book annuals, though not the most showy or elaborate. It was in *The Token* that many of Hawthorne's tales first appeared. The idea of the Peter Parley books is said to have been suggested to Goodrich by his visit to Hannah More. The first of them, *The Tales of Peter Parley about America*, was published in 1827 and was followed by more than a hundred other volumes to which Goodrich affixed the Parley name, besides spurious imitations in both England and America. In these books a kindly and omniscient old gentleman is represented as talking to a group of priggishly inquiring children, and instruction is given a thin sugar-coating of fiction.

They met the educational needs of the time and sold by the million. In 1833 he founded *Parley's Magazine* for children, which he sold the following year, and in 1841 he established *Robert Merry's Museum*, another juvenile periodical. He retained the editorship until 1850 and a connection with the magazine until 1854.

Goodrich was always interested in public affairs, though he took no active part in politics until the later thirties of the century, when (1837) he served in the Massachusetts legislature. He was a staunch Federalist and a defender of the Hartford Convention, in which some of his relatives took part; later he was an intense admirer of Webster. From 1851 to 1853 he was United States consul at Paris, and as he had also been in Paris in 1848 he was able to write piquantly his observations both of the Revolution of that year and of the *Coup d'État* of 1852. After his removal from the consulate he visited Italy; on his return to the United States he lived in New York City and remained active in business almost until his death. He was a man of intense convictions, a strong, somewhat wordy, controversialist, and his criticisms of men and policies both at home and abroad are often picturesque. Besides the Peter Parley books and other juvenile and educational works he issued two volumes of his poems (*The Outcast and Other Poems*, 1836; *Poems*, 1851) and some miscellaneous work. His *Recollections of a Lifetime*, two rambling volumes of interesting material, appeared in 1856. Much controversy has arisen over the claim of Goodrich to the authorship of works that he published, and particularly to that of some of the Peter Parley books. For many years he had little use of his eyes and could work only with the aid of readers and amanuenses; and no man even with full command of his powers could have written all the works that bear the Parley name. It is well known that Hawthorne compiled one of the books (*Peter Parley's Universal History on the Basis of Geography*, vol. II, 1837), and friends of Samuel Kettell [q.v.], one of Goodrich's assistants, went so far as to maintain after that author's death that he was the real Peter Parley. Goodrich, while admitting that he employed help, insisted that all work was done in accordance with his own detailed plans, and was put in final shape by himself. His *Recollections* (II, 537) contains a "List of Works of which S. G. Goodrich is the Editor or Author," with some notes, and the following statistical summary: "I thus stand before the public as the author and editor of about one hundred and seventy volumes—one hundred and sixteen bearing the name of Peter

Parley. Of all these, about seven millions of volumes have been sold: about three hundred thousand volumes are now [1856] sold annually." Among works published too late to be listed in the *Recollections* are *Thousand and One Stories of Fact and Fancy*, *Wit and Humor*, *Rhyme, Reason and Romance* (1858) and *Illustrated Natural History of the Animal Kingdom* (1859).

[The chief source of information concerning Goodrich is his *Recollections of a Lifetime*; but the autobiographical detail in this work is rather scant after the chapters that deal with the author's early years. An extended but unreliable sketch is found in L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889). The list of Goodrich's works from the *Recollections* is reprinted in full in S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of Eng. Lit. and Eng. and Am. Authors*, vol. I (1858); a list of his works based on Roorbach's *Bibliotheca Americana* (1852 and supplements) is given in E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *The Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 1875), II, 110-13. See also sketch accompanying review of Goodrich's *Poems* (1851) in *Internat. Monthly Rev.*, Jan. 1851; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines* (1930); obituary in the *Evening Post* (N. Y.), May 11, 1860, repr. in *Littell's Living Age*, Apr.-June 1860.] W. B. C.

GOODRICH, SARAH [See GOODRIDGE, SARAH, 1788-1853].

GOODRICH, WILLIAM MARCELLUS (July 21, 1777-Sept. 15, 1833), organ builder, a descendant of William Goodridge who became a freeman of Watertown, Mass., in 1642, was the second of nine children born to Ebenezer and Beulah (Childs) Goodridge of Templeton, Mass. In young manhood he changed the traditional spelling of the family name to "Goodrich" and adopted "Marcellus" as a middle name. He early showed mechanical ability and, through seeing a small organ built at Templeton by a Mr. Bruce, became interested in organ construction. At the age of twenty-one he obtained employment in the shop at Milton, Mass., of Benjamin Crehore, a famous maker of pianofortes and other musical instruments. In 1799 he set up for himself in Boston. He constructed a duplicate of J. N. Maelzel's panharmonicon, a combination of wind instruments played mechanically after the mode of the modern orchestrion, and in 1809, by agreement with the inventor, traveled through the countryside exhibiting it. Since Maelzel's original instrument had been lost at sea, Goodrich's duplicate was later sent to Europe for exhibition. In 1809, also, Goodrich moved to East Cambridge, where his factory was for many years a landmark at Otis and Fifth Streets. With him were associated his brother-in-law, Thomas Appleton, a well-trained cabinetmaker, and for a time Ebenezer Goodrich, a younger brother, who, after a family disagreement, established his own shop for the manufacture of reed organs. Among the apprentices of William Goodrich

were Elias and George Hastings, initiators of the important firm of organ builders later known as Hook & Hastings.

The first organ built under Goodrich's direction was one for the Catholic Cathedral in Franklin Street, Boston. This was followed by a succession of church organs, some of which were still in use in the next century. "I have seen organs built by him," an organist and organ builder wrote in 1906, "which were of excellent tone in the flue work; but the reeds were very unmusical" (Clarke, *post*). An example of the work Goodrich was often called upon to do, and of the compensation which he received, may be cited from H. W. Foote's *Annals of King's Chapel* (vol. II, 1896, p. 404): "May 6, 1824, the wardens agreed with William Goodrich, then the principal organ builder in Boston, to repair the organ, insert an adequate number of sub-bass pipes and put the instrument 'into the most perfect condition' for three hundred dollars, which sum was to be paid in part by a deed of pew No. 56, valued at one hundred and seventy-five dollars."

For some time Goodrich's sister, Sarah Goodridge [q.v.], kept house for him. In February 1822 he was married to Hannah Heald, but they left no children. His death, in his fifty-seventh year, was due to apoplexy.

[For Goodrich see: L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889), p. 371; E. A. Goodridge, *The Goodridge Geneal.* (1918); W. H. Clarke, "American Pioneer Organ Builders," *Musician*, Feb. 1906; H. C. Lahee, "Organs and Organ Building in New England," *New Eng. Mag.*, Dec. 1897; Arthur Gilman, *The Cambridge of Eighteen Hundred and Ninety-Six* (1896), p. 342; obituaries in *Boston Transcript* and *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 16, 1833. For Benjamin Crehore, piano maker, from whom Goodrich learned his trade, see A. K. Teele, *The Hist. of Milton, Mass.* (1887), pp. 149 and 378.]

F. W. C.

GOODRIDGE, SARAH (Feb. 5, 1788-Dec. 28, 1853), miniature painter, was the sixth of the nine children of Ebenezer Goodridge, a farmer and mechanic of Templeton, Mass., and his wife Beulah Childs. She was descended from William Goodridge, an English emigrant who was admitted freeman to Watertown, Mass., in 1642. Until she was seventeen she remained, for the most part, in Templeton, where she received the customary district-school training. Thereafter she alternated between her father's home and those of her brothers and sister. Her artistic talent manifested itself early, and before she was able to buy paper she drew sketches of her family and companions on birch bark. Since the esthetic advantages of rural New England were negligible, she had little instruction, for examples only crude wood cuts, and was necessarily in the main self-taught. For a few

months she attended a boarding school in Milton, where she had gone to keep house with her brother William [q.v.]. Later she accompanied him to Boston, and had a few drawing lessons from a man in his household. After teaching for two summers in the Templeton school, she returned to Boston in 1812, where she lived with her sister, Mrs. Thomas Appleton, and began her career as an artist. The following summer she was again in Templeton, making portraits of her friends at the rate of fifty cents for a life-size crayon drawing, and \$1.50 for a sketch in water-colors. She resumed her residence in Boston that fall in the home of her second brother, with whom she remained for two years. For a time she devoted herself to oils, but after studying with an artist from Hartford, who taught her all he knew of painting on ivory, she abandoned everything in favor of miniatures.

While she was in Boston it was her good fortune to meet Gilbert Stuart, who became interested in her work and invited her to take her unfinished miniatures to his studio for criticism and suggestions. During the years from 1820 to 1824 when she enjoyed his informal instruction, her work gained both sureness and delicacy. At his request she painted a miniature of him in 1825, with which he was sufficiently pleased to have it preserved in a bracelet with his own and his wife's hair. An engraving from it was cut by A. B. Durand [q.v.] for *The National Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans* (vol. I, 1834), and she herself made two replicas of it. Her other miniatures included Isaiah Thomas, a painting which, according to his friend Rev. George Allen, "should be known as the best likeness" of him (*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, n.s. XII, 1898, p. 341), and of which a steel engraving by Henry W. Smith was included in the second edition of Thomas's *History of Printing in America* (1874); Christopher Columbus Baldwin; Gen. Henry Lee; Russell Sturgis (after Stuart); Daniel Webster (c. 1826), of which many replicas were made; and Gen. Knox. The last was a copy of Stuart's only miniature, which he painted for her as an example in technique. Although Sarah Goodridge never attained the fragile loveliness of some of her contemporaries, her work, by reason of its directness and simplicity, was unusually forceful.

She twice visited Washington, D. C., in 1828 and in 1841, but although she was well received, she found Boston a more congenial and profitable city. During the years of her residence there, she painted about two miniatures a week, supported her mother for the last eleven years

Goodridge — Goodsell

of her life, nursed a paralytic brother for two years, and reared her orphaned niece. Her best work was done before 1840, but she continued with unflagging energy until 1850, when the failure of her eyes compelled her to retire. In 1851 she removed with her sister's family to Reading, Mass. She died of paralysis during a Christmas visit in Boston.

[The best account of Sarah Goodridge's life was written by her sister, Mrs. Ephraim Stone, for G. C. Mason, *The Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart* (1879). Further material may be found in H. B. Wehle, *Am. Miniatures* (1927); Theodore Bolton, *Early Am. Portrait Painters in Miniature* (1921); A. H. Wharton, *Heirlooms in Miniatures* (1898); L. W. Case, *The Goodrich Family in America* (1889); E. A. Goodridge, *The Goodridge Geneal.* (1918); C. L. Nichols, "The Portraits of Isaiah Thomas," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXX (1920), 251 ff.; *Boston Daily Atlas*, Dec. 29, 1853.]

C. P. M.

GOODRIDGE, WILLIAM MARCELLUS
[See GOODRICH, WILLIAM MARCELLUS, 1777-1833].

GOODSELL, DANIEL AYRES (Nov. 5, 1840-Dec. 5, 1909), Methodist bishop, son of Buel and Adeline (Ferris) Goodsell, was born in Newburg, N. Y., and died in New York City. His father, an itinerant Methodist minister, was poor, but Daniel attended the University of the City of New York (now New York University), and graduated in 1859. The same year he entered the Methodist ministry, and in June 1860 he was married to Sarah F. Loweree of Flushing, L. I. He preached at various churches in eastern New York, and by 1876 attained enough prominence to be made delegate to the quadrennial Methodist General Conference, an office which he thereafter filled regularly. From 1880 to 1887 he was literary editor of the New York *Christian Advocate*, and in 1888, the time of his elevation to the bishopric, he was secretary of the Methodist board of education. His breadth of mind caused him to emphasize—too strenuously for many of his followers—the unity of all Christianity; brought him into such fraternity with his codenominationalists in the South that in 1905 he was head of the joint commission which prepared the Methodist Hymnal; and carried him in 1907 to the point of condemning the church proscriptions against dancing, theatre-going, and card playing. This disposition to tolerance made him particularly valuable as an ecclesiastical ambassador, and much of the time after 1888 he was traveling, not only throughout America, but in Europe and the Orient as well. He was also an active writer, and in addition to his many magazine articles he published three books: *Nature and Character at Granite Bay*

Goodspeed

(1901), a pleasing group of out-of-door essays and character-studies; *The Things Which Remain* (1904), an address for young ministers, listing the elements of traditional Christianity which he believed would necessarily survive any process of scientific scrutiny; and *Peter the Hermit* (1906), a cursory sketch of the crusader made on the basis of several already existing portraits.

[N. Y. Univ., *Gen. Alumni Cat.* 1833-1905 (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Dec. 9, 1909; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 6, 1909.]

J. D. W.

GOODSPEED, THOMAS WAKEFIELD (Sept. 4, 1842-Dec. 16, 1927), clergyman, educational leader, was the grandson of Jason Goodspeed of Rhode Island who settled in Caldwell, N. Y., and there married Isabella, daughter of Stephen Millard of Rhode Island. Their son Stephen Goodspeed, born in Glens Falls, N. Y., married Jane Johnson, the daughter of a miller of Queensbury, N. Y. Thomas was the fifth of their seven children. The boy's schooling in Goodspeedville, near Glens Falls, and in Avon, Fulton County, Ill., where the family settled in 1855, was supplemented by study with his brother, Edgar, pastor of the Central Baptist Church in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In the winter of 1857-58 Thomas joined his brother's church and began to think of entering the ministry. By March of the latter year he was in the preparatory department of Knox College, and in 1859 he entered the old University of Chicago. After three years he transferred to the University of Rochester, where in 1863 he received the degree of A.B. In September he entered Rochester Theological Seminary and during the following summer in Avon, Ill., he had his first experience as a preacher. At the beginning of 1865 he became pastoral supply of the North Baptist Church, Chicago, and was ordained in March. Graduated from Rochester in 1866, he assumed his first pastorate in Quincy, Ill., June 1, 1866. On Sept. 4, 1866, in the Baptist Church of Panton, Vt., he was married to Mary Ellen Ten Broeke, by whom he had two children. In 1871 he became his brother Edgar's associate in the Second Baptist Church of Chicago. In succeeding his brother on the board of trustees of the Baptist Union Theological Seminary, the course of his whole life was changed, leading him into what he regarded as his real work. Accepting appointment on Nov. 4, 1875, as special agent of the seminary, he resigned his position as associate pastor Dec. 4, 1875, and although for a short time he served as pastor of the Baptist Church in Morgan Park, he resigned definitely in 1879 and thereafter gave all of his time to

Goodspeed

the educational work of his denomination. In something over thirteen years he raised not less than half a million dollars in new funds.

Deeply stirred by the closing of the old University of Chicago in 1886, Goodspeed undertook to establish a new Baptist college in Morgan Park. In July 1888, however, he declined an invitation to lead the "Provisional University Committee" because he had learned of other developments. His association with John D. Rockefeller in establishing the Baptist Union Theological Seminary led him to correspond with Rockefeller regarding education in Chicago, and according to Frederick Taylor Gates [*q.v.*], corresponding secretary of the American Baptist Education Society, these letters led Rockefeller to decide to found an institution in Chicago. Gates had independently concluded that a college was needed there. Meanwhile William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*], who had left the Baptist Union Theological Seminary to become a professor in Yale University, had been in conference with Rockefeller and in communication with Goodspeed. When Harper on Oct. 13, 1888, reported to Goodspeed a conversation with Rockefeller and urged that it would be a pity if the Morgan Park plans interfered with a larger program, Goodspeed immediately placed all his facts in Harper's hands and induced Gates to abandon his campaign. Harper believed that Rockefeller would establish in Chicago a university with graduate and professional schools. Goodspeed understood that he intended to found a college. Gates suggested the wisdom of beginning with a college, even if a university were to be the ultimate creation. Goodspeed then wrote a report embodying his conception of Rockefeller's intentions. This report was approved in March 1889 by the American Baptist Education Society. Rockefeller then offered to give the new institution \$600,000 provided others gave \$400,000. On June 10, 1889, Goodspeed officially began his work for the society, and he and Gates worked together to raise the required sum.

On July 9, 1890, at the first meeting of the board of trustees of the new university, of which he was one of the six incorporators, Goodspeed was made secretary of the board. For nearly twenty-three years he served in this position, earnestly cooperating with President Harper and then with President Judson and the trustees in developing the financial strength of the university. From 1894 until his death he was secretary of the board of trustees of the Baptist Union Theological Seminary and of Rush Medical College. He served also on the boards of Frances Shimer Academy (1895-1914), the Chicago

Goodwin

Baptist Hospital (1895-1900), and the Chicago Manual Training Association (1897-1913). Retiring from active service in 1912 with the title of corresponding secretary of the board of trustees, he began to write his reminiscences, but interrupted this task to prepare a history of the university for its quarter-centennial celebration. The work appeared in 1916 as *A History of the University of Chicago*, and was followed by *The University of Chicago Biographical Sketches* (2 vols., 1922-25); *A History of the Hyde Park Baptist Church, 1874-1924* (1924); *The Story of the University of Chicago 1890-1925* (1925); and *Ernest De Witt Burton* (1926). At the time of his death he had almost finished his biography of William Rainey Harper, posthumously published in 1928.

[The above sketch is based upon Goodspeed's unpublished reminiscences. For general reference see W. A. Goodspeed, *Hist. of the Goodspeed Family*, vol. I (1907); *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; Chicago Tribune, Dec. 17, 1927.] D. A. R.

GOODWIN, DANIEL RAYNES (Apr. 12, 1811-Mar. 15, 1890), college president and divine, was born in North Berwick, Me., the son of Samuel and Anna Thompson (Gerrish) Goodwin, and brother of Ichabod Goodwin [*q.v.*]. He was descended from Daniel Goodwin, who was in Kittery, Me., in 1653. He was sent to the academy at South Berwick and to Limerick Academy, and in 1832 he graduated from Bowdoin College at the head of his class. After teaching for one year at Hallowell, Me., he went to Andover Theological Seminary, but in 1835 he returned to Bowdoin as tutor in modern languages under his old teacher, Henry W. Longfellow. Later in the same year, when Longfellow resigned, Goodwin succeeded to the professorship and spent some two years in study abroad. He remained at Bowdoin until 1853, not only teaching the modern languages but also serving as librarian for fifteen years. On Jan. 2, 1838, he was married to Mary Randall Merrick, by whom he had four daughters and two sons. Early in the forties he began his connection with the Episcopal Church, and was confirmed at Gardiner. In spite of a very considerable prejudice which prevailed in Maine against the Episcopal Church, he was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1848, and helped to organize the church in the college town. His reputation, both as a scholar and teacher, and as a churchman, led to his election in 1853 as president of Trinity College at Hartford, Conn., where he also acted as professor of modern languages, and later of moral and intellectual philosophy. He exerted his influence to raise the standard of study and of discipline, and won the

respect and regard of faculty and students alike. In 1860 he became provost of the University of Pennsylvania. In his inaugural address he stressed the importance of physical training and athletics, in which he took a lifelong interest. His administration was noteworthy also for intellectual vigor. But a real conservative at heart, he did not approve of adding a scientific department under the conditions then existing, and this led to his retirement from office in 1868. At Philadelphia as at Hartford he had strengthened and improved both scholarship and discipline. For the remaining years of his life he was connected with the Philadelphia Divinity School, as dean from 1868 until 1883, and as professor of systematic divinity from 1865 until his death in 1890. Not only in his own diocese but in the General Conventions of the Church he was perhaps the most influential leader of his time of the Evangelical party. He wrote much, both on philosophical and theological subjects. In person he was a man of noble and winning aspect, tall and dignified, with finely cut features and piercing eyes. He had an eager interest in men and in the new social problems of the day, though he was by temper and disposition conservative.

[An excellent biographical sketch is that by John Vaughan Merrick in the *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, July-Dec. 1890, with bibliography. See also T. M. Clark, *Evangelical Principles and Men* (1890), a memorial discourse on the character and services of Goodwin; *Tenth Ann. Festival of the New Eng. Soc. of Pa.* . . . Dec. 22, 1890; J. S. Goodwin, *The Goodwins of Kittery, York County, Me.* (1898); *Obit. Record of the Grads. of Bowdoin Coll.*, 2 ser., no. 1 (1890); *Living Church*, Mar. 29, 1890; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 17, 1890.]

K. C. M. S.

GOODWIN, ELIJAH (Jan. 16, 1807–Sept. 4, 1879), minister of the Disciples of Christ, pioneer preacher in Indiana and Illinois, editor, was born in Champaign County, Ohio, the son of Aaron Goodwin by his second wife, Mary Chapman. His parents soon migrated to the "American Bottom," Illinois Territory, about twelve miles east of St. Louis, but after three years of fever and ague they decided to return to Ohio. On the journey back, however, they were attracted by prospects in Indiana Territory, and finally settled near what is now Washington, Daviess County. Here Elijah grew up under primitive surroundings, working on the farm, getting a little schooling, and eagerly reading whatever books he could obtain, which happened to be chiefly religious. His mother was a "shouting Methodist," who believed it a sin to quench the spirit, and Elijah imbibed the idea that there were no truly religious people in the world but Methodists. When, however, certain preachers

of the "Christian" persuasion came to the neighborhood, he was attracted by their doctrines, and joined a church of their order about four miles from his home. At the age of seventeen he began to preach and at once impressed the older ministers with his fervor and ability. In the fall of 1825 the Indiana Christian Conference licensed him. Cutting loose from all worldly affairs and receiving little remuneration except the pleasure of seeing sinners converted, he carried on evangelistic work from house to house and from county to county. In 1827 the Indiana and Wabash Conferences appointed him to travel among their churches, and in this office he was accustomed to cover a circuit of 600 miles every eight weeks. Probably no one did more to establish "Christian" churches in southwestern Indiana, and in some of the neighboring counties in Illinois than did he. On Aug. 5, 1828, he married Jane Moore Davis. After a preaching tour through five counties of Tennessee, he established his home on his father-in-law's farm in Gibson County, Ind. He became pastor of the church at Union, carried on evangelistic work, taught school, ran a store, and was tax collector. During this period he became a Campbellite. From 1840 to 1847 he devoted himself wholly to religious work, making preaching tours in Kentucky as well as in Indiana and Illinois. In one year, he records, "I traveled 2,925 miles, and preached 450 sermons, and baptized 108 persons."

In 1847, having purchased a half interest in the *Christian Record*, a monthly periodical, he moved to Bloomington, Ind., where he edited and published this magazine jointly with Rev. J. M. Mathes. The following year he became connected with the movement which resulted in the establishment of North Western Christian University, now Butler University, Indianapolis, and he severed his connection with the *Record*. In January 1849 he put forward a plan for a state missionary society, and in the fall of that year the Indiana Christian Home Missionary Society was formed. From 1849 to 1851 he was pastor at Madison, Ind., and from 1851 to 1854 of the churches at Bloomington and Clear Creek. During the next two years, as agent for North Western Christian University, opened in 1855, he canvassed the state to secure needed funds. He was one of the board of commissioners which organized the institution; was from the beginning a member, and twice president, of its board of directors; and was for ten years its treasurer. From 1856 to 1859 he was pastor in Indianapolis. In the latter year he became sole proprietor of the *Christian Record*, then published in that city,

and edited it until it was merged with the *Christian Standard* in 1866. On Feb. 16, 1863, his wife died, and on June 19, 1864, he married Marcia M. Bassett, editor of the *Christian Monitor*. His activities in behalf of the University occupied much of his time until 1871 when he took charge of a mission church in Philadelphia. A brief pastorate (1872-74) in Newport, Ky., followed. The next two years he was in Indianapolis, where he assisted his wife in editing her paper. At Oskaloosa, Iowa, to which place he moved in 1877, his health failed, and he died near Cleveland, Ohio, whither he had gone in hope of receiving benefit from mineral springs there. A volume of sermons, *The Family Companion: or a Book of Sermons on Various Subjects both Doctrinal and Practical*, was published by him in 1856.

[James M. Mathes, *Life of Elijah Goodwin* (1880), is largely autobiographical. See also J. S. Goodwin, "The Goodwin Families in America," *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag., Supp.* (1897); F. D. Power, *Sketches of Our Pioneers* (1898); Errett Gates, *The Disciples of Christ* (1905); *Christian Standard*, Sept. 27, Oct. 11, 1879; Madison Evans, *Biog. Sketches of the Pioneer Preachers of Indiana* (1862); *Indianapolis Jour.*, Sept. 5, 1879.]

H. E. S.

GOODWIN, HANNIBAL WILLISTON

(Apr. 30, 1822-Dec. 31, 1900), clergyman, inventor, was born in Taughannock on the shores of Lake Cayuga, in Tompkins County, N. Y., the son of George and Cynthia Williston (Gregory) Goodwin. After attending the district schools he entered Union College in Schenectady, N. Y., and graduated in 1848. The succeeding autumn he matriculated in the Yale Law School at New Haven, Conn., but within a few months gave up this study and entered the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York City. He was graduated from this institution in 1851, and following his ordination was appointed rector of Christ Church at Bordentown, N. J. In 1854 he accepted a call to St. Paul's Church, Newark, N. J., and for the succeeding five years served this parish. From there he went to Trenton, N. J., and organized Trinity Parish, but after a year he was required to relinquish the work because of illness. Hopeful of regaining his health, he moved with his family to San Francisco, Cal., in 1860, and for seven years resided there, serving as rector of Grace Church. The California climate proved very beneficial. By 1867 Goodwin had so fully recovered that he returned to the East, again settled in Newark, and accepted the rectorship of the House of Prayer. For the next twenty years he conducted this office faithfully and arduously, but because of rather delicate health he gave it up upon reaching the retirement age of sixty-five years.

For the remainder of his life he had no active charge.

Goodwin had always been an ardent advocate of the religious education of the young through the use of pictorial illustrations of Scriptural events. While rector of the House of Prayer he secured a stereopticon outfit but found that to have suitable illustrations he would have to make them himself. This led him to take up the study of photography and eventually to undertake experiments, in a small way, in order to find a substitute for glass upon which to make photographic negatives. The idea was not original with him, nor was he a technician, but his interest was aroused, and by working diligently for upwards of ten years he developed a process and product and applied for a patent for a "Photographic Pellicle" on May 2, 1887. A little later Henry M. Reichenbach of the Eastman Dry Plate Company applied for and on Dec. 10, 1889, received patent no. 417,202 for the "manufacture of flexible photographic films." The Patent Office thereupon declared an interference between the two patentees and a bitter fight was precipitated. Goodwin had little difficulty in proving that he was the original inventor of the celluloid photographic film, but he was involved in over twelve years of expensive litigation to break down the Dry Plate Company's efforts to prevent the issuance of a patent. He eventually obtained patent no. 610,861 on Sept. 13, 1898, a little over two years before his death. He died as a result of a fractured leg and attendant shock and was survived by his wife Rebecca and two children.

[John S. Goodwin, *The Goodwins of Delaware Water Gap, Pa., and Tompkins County, N. Y.* (1898); U. S. Nat. Museum records; correspondence with General Theological Seminary, N. Y. City, and Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; Patent Office records; obituaries in *Newark Evening News*, *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 31, 1900; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 1, 1901; the *Churchman*, Jan. 12, 1901.]

C. W. M.

GOODWIN, ICHABOD (Oct. 8, 1794-July 4, 1882), merchant, financier, politician, brother of Daniel Raynes Goodwin [*q.v.*], was born on a farm in North Berwick, Me. His parents, Samuel and Anna Thompson (Gerrish) Goodwin, were of old colonial stock, but without large means. After attending an academy in South Berwick, Ichabod became a clerk in the office of Samuel Lord, a merchant in Portsmouth, N. H. Later he was promoted to the post of supercargo on a merchant vessel, where he learned navigation. For some years he followed the sea as master and part owner of various craft. About 1832, after twelve years at sea, he became a merchant in Portsmouth, engaging in the foreign carry-

ing-trade with considerable financial success. He had already, on Sept. 3, 1827, married Sarah Parker Rice, the daughter of William Rice, a wealthy Portsmouth merchant. Since New Hampshire was entering a period of important internal development, there were opportunities in various fields for a man of Goodwin's resources and ability. In addition to engaging in sundry local manufacturing and financial enterprises, he became an active participant in early railroad enterprises. He was the first president of the Eastern Railroad, holding office for about twenty-five years, and a member of the first board of directors of the Portland, Saco & Portsmouth Railroad Company, serving as president of the latter from 1847 to 1871.

Like a majority of New England business leaders of the period, Goodwin was a stalwart Whig. He took an active part in politics and attended several national conventions as delegate-at-large from New Hampshire. Between 1838 and 1856 he served six terms in the legislature as representative of Portsmouth, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1850, and several times an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. A natural conservative, he remained with the Whig party during its moribund years and in 1856, as its last candidate for the governorship, polled some 2,000 scattered votes. He then joined the Republican party and was elected governor in 1859 and 1860. His inaugural message, especially those sections dealing with the transportation problems of the state, shows a wide acquaintance with business affairs. In his second message he suggested that railroad consolidation would be necessary for the relief of both stockholders and the public, a remedy he lived to see generally applied throughout New England.

The crisis of 1860-61 gave Goodwin an opportunity to perform notable services for both state and nation. In his message of 1860, though he was inclined to make light of threats of disunion as of common occurrence in presidential election years, he announced that New Hampshire, at any cost, would stand by the Union and the Constitution. When the war opened in the spring of 1861 he acted with great promptness and vigor. Confronted with an almost empty treasury, and reluctant to summon the legislature in special session because of further expense and the danger of delay, he borrowed \$680,000 on his personal responsibility, gathered men and supplies to meet the first call for troops, and in addition exerted an inspiring influence on the people of his own and neighboring states. His acts, many of them undoubtedly extra-legal, were validated by the next legislature (June 1861), and he was

able to turn over the machinery of government to his successor, Nathaniel S. Berry, in good running order. After his retirement from office he continued in business for some time. With advancing age he gradually curtailed his activities although he retained the presidency of several Portsmouth enterprises, including two banks, to the end. His work as war governor, together with his various public services in Portsmouth, account for the high reputation he enjoyed for many years throughout the state and New England generally.

[Frank Goodwin, "Hon. Ichabod Goodwin," *Granite Monthly*, May 1880; J. S. Goodwin, *The Goodwins of Kittery, York County, Me.* (1898); Otis F. R. Waite, *N. H. in the Great Rebellion* (1870); *Concord Daily Monitor*, July 5, 1882; *Portsmouth Jour.*, July 8, 1882; *Unit. Rev.*, Aug. 1882.] W.A.R.

GOODWIN, JOHN NOBLE (Oct. 18, 1824-Apr. 29, 1887), lawyer, politician, was born in South Berwick, Me., the son of John and Mary (Noble) Goodwin. He attended Berwick Academy, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1844, returned home to read law in the office of John Hubbard, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. In 1854 he was a member for York County of the state Senate. In November 1857 he married Susan Howard Robinson of Augusta. In 1860, by a majority of almost fifteen hundred, he was elected to Congress as a Republican. He made friends but did little to distinguish himself in Washington, and in the election of 1862 he came out a paltry but decisive 127 votes behind his Democratic rival. When Congress in the course of its last sittings passed a bill to organize Arizona as a territory, although at this time it contained something less than six hundred American-born residents, John A. Gurley of Ohio was appointed governor, and Goodwin chief justice, of the territory. Gurley died before the party of officials could set out for the West, and President Lincoln thereupon named Goodwin to the vacant governorship. On Dec. 27, 1863, Goodwin and his cavalcade entered Arizona; and two days later, at Navajo Springs, the territory was formally organized. Although he owed his appointment solely to political considerations, Goodwin proved to be a conscientious, capable, and popular governor. Doubts about his personal character were quickly dispelled, for though a New Englander he was no Puritan. His tact and judgment were displayed to best advantage in his handling of the political situation, which was rendered delicate by the fact that many, probably most, of the residents were Southern sympathizers. Goodwin appointed a number of them to office, and by centering public attention on the welfare of the territory rather than on the war

in the East he managed to conciliate factions and to maintain a stable government. He also showed real ability and diplomacy in guiding the work of the first legislature. He made a tour of the territory to study its needs at first hand and was interested in a railway enterprise. His capital he established at Prescott, which was named in honor of the historian. In 1865 Goodwin was sent to Washington as representative of Arizona in the Thirty-ninth Congress and after the expiration of his term of office took up the practise of law in New York City. He never returned to Arizona. He died at Paraiso Springs, Cal., whither he had gone to seek relief from the gout. His son brought the body back to Augusta, Me., for burial.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Apr. 30, 1887; H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of the Pacific States*, vol. XII (1888); T. E. Farish, *Hist. of Ariz.*, vols. II-V (Phoenix, Ariz., 1915-18).]

G. H. G.

GOODWIN, NATHANIEL CARLL (July 25, 1857-Jan. 31, 1919), actor, was born in Boston, the son of Nathaniel Carll and Caroline (Hinkel) Goodwin. His early education was at the Abbott school for boys on the Little Blue Estate in Farmington, Me., where, as a "slight, delicate youth, with peculiar flaxen hair, round blue eyes, and a complexion as fair as a girl's," he won a prize for declamation. He was then apprenticed to a Boston dry-goods house, but spent much time cultivating a natural gift for mimicry, and haunting the theatres. Finally his father let him study with an old actor in Boston, and then Stuart Robson got him a job as Ned the newsboy in *Law in New York*, at the Howard Athenæum, Boston, where he first appeared in 1873. He also gave his imitations of other actors. He next went to New York, and in 1875 and 1876 appeared in vaudeville at Tony Pastor's and elsewhere. He was also cast in *The Littlest Rebel* with Minnie Palmer, and in *Evangeline*. On June 24, 1877, he married Eliza Weatherby, an actress who had come to America with the Lydia Thompson Blondes. With her he appeared in a series of burlesque entertainments known as *Froliques*, acted in *The Black Flag* at the Union Square Theatre, and played for a short time with Harrigan and Hart. He was engaged as low comedian for the Cincinnati Dramatic Festival, in 1883, playing such rôles as the grave-digger in *Hamlet*. Others in the company were Barrett, McCullough, and Mary Anderson. This established his reputation, and in the following decade he starred successfully in a series of light comedies, farces, and musical pieces. His greatest success at this time was *A Gilded Fool*, by Henry Guy Carleton.

His first wife died in 1887. In September 1893 he produced *In Missoura*, by Augustus Thomas, in which he played a realistic rôle, touched with quaint pathos. Later he revived *David Garrick*, and in 1896 he was the Sir Lucius in Jefferson's famous "all-star" revival of *The Rivals*. Following this engagement he made a tour to Australia, taking with him Maxine Elliott as his leading woman. In October 1888 he had married Mrs. Nellie Baker Pease of Buffalo, but the union had not been successful and divorce proceedings were under way when he left for Australia. There was much baseless but unpleasant gossip in the newspapers, and after his return to America, on Feb. 20, 1898, he married Miss Elliott. With her as costar, he made a series of productions which were among the most successful of his career, including especially *The Cowboy and the Lady*, and *Nathan Hale* by Clyde Fitch (1899), and *When We Were Twenty-One* by H. V. Esmond (1900). In 1901 he produced *The Merchant of Venice*, at the Knickerbocker Theatre, New York, acting Shylock to Miss Elliott's Portia. The production was ambitious, but the play lay beyond the powers of either star, and was a failure. Shortly thereafter Miss Elliott went her own way as an independent star, and Goodwin never again succeeded in recapturing the success of his earlier days. In 1904 he played Bottom in a production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* which opened the New Amsterdam Theatre, New York, and in 1912, after a series of failures, he came back to New York as Fagin in an "all-star" revival of *Oliver Twist*. Otherwise his appearances were artistically negligible during these years, though the plays produced included Jacobs's *Beauty and the Barge*, Alfred Henry Lewis's *Wolfville*, and *The Genius* by the De Mille brothers.

In 1908 Miss Elliott was divorced from Goodwin, and on Nov. 8, 1908, in Boston, he married Edna Goodrich, who was then his leading woman. In his autobiographical book he sets forth his various marital difficulties, which in this case, according to his account, included the pursuit of his wife to London in quest of his watch. In 1911 she secured a divorce. On May 24, 1913, he was married to Marjorie Moreland and was divorced from her in 1918. That same year he returned to the New York stage, not as a star but merely as one member of the company playing Jesse Lynch Williams's comedy, *Why Marry?* Under the restraint of another's management, he gave a brilliant and delightful performance, and when the play went on tour he was everywhere warmly acclaimed. But due to the shock of the removal of his right eye some months earlier, his

system had broken down, and he died rather suddenly, on the morning of Jan. 31, 1919. His popularity "on the road" was still so great that the play *Why Marry?*, hitherto successful, no longer attracted, and the tour had to be closed. Goodwin was said to be about to marry for the sixth time when he died. He was buried from the home of his aged parents, in Roxbury, Mass.

The New York *Evening Post* spoke of Goodwin as "wayward, impulsive and reckless." He was. Of medium stature, with blue eyes, a wide, merry mouth, and a genial wit, in his early years he was equally attractive as an entertainer on or off the stage, and this perhaps was his undoing, since it led him to take his stage career too lightly, while his social life became too prominent. He loved to gamble, whether on horses or mining stock, and he loved wine, women, and song. Once, in Brooklyn, he appeared intoxicated on the stage, so the play had to be stopped, and the next night he was forced publicly to apologize (*New York Tribune*, Mar. 7, 1895). During the early days of his marriage with Miss Elliott, they maintained a lavish summer home at Shooters Hill, Kent, England. One cannot escape a certain sympathy with this genial, easy-going, and democratic actor amid the alien guests his beautiful and socially aspiring wife gathered into their home. The situation contained more elements of genuine satirical comedy than most of the plays he put upon the stage. In later years, Goodwin was broken by his failures in Shakespearean rôles for which he had never really prepared himself; his constant and publicly aired matrimonial difficulties did his serious reputation no good; and he became coarsened both in face and figure. The publication of his amusing but tasteless book in 1914 did not help matters. But he never quite lost the affections of those who had known him as the delightful comedian of the eighties and nineties, and when his last rôle was one of dignity and distinction, in a brilliant modern comedy, there was general rejoicing.

[J. S. Goodwin, *The Goodwins of Kittery, York County, Me.* (1898); *Nat Goodwin's Book* (1914); *Who's Who on the Stage* (1906); *N. Y. Evening Post*, Jan. 31, 1919; leading morning papers, Feb. 1, 1919.]

W. P. E.

GOODWIN, WILLIAM WATSON (May 9, 1831-June 15, 1912), Hellenist, the son of Hersey Bradford Goodwin and Lucretia Ann Watson, was born at Concord, Mass., where his father was associated with Dr. Ezra Ripley in the ministry of the Congregational (Unitarian) Church. He was descended from Christopher Goodwin, who was in Charlestown in 1642, and

from Myles Standish of Plymouth. Both his parents died during his infancy, and he was reared in Plymouth by his grandmother, Lucretia Burr (Sturges) Watson. The adjacent Clark's Island, granted to his ancestors by royal charter, remained his summer home throughout his life, and he was an expert yachtsman. He was taught his first Greek by his uncle, Benjamin Marston Watson, and entered Harvard in 1847. There, as he often liked to recall, he pursued the rather meager curriculum of a small provincial college, occasionally relieved, however, by the lectures of Louis Agassiz, Asa Gray, Henry W. Longfellow, and others. He spent two additional years as a graduate student in Cambridge, but in 1853 he went to Göttingen, where the great classical philologists of the day were Schneidewin and K. F. Hermann. After studying also in Bonn and in Berlin, he received the degree of Ph.D. from Göttingen in 1855. His dissertation, *De Potentiae Veterum Gentium Maritimae Epochis apud Eusebium* (1855), dealt with sea power in antiquity, an important subject in itself, and noteworthy as treated by one who was to win fame as a grammarian and an interpreter of literature rather than as a historian.

After visiting Italy and Greece, Goodwin returned to Cambridge in 1856, and began his long career as teacher and officer of Harvard College. First tutor in Greek and Latin, then in Greek alone, he succeeded C. C. Felton in 1860 as Eliot Professor of Greek Literature, a chair founded by the father of President Eliot, and held by Goodwin until he resigned in 1901. Even then, as professor emeritus, he continued his lectures on Plato and Aristotle, and from 1903 to 1909 was a member of the Board of Overseers of the University. For over forty years he was prominently engaged in forwarding the processes which transformed Harvard from a college to a university, his one guiding principle being that scholarship should be raised and maintained at a high level. He opposed all measures, like the reduction of the college course from four years to three, which he thought implied a lowering of standards; on the other hand, he often renounced his own naturally conservative instincts when convinced that the cause of learning would thereby be benefited. In 1866-67, when the faculty numbered only twenty-one persons, Goodwin joined the liberal majority which reduced the required studies in the sophomore year to seven hours a week, with elective studies amounting to six hours a week. While he voted to give up compulsory Greek for sophomores, in order that the elective system might have free play for older students, he opposed with resourcefulness, frank

speech, and forceful leadership the substitution of other subjects for Greek in the requirements for matriculation. Though he was not a controversialist by nature, his convictions were decided, and with wit, sarcasm, and a clear marshaling of facts and precedents he fought the battle for Greek, which waged until 1896. In debates into which his opponents often injected acrimony, he was never known to lose his temper, although he could often see that the fight was a losing one. As he told his chief opponent, President Eliot, he "had been set to guard a gate," and he guarded it well.

When, at the early age of twenty-nine, Goodwin found himself a full-fledged professor, he showed his zeal for higher standards by the publication of his *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb* (1860), the book which parted company at once with the somewhat limp and flabby methods of Greek study in America and with the metaphysical concepts in which Greek syntax had become involved in Germany. Upon this work he concentrated his exact and thorough reading of the Greek authors, his deep insight into meanings theretofore misapprehended, his fine knowledge of English idiom, his power of scientific classification, and a certain sturdy common sense which was part of his New England inheritance. This work was greatly enlarged in 1890, but it had been done so well in the beginning that he was not obliged to retract anything of importance. He also published *An Elementary Greek Grammar* (1870 and subsequent editions). In 1861, he had revised and republished C. C. Felton's translations of the *Birds* and *Clouds* of Aristophanes, and two years later the same author's *Panegyricus of Isocrates*. In 1870 he published in five volumes a revised translation of *Plutarch's Morals*. At a time when good text-books were rare, he brought out a *Greek Reader* (1871), excellent for its selections and for the judicious notes thereon, and *Selections from Xenophon and Herodotus* (1877). In collaboration with J. W. White, his younger colleague, he prepared *The First Four Books of Xenophon's Anabasis* (1880), which has since appeared in many editions. The constitutional, legal, and artistic achievements of the Greeks also interested Goodwin profoundly. Greek law and legal procedure were the subjects of one of his frequently-repeated courses, and his intimate knowledge of them, as well as of the tangled history of fourth century (B. C.) politics, gave peculiar authority to his editions of *Demosthenes on the Crown* (1901 and 1904) and *Against Midias* (1906). He wrote also on "The Relation of the *ἐπίδοτος* to the *ἐπιτάκταις* in the Athe-

nian Senate," and on "The Value of the Attic Talent in Modern Money" (*Transactions of the American Philological Association*, XVI, 1885). His favorite dramatist was Aeschylus, and no one who listened to his translation of the *Agamemnon* could doubt Goodwin's appreciation of the beauty and ethical import of that drama. His critical method is admirably illustrated in his paper "On the Text and Interpretation of certain passages in the *Agamemnon* of Aeschylus" (*Ibid.*, VIII, 1877). Other papers in the *English Journal of Philology* and articles in *Liddell and Scott's Greek-English Lexicon* (1883) exhibit his exactitude and lucidity in exposition.

Unlike many Greek scholars of his own and earlier generations, Goodwin early saw the advantage, if not the necessity, of visiting Greece. He became one of the founders of the Archaeological Institute of America (1879), and was the first director of the American School of Classical studies in Athens (1882-83). The result was a paper of the first importance on "The Battle of Salamis," first published in the *Papers of the American School of Classical Studies in Athens* (vol. I, 1885), and later in the *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology* (vol. XVII, 1906). In recognition of the quality of his scholarship he received many honorary degrees from American and foreign universities and was elected to membership in many learned societies.

Goodwin was among the first to admit women of advanced training to his courses. Becoming one of the incorporators of the Society for the Collegiate Instruction of Women and later of its successor, Radcliffe College, he served on various of its governing boards until his death. His home life was one of rare sweetness and dignity. He was twice married happily. By his first wife, Emily Jenks of Philadelphia, he had two sons, one of whom died in infancy. The other, Charles Haven, died a year after his graduation in 1888. In his memory Goodwin founded one of the best endowed scholarships in his university. His second wife, Ellen Chandler, whom he married in 1882, died in 1914. The virtues of his ancestors were reflected in his own frank and simple bearing, his clear, though somewhat hurried, speech, his forthright and upright life. Upon the solid qualities of his Pilgrim ancestry, which had given him a reticence and a poise not unlike the reticence of his own Greeks, he superimposed a culture that was cosmopolitan, a purity of word and action that made him, as President Eliot said, "a model of the vigorous, high-minded, happy scholar."

[*Harvard Grad. Mag.*, Sept. 1912; *Proc. Am. Phil.*

Goodyear

Soc., vol. LII (1913); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LIII (1918); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XLVI (1913); Harvard Univ. Minutes of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences, Oct. 29, 1912; *Boston Transcript*, June 17, 1912; personal acquaintance.] C.B.G.

GOODYEAR, CHARLES (Dec. 29, 1800–July 1, 1860), inventor, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of Amasa and Cynthia (Bateman) Goodyear. He was of the fourth generation descended from Stephen Goodyear, who succeeded Gov. Eaton as leader of the company of London merchants which founded the New Haven colony in 1683. Running true to type, Charles's father was a hardware manufacturer and merchant. He specialized more or less in farming tools, such as hay forks and scythes, of his own invention, but also manufactured metal and pearl buttons. In this environment young Goodyear grew up, attended the local public schools, and divided his time between the factory, store, and farm which his father owned. While still young he indicated a desire to continue his studies and enter the ministry, but his father, convinced that Charles possessed good business ability, placed him at the age of seventeen in the hardware store of the Rogers brothers in Philadelphia to learn merchandising. Here Goodyear remained until he came of age, and then he returned to New Haven to become his father's business partner. For five years father and son worked together in building up their business, the former constantly at work devising new and improved tools for home and farm use, while the latter attended to the sales, contributing occasionally an idea for a new product, but showing no particular interest in developing it. During this time, too, on Aug. 24, 1824, young Goodyear married Clarissa Beecher of New Haven.

In 1826 Charles Goodyear moved to Philadelphia where he opened a hardware store, handling chiefly the products of his father's manufactory. Four years later both father and son were bankrupt because of their unusual liberality in extending credit to retail dealers as well as individual customers. Charles, too, was broken in health, and his outlook for the future was far from pleasant. He did not take advantage of the bankrupt laws but partially held off creditors by giving them interests in newly invented hardware products. Even so, both father and son owed many thousands of dollars. As a matter of fact, time and again for the next thirty years until his death, Goodyear was thrown into prison for failure to pay some debt. In 1834, while on a business trip to New York, he chanced to see the store sign of the Roxbury India Rubber Company and stopped in. He was particularly interested in an inflated rubber life-preserver which

Goodyear

he saw in the window, and on examining it, observed that the inflating valve was rather crude. Believing that a better valve to be made by his father might be the means of repaying some of their debts, Goodyear applied himself to the task of designing one and within a few days again stopped at the Roxbury store with his model. The manager, however, upon seeing it, was more impressed with Goodyear's potential ingenuity than the actual example of it. He intimated that it would be more to Goodyear's material benefit were he to perfect a process of curing India rubber in such a way as to prevent it from sticking, melting, and decomposing in summer. Goodyear then learned of the difficulties faced by the American India rubber companies because of this failure of the rubber goods which they made and sold. The industry had come into existence in 1830 and had experienced a mushroom growth for four years and then collapsed with losses in excess of \$2,000,000.

Much impressed, Goodyear went back to Philadelphia, and began optimistically to experiment with rubber. His first tests were made in jail, where he was committed for debts immediately upon his return. He plunged into the task literally with no other tools than an unusually sanguine and determined nature and a firm belief in the future for rubber. He began by kneading into the raw rubber (he could purchase this for practically nothing, since the market had collapsed) every conceivable material. Magnesia seemed to give the most promising results, and in the winter of 1834–35, with money advanced by a friend, and using the kitchen of his home as a work shop, he coated cloth with his "gum elastic," made shoes with it, and stored them away. With the coming of hot weather, however, his product fared no better than that of the defunct rubber companies, for it, too, melted. Undaunted, he continued to mix and knead his raw product with liquids and inert materials for the whole year of 1836 without a single encouraging result. By this time his funds as well as the patience of his friends were exhausted and one by one his personal belongings and household effects found their way to the pawn shops.

In the spring of 1837 Goodyear found a home in the country near New Haven for his family and after establishing them there and relying upon the charity of friends and neighbors to feed them, he went to New York to experiment further. One friend gave him a room and another (a druggist) supplied him with rubber and chemicals with which he again set to work. Shortly thereafter he experienced some encouraging results and obtained Patent No. 240 on

June 17, 1837. In this he claimed to destroy the adhesive properties of rubber by superficial applications of the metals—nitric acid with copper or bismuth being especially recommended. He also claimed the use of lime with the gum to bleach it. With this process patented, Goodyear obtained another financial backer. Then renting an abandoned rubber factory on Staten Island, he began making samples of useful and ornamental articles—toys, maps, surgical bandages, and even clothing. To prove the value and wearing qualities of this latter product he made and wore a suit and shoes. This act, incidentally, led some one to remark of him, "If you meet a man who has on an India rubber cap, stock, coat, vest and shoes, with an India rubber money purse without a cent of money in it, that is he" (*Gum-Elastic and Its Varieties*, p. 110). Capitalists, however, could not be inveigled into investing in rubber and Goodyear's efforts to introduce his process commercially were unsuccessful. Again he and his family were destitute; they were then living on Staten Island, N. Y. Friends and relatives pleaded with him to give up his interest in rubber and go back to the business he knew, but to no avail. Instead, with a small loan of money, Goodyear took his family back to New Haven, while he went on to Roxbury, Mass., where the rubber industry had started and where the abandoned rubber factories with their valuable machinery still stood. There he met E. M. Chaffee, the original champion of rubber, and John Haskins, one of the factory managers, and through their kindness was allowed to use the idle equipment. Then by his patented process, in the winter of 1837-38 he made and sold shoes, piano covers, table-cloths and the like, and for a time was able to support his family in comfort. He had not yet discovered, however, the process of vulcanizing rubber upon which the industry was later founded.

Early in 1838 Goodyear met Nathaniel M. Hayward [q.v.] of Woburn, Mass., a former employee of one of the rubber companies, who was about to patent his discovery that sulfur spread on rubber eliminated its stickiness. Goodyear naturally was much interested in this and during that year employed Hayward to experiment further with sulfur. It was arranged between them, too, that Goodyear be made assignor to Hayward's patent, granted Feb. 24, 1839. The Hayward process consisted of dissolving sulfur in oil of turpentine and mixing it with the rubber and then treating that product with Goodyear's patented acid and metal coating. This was the starting point of vulcanization, which consists in mixing sulfur and rubber and heating it for a number

of hours. Up to this time heat had been the cause of the failure of all of Goodyear's rubber products, both melting and decomposing them, but shortly after acquiring Hayward's patent and while engaged in an animated argument with a group of men in his room, Goodyear accidentally dropped a mass of the sulfur and rubber mixture which he had in his hand on top of the red-hot stove. To his astonishment the mass did not melt, as he expected, and while it was charred a bit, there was not a sticky place on it. With five years of experimenting back of him Goodyear felt positive that he had solved the mystery of rubber. This was true, for he had discovered the process which afterwards came to be known as "vulcanization."

With his family in dire need, Goodyear struggled on in experimentation—now with various mixes and baking temperatures—and made samples which remained elastic at all temperatures. He went further and produced "hard" rubber as well as "soft," but with each month of work he found himself isolated. Friends and relatives would have nothing to do with him, no one would listen to him, and two years passed before a single person would believe him. Three years more he struggled with the problems of proper mix and heat to obtain a uniform product. For this he occasionally received some money from his wealthy brother-in-law, William C. de Forest, and eventually from the Rider brothers in New York. The cost of these experiments exceeded \$50,000, all of which Goodyear borrowed but never was able to repay. Finally he had perfected his process to such a degree that he applied for and received his celebrated Patent No. 3,633 on June 15, 1844. This patent was reissued in two divisions, on Dec. 25, 1849, and again on Nov. 20, 1860, and was extended for seven years from June 15, 1858. While it was an immensely valuable patent, Goodyear reaped but a small share of the profits. The reason for this was that he was a most poverty-stricken man, heavily in debt, and was obliged to sell licenses and establish royalties at a price far below the real value of the rights conveyed. Daniel Webster, whose fee was \$25,000 for defending in 1852 the patent rights of companies operating under licenses from Goodyear, received more money than Goodyear ever acquired for himself and his family.

Having established the rubber industry in the United States, Goodyear went to Europe in 1851 with his family to extend his patent. As an advertisement he designed a magnificent exhibit at the great international exhibition in London which cost him \$30,000. Everything in the exhibit was of rubber—furniture, floor-covering,

jewelry, books. Again in 1855 at the Exposition Universelle in Paris he spent \$50,000 for a similar exhibit. For this Napoleon conferred upon him the Grand Medal of Honor and the Cross of the Legion of Honor. He borrowed money for both exhibitions. He obtained loans also to secure his foreign patents, which were granted in all countries except England. Here Thomas Hancock had received a patent for vulcanizing rubber in 1843. Goodyear brought suit for infringement but lost (July 1855). In addition to these activities he succeeded in selling manufacturing licenses in England, France, and Germany, and before he returned to the United States a rubber industry in Europe employing 60,000 hands had been established. He found time, too, to write a book, *Gum Elastic and Its Varieties* (2 vols., 1853). It was bound in India rubber, and a few copies "designed for public libraries," were printed on India rubber tissue. After remaining abroad about eight years, during which time his wife died and he married Fanny Wardell of London in 1854, Goodyear returned with his family to America. So poor was he at the time that he was compelled to pawn his wife's jewelry to pay boat passage. For a time thereafter he again flourished, took up his experiments, and discovered new uses for rubber. While he claimed in his patents nearly five hundred uses for his product, he overlooked rubber tires. About the beginning of 1860 his health began to fail seriously. He had never been robust, and his many years of deprivation now told on him. In this state he was completely overcome by the sudden death of a favorite daughter and died in a hotel in New York while on his way to his daughter's bedside. Instead of a rich estate he left to his widow and six children debts approximating two-hundred thousand dollars.

[*Gum-Elastic and Its Varieties* contains considerable autobiographical material. Other sources include: James Parton, *Famous Americans of Recent Times* (1867); B. K. Peirce, *Trials of an Inventor: Life and Discoveries of Chas. Goodyear* (1866); E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); B. W. Kaempfert, ed., *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), I, 163-70; Grace Goodyear Kirkman, *Genial. of the Goodyear Family* (1899); Geo. Iles, *Leading Am. Inventors* (1912); *N. Y. Tribune*, July 2, 1860; Nat. Museum and Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

GOODYEAR, CHARLES (Jan. 1, 1833-May 22, 1896), industrialist, was born in Germantown, Pa., the son of Charles [q.v.] and Clarissa (Beecher) Goodyear. William Henry Goodyear [q.v.] was his youngest brother. His father, originally a hardware merchant, became so engrossed in a determination to find a way to vulcanize rubber that he gave up every opportunity to earn money and instead trusted to the

charity of his friends and relatives to keep his wife and children from starving. This was the environment in which Charles was reared, living in poverty first in the country outside of Philadelphia, then in New Haven, where he obtained an elementary education, on Staten Island, N. Y., in Europe for a number of years, and finally in New York City. As he grew up he helped his father, as did his mother, brothers, and sisters, with his many experiments and in the making of rubber goods of one sort or another. After his father had secured his famous patent and had sold licenses to manufacturers, Charles assisted him in this business and carried it on alone after the elder Goodyear's death in 1860. Meanwhile, however, Howe had invented the practical sewing-machine and Charles was amongst those who saw the possibility of its application to the manufacture of shoes. Even before his father's death he had become interested in the shoe-making business in Philadelphia, and at the opening of the Civil War was president of the American Shoe-tip Company.

Thus launched in the shoe industry and possessing a clear-cut picture of the course of its future development—a complete machine-made shoe—Goodyear kept a sharp lookout for possible ideas which might be of value. In 1864 he made his first accession by purchase—a machine to stitch light "turned" soles, invented by Auguste Destoury. He then organized the Goodyear Shoe Machinery Company to make and sell this device. In 1867 he purchased another patented shoe-sewing-machine, invented by Christian Dancel, and employed Dancel as his factory superintendent. Ever alert for men or ideas, he employed a second mechanical expert named Mills in the same year. Although leading shoe manufacturers looked upon his idea as a mere chimera, he went ahead and organized a company in England in 1870 and then reorganized his New York firm in 1871 as the Goodyear Boot & Shoe Machinery Company. During the succeeding years his experts made progress in creating machines, which were marketed, but they were never sold in sufficient quantity to offset the enormous costs of experiment. Dancel, too, by 1874 had developed the rudiments of the perfect machine, but it was not until 1885 that Goodyear's dream was even partially realized. Being a genius for organization, Goodyear obtained the help of Jonathan Munyon, who brought about a consolidation with Goodyear's competitor Gordon McKay, by which, after 1880, McKay took care of the turned-shoe business and Goodyear the welt-shoe business. Munyon likewise had a genius for putting the products of

the two on the market, and from that time on, both businesses flourished. Goodyear finally retired in 1888 and spent the remaining eight years of his life between his Florida, North Carolina, and New York homes. He was married to Mary Henrietta Colt of New Haven, Conn., July 14, 1858, who with three sons and four daughters survived him.

[Grace Goodyear Kirkman, *Geneal. of the Goodyear Family* (1899); B. W. Kaempfert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Inventions* (2 vols., 1924); F. A. Gannett, *Shoe-making Old and New* (1911); F. J. Allen, *The Shoe Industry, Old and New* (1916); *Shoe and Leather Reporter*, May 28, 1896; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, May 23, 1896.]
C. W. M.

GOODYEAR, WILLIAM HENRY (Apr. 21, 1846-Feb. 19, 1923), archeologist, curator, author, was born in New Haven, Conn., the youngest son of the inventor, Charles Goodyear [q.v.], and his wife, Clarissa Beecher. He spent six boyhood years in England and France, gaining a cosmopolitan background which he broadened at Yale by specializing in history. After his graduation in 1867, he went to Heidelberg and later to Berlin for further study in history and Roman law. The accident of ill health sent him to Italy, where he became deeply interested in Roman and medieval antiquities. He returned to Berlin to study under the eminent archeologist, Karl Friederichs, whom he accompanied to Cyprus in 1869 when the latter went to negotiate for the Di Cesnola finds. Goodyear returned through Syria, Greece, and Italy, studying the monuments. At Pisa in February 1870, he made important discoveries which determined his life-work. Taking his cue from Ruskin's notes on architectural "refinements" at Pisa, he subjected the cathedral group to a searching survey with foot rule and plumb-line, bringing to light an amazing number of subtle irregularities—bends, leans, curves in lines and surfaces supposedly straight—which he was able to demonstrate could not be due to accident or settling, but must be the result of the architect's reasoned esthetic intent. In August 1874 he published the results in *Scribner's Monthly*, under the title, "A Lost Art," promulgating the theory that until Gothic tradition was discarded during the Renaissance, mathematical regularity in the great buildings of history was the exception rather than the rule.

Twenty years elapsed before Goodyear had the financial means to pursue investigations necessary to prove the wide distribution of refinements, to trace their historic continuity from remote classic antiquity to the Renaissance, and to restore them to vitality in modern building design; but he never abandoned his purpose. In the in-

terim he embarked upon the long career of teaching, writing, and educational lecturing which, extending over thirty-five years, did so much to awaken in America some sense of artistic values. His knowledge of Cypriote antiquities won him in 1882 a curatorship at the Metropolitan Museum. Eight years later he was called to the Museum of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences where he remained at the head of the department of fine arts from its organization until his death. During his museum years he gained, according to Conrow, an extensive grasp of historic painting, Greek and modern sculpture, ceramics, jade, and ancient glass, and a scholarly grasp of classic and American archeology, ethnology, and anthropology. At his suggestion the Children's Museum of the Brooklyn Institute was established in 1899 and in 1902 he helped to found the American Anthropological Association. Meanwhile from his pen had come *A History of Art* (1888); *Roman and Medieval Art* (1893); and *Renaissance and Modern Art* (1894).

In 1891, at the close of a research trip to Egypt, Goodyear completed his *Grammar of the Lotus*, tracing the origin of Greek ornament to the symbols of the sun-worshippers. By 1895 financial backing was assured for the long-delayed survey of the architectural monuments of Europe which he carried out between that year and 1914. Using as detectives camera and plumb-line, he gathered with infinite pains survey proofs of refinements in Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Byzantine, and Gothic buildings. With the publication of the data in American and foreign technical journals, and with the exhibition here and abroad of enlarged survey photographs, many eminent authorities were convinced not only of the structural and therefore purposed character of the irregularities, but of their effectiveness in enhancing the apparent size of structures as well as the interest and vitality of the architecture. Goodyear's catalogues for the survey exhibitions in Rome and in Edinburgh in 1905 are, according to Porter, among his most important utterances on the subject, and in general the pronouncements of learned societies and critics indicate that he largely won his case for deviation as the traditional practise in the architecture of all but modern times. By the re-discovery of this fundamental principle, repairs begun upon St. Mark's, Venice, and projected for the Leaning Tower of Pisa were checked, and refinements were incorporated in such modern buildings as the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York, the Columbia University Library, the Albright Art Gallery, Buffalo, N. Y., and the

Art Museum in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia. At the time of his death Goodyear was engaged in drawing together in definitive book form his widely scattered papers on refinements. The introductory volume, *Greek Refinements*, was published in 1912. For the publication of the remainder of his studies a fund was subscribed by friends of the Architectural Research and the Brooklyn Museum. Goodyear was thrice married: on June 30, 1871, to Mrs. Sarah M. Sanford; on Feb. 1, 1879, to Nellie F. M. Johns, and on Jan. 1, 1897, to Mary Katharine Convert.

[W. S. Conrow, "Wm. Henry Goodyear: An Appreciation," *Brooklyn Museum Quart.*, July 1923; Russell Sturgis and A. L. Frothingham, *A Hist. of Architecture*, III (1915), 60-62; A. Kingsley Porter, review of *Greek Refinements*, *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 5, 1914; G. H. T. Middleton, "Deliberate Deception in Ancient Buildings," *the Nineteenth Century*, Mar. 1897; C. E. Norton, *Hist. Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages* (1880), p. 321; Russell Sturgis, ed., *A Dict. of Architecture and Building*, III (1902), pp. 263-68; *Jour. of the Royal Inst. of British Architects*, June 1906, Nov. 1907; Antonio Taramelli, in *L'Arte*, Jan.-Apr. 1900; *Gazzetta di Venezia*, Nov. 9, 1903; *Yale Univ. Obit. Record*, 8 ser., no. 3 (1923); *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Feb. 19, 20, 1923; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 20, 1923.]

M. B. H.

GOOKIN, DANIEL (1612-Mar. 19, 1686/7), colonist, soldier, magistrate, was the third son of Daniel Gookin of Carrigaline, Ireland, and his wife Mary Byrd, daughter of Canon Richard Byrd of Canterbury Cathedral. The father had lived in Kent and the younger Daniel may have been born in Kent, England, or County Cork, Ireland. The father was much interested in colonial ventures, Virginian and New England, but they proved unprofitable. The earliest glimpse which we have of the son was when he was eighteen years old, living temporarily on his father's plantation in Virginia near Newport News. In February 1634/5 young Daniel was granted 2,500 acres on the south side of the James River. In 1639 he was in London and on Nov. 11 of that year a license, in which he was described as a widower, was issued for his marriage to Mary Dolling. Since Edward Johnson later spoke of him as a Kentish soldier (*post*, p. 230), it is possible that he may have seen military service during this stay in Europe. Early in 1641, with his wife and infant son, he went to Virginia intending to settle there, on his Nansemond plantation. He was at once made a burgess and represented Upper Norfolk in the Assembly beginning January 1641/2. He held other offices, including that of captain of the train bands, and in 1642 received a grant of 1,400 acres additional. He was an ardent Puritan and one of the signers of the "Nansemond Petition" praying the Elders of the Church in Massachusetts to send clergy to Virginia. After the passage of the Act of Con-

formity (March 1642/3), Gookin decided to leave Virginia and took up lands in Maryland near the present Annapolis. He soon determined to emigrate to Massachusetts and arrived in Boston with his family May 20, 1644, being admitted to the First Church May 26 and made a freeman on May 29. He settled at Roxbury, but little is known of him for the next three or four years, except that he was one of the founders of the free grammar school there and made at least one visit to Virginia. He appears to have been engaged in the intercolonial coasting trade. In 1648 he moved to Cambridge and was granted 500 acres there in 1649. He was made captain of the train band, a post he held for nearly forty years, and in 1649 was elected deputy to the General Court. The next year he was in England, but was deputy again in 1651 and in 1652 was chosen Assistant, being chosen to that office every year, except 1676, for thirty-five years. He was again in England in 1655 when he saw Cromwell and was appointed by him to push the matter of Jamaican settlement from New England, although Gookin did not approve of the venture. After a visit to Massachusetts, he returned to England, 1658, and was made collector of customs and afterward "Deputy Treasurer at War" at Dunkirk, but was at Cambridge again by 1660. He engaged in land deals, was one of the projectors and proprietors of the new town of Worcester; held various local offices; and became sergeant-major of the regiment of Middlesex and in 1681 major-general of all the forces of the colony. He was greatly interested in the welfare of the Indians and his efforts on their behalf were second only to those of Eliot. In 1656 and again in 1661 he was "chosen to be ruler over the praying Indians," and his defense of them during King Philip's War, when the frenzy of the people was directed against them as well as against the enemy, made him extremely unpopular in Massachusetts. In 1680 he came out strongly as a strict constructionist of the charter and was opposed to sending agents to England and to obeying the laws of trade. His wife died Oct. 27, 1683, and he married within two years Mrs. Hannah (Tyng) Savage. He wrote three books, none of which was published until long after his death. These works included "An Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians of New England" (*Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society*, vol. II, 1836), "Historical Collections of the Indians in New England" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 1 ser., I, 1792), and an unfinished History of New England, which has been lost.

Goold

[F. W. Gookin, *Daniel Gookin, 1612-1687* (1912); J. W. Thornton, "The Gookin Family," in *New-Eng. Hist. and Genral. Reg.*, Oct. 1847, Apr. 1848; *Ibid.*, Jan. 1853, p. 59; Edward Johnson, *A Hist. of New-England*, etc. (1654), reprinted in *Johnson's Wonder-working Providence, 1628-51* (1910), ed. by J. F. Jameson.]
J.T.A.

GOOLD, WILLIAM A. (Nov. 5, 1830-Dec. 19, 1912), Alabama coal-miner, prospector, and operator, was born near Glasgow, Scotland. He was the son of James Goold, a coal-miner, and Jeannette (Smith) Goold. At the age of ten he deserted the schoolroom for the coal-mine and entered upon a long life of association with the coal trade. In 1852 he emigrated to America and settled in the Pennsylvania coal-fields. For two years he plied the coal trade in Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, making enough money to send for his wife and son, who were still in Scotland. At this time there was considerable coal-mining activity in Alabama. Sensing possibilities in this new field, Goold went South in 1854 and leased the Hewell mines near Tuscaloosa, where he made the first coke produced in the state. Thus began one of the most romantic careers in the history of the coal industry in Alabama. For more than fifty years he tramped the vast mineral solitudes of the state, and probed and prospected for adventure and wealth. In 1855 the Tuscaloosa mines failed and Goold became manager of mines at Montevallo. Two years later he opened the Raglan mines in St. Clair County and shipped large amounts of coal down the Coosa and Alabama Rivers. During the Civil War he opened mines in the Cahaba field, near Helena, from which he shipped large quantities of coal to the Confederate iron works at Selma. Burned out by the Wilson raiders, he entered the cotton-brokers' business at Selma, failed, and then resumed coal-mining and coking in Shelby County in the "Goold seam."

In 1871 he took to the woods again. During the next thirty years the call of the rugged black-jack and scrubby pine ridges kept this small, slightly built, wiry man tramping and grubbing for hidden treasures. He covered the vast mineral region from the Coosa River to the Tennessee, opening several mines of his own and prospecting and managing mines for large coal companies organized in the district. His most notable achievement, however, was tapping the Brownie seam in the Warrior field, which contained a vast quantity of first-class coking coal, and from which the first coke pig iron in Alabama was made. To the well-known Pratt Coal & Coke Company, organized to exploit the Brownie seam, Goold sold his small property for a pittance. He assisted in opening the Pratt

Gordin

mines, then plunged into the woods again, prospecting for himself and for companies in the Birmingham and Sheffield districts, and managing mines for them. "Uncle Billy" Goold, as he was called, knew the history of Alabama's coal and iron industry and told many thrilling stories of its checkered course. The stubborn hills he loved yielded him fair wealth, but he lost it in his last mine, in Tuscaloosa County. At eighty-two he lay down to rest, a quaint, jovial, and canny old Scotchman.

[Ethel M. Ames, *The Story of Coal and Iron in Ala.* (1910); *Jefferson County and Birmingham, Ala.* (1887), ed. by J. W. Dubose; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; the *Age-Herald* (Birmingham), Dec. 20, 1912; information as to certain facts from Goold's son, William Goold, Acmar, Ala., and R. F. Lovelady, Birmingham, Ala.]

A. B. M.

GORDIN, JACOB (May 1, 1853-June 11, 1909), American-Yiddish playwright, was born in Mirgorod, Poltava, Russia. He was the son of rich and educated parents, Michael and Ida Gordin, and had the advantage, rare with Jews of that day in Russia, of a good private-school education. Before he emigrated to America in 1891, he was a teacher, a journalist, and a dramatic critic. He was a great admirer of Tolstoy, and the fact that he was born in Gogol's native town may have had an added influence in Russianizing his literary tastes, for even though his reputation was achieved as a Yiddish playwright, he remained much more characteristically Russian than Russian-Jewish in his approach both to life and to the theatre. In fact, the qualities of his playwriting can hardly be fully appreciated without a knowledge of the Russian theory of the theatre and of acting. Yet his plays were immediately successful, and his influence was profound on the people who attended the Yiddish theatres which flourished on the lower East Side of New York during the last years of the nineteenth century and the beginning of the twentieth, and which were considered by distinguished critics of the time to be far superior to the regular Broadway theatre in playwriting and acting. The Thalia Theatre, with which he was connected, was the most literary of the group, and was associated with the acting of Bertha Kalich. At the People's Theatre Jacob Adler appeared in his dramas.

Gordin's first play, *Siberia*, was also the first thing he had written in Yiddish. It was produced in 1892, and was followed by about thirty-five other original plays, forty-three adaptations and free translations, and twelve one-act plays. Among the best-known of these are: *The Jewish King Lear*; *God, Man and the Devil*; *Mirele Efros*; *The Wild Man*; *The Jewish Priest*; *Sol-*

omon Kaus; *The Slaughter*; *The Jewish Queen Lear*; and a dramatization of the *Kreutzer Sonata* which was later adapted by Langdon Mitchell and produced in English by Harrison Grey Fiske in 1907. He was, too, the author of numerous short stories, essays, and newspaper articles, and even for a short time early in his career, edited a Russian newspaper in New York. He wrote for the theatre at a time when a stark realism was considered the finest form of drama, and many of his plays bear the mark of a realism so heightened as to approach caricature, especially those which deal with life in the Ghetto. In performance this effect was increased by the interpolation of clownish interludes, out of all relation to the plays themselves, to which he seriously objected, but which were the custom in the Yiddish as in other folk theatres. Gordon never attempted literally to interpret his people, believing that that was not a dramatist's vocation. He often said, "I am not a Jewish writer; I am merely a writer writing for Jews" (*American Hebrew*, post, p. 173). A dramatic figure himself, he achieved great personal popularity and influence in his district. He had eleven children, five daughters and six sons. He founded the "Educational League," a cultural society, before which he often lectured and to which he devoted much time and effort. After his death a journalist, writing of him, said, "There was never a coarse word, or lewd expression, or any frivolous game, or show talk in his presence" (*Ibid.*, p. 172). He died in Brooklyn at the age of fifty-six.

[Hutchins Hapgood, *The Spirit of the Ghetto* (1902); Bernard G. Richards, article in the *Am. Hebrew*, June 18, 1909; Judith Herz, article in the *New Era Illustrated Mag.*, Dec. 1903; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, June 19, 1909; *Theatre Mag.*, July 1909; "The Shakespeare of the Ghetto," *Literary Digest*, July 3, 1909; *N. Y. Times*, June 12, 1909. Gordon's works were collected and published in Yiddish in 1910.] E. J. R. I.

GORDON, ANDREW (Sept. 17, 1828–Aug. 13, 1887), pioneer missionary of the United Presbyterian Church in India, the fifth child of Rev. Alexander Gordon and Margaret (Martin) Gordon, was born in Putnam, Washington County, N. Y., where his father, a native of Montrose, Scotland, was pastor of the United Presbyterian Church. His mother died when he was a little more than four years old, and his father, when he was barely seventeen. During his boyhood he was obliged to work in order to help support the family, but by attendance at country schools and a short period of study at an academy in Johnstown, Fulton County, N. Y., he managed to prepare himself for Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio, from which he gradu-

ated on Sept. 25, 1850. He attended the theological seminary at Canonsburg, Pa., and on Nov. 2, 1853, he was licensed to preach by the Albany Presbytery. In the meantime, May 18, 1852, he had married Rebecca Campbell Smith of New Athens.

In May 1853 the Associate Presbyterian Synod, assembled at Pittsburgh, resolved to establish a mission in India, and at its meeting in Albany the following year elected J. T. Tate and Gordon as its missionaries. The former declined the appointment, but after much hesitation Gordon decided to undertake the enterprise single-handed, and on Aug. 29, 1854, in the Charles Street Church, New York, he was ordained "to preach the Gospel in North India." With this rather indefinite commission, accompanied by his wife and small daughter, he set sail for Calcutta on Sept. 28, arriving there Feb. 13, 1855. So long and tedious was the voyage, Gordon wrote, that "our child outgrew her clothes. New garments became old and were worn out. The events of the voyage faded from memory in the monotonous past." After a further journey of some 1,700 miles in a wagon drawn by coolies, he arrived in Siälkot, in the Punjab, which he had finally chosen as the seat of the mission. Here, more or less isolated, and for some time feebly supported, he succeeded in establishing an increasingly important work. Thirty years later its agencies comprised eight organized churches, theological and literary institutions, and numerous schools. During this period Gordon was in the United States from 1865 to 1875, having been invalided home, but while here was actively engaged in behalf of missions. After his final return from the field in 1885, he wrote a full and vivid account of the history of his enterprise under the title *Our India Mission* (1886), two chapters of which deal with the Sepoy mutiny. He entered the sanitarium at Clifton Springs, N. Y., because of failing health, but a week before his death was taken to Philadelphia, where he died in the home of a friend and was buried in West Laurel Hill Cemetery.

[H. O. Dwight, H. A. Tupper, E. M. Bliss, *The Encyc. of Missions* (2nd ed., 1904); *Phila. Inquirer*, Aug. 15, 1887; *United Presbyterian* (Pittsburgh), Aug. 25, Sept. 29, 1887; Crisfield Johnson, *Hist. of Washington County, N. Y.* (1878); information from the Board of Foreign Missions of the United Presbyterian Church of North America; and Gordon's *Our India Mission*, above.] H. E. S.

GORDON, GEORGE ANGIER (Jan. 2, 1853–Oct. 25, 1929), Congregational clergyman, author, was the son of George and Catherine (Hutcheon) Gordon. He was born, of farming ancestry, on the estate of Pitodrie, of which his

father was overseer, in the parish of Oyne, Aberdeenshire, Scotland. In his boyhood he worked on the farm and obtained an elementary education in local schools. Emigrating to America, he reached Boston on July 13, 1871, and for three years he worked at various manual trades. True to his Scottish upbringing, he promptly sought out a Presbyterian church. Rev. Luther H. Angier, the pastor of the church which he selected, discerning the young man's mental and spiritual promise, encouraged him to study for the ministry and secured his admittance on Sept. 16, 1874, to the Congregational theological school in Bangor, Me., from which he graduated in 1877. During the summers of 1875 and 1876 he acted as minister of a small missionary parish in Temple, Me., which ordained him as its pastor on June 20, 1877. His ministry here was brief, for his keen intellectual interests prompted him to further study. Again through the good offices of Mr. Angier (whose surname he adopted as his own middle name) he was enabled to enter Harvard College as a special student in the autumn of 1878. Here he attracted the attention of President Eliot and Professors James, Palmer, and Goodwin, and, after two years, was admitted to the senior class, receiving in 1881 the degree of B.A., with honors in philosophy. On Aug. 1, 1881, he became pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Greenwich, Conn., where he remained until called to the Old South Church in Boston. He was installed as its pastor on Apr. 2, 1884, and served until his death, although his active duties ceased in 1927. On June 3, 1890, he married Susan Huntington Manning, daughter of his predecessor in the ministry of Old South Church.

The Council convened to advise upon Gordon's installation in Boston was not unanimous in its approval of him. Some of its members were startled by the "heresies" of the young candidate, and for several years he was regarded as a dangerous radical in Congregational circles. But the utter sincerity of his character, his power as a preacher, and the success of his ministry gradually wore down opposition. His loyalty to Harvard was firm and constant. He served on the first board of preachers, under the voluntary system, 1886-90, again as university preacher, 1906-09, as a member of the board of overseers and as president of the alumni association. Various colleges testified to his learning and ability by bestowing upon him their honorary degrees.

Gordon was a philosopher who knew how to preach, and a theologian with religious insight and fervor. Philosophically, he was influenced

most deeply by Plato, Aristotle, and Kant; theologically, he reasoned "through man to God." Beginning his sustained thinking at a time when Idealism prevailed, and in a region where the influence of Emerson was strong, he accepted the philosophical principle of Unity but added to it the antithetical principle of Difference, thus maintaining a concrete unity in diversity, instead of a simple, abstract unity. Holding both principles equally valid, he enshrined both in the being of God and so defended on philosophical grounds the doctrine of the Trinity. Afterward, he descended from this high level to that of a "social" or "domestic" Trinity, but his first important book, *The Christ of To-day* (1895), contains his most notable contribution to theological thought. Strenuously upholding the doctrine of the Trinity (he once humorously referred to himself as "the only Trinitarian left in New England"), he differed fundamentally from the Unitarians to whom in other respects he was closely allied, while his emphasis upon man's free moral agency, which might stand out forever against the divine love, separated him from the Universalists, notwithstanding his "new theodicy."

He was not a "popular preacher," for he held himself above topics of transient interest and never condescended to sentimentalism or triviality. He chose rather to deal with themes of eternal moment—the moral sovereignty of God, the tragic grandeur of Humanity, and individual responsibility to God—which he treated with mental resonance and moral passion. His was preëminently a teaching ministry to thoughtful men and women, and from his commanding position as minister of Old South Church he was the outstanding champion of religious freedom and theological progress in American Congregationalism. Despising sham and sensationalism, he was quick to recognize genuine intellectual promise and encourage with generous words of sympathy and appreciation many an obscure young clergyman whose frank expression of unconventional opinions had excited suspicion and distrust. His principal publications, in addition to the volume mentioned, include: *The Witness to Immortality in Literature, Philosophy and Life* (1893); *Immortality and the New Theodicy* (1897); *The New Epoch for Faith* (1901); *Ultimate Conceptions of Faith* (1903); *Through Man to God* (1906); *Religion and Miracle* (1909); *Revelation and the Ideal* (1913); *Aspects of the Infinite Mystery* (1916); *Humanism in New England Theology* (1920); *Unto Victory* (1927).

[G. A. Gordon, *My Education and Religion: An Au-*

obiog. (1925); J. W. Buckham, *Progressive Religious Thought in America* (1919), pp. 86-142; *Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report of the Secretary of the Class of 1881 of Harvard Coll.* (1906); *Book of the Fortieth Year . . . Fortieth Anniversary of the Installation of Geo. A. Gordon . . . as Minister of the Old South Ch. in Boston* (1924); F. G. Peabody, memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXIV, no. 12 (1930); *Our Heritage, Old South Ch., 1669-1919* (1919); the *Congregationalist* (Boston), Nov. 14, 21, Dec. 12, 1929; *Who's Who in America, 1928-29*; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 25, 26, 1929.] W.W.F.

GORDON, GEORGE BYRON (Aug. 4, 1870-Jan. 30, 1927), archeologist, was born at New Perth, Prince Edward Island, Canada. He was the son of James and Jane McLaren Gordon, and, as the names attest, of Scotch ancestry. After attending the schools of his native country, he studied at the University of South Carolina. From 1890 to 1893 and again from 1901 to 1903 he was a student at Harvard University, receiving at the end of that time the D.S. degree in anthropology. Meanwhile, from 1894 to 1900 he was the chief of the Harvard archeological expedition to Honduras in Central America. The expedition's main field of work was at Copan, the ruins of which formed the subject of a number of his publications. In 1903 he was called to the University Museum in Philadelphia as assistant curator in the department of anthropology, and in the following year he became curator of the department and lecturer in anthropology in the University of Pennsylvania. The second of these positions he held until 1907, when he became assistant professor of anthropology. In 1915 he withdrew from teaching to devote his whole time to the Museum. He had been appointed director of the Museum in 1910, having been selected for this position with the hope that he could coordinate and reorganize its work. In this he was eminently successful, holding the directorship until early in 1927, when his tragic death resulted from a fall which fractured his skull.

Gordon's scientific interests were confined to anthropology until 1910. His special field of research was American anthropology. As curator of the anthropological section of the Museum he led an expedition to Alaska, thus gaining a first-hand knowledge of the far North similar to that which he had previously gained of the South. When he became director of the Museum, his interest at once broadened, and he devoted his energies to the task of making it a record of the history of mankind. Shortly after he became director, Charles Custis Harrison became president of the Museum's board, and the two worked together toward this end. Expeditions were sent to Egypt, Palestine, and Babylonia, in each of which countries notable work

was begun. Not only was the Museum enriched from these sources, but a section of Chinese Art was added. The results of Gordon's studies appeared in book form as: *Researches in the Uioa Valley* (1898); *Caverns of Copan* (1898); *The Hieroglyphic Stairway, Ruins of Copan* (1902); *The Serpent Motive in the Ancient Art of Central America and Mexico* (1906); *The Book of Chilam Balam of Chumayel* (1913); *In the Alaska Wilderness* (1917); *Baalbek* (1919); and *Rambles in Old London* (1924). In addition to these works he contributed numerous articles and reviews to the *American Anthropologist*, the *Museum Journal*, and other periodicals. While Gordon possessed many attractive personal qualities, he found it difficult to cooperate in enterprises of which others were leaders, and had the reputation of being an exacting master. Like many Canadians, he was not entirely in sympathy with his American surroundings, and during the World War he did what he could to arouse Canada to do her share in preserving the British Empire.

[C. C. Harrison, memoir in the *Museum Jour.* (Phila.), Mar. 1927; *Who's Who in America, 1926-27*; *Museum Jour.* (London), Mar. 1927; *Am. Jour. of Archaeol.*, July-Sept. 1927; *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 31, 1927.] G. A. B.—n.

GORDON, GEORGE HENRY (July 19, 1823-Aug. 30, 1886), Union soldier, author, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Carlisle) Gordon, was born in Charlestown, Mass. When he was five years old his mother, then a widow, moved to Framingham, Mass. After graduating from Framingham Academy he entered West Point July 1, 1842, graduated in 1846, and became brevet second lieutenant in the Mounted Rifles. Then, following a short service in Jefferson Barracks, Mo., he was sent to Mexico, where he engaged in all the battles fought by Gen. Scott. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz in March 1847, was wounded the following month in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and fought in the battles of Contreras and Chapultepec. For bravery at Cerro Gordo he was brevetted first lieutenant. He took part in the capture of Mexico City in September 1847 and two months later was severely wounded in a hand-to-hand engagement with two guerrillas near San Juan Bridge. After his recovery he was on frontier duty in Washington (1850-51) and at Fort Scott, Kan. (1853-54).

Gordon resigned in October 1854 and returned to Massachusetts. After attending Harvard Law School for two terms in 1855-56 he was admitted to practise in 1857. Having foreseen the probability of civil conflict, in April 1861, when news of the attack on Fort Sumter

came to Boston, he immediately began to raise the regiment which became the 2nd Massachusetts Infantry. It was modeled upon the plan of the regular army and quickly became noted for its efficiency, bravery, and discipline. He was appointed colonel May 24, 1861. Although he was strongly recommended for appointment as a brigadier, he did not receive advancement until June 9, 1862, following his distinguished services in the retreat of Gen. Banks in the Shenandoah Valley. He was engaged in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Chantilly, South Mountain, and Antietam. Early in 1863 his health failed but he had recovered enough to command a division in the siege of Suffolk and in the expedition toward Richmond. Late in 1863 he was engaged in operations around Charleston Harbor, S. C., and in July of the following year he was entrusted with keeping communications open by White River with Gen. Steele in Arkansas. In March 1865 he was placed in command of the Eastern District of Virginia and continued until relieved because of ill health in June 1865. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers Apr. 9, 1865.

Gordon had married Mary Elizabeth Scott in June 1864. When he was mustered out in August 1865 he returned to the practice of law in Boston. He was one of the founders of the Military Historical Society of Massachusetts and devoted the last years of his life to the military history of the Civil War. His *Brook Farm to Cedar Mountain . . . 1861-62* (1883), *History of the Campaign of the Army of Virginia . . . from Cedar Mountain to Alexandria, 1862* (1879), and *War Diary of Events . . . 1863-1865* (1882), form a continuous and valuable history of the campaigns with which he was associated. His strong opinions and trenchant criticisms which hindered his promotion in the army are evident in these volumes. He possessed a sense of humor and a large fund of anecdotes, but though his narrative is vivid and animated, he frequently wrote too much.

[Autobiographical materials in his own writings; Alonzo H. Quint, *Record of the Second Mass. Infantry, 1861-65* (1867); J. H. Temple, *Hist. of Framingham, Mass.* (pub. by the town, 1887); Geo. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Official Records (Army)*; *Eighteenth Ann. Reunion. Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1887; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 31, 1886.]

F. M.—n.

GORDON, GEORGE PHINEAS (Apr. 21, 1810-Jan. 27, 1878), printer, inventor, the son of Phineas and Mary (White) Gordon, was born in Salem, N. H., where the family had resided for a hundred years or more, and where his grandfather had been a tavern-keeper and the first postmaster. He received his primary edu-

cation in Salem and subsequently attended an academy in Boston. Early in life he became an actor but presumably for the reason that he gained but little livelihood in this profession, he settled in New York and became an apprentice in the printer's trade. After completing his apprenticeship he opened a small job-printing office of his own in New York and operated it for a number of years. His early experiences in news offices and press rooms and his knowledge of the limitations which the available press equipment possessed, caused him around 1835 to begin to experiment in the construction of improved presses for card printing. He continued experimenting for more than fifteen years before he applied for any patents, the first one of which was granted him in 1851. While his job press had many defects he quickly made improvements and began to manufacture it, calling it the "Yankee" job press. A year or two later he introduced a second job press, called the "Turnover," from its method of manufacture, and in 1854 he brought out a press called the "Firefly," which was fed with strips of cards and could turn out approximately 10,000 cards an hour. About 1858 he invented the so-called "Franklin" press which was very successful and which subsequently became known as the "Gordon." It was extremely strong and well put together, and found its way into hundreds of offices for a great many years thereafter. This press had a rotating ink-distributing disk within which another ink disk revolved in the contrary direction. Both moved very slowly. An excellent distribution of ink was thus effected as the inking rollers passed over an entirely new surface every time they reached the disks.

Gordon built all told more than a hundred kinds of presses. At first he had them constructed in Rhode Island, but in 1872 he established works in Rahway, N. J., with offices in New York. He resided alternately in Rahway and Brooklyn. Apparently he never lost his interest in the stage, for in 1874 he built in Rahway a magnificent opera house for that city which unfortunately was destroyed by fire ten years later. In the course of his business career he secured over fifty patents for his inventions of presses and accumulated a large fortune. He suffered from ill health during the last few years of his life and at the time of his death he was living in Norfolk, Va., where he had gone to recuperate. He was twice married: first in 1846 to Sarah Cornish, and second in 1856 to Lenore May, who with a daughter by his first wife survived him. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

[Edgar Gilbert, *Hist. of Salem, N. H.* (1907); *Am. Cyc. of Printing* (1871); W. W. Pasko, ed., *Am. Dict. of Printing and Bookmaking* (1894); 50 *N. J. Equity*, 397; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 28, 1878; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Jan. 30, 1878; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

GORDON, GEORGE WASHINGTON

(Oct. 5, 1836–Aug. 9, 1911), soldier, lawyer, politician, the son of Andrew and Eliza K. Gordon, was born in Giles County, middle Tennessee. Having grown to maturity, partly in Texas and Mississippi, the young man completed his education under Bushrod R. Johnson at the Western Institute of Nashville in 1859 and took up the work of surveying. Within two years the Civil War was precipitated, and he entered the service of his state. His first assignment was as drill-master of the 11th Tennessee Infantry. He joined this outfit at its rendezvous shortly after it was organized, and marched with it into East Tennessee, where he saw service under Gen. Zollicoffer and Gen. Kirby-Smith. In a short time he was elected captain of Company I, then he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy and later to the command of the regiment (December 1862). Joining Bragg's army, he participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge. He followed Johnston to Atlanta and was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general after the battle of Kennesaw Mountain. After the fall of Atlanta, he followed Hood to middle Tennessee and in the bloody battle of Franklin, where every brigade commander except himself was killed, he was wounded and captured within the Federal lines. He is said to have been the youngest and one of the most dashing of the Confederate brigadiers.

When the conflict was over, Gordon was still a young man of twenty-nine. Though a battle-scarred veteran of many campaigns, he started life over by taking up the study of law at Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. Having completed his preparation, he entered upon the practise of his profession at Pulaski, but soon removed to Memphis, where he labored unobtrusively for a number of years. Meanwhile he acquired a large plantation in Mississippi. The quality of the man was manifested when an epidemic of yellow fever struck the town in 1873 and Gordon remained to work with the stricken sufferers. It was not until 1883 that he began to take part in public life. In that year he became a state railway commissioner, and two years later was appointed to a post in the Department of the Interior, serving for four years as Indian agent in Arizona and Nevada. He returned to Memphis in 1889, and was made superintendent

of the city schools in 1892. In 1906 he was elected to the United States House of Representatives, the last Confederate brigadier to sit in Congress. He was twice reelected and during his three terms, he served on the committee on military affairs. He attended to all of his official duties with scrupulous conscientiousness, and is said to have written all his letters, never having accustomed himself to dictating them. In 1910 and again in 1911 he was elected commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans. At a reunion of this body, he suffered an exposure from which he failed to recover. He was survived by his second wife, Minnie Hatch, to whom he was married in 1899. His first wife, Ora S. Paine, whom he had married on Sept. 5, 1876, died in New York on their wedding journey. It seems that he never went out of his way to promote his own fortunes. Such men rarely have their names written among the great. In time of conflict he rose rapidly by reason of his efficient courage; in time of peace he rose slowly by reason of his unassuming ability.

[J. T. Moore and A. P. Foster, *Tenn., the Volunteer State* (1923), II, 131–32; *Who's Who in Tenn.* (1911), p. 313; *Official Records (Army)*; J. B. Lindsley, *The Mil. Annals of Tenn.* (1886), 290 ff.; "Memorial Addresses Delivered in the House of Representatives and the Senate of the U. S.," *House Doc.* 1474, 62 Cong., 3 Sess.; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), VIII, 309–10; *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), Aug. 10, 1911.] T. P. A.

GORDON, JAMES (Dec. 6, 1833–Nov. 28, 1912), special agent of the Confederacy, senator from Mississippi, was the son of Robert Gordon, a native of Scotland, and Mary Elizabeth Walton, of Amelia County, Va. He was born at Cotton Gin Port, an early settlement on the Tombigbee River in Monroe County, Miss. The following year, his parents moved into what is now Pontotoc County, Miss. In this frontier country, Robert Gordon amassed a large fortune in land and slaves, and erected a stately house, "Lochinvar." James Gordon, the only son and heir of this fortune, was educated at St. Thomas Hall, Holly Springs, Miss., at La Grange College, Alabama, and at the University of Mississippi, where he received his bachelor's degree in 1855. In 1856 he was chosen to represent his county in the state legislature, and on Feb. 7 of the same year, celebrated his marriage to Carolina Virginia Wiley, of Oxford, Miss.

When the Civil War began, Gordon raised the first company of cavalry to leave the state, arming and equipping his men from his own purse. After the battle of Seven Pines, he returned and recruited the 2nd Mississippi Regiment of Cavalry, of which he was made colonel. He participated in thirty-three engagements,

probably distinguishing himself chiefly at the battle of Corinth. There his command was in the van of the Confederate attack, and, after the battle, covered the retreat of Van Dorn to Holly Springs. In 1864 he was sent to England as a special agent of the Confederate government. After arranging for the purchase of a privateer, he started his eventful return. He was captured the day he landed at Wilmington, N. C., and placed on a prison ship at Old Point Comfort, but escaped the following month. Finally reaching Canada, he established contact with his wife's uncle, Jacob Thompson, Confederate agent, with headquarters at Montreal. Unfortunately, he also met John Wilkes Booth. After the assassination of Lincoln, Gordon was suspected of implication in the crime, and a large reward was offered for his apprehension. He met the issue by securing a pass, entering the United States, and defending his reputation with complete success. He then returned to Mississippi and remained out of public view until the close of Reconstruction. In 1878 and 1886 he was in the lower house of the state legislature, and beginning with 1904, served two terms in the state Senate. From Dec. 27, 1909, to Feb. 22 of the following year, he filled the unexpired term of Anselm J. McLaurin in the United States Senate. He used this rather unpromising situation to secure national attention by his apt and well-received speech on retirement from the Senate. He was a frequent contributor to newspapers and such magazines as *Forest and Stream*; *American Field*, and the *London Field*, generally using the pen name, Pious Jeems. In addition to his article on "The Battle and Retreat from Corinth" (*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*, IV, 1901), he published a short volume of verse under the title, *The Old Plantation and Other Poems* (1909). Lacking his father's business sagacity, he lost his patrimony, but he walked away from his estate whistling. He partially recovered from this financial disaster and spent the last part of his life at Okolona, Miss. On Apr. 28, 1904, he had married Ella Narcissa Neilson, of Oxford, Miss.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), I, 805-07; *Official and Statistical Reg. of the State of Miss.*, 1912; *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, III-VI (1900-02); *Official Records (Army)*; the *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), and the *Daily Democrat* (Natchez), Nov. 29, 1912.] C. S. S.

GORDON, JOHN BROWN (Feb. 6, 1832-Jan. 9, 1904), soldier, statesman, was born in Upson County, Ga., although shortly before his birth his parents, the Rev. Zachariah Herndon Gordon and Melinda (Cox) Gordon, were living in Wilkes County, N. C. His great-great-grand-

father, Adam Gordon, emigrated from Aberdeenshire, Scotland, about 1760 and settled near Fredericksburg, Va. Adam's son, Charles Gordon, moved to North Carolina and became prominent in the civic affairs of that state; and Charles's son, Chapman Gordon, was a soldier in the American Revolution. John matriculated in the University of Georgia and was a member of the class of 1853, but did not graduate. Studying the law privately, he was admitted to the bar and practised for a while in Atlanta. The outbreak of the Civil War found him engaged in developing coal mines in the mountains of extreme northwest Georgia where the state touches Tennessee and Alabama. He was only twenty-nine years of age and his life up to this time had been without noteworthy events.

Though destined to become the most important military figure in the history of Georgia, Gordon was wholly without training or experience in martial affairs when he was elected captain of a company of mountaineers. This company, the "Raccoon Roughs," was accepted by the governor of Alabama and was soon at the front in Virginia. Gordon in September 1854 had married Fanny Haralson, of Lagrange, Ga. She went to the war with her husband and was his companion throughout the struggle. Under fire, Gordon's personality and genius for war speedily asserted themselves. He was promoted rapidly and in less than two years became a brigadier-general (Nov. 1, 1862). In May 1864 he was promoted major-general and near the end of the war he became a lieutenant-general, being one of the three Georgians to reach that rank. He commanded the II Army Corps and one wing of Lee's army at Appomattox. He participated in the battles of Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spotsylvania, and Petersburg. In an official report D. H. Hill spoke of Gordon as the "Chevalier Bayard of the Confederate Army."

Returning to Georgia on the conclusion of the war, Gordon resumed the practise of law in Atlanta. He was still a young man, thirty-three years of age, and, with the prestige of his military record and his outstanding ability as a popular leader, naturally entered politics. In 1868 he accepted the nomination for governor from the revived Democratic party, but was defeated by R. B. Bullock [q.v.], the Republican candidate. During these troublous times Gordon was in the thick of the fight to secure the restoration of home rule in Georgia, and when the Reconstruction period was over he was rewarded by a United States senatorship. In the contest for this coveted post he defeated Alexander H. Stephens

Gordon

and Benjamin H. Hill. As a senator (1873-80) he was regarded as an able representative of the state. Charges, later given currency (New York *Sun*, Dec. 29, 30, 1883), that he had been a mainstay of Collis P. Huntington [*q.v.*] in the latter's efforts to protect his Pacific railroad interests against legislative action, went unanswered and were generally regarded in Georgia as unimportant (Arnett, *post*, p. 30; Felton, *post*, pp. 79-143). Shortly after his reelection in 1879, however, Gordon resigned (1880), under circumstances which led to much criticism, and entered the employ of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Gov. Alfred H. Colquitt [*q.v.*] appointed as his successor for the unexpired term Joseph E. Brown [*q.v.*]. These two men and Gordon comprised what has been described as the "new triumvirate" of Georgia Democracy and in general represented the rising commercial and industrial, rather than the agrarian, spirit. Gordon denied charges of bargain and corruption and six years later was elected governor, serving four years (1886-90). On the expiration of his term the legislature again elected him to the United States Senate, where he served from 1891 to 1897.

More than any other Georgian, Gordon fired the imagination of his native state. For nearly forty years he was the idol of the people. In physique, bearing, and manner he was courtly and impressive. From the organization of the United Confederate Veterans in 1890 to his death he was the commander-in-chief. In 1903 he published his *Reminiscences of the Civil War*. This volume gives a detailed account of the major battles in which he participated, but it is more notable because of its entire lack of sectional rancor and its uniform generosity and fairness toward friend and foe alike. Gordon died on Jan. 9, 1904, at Miami, Fla.

[See *Official Records (Army)*; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), I, 702-05; Bernard Suttler, in *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); Mrs. Wm. H. Felton, *My Memoirs of Ga. Politics* (1911); Huntington letters, in *N. Y. Sun*, Dec. 29, 30, 1883; A. M. Arnett, *The Populist Movement in Ga.* (1922); Thos. G. Jones, eulogy in *Confed. Veteran*, July 1904; *Atlanta Constitution*, Jan. 10-14, 1904. The date of Gordon's birth is usually given as July 6, 1832, but in the memorial edition of his *Reminiscences* (1904), the date Feb. 6, 1832, appears in the introduction, as also in *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05.]

R. P. B.—s.

GORDON, LAURA DE FORCE (Aug. 17, 1838-Apr. 6, 1907), lawyer, editor, suffragist, was born in North East, Erie County, Pa., the daughter of Abram and Katy (Allen) De Force. Although largely self-educated, she gave evidence early in life of literary and oratorical ability, appearing as a lecturer when only fifteen years of age. In 1862 she was married to Dr.

Gordon

Charles H. Gordon, a native of Scotland, who served as a captain in the 3rd Rhode Island Volunteer Cavalry, assigned to duty in the Department of the Gulf. Mrs. Gordon accompanied her husband to the South, living for some time in New Orleans. After the war they crossed the plains in a wagon train to White Plains, Nev., where Mrs. Gordon was the first white woman. They soon removed to California and in 1870 settled in Lodi, then Mokelumne. Ten years later Mrs. Gordon was divorced from her husband. She had not long remained idle after her arrival in the state. At first she edited a woman's department in the *Narrow Gauge*, a short-lived, semi-weekly published in Stockton, Cal. The same year, 1873, she began her career as a publisher, issuing, on Sept. 22, the first number of a semi-literary newspaper, the *Stockton Weekly Leader*. This venture met with such success that she was encouraged to attempt the publication of a daily paper and on May 1, 1874, there appeared the *Daily Leader* of Stockton. Since a woman editor at that time was a novelty, the paper received much notice in the state and its able editing brought it respect and patronage. It supported the Democratic party, the success of which, in 1875, induced Mrs. Gordon to move the paper to Sacramento, where after a short time she sold it.

In 1878, while attending the meetings of the state legislature as a reporter, Mrs. Gordon was active in securing the passage of a bill permitting women to practise law in the state. The same year the legislature founded the Hastings College of Law as a part of the state university. Mrs. Gordon and another woman student applied for admission but were refused. They took the matter to the courts and were granted admission, insuring the right of women to register as students in the educational institutions of the state thereafter. Not only was Mrs. Gordon one of the first two women to be admitted to the bar in California (1879), but she was also one of the first two to be admitted to practise before the Supreme Court of the United States (Feb. 3, 1887). In addition to her legal work, she carried on an active campaign for woman's suffrage, speaking and writing tirelessly in its favor all of her life. She was the author of a guide book, *The Great Geysers of California and How to Reach Them* (1877), but has no other volumes to her credit. The last years of her life were devoted to farming in San Joaquin County, Cal. Having no children, she adopted a nephew. She died, after a short illness, of bronchial pneumonia, the result of a cold contracted on a pleasure trip.

[*A Woman of the Century* (1893), ed. by Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore; *Stockton Independent*, Apr. 8, 1907; *San Francisco Examiner* and *San Francisco Chronicle*, Apr. 7, 1907; *An Illustrated Hist. of San Joaquin County, Cal.* (1890), pp. 163 ff.; pp. 562 ff.; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Gordon's nephew and niece.] B.R.

GORDON, WILLIAM (1728–Oct. 19, 1807), author, clergyman, born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, England, was educated for the dissenting ministry under the learned Dr. Zephaniah Marryatt in London. He began his ministry in 1752 in an Independent Church in Ipswich and remained there until 1764 when he quarreled with a leading member of the church who employed his workmen on Crown business on Sunday. He then succeeded Dr. David Jennings in the Old Gravel Lane Church in Southwark. His political sympathies were with the colonists; he had already been in correspondence with several of the colonial leaders and in 1770 he resigned his pastorate and emigrated to America (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, VII, 1863–64, 291–97). On July 6, 1772, having already preached to the society a year, he was ordained as pastor of the Third Congregational Church at Roxbury, Mass. In the same year he published at Boston a *Plan of a Society for Making Provision for Widows*, a pamphlet advocating old age pensions. He was a vigorous partisan of independence and in 1775 was made chaplain to both houses of the Provincial Congress assembled at Watertown. Congress possessed great confidence in him and voted him a good horse and access to the prisoners of war. He was commissioned to obtain the letters of Gov. Hutchinson which Congress learned were in the hands of a Capt. McLane of Milton. In 1776, "struck with the importance of the scenes that were opening upon the world," he determined to write an adequate history of the Revolution. To this end he tirelessly collected his materials. He conducted a vast correspondence, interviewed generals and statesmen, consulted manuscript collections, borrowed letters and memoranda, and in his wide travels became a familiar figure in council and camp. But he was rash and devoid of restraint; he was "somewhat vain, and not accurate nor judicious; very zealous in the cause, and a well-meaning man, but incautious" (C. F. Adams, *Works of John Adams*, II, 1850, 424). He delivered the election sermon before the General Court on July 19, 1775, and the first independence anniversary sermon on July 4, 1777, both of which were published and widely circulated. Early in 1778 he delivered a pungent attack against Article V of the proposed constitution and was summarily dismissed from both houses.

When Gordon was ready to publish his history he thought it necessary to return to England because of the objections in America to an impartial history of the Revolution. Accordingly he returned to London in 1786 and lived with John Fields, the noted apothecary, whose sister, Elizabeth, he had married. He was surprised to find in England prejudices similar to those he had left America to escape. A friend told him that his history could not be printed according to his manuscript, that it was too bold, too favorable to the Americans, and filled with statements which the English law would regard as libels. The manuscript was then revised by several hands and much original material was omitted. At length, in 1788, *The History of the Rise, Progress, and Establishment of the Independence of the United States of America* was published in four volumes. An American edition appeared in New York the following year in three volumes, and a second American edition in 1794. Gordon realized £300 from the sale of the *History*. For more than a hundred years it was considered to be an authority of the very first importance but at length it was discredited and shown to be chiefly a plagiarism from the *Annual Register* (O. G. Libby in *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1899*, I, 367–88). Gordon in 1789 secured a congregation at St. Neots in Huntingdonshire. He returned to Ipswich in 1802 and lived in great poverty until his death.

[The article in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* is inadequate and inaccurate. See M. C. Tyler, *Lit. Hist. of the Am. Revolution*, II (1897), 423–28; J. S. Loring in the *Hist. Mag.*, Feb., Mar. 1862; H. Niles, *Principles and Acts of the Revolution in America* (1822), pp. 482–83; R. L. Hine, *Hist. of Hitchin* (1929); *Monthly Repository* (London), Dec. 1807. Manuscript materials include letters at the Hist. Soc. of Pa., and a biography, "Life of the Rev. Wm. Gordon" (1810), by Jas. Conder, in Williams Lib., Gordon Square, London.] F.M.—n.

GORDON, WILLIAM FITZHUGH (Jan. 13, 1787–Aug. 28, 1858), lawyer and statesman, born at Germanna, Orange County, Va., of Scotch-Irish ancestors who had been prominent in Revolutionary Virginia, was the second son of James Gordon of Orange, who married his first cousin, Elizabeth Gordon. His primary education was completed in the neighborhood old-field school, but in his thirteenth year he was sent to learn the mercantile business in Fredericksburg. His intellectual development was such that in a few years he was able to teach school long enough to obtain sufficient funds for a two-year course at Spring Hill Academy. Returning to Fredericksburg in 1807 he worked as a law clerk, meanwhile studying law, was ad-

mitted to the bar and practised one year at Orange Court House, but moved in 1809 to Albemarle County. He was chosen attorney for the commonwealth in 1812, but resigned before his term expired to continue his general practise. During the War of 1812 he served as private in the Virginia militia; later the Assembly named him successively brigadier-general and major-general. After the war he returned to his practise, and in 1818 was elected to the House of Delegates, where, save for one session, he was a member continuously until 1829, his most important work in this body being his energetic support of Jefferson's projected state university.

In the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1829-30 Gordon was conspicuous as the framer of the successful compromise measure fixing the representation in the two houses of the General Assembly on "the mixed basis" of population and taxation. He was elected to the Virginia Senate for the 1829-30 session, but resigned to succeed William Cabell Rives in the House of Representatives, where he served in the Twenty-first, Twenty-second, and Twenty-third congresses, from Jan. 25, 1830, to Mar. 3, 1835. The most notable event of his congressional career was his introduction, on June 20, 1834, of a bill providing for the establishment of an independent treasury. The idea was not entirely a new one (D. R. Dewey, *Financial History of the United States*, 1903, p. 235), nor was it enacted during Gordon's incumbency, but the bill represented the first step toward the separation of bank and state (E. M. Shepard, *Martin Van Buren*, 1888, p. 283) which became an actuality under Van Buren's policy.

Always an extreme state-rights Democrat, Gordon, in protest against "Jacksonian Democracy," became a Whig, and as such was defeated in the elections for the Twenty-fourth Congress. In 1837 he followed Calhoun in the return to the Van Buren Democrats, but his days of active politics were over, and he retired to his law practise and to his agricultural activities at "Edgeworth," his home in Albemarle County. Only once again did he appear before the public, when in 1850 he was one of the leading figures in the Southern Convention at Nashville. Both as statesman and citizen he sustained a reputation for honor and integrity. He also stood high at the bar, where his dignity and courtesy combined with his "persuasive arts of conciliation and of personal appeal" to make him an able advocate. He was twice married: first, on Dec. 12, 1809, to Mary Robinson Rootes, and, second, on Jan. 21, 1813, to Elizabeth Lindsay.

[Armistead C. Gordon, *Wm. Fitzhugh Gordon* (1909), and *Gordons in Virginia* (1918); *Proc. and Debates of the Va. State Convention of 1829-30* (1830); P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.* (5 vols., 1920-22); John R. Tucker, "Reminiscences of Virginia's Famous Judges and Jurists," the *Times* (Richmond), Feb. 8, 1895.] J. C. W.

GORDON, WILLIAM WASHINGTON (Jan. 17, 1796-Mar. 20, 1842), lawyer, railroad president, was the son of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Meade) Gordon. Ambrose Gordon, a native of Monmouth County, N. J., served under Col. William Washington in the Southern campaigns of the Revolution as a lieutenant of cavalry. He moved to Georgia about 1790 and on account of his war services received various grants of land from the state. He settled in Augusta, but he owned a plantation in Screven County, where his eldest son, William Washington Gordon, was born. In due time young Gordon received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point and was the first Georgian to be graduated (1815). He became an aide to Gen. Gaines, but resigned in October 1815 to study law under James M. Wayne of Savannah, afterward associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He made Savannah his home and in 1818 began the practise of law there. His vision, however, was broader than the four walls of a lawyer's office, and his interests widened accordingly to include some of the movements which were developing in the state.

During the third decade of the nineteenth century the foundation of the Georgia railway system was laid with the construction of the Central Railroad of Georgia and the Georgia Railway. The Charleston and Hamburg Railway, extending from the South Carolina coast to Augusta, Ga., began operation in 1833. It threatened ruin to Savannah's trade with upper Georgia, the main artery of which had been the Savannah River, navigable to Augusta. Gordon and his associates determined to save Savannah's primacy as the port of outlet for Georgia's principal export crop, cotton, by constructing a railroad from the coast to Macon, situated in the heart of Georgia and in the center of the cotton-producing area. Following this idea, they obtained a charter from the legislature in 1833 authorizing the construction of the Central Railroad of Georgia. Two years later the charter was amended in such a way as to give the railroad banking privileges. This amendment was put through the legislature by Gordon who had been elected to the legislature largely for the purpose of working for the railroad.

The road as laid out called for 190 miles of track. Gordon, trained in engineering at West

Gordy

Point, was fitted to manage this enterprise, and was chosen first president of the railroad. At the close of 1836 a beginning of construction was made, but owing to the crises of 1837 and 1839, the road progressed slowly. In October 1838 Gordon reported that the road had begun to operate a passenger train and that some cotton was being transported. By May 1839 seventy-six miles of track had been laid. Stage coaches connected the end of the road with Macon. In 1842 difficulties multiplied—the company could not sell bonds: the price of cotton fell to starvation levels; great freshets washed away the road-bed; and contractors could with difficulty be kept at work when money due them was not forthcoming. The strain on the officials of the road was severe. Gordon actually met his death in the effort to keep the enterprise going, finally succumbing in 1842, a year and a half before the road reached Macon. So excellent had been his administration of the road's affairs that the construction costs were lower by half than the average of other railroads built in the United States at that time. After his death an impressive monument was erected in his honor by the Central of Georgia in Savannah.

Gordon was married, in 1826, to Sarah Anderson Stites, of Savannah. His son, W. W. Gordon, a graduate of Yale, was a captain in the Confederate army and served with the rank of brigadier-general in the Spanish-American War.

[Wm. J. Northen, ed., *Men of Mark in Ga.*, II (1910); L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians* (1917); Geo. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); U. B. Phillips, *Transportation in the Eastern Cotton Belt* (1908); *Savannah Daily Republican*, Mar. 21, 23, 26, 28, Apr. 5, 1842.] R. P. B.—s.

GORDY, JOHN PANCOAST (Dec. 21, 1851–Dec. 31, 1908), educator, historian, philosopher, was born near Salisbury, Md., the son of Elijah Melson and Martha Ellen (Shepard) Gordy. His scholastic record was prophetic of the career which he followed throughout his life. At seventeen, after attending the schools in the neighborhood of Salisbury, he began to teach. At twenty he became the principal of a small academy in Farmington, Del., and two years later he was appointed vice-principal of an academy in Dover. At the end of another two years he entered Wesleyan University from which he was graduated in 1878 with special honors in English literature, logic, psychology, and ethics. Following his graduation he served until 1882 as tutor in metaphysics, then went abroad for travel and study. He received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig in 1884. Returning to the United States, he was professor of philosophy and pedagogy at Ohio University at Athens,

Gorgas

1886–96, then at Ohio State University, 1896–1900. In 1901 he was called to New York University as professor of the history of education and of American history, a position which he held until his death in New York City in 1908. He was an enthusiastic teacher. He threw himself into the work of lecturing with a passion which emphasized but which did not obscure the salient points he desired to bring out. Consequently his courses were popular and at the same time stimulative in a marked degree. His treatment of American history was somewhat narrowly political and his interest in the subject, both as a writer and teacher, was secondary to his primary concern with the fields of philosophy and education.

Gordy's one important work in the field of history and politics was his *History of Political Parties in the United States*, in two volumes, published in 1895 and republished in two subsequent editions. Although it displayed no great originality in treatment, and lacked an adequate analysis of the social and economic forces giving rise to party movements, it served a useful purpose as a general compendium of American party history. He intended to continue this work in a number of volumes, but his absorbing duties as an educator and then his sudden death prevented the completion of the project. The remainder of his publications were in the fields of philosophy and education. They included a *History of Modern Philosophy* (1887), translated from the German of Kuno Fischer; *Lessons in Psychology* (1890), revised and enlarged in later editions; *Rise and Growth of the Normal School Idea in the United States* (1891); and *A Broad-er Elementary Education* (1903). These, too, were useful works, though in pedagogy, as in history, Gordy was inclined to be encyclopedic rather than closely scientific, and wrote with a somewhat unwarrantable dogmatism. He was married on Mar. 27, 1884, to Eugenie Day, of Dresden, Germany. They had one daughter, Gwendolen, whose death in 1908 led them, by mutual compact, to take their own lives.

[*Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ., Middletown, Conn.* (1911); Ohio Univ. and Ohio State Univ. catalogues; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 1, 1909; information as to certain facts supplied by members of Gordy's family.] M. S. B.

GORGAS, JOSIAH (July 1, 1818–May 15, 1883), soldier and teacher, was the son of Joseph and Sophia (Atkinson) Gorgas. The progenitor of the family in America was a Dutchman who came hither in 1680 and according to tradition was descended from a Spaniard who settled in Holland when Spain ruled the Low Countries. Josiah was born in Dauphin County, Pa., in

which section of the country his more immediate ancestors had resided. His family was poor and the boy began early to earn his own living, working for a time in a printing-office. Desiring both an education and an army career, he managed to obtain an appointment to West Point, where he graduated in 1841, ranking sixth in a class of fifty-six. He was assigned to ordnance service as second lieutenant and stationed at Watervliet Arsenal, N. Y. In 1845 he was sent abroad for a year to study the ordnance and arsenals of the European armies. When he returned he was again stationed at Watervliet, but early in 1847 was sent with General Scott's expedition to Vera Cruz. He participated in the siege of that city and was left there in charge of the ordnance depot until July 1848. During the next twelve years he was stationed at various arsenals, being promoted in 1855 to a captaincy. While in command of the Mount Vernon Arsenal, near Mobile, he married, December 1853, Amelia, daughter of John Gayle [*q.v.*], former governor and congressman, and at that time United States district judge of Alabama. His Southern marriage and associations, together with a conservative temperament which induced a deep dislike of the Abolitionists, caused him to sympathize strongly with the South in the sectional controversies; and on Apr. 3, 1861, he resigned his commission and went to Montgomery, the seat of the Confederate government. On Apr. 8 he was appointed a major in the Confederate service and was assigned to duty as chief of ordnance.

Within a week war had begun, and Gorgas faced the stupendous task of providing arms and munitions for the Confederate forces. He found the situation alarming. In the captured arsenals and in the possession of the several states were about 15,000 rifles, many of them old, and about 130,000 smooth-bore muskets, most of which had been altered from flint-locks to percussion. In addition there were perhaps some 90,000 ancient flint-lock muskets which might be made serviceable. Even of these inferior weapons, however, there were not enough to arm the volunteers. There were no infantry accoutrements, and practically no cavalry arms or equipments. The deficiency in artillery was even more serious. Though some 429 cannon of all sizes were found in the fortifications along the coast, they were mostly of old design and short range. The few field batteries available were of light caliber, and were mostly old iron guns dating back to the War of 1812. There was but little small-arms ammunition. Worst of all, there was not a single manufacturing arsenal in the Confederate States; and there was but one foundry, the Tredegar Works

at Richmond, that could cast cannon. In all the South there were but two insignificant powder mills and one of them had been closed.

Two things were necessary: to rush importations from abroad, and to provide for the manufacture of arms and munitions in the Confederacy itself. Agents were hurried to Europe, but it was not until the beginning of 1862 that anything arrived from that source. Thereafter, small arms, cannon, and raw material for munitions filtered through the blockade; but the chief reliance of the armies was upon local manufactures and captures from the Federals. Gorgas not only displayed extraordinary administrative ability but, proving himself a rare judge of men, gathered about him a remarkable group of subordinates. With a small amount of machinery captured at Harper's Ferry, he established an armory in Richmond for making rifle-muskets and another at Fayetteville, N. C., for making rifles. Despite the difficulty of procuring machinery and finding skilled workmen, he set up arsenals at Charleston, Augusta, Macon, Atlanta, Columbus, Selma, Baton Rouge, Little Rock, and other places. He caused a cannon foundry and a central laboratory to be established at Macon. An excellent powder-mill was built at Augusta by one of his ablest subordinates, Col. George W. Rains [*q.v.*]. Lead was mined, under contract, near Wytheville, Va., a small amount of copper in East Tennessee, and iron chiefly in Virginia and Alabama. Saltpetre (potassium nitrate), used in making powder, was imported or made from the nitrous earths of caves and artificial beds. In 1862 a separate nitre and mining bureau was organized under the energetic direction of Col. Isaac M. St. John [*q.v.*], who had begun the work under orders from Gorgas. Gorgas found it necessary to scatter his establishments over the country, because railway transportation was too weak to carry the raw materials to a central point. By 1863 he had the ordnance bureau operating with high efficiency. Although the heaviest guns in the coast fortifications had been brought from England, and the best of the small arms and field artillery had been captured from the Federals, he had brought about a steady improvement in the products of the foundries and armories. An ample supply of excellent powder was being furnished the armies. During 1864 the internal weakness of the Confederacy imposed heavy burdens upon him, but Gorgas was able to supply arms and ammunition to the very end of the struggle. In the course of the war he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, then to colonel, and finally, on Nov. 10, 1864, to brigadier-general.

Gorgas

The collapse of the Confederacy left Gorgas impoverished and without a profession. Going to Alabama he became the manager of the Brierfield Iron Works, but in 1869 joined the teaching staff of the partly resuscitated University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., as head master of the junior department. When the University was more fully restored in 1870, he became professor of engineering and in 1872 was made vice-chancellor. Elected president of the University of Alabama in 1878, he resigned a year later because of ill health and accepted the lighter duties of librarian. He lived in Tuscaloosa until his death. The oldest of his six children was William C. Gorgas [q.v.], surgeon in the United States army.

[Sources include: G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); Marie D. Gorgas and Burton J. Hendrick, *William Crawford Gorgas: His Life and Work* (1924); unsigned sketch in *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, XIII (1885), 216-28; "Notes on the Ordnance Department of the Confederate States," by Gorgas himself, *Ibid.*, vol. XII (1884), and recollections of the ordnance bureau by other officers, in the same journal: II (1876), 56-63, XVI (1888), 286-89, XXVI (1898), 365-76, XXXVII (1909), 1-20; *Official Records (Army)*; G. R. Fairbanks, *Hist. of the Univ. of the South at Sewanee, Tenn.* (1905); W. G. Clark, *Hist. of Educ. in Ala. 1702-1889* (1889); obituary in *Times-Democrat* (New Orleans), May 20, 1883; unpublished official papers in the "Confederate Archives" of the Adjutant-General's Office, Washington. Gorgas kept a diary which is in the possession of a member of the family and is soon to be published. A carbon copy of this diary, as far as Dec. 1864, is in the MSS. Division of the Lib. of Cong.] C. W. R.

GORGAS, WILLIAM CRAWFORD (Oct. 3, 1854-July 3, 1920), sanitarian, surgeon-general of the United States army, was the son of Josiah Gorgas [q.v.]. His mother was Amelia Gayle, daughter of Judge John Gayle [q.v.], a former governor of Alabama, and William was born at the old Gayle home, Toulminville, near Mobile. His father was an officer of ordnance in the United States army, who, though Northern born, had become through marriage and association a thorough Southern sympathizer. Giving up his commission just before the opening of the Civil War, he was appointed major and chief of ordnance in the Confederate forces, being promoted through the intermediate grades to brigadier-general. In the capital city of the Confederacy, young William spent the four stirring years of the war and with his mother saw the entrance of the Federal troops, after his father accompanied Jefferson Davis in his evacuation of the city. Following a short time spent in Baltimore, the family moved to Brierfield, Ala., where the father for four years was manager of a blast furnace. In 1869, the University of the South was opened at Sewanee, Tenn., and General Gorgas was made its head. Up to this time

Gorgas

the boy's education had been quite irregular. He had had the advantages of a private school conducted by a Mrs. Munford in Richmond, but there had been too many distractions for satisfactory progress. He spent six years at the Sewanee school and in 1875 graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts.

From his youthful experiences Gorgas had acquired a desire for a military career. All means of obtaining for him an appointment to West Point were exhausted without success and he decided, against his father's wishes, to get into the army by way of a medical degree. He entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College in New York in 1876, graduating in 1879 after three years of financial difficulties. Following an internship at Bellevue Hospital, in June 1880 he was appointed to the Medical Corps of the United States Army. For nearly two decades Gorgas's life was that of the average army doctor of the period. Following several years in Texas posts and a tour of duty in North Dakota, he spent practically the entire decade preceding the Spanish-American War at Fort Barrancas, in Pensacola Bay, Fla. Shortly after the beginning of his army career he went through an epidemic of yellow fever at Fort Brown, Tex., and was himself stricken. Thereafter, being an immune, he was frequently drafted for service where yellow fever existed, which fact accounted for his long service at Fort Barrancas in a section long notorious for its epidemics. To Gorgas, as to others, the disease was a riddle. There was no understanding its suddenness of appearance, its puzzling choice of victims, and the inutility of ordinary means of prevention.

Following the occupation of Havana by American troops in 1898, Gorgas was placed in charge of a yellow-fever camp at Siboney. It is significant of the view of the disease then current that he recommended the destruction by fire of the village with all the equipment of the camp. The recommendation was carried out. Later in the same year, he was appointed chief sanitary officer of Havana. After five years of civil war the city was in a highly insanitary condition. Though yellow fever was infrequent, it was, as always, the chief concern. Gorgas cleaned up the city, applying to yellow-fever control the generally accepted methods—segregation of the sick, quarantine of infected localities, and general cleanliness. Though a friend of Dr. Carlos J. Finlay [q.v.] and familiar with his theory of the mosquito transmission of yellow fever, Gorgas placed no credence in this idea. Despite the improved sanitary condition of Havana, the yellow-fever situation, instead of improving, became worse. Fol-

lowing the proof furnished by the board of which Walter Reed [*q.v.*] was the head that the *Stegomyia* mosquito was the carrier of yellow fever, the mystery was largely solved. The *Stegomyia*, since more accurately named *Aedes Aegypti*, was the common mosquito pest of the city. It is a highly domesticated insect, breeding in all kinds of water containers in and around habitations. Depriving the mosquito of breeding places was the plan adopted for control of the insect. The task was not easy, but within a few months Gorgas had not only freed Havana of its mosquitoes, but had permanently rid the city of yellow fever. His success in Havana brought him an international reputation as a sanitarian.

The years 1900 to 1904 saw the gradual development of plans for digging the Panama Canal. The need of a sanitary expert in its planning and construction was apparent. Gorgas was moved from Havana to Washington in 1902 and in March of the following year, Congress raised him to the grade of colonel in recognition of his Cuban achievement. For two years he studied the canal problem, reviewing the French experience at the isthmus and making visits to the Suez Canal and to Panama. In 1904 the actual work at the isthmus commenced. Gorgas with his staff of assistants arrived in June of that year. He early encountered administrative difficulties. Despite the knowledge that the French failure had been due to disease, the American administration was disinclined to support adequate measures for preventing a repetition of that experience. The first Canal Commission, headed by Admiral John G. Walker [*q.v.*], had strongly in mind the prevention of graft and extravagance. Expenditures for sanitary improvements were regarded as falling under the latter head. It required a visitation of yellow fever, starting in November 1904, to obtain for Gorgas any support for his work. He began the application to the Canal Zone of the measures which had been so successful at Havana. Again the mosquito was to be deprived of breeding places and cases of yellow fever segregated and protected from mosquitoes. The problem at Panama was more difficult than at Havana and results far less prompt. It was well into 1905 before yellow fever had been stamped out, and in the meantime determined efforts were in progress to discredit Gorgas's work and to supplant him. It is probable these would have been successful had it not been for the interest aroused by a report issued by Dr. Charles A. L. Reed of Cincinnati to the American Medical Association, in which the obstructive hand of Commissioner Carl E. Grunsky was so largely featured (*Journal of the American Medical As-*

sociation, Mar. 11, 1905). Though the Reed report was followed by the discharge of the Walker Commission and the appointment of one headed by Theodore P. Shonts [*q.v.*], Gorgas's troubles were not over. Yellow fever was still prevalent and the new commissioners were dissatisfied that the first interest of the sanitary service was the destruction of mosquitoes rather than the cleaning up of the cities of Panama and Colon. A recommendation from the new commission for the removal of Gorgas, however, was disapproved by President Roosevelt, and active support of his work was directed. In November 1906 the President made a visit to Panama and shortly afterward Gorgas was made a member of the commission charged with construction of the Canal. For a time he had very nearly a free hand, but after the reorganization of the commission in 1908, with Col. George W. Goethals [*q.v.*] as chairman and chief engineer, he was again hampered. Goethals, given unusual powers by executive order, ruled the Canal Zone with despotic control. He was free in criticism and centered his attacks upon the expense of the sanitary work. Despite, however, the difficulty due to lack of cooperation from the chief commissioner, Gorgas not only rid the Canal Zone of yellow fever, but he made the cities of Panama and Colon models of sanitation comparable in healthfulness to any in the United States. In the meantime his reputation had extended until he was generally regarded as the foremost sanitary expert of the world. In 1913 he was asked by the Transvaal Chamber of Mines to visit South Africa and make recommendations for the control of pneumonia among the negro mine workers. While engaged in this work, he was notified of his appointment, January 1914, as surgeon-general of the army, with rank of brigadier-general. He returned to the United States in April to take up his new duties, and the following year was made a major-general. The recently organized International Health Board enlisted him as an adviser, and in 1916 sent him with a staff of assistants for a tour of South and Central America with a view to continuing the fight on yellow fever in these sections. Following this trip, a plan for the elimination of yellow fever was adopted and Gorgas was made director of the work.

April 1917 brought the United States into the World War and put a stop for the time to Gorgas's public health activities. He served as head of the medical service of the army until after the Armistice, when having reached the age for retirement he was again available for work with the International Health Board. He was com-

missioned to investigate the presence of yellow fever on the west coast of Africa and in May 1920 sailed with his staff for London. After attending the meeting of the International Hygiene Congress in Brussels, he returned to London, where he experienced a stroke of apoplexy, and died a month later in the Queen Alexandra Military Hospital at Millbank. The funeral was held in St. Paul's Cathedral, and the body returned to the United States to rest in Arlington National Cemetery. He had been the recipient of many honors and had been decorated by a number of foreign governments. During his last illness he was visited by King George and knighted.

As the man who made possible the construction of the Panama Canal, Gorgas's name will be forever linked with that gigantic work. His achievement at Havana, which first gave him fame, is overshadowed by his later and greater success. He published *Sanitation in Panama* (1915) but wrote comparatively little, leaving his work to speak for itself and to be reported upon by others. Physically he was somewhat more than average height. He conserved to the end the trim figure which early athletic habits had given him. His portraits show a fine oval face with firm mouth and humorous eyes. His hair was deep black in youth. In later years his heavy crown of white hair and his white moustache contributed much to a distinguished appearance. Temperamentally he was mild, amiable, and optimistic. To a pliability of temperament was added a quiet determination and persistence. It was this combination of seemingly opposing qualities that carried him successfully through his Panama difficulties. He was married in 1885 to Marie Cook Doughty of Cincinnati, Ohio.

[M. C. Gorgas and B. J. Hendrick, *William Crawford Gorgas: His Life and Work* (1924), an intimate biography furnished by his wife; F. H. Martin, in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Oct. 1923, and *Maj. Gen. Wm. Crawford Gorgas* (pub. by the Gorgas Memorial Institute in 1924); Robt. E. Noble, in *Am. Jour. Pub. Health*, Mar. 1921; J. F. Siles, in *Am. Jour. Tropical Med.*, Mar. 1922; V. C. Vaughan, in *Jour. Laboratory and Clinical Med.*, Aug. 1920, and in *Pa. Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1920; M. W. Ireland, in *Science*, July 16, 1920; *British Medic. Jour.*, July 10, 1920; *Sanidad y Beneficencia* (Habana), Apr., May, June 1921; *Cronica Medico-Quirurgica de la Habana*, June 1921; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *London Times*, July 5, 10, 24, 1920; additional references and bibliography of Gorgas's writings in the *Index-Cat. of the Lib. of the Surgeon General's Office, U. S. Army.*]

J.M.P.

GORHAM, JABEZ (Feb. 18, 1792-Mar. 24, 1869), silversmith and merchant, born at Providence, R. I., was the son of Jabez and Catherine (Tyler) Gorham and a descendant of John Gorham, of Northamptonshire, England, who settled

at Plymouth, Mass., in 1643. When he was fifteen years old his father died, and thereafter he had no opportunity for schooling. Providence was then a center for the manufacture of silverware and gold-plated jewelry, and young Jabez was apprenticed to Nehemiah Dodge, who had been one of the pioneers in that industry. At the age of twenty-one, with four other young men, Gorham formed a jewelry firm, which continued five years. At the end of that time, he joined with Stanton Beebe in a like venture that lasted until 1831. No record remains of Gorham's personal skill as a craftsman; in salesmanship he is known to have succeeded. Most of his stock was retailed by the Yankee peddlers of the period, and he was able to hold his own against the competition of other New England producers in the Boston market.

Until about 1825 such articles as spoons and forks were made by American silversmiths only on special order. Gorham was one of the first to see a future in silverware production. At the end of his partnership with Beebe, in 1831, he and H. L. Webster, another silversmith who believed there was a market for such goods, undertook the manufacture of spoons, forks, and later thimbles and a few other small articles. They were the first silversmiths to use machinery in this industry (J. L. Bishop, *History of American Manufactures from 1608 to 1860*, 1864, II, 714). In 1842 Gorham, having withdrawn from the partnership with Webster, bought the silverware part of the business and formed a new firm with his son, John Gorham, as junior partner. Five years later, the elder Gorham retired; the son continued the industry, and in 1865 the Gorham Manufacturing Company was incorporated by the State of Rhode Island. Gorham was married first, Dec. 4, 1816, to Amey Thurber, who died Nov. 26, 1820; and second, Apr. 16, 1822, to Lydia Dexter, who survived him. He represented Providence in the General Assembly of Rhode Island and in 1842-44 was a member of the Providence Common Council. As a young man he had been a captain of a militia company. In politics he was a Whig and in his later years a Republican.

[Georgiana Guild, "Notes on the Providence Line of the Gorham Family," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1900; S. G. C. Ensko, *Am. Silversmiths and Their Marks* (privately printed, 1927); J. B. Bowditch, in *State of R. I. and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century: a Hist.*, vol. III (1902), ed. by Edward Field; J. F. P. Lawton, "Gorham Manufacturing Company," *New England States*, vol. IV (1897), ed. by W. T. Davis; *Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.*, vol. II (1908); W. A. Greene, *Providence Plantations for Two Hundred and Fifty Years* (1886); *A Modern City, Providence, R. I., and Its Activities* (1909), ed. by Wm. Kirk.]

W.B.S.

Gorham

GORHAM, JOHN (Feb. 24, 1783–Mar. 27, 1829), chemist and physician, son of Stephen and Molly (White) Gorham, was born in Boston, and made that city his home throughout his life. His early education was obtained at Exeter, N. H., and his academic training at Harvard, from which he received the degrees of B.A. in 1801, M.B. (bachelor of medicine) in 1804, and M.D. in 1811. Soon after gaining his first medical degree, he went to London and took private lessons in experimental chemistry with Friedrich Accum, who at that time was the most noted teacher of chemical manipulation in Europe. Later he studied chemistry with Thomas Hope at the University of Edinburgh. In London he became acquainted with Benjamin Silliman [q.v.], who was also a student of Accum's. Each man on his return to the United States taught chemistry with conspicuous success, Gorham at Harvard and Silliman at Yale. Gorham continued his medical studies at Harvard, one of his teachers being Dr. John Warren [q.v.], whose daughter, Mary, he married on June 2, 1808. In 1809 he was appointed adjunct professor of chemistry and materia medica, and when Aaron Dexter resigned as Erving Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy in 1816, Gorham succeeded him. The latter appointment must have been regarded as a significant scientific event, because Gorham delivered a formal inaugural address ("Address Delivered on the Induction of John Gorham, M.D., As Erving Professor of Chemistry in Harvard University, December 1816," *New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, January 1817), and soon afterward John Adams, Ex-President of the United States, wrote a long letter to Gorham setting forth in grandiloquent language the opportunities for chemists to make discoveries which would benefit humanity. Realizing the necessity for an adequate textbook adapted to the needs of college students, Gorham wrote *The Elements of Chemical Science* (2 vols., 1819–20), dedicated to Aaron Dexter, his teacher and former colleague. It was one of the first systematic text-books on chemistry written by an American and published in this country, and was a standard work for many years. Although Gorham's regular duties as a teacher and a physician were onerous, he found time to prepare and publish several original papers in chemistry, the more important of which are: "Analysis of Sulphate of Barytes from Hatfield, Mass" (*Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. III, pt. 2, 1815), "Indigogene" (*New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, April 1817), "Chemical Examination of a Quantity of Sugar Supposed to Have

Gorham

Been Intentionally Poisoned" (*Ibid.*, July 1817), and "Chemical Analysis of Indian Corn" (*Ibid.*, Oct. 1820). He was one of the projectors of the *New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery* and for fifteen years was one of its editors. He was a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, serving the latter as librarian (1814–18) and as recording secretary (1823–26). His work as Erving Professor of Chemistry ceased in 1827, when he was succeeded by John W. Webster [q.v.]. Gorham was an accomplished teacher and was especially helpful to his students, often assisting them personally in their studies. His work as a chemist-physician exerted a dynamic influence on the development of chemistry at a time when this science was struggling for a permanent place in American educational institutions.

[Harvard Univ., *Quinquennial Cat.*, 1636–1925 (1925); W. L. Burrage, *A Hist. of the Mass. Medic. Soc.* (1923); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1898; *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Boston Births from A.D. 1700 to A.D. 1800* (1894); *Chemistry in Old Boston* (pamphlet, 1928); Benj. Silliman, Jr., *Am. Contributions to Chemistry* (1875), reprinted from the *Am. Chemist*, Aug.–Sept. and Dec. 1874; Jas. Jackson, *An Address Delivered at the Funeral of John Gorham* (1829); *Am. Jour. of Arts and Sci.*, III (1821), pp. 331–41; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Mar. 31, Apr. 7, 1829; *Am. Jour. of the Medic. Sci.*, IV (1829), pp. 338–39; *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Mar. 28, 1829.]

L. C. N.

GORHAM, NATHANIEL (May 1738–June 11, 1796), business man and statesman, was born in Charlestown, Mass., and was baptized in the First Church there on May 21, 1738. The eldest of the five children of Nathaniel and Mary (Soley) Gorham, he was descended from John Gorham, born in England, who emigrated to Massachusetts and in 1643 married Desire Howland, daughter of John Howland of the *Mayflower*. When he was about fifteen, Nathaniel was apprenticed to Nathaniel Coffin, a merchant of New London, whom he served until 1759, when he returned to Charlestown and engaged in business on his own account. He appears to have prospered early and became one of the leading men of Massachusetts both as business man and as statesman. In 1763 he married Rebecca Call, by whom he had nine children. He was a member of the "Ancient" Fire Society, one of the benevolent organizations which included the "best people"; and was one of the incorporators of the Charles River Bridge (1785). From the beginning of the Revolutionary period he took an active part in public affairs, serving as a member of the colonial legislature from 1771 to 1775; as a delegate to the Provincial Congress, 1774–75; and as a member of the Board of War

from 1778 until its dissolution in 1781. He was also a delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1779-80, a member of the state Senate in 1780, a member of the state House from 1781 to 1787, being speaker in 1781, 1782, and 1785. On July 1, 1785, he was appointed judge of the Middlesex court of common pleas. He was a member of the Council, 1788-89. In addition to his activity in state politics, he sat in the Continental Congress in 1782, 1783, and 1785-87, being elected president of the Congress June 6, 1786, and was a delegate to the Federal Constitutional Convention of 1787, in which he served for some weeks as presiding officer in the Committee of the Whole after his election to that position on May 30. A contemporary sketch of Gorham, written at the time by William Pierce, says: "Mr. Gorham is a merchant in Boston, high in reputation, and much in the esteem of his countrymen. He is a Man of very good sense, but not much improved in his education. He is eloquent and easy in public debate, but has nothing fashionable or elegant in his style;—all he aims at is to convince, and where he fails it never is from his auditory not understanding him, for no Man is more perspicuous and full . . . [He] is . . . rather lusty, and has an agreeable and pleasing manner" (Farrand, *post*, III, 88). He took part frequently in the debates and was in favor of a seven-year term for the president, of long terms for senators, of extensive powers for Congress, and of the appointment of judges by the executive. He believed in a strongly centralized government but that, even so, the country was too vast to remain undivided for more than a century and a half (*Ibid.*). The following year he was a member of the Massachusetts state convention at which the Federal Constitution was adopted.

At the end of the Revolution, in settlement of a boundary dispute, New York had ceded to Massachusetts a vast tract of land known as the Genesee Country. In order to realize on these holdings, Massachusetts in April 1788 sold the lands, 6,000,000 acres, to Oliver Phelps of Windsor, Conn., and Nathaniel Gorham, who had formed a partnership rather than bid against each other. It is probable that the partnership was in reality a syndicate including others, among them Robert Morris of Philadelphia, but the purchase was in the names of Phelps and Gorham. The purchase price was \$1,000,000 to be paid in three annual instalments in the scrip of Massachusetts, known as the "consolidated securities," which had fallen much below par. In July 1788, not without complications, the purchasers succeeded in extinguishing the Indian

title to the eastern part of the enormous domain, some 2,600,000 acres, and in the next two years large amounts of land were sold to settlers, sometimes whole townships at a single sale. Various business difficulties were encountered, however, among them an unanticipated rise in the price of the scrip which made the cost much greater than the purchasers had expected. By 1790 a large part of the property had been sold, but Phelps and Gorham were unable to meet their payments and, as far as Massachusetts was concerned, compromised matters by surrendering all the western lands title to which was still encumbered by Indian claims. Gorham's resources were insufficient to tide him over the crisis and he became insolvent. He succumbed to the strain and died of apoplexy. He had never visited the vast domain which he had attempted to settle but his son Nathaniel became an early pioneer there. Another, Benjamin, entered public life and represented Massachusetts in Congress for several terms. A daughter, Lydia, married John Phillips and was the grandmother of Phillips Brooks.

[*Rochester Hist. Soc. Pub. Fund Ser.*, VI (1927), 297; *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (3 vols., 1911), ed. by Max Farrand; *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, ed. by Jonathan Elliot, vol. II (1861); T. T. Sawyer, *Old Charlestown* (1902); J. F. Hunnewell, *Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass.* (1880); Amos Otis and C. F. Swift, *General Notes of Barnstable Families* (1880), vol. I; W. G. Sumner, *The Financier and the Finances of the Am. Revolution* (1891), vol. II; Orsamus Turner, *Hist. of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase* (1851), and *Pioneer Hist. of the Holland Purchase* (1849); J. F. Hunnewell, *A Century of Town Life* (1888); P. D. Evans, "The Pulteney Purchase," *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Assn.*, Apr. 1922.] J.T.A.

GORMAN, ARTHUR PUE (Mar. 11, 1839-June 4, 1906), United States senator, was born at Woodstock, Howard County, Md., the son of Peter and Elizabeth A. (Brown) Gorman. His grandfather, John Gorman, emigrated from Ireland to Harrisburg, Pa., in 1800 and removed to Old Town, Baltimore County, Md., as a cattle drover. His other grandfather, John R. Brown, belonged to a well-known colonial Maryland family. When Gorman was six years old his parents moved to a place near Laurel, which they called "Fairview." Here his father, a contractor, furnished granite for public buildings and for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. In 1852 the boy was appointed a page in the House of Representatives. He attracted the attention of Stephen A. Douglas, who secured his transfer to the Senate chamber and took him into his own household as friend and private secretary. Gorman accompanied Douglas on the famous Lincoln debate tour. Advanced to messenger, assistant doorkeeper, and assistant postmaster, he finally be-

came postmaster of the Senate. After the Civil War, in the controversy between the Senate and President Johnson, Gorman's sympathies were with the President, and he lost his position as Senate postmaster in 1866. Johnson rewarded him, however, with an appointment as collector of internal revenue. In this office Gorman was successful in collecting \$150,000 arrears, and made something of a name for himself. Removed in 1869 by the new administration, he was elected in that same year to the Maryland House of Delegates, where he served until 1875, being speaker during the last two years. At the close of the legislative session of 1872, he was appointed president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company, of which he had been a director since 1869, and this new position, one of great political influence, enabled him to secure his hold upon the Democratic party in Maryland. Elected state senator in 1875 and reelected in 1877 and 1879, he was elected United States senator in 1880, to succeed William Pinkney Whyte. He was reelected in 1886 and in 1892. As chairman of the National Executive Committee in 1884, he successfully conducted Cleveland's campaign and in recognition of his services was practically given the distribution of federal patronage in Maryland during Cleveland's first term. When the federal elections measure (Force Bill) was under consideration in 1890, the Democrats were in a hopeless minority. Gorman secured the aid of the Silver Republicans to defeat the bill in return for Democratic support of the free coinage measure, for which achievement he was given a silver service bought by popular subscription of persons all over the state. Although he was opposed to Cleveland's renomination and was himself prominently mentioned as a presidential possibility in the National Democratic Convention of 1892, once the candidate had been chosen Gorman became head of the committee that managed the campaign. During his third term as senator he took a leading part in recasting the Wilson Tariff Bill. The Senate amendments, for which he was largely responsible, placed coal, sugar, and iron ore on the duty list, whereas the President had favored free raw materials. Representative Wilson, the author of the original bill, read to the House a letter from Cleveland referring to "the abandonment of Democratic principle" exhibited in the Senate's action. To this letter Gorman replied by a speech in the Senate, in the course of which he made a personal attack upon the President (*Congressional Record*, 53 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 7801). During his last two terms Gorman was the outstanding Democratic leader and chairman of the caucus.

The Republican victories of 1895 and 1896 were followed by his defeat in 1898, but the triumph of his enemies was of short duration, for on Mar. 4, 1903, he began his fourth term as senator and was immediately chosen caucus chairman and minority leader. His last public service was as state director of the Washington Branch of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, when he made a report which led to the sale of the state's stock. Hardly any one in public life had more devoted friends or more implacable enemies. Death came to him at his Washington residence from a sudden heart attack after an illness of almost six months. He was survived by six children and his wife, who when he married her was a widow, Mrs. Hattie (Donagan) Schwartz, daughter of Dr. James Donagan of Reading, Pa.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; Paul Winchester, *Men of Maryland Since the Civil War* (1923); *Baltimore Sun*, June 5, 1906; "Arthur Pue Gorman: Memorial Addresses," *Sen. Doc. 404*, 59 Cong., 2 Sess.; J. G. Pearre, "Arthur Pue Gorman," published in the *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Apr. 27, 1902, at the time when Gorman was being groomed as a presidential possibility; R. M. McElroy, *Grover Cleveland, the Man and the Statesman* (1923).]

H. F. W.

GORMAN, WILLIS ARNOLD (Jan. 12, 1816-May 20, 1876), lawyer, soldier, second territorial governor of Minnesota, was the only son of David L. and Elizabeth Gorman, both of Irish descent. He was born near Flemingsburg, Ky. In 1835 he removed with his parents to Bloomington, Ind. He studied law and was admitted to the bar but soon ventured into politics; in 1837 and 1838 he was clerk and in 1839-40 enrolling secretary, of the Indiana Senate, and for three terms, 1841-44, a member of the Indiana House of Representatives. The law school of Indiana University was opened in 1842 at Bloomington and Gorman was granted its degree of LL.B. in 1845. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he enlisted as a private, was chosen a major in the 3rd Indiana Regiment, and was seriously injured at Buena Vista. When his regiment's term expired he returned to Indiana only to enlist again and be chosen colonel of a new regiment which participated in the capture of Huamantla and in the battles of Atlixco, Puebla, and Tlaxcala. In 1848 he was governor of Puebla.

From 1849 to 1853 he was a Democratic representative in Congress from Indiana, and in 1852 he actively supported Pierce for the presidency. As a reward, he was appointed governor of Minnesota Territory, whither he moved in May 1853. "Gifted with a fine and strikingly handsome person, with an impressive manner, with great natural endowments as an orator, and with much force and energy of character" (*St. Paul Pioneer-Press*, May 21, 1876), he soon

became a leader in territorial politics. As governor he was also superintendent of Indian affairs and negotiated several treaties, under one of which he removed the Sioux from near St. Paul to the upper Minnesota River. He believed that in granting land for railroads the Territory should reserve at least three per cent. of gross earnings in lieu of general taxation, and to his stand is due Minnesota's system of taxing railroads. While admittedly honest as an official, Gorman was not averse to making money through political maneuvers. A bill was introduced in the legislature to remove the capital from St. Paul to St. Peter where the St. Peter Company, in which he was a stockholder, promised to erect territorial buildings. The measure passed both houses and Gorman would have signed it, but the chairman of the committee on enrolled bills disappeared with the bill and the session ended before he was found.

In 1857, at the end of his term, Gorman began practising law in St. Paul. As delegate to a constitutional convention he took an active part in the Democratic branch after partisan feeling had split the convention into two groups holding separate sessions. He was opposed to a proposition, coming up in both wings, to seek boundaries different from those provided by Congress, although the change might have benefited him financially. He was a member of the conference committee appointed to make one constitution out of the Democratic and Republican drafts, and at a meeting of the committee, construing a remark of a Republican member as a personal insult, he broke his cane over that gentleman's head. The incident did not injure him politically for in 1859 he was elected to the state legislature and in 1860 was a candidate for presidential elector on the Douglas ticket. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was commissioned colonel of the 1st Minnesota Volunteers. For gallantry at the battle of Bull Run he was made brigadier-general in September 1861. He served also at Ball's Bluff, South Mountain, and Antietam. In 1862 he commanded a military division in Arkansas. Mustered out in 1864, he resumed his law practise in St. Paul in partnership with Cushman K. Davis [*q.v.*], his aide during much of the war. In 1869 he became St. Paul's city attorney and held that position until his death.

Gorman was twice married: in January 1836, to Martha Stone of Bloomington, Ind., who died in 1864, and on Apr. 27, 1865, to Emily Newington of St. Paul.

[Eulogy by Cushman K. Davis, in *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. III (1880); J. H. Baker, "Lives of the Governors of Minnesota," *Ibid.*, vol. XIII (1908); E. D. Neill, *Hist. of Minn.* (4th ed., 1882); W. W. Folwell,

A Hist. of Minn. (1921); *Pioneer-Press and Tribune* (St. Paul and Minneapolis), May 21, 1876; date of birth from tombstone in Oakland Cemetery, St. Paul.] L. B. S.

GORRIE, JOHN (Oct. 3, 1803–June 16, 1855), physician, pioneer in mechanical refrigeration, was born in Charleston, S. C. Although he is said to have been of Scotch-Irish descent, the fact that his parents came from the West Indies and that he was of dark complexion with black hair and eyes lends probability to the belief of those who knew him that he was of Spanish extraction. His early education was received in the schools of Charleston and he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1833. After a few months in Abbeville, S. C., he settled at Apalachicola, Fla., then an important cotton port, where he continued to reside until his death. He was soon the leading physician of that city and from the very beginning of his residence was prominent in civic affairs. In 1834 he was made postmaster, which office he held for four years; from 1835 to 1836 he was a member of the city council as well as treasurer of the city; and in 1837 he was elected mayor. In 1839 he gave up public office to devote his whole attention to his profession.

About this time he conceived the idea of artificially cooling the air of sick rooms and hospitals with the hope of curing and preventing fever, and, under the *nom de plume* of Jenner, he wrote in 1844 a series of eleven articles bearing on the subject ("On the Prevention of Malarial Diseases," *Commercial Advertiser*, Apalachicola). Becoming more and more engrossed in refrigeration projects, finally, about 1845, he gave up his practise entirely, in order to devote his whole time to them. From the problem of artificially cooling air he passed to that of artificially freezing water, or ice-making, and by 1850 had succeeded in accomplishing this feat on a small scale and with machinery of his own design. Having no capital, he went to New Orleans where he secured from a Bostonian the necessary funds to apply for a patent on his process. This patent, no. 8080, was granted May 6, 1851, and is said to be the first United States patent on mechanical refrigeration (letter, June 18, 1898, from Commissioner of Patents to Acting Assistant Secretary, United States National Museum). The principle of Gorrie's invention was the same as that incorporated in many of the commercial mechanical refrigerators now in use, namely, the absorption of heat accompanying the expansion of air. While he succeeded in making ice publicly in Apalachicola with his small equipment, Gorrie was quite anxious to secure the necessary funds to build a plant on a large com-

mercial scale. After exhausting all means for securing financial help in many cities in the South, he returned to Apalachicola, became melancholy, suffered a nervous collapse from which he was unable to recover, and died at the age of fifty-two. In the year preceding his death, 1854, he published *Dr. John Gorrie's Apparatus for the Artificial Production of Ice in Tropical Climates*. In recognition of his invention the Southern Ice Exchange erected a monument to his memory at Apalachicola, which was unveiled on April 30, 1900; and on Apr. 30, 1914, there was unveiled in Statuary Hall in the United States Capitol at Washington a statue of Gorrie, one of the two statues presented by the State of Florida. In May 1838 he married Mrs. Caroline (Myrick) Beeman.

[*Ice and Refrigeration*, May 1897, June 1900, Aug. 1901, June 1914; U. S. National Museum records; *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Nov. 14, 1908; W. Kimball, "Reminiscences of Alvan Wentworth Chapman," in *Jour. N. Y. Botanical Garden*, Jan. 1921.] C. W. M.

GORRINGE, HENRY HONEYCHURCH (Aug. 11, 1841–July 6, 1885), naval officer, was born in Barbados, son of an English clergyman for many years rector of the established church at Tobago. Removing to the United States in early youth, Henry entered the merchant service and in the summer of 1862 joined the United States navy as acting master's mate. Assigned to the upper Mississippi, he fought through the war in Porter's flotilla, with frequent promotions for courage and ability. From September 1863 to January 1865, he commanded the small gunboat *Crocket*, Porter's flagship in the Red River campaign, which during the hot action at DeLoach's Bluff, Apr. 26, 1864, was struck thirty-eight times in four minutes, suffering thirty-one casualties in a crew of fifty. He was among those commended for special ability in this campaign (*Official Records, Navy*, XXVI, 77, and D. D. Porter, *Incidents and Anecdotes of the Civil War*, 1885, pp. 242 ff.). After the war he stood fourth in examination for lieutenant in the regular service, and on January 13, 1869, was commissioned lieutenant commander to date from Dec. 18, 1868. After commanding the *Portsmouth*, 1869–71, in the South Atlantic Squadron, he served three years in the Hydrographic Office, preparing several volumes of sailing directions for the South Atlantic. Similar work then took him on an enjoyable Mediterranean cruise in the paddle-wheeler *Gettysburg*, during which he visited Turkey, Egypt, and the African coast, gathering data for four volumes of sailing directions, and incidentally contributing several excellent travel letters to the *New York Nation*. When in 1879 the Khedive of Egypt

presented the obelisk, Cleopatra's Needle, to the United States, and W. H. Vanderbilt offered to finance its transportation, Gorringe, who was keenly interested in the gift, volunteered to take complete charge of its removal from Alexandria to New York. Granted six months' leave, with a trusted subordinate, Lieut. (later Rear Admiral) Seaton Schroeder [*q.v.*], he sailed in August 1879. Overcoming diplomatic obstacles and engineering difficulties with equal persistence, he lowered the monolith, sixty-nine feet long and weighing 220 tons, with machinery of his own devising; transported it in a caisson to a drydock in Alexandria; inserted it in the steamer *Dessoug*, purchased from the Egyptian government, through a hole made in the bow; secured it with heavy timbers; and on July 20, 1880, arrived with it in New York. From Ninety-sixth Street, North River, to Central Park the obelisk was moved in iron channels, with cannon balls as rollers, and was elevated on its original pedestal and foundation stones, Jan. 22, 1881. A full account of the transportation appears in Gorringe's elaborately illustrated folio, *Egyptian Obelisks* (1882). For a man with only a sailor's training and with limited facilities and funds—the total cost was \$103,732—the accomplishment appears incredible; but, as Schroeder states, Gorringe had not only mechanical genius but "unlimited self-confidence; never was it 'Can this be done?' but only 'How shall this be done?'" (*A Half Century of Naval Service*, 1922, p. 76). Subsequently his services were in demand as a consulting engineer. Becoming interested in ship-building, he engaged in press criticism of the government's shipping policy. His furlough had been several times extended, and a sharp interchange of notes with the secretary of the navy, W. E. Chandler [*q.v.*], on his outside activities ended in his resignation, Feb. 21, 1883. (For these letters, see *Army and Navy Register*, Mar. 3, 1883.) He then organized and became manager of the American Shipbuilding Company, which began operations in Philadelphia but soon went into receivership. During efforts at reorganization, Gorringe suffered a fall from a train in December 1884 which injured his spine and caused his death six months later in New York. He was unmarried. According to his closest service friend, Admiral Schroeder, "He had such sterling qualities as to endear him to any one who could pierce the crust of an unfortunate sensitiveness. . . . He enlisted as a seaman and worked his way to command by sheer bravery and capacity."

[In addition to sources cited in the text, see *Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. XXV, XXVI; *Army and*

Navy Register, Mar. 3, 1883, July 11, 1885; *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, vol. XII, no. 1 (1886), p. xvi. L. R. Hamersly, *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (3rd ed., 1878); *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 11, 1885; *N. Y. Tribune and N. Y. Herald*, July 7, 1885.] A. W.

GORTON, SAMUEL (c. 1592–1677), colonist, founder of the “Gortonites,” was born of a good family at Gorton, three miles from Manchester, England. Owing to confusion between two children of the same name, his birth has sometimes been assigned to the year 1600 but it is probable that he was the child baptized Feb. 12, 1592/3. Although he himself said he had not been to school it is evident t’at he learned much, probably from tutors, and could read the Bible in the original tongues. When he was about twenty-five, probably, he was in London engaged in the business of finishing cloth. Although brought up in the Church of England he developed heterodox opinions and emigrated to Massachusetts in the belief that that colony practised religious toleration. In 1637 he arrived in Boston with his wife, Mary Maplet, and at least one child. His views very soon brought him into conflict with the authorities, who were already dealing with the Antinomian controversy, and within two months he was tried for teaching heresy, convicted, fined, imprisoned, and banished. From Boston he went to Plymouth but fared no better there. He embroiled himself in a religious dispute with Ralph Smith, a Plymouth minister whose house he had leased, and Smith had him haled to court. After trial, Gorton was fined and ordered to find sureties for his good behavior. He seems also to have been banished and in any case left the colony in the winter of 1638 and went with a few followers to Aquidneck (Rhode Island). On Apr. 30, 1639, he took part in organizing the government of Portsmouth. Soon he was again in trouble with the Coddington government at Newport and was publicly whipped. He next took refuge with Roger Williams at Providence but it is said he never was admitted an inhabitant there. He then bought land and settled at Pawtuxet, but again got into disputes with the colonists and, having refused to present himself at Boston at the order of the Massachusetts authorities, moved once more, this time to Shawomet. He had bought the land from Miantonomo but in June 1643 two of the inferior sachems contested his claim and the validity of the purchase and applied for relief to the court at Boston. He was summoned to Boston by a court order of Sept. 7, 1643, and when he did not go, Massachusetts sent forty soldiers and captured him, together with several companions, though they were living outside the jurisdiction of that

colony. They were taken to Boston, where they were tried for blasphemy and for being enemies “of all civil authority among the people of God” (*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay*, II, 51). They were condemned to imprisonment at hard labor in irons, Nov. 3, and released and banished Mar. 7, 1644. Gorton went first to Portsmouth and then to England to seek redress. He obtained from the Earl of Warwick a letter of safe conduct ordering Massachusetts to leave him unmolested in “the land called Narragansett Bay,” and after his return in May 1648 he lived peaceably for the rest of his life at Shawomet, which he renamed Warwick. His troubles or advancing age appear to have sobered him, and he became a dignified and useful citizen. On Sundays he preached to the colonists and Indians and among other civil offices he performed the duties of representative of Warwick in the Assembly in 1649, 1651, 1652, 1655–57, 1659, 1660, 1662–66. He was at one time a judge in the highest court, served several times in the upper house, was chosen many times to audit the town books, and at his death was a member of the town council while his son Samuel was treasurer.

Before his death Gorton attained a clear and dignified literary style, as shown in his letter of defense to Morton (printed by Thomas Hutchinson, *The History of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay*, 1764, I, 549). His earlier style, however, in his controversial works, was incoherent and often vituperative. Among his religious beliefs, he denied the doctrine of the Trinity, although he declared Christ to be God and the only proper object of worship; he denounced a “hireling ministry” and denied the fitness of men who were paid, claiming that each man should be his own priest; he would do away with all outward ordinances; and taught a conditional immortality dependent upon individual character (Schaff-Herzog, *post*). He also held that by union with Christ one partook of the perfection of God, and denied the actual existence of heaven or hell. His publications include the following: *Simplicities Defence against Seven-Headed Policy* (1646), a vindication of his course in New England (reprinted in the *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, vol. II, 1835, and in Peter Force’s *Tracts*, vol. IV, 1846), replied to by Edward Winslow [*q.v.*]; *An Incorruptible Key Composed of the CX Psalme* (1647); *Salmarsh Returned from the Dead* (1655); *An Antidote Against the Common Plague of the World* (1657). He also left some manuscripts now in the possession of the Rhode Island Historical Society, notably a commentary on the

Lord's Prayer containing his latest religious beliefs. Gorton would never have considered himself the founder of a sect, but he had followers who called themselves Gortonites and persisted as a distinct group for nearly a century. He died at Warwick between Nov. 27 and Dec. 10, 1677. He had had three sons and at least six daughters.

[Accounts of Gorton include Adelos Gorton, *The Life and Times of Samuel Gorton* (privately printed, 1907), which is uncritical, but contains citations of almost all available sources; Gordon Goodwin, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, with bibliography; J. M. Mackie, "Samuel Gorton" in Jared Sparks, *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, 2 ser., vol. V (1845); *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyc. of Religious Knowledge* (1909), vol. V. Contemporary references occur in *Winthrop's Jour.* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay*, vol. II (1853); Nathaniel Morton, *New England's Memorials* (1669); Charles Deane in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1850.]

J. T. A.

GOSNOLD, BARTHOLOMEW (fl. 1572-1607), navigator, colonizer, was the eldest son of a Suffolk squire of Grundisburgh, Anthony Gosnold, by Dorothy Bacon, his wife. The year of his birth is unknown but a will of 1572 contains unmistakable mention of him. For a time, obeying a family tradition, he attended Cambridge University, where he matriculated as a pensioner of Jesus College in 1587 but probably took no degree. The assertion (Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the United States*, 1890, II, 904) that Gosnold served Sir Walter Raleigh in one or more expeditions to America is as baseless as it is unlikely, for his kinsmen, Henry and Robert Gosnold, were bound by close ties to the Earl of Essex, Raleigh's bitter enemy, and Raleigh considered Bartholomew's voyage in 1602 a grievous infringement of his American patent. About 1596 he was married, probably to Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Barrington, a Puritan of Essex interested in maritime affairs. Six children were born to him and baptized at Bury St. Edmunds, where apparently he made his home. The Earl of Southampton, a warm friend of Essex, in 1602 contributed largely to fitting out a ship to be commanded by Gosnold, who with thirty-one others embarked in a small vessel, the *Concord*, sailing from Falmouth Mar. 26, 1602. Emulating Verrazano, he set a western course across the Atlantic and after sighting the Azores made a landfall on the southern Maine coast near Cape Porpoise, then stood southward and, having landed at the tip of a foreland to which he gave the name of Cape Cod, skirted its outer shore and doubled Monomoy Point. The *Concord* continued her explorations, traversing Nantucket Sound and passing through Muskeget Channel. An islet, now No Man's Land, Gosnold named Martha's Vine-

yard in honor of his eldest child. The appellation was afterward transferred to the larger island which bears it to-day. Elizabeth's Isle, the modern Cuttyhunk, was selected as a base and a little fort erected. On the lookout for a passage through the continent to the South Sea, Gosnold examined the coast of the mainland from West Island to Narragansett Bay, apparently sighting Point Judith. Verrazano had preceded him in this region long before. The desire of his companions to return to England destroyed Gosnold's hope of establishing a small trading-post, and loading his ship with furs, cedar, and sassafras, obtained by friendly trade with the Indians, he set sail on June 17 and anchored before Exmouth July 23, 1602. Gabriel Archer and John Brierton [*q.v.*],—both members of the expedition—then prepared favorable narratives of the voyage, Brierton's being published in 1602. Raleigh considered Gosnold an interloper and asked Cecil's aid in confiscating the cargo. The sequel is uncertain. Gosnold now for some years busied himself with interesting English merchants and others in an American settlement. His relative Edward-Maria Wingfield was one of the grantees of the Virginia charter of 1606, and his brother Anthony Gosnold a subscriber to the stock of the Company. They accompanied him when on Dec. 20, 1606, he sailed from the Thames as vice-admiral of the fleet in command of the *God Speed*, which carried fifty-two of the original pioneers bound for the projected settlement. The fleet made land at Cape Henry Apr. 26, 1607. The sealed instructions, which now were opened, nominated Gosnold a member of the local council for the colony, and charged him to search the country for minerals and to explore the river in hope of finding a passage. Gosnold's sound judgment opposed the selection of the dank island in the James River as the site for the settlement, but Wingfield, now president, overruled him and there Jamestown was founded. In June, as a councilor, Gosnold signed the first report drawn up for the information of the home authorities (Neill, *Virginia Vetusta*, pp. 25-27), but on Aug. 22 following, during an epidemic of malarial fever, he died. He was buried with military honors. The loss of his amiable but sturdy leadership was a notable misfortune for the struggling colony.

[Biographical data are found in Jas. Savage, *Geneal. Dict. of the First Settlers of New England*, II (1860), 283; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, vols. LVI-LIX (1902-05), especially Oct. 1902, p. 403, July 1903, p. 310-13, and Oct. 1904, p. 396; John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, II (1922), 242; *Harleian Soc. Pubs.* XIII (1878), 148; and *Bury St. Edmunds: St. James Parish Register*, vol. I (1915), being Vol. XVII of the Suffolk Green Books. The accounts of Gosnold's

voyage by Gabriel Archer and John Brierton were included in *Purchas his Pilgrimes* (5 vols., 1625-26); other reprintings of them may be found in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., vol. VIII (1843), and C. L. Levermore, *Forerunners of the Pilgrims*, vol. I (1912); Brierton's was reprinted separately in 1903 and in H. S. Burrage, *Early English and French Voyages* (1906). See also Wm. Strachey, *The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia* (1849), ed. from the original MS. by R. H. Major; *Capt. John Smith . . . Works, 1608-31* (1884), ed. by Edward Arber; Wm. Stith, *The Hist. of the First Discovery and Settlement of Va.* (1747); Jeremy Belknap in his *Am. Biog.*, II (1798), 100-23; E. D. Neill, *Hist. of the Va. Co. of London* (1869) and *Virginia Vetusta* (1885); article on Gosnold by J. K. Laughton in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; B. F. De Costa, "Gosnold and Pring," in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1878; C. E. Banks, "Martin's or Martha's?—What is the Proper Nomenclature of the Vineyard," *Ibid.*, Apr. 1894; Fulmer Mood, "Martha Gosnold and Martha's Vineyard" and "Richard Hakluyt and John Brierton," *Ibid.*, July, Oct. 1929; *Old Dartmouth Hist. Sketches*, no. 1 (1903).]

F.M.—d.

GOSS, JAMES WALKER (Dec. 29, 1812–Nov. 26, 1870), minister of the Disciples of Christ, educator, was born in Albemarle County, Va., the third and oldest son of Rev. John Goss and Jane Walker. The elder Goss had been a tutor in the family of Gov. James Barbour [q.v.], and later became a Baptist minister. James was educated by his father, private tutors, and in a local academy. He planned to study medicine, but after spending part of one year at the University of Virginia he forsook medicine for the ministry, and in 1832 was licensed to preach by the Baptists. On Sept. 29, 1835, he married Jane Ashley Grigsby, daughter of Joseph Grigsby. A venture in financing an apothecary establishment at Charlottesville resulted in his bankruptcy and the sacrifice of his property to satisfy the creditors. He again turned to the ministry and as a result of reading Alexander Campbell's *Christian Baptist* came to see, as he thought, "the true light." His Campbellite views created a division in his congregation, and in 1836 he helped to form a Christian church in Charlottesville. The Baptists excluded him from their communion, and, spurred on by the personal antagonisms resulting from the controversy, he began his work as a minister of the Disciples with energy, making preaching tours and establishing churches in neighboring counties without remuneration. He did more than any other to lay the foundation and promote the early growth of the Churches of Christ in Virginia. He aided in the publication of the *Christian Publisher* 1836-40, the first periodical published by the Disciples of the Alleghenies, and from 1843 to 1845 he was its sole editor and publisher, its name having been changed to the *Christian Intelligencer*. After 1845 he was interested primarily in education. He established a school for girls in 1851 at Gordonsville, Va., which in 1856

was moved to Albemarle County and renamed Piedmont Female Academy. He conducted it until 1867 when he went to Hopkinsville, Ky., to take charge of the Southern Kentucky Female Institute. Stricken with paralysis two years later and forced to return to Virginia, he died at Piedmont, near Charlottesville, in 1870. He was a man of unusual energy, somewhat better educated than his contemporaries among the Disciples, and possessed an indomitable will that led him to sacrifice much to propagate a faith that had "only the Bible as its text-book."

[*Christian Examiner* (Richmond), Jan. 2, Apr. 1, Aug. 1, 15, Sept. 15, Oct. 1, 1871; F. A. Hodge, *The Plea and the Pioneers in Va.* (1905); Edgar Woods, *Albemarle County in Va.* (1901).]

T. D. M.

GOSTELOWE, JONATHAN (1744–Feb. 3, 1795), cabinetmaker, was born in the old township of Passyunk, now a part of Philadelphia. His father, George Gostelowe, is said to have emigrated from Sweden about 1729. His mother, Lydia, according to her tombstone in Christ Church Graveyard, Philadelphia, was a native of Northamptonshire, England. Jonathan learned his trade as a joiner in his native city, where there were several prominent furniture makers in the middle of the eighteenth century, but it is not known who was his master. His advertisements in the newspapers show that he worked in mahogany and in walnut, and made bureaus, dining and Pembroke tables, bedsteads, card tables, and chairs. It is also surmised that he made clock cases for Edward Duffield, whose daughter Mary he married on June 16, 1768. Identified specimens of his craftsmanship include a walnut serpentine bureau, a chest-on-chest, and a communion table and an elaborately carved font which he presented to Christ Church, Philadelphia, in 1789. His work as a cabinetmaker displays considerable originality at a time when many Americans were following the designs of English leaders in the craft. All of Gostelowe's surviving pieces depend for their merit more upon graceful but substantial lines than upon elaboration or ornament. His label is one of the half dozen of early American cabinetmakers that are known to exist.

During the Revolution he was first a major in an artillery corps and then commissary of military stores in Philadelphia under Robert Towers, chief commissary general of military stores for the Committee of Safety. After the Revolution Gostelowe retained his interest in military matters, became captain of a company in the 3rd Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia, in 1783-84, and subsequently, 1787, a lieutenant in an artillery battalion in the same force. He was elected chair-

Gottheil

man of the Gentlemen Cabinet and Chair Makers in Philadelphia in 1788, and headed their contingent in the historic Federal Procession held in that city on July 4, 1788. His first wife had died two years after their marriage, and on Apr. 19, 1789, he married Elizabeth Towers. He retired from business in 1793 and died in 1795. He was buried in Christ Church Graveyard.

[C. W. Brazer in *Antiques*, June, Aug. 1926; Robert Towers MSS., in the library of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.; *Pa. Archives*, 6 ser.; *Dunlap's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 14, 1795; records of Christ Church, Phila.; Benjamin Dorr, *A Hist. Account of Christ Church, Phila.* (1841); J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), I, 449.] J. J.

GOTTHEIL, GUSTAV (May 28, 1827-Apr. 15, 1903), rabbi, was born in Pinne, Prussia, the son of Bernhard and Bertha (Adersbach) Gottheil. His secular education culminated in the Universities of Berlin and Halle, and his Jewish studies were guided by Solomon Plessner and by such outstanding savants as Zunz and Steinschneider. Samuel Holdheim, with whom he served as assistant preacher in the Berlin Reform Synagogue from 1855 to 1860, ordained him as rabbi. He began a thirteen-year ministry in the Manchester Congregation of British Jews in 1860, and at its completion he accepted the call to become assistant rabbi to Samuel Adler [q.v.] in Temple Emanu-El, New York. Eighteen months later, Adler was made rabbi emeritus, and Gottheil became the rabbi of the congregation, a position which he filled for twenty-three years, until at the age of seventy-two he retired as rabbi emeritus. His wife, Rosalie Wollman, by whom he had two daughters and three sons, died Dec. 15, 1893.

Gottheil was a notable organizer. In 1873 he founded the Emanu-El Preparatory School (later merged into the Hebrew Union College of Cincinnati), a school which gave the preliminary training to several men who subsequently became prominent in the American Rabbinate. He was one of the founders and a president of the Jewish Publication Society of America established in 1888; he organized the Association of Eastern Rabbis; and was one of the founders of the New York Board of Jewish Ministers. In 1889 he organized the Emanu-El Sisterhood of Personal Service. Though this was not the first American synagogue organization of women for philanthropic purposes, yet Gottheil's gift for organization, and the attractive name, Sisterhood, made it a model which was rapidly copied by synagogues throughout the city and the country. His relations with his Christian colleagues were most cordial. As one of the founders of the New York State Conference of Religion, he assisted in edit-

Gottschalk

ing its *Book of Common Worship* (1900). He held a memorial service in his Temple for Henry Ward Beecher, and took part in the memorial service for Phillips Brooks. Following in the footsteps of his orthodox predecessor, Gershom Mendes Seixas [q.v.], who in the early years of the century more than once occupied the pulpit of St. Paul's Church, Gottheil not infrequently occupied Christian pulpits. In the Parliament of Religions of the World at the Columbian Exposition in 1893, he was one of the representatives of Judaism. The general recognition accorded him as religious spokesman of the Jews brought out his gift for suave but fearless Jewish apologetics, in which his careful diction, his dignity, wit, and natural tact lent their persuasive force. None took offense when he made such pointed remarks as "In ancient times, the Jews refused to eat with publicans and sinners; in modern times, publicans and sinners refuse to eat with Jews."

Among Gottheil's published works are *Moses versus Slavery* (Manchester, 1861); *Prayers and Meditations for the House of Mourning* (1890); *Morning Prayers* (1889), a compilation of devotional thoughts called *Sun and Shield* (1896). He also published "Anti-Semitism in Europe" in *Zionism and Anti-Semitism* (1904), prepared in collaboration with Max S. Nordau. Indicative of his liberalism is his collection of non-Christological *Hymns and Anthems Adapted for Jewish Worship* (1887) later made the basis of the *Union Hymnal* (1897), and the *Union Prayer-Book* (2 vols., 1895), in the preparation of which he had a determining part.

Gottheil's influence was extensive. The orthodox Jewish masses, who opposed his religious views, were attracted by his espousal of Zionism. For Reform Jewry he combined the Jewish, the English, and the German cultures then needed for the transition from German to American standards. His liberalism brought him close to Christian circles. All elements alike esteemed his kindly sympathy, generosity, pastoral geniality, and sense of human understanding.

[F. H. Vizetelly, in *Jewish Encyc.*, vol. VI; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 16, 1903; *Jewish Chronicle* (London), May 1 and 15, 1903; I. S. Moses, in *Year Book of the Central Conf. of Am. Rabbis*, vol. XIII (1903); *Reformer and Jewish Times* (N. Y.), Oct. 25, 1878; *Am. Hebrew* (N. Y.), Apr. 17, 24, 1903; *Jewish Comment* (Baltimore), Apr. 17, 24, 1903; *Reform Advocate* (Chicago), Apr. 25, 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02.]

D. de S. P.

GOTTSCHALK, LOUIS MOREAU (May 8, 1829-Dec. 18, 1869), pianist, composer, was born in New Orleans, La., the eldest of seven children. His father, Edward Gottschalk, was a wealthy and cultured English broker born in

London, but not of Jewish ancestry, as has been generally stated. He emigrated to America at the age of twenty-five and settled in New Orleans, where he married Aimée Marie de Bruslé, a Creole of rare charm and beauty. Her family, of noble French lineage, had migrated from the island of Santo Domingo, where her grandfather, the Chevalier Antoine de Bruslé, had been governor of the northern province. Her father, Theodat Camille de Bruslé, was a captain in the British West India army, but when the British abandoned the island, he fled to Jamaica. There he married a refugee of French and Spanish noble birth, and with her he settled in New Orleans. Moreau (named for his mother's uncle, Moreau de l'Islet) very early manifested a talent for music. When he was about three years old, his mother, an accomplished singer, discovered him at the piano, picking out the melody of an aria she had just been practising. At four he began to study piano with Letellier and violin with Miolan, and later, also with Letellier, he became acquainted with the mechanism of the organ. At eight, such had been his progress in music that he played at a benefit for Miolan.

On the urgent recommendation of Letellier, Edward Gottschalk decided to send his son to Paris, and in May 1842 the thirteen-year-old boy sailed for Havre in care of the ship's captain. In July he entered the private school of Monsieur and Madame Dussert in Paris. He studied piano with Hallé and then with Stamaty, and harmony with Maledan. Later he became the pupil and close friend of Berlioz. He progressed rapidly in his studies and through family connections he was introduced to the best French society, where he became a great favorite. At his first Paris appearance in the Salle Pleyel *non payant*, in April 1845, he attracted the attention of Chopin, who predicted a great future for him. Meantime his father had suffered losses and Moreau decided to assist him by concertizing. In 1846-47 he gave a series of concerts with Berlioz at the Italian Opera and in 1850 he successfully toured Savoy, Switzerland, and the French provinces. At the invitation of the Queen of Spain he played in Madrid in November 1851, where he had the greatest ovation he had yet received. The Queen conferred upon him the order of Isabella the Catholic, and, in 1856, the title of Chevalier of the Royal Order of Charles III. In 1853, following his triumph in Paris, he returned to America and gave a most successful concert in the ball-room attached to Niblo's Garden, New York (Feb. 11). After the concert Barnum offered him twenty thousand dollars and his expenses for one year's concertizing under his

management, but he refused the offer on the advice of his father, who considered Barnum only a showman. Although he was unfavorably received in Boston, his playing was so popular in New York that in the winter of 1855-56 he gave eighty concerts there. Following this brilliant season he wasted six years in the West Indies, returning to New York in 1862. During the next three years he gave more than eleven hundred concerts in the United States and Canada, after which he toured California, Panama, and South America, all under the management of Max Strakosch. In 1869 he went to Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, where he organized a huge festival, but on Nov. 26 he was taken sick while playing his own favorite composition, "Morte." He was removed to Tijuca, where he died a month later. He was buried in Rio with great pomp, but later his remains were brought to New York and placed in Greenwood Cemetery after a service in St. Stephen's Church, Oct. 3, 1870.

Gottschalk was a prolific composer. During his lifetime, and for several decades after his death, his compositions, largely in bravura style, enjoyed great popularity, but later they were almost totally forgotten. Probably the best known were "Last Hope," "Tremolo Étude," and "Bamboula." As a pianist, he was one of the greatest of his period; he was decidedly the best American performer. He had a brilliant technique and an appealing quality of tone, tinged with deep melancholy. Undoubtedly his fascinating performance of his own compositions, which he always featured, contributed greatly to their popularity. Though he was a notable interpreter of Beethoven, he seldom performed this master's works, choosing to please rather than to educate an unsophisticated public. He was endowed with a most lovable personality. He was modest and generous almost to extravagance, and possessed an ingratiating presence. Like his father, he was a proficient linguist, speaking five languages fluently. Though English was his mother tongue, he thought and wrote in French and nearly all of his compositions bore French titles.

[Gottschalk's diary is contained in *Notes of a Pianist* (1881) edited by his sister, Clara Gottschalk Peterson, and translated from the French by her husband, Robt. E. Peterson. Octavia Hensel's *Life and Letters of Louis Moreau Gottschalk* (1870) is entertaining but inaccurate. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Clara Aimée Gottschalk, a niece of the pianist. For short notices see Henry Didimus, "Biog. of Louis Moreau Gottschalk," *Graham's Mag.*, Jan. 1853, republished separately (1853), and the *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 4, 1870.] F. L. G. C.

GOUCHER, JOHN FRANKLIN (June 7, 1845-July 19, 1922), philanthropist, college president, born at Waynesburg, Greene County,

Goucher

Pa., was the son of Dr. John and Eleanor (Townsend) Goucher. Graduating from Dickinson College in 1868, he received several offers to enter business in Pittsburgh, where he had spent much of his early life. These he declined, and in 1869 entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry in the Baltimore Conference. During the twenty-one years of the active pastorate that followed Goucher was conspicuous in the building of fifteen churches, including the Harlem Park, the Strawbridge, and the First Church of Baltimore. On Dec. 24, 1877, he married Mary Cecelia Fisher, daughter of an old Maryland family of Pikesville, whose wealth made possible the numerous Goucher philanthropies. Goucher's most notable work was in the Woman's College of Baltimore (now Goucher College) and in the vast system of Methodist schools and missions in the Far East. His rôle in the history of the Woman's College has been subject to two widely entertained misapprehensions: that he was the founder of the college and that he was its first president. The idea of a college for women seems to have been due to John B. Van Meter; and was adopted in March 1883 by the Baltimore Conference to celebrate the centennial of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America. Contributions were received from many sources, but it was through the gifts of Henry Shirk and especially of Goucher, whose early donations totaled \$75,000, that the college was made possible. It was opened in 1888 under the presidency of William H. Hopkins, who served until Sept. 1, 1890, when Goucher assumed the duties. He succeeded in gathering an able faculty, in protecting its more liberal members from the sometimes narrow views of the Baltimore Conference, and in building up the physical equipment of the college to meet the needs of its rapid growth. As a president Goucher had definite faults. He was deficient in financial abilities. He undertook an extensive building program while neglecting the endowment funds. This lack of financial vision was aggravated by the fact that he was often an absentee president. These long and frequent absences were necessitated by his educational projects in Europe and the Far East. Himself enthusiastic and generous, he was convinced that such a noble work as the college would never lack the necessary funds. This conviction, however, could do little to balance the annual budgets, with the result that when he resigned the presidency in 1908 the college was virtually bankrupt. In 1910, in recognition of the services of Goucher and his wife to the institution, the trustees changed its name to Goucher College. The Gouchers made further

Goudy

gifts, but their liberality had already threatened to exhaust their resources.

Throughout his long career Goucher was vitally interested in the Methodist schools and missions of the Far East. At one time his own funds maintained 120 primary vernacular schools in India. Large sums were spent in educational efforts in Korea and West China. It was estimated in 1904 that he had already spent a quarter of a million dollars for foreign missions. Among his many efforts the most important was the furthering of higher education in China and Japan; he was especially interested in the Anglo-Japanese Methodist College in Tokio, to which he made substantial donations.

Goucher's publications, *True Education* (1904), *Young People and World Evangelization* (1905), *Christianity and the United States* (1908), and *The Growth of the Missionary Concept* (1911), are slender both in bulk and in importance. The last of these, and the most substantial, comprised lectures delivered on the Nathan Graves Foundation at Syracuse University.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; C. H. Fahs in *Missionary Rev. of the World*, Nov. 1922; *Baltimore: Its Hist. and Its People* (1912), vol. III; *The Woman's College of Baltimore City—Articles of Incorporation, Constitution, By-Laws and Organization* (1886); *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), July 27, 1922; *Minutes of the Baltimore Conference of the M. E. Ch.*, 1923; private information.] F. M.—n

GOUDY, WILLIAM CHARLES (May 15, 1824–Apr. 27, 1893), lawyer, of Scotch ancestry, the name being variously spelled Goudy, Gowdy, and Goudie, was the son of Robert Goudy, a printer who had emigrated from County Tyrone, Ireland, to Washington County, Pa., and there married Jane Ansley, also of Scottish descent. He was born in Indiana, where his parents had settled shortly after their marriage. In 1833 the family proceeded to Jacksonville, Ill., where he attended the public schools and graduated in 1845 from Illinois College. Although he had worked as a printer in his father's office he did not pursue that vocation after leaving college but became a school-teacher at Decatur, Ill., and read law in his spare moments. He studied for some months at Springfield in the office of Stephen T. Logan, a partner of Abraham Lincoln, and was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1847. The following year he commenced practise at Lewistown, Fulton County, and engaged actively in Democratic politics. He became state's attorney for the 10th judicial district in 1852, but resigned in 1855 to attend to his growing private practise. In 1856 he was elected state senator from Fulton and McDonough counties, and served till the end of 1861. During this period he acquired a reputation as a legislative draftsman and became a

friend of Stephen A. Douglas, to whom he gave unwavering support in his last political struggles. He had in 1859 removed to Chicago, the extent of his law practise and the character of his retainers prompting him to take this step, and at once assumed a leading position at the bar. He was an unsuccessful candidate for delegate to the constitutional convention of 1862, and in the following year, when the death of Douglas made a vacancy in the Illinois representation in the United States Senate, he was nominated by a large section of the Democratic party but failed of election. From this time forward he gradually withdrew from politics and confined himself to the law, though in 1868 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, and late in life became a friend and adviser of Grover Cleveland.

For thirty years he was one of the most prominent lawyers in the Middle West and held briefs during that period in almost every important case. His initial successes were gained as an expert in real property law, a subject upon which he was later regarded as perhaps the highest authority in the United States. As his practise extended, however, he became equally expert in commercial and constitutional law. In consultation he was extremely cautious, preferring safety to brilliance and invariably advising against speculative litigation. As an advocate he overlooked nothing. His speeches went directly to the salient points, and his arguments, prepared with the utmost care, were extremely compact. From 1886 until his death he was general counsel to the Chicago & North Western Railway. He was retained in much heavy railroad litigation, particularly when questions of constitutional law were involved. He was counsel for the defendants in the *Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway Company vs. Illinois* (118 U. S., 557). Among other notable cases in which he appeared were *Kingsbury vs. Buckner* (58 Ill., 310; 70 Ill., 514; 134 U. S., 650), involving the ownership of the Ashland Block in Chicago, in which he received a fee of \$75,000; and the Story Will litigation.

Somewhat reserved in manner, he was never a striking figure, his outward appearance and demeanor giving no indication of his intellectual strength and forensic ability. His secretiveness and brevity of utterance caused F. B. Wilkie to describe him as "a sort of locomotive enigma," but he enjoyed the unbounded trust of his clients, high and low. In 1849 he married Helen M. Judd, daughter of S. Corning Judd of Lewistown.

[Easley Moore, "A Notable Illinois Family," III.

State Hist. Lib. Pub. No. 12 (1908); F. B. Wilkie, *Sketches and Notices of the Chicago Bar* (1871); *Bench and Bar of Chicago* (1883); *Chicago Legal News*, Apr. 29, 1893; *Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago), Apr. 28, 1893; G. J. Clark, *Life Sketches of Eminent Lawyers* (1895).]

H. W. H. K.

GOUGE, WILLIAM M. (Nov. 10, 1796–July 14, 1863), writer on financial subjects, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. In 1823 he and Stevenson Smith became proprietors and editors of the *Philadelphia Gazette*, but in a few years Gouge retired. He reported the debates of the Delaware Convention for revising the constitution of the state, printed in 1831, and in 1833 published *A Short History of Money and Banking in the United States, Including an Account of the Provincial and Continental Paper Money, to Which Is Prefixed an Inquiry into the Principles of the System with Considerations of Its Effects on Morals and Happiness*, a second edition of which was issued in 1835. With an introduction by William Cobbett, it was reprinted in London under the title, *The Curse of Paper-Money and Banking* (1833), the history of colonial and continental currency being omitted. An abridgment also appeared in *La Revue Universelle*, Brussels (J. R. McCulloch, *The Literature of Political Economy*, London, 1845). He was at this time an uncompromising opponent of banks, paper money, and corporations. Banking, he affirmed, simply takes loanable money out of the hands of the owners and places it under control of irresponsible corporations. The *History* is of value, however, because of the detailed description it gives of the organization of state banks and the abuses associated with their management. During the secretaryship of Levi Woodbury [q.v.], 1834–41, he was appointed clerk in the Treasury Department and remained connected with it for many years, compiling some of the most valuable reports which up to that time the Department had issued. He also wrote *An Inquiry into the Expediency of Dispensing with Bank Agency and Bank Paper in Fiscal Concerns of the United States* (1837). In 1841 he was editor of the *Journal of Banking*, published in Philadelphia, which suspended operations, however, after one year. In this was again reprinted *A Short History of Paper Money and Banking in the United States*. In contributions to this journal his opposition to banks was somewhat modified, and he apparently took the position that notes issued against real commercial paper could not be overissued. Bank issues over and above this demand, however, he believed would inflate the currency and thus raise prices and lead to an unfavorable balance of trade. In 1852 he published *Fiscal History of Texas, Embracing an*

Account of the Revenues, Debts and Currency from 1834 to 1851-52, with Remarks on American Debts. In May 1854 James Guthrie [q.v.] secretary of the treasury, appointed him special agent "to examine the books, accounts, and money on hand in the offices of all the assistant treasurers of the United States, except at San Francisco, and designated depositories." In his "Report on the Public Depositories" (*Senate Executive Document No. 2, 33 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 255-75*) he approved the independent treasury system whereby fiscal operations of the government would be separated from banks. In 1857-58 he was one of the two accountants of the state banks of Arkansas, the other being A. H. Ruthertford, and in 1858 was published *Report of the Accountants of the State Bank of Arkansas*. Gough died in Trenton, N. J., in his sixty-seventh year.

[R. H. I. Paigrave, *Dict. of Political Economy*, vol. II (London, 1896); J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), II, 1168, III, 1977; *Bankers' Mag. and Statistical Reg.* (N. Y.), Sept. 1863; *Phila. Inquirer*, and *Trenton Daily State Gazette*, both July 16, 1863.]

D. R. D.

GOUGH, JOHN BARTHOLOMEW (Aug. 22, 1817-Feb. 18, 1886), temperance lecturer, was born at Sandgate, Kent, England, the son of John Gough, a veteran of the Peninsular War, receiving an annual pension of twenty pounds. His mother, Jane, was for twenty years a schoolmistress in the village school, at that time an important position. John was first instructed at home but was later sent to the seminary of a Mr. Davis at Folkestone. There, while still a pupil, he became the teacher of two classes, one in spelling and the other in arithmetic. His father once took him to a prayer-meeting at which the venerable William Wilberforce spoke. The evangelist took an especial interest in the lad, presented him with an autographed book, and spoke so many friendly and encouraging words to him that they registered an indelible impression.

Although his parents were poor, when he was twelve years of age they paid ten guineas to an acquaintance, David Mannering, to take the boy to America. For two years he worked on Mannering's farm in Oneida County, N. Y., but at fourteen with only half a dollar in his pocket he went to New York City to seek his fortune. Here he learned the book-binding trade, and as soon as he was earning three dollars a week he sent for his father, mother, and sister to join him. His mother and sister came at once but his father stayed behind in order to save his pension. Owing to a financial depression which began soon after the arrival of the mother in 1833, John lost his position. In the resulting hardships his

mother died and he began to dissipate and drink. In 1839, after having acted low comedy parts on the stage without much success, he set up a book-binding shop of his own at Newburyport, Mass. On Dec. 18 of that year he married Lucretia Fowler, but his wife and first child both died during one of his ten-day periods of drunkenness. His condition now became steadily worse until he was unemployed, homeless, a confirmed drunkard, and at the age of twenty-five, a victim of delirium tremens.

In 1842, moved by some kind words from a stranger who talked with him on a public street, he promised to sign the total-abstinence pledge. At the temperance meeting at which he took the vow, he told the story of his experiences and soon was in much demand as a speaker. Within five months he had violated his pledge but immediately announced the fact and continued temperance work. About three years later while in New York he drank with a friend and spent a week in a drunken debauch. He immediately made a complete public confession and the church of which he was a member forgave him. From that time on he never violated his pledge and remained an ardent worker for the cause of temperance.

On Nov. 23, 1843, he was married in Worcester, Mass., to Mary Whitcomb. During this year, the first of his lecture work, he traveled 6,840 miles, gave 383 addresses, and received \$1,059 out of which he paid all expenses. The fruits of his activity were 2,218 pledges. He soon became one of the most accomplished platform orators in America, and at the height of his career such was the demand for his services that he received an average of about \$175 for each lecture. By 1853 his fame had so spread that the London Temperance League called him to England. Here his audiences were largely hostile, but on a second trip in 1857-60 he was received with great enthusiasm, as he was also in 1878. Shortly before his death Gough estimated that in all he had delivered more than 9,600 lectures to over nine million people. In his library he had the signatures of more than 140,000 persons whom he had personally induced to take the pledge. This number, however, does not include all those who signed the pledge at his meetings, for he reported that up to 1853 alone, these totaled 215,179. He continued lecturing to the last, dying in the midst of a speaking tour at Frankford, Pa.

Gough made a unique impression because his career was dramatic in the extreme, and because he possessed rare speaking ability. Both friend and foe attest the fact that he had a fine musical

voice which was under perfect control. As he willed he could make his audience respond with laughter or with tears. One does not find clear-cut analysis or argument in his speeches, but rather an appeal to the emotions. He never had much enthusiasm for a national prohibition law, but directed all his energies toward the reform of individuals. His publications include, *Autobiography of John B. Gough* (1845); *The Autobiography of John B. Gough with a Continuation of His Life to the Present Time* (1859); *The Farewell Oration of John B. Gough, in Exeter Hall* (London, 1860); *Orations Delivered on Various Occasions by John B. Gough* (1859); *Autobiography and Personal Recollections of John B. Gough* (1869); *Sunlight and Shadow or Gleanings from My Life Work* (1880); *Platform Echoes: or, Leaves from My Note-Book of Forty Years* (1885).

[*Goffiana: A Review of the Life and Writings of John B. Gough* (1846); *Memorial Meeting in Honor of the Late John B. Gough Held in Chickering Hall, N. Y. City, Sunday Mar. 7th 1886* (1886); Carlos Martyn, *John B. Gough, the Apostle of Cold Water* (1893); *Andover Rev.*, May 1886; W. H. Daniels, *The Temperance Reform and Its Great Reformers* (1878); J. G. Woolley and W. E. Johnson, *Temperance Progress of the Century* (1903); E. H. Cherrington, *Standard Encyc. of the Alcohol Problem* (1926); Honoré W. Morrow, *Tiger! Tiger! The Life Story of John B. Gough* (1930); *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 19, 1886.] J. D.

GOULD, AUGUSTUS ADDISON (Apr. 23, 1805–Sept. 15, 1866), physician, conchologist, son of Nathaniel Duren Gould [q.v.] and his wife, Sally Prichard, was born in New Ipswich, N. H. His father was originally a farmer but later became well-known as a conductor and teacher of music. The boy's early years were largely spent in helping till the farm, only a small part of his time being available for school attendance. At the age of sixteen, however, he was able to enter Harvard College from which he graduated in 1825. His college life was a period of struggle against poverty, but it was in these years that he developed a taste for natural history, botany first attracting his attention. Following his graduation from Harvard, he spent a year as a private tutor in Maryland. He then returned to Boston, began the study of medicine, was an interne in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and in 1830 received the degree of M.D. from the Harvard Medical School. His early years as a physician were again a struggle with poverty, but he eventually became one of the leading medical men of Massachusetts.

It is as a naturalist, and particularly as a conchologist, however, that Gould is chiefly known and honored. With the exception of Thomas Say

[q.v.], the father of American conchology, perhaps no one had greater influence in developing the study of that science. From 1833 until his death he was a constant contributor to the scientific journals of his time, principally upon molluscan topics, but also on insects, *Crustacea*, and general zoology. With Louis Agassiz he was a joint author of the *Principles of Zoology*, published in 1848. Chief among Gould's contributions to American science must be placed his *Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts* (1841), embracing descriptions, with figures, of the land, fresh water, and marine *Mollusca* of the New England states. The beautiful illustrations are all from Gould's pen. For many years this report was the only work available to students of American *Mollusca* and its value in encouraging a study of this subject is beyond estimate. Another of his important works was the study of the mollusks obtained by the United States Exploring Expedition under the command of Charles Wilkes ("Mollusca and Shells," *United States Exploring Expedition . . . Under the Command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N.*, vol. XII, 1852), illustrated by many beautiful figures in a folio atlas. The work contains, besides the descriptions of new species, valuable observations on geographic distribution, former extent of continents determined by land species, and environmental notes, subjects at that time barely touched upon by conchologists. In *The Terrestrial Air-Breathing Mollusks of the United States, and the Adjacent Territories of North America* (1851–78) by Amos Binney, Volumes I and II of which Gould edited, he performed a vast service to students of American land shells, introducing such subjects as principles of classification, geographic distribution of genera and species, geological relationships, and anatomical structures. Among his other published works are *Otia Conchologia: Descriptions of Shells and Mollusks from 1839 to 1862* (1862) and *The Naturalist's Library; Containing Scientific and Popular Descriptions of Man, Quadrupeds, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, and Insects* (1851). He also collaborated with Frederic Kidder and others in preparing *The History of New Ipswich* (1852).

Personally Gould was of genial disposition, easily making friends and holding them. His wife, whom he married on Nov. 25, 1833, was Harriet Cushing Sheafe, daughter of Henry and Lucy (Cushing) Sheafe. Those who had the privilege of meeting him in his home, surrounded by his family, were greatly impressed by his kindness and generous impulses. He was honored by membership in many societies. In ad-

dition to the societies of his profession, he was an early member of the Boston Society of Natural History and for several years its president, an original member of the National Academy of Sciences, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of many others at home and abroad. He died of Asiatic cholera, at the age of sixty-one years.

[Jeffries Wyman, in *Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist.*, vol. XI (1868), and in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. V (1905), both with bibliography; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Nov. 1866; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, VII (1868), 300; T. T. Bouvé, in *Anniversary Memoirs of the Boston Soc. of Nat. Hist.* (1880); W. H. Dall, "Some American Conchologists," in *Proc. Biol. Soc. of Washington*, vol. IV (1888).] F. C. B.

GOULD, BENJAMIN APTHORP (June 15, 1787–Oct. 24, 1859), schoolmaster, merchant, brother of the poet Hannah Flagg Gould and father of the astronomer Benjamin Apthorp Gould [q.v.], was born in Lancaster, Mass., the fourth of the ten children of Benjamin and Griselda Apthorp (Flagg) Gould, and the fifth in descent from Zaccheus Gould, who emigrated from Bucks to New England about 1638 and settled finally at Ipswich (Topsfield), Mass. Benjamin Gould fought with the patriot soldiers at Lexington and Bunker Hill, witnessed Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga, and was captain of the main guard at West Point when Arnold escaped and André was captured. Like so many Revolutionary soldiers, he was reduced to poverty. Benjamin Apthorp Gould, accordingly, had a long, hard struggle for an education. Most of his boyhood and youth was spent in Newburyport and its vicinity, where he gained some experience as a teacher. At the age of twenty-three he was able, at last, to enter Harvard College, where he took high rank, especially in Latin and Greek. Some months before his graduation in 1814, at the suggestion of President Kirkland, he was appointed to the principalship of the Boston Public Latin School, and with the consent of the college authorities he entered at once upon his duties. Years of poor instruction and poor discipline had brought the Latin School to a sorry state, and its trustees were agreed that a man sufficiently young to adapt himself to its peculiar conditions was needed to rehabilitate it. Gould proved to be that man. His gift for teaching was something akin to genius; his pupils revered him; and under his administration the Latin School became famous. A remarkable number of his pupils attained distinction in later life. Gould himself was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and was well at home in the humanities. He prepared an excellent revision for use in American schools of

Alexander Adam's *Latin Grammar* (1825), and his annotated editions of *Ovid* (1827), *Horace* (1828), and *Virgil* (1829) were the first school-books of the kind to be edited in this country. On Dec. 2, 1823, Gould married Lucretia Dana, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia (Dana) Goddard. Overwork and confinement told on his health so that in 1828 he felt obliged to resign from the Boston Latin School, but his warm interest in education remained unabated. He was the first president of the Latin School Association and was a trustee of Dummer Academy in Newbury. For a number of years he was a member of the Boston school committee. He was also a member (1834–37) of the Common Council. After his retirement he became a merchant, acquired a number of ships, and engaged extensively and successfully in the Calcutta trade. His integrity, culture, and liberality made him one of the distinguished Bostonians of his generation. His wife and their two sons and two daughters survived him.

[Joseph Palmer, *Necrology of the Alumni of Harvard College 1851–52 to 1862–63* (1864); *Cat. of the Boston Public Latin School, with an Hist. Sketch by Henry F. Jenks* (1886); B. A. Gould, *The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield* (1895); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, V (1862), 4; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 25, 1859; *Boston Herald*, Oct. 25, 26, 1859.]

G. H. G.

GOULD, BENJAMIN APTHORP (Sept. 27, 1824–Nov. 26, 1896), astronomer, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Benjamin Apthorp Gould [q.v.] and Lucretia Dana Goddard. He fitted for college at the Boston Latin School and graduated from Harvard in 1844, where under the teaching of Benjamin Peirce [q.v.] he acquired a keen interest in mathematics. After graduation he taught for a year in the Boston Latin School, and then went abroad firmly resolved to devote his life to scientific pursuits with a view to the development of science in his own land. A year at Berlin and another at Göttingen imbued him with the spirit of German scholarship. Contacts with Gauss, Bessel, Encke, and Argelander strengthened his ambition, and he returned to America in 1848 fired with zeal to emulate these masters. Fortunate in birth and education, physique, and natural ability, he was well equipped for the forty-eight years of clear-visioned and unremitting labor which he gave to his chosen science.

To meet his financial needs, he tutored at Cambridge in French, German, and mathematics. In the hope that its establishment would "be hereafter referred to as an era for astronomy in America" he founded in 1849 the *Astronomical Journal*, which he conducted until the outbreak of the Civil War compelled him to suspend pub-

lication. From 1852 to 1867 he was in charge of the longitude department of the United States Coast Survey. He was quick to see the advantage of the telegraphic method and adapted it to the work of the Survey, obtaining the longitude of Washington from Greenwich over the first transatlantic cable. Meanwhile, from 1855 to 1859, he was director of the Dudley Observatory, Albany, N. Y., and in 1858 moved to that city. A bitter controversy over the management of the institution arose between some of the trustees and Gould, which had wide publicity. This trouble brought his connection with the observatory to an end in 1859, and he returned to Cambridge. (For synopsis of the controversy, see *Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences*, XVII, 158-60.) The need of accurate star positions in the work of the Coast Survey led Gould to the formation of a "standard catalogue," in which for the first time systematic corrections were applied to the various catalogues used, *Standard Mean Right Ascensions of Circumpolar and Time Stars, Prepared for the Use of the U. S. Coast Survey* (1862). He also reduced and published the observations of fixed stars made by Joseph D'Agelet at Paris in 1783-85 (*Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. I, 1866). In 1861 he married Mary Apthorp Quincy, daughter of Josiah Quincy [q.v.], a talented woman, whose sympathy and cooperation were a great aid to him in his subsequent work. With her financial assistance he erected a private observatory near Cambridge, from which he made observations of the positions of stars near the north celestial pole. Her death occurred in 1883 and his "Cordoba Zone Catalogue" is dedicated to her, "Who bravely endured privation, exile and afflictive bereavement [two of their five children were drowned in South America in 1874] that it might be worthily finished, but who has not seen its completion." During the Civil War, as actuary to the United States Sanitary Commission, he made and published an extensive series of observations on the heights, ages, and peculiarities of the soldiers. In 1866 he became interested in the problem of determining accurate star positions from photographic plates and undertook the measurement and reduction of Rutherford's photographs of the Pleiades and of Praesepe (see *Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. IV, 1888).

Gould's greatest work, however, was his observations of the stars in the southern heavens. He envisioned a great catalogue extending to the southern sky the work of Bessel and Argelander on the northern sky. Planned at first as a private expedition, the project developed into the

establishment of a national observatory at Córdoba in the Argentine Republic. Ground was broken in 1870. Impatient at the enforced delay in commencing his catalogue observations, he started on the determination, largely with the naked eye and field glasses, of the magnitudes, or brightness, of the southern stars. This was carried through to completion and published as "*Uranometria Argentina*" (*Resultados*, vol. I, 1879). Charts accompanied the catalogue. Regular observation with the meridian circle was started in 1872. Gould's plans contemplated the observation in zones of all the brighter stars between 23° and 80° south declination; the repeated observation of a large number of these stars to form a general catalogue of very accurate positions; the continuation of Argelander's and Schönfeld's *Durchmusterungen*, or identification catalogues; the photography of clusters; and a spectroscopic survey of the southern stars. Gould brought with him a corps of enthusiastic but untrained assistants. With unfaltering devotion and energy the main part of the program was carried out in fifteen years. The zone-catalogues give the positions of 73,160 stars and the general catalogue, of 32,448 stars. That so many observations could be made and reduced and the results largely printed in this short time is astounding. The *Durchmusterung* was carried out by his successors; the spectroscopic plan had, for sheer lack of time, to be abandoned; the plates of the southern clusters were taken at Córdoba and brought back to America, and their measurement and reduction occupied much of the last ten years of Gould's life. The results of his work in South America were published in *Resultados del Observatorio Nacional Argentino en Córdoba* (15 vols., 1879-1896).

Broken in health he returned home to stay in 1885; the following year he reestablished his *Astronomical Journal* which was under his editorial charge until his death. Making his home in Cambridge, he was active in scientific, historical, and social organizations. Before going to South America he had become a Free and Accepted Mason, and later had acted as an official intermediary between the Masons of North and South America. He became deputy grand master of the grand lodge of Massachusetts, but declined the office of grand master. Many honors were conferred upon him, both at home and abroad. His death was the result of a fall on Thanksgiving Day 1896.

[*The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield* (1895), compiled by Gould himself; *Popular Astronomy*, Jan. 1897; G. C. Comstock in *Memoirs of the Nat. Acad. of Sci.*, vol. XVII (1924), is accompanied by a bibliography

of Gould's numerous publications; *Astronomische Nachrichten*, Feb. 4, 1897; *Observatory*, Jan. 1897; *Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society*, Feb. 1897; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 27, 1896. The introductions to the various volumes of the *Resultados del Observatorio Nacional Argentino en Córdoba* give much insight into Gould's character.]

R. S. D.

GOULD, EDWARD SHERMAN (May 11, 1805–Feb. 21, 1885), author, was born at Litchfield, Conn., the fourth son among the nine children of Judge James Gould [q.v.] and his wife, Sally McCurdy Tracy. From his father, at one time head of the Litchfield Law School and a judge of the state supreme court, he derived his literary precision and taste. He was an honor student at the Litchfield Female [sic] Academy in 1818.

For some time Gould followed a varied career of writing in New York. He was married, but his wife and two sons deserted him. In 1836 he delivered a series of lectures under the title, "American Criticism on American Literature," decrying superficial and callow American standards of authorship and pointing to the merits of British literature. He published these lectures the same year in a booklet, *Lectures Delivered Before the Mercantile Library Association* (1836). His labors included the writing of novels, sketches, comedies, translations, and critical texts. In 1843 he published *The Sleep-Rider; or, The Old Boy in the Omnibus*, a short novel of adventure; and in 1850 edited *Forecastle Yarns*, written by a sailor brother, John W. Gould. His *John Doe and Richard Roe; or, Episodes of Life in New York* (1862), a series of sketches presenting realistically the atmosphere of the metropolis, appeared first in serial form, and are typical of the author's journalistic ventures in periodicals such as the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, the *Literary World*, and the *Mirror*. In the same spirit as his novels is "The Very Age!" (1850), a comedy of manners. He also published a number of translations from the French. In 1867, his *Good English; or, Popular Errors in Language* undertook to correct current stylistic and philological errors; to it was appended a lecture on "Clerical Elocution" delivered before the Divinity School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia. *Good English* reflects upon *The Dean's English: A Criticism on the Dean of Canterbury's Essays on the Queen's English*, by a Briton, G. Washington Moon, and it drew from Moon a stern reply in *Bad English Exposed: A Series of Criticisms on the Errors and Inconsistencies of Lindley Murray and Other Grammarians* (4th ed., 1871), in which he found Gould the more culpable because he was one who had "long been

recognized in America as an authority in matters of literary and philological criticism." Although some of his criticism may have been minute and unwarranted historically, Gould showed himself unquestionably a purist of good taste. His work was praiseworthy for its refinement and scope. Particularly in his critical rather than his creative labors he rendered excellent service towards raising the standards of American writings. In his eightieth year he was killed by a runaway horse in New York City. He was buried at Litchfield.

[G. C. Woodruff, *A General Reg. of the Inhabitants of the Town of Litchfield, Conn.* (1845); P. K. Kilbourne, *Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield, Conn.* (1859); Emily N. Vanderpoel, *Chronicles of a Pioneer School* (1903) and *More Chronicles of a Pioneer School* (1927); A. C. White, *The Hist. of the Town of Litchfield, Conn.* (1920); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 22, 1885; *New Haven Evening Register*, Feb. 23, 1885.]

L. L.

GOULD, ELGIN RALSTON LOVELL (Aug. 15, 1860–Aug. 18, 1915), economist, reformer, was born at Oshawa, Ontario, the eldest son of John T. and Emily Adelaide (Cronk) Gould. His grandfather, Joseph Gould, emigrated to Ontario from England about 1830 and bought large tracts of land; his mother's ancestors were early Dutch settlers in Dutchess County, N. Y. Gould graduated from Victoria College (later federated with the University of Toronto) in 1881, and studied at the Johns Hopkins University 1881–86, receiving the Ph.D. degree in 1886. Tall, handsome, and vigorous, he was an enthusiastic student and an able debater and writer. He became a citizen of the United States in 1885 and was married Sept. 27, 1887, to Mary Hurst Purnell of Baltimore. His study, "Local Government in Pennsylvania," appeared in 1883 (*Johns Hopkins University Studies in History and Political Science*, vol. I, no. 3). His most important research, done in Europe for the United States Department of Labor from 1887 to 1892, consisted of studies of production costs, wages, and family budgets for the sixth and seventh *Annual Reports* of the Commissioner of Labor. Gould summarized the results of these studies in "The Social Condition of Labor" (*Johns Hopkins University Studies*, vol. II, no. 1, 1893). While in Europe he collected material also for his reports, *The Gothenburg System of Liquor Traffic* and *The Housing of the Working People* (Fifth and Eighth Special Reports of the United States Commissioner of Labor, 1893 and 1895). His *Popular Control of the Liquor Traffic* (1895) urged the adoption of the Gothenburg system in the United States. He was a lecturer at the Johns Hopkins University 1892–97 and at Columbia University 1901–02. He was profes-

sor of statistics in the University of Chicago for one year, 1895-96. In 1896 he organized the City and Suburban Homes Company of New York, a limited-dividend corporation designed to provide comfortable housing at moderate prices, of which he was president until his death. He was president for some time of the Thirty-fourth Street National Bank, helped establish the Morris Plan system of banks, and was a leader in reform movements in New York City. One of the organizers of the Citizens Union in 1897, he helped elect Mayor Low in 1901, was city chamberlain during Low's administration, was vice-chairman of Gov. Hughes's commission to revise the City Charter in 1907-08, and was active in the League for Political Education, the City Club, St. Bartholomew's Church, and other organizations. He was a member of the International Institute of Statistics and of various economic and statistical associations. As a scholar, executive, and man of affairs, he rendered notable service to the common life. While on a visit to Glacier National Park in August 1915, he was kicked by a horse and died six days later on a train near North Bay, Ontario, Canada.

[*Elgin Ralston Lovell Gould: A Memorial* (League for Political Education, 1916); Henry Bruere, memorial address, *Phi Beta Kappa Key*, Jan. 1916; *Banquet to R. Fulton Cutting and Elgin R. L. Gould* . . . Jan. 7, 1902 (privately printed, 1902); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 19, 1915; information from Mrs. E. R. L. Gould of New York.]

H. S. W.

GOULD, GEORGE JAY (Feb. 6, 1864-May 16, 1923), financier and railroad executive, was the son of Jay Gould [q.v.] and Helen Day (Miller) Gould. After attending a private school he elected to enter business instead of going to college, and was trained carefully by his father to handle competently the Gould fortune. On his father's death in 1892 he was given almost complete control of his estate. He was then but twenty-eight years old, rather shy, unaggressive, and unprepossessing. Although not powerful physically he was keenly interested in all kinds of sports, including boxing, fencing, fishing, hunting, yachting, and tennis. He did much to popularize polo in the United States, having his own playing field and a string of ponies (G. J. Gould, "Polo and the Business Man," *Independent*, June 2, 1904). He was a director of the opera, backed a musical comedy, had a game preserve in North Carolina, a lodge in the Berkshires, and belonged to numerous clubs. His country home, "Georgian Court," at Lakewood, N. J., was one of the show places of the country; when it was built in the late nineties it was probably the most magnificent private residence in the United States (*Harper's Bazar*, Dec. 30,

1899, and Mar. 3, 1900; *Munsey's Magazine*, June 1900).

The main properties which he controlled after the death of his father were the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Manhattan Elevated Railroad, the Missouri Pacific, the Texas & Pacific, the International & Great Northern, and the Wabash. The four western railroads were the basis of what was known as the "Gould system," and both Gould and his co-trustees agreed, partly for sentimental reasons, that they should be retained and made secure. In the process of consolidating the position of his existing lines, he was drawn into a policy of expansion until he eventually had plans for a railroad from ocean to ocean. This concept was apparently not originally his, but was forced upon him piecemeal because of individual circumstances. In the East it seemed desirable from a competitive view-point that the Wabash have a terminal on the coast instead of at Buffalo. The project was furthered by the desires of the president of the Wabash and by the encouragement of Carnegie and other steel men who periodically became dissatisfied with the dominance of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Pittsburgh. Local roads were bought and an entirely new line constructed from Toledo by way of Pittsburgh to Baltimore. The entrance to Pittsburgh was one of the most expensive bits of construction ever completed, costing \$380,000 a mile for sixty miles. The whole project was opposed bitterly by the Pennsylvania Railroad, which went to the extreme of destroying the Western Union poles and wires on its right of way because the Western Union was another Gould property.

While Gould was occupied with his eastern plans he found it necessary to devote much of his funds and attention to the West. The Gould roads had long suffered from the lack of a proper outlet to the Pacific, but about 1900 the situation became worse. A fight with Harriman over the Colorado Fuel & Iron Company had antagonized Harriman, and consequently the Union Pacific discriminated against the Missouri Pacific. Gould's reply, in the winter of 1900-01, was to buy the Denver & Rio Grande, which gave the Gould line a through road as far as the end of the Union Pacific at Salt Lake. The next move was made by Harriman who in 1901, shortly after the death of Huntington, bought the Southern Pacific, and was therefore able to divert traffic from the Gould roads both in the north and in the south. Gould's only recourse was to charter the Western Pacific and start building his own line to San Francisco. Although the Western Pacific was a well-built road and was finally

completed in 1911, its construction helped Gould but little. His resources had been extended to the limit by his struggles both east and west and by unusually large family expenditures. Other factors, such as the opening of the Panama Canal and the panic of 1907, further weakened him. The opposition, headed by Harriman and Kuhn, Loeb & Company, took away road after road, most of which were by this time bankrupt. Gould had lost control of the majority of his roads by 1912; the last one, the Denver & Rio Grande, finally went in 1918.

With the collapse of his plans, Gould sought more and more to withdraw from active business management. He was harassed continually by law suits of all kinds, ranging from the efforts of a musical-comedy producer to collect damages for alleged breach of contract to a family action for an accounting of the Jay Gould estate. This latter suit was brought in 1916 and Gould was removed by the court as chief executor and trustee in 1919, chiefly for confusing personal and estate funds. The suit dragged on until 1927 and was advertised as the most expensive piece of private litigation ever presented. In the midst of these troubles Gould seems to have sought consolation outside of his home. On Sept. 14, 1886, he had married Edith M. Kingdon, an actress by whom he had seven children. In the winter of 1913-14 he met Guinevere Jeanne Sinclair, who appeared in the unsuccessful musical play, *The Girl in the Film*. After the failure of the play Miss Sinclair adopted the title of Mrs. Sinclair and occupied an apartment in New York; some time later she moved to an estate at Rye, N. Y. Her three children, born in 1915, 1916, and 1922 were acknowledged by Gould in his will as his own. After Mrs. Gould died on Nov. 13, 1921, Gould married Miss Sinclair (May 1, 1922). His daughter Gloria later testified that he lived with his first wife until her death. The newly married couple took their honeymoon in Europe, renting an estate in Scotland, where presumably they expected to reside permanently. While at Mentone, France, Gould contracted pneumonia, and died on May 16, 1923.

[The best general account of Gould's activities is that by B. J. Hendrick, "The Passing of a Great Railroad Dynasty," in *McClure's Mag.*, Mar. 1912. The Goulds have been described in a number of magazine articles, mostly laudatory, of which E. M. Gilmer, "The Goulds," *Cosmopolitan Mag.*, May 1909, is a fair example. See also *N. Y. Times*, July 12, 13, 15, 1922, and May 17, 1923; C. M. Keys, "The Overlords of Railroad Traffic," *World's Work*, Jan. 1907; H. T. Newcomb, "The Recent Great Railway Combinations," *Review of Reviews* (N. Y.), Aug. 1901. The best account of Gould's entrance to Pittsburgh is given in J. L. Cowan, "Freeing a City from a Railroad's Control," *World's Work*, Jan. 1905. The situation in the West, with the story of the building of the Western Pacific, is told

most impartially in *Interstate Commerce Commission Reports*, vol. CXIII (1907); from the standpoint of the railroad it is given in the pamphlet *Story of the Western Pacific Railway* (n.d.); the view of a stockholder in the Denver & Rio Grande is given by Ernest Howard, in *A New Story of Am. Railroad Wrecking* (n.d., probably 1918) and *Wall Street Fifty Years after Erie* (1923).]

R. E. R.

GOULD, GEORGE MILBRY (Nov. 8, 1848-Aug. 8, 1922), physician, ophthalmologist, editor, author, was born at Auburn, Me., the son of George Thomas and Eliza Ann (Lapham) Gould. He was a descendant of Robert Gould, a native of Somersetshire, England, who emigrated to Hull, Mass., in 1665. In his eighth year he moved with his father to Salina, Athens County, Ohio, and there was educated at the public schools. In 1861, before he was thirteen, he enlisted as a drummer boy in the 63rd Ohio Volunteers and served for eighteen months, being discharged on account of ill health; again, in 1864, he enlisted in the 141st Regiment of Ohio Volunteers and served until the disbandment of the regiment. After graduating from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1873, with the degree of B.A., he attended the Harvard Divinity School, receiving the degree of S.T.B. in 1874, and then studied at the Universities of Paris, Leipzig, and Berlin. Upon his return to the United States he acted for a year as pastor of a Unitarian church in Chillicothe, Ohio, then opened a book and art store in the same town. On Oct. 15, 1876, he was married to Harriet Fletcher Cartwright of Pomeroy, Ohio. In 1885, at the age of thirty-seven, partly in order to discover the cause of his persistent ill health, he relinquished his business career and entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. The following year, in collaboration with L. W. Fox, he published *A Compend of the Diseases of the Eye* (1886). He received the degree of M.D. in 1888 and at once began practise in Philadelphia, specializing in ophthalmology and particularly in the correction of refraction. In the first year of his practise he devised the cemented bifocal lenses which have since been so widely used. From 1892 to 1894 he was ophthalmologist to the Philadelphia Hospital.

His professional life was tempestuous. His theories and contentions, particularly in connection with the effects of eye-strain, which he held to be one of the great fundamental causes of ill health, both physical and mental, were regarded by his contemporaries as not only radical but false, though they are to-day widely accepted; while his brusqueness and inclination to use harsh language in characterizing what he regarded as harmful opposition to his teaching (especially in regard to the consequences of eye-

strain), together with his justifiable criticism of the imperfect procedures of many refractionists, antagonized a number of his fellow specialists and of neurologists. Nevertheless he had devoted friends and ardent admirers both in and out of his profession. He was president of the American Academy of Medicine in 1895 and a speaker at the Congress of Arts and Sciences at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904.

In 1887 he wrote to Lafcadio Hearn [*q.v.*], who was at that time in the West Indies, an expression of his great admiration of certain of Hearn's translations. Hearn replied, and a long correspondence ensued which resulted in the removal of Hearn to the United States. When he called at the doctor's office in Philadelphia he was invited to become a guest at Gould's house, an invitation which he readily accepted. It would be difficult to conceive two characters more widely different than those of the physician, dogmatic and scientific by nature, and the irresponsible, unmoral dreamer. It is possible that Gould was interested in Hearn merely from a scientific standpoint, and he made every effort to reform the latter's erratic and erotic character, but he frequently expressed his admiration of Hearn's literary attainments and there is no doubt that he treated his guest with the utmost kindness and consideration. In 1908, after the publication of Elizabeth Bisland's uncritical biography of Hearn, he issued an analytical volume, *Concerning Lafcadio Hearn*, with a bibliography by Laura Stedman.

He had a marked literary gift, and it was perhaps for his contributions in the fields of medical lexicography and medical journalism that he was most widely known during his lifetime. In 1890 he published *The Student's Medical Dictionary* (11th ed., 1900), which was followed by *A Pocket Medical Dictionary* (1892), *A New Medical Dictionary* (1894, many subsequent editions), *An Illustrated Dictionary of Medicine, Biology and Allied Subjects* with a supplement entitled *A Dictionary of New Medical Terms* (both 1894), *An American Year Book of Medicine and Surgery* (1896-1905), and *A Cyclopedia of Practical Medicine and Surgery* (1900). He published also a number of works on various phases of ophthalmology. He was editor of the *Medical News*, 1891-95, and of the *Philadelphia Medical Journal*, 1898-1900. In the latter year he published *Suggestions to Medical Writers* and in 1901, with the avowed purpose of founding a school of medical journalism, established *American Medicine*, which he edited until 1906. He also published a volume of poems, *An Autumn Singer* (1897), and two semi-philosophical

works: *The Meaning and the Method of Life* (1893) and *The Infinite Presence* (1910), "a search for religion in biology." His literary and psychological interests found expression in the six volumes of *Biographic Clinics* (1903-09), in which he interpreted such famous personalities as De Quincey, Carlyle, and George Eliot in the light of his favorite theory of eye-strain. He edited *The Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia* (2 vols., 1904), a history, and in collaboration with Laura Stedman, grand-daughter of the poet, prepared the *Life and Letters of Edmund Clarence Stedman* (2 vols., 1910). In 1917 he married Miss Stedman as his second wife. Gould practised in Philadelphia from 1888 to 1908, in Ithaca, N. Y., from 1908 to 1911, and then in Atlantic City, N. J., where he died.

[For Gould's career see sketch by Mrs. Gould and other articles in *Jour. Am. Med. Editors' Asso.*, June 1923; *Bibliog. of the Contributions of George M. Gould, M.D., to Ophthalmology, General Medicine, Literature, Etc.* (1909); *N. Y. Med. Jour.*, June 15, 1921; *Who's Who in America*, 1921-22; *Am. Medicine*, Aug., Sept. 1922; *Medical Life*, Nov. 1922; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 9 and 10, 1922; *Am. Jour. Ophthalmology*, Jan. 1923; *Trans. Am. Ophthalmol. Soc.*, vol. XXI (1923). On Gould's relations with Hearn see, in addition to biographies of Hearn, the *N. Y. Times Book Review*, Aug. 17, Oct. 12, 1930, and *Books* (*N. Y. Herald Tribune*), Aug. 17, 1930.] G. C. H.

GOULD, HANNAH FLAGG (Sept. 3, 1789-Sept. 5, 1865), poet, sister of the first Benjamin Apthorp Gould [*q.v.*], was born in Lancaster, Mass., the fifth child of Benjamin and Griselda Apthorp (Flagg) Gould. In 1808 she removed with her parents to Newburyport, where she lived for fifty-seven years in unbroken, uneventful contentment. In person she was tall and of somewhat masculine proportions and features. She never married. She was her father's housekeeper and devoted companion in his old age and was noted for her piety, charity, hospitality, vivacity, and wit. Although she possessed a knack for versifying, she did not begin to cultivate it until in her mid-thirties, when she set the town laughing with her mock epitaphs on local celebrities. She then began to contribute to magazines and annuals. Her friends collected these fugitive pieces, secured copies of others still unpublished, and presented her with her first published volume, *Poems* (1832). It proved unexpectedly successful and was republished in 1833, 1835, and 1836, when a second volume was added. The two volumes were reprinted in 1839, and a third was issued in 1841. For twenty years she was a popular writer. She is said to have composed her pieces while busy with household tasks or enjoying a walk along the banks of the Merrimac. They are invariably short and usually treat religious or patriotic themes, domestic

incidents, nature, or child life. Her control of language and meter was at first uncertain and never remarkable, but her readers were pleased with her good humor, sprightly fancy, and orthodox sentiments and did not miss the presence of genuinely poetic qualities. Her simplicity and sincerity were also real merits. She was at her best in her nature poems for children, some of which, such as "The Frost" and "The Pebble," found their way into school readers and became widely known. Her later publications were: *The Golden Vase: A Gift for the Young* (1843; 1844); *Gathered Leaves* (1846), a volume of prose; *New Poems* (1850); *The Diosma: A Perennial* (1851), in part a compilation, in part original; *The Youth's Coronet* (1851); *The Mother's Dream, and Other Poems* (1853); *Hymns and Other Poems for Children* (1854); and *Poems for Little Ones* (1863). To this list may be added *The Rising Monument* (Newburyport, 1840), a broadside poem on the Bunker Hill Monument; *The Mermaid's Cave* (1832), with music by C. E. Horn; "an original hymn" sung at most of the memorial services in Newburyport during her lifetime; and several other items, chiefly occasional poems. She died in Newburyport and was buried in New Hill (later part of Highland) Cemetery.

[Biographical data: B. A. Gould, *The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield* (1895); J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass.*, (2 vols., 1906-09); Sidney Perley, *The Poets of Essex County, Mass.* (1889); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1866, p. 79; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 6, 1865; *Daily Herald* (Newburyport), Sept. 7, 8, 1865. Contemporary reviews and notices: *New Eng. Mag.*, May 1832, and Apr. 1833 ("Literary Portraits, No. V: Miss H. F. Gould"); *Am. Monthly Rev.*, July 1832; *North Am. Rev.*, Oct. 1835; *Southern Literary Messenger*, Jan. 1836 (by E. A. Poe); *Baltimore Literary Monument*, Nov. 1838 ("Our Female Poets").] G. H. G.

GOULD, JAMES (Dec. 5, 1770-May 11, 1838), jurist, born at Branford, Conn., where his great-grandfather, Dr. Richard Gould of North Taunton, Oakhampton, Devonshire, had settled about 1700, was the son of William Gould, a well-known physician of that town, by his second wife, Mary Foote, widow of Timothy Johnson. His early education was obtained in the common schools, under the heavy handicap of defective eyesight. Strenuous application, however, enabled him in 1787 to enter Yale College, where he graduated in 1791 with high honors. He then became a school-teacher in Wethersfield, Conn., and later in Baltimore, Md., but returned to Connecticut early in 1793 and entered the law office of Judge Chauncey at New Haven. In September of that year he accepted a position as tutor at Yale. In 1795 he resumed his legal studies, entering the law school which Tapping

Reeve [q.v.] had established in 1784 at Litchfield. In 1798 he completed the course and was admitted to the bar. Two years later the appointment of Reeve as a judge of the superior court of Connecticut rendered it necessary for him to seek assistance in the tutorial work and management of the law school, which he had hitherto conducted alone, and at his request Gould became his colleague, at the same time continuing to practise. For a number of years they remained thus associated, and when Reeve finally withdrew in 1820 Gould assumed sole charge. In politics a Federalist, he was in May 1816 appointed a judge of the superior court and court of errors. In 1818 a new constitution was framed which involved a complete change in the court system, and as a consequence he was retired from the bench in the following year. He did not resume active practise but devoted his energies henceforth to the affairs of the law school, continuing to lecture until growing physical infirmity compelled him to close the school in 1833.

As a practitioner he was careful and competent, though not distinguished. He found office work somewhat irksome and was always seen to best advantage as an advocate. With no pretension to eloquence or humor, his arguments were invariably logical, clothed in simple, clear, forcible language, and noted for their brevity. His short tenure of judicial office did not afford him any opportunity of influencing the jurisprudence of the state. As a teacher of law, however, he was preëminent. Always a student, he had a profound knowledge of the common law and was "the impersonation of its genius and spirit" (Chief Justice Church, *post*, p. 52). In addition he possessed the art of imparting his knowledge to his pupils in language so simple and unambiguous that the difficulties of the subject seemed to disappear. He read his lectures so slowly that not a word was lost, every student being able to make a verbatim note, and then the discussion of the various points took place, in which his critical scholarship had full play. "In the more abstruse subjects of the law, he was more learned than Judge Reeve, and as a lecturer more lucid and methodical" (*Ibid.*, p. 56). His *Principles of Pleading in Civil Actions* (1832) was an expansion of one of his courses of lectures and is a good example of his style and method. Handsome, genial, and refined, he has been described as "an accomplished gentleman of the old school" (*Law Reporter, post*). On Oct. 21, 1798, he married Sally McCurdy, eldest daughter of Gen. Uriah Tracy of Litchfield.

[*New Haven Colony Hist. Soc. Papers*, II (1877), 332; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol IV (1907); D. C. Kilbourn, *The Bench and Bar of*

Litchfield County, Conn. (1909); S. E. Baldwin, "James Gould," *Great Am. Lawyers*, II (1907), 455; *Law Reporter*, June 1838; Samuel Church, "Address on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration, 1851," *Centennial Celebration held at Litchfield, Conn., Aug. 13 and 14, 1851* (1851).]

H. W. H. K.

GOULD, JAY (May 27, 1836-Dec. 2, 1892), financier, christened Jason by his parents, was born at Roxbury, N. Y., the son of John Burr and Mary (Moore) Gould, who owned a poor hill farm. On his father's side he was descended from Nathan Gold, of Bury St. Edmunds, England, who emigrated to Milford, Conn., in 1647 and some three years later settled in Fairfield, Conn. On his mother's side he was of Scottish descent. By determined effort, working for a blacksmith and later as clerk in a country store, he obtained some education in an academy and learned the rudiments of surveying. With this equipment he showed a precocious knack in money-making. Between his eighteenth and twenty-first years he helped prepare maps of Ulster, Albany, and Delaware counties in New York, Lake and Geauga counties in Ohio, and Oakland County in Michigan, and in 1856 he published a volume of local history, *History of Delaware County, and Border Wars of New York*. At twenty-one, an undersized, keen-witted, unscrupulous young man, he had saved \$5,000. With Zadock Pratt, a New York politician, he opened a large tannery in northern Pennsylvania, and shortly prevailed upon a New York leather merchant, C. M. Leupp, to assist him in obtaining full control of it. His business relations with both men were sharp to the point of knavery, and his enemies always declared that his speculations were partly responsible for Leupp's suicide in 1857. Abandoning the tannery, after a brief career in 1859-60 as leather merchant at 39 Spruce St., New York, he began speculating in small railways. A profitable deal in bonds of the Rutland & Washington was followed by his managementship of the Rensselaer & Saratoga and investments in other lines.

Gould's operations first became spectacular when in October 1867 he and James Fisk [*q.v.*] joined the directorate of the Erie Railroad, of which Daniel Drew [*q.v.*] was treasurer and controlling agent. In the titanic and scandalous battle with Cornelius Vanderbilt which followed, Gould supplied the strategic imagination while Drew contributed low cunning and Fisk impudence. Defying a court injunction, they broke Vanderbilt's attempted corner by flinging 50,000 shares of Erie upon the market (March 1868). Gould and his fellow conspirators were promptly forced to flee to Jersey City, whence he descended upon Albany to buy the passage of a bill legal-

izing the recent issue of Erie stock and forbidding a union of the Erie and New York Central. Lavish bribes secured this legislation. A peace was then patched up with the Vanderbilt interests, and Drew retired from the Erie leaving Gould and Fisk in absolute control. A series of sensational operations followed. The Gould-Fisk partnership, reinforced by the addition of Peter B. Sweeney and William M. Tweed as directors, looted the Erie by huge stock-watering measures; carried out a daring raid on the credit, produce, and export markets of the nation in the fall of 1868; and attempted a year later to corner the gold market, bringing about the disastrous panic of Black Friday (Sept. 24, 1869). The result was an avalanche of popular anger. Litigation over the sale of fraudulent Erie stock was begun, and following Fisk's death and the overthrow of the "Tweed ring," Gould was ejected from his control of the Erie on Mar. 10, 1872, Gen. John A. Dix [*q.v.*] taking his place.

His destructive activities were now to be succeeded by operations with at least some constructive elements. Possessing a fortune which has been estimated at \$25,000,000 (Gustavus Myers, *post*, II, 337), Gould was in a position to undertake ambitious strokes. He turned to the West. Buying large blocks of Union Pacific Railroad stock, he became a director in 1874 and remained in virtual control until 1878, meanwhile buying control of the Kansas Pacific. In 1879 he also bought control of the Denver Pacific, Central Pacific, and Missouri Pacific. By threatening to extend the Kansas Pacific to Salt Lake City to connect with the Central Pacific, thus forming a new transcontinental railroad in competition with the Union Pacific, he compelled the Union Pacific to consolidate with the Kansas Pacific at par. Soon afterward he sold his Kansas Pacific stock, thus clearing a sum which Henry Villard placed at ten millions (R. I. Warshaw, *post*, 151). He retained possession of the Missouri Pacific and increased its efficiency. By 1890 he owned the Missouri Pacific system (5,300 miles), the Texas & Pacific (1,499), the St. Louis Southwestern (1,222), and the International & Great Northern (825), or one-half of all the mileage in the Southwest. His system, at a time when practically all Southwestern traffic was carried to St. Louis or Kansas City, was the only real competitor of the Santa Fé (S. F. Van Oss, *American Railroads as Investments*, 1893, p. 551). Meanwhile, Gould had extended his dealings into other fields. He owned the *New York World* from 1879 to 1883; became part owner of the New York elevated railways in 1881 and practically full owner in 1886; and

bought control of the Western Union Telegraph Company. Working almost to the end, and remaining the same cold, astute, unscrupulous man, without friends and caring for no diversions except books and gardening, he died of tuberculosis in his fifty-seventh year. He had married Helen Day Miller early in life, and his sons, especially George Jay Gould [q.v.], succeeded to the control of his property.

[R. I. Warshaw, *Jay Gould: The Story of a Fortune* (1928), is a thin and unsatisfactory biography. It is supplemented by Murat Halstead and J. F. Beale, Jr., *Life of Jay Gould* (1892); Trumbull White, *The Wizard of Wall Street and his Wealth* (1892); Gustavus Myers, *Hist. of the Great Am. Fortunes* (1910), II, 281 ff., III, 61 ff.; Meade Minnerode, *Certain Rich Men* (1927), pp. 135 ff.; and C. F. and Henry Adams, *Chapters of Erie* (1871). For Gould's later railway operations, see "Report of the U. S. Pacific Railway Commission of 1887," *Sen. Ex. Doc. 51*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess.; Nelson Trotman, *Hist. of the Union Pacific* (1923); and Stuart Daggett, *Chapters on the Hist. of the Southern Pacific* (1922). For genealogy see E. H. Schenck, *Hist. of Fairfield* (1889), I, 370-71. See also obituary articles in the *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 3, 1892.]

A. N.

GOULD, NATHANIEL DUREN (Nov. 26, 1781-May 28, 1864), conductor, teacher of music, was born at Bedford (not Chelmsford as stated in several publications), Mass., a son of Reuben and Mary (Gould) Duren. His father was a great-grandson of John Durrant who had settled in Billerica, Mass., by 1659; his mother came of a Chelmsford family, descended from Thomas Gould who was living in Salem Village, N. H., in 1662. Reuben Duren was a builder whose high-steeped churches were famous, and who successfully constructed over Pawtucket Falls in the Merrimac River, at the site of the present Lowell, a bridge, including an arch of wide span, generally thought impossible of completion. Since Reuben and Mary Duren had many children, Nathaniel was sent when he was ten years old to live with his mother's brother, Nathaniel Gould of New Ipswich, N. H., farmer, constable, surveyor, amateur musician appointed by town meeting to "raise the tune on the Sabbath." The boy, whose name was legally changed from Nathaniel Gould Duren to Nathaniel Duren Gould, showed marked proficiency in music and penmanship and good scholarship in other subjects. At sixteen he taught a district school and began to give music lessons. He had mastered every instrument then customarily played and had convinced himself that anybody, adult or child, could be taught to sing. When the Middlesex Musical Society, said to have been the second singing society of its kind in America, was formed in 1805 in adjacent Massachusetts towns, Gould was chosen its conductor. Ten years later he founded at New Ipswich the Hub-

bard Society, named after Prof. John Hubbard of Dartmouth College, whose concerts were held, in respect of musical quality, as second only to those of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston. Gould also directed a military band which had wide celebrity in New England. In addition to his musical activities he engaged in trade, and took a prominent part in public affairs. He represented New Ipswich in the legislature from 1809 to 1812 and again in 1814-16, and was a selectman in 1817, 1818, and 1820. In 1812 he became a deacon in his church, and from 1817 to 1824 he was a trustee of the New Ipswich Academy. On Nov. 15, 1801, he had married Sally Prichard. Of their children born at New Ipswich, Augustus Addison [q.v.] attained distinction as a naturalist, and Charles Duren, as a Boston publisher in the firm of Gould & Lincoln. During his thirty years' service to music in southern New Hampshire Deacon Gould "exerted a decided influence in favor of temperance and religion, at a time when musicians, almost without exception, were tipplers and scoffers" (Kidder and Gould, *post*, p. 382). He removed in 1820 to Boston, where he continued in a larger field to teach and conduct throughout New England. He joined the Handel and Haydn Society Oct. 3, 1820 (Perkins and Dwight, *post*). For ten years he made his headquarters in New York where, as in Boston, he was a pioneer "in the field of juvenile instruction even before [Lowell] Mason entered it" (Elson, *post*, p. 86). After his return to Boston, he carried on his historic researches which were summarized in his *Church Music in America*, published by A. N. Johnson in 1853. He had previously published *Penmanship or the Beauties of Writing* (1822); *Social Harmony or A Compilation of Airs, Duets, and Trios* (1823); *Musical Prosody* (1830); *National Church Harmony . . . Music Arranged for the Organ and Piano Forte* (1832); and *The Sacred Minstrel; A Collection of Psalm Tunes, Chants, etc.* (1839). He continued his useful activities well into old age, dying in Boston in his eighty-third year.

[C. H. Chandler and Sarah F. Lee, *The Hist. of New Ipswich, N. H.* (1914); Frederic Kidder and A. A. Gould, *The Hist. of New Ipswich* (1852); H. A. Hazen, *Hist. of Billerica, Mass.* (1883); B. A. Gould, *The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield* (1895), pp. 343-44; S. P. Cheney, *The Am. Singing Book* (1879); L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (1925); C. C. Perkins and J. S. Dwight, *Hist. of the Handel and Haydn Soc. of Boston, Mass.*, vol. I (1883-93); *Boston Transcript*, May 30, 1864.]

F. W. C.

GOULD, ROBERT SIMONTON (Dec. 16, 1826-June 30, 1904), Texas jurist, teacher, was born in Iredell County, N. C. His father, Daniel Gould, was a Presbyterian minister, a native

of New Hampshire. His mother, Zilpha (Simonton) Gould, was born in North Carolina, and evidently possessed the sturdy qualities of her Scotch-Irish parentage. Her husband died when her son Robert was only seven years old, and the widow established a college boarding-house at Tuscaloosa, Ala., the seat of the state university, on the meager profits of which she supported her sons until they had completed their college education. Gould attended the University of Alabama from 1840 to 1844, graduating at the age of eighteen. The next year he began the study of law, a career which was interrupted by his election as a tutor in mathematics. In 1849 he obtained a license to practise law and opened an office in Macon, Miss., in partnership with the former governor, Joshua L. Martin. In 1850 he moved to Centerville, Texas, and three years later was elected district attorney of the 13th judicial district. Declining reelection, he returned to private practise, in which he seems to have been successful. In 1855 he married Lenna Barnes, a native of Alabama. The confidence of his neighbors was attested by his election to the convention of 1861, in which he voted in favor of the ordinance of secession. He had, in the meantime, been elected judge of his home district, but resigned almost at once to enter the Confederate army as a captain. He was soon a major, in command of a force of his own, called "Gould's Battalion," and after participating in a number of battles and being severely wounded, he emerged from the war a colonel.

In 1865, a widower with a daughter to support, he returned to his long-neglected practise and was almost immediately elected to the position of district judge which he had resigned four years before. Within the year, his pronounced Southern sympathies proved distasteful to the military authorities and he was removed on the charge of hindering reconstruction. Considering his removal illegal, he did not resume his practise, but spent the next three years in the attempt to make a precarious living on his farm near Centerville. In 1870 he once more commenced the practise of law, this time in Galveston, and four years later he was appointed by Gov. Coke an associate justice of the supreme court of Texas. He was elected to the same office under the constitution of 1876, and in 1881, upon the resignation of Justice Moore, became chief justice for the remainder of the term. His judicial career was almost at an end, however, for he was not renominated by the Democratic convention of 1882. He had made himself a master of the difficult subject of community property, and his decisions in this field became precedents of great

importance. Notable among them are those in the cases of *Yancy vs. Batte* (48 Texas, 46), *Johnson vs. Harrison* (48 Texas, 257), and *Veramendi vs. Hutchins* (48 Texas, 531).

Gould had none of the arts of the politician and was not a good popular speaker, but he had a clear mind and the tastes and inclinations of a scholar. With his distinguished record and a personality which is still remembered for its winsome qualities, he was unusually well fitted to become a teacher and leader of young men, and when the University of Texas was opened at Austin, on Sept. 15, 1883, he was made a member of the law-school faculty. He developed a special interest in the Roman law, a subject of unusual importance in the Southwest, and for more than twenty years he was the central figure in a school in which many of the lawyers of Texas have been trained. He died at Austin in his seventy-eighth year.

[Memorial address by R. L. Batts, in the *Alcalde*, vol. II, 883-90; J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Texas* (1885), pp. 312-14; 98 *Texas Reports*, i-x; *Proc. . . . Texas Bar Asso.*, 1904; *Austin Statesman and Houston Post*, July 1, 1904.] R. G. C.

GOULD, THOMAS RIDGEWAY (Nov. 5, 1818-Nov. 26, 1881), sculptor, was born in Boston, Mass. His parents were John Ridgeway Gould (1778-1826) and his wife, Ann Ridgeway. Left fatherless at eight, Thomas and his three brothers began in boyhood to support themselves and their mother. Thomas eventually became the Boston representative of a mercantile firm established in New Orleans by his brother, John M. Gould. In his early thirties, an amateur without any instruction other than hints from artist friends, he modeled his first figure, in the studio of Seth Wells Cheney [*q.v.*]. When the Civil War ruined his business, he turned to sculpture for support. A cultivated, interesting man, he found financial success almost immediately within the circle of his own acquaintances. In a little Boston studio he produced busts of John A. Andrew, Civil War governor of Massachusetts; of Ralph Waldo Emerson (this bust is now owned by Harvard University); of the elder Booth, to whom he later paid a tribute by his book, *The Tragedian; An Essay on the Historic Genius of Junius Brutus Booth* (1868). Both the elder Booth and his son Edwin were Gould's personal friends. In 1863 he exhibited colossal heads of Christ and Satan in the Boston Athenæum. These works won high praise from H. T. Tuckerman, a noted art critic of the day; and even from James Jackson Jarves, usually a caustic critic of American art. Other lauded pieces were "Michael Angelo," "Imogen,"

"Childhood." The unanimity of the critics was amazing. Fortified by their approval, Gould went with his family to Italy in 1868, and opened a studio in Florence. Here, within a year, he modeled his most noted work, "The West Wind," a female figure lightly draped in a starry-belted skirt. Several marble replicas were made; the original passed to the Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo. Interest in the piece was heightened by press controversy (1874) concerning a false charge that except for the drapery, it was copied from Canova's "Hebe." It was duly admired at the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, but later judgments have been less favorable. "He demonstrates in every line of this childish work his utter inability to conceive an artistic whole," wrote Lorado Taft in 1903 (*The History of American Sculpture*, p. 189).

The attention attracted by "The West Wind" brought many orders to Gould, who therefore took a larger studio in Florence. Having begun sculpture too late, he now produced it too rapidly. Among his works were a "Cleopatra" and an "Undine," both sent to Boston. His Shakespearean subjects included a high relief of a bearded, helmeted, plumed head called "The Ghost in Hamlet," a "Timon of Athens," and an "Ariel," the latter owned by the daughter of Edwin Booth. His bronze statue of John Hancock, made for the Centennial celebration at Lexington, Mass., was placed in Lexington's Town Hall in 1875. The same year saw the erection of his statue of John A. Andrew in the cemetery at Hingham, Mass., the commission coming from the Grand Army of the Republic. His nine-foot bronze figure of King Kamehameha I is in front of the Government Building, Honolulu, and his "Ascending Spirit" in the Gould lot in Forest Hills Cemetery near Boston. His last work, a "Puritan" for the Common at Cambridge, Mass., was unfinished at his death, and was completed by his son Marshall Gould. After a visit to the United States in 1881 he returned to Italy and died in Florence, in November of that same year, survived by his wife, Rebecca (Sproggell) Gould, and by their two sons, a sculptor and an architect. Gould himself was a man of culture and sterling worth; his drawings and sketches had both force and poetic feeling, but his sculpture was based on too frail a foundation of knowledge and skill to have lasting value, except as eloquent testimony to the taste of the times.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); J. J. Jarves, *Art Thoughts* (1869); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Art in America* (1880), following in substance Benjamin's illustrated article in *Harper's Magazine*, Apr. 1879; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers* (5 vols., 1903-

05). II, 264; B. A. Gould, *The Family of Zacchens Gould of Topsfield* (1892); *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 29, 30, 1881. Information as to certain facts from Charles Stratton, Esq., of Boston.] A. A.

GOULDING, FRANCIS ROBERT (Sept. 28, 1810-Aug. 22, 1881), Presbyterian clergyman, author, was born in Midway, Liberty County, Ga., a community settled by New England Puritans transplanted to South Carolina in 1695 and to Georgia in 1752. His father, Thomas Goulding, educated in New Haven, was a Presbyterian clergyman and theologian. His mother, Ann Holbrook, of Wolcott, Conn., was a daughter of Nathan Holbrook, a Revolutionary patriot. Francis spent his early childhood partly at Midway and partly at Savannah, but at twelve went with his family to live in Lexington. At nineteen he was graduated from the state university and at twenty-two from the Theological Seminary in Columbia, S. C., of which his father was president. Having entered the ministry, he was married in Savannah in 1833 to Mary Wallace Howard, upon whose solicitation and for whose first use, it is said, Lowell Mason composed the music for the hymn, "From Greenland's icy mountains." He preached in Sumter County, S. C., in Greensboro and Washington, Ga., became an agent of the American Bible Society, and preached again, in Eatonton and (1843-51) in Bath, Ga. While in Eatonton in 1842, he constructed—four years before Howe's invention was patented—a sewing-machine, but, while satisfied of its usefulness, made no application for a patent, laying the device aside, he said, in order that he might attend "to weightier duties" (Rutherford, p. 193). In 1844 he published a story of devout juvenility called *Little Josephine*, and in 1852, after countless revisions, *Robert and Harold*, later entitled *The Young Marooners on the Florida Coast*. Before 1869 the book is said to have gone through six editions in England, in 1890 it was translated into French, and by 1919—when it was last published—it had gone through at least ten editions in the United States. In 1853 he moved to Kingston, Ga., opened a school for boys, and began work on a volume about the instinct of birds and beasts. Here his wife died; and in 1855, having married Matilda Rees, he moved with her to her estate at Darien, not far from his birthplace. Here he again took up his ministry. During the Civil War he served unofficially, it seems, as a chaplain, and then, his library having been burned by Union troops, he went to Macon, where he taught a school for girls, compiled a *Soldiers Hymn Book*, and wrote a series of articles called "Self Helps and Practical Hints for the Camp, the Forest, and the Sea." After

Goupil

the war, impoverished and unable to preach because of a throat affection, he turned to writing. *Marooner's Island*, published serially in 1867 and in book form in 1869, went through as many as three editions, but nothing else that he wrote was widely popular. *Sal-o-quah or Boy Life Among the Cherokees* (1870), *Sapelo or Child-Life on the Tide-Water* (1870), *Nacooches, or Boy Life from Home* (1871) constituted a series called the Woodruff Stories, in memory of a boyhood friend, Lorenzo Woodruff. By 1869 he was living in the hill country at Roswell, Ga., genial, hard put for money, and tortured by asthma. It was here that death came to him.

[James Stacy, *Hist. of the Midway Congregational Church* (Newman, Ga., rev. ed., 1903); J. W. Davidson, *Living Writers of the South* (1869); M. L. Rutherford, *The South in Hist. and Lit.* (1907); E. A. Alderman, J. C. Harris, *The South in the Building of the Nation* (1909), vol. XI; W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. II (1910); Gen. Cat. Univ. of Ga. 1785-1906 (1906).] J. D. W.

GOUPIL, RENÉ (c. 1607-Sept. 29, 1642), missionary, a lay brother of the Society of Jesus, was a native of the province of Anjou in France. In his youth he entered the Jesuit novitiate at Paris with a view to studying for the priesthood, but, after a few months, ill health obliged him to leave the novitiate. He seems to have studied medicine and, when his health was restored, he left France for Canada, where he arrived in 1640. For two years he gave his services to the Fathers as a *donné* and, at the request of Father Isaac Jogues [*q.v.*] who had come from the Huron missions to get supplies, Goupil was assigned to accompany him on the return journey. The party of about forty, four Frenchmen and the rest Hurons, left Three Rivers on Aug. 1, 1642. The next day they were ambushed and captured by the Iroquois. Most of the Hurons were killed. Jogues, Goupil, and William Couture, another *donné*, were condemned to slavery and for some time were in constant danger of death. The hands of the prisoners had been so badly mutilated that they had to be fed by others. Even the Indians were moved to pity. On Sept. 29, the Feast of St. Michael, Goupil was killed, in the village of Ossernenon, near what is now Auriesville, N. Y. The immediate cause of his death was the exasperation of an old man who saw the captive making the sign of the cross over his grandchild. Two Indians followed Jogues and Goupil as they went to pray in the near-by woods and ordered them back to the village. Near the gate one of them split Goupil's skull with a tomahawk. He fell with the name of Jesus on his lips. On the journey to Ossernenon Goupil had pronounced the vows of the Society of

Govan

Jesus. Jogues found his body in the torrent and covered it with stones, hoping later to bury it. When he sought it, it had disappeared. Only the next spring did he find the head and some gnawed bones. These he secreted, but was unable to take them with him when he escaped in 1643. Goupil is honored by the Catholic Church as a martyr for the Christian Faith with the title of "Saint." After prolonged investigation his beatification, together with that of seven other Jesuits, took place on June 21, 1925. He was canonized by Pope Pius XI on June 29, 1930.

[Jogues's letters and account of Goupil's life and martyrdom have been reprinted in *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*, ed. by R. G. Thwaites, vol. XXVIII (1898). They have been utilized by J. J. Wynne, *The Jesuit Martyrs of North America* (1925); see also M. J. Scott, *Isaac Jogues, Missioner and Martyr* (1927).] J. C.

GOVAN, DANIEL CHEVILETTE (July 4, 1829-Mar. 12, 1911), Confederate soldier, was born in Northampton County, N. C., the son of Andrew Robison and Mary Pugh (Jones) Govan. The family fled to America from Govan, Scotland, after the Jacobite uprising of 1745. Daniel's father was a congressman from South Carolina in 1822-27. Soon after leaving Congress he moved to North Carolina, then to Somerville, Tenn., about 1830, and later, on the removal of the Chickasaw Indians (1832), he settled in Marshall County, Miss. Young Daniel was prepared for college by a private tutor and was a member of the senior class at the University of South Carolina in 1848, although he apparently did not graduate. The next year, with a kinsman, Ben McCulloch [*q.v.*], he joined the gold rush, traveling overland to California by the Southern route. In 1850, when McCulloch was elected sheriff of Sacramento, Govan served as his deputy. Two years later he returned to Mississippi and became a planter. In December 1853 he married Mary F. Otey, daughter of Bishop J. H. Otey [*q.v.*]. He moved to Arkansas and settled in that part of Phillips County which is now included in Lee County. Here he engaged in planting until the beginning of the Civil War, when he at once raised a company which became a part of the 2nd Arkansas Regiment, of which he was made lieutenant-colonel. He took part in the campaigns in Kentucky, Tennessee (Shiloh), Mississippi, around Chattanooga, and Atlanta, rising to the rank of brigadier-general. In the last-named campaign he captured the 16th Iowa Regiment with its colors. Nearly twenty years later, Sept. 26-27, 1883, he was invited to attend a reunion of the regiment and returned the flag. Before the fall of Atlanta, Govan and his regiment were captured (Sept. 1,

Gove

1864), but he was soon exchanged. He followed Hood [q.v.] back to the west and advised against the attack at Franklin, where his division commander, P. R. Cleburne [q.v.], was killed. After the battle of Nashville the remnant of the army joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston [q.v.] in North Carolina and there Gove surrendered to Sherman. He then returned to his plantation and continued there until 1894, when he accepted from President Cleveland an appointment as Indian agent at a post in the state of Washington. In 1896 Mrs. Gove died and two years later Gove returned to Tennessee. He lived in that state and in Mississippi, with one or another of his fourteen children, until his death. In 1878, at the request of a friend, he wrote a brief "History of Cleburne's Division," printed in the first volume of Fay Hempstead's *Historical Review of Arkansas* (1911). He was one of the four men Cleburne had in mind when he said: "Four better officers are not in the service of the Confederacy" (*Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XXXI, pt. 2, p. 759). Gove was a member of the Episcopal Church. On hearing of his death Capt. Irving A. Buck, Cleburne's adjutant-general, wrote: "I regard him as one of the best soldiers it was my good fortune to know—a true Christian gentleman, a noble patriot, a loyal and uncompromising friend."

[C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, X (1899), 400; *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Eastern Ark.* (1890), pp. 594-95; *Official Records (Army)*; I. A. Buck, *Cleburne and His Command* (1908); information from Gove's niece, Mrs. Bettie Gove Burke; obituaries in *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), Mar. 13, 1911, and *Confederate Veteran* (Nashville), Sept. 1911.] D.Y.T.

GOVE, AARON ESTELLUS (Sept. 26, 1839-Aug. 1, 1919), educator, was born at Hampton Falls, N. H., son of John Francis Gove, a village blacksmith, and Sarah Jane Wadleigh. He was descended from John Gove, who came to Massachusetts from England some time before 1650, through his son, Edward, who settled in New Hampshire in 1665. Although Aaron's parents gave him the middle name Estellus, he never used it after his boyhood days. In 1847 the Goves moved to Boston and the boy entered school a pupil of Master Page. Later they went West and established a home at Rutland, Ill. At fifteen Aaron, a quiet, studious, taciturn youth, began teaching. Attending the State Normal School between teaching terms, he was graduated with the second class in 1861. In August of that year he enlisted as private in the 33rd Illinois Regiment. Steadily promoted, he was brevetted major for bravery in action at Vicksburg. After the Civil War he had charge of schools at Rutland and at Normal, Ill., until

Gowans

1874 when he became superintendent of schools in Denver, Colo. On Feb. 13, 1865, he married Caroline Spofford of North Andover, Mass., daughter of Farnham and Lydia Spofford.

For thirty years he superintended the schools of Denver, retiring in 1904 to enter the service of the Great Western Sugar Company as their legislative representative and adviser. It was he who dictated the educational article in the state constitution of Colorado in 1876, and for a generation he was recognized as the educational leader of the state. Significant of the quality of his work is the fact that in the early eighties John D. Philbrick, representing the federal Bureau of Education, visited the Denver schools and wrote a report published by the commissioner which gave them a nation-wide reputation for buildings, organization, and efficient administration. Gove was president of the National Education Association (1887-88), and was one of the founders of the National Council of Education. He established and edited the *Illinois Schoolmaster* and the *Colorado School Journal*, and he was founder and president of the Colorado Education Association. Thrifty of speech, unsparing of thought, Gove more than any other educator shaped school policies in Colorado for a generation. Among Colorado school men his leadership was never questioned. Schoolmaster, he liked best to be called; he was indeed a master of schools. He never wrote a textbook, but the Reports of the National Education Association during the period of his career chronicled his utterances and school men throughout the nation sought and followed his counsel.

[*Colo. School Jour.*, Sept. 1919; W. F. Stone, *Hist. of Colo.*, IV (1919), 110-12; Frank Hall, *Hist. of the State of Colo.*, vol. IV (1895); *Hist. of the City of Denver, Arapahoe County and Colo.* (1880), pp. 451-52; *Portr. and Biog. Record of Denver and Vicinity, Colo.* (1898); *Hist. of Colo.* (5 vols., 1927), pub. under supervision of the State Hist. and Natural Hist. Soc.; *Report of the Commissioner of Educ. for the Year 1882-83* (1884); *The Jour. of Proc. and Addresses of the Nat. Educ. Asso.*, 1884, 1887-92, 1894-1903; *Addresses and Proc., Internat. Cong. of Educ.* (1903); W. H. Gove, *The Gove Book, Hist. and Gened. of the Am. Family of Gove and Notes of European Goves* (1922); I. H. Elliott and V. G. May, *Hist. of the Thirty-third Regiment Ill. Veteran Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War* (1902); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Rocky Mountain News* (Denver), Aug. 2, 1919.]

H. M. B.

GOWANS, WILLIAM (Mar. 29, 1803-Nov. 27, 1870), bibliophile and publisher, was born in Scotland, county of Lanark, a son of vigorous Scotch peasantry. All the schooling he ever had was in the parish school near the Falls of the Clyde. Life on the farm was distasteful to the boy and his father's decision to emigrate to the

United States in 1821 brought a welcome change. A short residence in Philadelphia was followed by some five years in Crawford County, Ind. He and Abraham Lincoln, without knowing each other, must have been flat-boatmen on the Ohio and Mississippi at about the same time. When Gowans was about twenty-five years old he went to New York and tried his hand at various occupations, including gardening, news vending, and stone cutting. In 1830 he played a minor part with Edwin Forrest at the Old Bowery Theatre. At length he set up a bookstall on Chatham Street, consisting simply of a row of shelves, protected at night (or in the daytime when the owner was peddling or attending book auctions) with wooden shutters, an iron bar, and a padlock. In later years he testified that the first person to lend him substantial encouragement in his new line of business was James Harper (J. H. Harper, *The House of Harper*, 1912, p. 49). He also recounted the pleasure that was his as a boarder for several months (c. 1837) in the family of Edgar Allan Poe (*New York Evening Mail*, Dec. 10, 1870). For the rest of his life he was ever identified with books, not books with pages uncut and luxurious bindings, but second-hand and rare volumes, and "unconsidered trifles and remnants." His locations were many, and for a brief period he set up as a book auctioneer, but from 1863 to the end of his life he was the "Antiquarian of Nassau Street" with his shop at No. 115 on that thoroughfare. Like Bulwer's Covent Garden friend, he was a bookseller who preferred to buy rather than sell. When a would-be patron complained that his price for a book was too high, he said, "Well, we will make it higher," at the same time placing the volume on a shelf out of reach. His books filled the store floor, basement, and sub-cellar, the treasures in the depths discoverable only with the aid of a small tin sperm-oil lamp. "Books lay everywhere in seemingly dire confusion, piled upon tables and on the floor, like Pelion on Ossa, until they finally toppled over, and the few narrow alleys which had originally been left between the rows became well-nigh impassable" (W. L. Andrews, *post*, p. 13). His executors sold at auction some 250,000 bound volumes after eight tons of pamphlets had been sold as waste paper.

Gowans did some publishing from time to time, his earliest production being a reprint of the English edition (1701) of Dacier's translation of Plato's *Phaedo* in 1833. Between 1842 and 1870 he issued twenty-eight catalogues of his books. These catalogues are full of "his antiquarian reminiscences, his quaint and shrewd opinions, and curious speculations." Other

worthwhile publications were the historical reprints known as *Gowans' Bibliotheca Americana* (5 vols., 1845-1869). Not without self-revelation is a sketch he wrote of a fellow bibliophile, "Reminiscences of Hon. Gabriel Furman" (Gabriel Furman, *Notes, Geographical and Historical, Relating to the Town of Brooklyn, on Long-Island*, 1865, pp. xxv-xxxiv). He married in middle life Susan Bradley of New York, who died in 1866 leaving no children.

[W. L. Andrews, in *The Old Booksellers of N. Y. and Other Papers* (1895); obituaries in *N. Y. Evening Mail*, Dec. 1, 1870; *N. Y. Evening Post*, Nov. 28, 1870, *N. Y. Sun* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 29, 1870, *Nation*, Dec. 1, 1870; *Catalogue of the Books Belonging to the Estate of the Late Mr. William Gowans* (16 pts., 1871); portrait in *Gowans' Bibliotheca Americana*.]

A. E. P.

GOWEN, FRANKLIN BENJAMIN (Feb. 9, 1836-Dec. 14, 1889), lawyer, railroad president, prosecutor of the Molly Maguires, was born at Mount Airy (Philadelphia), the son of James Gowen who emigrated to the United States from Ireland in 1811, and Mary (Miller) Gowen, a daughter of James Miller of Mount Airy. Upon his arrival, James Gowen settled in Philadelphia, where he became a successful merchant, acquiring a moderate fortune on which he retired to a farm at Mount Airy. He became noted throughout the state of Pennsylvania as a breeder of shorthorn cattle. Early in his youth Franklin Benjamin Gowen was sent to a Catholic school at Emmitsburg, Md., and from this institution he was transferred to the Moravian school at Lititz, Lancaster County, Pa., where he finished his formal education. He became a clerk in a store at Lancaster at the age of nineteen and two years later accepted the superintendency of a furnace at Shamokin, Pa. Here he became acquainted with the vast resources of the anthracite coal fields, which had much to do with his later career. For a time he engaged in mining as a member of the firm of Turner & Gowen. He was admitted to the bar in May 1860 and acquired an extensive and lucrative practise. In 1862 he was elected district attorney of Schuylkill County. He was elected a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania in 1872 and took a conspicuous part in the work.

The most dramatic happening of his life was his work as counsel for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in the prosecution of the Molly Maguires. This famous secret society had terrorized the anthracite coal regions for twenty years. Everybody knew when he undertook the work that he risked his life, because he was dealing with a band of successful, experienced murderers. He put detectives on the case, one of

whom lived and worked among the members of the secret society for three years, ultimately becoming a member of the organization. Upon the testimony of this man, and corroborating evidence gathered by Gowen himself, he procured the conviction and execution of a number of the leaders and broke up the organization.

In 1870 he was elected president of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, for which he had been counsel since 1864. His administration of the road was marked by great ability, but his record is marred by the fact that the Company encountered financial difficulty during his administration. This was due, at least in part, to his policy of tying up the anthracite coal-mines with the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad. He planned, as he said in a report to stockholders, "to secure—and attach to the Company's railroad—a body of coal-land capable of supplying all the coal-tonnage that can possibly be transported over the road." The pursuit of this policy brought disaster. The Company defaulted on the interest of its obligations in 1880, and the road was placed in the hands of receivers by the United States circuit court. Gowen continued to direct operations and the management of its finances, however, and it was later restored to the stockholders. Shortly afterward it passed through a second period of receivership. Many of the properties which he acquired during the period of expansion subsequently became immensely profitable.

After his resignation from the presidency of the Reading, Gowen practised law and acquired a position of preëminence. In December 1889 while in Washington, D. C., to appear before the Interstate Commerce Commission in behalf of one of his clients, he committed suicide in his room at a hotel, by firing a bullet into his brain. No satisfactory explanation could be found for his act; he was fifty-three years of age, in good health, at the height of his mental powers, well-to-do, and enjoying the respect of his contemporaries.

[Obituaries in *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Dec. 16, 1889; *North American* (Phila.), Dec. 16, 1889; *Sun* (Balto.), Dec. 16, 1889; *Report of the Case of the Commonwealth vs. John Kehoe et al. . . with the Testimony and Arguments of Counsel in Full, Stenographically Reported by R. A. West* (1876, Miners' Journal Book and Job Rooms, Pottsville, Pa.); F. P. Dewees, *The Molly Maguires* (1877); *Speeches of Mr. Franklin B. Gowen and Others Concerning the Phila. & Reading Railroad Company; Delivered at a Public Meeting . . . at the Cannon St. Hotel, London, on Thursday, the 10th of Nov., 1881* (London, 1881); J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), III, 2187.] W. C. P.

GRABAU, JOHANNES ANDREAS AUGUST (Mar. 18, 1804–June 2, 1879), Lutheran clergyman, was born in Saxon Prussia at Olven-

stedt near Magdeburg, the elder of the two children of Johann Andreas and Anna Dorothea (Jericho) Grabau. The father, a farmer, bestowed care and love on his son's education until his unexpected death in 1822 left the family in grief and distress. Assisted by his teachers and by a small stipend, Grabau completed the course in the Dom-Gymnasium in Magdeburg and matriculated at Michaelmas 1825 in the University of Halle, where he studied for five years. After teaching for four years in Magdeburg and Sachsa, he was elected pastor of St. Andreas in Erfurt Mar. 3, 1834, and was ordained June 17, in the Barfüsser Kirche. On July 15 he married Christiane Sophie Burggraf, who with two sons and a daughter survived him. In 1836 he announced that as a strict Lutheran he could no longer use the Union liturgy, and when his superiors failed to persuade him he was deposed from office and forbidden to enter his church. He conducted services in private houses in defiance of the authorities until he was arrested Mar. 1, 1837, and imprisoned at Heiligenstadt. In September he escaped. With his rescuer, Capt. Heinrich K. G. von Rohr, who had been dismissed from the Prussian army for opposing the Union, he made his way about the country visiting sympathizers as far away as Stettin. On Sept. 21, 1838, he was captured and remanded to prison. Finally he received permission to emigrate; Von Rohr gathered a company of one thousand with Grabau as their pastor; and in June and July 1839 they sailed from Hamburg in five ships. Grabau and the greater part of the company settled in Buffalo in October. There he was pastor of the Dreifaltigkeits-Kirche for almost forty years. A notable pastor and preacher, he was too often tactless, opinionated, and headstrong in dealing with other ministers of his denomination, and in consequence he failed to realize his dream of a great Lutheran synod that would conform in doctrine to the Book of Concord, as he understood it, and in government to the old Saxon and Pommernian church ordinances. In 1840, with Von Rohr as his first pupil, he opened a school, later known as Martin Luther Seminary, to train candidates for the ministry. On July 15, 1845, Grabau, Von Rohr, and three other clergymen met at Milwaukee and organized the Synod of the Lutheran Church Emigrated from Prussia, which soon became known as the Buffalo Synod. In 1853–54 he and Von Rohr visited Germany to confer with Wilhelm Löhe on matters of doctrine. From 1842 until 1866 he carried on a fierce controversy with C. F. W. Walther [*q.v.*] and other theologians of the Missouri Synod on

the subject of ordination, the ministry, and the church. The Missouri Synod made the controversy into a war of extermination against Grabau and his followers, set up rival congregations, and rejoiced when the Buffalo Synod split into three factions in 1866. The largest faction, consisting of Christian Hochstetter and eleven other pastors, promptly allied themselves with the Missourians; Von Rohr continued at the head of his party until his death in 1874; and Grabau, with a few pastors still loyal to him, kept open his seminary, started a new paper, *Die Wachende Kirche*, to take the place of the old *Informatorium*, which remained in Von Rohr's possession, and was elected *Senior Ministerii* of the new Buffalo Synod. The last years of his life were peaceful. He edited a hymn-book for his Synod and had a liturgy ready for publication at the time of his death. Violent and irascible when engaged in theological controversy, he was at all other times gentle and mild of manner, though relentless in his demands on his own body, mind, and conscience.

[J. A. Grabau, *Lebenslauf des Ehrwürdigen J. An. A. Grabau* (Buffalo, 1879); Ernst Denef, "Geschichte der Buffalo Synode," in *Die Wachende Kirche* (North Tonawanda, N. Y., 1920-29); H. R. Grabau, article in *Luth. Cyc.* (1899); W. A. Grabau, *Die Geschichte der Familie Grabau* (Leipzig, 1929); information as to certain facts from Profs. Ernst Denef and Herbert C. Leupold, formerly of Martin Luther Seminary.]

G. H. G.

GRÄBNER, AUGUST LAWRENCE (July 10, 1849-Dec. 7, 1904), Lutheran theologian, historian, was born at Frankentrost, Mich., the son of Johann Heinrich Philipp and Jacobine (Denninger) Gräbner. His father (1819-1898), born at Burghaig near Kulmbach in Upper Franconian Bavaria, studied under Wilhelm Löhe at Neuendettelsau, and emigrated to the United States in 1847 as pastor of a congregation of twenty-two families who bought government land in Saginaw County, Mich., and established the poetically named colony of Frankentrost. Since his father was a member of the Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Gräbner entered Concordia College at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1865 and Concordia Seminary at St. Louis in 1870, but illness kept him from completing both his academic and his theological course. He was already a promising scholar, steeped in Tacitus, Dante, and Luther, and profoundly influenced by his chief preceptor, Carl Ferdinand Wilhelm Walther [q.v.]. In 1872 he became a teacher in the Lutheran High School at St. Louis. On Aug. 14, 1873, he married Anna, daughter of his teacher, Prof. Gottlieb Schaller of Concordia Seminary. Gräbner was professor in Northwestern College at Watertown, Wis., 1875-78,

and in the Wisconsin Synod's newly opened theological seminary in Milwaukee, 1878-87. When he went to Milwaukee he was ordained as assistant pastor of St. Matthew's Church and also assumed the editorship of the Synod's *Gemeindeblatt*. In 1887 on the death of his father-in-law he succeeded to the professorship of church history in Concordia Seminary, and after the retirement and death of Prof. C. H. R. Lange in 1892 he also lectured in English on dogmatics and kindred subjects. He published *Dr. Martin Luther: Lebensbild des Reformators* (1883), an edition of Chemnitz's *Enchiridion* (1883), *Johann Sebastian Bach* (1886), *Half a Century of Sound Lutheranism in America* (1893), *Herr, Ich Warte auf Dein Heil* (1895), *Outlines of Doctrinal Theology* (1898), and several minor writings. His most enduring work is the *Geschichte der Lutherischen Kirche in America, Erster Theil* (1892), which brings the story down to 1820 and was left uncontinued at his death. Gräbner had all the requisites of a historian except fairness. Because of their alleged doctrinal aberrations he treated several venerable figures of the past with undeserved asperity, and he made a few minor errors, but the work as a whole is sound and even brilliant. (For the worst that a hostile critic can make of it see the *Lutheran Church Review*, April and July 1893.) In January 1897 Gräbner issued the first number of the *Theological Quarterly*, of which he was not so much the editor as the author, for the paucity of contributors compelled him to write the contents of each number practically unassisted. The seven volumes that appeared during his lifetime are a monument to his varied learning, unbudgeable orthodoxy, and literary power. He wrote excellently in both English and German, read avidly in thirteen languages, and seemed to aspire to universal scholarship. For years he allowed himself but five hours a night for sleep; he was reputed to have read ten thousand books. In 1902 he paid an official visit to the Lutheran churches of New Zealand and Australia, arbitrated their quarrels, and returned home by way of Europe. In October 1903, immediately after the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ordination, his health broke, and after a painful illness of fourteen months he died in St. Louis and was buried in Concordia Cemetery. His wife and eleven of their twelve children survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Concordia Cyc.* (1927); *Der Lutheraner*, Dec. 20, 1904, Jan. 3, 17, 1905; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 8, 1904; Theo. Gräbner, *Lutherische Pioniere: II, Die Frankenkolonien des Saginawtales* (1919); portrait in *Theol. Quart.*,

Grace

Jan. 1905; additional data supplied by Gräbner's son, Prof. Theo. Gräbner of Concordia Seminary.]

G. H. G.

GRACE, WILLIAM RUSSELL (May 10, 1832–Mar. 21, 1904), international merchant, capitalist, steamship owner, concessionaire, was a highly successful pioneer in economic imperialism. He came from a good family in Queens-town, Ireland, being the son of James and Ellen Mary (Russell) Grace. His boyhood ambition was to gain a commission in the Royal Navy but this was blocked by his father, who had risked life and fortune supporting Venezuela's struggle for independence. William ran away to sea and roved about the world for two years, then his father bought him an interest in a Liverpool firm of ship chandlers. Bored with that, he went to Callao, Peru, where his father helped to place him in a similar firm. His brother, Michael P. Grace, joined him and the firm evolved from Bryce & Company, through Bryce, Grace & Company to Grace Brothers & Company. Their fortunes and their influence in Peru increased steadily. Shortly after 1860 William was forced, on account of his health, to give up his residence in Peru, but he left Michael to attend to the family interest there. On Sept. 11, 1859, he had married Lillius Gilchrist, daughter of a Thomaston, Me., shipbuilder. For a while he drifted around Ireland and other countries, but in 1865 he settled in New York City where he organized W. R. Grace & Company. It was originally formed to serve as correspondent for Grace Brothers & Company of Callao.

When Peru built its railway system under Meiggs auspices, the Grace concerns secured contracts for practically all the supplies. Grace became a confidential adviser to the Peruvian government, and between 1875 and 1879 he handled the business of arming and equipping the Peruvian army. Through his efforts, also, a large part of the navy was purchased. The firm furnished Peru with most of its munitions and secured additional ships during the war with Chile in 1879. The unsuccessful outcome of the war left Peru with an unstable government and a debt of some \$250,000,000. The bondholders, especially in England, grew restive, and this gave Grace a chance for his master stroke. By the Grace-Donoughmore Contract of 1890, he practically secured a mortgage on the nation, taking over the national debt and receiving tremendous concessions in return. The Peruvian Corporation, Ltd., formed to manage the concessions, was nominally directed by Lord Donoughmore and a board composed largely of British bondholders, but Grace was the power behind the scenes. In return for assuming two bond issues, the com-

Gracie

pany received outright the valuable silver mines of Cerro de Pasco; the entire output of the guano deposits; five million acres of land containing valuable oil and mineral deposits; as well as the lease of two railways for sixty-six years, and the right to build and hold in perpetuity another road, with generous land grants for construction. In exploiting these concessions the company did much to develop the country's resources, but Grace did not limit his attention to Peru. In 1895 the Grace companies united under a Virginia charter as William R. Grace & Company (*New York Tribune*, Jan. 11, 1895). The firm opened offices in practically every country of Latin America and in importing, exporting, and banking it established world-wide contacts. Extending into Chile, the company developed nitrate properties, cotton and sugar mills, and traction, light, and power companies. Grace had already, in 1891, organized the New York & Pacific Steamship Company, and later the Grace Steamship Company.

In 1880 the "Pirate of Peru" became the first Roman Catholic mayor of New York City. Opposing Tammany, he conducted a reform administration, attacking patronage, police scandals, and organized vice, breaking up the Louisiana Lottery in New York and reducing the tax rate. He was elected for a second term in 1884, on an independent ticket. In 1897 he founded the Grace Institute to give women and girls a practical education in stenography, dressmaking, and the domestic arts. He died in 1904, survived by his wife, two sons and three daughters.

[John Thompson, "A Career of Romantic Achievement," *World's Work*, May 1904; L. H. Weeks, ed., *Prominent Families of N. Y.* (1897); the *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, July 1904; Henry Hall, *America's Successful Men of Affairs*, vol. I (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; the *Statist* (London), Jan. 18, Feb. 1, 8, 15, 22, Mar. 29, 1890; *Memoria de Hacienda y Comercio presentada al Congreso Constitucional de 1890, por el Ministro del Ramo* (Lima, Peru, 1890); *Eighteenth Ann. Gen. Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders*, 1890; R. W. Dunn, *Am. Foreign Investments* (1926); Peter Hevner, *A One-sided Hist. of Wm. R. Grace, the Pirate of Peru* (1888); *N. Y. Herald*, *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 22, 1904.]

R. G. A.—n.

GRACIE, ARCHIBALD (Dec. 1, 1832–Dec. 2, 1864), Confederate soldier, was born in New York City, the son of Archibald Gracie and Elizabeth Davidson Bethune, of Huguenot descent. His grandfather, Archibald Gracie, emigrated from Scotland to Petersburg, Va., where he became a prominent merchant. Later removing to New York City, he became known as a merchant, banker, and pioneer advocate of public-school education. Young Archibald was educated in Heidelberg, Germany, and at West

Gracie

Point. Following his graduation from the Military Academy in 1854 he was stationed at Fort Vancouver, Wash., and at Fort Dalles, Ore., taking part in the Snake River expedition in 1855. He was stationed at Fort Boise, Idaho, when he resigned his commission, May 31, 1856, to enter business with his father, then a merchant in Mobile, Ala. On Nov. 19, 1856, he was married at Elizabeth, N. J., to Josephine Mayo, the daughter of Edward C. Mayo, of Richmond, Va.

Gracie joined the Washington Light Infantry company of Mobile and became its captain. When the Civil War broke he chose to stay with his company, and under orders from Gov. Moore he seized the United States arsenal at Mount Vernon before Alabama seceded. This company became a unit in the 3rd Alabama Infantry, which was the first body of Alabama troops to be mustered into service. With this organization he saw service in Virginia. On July 12, 1861, he was promoted major of the 11th Alabama. In the spring of 1862 he raised a regiment of his own, the 43rd Alabama, of which he was elected colonel, and was assigned to Kirby-Smith's corps, then operating in eastern Tennessee. Later in the same year he led an expedition across the Cumberland Mountains, attacking and capturing Fort Cliff, which was defended by Tennessee Unionists. He continued with his regiment during the Kentucky campaign and was in command of Lexington during the Confederate occupation. Commissioned brigadier-general in November 1862, he took part in the engagement at Chickamauga, where his brigade lost in two hours more than seven hundred killed and wounded. He was wounded in an engagement at Bean's Station, but recovering, he rejoined his brigade and served under Gen. Beauregard in the campaign of May 1864. From June until his death in December he was in the trenches at Petersburg, where he won the admiration of Gen. Lee. On Dec. 2, while peering through a telescope at the enemy's lines, he was instantly killed. After the surrender his remains were interred in the family vault in New York City. He was soon to have received his commission as major-general and has been accorded that rank on a brass tablet in the library at West Point.

[W. Brewer, *Ala.: Her Hist., Resources, War Record, and Public Men* (1872), pp. 426-27; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), III, 686; L. A. Shaver, *A Hist. of the Sixtieth Ala. Regiment, Gracie's Ala. Brigade* (1867); A. Gracie, *The Truth about Chickamauga* (1911); *Official Records (Army)*; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), VII, 412-15; Geo. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* . . . *U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Confed. Veteran*, Aug. 1897; *Richmond Whig*, Dec. 3, 1864. Gracie is commemorated in Francis O. Ticknor's poem, "Gracie, of Alabama."] A. B. M.

Gradle

GRADLE, HENRY (Aug. 17, 1855-Apr. 4, 1911), physician, was born in Friedberg, a suburb of Frankfurt-am-Main in Hesse-Nassau, the son of Bernard and Rose Schottenfels Groedel. His father emigrated to America in 1859 and established himself in the tobacco business in Chicago. The son remained in Germany with his mother who removed to Darmstadt where he was educated in the academy. His mother died in 1866, and two years later, his preliminary education completed, he joined his father in Chicago. Entering the medical department of Northwestern University, he was graduated in 1874 at the age of nineteen. After an internship in Mercy Hospital he spent three years in post-graduate study in Heidelberg, Vienna, Paris, Berlin, and Leipzig. He was chiefly interested in physiology and in diseases of the eye, ear, nose, and throat. From Koch he received an introduction to the budding science of bacteriology, and upon his return to Chicago he was subjected to much ridicule for his advocacy of the bacterial origin of diseases. In 1883 he published *Bacteria and the Germ Theory of Disease*, the first book in the English language dealing with this subject, and the first American medical work to be translated into the Japanese language. Establishing himself in general practise, he began a teaching career at Northwestern University which lasted nearly thirty years. He was professor of physiology from 1879 to 1883, professor of general etiology, clinical ophthalmology and otology from 1893 to 1896, and professor of ophthalmology and otology from 1896 to 1906. In the meantime he had given up general practise and had become one of the busiest men in his specialty in Chicago, having built up a clientele devoted to him on account of his personality, his interest in his cases, and his exceptional operative skill.

Throughout his career Gradle was a profound student of periodic medical literature, not only in English, but in French and German. He contributed many articles on ophthalmic and related subjects to American and German medical periodicals and in addition to his early book on bacteriology wrote a text-book on *Diseases of the Nose, Pharynx and Ear* (1902). He had a remarkably retentive memory for literary citations and a gift for extemporaneous speech in the most correct English. He was a member and one-time president of the Chicago Ophthalmological Society and a member of the Heidelberger Ophthalmological Society. His death, caused by a recurrent cancer of the bladder, occurred in Santa Barbara, Cal. He left his library to the John Crerar Library of Chicago, together with

a fund for the purchase of journals relating to his specialty. He had married, on Aug. 31, 1881, Fanny Searls, by whom he had two sons.

[Casey A. Wood, ed., *Am. Encyc. and Dict. of Ophthalmol.*, vol. VII (1915); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Jour. of the Am. Medic. Asso.*, Apr. 15, 1911; information as to certain facts from members of Grady's family.]

J. M. P.

GRADY, HENRY WOODFIN (May 24, 1850-Dec. 23, 1889), orator, journalist, first of the three children of William S. and Anne Elizabeth (Gartrell) Grady, was born in Athens and died in Atlanta, Ga. His father, a North Carolinian largely of Irish ancestry, emigrated to Georgia about 1846. His mother, whose origins were in the main Scotch, was related to many families which had long been prominent around Athens. At the beginning of the Civil War, the elder Grady, made captain of the Highland Guards, organized and equipped his company and went off to Virginia. Promoted to colonel, he was killed at Petersburg. The most persistent legends about the boyhood of Henry Grady state that he was alert, sympathetic, loyal, and affectionate. He attended local schools, joined the Methodist Church in 1865, together with his fiancée, Julia King, and in 1868, without ever having had to leave Athens, graduated from the University of Georgia—hale and lovable, clever at speaking and writing, remarkable for his aversion to the exact sciences. Three years later, after a course in law (1868-69) at the University of Virginia, he returned to Georgia, and was married to Julia in 1871. As a student, over the signature King Hans—made up from his fiancée's name and his own—he had written several gossip communications for the *Atlanta Constitution*, and soon after he left Charlottesville he went to Rome, Ga., to edit a paper called the *Courier*. There, forbidden by his employer to denounce corruption in local politics, he instantly bought the two other papers of the town, combined them, and next day, as editor-publisher of the *Daily-Commercial*, fulminated as he desired. The paper soon collapsed. In 1872 he went to Atlanta and with two other men as blithe and high-minded as himself founded the *Atlanta Herald*. This paper, also, in spite of fitful energy and of journalistic ethics that would shock high-minded young men less ebullient than its editors (Dugat, *post*, p. 25), soon reached the whirlpool it was inevitably bound for and took with it all that was left of Grady's patrimony. For a while he wrote for the *Constitution* and the *Augusta Chronicle*. Then, offered the editorship of the *Wilmington Star* and having before him the necessity for decision, he followed a premonition and went to look for work in New York. A trial

piece which he wrote for the *New York Herald* was found acceptable, and he returned to Atlanta as special reporter for that paper 1876-77. In 1879 Cyrus W. Field, whom he had met through Gen. John B. Gordon, lent him \$20,000 and with this he bought a fourth interest in the *Constitution*. He was a born journalist, but up till that time an engaging boyishness, which in personal matters indeed he never outgrew, had retarded him in business. His new power on the *Constitution* sobered him. He had an unerring sense for news, a zeal for ordered progress, and a faculty for writing in accord with popular taste even when he was pleading a cause so right that it was in advance of popular sanction. With these abilities he went far to shatter the post-bellum despair which kept much of the South still in its spell; he encouraged the development of local resources and the diversification of crops, and convinced his readers of the need for manufacturing and for a logical adjustment of the negro question. All of this constituted a doctrine which became inescapably clear once it was pronounced. The result of it was soon evident throughout the South, and particularly in Atlanta, which became in a sense the capital of the new movement. Grady was suddenly famous. Invited to address the New England Club of New York City, he spoke there in December 1886, with all the frankness, passion, and magnanimity he was master of, his great but brief speech, "The New South," declaimed incessantly ever since by aspiring young orators throughout America. The effect was immediate. Civil War animosities were becoming tiresome the country over, and people were glad to be told by so authentic-seeming a prophet that the continued holding of them was more evil than good. Here and there it was said that he was a renegade trimming himself for high politics, but in general his sincerity was unquestioned, and he had to contend only with the clamor raised on all sides to hear him personally declare his creed. Among the best-known of his other orations, all re-stating in general the principles of his editorials, are the following: "The South and her Problems" (Dallas, October 1887), "The Solid South"—a necessity, he said (Augusta, November 1887), "The Farmers and the Cities" (Elberton, Ga., June 1889), "Against Centralization" (University of Virginia, June 1889), and "The Race Problem in the South" (Boston, December 1889). A teetotaler and prohibitionist, he was sentimental, pious, and even in his theorizing quite conventional in his attitude toward fundamental social problems, but when he came home from Boston after a speech on the race problem, and it was apparent that the

pneumonia he had contracted there would be the death of him, the country was most justly moved. It was losing an accepted leader of driving power, integrity, sweetness, and unmeasured promise.

[F. H. Richardson, *A Fruitful Life* (1890); Joel Chandler Harris' *Life of Henry W. Grady . . . A Memorial Volume* (1890); J. W. Lee, "Henry Woodfin Grady," in *Lib. of Southern Lit.*, vol. V (1909); W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); R. F. Terrell, *Study of the Early Journalistic Writings of Henry W. Grady* (1927); G. Dugat, *Life of Henry W. Grady* (1927); Dudley Miles, "The New South," Bk. III, ch. IV, *The Cambridge Hist. Am. Lit.*, vol. II (1918); E. D. Shurter, *The Complete Orations and Speeches of Henry W. Grady* (1910); T. R. Crawford, "Early Home of Henry W. Grady," *New England Mag.*, June 1890; *Life and Labors of Henry W. Grady* (1890); O. Dyer, character sketch in H. W. Grady's *The New South* (1890); Edna H. L. Turpin, "Henry W. Grady," in H. W. Grady's *The New South and Other Addresses* (1904); *Atlanta Constitution*, Dec. 23, 24, 1889.] J.D.W.

GRAEBNER, AUGUST LAWRENCE [See GRÄBNER, AUGUST LAWRENCE, 1849-1904.]

GRAESSL, LAWRENCE (Aug. 18, 1753-c. Oct. 12, 1793), Catholic missionary priest, was born at Ruemannsfelden in the Bavarian Forest, the son of Lorenz Graessl (or Graessel). On completion of his classical studies, he entered the Jesuit novitiate where he was a student when the Society of Jesus was dissolved in 1773. Later ordained as a secular priest, he was engaged in parochial duties and as a tutor in Munich when the aged Father Ferdinand Farmer [q.v.], pastor of St. Mary's Church in Philadelphia, urged him to come to Pennsylvania where the German Catholics required a younger pastor able to preach in their native tongue. Fired by the appeal, Graessl wrote from Munich (Aug. 1, 1786) to his parents that he had enlisted for missionary work. Writing again to them from London (Aug. 3, 1787), he described his journey and begged their prayers that he might not fail. His letters are both courageous and sad, for the presentiment of death was always with him. He arrived in Philadelphia in October 1787, and Father John Carroll [q.v.] appointed him an assistant at St. Mary's to care for the German communicants as the late Father Farmer had arranged. Some of the Germans who were insistent on having as their pastor Father John Charles Heilbron, a Capuchin, who had come to the country uninvited, seceded and established Holy Trinity Church. To avoid difficulties, Graessl was sent on missions throughout Pennsylvania, Delaware, and New Jersey for a twelvemonth during which he suffered much fatigue but gloried in his ability to hear confessions in French, English, German, Dutch, and Spanish.

In March 1788 he was stationed at St. Mary's as curate to Francis Beeston, a recently arrived

English priest, and his name is found as one of the incorporators of the church (Sept. 13, 1788), though much of his time was spent on the missions. In the winter of 1789, Carroll visited Philadelphia and met the young German priest whom he described as "a most amiable ex-Jesuit." Two years later, Graessl represented Philadelphia at the first provincial synod in Baltimore (Nov. 9, 1791) and apparently won favor with the bishop and his fellow priests for his learning and sanctity. Bishop Carroll, realizing that the Church would be placed at a decided disadvantage if he should die suddenly, applied to the Holy See for a division of his diocese or the appointment of a coadjutor with the right of succession. To the latter alternative Rome agreed, and Cardinal Antonelli ordered the bishop to take the advice of the older and wiser priests in selecting a successor. The choice fell on Graessl, and his name was sent to Rome for ratification, though the formal appointment did not arrive until two months after his death. In a final letter to his parents (June 19, 1793), Graessl informed them of his selection and his readiness to carry on, though he warned them that he was dying of consumption and urged them to bid his Bavarian friends farewell. Ill as he was, he devoted himself to his parishioners during the fatal weeks of the plague of yellow fever in which Philadelphia lost over 4,000 citizens including ten physicians and eight ministers, and the Catholic congregations lost 335 members and three priests. Father Graessl succumbed and was buried in St. Joseph's. Known as a scholar, he was a worthy trustee of the College of Philadelphia.

[J. L. J. Kirlin, *Catholicity in Phila.* (1909); J. G. Shea, *A Hist. of the Cath. Ch. within the Limits of the U. S.*, vol. II (1888); Peter Guilday, *The Life and Times of John Carroll* (2 vols., 1922); *U. S. Cath. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1887; *Records of the Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, *passim* and especially IV (1893), 244-459 for minute book of St. Mary's Church; *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches* (1884-1912), *passim*; *Federal Gazette and Phila. Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 12, 1793.]

R.J.P.

GRAFF, FREDERIC (May 23, 1817-Mar. 30, 1890), civil engineer, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Frederick [q.v.] and Judith (Swyer) Graff. The father, because he felt that his own experience as an engineer had been one of more anxiety than profit, decided that his son should have a business career. Accordingly, the latter, after the completion of his schooling, was placed with a hardware firm to learn that business. He soon found this work not to his liking and began the study of engineering with his father and in spite of him. In 1842 he became an assistant engineer in the water department of Philadelphia and five years later, at his father's

death, succeeded him as chief engineer of the department. Graft held this position from 1847 to 1856 and from 1866 to 1872, and has the distinction of being the first chief engineer elected to the water department after it was made an independent bureau at the time of the consolidation of Philadelphia in 1854. As chief engineer, he directed the reorganization of the department which combined the various district works with the principal city works, and planned and directed the construction of the Corinthian Avenue Reservoir, the Belmont Reservoir on George's Hill, the reservoir in the city park, and the rebuilding of the Fairmount Dam. The effect of his work was to remodel the old decentralized system of water-supply into a modern unified system suitable for a metropolitan district of the size of Philadelphia, with a planned provision for expansion in pace with the future growth of the city. As chief engineer of the water department and a park commissioner, Graft, in 1851, recommended the establishing of a park upon the Schuylkill River, for which he prepared maps and plans. This recommendation was acted upon, and during his service as a commissioner the East Side Park lands were purchased and improved and subsequently developed into the Fairmount Park System. From 1873 to 1877, Graft was associated with Henry R. Worthington of Philadelphia and New York, designer and manufacturer of water-works machinery; and for the remaining years of his life engaged in practise as a consulting engineer. In these connections he made trials of pumping machinery and reports upon water-supply systems for many of the larger cities in the East, including those of Cambridge, Mass., Brooklyn, N. Y., Providence, R. I., and Washington, D. C., and established a reputation as one of the leading water-works engineers of his time. His standing in the profession was recognized by his election to the office of president of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1885 after he had served as a director of the Society for several years. He was also president of the Engineers' Club of Philadelphia (1880) and was for three years a vice-president of the Franklin Institute. He was a joint author of the "Report of the Committee on the Preservation of Timber" in the *Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. XIV (1885), in which volume also appears his presidential address. His paper, "The History of the Steam Engine in America," is printed in part in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, October 1876. Graft married Elizabeth Mathieu of Philadelphia. No children survived him. He died at Philadelphia.

[See sketch by John Bogart in *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XVII (1891); Emile Geyelin, in *Report of Proc. of the Eleventh Ann. Meeting of the Am. Water Works Assn.* (1891); *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, June 1890; obituary in *Phila. Press*, Mar. 31, 1890. The younger Graft seems to have spelled his first name without the final "t" which his father retained.] F. A. T.

GRAFF, FREDERICK (Aug. 27, 1774-Apr. 13, 1847), engineer, was the third in America of a line of builders, contractors, and engineers. His grandfather, Jacob Graff, arrived in Pennsylvania from Germany in 1741. His father, also christened Jacob, established the family fortunes on a firm basis; and Frederick, born in Philadelphia, was followed in his profession by Frederick [*q.v.*], his son. In 1797 he began his apprenticeship as a draftsman on the Philadelphia Water Works, with which he was connected during the rest of his life. In 1805, four years after the first system, in Centre Square, was opened, he was appointed superintendent. This system, to the success of which he contributed materially, was the first steam-power water-works in the United States. From the Schuylkill the water was raised fifty feet and, after flowing through a brick tunnel six feet in diameter, was again raised thirty-six feet to the reservoir from which it was distributed by wooden mains throughout the city. The boiler, an ingenious device made of five-inch pine planks secured with braces and stay bolts, contained a cast-iron fire-box and a number of flues. Part of it has been preserved by the Franklin Institute, of which Graft became a member in 1826. (A description by Frederick Graft, Jr., of the machinery used in this system was published in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, April 1853.)

Graft's most notable achievement was the construction at Philadelphia of an efficient hydraulic system. Except possibly for the works at Bethlehem and Bellefonte, Pa., it was the pioneer system of its kind in America. As early as 1810 Graft and John Davis were instructed to examine all possible sources of supply. They selected Mount Morris, now Fairmount, as the site for a new reservoir. At first they used a steam-power plant; but before the undertaking was completed, in 1822, Graft had projected the hydraulic development which he carried out with such tenacity, skill, and judgment. The crib dam which he erected on the river was thirteen feet in height and over 1,250 feet in length; and the eight breast wheels were sixteen to eighteen feet in diameter. For this innovation Graft was almost entirely responsible. With practically no data on which to base his calculations, he designed the mains, over 113 miles of which were laid by 1842, the connections, stop-cocks, and fire-

plugs. Since they were constructed of iron, he encountered many obstacles in the process of manufacture; but he surmounted all of them in such a manner as to establish his reputation throughout the United States. He remained chief engineer of the Water Department until his death, when he was succeeded by his son Frederic Graff, Jr. His wife was Judith Swyer.

[Memoir of Frederic Graff, Jr., in *Jour. of the Franklin Inst.*, June 1890; *Ann. Report of the Chief Engineer of the Water Dept. of the City of Phila. for the Year 1875* (1876); paper by Emile Geyelin on the growth of the Philadelphia Water Works in *Report of Proc. of the Eleventh Ann. Meeting of the Am. Water Works Assn.* (1891); obituary in the *North American* (Phila.), Apr. 14, 1847.] R. P. B.—r.

GRAFFENRIED, CHRISTOPHER, Baron de (1661–1743), Swiss adventurer and colonizer, was born in Bern, being the only child of Anton de Graffenried, Lord of Worb, by his first wife, Catherine Jenner. A restless youth, constantly at odds with his father who was critical of his extravagances, he nevertheless made friends with those high in political and social life. After a period of Continental travel and study, he visited England about the year 1680. There, through Christopher Monck, second Duke of Albemarle, he secured introductions at the Court of Charles II. He was unsuccessful in negotiating a marriage, however, and went to France, where he was well received at the Court of Louis XIV. In 1683 he returned to Bern, and the following year married Regina Tscharner. In 1702 he became bailiff of Ifertou, in Neuchâtel.

Falling into financial straits, Graffenried relinquished his office in 1708 and decided to retrieve his fortune in America. His interest in the Province of Carolina was intensified by conversations with Franz Ludwig Michel who was negotiating with the Canton of Bern in behalf of a company organized by Georg Ritter to take emigrants from Switzerland to North Carolina. In the hope of establishing mining operations in that region Graffenried went to London and in 1709 received a grant of 5,000 acres from the Lords Proprietors of North Carolina and was appointed Landgrave. When Michel arrived in London shortly afterward he and Graffenried pooled their resources, their aim being to secure additional tracts of land on which both Swiss emigrants and German Palatines then in exile in England could be colonized. To this end Graffenried secured an option on 100,000 acres, and in 1710 his interests were definitely merged with those of Michel and the Ritter Company. Thereupon transportation to North Carolina of ninety-two Palatine families (about 650 persons) was undertaken, the journey to America being under

the personal guidance of John Lawson [*q.v.*], surveyor-general of Carolina. Later in the year 1710 a company of 156 Swiss were brought over by Graffenried.

The lands assigned for the colony lay between the Neuse and Trent Rivers, and there a town was laid out, called New Bern. Misfortune attended the colony from the beginning. About one-half of the Palatines died at sea, the labor of those who survived was exploited by Lawson, and supplies were so insufficient that Graffenried, after his arrival, had to mortgage his lands to Thomas Pollock of North Carolina and ultimately lost them. The settlers did not receive the small allotments promised them. The government of North Carolina was in a state of confusion, and proper protection was not given the colonists against the Indians. In 1711, when the Tuscaroras revolted, the Palatine and Swiss settlers suffered greatly by death and destruction of property. At the beginning of the conflict, Graffenried was captured but was ransomed and thereupon negotiated a truce, which was soon broken. After the first period of the conflict he visited Gov. Spotswood of Virginia seeking military aid and also lands in that province. He secured a patent for lands on the upper Potomac in the vicinity of the present Washington, where he hoped to find silver mines and whither also he hoped to transport the New Bern settlers. Since in this project he did not have the support of Michel, he returned to North Carolina, and, his resources being exhausted, he left the colony in 1713, and returned to his native Bern. There he spent his remaining years. Of his thirteen children, one son, Christopher, emigrated to Virginia and became the progenitor of the American branch of the family.

[T. P. de Graffenried, *Hist. of the de Graffenried Family* (1925); Wolfgang Friedrich von Mülinen, "Christoph von Graffenried, Landgraf von Carolina, Gründer von Neu-Bern," *Neujahrsblatt herausgegeben vom Historischen Verein des Kantons Bern für 1897* (Bern, 1896); V. H. Todd, *Christoph von Graffenried's Account of the Founding of New Bern* (1920); *The Colonial Records of N. C.*, vol. I (1886).] W. K. B.

GRAFLY, CHARLES (Dec. 3, 1862–May 5, 1929), sculptor, youngest of the eight children of Charles and Elizabeth (Simmons) Grafly, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., of German ancestry on his father's side, and with a distinctly artistic strain from his Dutch mother. The family circumstances were modest. In boyhood he went to the public school, but even then the lure of form drew him. At seventeen he apprenticed himself as carver in Struthers's stone yard, where important work was being done for the city. "He helped to carve countless bits of sculpture on the Philadelphia City Hall" (family let-

ter). At twenty-two he entered the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. There he profited much by courses in painting, modeling, and dissection under Thomas Eakins and Thomas Anshutz and thus prepared himself for his studies in Paris, begun in 1888. At the Académie Julien, he had the instruction of Chapu in sculpture. Later he entered the École des Beaux-Arts, remaining there until he went home in 1890. That year he showed in the Salon his heads of St. John and of Daedalus; the Daedalus was bought by the Pennsylvania Academy and cast in bronze for its permanent collection. Returning to Paris, he won honorable mention at the Salon of 1891 for a life-size nude female figure, "*Mauvais Présage*," now in the Detroit Museum of Art. In 1892 he taught modeling in the Pennsylvania Academy and in Drexel Institute. Having created ideal figures as well as portrait-busts, he soon began to establish a reputation as a sculptor of imaginative groups, as a portraitist, and as a teacher. In 1893 his works won a medal at the Columbian Exposition, and he became a charter member of the National Sculpture Society. His fellow artists already recognized his sincerity, imagination, and skill.

His marriage on June 7, 1895, to Frances Sekeles of Corinth, Miss., was followed by another sojourn in Paris, a period of intense intellectual and artistic activity. His skilful hand tried in vain to keep pace with his teeming ideas. Much effort was given to a heroic fragment, "Vulture of War," now in the St. Louis Museum. On his return home Philadelphia became the principal scene of his endeavor, though after he established a summer home near Gloucester, Mass., and built a spacious studio in 1904, much large work was accomplished there also.

Grafty's symbolism has often been discussed. The "Symbol of Life," his small bronze group of 1897, showed a man and woman striding together, the man holding a scythe-handle, the woman an ivory globe with springing wheat. The work was largely conceived and was modeled with selective realism. It pleased many and puzzled all. Less enigmatic, yet with Grafty's characteristic style, was the later small bronze, "From Generation to Generation," a youth and a grandsire pausing before a winged dial, a feature afterward used in his clock for the Pennsylvania Company's Bank. In his monumental "Fountain of Man," the most original of the decorative sculptures at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo (1901), symbolism certainly loomed too large. Critics said that for full enjoyment of the work a commentary was needed. Grafty tried to show the dual nature of man's soul in the guise of an

inscrutable two-headed, double-bodied form, mysteriously swathed; it arrested attention and was the climax of an imposing ensemble. This strange entity was upheld by the "Senses," five strong figures circling above a basin supported by four crouching groups, in each of which a primeval man and woman typified conflicting forces of the soul.

Thereafter his symbolism became less recondite. At the St. Louis Exposition (1904), his "Truth," a beautiful life-size nude, revealing herself within a shell, was an easily understood allegory. His "France" and "Great Britain" on the New York Custom House (1904) were straightforward enough. Equally clear in meaning is his "Pioneer Mother Monument," one of the sights of the Panama-Pacific Exposition (1915). The chief feature of this work, designed for a location in San Francisco, is a woman of valiant type. Clad in frontier garb and wearing a sunbonnet, she presents to the nation her two children. Accepting at its face value this colossal bronze group, the public at once understood its message. Grafty's mind turned naturally toward symbolic expression. The crowning work of his maturity is the General Meade Memorial in Washington, D. C., a heroic marble monument which engaged his mind from 1915 to 1925. Here, interweaving the real and the ideal, he grouped around the dominant figure of the Gettysburg hero, four nobly modeled forms representing chivalry, loyalty, fame, progress, with "War" standing behind, flanked by two stalwart male figures representing energy and military courage, ready to join with the other four in emerging from the shadow of "War's" wings. Consummate knowledge of the resources of sculpture was needed to bring this complex design into a fine simplicity, a perfection of detail, an adequate characterization. As a work of art it makes an instant impression on the visitor at the Mall, where it stands not far from Shrady's Grant. Grafty's task was trebled by the fact that in this work he was bound to satisfy not only his own exacting standards but the demands of the state of Pennsylvania and the requirements of the federal government. It speaks well for him that he carried the undertaking through to a happy end. The experts of the Federal Art Commission were prompt to recognize the beauty and significance of the completed group. In characterization and simplicity the sculptor considered his statue of former President Buchanan (1927), in Lancaster, Pa., "one of his finest works, if not the finest after the Meade Memorial" (family letter). An earlier bronze statue, the General Reynolds (1901), is a colossal

Graffy

feature of the Smith Memorial, Fairmount Park, Philadelphia.

Graffy was probably the foremost American sculptor of male portrait-busts. In this field he created a gallery of masterpieces. Artists and other professional men gladly became his sitters. Among these were Paul Bartlett, Frank Duveneck, Joseph De Camp, George Harding, Child Hassam, William Paxton, Edward Redfield, Elmer Schofield, Thomas Anshutz, Herman Kotzschmar, and Edward H. Coates. He cared little to have his subjects "pose" before him. With his mastery of construction he "caught the likeness" as they walked at ease about his workshop. His portraits for the Hall of Fame, New York University, are naturally less vivid than such works as his Duveneck (Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh) or his Paxton (Museum of Fine Arts, Boston); nevertheless, his Farragut (Hall of Fame, 1927), is a noble realization. His portrait studies of women are not numerous. His bust of his mother won him a silver medal at Atlanta, Ga., and that of his wife is one of his most sensitive productions. He excelled in modeling the female nude, and his beautiful line drawings from the nude were highly commended.

In 1892 he was called to the chair of sculpture at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts and, to prepare himself, visited art centers abroad. Twenty-five years later he took a like position in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. He had the communicative gift and the large view which unite to make a teacher. He taught with pleasure and with conscience, since in his teaching as in his sculpture, imagination and integrity worked in harmony. It was not Graffy's purpose to make disciples. Among his pupils to attain distinction are Laessle, Polasek, Manship, not one of whom imitates him. Several of his "boys" won the coveted fellowship of the American Academy in Rome. Abhorring the superficial, Graffy had an outspoken contempt for what he called "union-suit sculpture"—the sleek sculpture of ignorance masquerading as impressionism. He was familiar with all the crafts tributary to the art, which he so loved that he watched his every work diligently throughout all its stages, at times casting a bust with his own hands rather than trust it to the plaster moulder, and often giving long days of labor to the finish of his bronzes and marbles. He was equally adept in rendering exquisite detail and in the harder task of creating those broad planes which sweep aside all insignificant detail. His end was tragic. He was struck down by an automobile; the operation performed in an effort to save his life was unsuccessful, and he died in the Philadelphia Grad-

Grafton

uate Hospital, leaving a widow and one daughter.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Am. Art Annual*, 1917; *Fairmount Park Art Asso.* (1922), with portrait and outline of biography; Lorado Taft, *Modern Tendencies in Sculpture* (1921), and *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (rev. ed., 1930); V. C. Dallin, article in *New England Mag.*, Oct. 1901; J. E. D. Trask, article in *Art and Progress*, Feb. 1910; Anna Seaton-Schmidt, article in *Am. Mag. of Art*, Dec. 1918; *N. Y. Times*, May 6, 1929. Graffy's work was often noted and illustrated in the daily press and in art journals, especially during the exposition years 1901, 1904, and 1915, and during the progress of the Meade Memorial. The *Sunday Star* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 18, 1925, has an article on that Memorial. Clippings and illustrations in the library of the Metropolitan Museum of Art give interesting data. A discriminating estimate of Graffy, signed S. H., is in the *Studio*, Feb. 15, 1906.] A. A.

GRAFTON, CHARLES CHAPMAN (Apr. 12, 1830-Aug. 30, 1912), Episcopal bishop, son of Joseph and Anna Maria (Gurley) Grafton, was born in Boston, Mass., and died in Fond du Lac, Wis. His father, descended from Salem ancestors of English extraction, was a major in the War of 1812 and afterwards surveyor of the port of Boston. His mother was the daughter of John Ward Gurley, first attorney-general of Louisiana. Charles attended the Boston Latin School 1843-46, and entered Phillips Academy, Andover, from which—because of eye-trouble, it is said, he soon withdrew to study at home under a private tutor. In 1863 he was graduated in law at Harvard. Confirmed in the Episcopal Church in 1851 and already a laboriously earnest Christian, he found himself increasingly drawn toward the High Church principles enunciated in England by Pusey. He determined to enter the priesthood and to that end, soon after his graduation, went to Baltimore and put himself under the tutelage of Bishop W. R. Whittingham, an ecclesiastic whose views were more in accord with his own than were those of the Bishop of Massachusetts. He was made deacon in 1855 and appointed assistant at Reisterstown, Md.; later he engaged in missionary activities in Baltimore. In 1858 he was ordained priest and the following year became a curate of St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, and chaplain of the deaconesses of the Maryland diocese. At Harvard he had been an Abolitionist, but by the time of the Civil War his position was more that of a conservative Unionist. Going to England at the conclusion of the war, he associated himself with one or two others in establishing the Society of St. John the Evangelist, known as the "Cowley Fathers," an order inspired by the ideals of monasticism. Later he organized the first great London mission and acted as chaplain in a cholera hospital. From 1872 to 1888 he was rector of the Church of the Advent in Boston, achieving a degree of success indicated by the fact that during those years he

Graham

baptized half as many converts as were baptized into all the other nineteen Episcopal churches in the city. One of his dearest interests was the Sisterhood of the Holy Nativity, which he founded in 1888, resigning his church and going to Providence where the mother house was established. The next year he became Bishop of Fond du Lac, Wis. Here he raised endowments, built churches, inaugurated seminaries and schools—most notably Grafton Hall, a school for girls, instituted religious orders and houses, and in general administered the affairs of his realm with great energy and sagacity. In the early 1900's, in pursuance of his life-long concern with Eastern Christianity, he visited Russia, and upon returning did what he could to bring about a coalition between Eastern Orthodox, Anglican, and Old Catholic communions. Among the most important of his many books are: *Plain Suggestions for a Reverent Celebration of the Holy Eucharist* (1898); *Pusey and the Church Revival* (1902); *Christian and Catholic* (1905), devoted to religious essays; *A Catholic Atlas* (1908), ecclesiastical lore presented chart-fashion; *A Journey Godward of a Servant of Jesus Christ* (1910), personal reminiscences; *The Lineage of the American Catholic Church Commonly Called the Episcopal Church* (1911); and *Meditations and Instructions* (1923). *The Works of Rt. Rev. Charles C. Grafton*, in eight volumes, edited by Talbot Rogers, appeared in 1914. Personally Grafton was distinguished in appearance and manner, suave in his contacts, consciously, if never complacently, as true a medieval Prince of the Church as Wisconsin ways would warrant.

[H. W. Belknap, *The Grafton Family of Salem* (1928); *Harvard Univ. Quinquennial Cat.* (1919); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Churchman*, Sept. 7, 1912; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Aug. 31, 1912.]

J. D. W.

GRAHAM, CHARLES KINNAIRD (June 3, 1824-Apr. 15, 1889), Union soldier, civil engineer, was born in the city of New York. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1841, served in the Gulf Squadron during the war with Mexico, and resigned in 1848. He studied both law and engineering and elected to follow the latter profession, although he qualified to practise law and was duly licensed. He was one of the surveyors employed in laying out Central Park and in 1857 became constructing engineer at the Brooklyn navy yard, where he built the dry docks and landings. On the report of the bombardment of Fort Sumter he immediately enrolled for military service, taking some four hundred of the navy-yard workmen with him. He was appointed major of the 1st Regiment of the "Excelsior Brigade," raised by Daniel E.

Graham

Sickles, promoted lieutenant-colonel, and then appointed colonel of the 5th Regiment of the same brigade, pending acceptance for federal service. The regiment was mustered in Oct. 15, 1861, and designated as the 74th New York. Graham was mustered out in April 1862 but was reappointed in May and served through the Peninsular campaign, fighting at Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, and in other battles. Invalided home, he was employed on recruiting duty until well enough to return to service in the field. In March 1863 he became brigadier-general of volunteers, with rank antedated to Nov. 29, 1862. He commanded a brigade of the III Corps at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. On the second day at Gettysburg he was wounded in the head during the heavy fighting in the Peach Orchard, was captured, and was sent as a prisoner to Richmond, where he remained until exchanged in September 1863. In November he joined Butler's Army of the James, where he was assigned to the command of the naval brigade and of the flotilla of army gunboats. With these he made many expeditions up the James and in adjacent waters, on one of which he burned the house, near Fredericksburg, of the brother of the Confederate secretary of war, James Alexander Seddon. For this the responsibility rests on Butler, who ordered it, as he reported, in retaliation for the burning of Montgomery Blair's house by Early. Graham was mustered out Aug. 24, 1865, and resumed the practise of his profession in New York. He was chief engineer of the dock department, 1873-75, surveyor of the port, 1878-83, and naval officer of the port, 1883-85. At the time of his death, which took place at Lakewood, N. J., he was engineer for the New York board of commissioners for Gettysburg monuments. He had survived his wife, Mary Graham, less than a year.

[*Circular No. 18* (Nov. 25, 1889) of the N. Y. Commandery, Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion; *Official Records (Army)*, I ser., XI (pts. 1, 2), XXV (pt. 1), XXVII (pt. 1), XXXIII, XLII (pt. 3), XLIII (pt. 1); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 16, 1889; unpublished documents in the War Department.]

T. M. S.

GRAHAM, DAVID (Feb. 8, 1808-May 27, 1852), lawyer, author, was born in London, England, where his parents were temporarily staying while on their way from the north of Ireland to the United States. His father, David Graham, was a Presbyterian clergyman and a man of much culture. Having become involved in some political troubles, he had been compelled to emigrate, and eventually he took his family to New York City. The son received an excellent education at home from his father, and also studied law with the latter, who, having abandoned

the ministry, had been admitted to the bar and was practising in New York City. On his admission to the New York bar in 1829, the younger Graham entered into partnership with his father, and from the first gave evidence of possessing unusual ability. As a student, he had been intensely interested in the highly technical and involved system of pleading and practise of the courts, and in 1832 he published *A Treatise on the Practice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York* (republished in 1834). Though he was only twenty-four years old at the time he displayed a complete mastery of the subject. The work was received with enthusiasm by the profession and took the place of all existing books on practise until superseded by the code of procedure promulgated in 1850.

In 1832 Graham was chosen to serve on a committee to draft a new city charter, and in 1834 he was elected an alderman of the city of New York. In the latter year also he published *A Treatise on the Law of New Trials in Cases Civil and Criminal*, which passed through several editions. His practise increased rapidly, and as counsel he was constantly requisitioned in cases of exceptional difficulty, but despite the heavy demands on his time he prepared *A Treatise on the Organization and Jurisdiction of the Courts of Law and Equity in the State of New York*, which appeared in 1839. Shortly thereafter he appeared as corporation counsel in the series of actions, brought against the city of New York for damages resulting from the destruction of buildings when an attempt was made to stay the progress of the great fire of 1835, and successfully defended his clients (*2 Denio*, 461). It was, however, in the criminal courts that his legal ability and exceptional powers of advocacy were best demonstrated. The reputation which he had acquired through his brilliant defense of Ezra White on a sensational charge of murder had been enhanced by his conduct of Bishop Onderdonk's case in 1844, but his defense of Mary Bodine, indicted for the murder of her brother's wife and child, established him as the ablest criminal lawyer of his time. The evidence was entirely circumstantial and on the first trial the jury disagreed. On the second trial she was found guilty, but the conviction was quashed on appeal on exceptions to the judge's rulings. The third trial lasted a fortnight and resulted in an acquittal after a remarkable address to the jury by Graham. Appointed in 1848 by the legislature one of the commissioners on practise and pleadings, he drafted much of the resultant code of civil procedure, though he dissented from some of the conclusions (*Dissent from Portions*

of the Code of Civil Procedure as Reported Complete by the Commissioners, 1850).

Graham's health, never robust, finally gave way in 1851, necessitating his retirement from practise. He went to Europe in the hope that a change of climate would prove beneficial but shortly afterward died at Nice. Though not a profound lawyer, he had a thorough grasp of underlying principles and a knowledge of their practical application which few of his contemporaries could equal. In the courts he was supreme. An expert cross-examiner, his handling of witnesses was masterly; no emergency ever found him unprepared. His addresses were always distinguished for their beauty of language and close reasoning, and he seemed to exercise a magnetic influence in his appeals to a jury. His courtesy was proverbial, and he was never known to lose control of his temper under any circumstances. Early in life, as a Whig, he took an active part in politics, being an ardent supporter of Clay and Webster, but he never aspired to public office, and in his later years took no part in public life.

[The source material for the details of Graham's career consists chiefly of reports of cases in which he was engaged, and similar official documents. Sketches of his life are to be found in D. McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.* (1897), I, 335; *Green Bag*, Aug. 1894; *Law Reporter*, July 1852; *N. Y. Times*, *Evening Mirror* (N. Y.), June 19, 1852.]

H. W. H. K.

GRAHAM, EDWARD KIDDER (Oct. 11, 1876–Oct. 26, 1918), president of the University of North Carolina, was born at Charlotte, N. C., the son of Archibald and Elizabeth Owen (Barry) Graham, both parents being members of families which have given to the state distinctive leadership in the fields of education and government. He attended the city schools and Carolina Military Institute of Charlotte. He entered the University of North Carolina in 1894, and graduated in 1898, being second in his class and the winner of the senior oratorical prize. After teaching one year in a private school in Charlotte, he returned to the University in 1899 as librarian, and before the end of the year became an instructor in the English department, which he served as instructor (1899–1902), associate professor (1902–04), and professor (1904–13). He became dean of the college of liberal arts in 1909, acting president in 1913, and president in 1914. He received in 1902 the degree of M.A. from Columbia College, where he spent a second year in graduate study in 1904–05.

Both as a teacher and as an executive, Graham achieved special distinction. From his class in English composition, in which subjects for dis-

cussion and themes were drawn from the everyday life of the state, scores of men went directly into teaching, journalism, law, or business, deeply impressed by his conceptions of citizenship, democracy, and culture. The deanship afforded him new opportunities for extending the work of the classroom. In his stimulating chapel talks, he developed his conceptions of student conduct on what has been characterized as the most democratic, self-governing campus in America. Chapel became a constructive training ground for informed citizenship, and the remarkable advance in education, health, public welfare, highway construction, and industry which North Carolina made in the two decades between 1910 and 1930 was due in large measure to the ideas to which Graham gave vivid expression as dean. In notable addresses throughout the state he insisted that the civilization of the state could be advanced only by intelligent work on the part of the entire people, all effort being shot through with fine feeling. In this way only, in Graham's opinion, could a cultured democracy be wrought out.

His term of service as acting president and president was a brief five years. It was long enough, however, for him to win state-wide acceptance of the ideas which he had been developing as teacher and dean. In December 1914, largely as a result of his leadership, every village, town, and city in North Carolina spent three entire days in the consideration of community problems. In the same year Graham established in the University the department of rural economics and sociology, stimulated the founding of the North Carolina Club, a faculty-student organization for the consideration of state problems, and provided for the publication of the *University News Letter*, a weekly publication which has devoted itself steadily to the study of North Carolina economic and social questions. He placed the division of extension upon a firm basis, provided for the holding of important institutes concerned with health, education, editorial policies, highway construction, and public welfare, and developed the idea advanced in his inaugural address, that a state university was not a thing apart, but the best instrument yet devised through which a state could serve itself. In this respect he broke from the conception of a university held by the more conservative eastern institutions, but in so doing, he won the instant approval and support of the state, and gave to the University a social-mindedness which has been one of its most distinctive characteristics since his death.

When the United States entered the World

War, Graham anticipated the organization of the Students Army Training Corps by establishing a training unit on the University campus long in advance of the national organization. Consequently, when the latter was perfected, he logically became the regional director for the South Atlantic states. His death from influenza, which swept the country in the fall of 1918, was truly "in the line of duty." His wife, Susan Williams Moses, to whom he was happily married on June 25, 1908, died on Dec. 22, 1916, leaving a son.

Though frail in physique, Graham was commanding in appearance and spoke with grace and power. Among his vigorous and convincing presidential reports may be cited: *The University of North Carolina Record*, *The President's Report*, December 1916, and December 1917. His *Education and Citizenship, and other Papers* was published posthumously in 1919.

[*Univ. of N. C. Record*, January 1919; R. D. W. Connor, "Edward Kidder Graham," in H. W. Odum, ed., *Southern Pioneers in Social Interpretation* (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Raleigh News and Observer*, Oct. 27, 1918.] L. R. W.

GRAHAM, GEORGE REX (Jan. 18, 1813-July 13, 1894), editor, publisher, was born in Philadelphia, the elder child of a shipping merchant who lost his money and died poor just as his son, aged fifteen, was to enter the law office of Charles Jared Ingersoll [q.v.]. The orphaned boy and his sister Mary then found an asylum with a prosperous maternal uncle, George Rex, on a farm in Montgomery County, Pa. In 1832 he returned to Philadelphia and apprenticed himself to a cabinetmaker. With ardent literary and forensic ambitions, he pored at night over Addison, Burke, and Blackstone, and got himself introduced to Judge Thomas Armstrong, who consented to direct his legal studies. To comply with the bar regulations he worked for one year as a clerk in Armstrong's office, meanwhile rising daily at 4:00 A. M. so as to work at his trade in the early morning as well as after hours. On Mar. 27, 1839, he was admitted to practise. Two months later, however, he became assistant editor of Samuel C. Atkinson's *Saturday Evening Post* and at the same time bought from his employer a small magazine, the *Casket*. Before the end of the year he also married Elizabeth Fry of Germantown. In November 1840 he paid William Evans Burton [q.v.] \$3,500 for the *Gentleman's Magazine*. Combining his two subscription lists, in January 1841 he issued the first number of *Graham's Magazine* to 5,500 subscribers.

At one time or another Charles J. Peterson, Edgar Allan Poe, Rufus Wilmot Griswold, Em-

ma Catherine Embury, Ann Sophia Stephens, Robert Taylor Conrad, Joseph Ripley Chandler, and Bayard Taylor [*qq.v.*] were on the staff, but Graham was his own editor and determined his own policies. In place of the insipid, jejune, even stale provender then usual, he offered his readers an entirely fresh, appetizing, and varied diet of fiction, light essays, verse, biography, travel, art criticism, book notices, and editorial chat, with a mezzotint every month by the popular John Sartain [*q.v.*], a colored fashion plate, and later one or more other engravings. With canny understanding he made *Graham's* the kind of men's magazine that appeals most strongly to women. He secured contributions from a galaxy of favorite writers by paying them with unprecedented liberality. This, his greatest innovation, compelled a general increase in magazine rates and made the "Graham page" the standard unit of measure. His success was immediate. In March 1842 he claimed 40,000 subscribers, and for some time the magazine yielded an annual profit of \$50,000.

By nature Graham was amiable, generous, and optimistic. Grown suddenly rich, he took a mansion on Arch Street, kept a handsome carriage, and played the host to statesmen, authors, and foreign notables, but his lavishness has been exaggerated. His house adjoined that of a wine merchant, Elijah Van Syckel, and as the two families were intimate a doorway was cut through the party wall. Van Syckel, however, did not use his home for a warehouse, and the door did not facilitate the delivery of wine for Graham's dinners. But his prosperity was short. With Robert Montgomery Bird [*q.v.*] and Morton McMichael he bought the Philadelphia *North American* and merged with it the *United States Gazette*. He was interested in the *Evening Bulletin* and speculated in mining stocks and Pennsylvania mountain land. Financial difficulties overwhelming him, he neglected his magazine and began to drink heavily. In August 1848 he was forced to assign *Graham's* to Samuel D. Patterson & Company, though he remained its editor. Recouping some of his losses, he bought it back in March 1850, but his energies had abated, and the magazine did not flourish. In December 1853 he sold out for good.

His career was ended, although his life was not half over. After 1857 his name disappeared from *McElroy's Philadelphia Directory*, which had listed him as connected with the *Saturday Evening Mail*. In 1870, in New York, he was beggared by a stock swindle. A place was found for him on the Newark, N. J., *Daily Journal*, but although his habits were good, his mind was

sluggish and his will feeble. His wife died the next year. For a while he lived with a nephew at St. Cloud, Essex County, N. J. In 1880 cataracts were removed from both his eyes and his sight partially restored. Pensioned by several wealthy Philadelphians, he was cared for by Frank Wilfred Baldwin of the Orange, N. J., *Chronicle* until 1887, when he was committed to the Orange Memorial Hospital. To visitors he would talk, serenely and with evident pleasure, of the great men he had known in early life, dwelling especially on his relations with Longfellow and Poe. He died in the hospital and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

[C. J. Peterson, "George R. Graham," *Graham's Mag.*, July 1850, pp. 43-44; J. H. Martin, *Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883), p. 272; John Sartain, *The Reminiscences of a Very Old Man* (1899); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.: A Hist. of the City and its People* (n.d.); F. L. Mott, *Hist. of Am. Magazines 1741-1850* (1930); *Publishers' Weekly*, XLVI (1894), 123; *Critic*, July 21, 1894; *Newark Advertiser*, July 14, 1894; *N. Y. Sun, Times, Herald, and Tribune*, July 14, 1894; *Evening Bulletin* (Phila.), July 16, 1894; information from Gertrude Wilson Powell (Mrs. Lyman P. Powell), and Wm. J. Proud, Supt. of Laurel Hill Cemetery.]

G. H. G.

GRAHAM, ISABELLA MARSHALL (July 29, 1742-July 27, 1814), philanthropist, early promoter of charitable organizations in New York City, was born in the shire of Lanark, Scotland, the daughter of John and Janet (Hamilton) Marshall. She grew up in Elderslie, near Paisley, and in the latter place she sat under the preaching of Rev. John Witherspoon [*q.v.*], afterward president of the College of New Jersey. She had good educational advantages, attending for seven winters an excellent school conducted by Mrs. Betty Morehead. In 1765 she became the second wife of Dr. John Graham, a physician of Paisley. He was appointed a surgeon of His Britannic Majesty's 60th, or Royal American Regiment, and in 1767 Mrs. Graham accompanied him to Canada. They were first in Quebec, then in Montreal, and spent four years at Fort Niagara on Lake Ontario. In 1772 they went with the regiment to the island of Antigua where the following year Dr. Graham died. Mrs. Graham was left with three daughters, the oldest not more than five, and shortly a son was born. She took her family back to Scotland and for a time lived at Cartside. Later she removed to Paisley where she taught a small school, and finally at the suggestion of friends she took charge of a boarding school in Edinburgh. Eminently successful in this enterprise, upon the advice of Dr. Witherspoon and others she came to New York in 1789 and established a school for young women, which soon achieved a high reputation.

She was a woman of earnest Scotch piety, given to good works, always devoting a tenth of her income to religious and charitable purposes. While in Edinburgh she suggested the idea of poor persons putting aside a penny a week to constitute a fund to help contributors when sick. This "Penny Society" developed into the Society for the Relief of the Destitute Sick. Similarly in New York she interested herself in improving the condition of the poor. In November 1797 the Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Small Children, said to be the earliest organization of its kind in America, was formed at her home; and she became its directress. After 1798, when she gave up teaching, she devoted practically all her time to philanthropic work. Of her children only two were now living, Isabella, the wife of Andrew Smith, a merchant, and Joanna, the wife of Divie Bethune, another merchant, prosperous and benevolent, who wrote and printed tracts for Mrs. Graham's widows, "imported Bibles for her to distribute" and "replenished her charity purse when exhausted." Rev. George Washington Bethune [q.v.] was his son. With one or the other of these daughters Mrs. Graham lived during the remainder of her life. On Mar. 15, 1806, she presided at a meeting in the city hall at which the Orphan Asylum Society, probably the first in the United States, was organized. The following year an asylum was built. When in 1811 the Magdalen Society was formed Mrs. Graham was made president of the board of ladies intrusted with the internal management of Magdalen House, an office which she held until her death. She was active in the organization of the Society for the Promotion of Industry Among the Poor (1814), and just before her death started a Sunday-school for adults in the village of Greenwich. Much of her correspondence and many devotional exercises written by her were published by her daughter, Mrs. Bethune, under the title, *The Power of Faith: Exemplified in the Life and Writings of the Late Mrs. Isabella Graham, of New-York* (1816), the biographical portions being supplied by Divie Bethune. It went through numerous editions here and abroad. An abridgment, *The Life of Mrs. Isabella Graham*, was issued in 1839, and an enlargement of the first edition in 1843. Mrs. Bethune also edited *The Unpublished Letters and Correspondence of Mrs. Isabella Graham* (1838).

[In addition to the works mentioned above, see John M. Mason, *Christian Mourning: a Sermon Occasioned by the Death of Mrs. Isabella Graham* (1814); E. P. Belden, *New-York, Past, Present, and Future* (1849); Martha J. Lamb, *Hist. of the City of New York*, vol. II (1881); B. J. Lossing, *Hist. of New York City* (1884); N. Y. *Evening Post*, July 27, 1814.] H. E. S.

GRAHAM, JAMES (d. January 1700/01), public official in the city and province of New York, was the son of John and Isabella (Auchinlick) Graham and was probably born in Scotland. He arrived in New York Aug. 8, 1678, in the same ship with Gov. Andros. He had been trained in the law and there are indications that Andros advised his coming believing he might make very good use of him in his government. He was commissioned by the governor as one of the six aldermen of the city of New York, Oct. 30, 1680, and in 1683 William Penn sought his assistance on a commission deputed to buy the upper Susquehanna Valley from the Indians. When Gov. Dongan granted to the city of New York a charter of greater privileges (1683), Graham was the first appointee to the newly created office of recorder, taking a place "on ye Bench on ye Right hand of ye Mayor" (*Minutes of the Common Council*, vol. I, p. 118). Later, as attorney-general of the province he was destined to subscribe to that same Dongan charter the attestation: "The Attorney General hath perused this Patent and finds Nothing Contained therein prejudicial to his Majesties Interest." On Feb. 5, 1684, the court of general sessions was established and Graham was one of the judges at the first session. The same year Gov. Dongan appointed him clerk of the first court of chancery to be established in New York. In 1687, after grave malfeasance had been discovered in connection with the collection of customs, the governor appointed Graham one of two emergency men to farm the revenues. Recommendation for compensation was made later to the committee of trade and transportation because of the resulting improvement in the revenue.

In April 1691 Graham became by unanimous choice speaker of the first General Assembly of the province of New York (*Assembly Journal*, vol. I, p. 2), and with only two interruptions he continued as speaker for eight years. He had also been a member of the governor's council on different occasions. It was inevitable that he should be arrayed in 1689 against the usurpers, Leisler and Milborne, and so temporarily he shared with his friend Andros incarceration in Boston. Later, on Gov. Sloughter's arrival, he was able to bring about the execution of the usurpers, but when the Leislerians got the ear of the new governor, Lord Bellomont, in 1700, he was again out of favor. His capability in drafting state papers is evidenced in his appeal to the King to repeal the Bolting Act (*Minutes of the Common Council*, vol. II, pp. 32-54), and in his argument offered to Bellomont for New York as the chief port of entry (*Documents Relative*

to the *Colonial History . . . of New York*, vol. IV, pp. 382-84). Graham was married in 1684 to Elizabeth Windebank and had two sons and four daughters. His landed estate in Ulster County and elsewhere was considerable. On his Morrisania manor, where he later died, he had on Sept. 5, 1698, "one overseer two white servants and 33 slaves."

[E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. I (1856), II (1858), III (1853), IV (1854), and *Calendar of Hist. MSS. in the Office of the Secretary of State* (2 vols., 1866); *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of N. Y.* (1905), vols. I and II; *Calendar of Council Minutes, 1668-1783* (1902); *N. Y. General. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1928; W. S. Pelletreau, ed., *Early Wills of Westchester County, N. Y.* (1898); C. M. Andrews, *Narratives of the Insurrections, 1675-90* (1915); J. R. Brodhead, *Hist. of the State of N. Y.* (2 vols., 1853-71); manuscript letters of Bellomont in the *N. Y. Hist. Soc.*]

A. E. P.

GRAHAM, JAMES DUNCAN (Apr. 4, 1799-Dec. 28, 1865), army officer, father of William Montrose Graham [q.v.], was the grandson of John Graham, who came from Scotland in 1736 and settled in Virginia, and the son of Dr. William and Mary Campbell Graham. Dr. Graham served in the 2d Virginia Regiment in the Revolutionary War, and each of his four sons who grew to maturity found his career as an officer in the United States army and was breveted for distinguished service. James Duncan Graham was born in Prince William County, Va., graduated from West Point in 1817, and was assigned to the 1st Artillery. From 1819 to 1821 he served as first assistant to Maj. Stephen H. Long on his expedition to the Rocky Mountains. This determined his career; his particular interest thenceforth was in topographical engineering. For several years he was assigned to topographical duty and on July 7, 1838, was commissioned major, Corps of Topographical Engineers. In 1839 he was the astronomer of the surveying party that fixed the boundary between the United States and the Republic of Texas. In the steps leading toward a settlement of the controversy over the northern boundary of Maine he was detailed commissioner for the survey and exploration of the boundary (1840-43) and later served as principal astronomer and head of the scientific corps on the part of the United States for the joint demarcation of the United States and the British provinces. In this arduous service (1843-47) he showed exceptional ability, in recognition of which he was breveted lieutenant-colonel. He was then detailed to direct the resurvey of Mason and Dixon's line. In 1850-51, as principal astronomer and head of the scientific corps he surveyed part of the Mexican border. Because of

this latter service Mount Graham in southeastern Arizona was named for him (F. H. Hodder, ed., *Audubon's Western Journal: 1849-50*, 1906, p. 155). For ten years beginning with 1854 he had duty on the Great Lakes, and for most of that time he was the superintending engineer of harbor improvements. During the period of this duty, after most careful scientific observations covering several years, he discovered the existence of a lunar tide on the Great Lakes (1858-59). He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, Topographical Engineers, on Aug. 6, 1861, was given the same rank in the Corps of Engineers two years later when the two corps were combined, and was promoted colonel, Corps of Engineers, on June 1, 1863. His last duty was that of superintending engineer of sea-walls in Boston Harbor, having charge of the repair of harbor works from Maine to the Chesapeake. He met his death in consequence of exposure in a severe storm on the coast of Massachusetts while inspecting a sea-wall which had just been completed under his direction. He was twice married: on July 6, 1828, to Charlotte Hustler Meade, sister of Gen. George Gordon Meade; and later to Frances Wickham of Richmond, Va. He was a constant student, not only of his own profession, but in art, science, and letters.

[Geo. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); Edwin James, *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains . . . under the Command of Maj. Stephen H. Long* (2 vols., 1823); *Report of Lieut. Col. J. D. Graham . . . on Mason and Dixon's Line* (2nd ed., 1862); *Sen. Doc. 121*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Sen. Doc. 16*, 34 Cong., 3 Sess.; *Sen. Doc. 1*, 36 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Ex. Doc. 1*, 38 Cong., 1 Sess.; Graham's library, letters, and collection of paintings, for the most part still in the possession of his grandchildren.]

C. S. A.

GRAHAM, JOHN (c. 1718-November 1795), Loyalist, was born in Scotland and emigrated to Georgia in 1753 expecting to inherit a relative's fortune. Disappointed in his expectations, he engaged in trade in Savannah for a dozen years, and was in "great business" in 1760 when he first met Gov. James Wright. Probably in 1755 he married Frances Crooke, a grand-daughter of Robert Cunningham of South Carolina. He was appointed a member of the Council in August 1763, on Wright's recommendation, and soon became receiver of moneys from the sales of lands out of the 2,500,000 acres ceded by the Creeks and Cherokees. His income from this source averaged £2,000 a year. Quitting business for agriculture, by 1776 he had developed three large plantations, had accumulated 262 slaves, and was deriving from his property a gross produce of £2,700 annually. His troubles began with his opposition in August 1775 to sending

delegates to the Continental Congress. On Jan. 19, 1776, the governor and Council were arrested but were paroled the next day. Fearing rearrest, Graham hid in the swamps until he escaped to the man-of-war *Scarborough* in the Savannah River. In March he received his commission as lieutenant-governor, a new office without salary. His vessel, *Inverness*, and its cargo were burned by revolutionists, who also destroyed 400 barrels of his rice and his house in Savannah. By releasing three Whig prisoners he obtained permission from the Council of Safety on May 1 to leave Georgia with the privilege of returning, but he had to give a bond of £10,000 and pledge his property as security for his creditors. On May 13 he sailed for England. In his memorial to Lord George Germain after his arrival he stated that he had left at the mercy of his enemies a fortune of £50,000 sterling, chiefly in slaves, and requested that he be given a salary from the beginning of his lieutenant-governorship. The King granted him £300 without back pay. With other fellow officials he remained in England until after the British reduction of Georgia.

Returning to Savannah in July 1779, Graham witnessed d'Estaing's siege. With Gov. Wright he lived in a tent outside of the town. A year later he was at Augusta with 100 men, enforcing the disqualifying act by disarming Whigs and exacting security for their good behavior. In January 1782 he personally received from Lieut.-Gen. Alexander Leslie at Charleston the superintendency of Indian affairs for the Mississippi region with a salary of £500 per annum, £110 a year for rents and office supplies, and perquisites of about £500 annually. The appointment was confirmed by the Crown. When the British and Loyalists evacuated Charleston in July 1782 Graham removed with more than 200 slaves to East Florida, where he received five grants of land of 500 acres for himself and each of his four sons. Clearing and settling three plantations, he placed Lieut.-Col. John Douglas, a fellow refugee from Georgia, in charge, obtained Leslie's permission to go to England for his health's sake, and named Douglas deputy-superintendent of Indian affairs. Graham sailed about Nov. 1, 1782. A year later his claim for his losses in Georgia was heard in London and he was allowed £400 a year. In order to supplement this income he became a merchant in London. In November 1786 he presented his East Florida claim and was awarded something more than a thousand pounds. He served as an executor for his brother James, who had plantations in both Georgia and Florida, and as joint agent in London of Georgia Loyalists

for prosecuting their claims. He died at Naples, Italy.

[D. P. Ccke, *The Royal Commission on the Losses and Services of Am. Loyalists, 1783 to 1785* (1915), ed. by H. E. Egerton; W. H. Siebert, *Loyalists in East Fla., 1774-85* (2 vols., 1929) published by the Fla. State Hist. Soc.; Conveyances, 1751-62 (Ga. Dept. of Archives and Hist., Atlanta), vol. C, pt. 1, p. 174; Will of Heriot Crooke, *Ibid.*; *Colonial Records of Ga.* (1907), vols. VIII, IX, X; *Ga. Hist. Soc. Colln.*, vol. III (1873), vol. V, pt. 1 (1901); *Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series, 1745-86* (1911), 1766-83 (1912); *Hist. MSS. Commission Report on Am. MSS. in the Royal Inst. of Great Britain*, vols. I-IV (1904-09); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Oct. 1918; *S. C. Gazette and Pub. Advertiser*, June 11, 1786.]

W. H. S.

GRAHAM, JOHN (1774-Aug. 6, 1820), diplomat, was born at Dumfries, Prince William County, Va., of an influential and wealthy family, prominent in the commercial life of that port in its most ambitious day. He was the son of Jane Brent and Richard Graham, "one of the earliest land adventurers on the Ohio River" (S. P. Hildreth, "History of an Early Voyage on the Ohio," *American Pioneer*, March 1842, p. 102), and brother of George Graham, acting secretary of war under Madison and Monroe. His wife was Susan Hill, the daughter of Clement and Eleanor (Brent) Hill of Prince Georges County, Md. He graduated from Columbia College in 1790 and emigrated to Mason County, Ky., which in 1800 he represented in the legislature, his commanding person, prepossessing countenance, and agreeable manners having soon helped to call to public notice his industry and obvious talents. From Aug. 31, 1801, until February 1803, when he resigned, he was attached to the American Embassy at Madrid, first as secretary of legation and later as chargé d'affaires. On Dec. 12, 1804, President Jefferson appointed him secretary of the Territory of Orleans. He soon made himself indispensable to Gov. Claiborne, won his confidence and esteem "as a man and an officer," and in time took over the internal correspondence of the territory. When Jefferson was notified of Aaron Burr's designs in the western country, he sent Graham, who was then in Washington, as his confidential agent "to enquire into Burr's movements, put the Governors, etc., on their guard, to provide for his arrest if necessary, and to take on himself the Government of [upper] Louisiana" (A. E. Bergh, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, 1905, vol. 1, p. 462). Proceeding to Marietta, he obtained from the unsuspecting Blennerhassett the information he desired and, after warning him—fruitlessly—against further complicity and rousing Ohio and Kentucky, hastened on to intercept Burr; but, arriving at Nashville one day too late, found his quarry flown.

The next year Madison, as secretary, invited him to become chief clerk in the state department. He served in this capacity from July 1, 1807, to July 18, 1817, collaborating with Secretary Monroe in developing the nation's policies towards the Central and South American countries, and performing his duties so creditably that when Madison retired from the presidency one of the few letters of recommendation which he wrote to his successor set forth his sense of Graham's "great merit." From Mar. 4 to 10, 1817, he acted as secretary of state *ad interim*. In July 1817 President Monroe appointed him, with Caesar Augustus Rodney and Theodorick Bland, a special commission "to obtain information of the actual condition and political prospects of the Spanish provinces which were contending for independence." The findings of this commission Graham embodied in an exhaustive report. He was named minister plenipotentiary to Portugal (to reside in Brazil), Jan. 6, 1819, but the climate proved too severe, and, after less than a year at Rio de Janeiro, he returned with his family to Washington, where he died.

Madison, who knew Graham intimately, commented upon him "as among the most worthy of men, and most estimable citizens; as adding to a sound & discriminating judgment, a valuable stock of acquirements adapted to public affairs; and to both, a purity of character, a delicacy of sentiment, and an amenity of temper & manners, exceeded in no instance to which I could refer" (G. Hunt, *The Writings of James Madison*, VIII, 1908, 390). Monroe, who had also worked with Graham and had known him from youth, referring to this tribute, wrote, "It gives me pleasure to concur in every sentiment expressed of him by Mr. Madison, and on the most thorough conviction that nothing is said that is not fully merited" (S. M. Hamilton, *The Writings of James Monroe*, VII, 1902, 17-18).

[*Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne* (1917), ed. by Dunbar Rowland, vols. III, IV, and VI; J. J. Coombs, *Trial of Aaron Burr* (1864); Jas. Parton, *The Life and Times of Aaron Burr* (1858); I. J. Cox, "Monroe and the Early Mexican Revolutionary Agents," *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Assn. for the Year 1911*, vol. I (1913); W. B. Chilton, "The Brent Family," *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1911; *The St.-Mém. Coll. of Portraits* (1862), published by Elias Dexter; *Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Aug. 7, 29, 1820.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GRAHAM, JOHN ANDREW (June 10, 1764-Aug. 29, 1841), lawyer, author, was the grandson of John Graham, an Edinburgh clergyman and near connection of the Marquis of Montrose, who, emigrating in 1718, became in 1732 the first minister in that part of Woodbury which is now Southbury, Conn. His father, An-

drew Graham, a prominent surgeon, married Martha Curtiss and resided at Southbury, where he was born. He received an excellent classical education at the hands of a private tutor and in 1781 entered the law office of Edward Hinman at Southbury. On his admission to the Connecticut bar in 1785 he moved to Vermont and opened a law office at Rutland. Practising chiefly in the court of common pleas, he soon acquired an extensive business and in 1790 was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of the state. In October 1794, as delegate from Rutland, he attended the Episcopal Convention of Vermont, at which the selection of a bishop was the chief matter of business. On his nomination his friend and relative, Rev. Samuel Peters, was elected, and since the latter was then in England, Graham was dispatched thither as diocesan agent to procure, if possible, the consecration of Peters in England. He displayed great diplomacy and resource on this mission but in the end was unsuccessful. Returning to Vermont in November 1795, he made his report, then in 1796 he betook himself again to England, where he remained for the next three years. During this time he wrote *A Descriptive Sketch of the Present State of Vermont* (1797), became well known in literary and political circles, and was an intimate friend of Horne Tooke. When he returned to the United States, he resumed practise in Rutland, but in 1803 went to Washington, D. C., finally making his home in New York City.

Admitted to the New York bar in 1805, Graham practised chiefly in the criminal courts, where he soon acquired a wide reputation through his spectacular eloquence and versatility. Of good presence, always respectful to the court, extremely effective in eliciting the sympathy of the jury and having a ready command of picturesque language, he became one of the most popular advocates in New York. His protest against the practise of examining in private, and without the aid of counsel, a person accused of crime, and subsequently using the testimony as evidence against him at his trial, created a sensation and led to an amendment of the code by the legislature. (See the *Report of Hiram Maxwell's Case . . . with the Speech and Doctrine Advanced by John A. Graham*, 1823.) In 1812 he published his *Speeches Delivered at the City-Hall of the City of New York, in the Courts of Oyer and Terminer, Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace*, which, despite a considerable strain of somewhat tinselled rhetoric, shows him to have been an impressive speaker. He also wrote *Memoirs of John Horne Tooke, Together with his Valuable Speeches and Writings: also,*

Graham

Containing Proofs Identifying him as the Author of the Celebrated Letters of Junius (1828). He was twice married: first to Rachel Freeman Hodges of Clarendon, Vt., and second to Margaret Lorimer, daughter of James Lorimer of London, England.

[Wm. Cothren, *Hist. of Ancient Woodbury, Conn.*, I (1854), 545-52; C. L. Williams, *Statistics of the Rutland County Bar* (1847), p. 17; *The Correspondence of John A. Graham with His Grace of Canterbury, when on his Mission as Agent of the Church of Vt.* (1835); A. D. Hodges, Jr., *Geneal. Record of the Hodges Family in New England* (3rd ed., 1896), p. 215; A. M. Hemenway, *Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, III (1877), p. 1013; *N. Y. Evening Express*, Aug. 30, 1841.]

H. W. H. K.

GRAHAM, JOSEPH (Oct. 13, 1759-Nov. 12, 1836), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Chester County, Pa. His father, James Graham, of Scotch-Irish descent, emigrated from County Down, Ireland, in 1733 and settled in Berks County, Pa. His mother, Mary (McConnell) Barber Graham, James Graham's second wife, some time after the death of her husband in 1763 removed to the vicinity of Spartanburg, S. C., and then settled in Mecklenburg County, N. C., about 1768. Joseph Graham was educated at Queen's Museum, Charlotte. In 1778 he enlisted in the 4th Regiment of the North Carolina Continental Line and served for a year as quartermaster-sergeant. Relieved of service he volunteered again in 1780 and was appointed adjutant of a militia regiment. Later he became captain of a company of mounted infantry. During this period he saw active service in North Carolina and in South Carolina. He was in command of the reserve during the spirited defense of Charlotte in September 1780, which delayed the advance of Cornwallis, and won from the British the title for the town of "Hornet's Nest." He received nine severe wounds from which it took him two months to recover, but he resumed his service and remained until March 1781. In August of that year he organized a company of dragoons and soon afterward became major. He served near Wilmington until November 1781, when his service finally ended. He had participated in fifteen minor engagements and showed excellent capacity as a soldier.

After the close of the war Graham engaged in tobacco planting and at intervals held public office. He was commissioner to collect and sell government property and was for a time sheriff of his county. In 1788 he was a delegate to the convention called to consider the Constitution of the United States and voted against ratification. He was also a delegate to the Convention of 1789, in which he voted for ratification. In neither did he participate in the debates. From 1788 to 1794,

Graham

while he was still a young man, he sat in the state Senate, where he displayed a particular interest in internal improvements and public education. Later, during the years 1814-15, he was a member of the Council of State. In 1813 and again in 1823 he ran for Congress, but was both times defeated. He was one of the first members of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina and served in that capacity until his death.

In 1787 Graham was married to Isabella Davidson, the daughter of John Davidson of Mecklenburg County. In 1795 he acquired an interest in an iron mine, furnace, and forge at Vesuvius Furnace in Lincoln County, and moved there with his family. The business was highly profitable and he acquired a considerable fortune. From the close of the Revolution until his death he took an active interest in military matters, and in 1802 he outlined an elaborate plan for a state military school, with a four years' course of study, and submitted it to the legislature. When in January 1814 President Madison called on the governors of North Carolina and South Carolina for two regiments to reinforce Jackson in the Creek War, Gov. Hawkins nominated Graham to command the brigade. He was appointed, but owing to the failure of the war department to furnish supplies, the departure of the brigade was delayed and when it reached Jackson the battle of Horseshoe Bend was over.

Beginning in 1820 Graham wrote for Archibald D. Murphey, who was collecting material for a history of North Carolina, a series of letters and articles which constitute a valuable record of Revolutionary warfare in western North Carolina and in South Carolina. His account, based on memory, of the adoption of the much disputed Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence is one of the chief reliances of the proponents of the authenticity of the Declaration.

[Wm. A. Graham, *Gen. Jas. Graham and his Papers on N. C. Revolutionary Hist.* (1904); G. W. Graham, *The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence* (1905); J. H. Wheeler, *Hist. Sketches of N. C.* (1851), II, 233-37, 268-69; Wm. H. Hoyt, ed., *Papers of Archibald D. Murphey* (1914); *N. C. Standard* (Raleigh), Dec. 7, 1836.]

J. G. de R. H.

GRAHAM, SYLVESTER (July 5, 1794-Sept. 11, 1851), reformer, was born in West Suffield, Conn. He was the grandson of John Graham (University of Glasgow, 1714), a clergyman and physician, who emigrated to Boston in 1718 and settled in that part of Woodbury which is now Southbury, Conn., and the youngest child of the seventy-two-year-old John Graham (Yale, 1740), also a clergyman and physician, by his second wife Ruth. After his father's

Graham

death in 1796 he was reared successively by various relatives to the detriment of his health and education. He worked as a farm-hand, clerk, and teacher, until, threatened by the reappearance of tubercular symptoms, he decided to prepare for the ministry. He studied languages at Amherst Academy, Amherst, Mass., during the quarter ending Nov. 13, 1823, but left because fellow students circulated reports derogatory to his character. During a long subsequent illness he was nursed by two Miss Earls, one of whom became his wife in 1826 and with several children survived him. Soon thereafter, according to Horace Greeley, himself an intermittent Grahamite, he was preaching in New Jersey, and in 1831 he was stated supply at Berkshire Valley, Morris County, N. J.

Although Graham was connected with the Presbytery of Newark until 1834, in 1830 he was made general agent for the Pennsylvania Temperance Society. During six months of lecturing he studied human physiology, diet, and regimen. In 1830-31 he delivered addresses on these subjects in Philadelphia which he repeated in New York in June 1831 and then found himself launched on a lecture career which took him up and down the Atlantic Coast states. He advocated bread at least twelve hours old, made of the whole of the wheat unbolted and coarsely ground, and also recommended hard mattresses, open bedroom windows, cold shower baths, looser and lighter clothing, daily exercise, vegetables, fresh fruits, rough cereals, pure drinking water, and cheerfulness at meals. In 1832-33 he lectured on the cholera, publishing his discourse as *A Lecture on Epidemic Diseases Generally and Particularly the Spasmodic Cholera* (1833). In 1832 he edited Luigi Cornaro's *Discourses on a Sober and Temperate Life* and in 1834 his lectures on chastity, subsequently published in Germany, were published in London as *The Young Man's Guide to Chastity. The Aesculapian Tablets of the Nineteenth Century* (1834) consisted of testimonials by his followers. His lectures on comparative anatomy, on the Biblical mention of the use of flesh and wine, and his lectures for colored people were added to his repertoire in 1836-37. Everywhere his frankness met with opposition. The prudish were shocked by his common-sense talks to mothers; trouble was precipitated by his *Treatise on Bread and Bread-Making* (1837), advocating home-made bread instead of the adulterated bakers' product, and in Boston he was attacked by a mob of bakers and butchers. But while he was the subject of jokes, lampoons, and caustic editorials and was apostrophized by Emerson in his journal as the "poet

Graham

of bran bread and pumpkins," the millers barreled Graham flour, Graham boarding houses sprang up, and his adherents showered him with gifts. To combat opposition to Grahamism, David Cambell edited the *Graham Journal of Health and Longevity* (April 1837-December 1839) and in 1839 Graham himself published his most ambitious work, *Lectures on the Science of Human Life* (2 vols., republished, with biographical sketch, 1858). After 1840 his influence as the eloquent popularizer of a workable system of personal hygiene waned. In 1841 he began to issue his Biblical lectures in quarterly instalments. Of the four volumes projected, he completed only one, *The Philosophy of Sacred History* (1855), edited after his death by H. S. Chubb. His health failed steadily, and he died at his home in Northampton, Mass., after submitting to stimulants, a dose of Congress water, and a tepid bath.

[J. H. Trumbull, *Memorial Hist. of Hartford County, Conn., 1633-1884* (1886), II, 392, 413-14; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll., 1701-45* (1885), pp. 648-49; *Minutes, Gen. Assembly Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.*, 1831, p. 229, 1832, p. 393, 1833, p. 544, 1834, p. 111; *Springfield Republican*, Sept. 12, 1851; information from R. S. Fletcher, librarian of Amherst Coll.]

M. W. G.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (Sept. 5, 1804-Aug. 11, 1875), lawyer, statesman, the eleventh child and youngest son of Joseph [q.v.] and Isabella (Davidson) Graham, was born near Vesuvius Furnace in Lincoln County, N. C. He was educated in the private schools in the neighborhood, at Dr. Muchat's Classical Academy at Statesville, and at the Hillsboro Academy. Entering the University of North Carolina in the summer of 1820, he graduated with high honor in 1824. He studied law under Chief Justice Thomas Ruffin at Hillsboro, obtained his county court license in December 1826 and his superior court license a year later, and settled at Hillsboro for the practise of his profession. In the course of a decade he was a recognized leader of that bar. His public life commenced as member of the House of Commons in 1833. He was continuously a member of that body, serving twice as its speaker, until his election as United States senator, Nov. 24, 1840. His career as legislator was marked by an earnest and intelligent advocacy of internal improvements and public education. In politics he was a Whig, and soon he became a leader of his party. In November 1840 he was elected for the unexpired term of Senator Strange, but since the General Assembly of North Carolina of 1842-43 was Democratic, he was retired to private life on Mar. 4, 1843. On Dec. 7, 1843, he was unanimously nominated for governor by the Whig

Graham

convention in Raleigh and was elected the following August by a substantial majority. He retired from that office at the end of his second term in January 1849. In both terms he demonstrated his superior ability as an administrator, particularly in the building and financing of railroads. In the summer of 1849 President Taylor offered him his choice of the missions to Russia and Spain. He refused to accept either, but at the death of Taylor and the reorganization of the cabinet by his successor Fillmore, he was tendered and accepted the secretaryship of the navy. During his incumbency of this office he was a moving spirit in four measures of far-reaching importance: namely, the reorganization of the coast survey; the reorganization of the personnel of the navy; the exploration of the Amazon; and the expedition to Japan. The third was suggested to him by M. F. Maury, and the fourth by Commodore M. C. Perry.

In June 1852 Graham was nominated for the vice-presidency by the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, with Gen. Winfield Scott as his chief. He then resigned his seat in the cabinet. The result of the election was foredoomed; it was not a Whig year. At the end of the Fillmore administration Graham returned to North Carolina with a reputation as man and statesman as extensive as the country itself. Thenceforward until his death he was distinctly a leader of the moderates. Throughout the hot debate that led up to secession he was strongly in favor of preserving the Union. He condemned secession not only as a political heresy, but as essentially suicidal to the best interests of the South. So strong was his position before the country at large that he received the support of a number of delegates for nomination for the presidency by the Constitutional Union party in 1860, and after the general election in the fall of that year the New York and Pennsylvania electors were strongly urged to cast their ballots for him in the electoral college, as the only means to avert the impending dissolution of the Union. But when war came he ceased to be a Union man. Five of his sons were devoted to the cause, but all of them became officers in the armies of the South. He was elected to the Senate of the Confederacy in February 1864 and took his seat in May of that year. Here he worked to secure the opening of negotiations looking to peace without independence, and, after the failure of the Hampton Roads conference, he urged action on the part of individual states—an utterly hopeless scheme. He was elected by the General Assembly of 1866 to the United States Senate, but was not allowed to take his seat. For the remainder

Graham

of his life he was a loved and trusted adviser of the people of the state. He was one of the original trustees of the Peabody Fund and took an active interest in its management until his death. He died suddenly at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., while acting as an arbitrator in the dispute as to the dividing line between the states of Maryland and Virginia. On June 8, 1836, he was married to Susannah Sarah Washington of New Bern, N. C. Of their ten children, seven sons and one daughter survived him. His memory in North Carolina is perpetuated in the name of a county and of one of the smaller cities of the state.

[“Addresses at the Unveiling of the Bust of Wm. A. Graham by the N. C. Hist. Comm.” *N. C. Hist. Comm. Pubs.*, Bull. no. 7 (1910); Montford McGehee, *Life and Character of the Hon. Wm. A. Graham* (1877); S. A. Ashe, *Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1925); Cornelia P. Spencer, *The Last Ninety Days of the War in N. C.* (1866); Kemp P. Battle, *Hist. of the Univ. of N. C.* (2 vols., 1907-12); Wm. A. Graham, *Gen. Jos. Graham and his Papers on N. C. Revolutionary Hist.* (1904); *Morning Star* (Wilmington, N. C.), Aug. 12, 1875.]
F. N.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM MONTROSE (Sept. 28, 1834-Jan. 16, 1916), soldier, born in the District of Columbia, came of a distinguished family. His father was Col. James Duncan Graham [*q.v.*]; an uncle, Lieut.-Col. William Montrose Graham, for whom he was named, was killed while leading his regiment at Molino del Rey, Mexico. His mother was Charlotte (Meade) Graham. Graham's wife, to whom he was married at Fortress Monroe, Va., Sept. 4, 1860, was Mary Brewerton Ricketts, daughter of Maj.-Gen. James B. Ricketts and of Harriet J. Pierce Ricketts, daughter of Col. Benjamin K. Pierce, and a niece of President Franklin Pierce. He received his early schooling at Hallowell's Academy, Alexandria, Va., at Mt. St. Albans, Washington, D. C., and at Bolmar Academy, Westchester, Pa. At the age of nineteen he went with the Stevens Expedition as assistant astronomer. Two years later he was commissioned second lieutenant in the army and was assigned to the 1st Artillery. Almost immediately he saw active service against the Seminole Indians in Florida, 1855-56, and on the Texas frontier, 1856-61, where he participated with credit (1859-60) in operations against the Mexican bandit Cortinas and his marauders along the Rio Grande. Shortly after the beginning of the Civil War he was promoted captain, Oct. 26, 1861, and assigned to the command of Light Battery K, 1st Artillery. He took part with distinction in Gen. McClellan's entire Peninsular campaign, for which service he received the brevet of major. Subsequently, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Antietam, and

Granger

colonel for distinguished services at Gettysburg, and during the years 1863-65 commanded the 2nd Brigade, Horse Artillery, Army of the Potomac, until ordered on mustering and disbursing duty at Concord, N. H.

On Mar. 13, 1865, he was awarded the brevet of brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious services throughout the Civil War, and later in the same year was assigned to command the 2nd District of Columbia Infantry as a colonel of volunteers. In the period following the Civil War, Graham passed through two serious epidemics of yellow fever, at Jackson Barracks, La., in 1867, and at Key West in 1873, and took part in 1869 in a punitive expedition from Fort Riley, Kan., against hostile Indians on the Republican River. He became major, 4th Artillery, in 1879; lieutenant-colonel, 1st Artillery, in 1887; colonel, 5th Artillery, in 1891; and a brigadier-general in 1897. As a general officer his first assignment was to command the Department of Texas, and the outbreak of the Spanish War in 1898 found him commanding the Department of the Gulf with headquarters at Atlanta. He was promptly appointed a major-general of volunteers Mar. 4, 1898, and commanded the II Army Corps at Falls Church, Va., and later at Camp Meade, Pa. He was retired from active service under operation of law Sept. 28, 1898, but was retained on active duty under his volunteer commission until Nov. 30. In 1916 he was promoted to the rank of major-general on the retired list. He died at Wardour, Annapolis, Md., at the home of one of his daughters, and was interred with military honors in the Congressional Cemetery, Washington, D. C. Studious, devoted to his profession, possessing a keen sense of humor, Graham combined lofty ideals of duty and rigid discipline with a chivalrous attitude towards subordinates, which marked him as an outstanding officer of the old army. He was survived by his wife, two sons, and three daughters.

[W. L. Haskin, *The Hist. of the First Regiment of Artillery from its Organization in 1821 to Jan. 1st, 1876* (1879), has been largely drawn upon for incidents with which Graham was connected, supplemented by T. F. Rodenbough and W. L. Haskin, *The Army of the U. S. (1896)*; W. H. Powell, *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Army (1890)*; *Jour. of the Mil. Service Inst.*, July-Aug. 1916; F. B. Pierce, *Pierce Geneal.* (1882); and F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903). Short but interesting sketches appeared in the *Post* (Washington, D. C.), and *Army & Navy Reg.*, Jan. 22, 1916, and information as to certain facts has been furnished by members of Graham's family.]

C. D. R.

GRANGER, FRANCIS (Dec. 1, 1792-Aug. 28, 1868), American political leader, was born in Suffield, Conn., the second of the three sons

Granger

of Gideon [q.v.] and Mindwell (Pease) Granger. His father was for thirteen years postmaster-general in the administrations of Jefferson and Madison. Francis entered Yale College at the age of sixteen and graduated in 1811. When his father removed to Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1816, the son followed and began the practise of law. In 1817 he married Cornelia Rutson Van Rensselaer, daughter of Jeremiah Van Rensselaer of Utica, a well-to-do Federalist. Granger was elected to the state Assembly in 1825 as a follower of Gov. Clinton, won a following, and when reelected in 1826 received thirty-three votes for speaker, but was not chosen. The opportunity now presented itself for him to extend his popularity. With the Anti-Masonic excitement sweeping New York, Granger made himself one of the conspicuous figures of the movement and thus became associated with Thurlow Weed, who was just rising into prominence. He was chairman of a select committee of the legislature that recommended more stringent laws against kidnapping, and of a legislative joint committee of investigation with power to visit the seat of the excitement, hear witnesses, examine papers, and make a report. The committee's recommendations were rejected, but Granger won considerable prominence. His political strength was augmented at this time by his advocacy of a canal in Chenango County. In 1828 he was nominated by the National Republicans for lieutenant-governor, and by the Anti-Masons, who held a separate convention, for governor. After some consideration he accepted the first of these nominations, but was defeated in the election. The next year he returned to the Assembly. In 1830 he was the unanimous choice of both the Anti-Masons and the National Republicans for governor, and he was nominated again in 1832. Both times he was defeated, and in 1834 his candidacy was not renewed, William H. Seward being nominated in his stead.

Granger was by this time closely associated with the rising Whig party. He was elected to Congress as a Whig in 1834, but played a relatively inconspicuous rôle. In 1836 he was nominated on the Anti-Masonic ticket for vice-president, and by the Whigs of Massachusetts for the same office. The election was thrown into the Senate, where Granger received sixteen votes, against thirty-three for Richard M. Johnson. He now returned to Congress, serving two more terms in the House. During this period he joined John Quincy Adams in opposing Southern restriction on the right of petition and earned the hostility of the slave-holders. He was a supporter of Harrison's candidacy in 1840, and

Granger

on the victory of the Whig ticket was appointed postmaster-general. His nomination was opposed by Southern members of the Senate but was confirmed. After the succession of Tyler to the presidency, and the rupture between the President and the Whig leaders, Granger accompanied most of the other members of the cabinet into retirement. Reëlected to Congress to fill a vacancy, he served until Mar. 3, 1843, but thereafter resisted every effort to bring him back into public life, even declining the offer of a foreign mission.

His views on the slavery question were now becoming more conservative. Though opposed to the annexation of Texas, he broke with Weed on slavery in 1845, and was a partisan of the Compromise measures of 1850 and a strong supporter of the Fillmore administration. He presided over the Whig convention of 1850, having been put in the chair, as Weed confesses in his *Autobiography* (II, 186), because that was where he could do the least harm. When the convention adopted resolutions praising William H. Seward, Granger retired from the hall. He and the conservative Whigs held a separate convention, but made no nominations for the state officers. Granger at this time gave the name to a faction of his party, the Silver Grays, so called from the flowing gray hair of their leader. Again retiring into private life, he emerged for the Peace Conference of 1861. In this convention he appeared as an ardent advocate of compromise. He was by now thoroughly conservative and had voted the Bell-Everett ticket in 1860. His part in the Conference was not very effective. From 1861 till his death he lived in retirement at Canandaigua.

[J. N. Granger, *Launcelot Granger of Newbury, Mass., and Suffield, Conn.: A Geneal. Hist.* (1893); *Autobiog. of Thurlow Weed* (2 vols., 1884), ed. by his daughter, Harriet A. Weed; *Wm. H. Seward: An Autobiog., from 1801 to 1834* (3 vols., 1891), ed. by F. W. Seward; De Alva S. Alexander, *Pol. Hist. State of N. Y.* (3 vols., 1906-09); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); J. D. Hammond, *Hist. of the Pol. Parties in the State of N. Y.* (3 vols., 1852); L. E. Chittenden, *A Report of the Debates and Proc. in the Secret Sessions of the Conference Convention, for Proposing Amendments to the Constitution of the U. S., Held at Washington, D. C., in Feb., A. D., 1861* (1864); obituary in *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, Aug. 31, 1868.]

D.P.

GRANGER, GIDEON (July 19, 1767-Dec. 31, 1822), lawyer, politician, and office-holder, a descendant of Launcelot Granger who was a taxpayer at Ipswich, Mass., in 1648, was born in Suffield, Conn. He was the second child of Gideon and Tryphosa (Kent) Granger, the former a graduate of Yale (1760) and a well-to-do lawyer and local politician. The younger Gideon was prepared for college by his pastor and grad-

Granger

uated at Yale in 1787. He was admitted to the bar in 1789, began practise in Suffield, and on June 14, 1790, married Mindwell Pease of that town. One of his three children was Francis Granger [*q.v.*]. In 1792 he was elected to the legislature and, with the exception of two sessions, represented Suffield in that body for the next nine years. He took a prominent part in the adoption of the Common School Law of 1795, an enactment of considerable significance in educational history, the authorship of which is generally attributed to him. He early showed signs of a mild liberalism which made him the object of suspicion to the "high-toned Federalists" of the state, and his contributions published under the pseudonym of Algernon Sidney in the *American Mercury* of Hartford are among the first evidences of opposition to the rule of the famous "Standing Order." By 1798 he was definitely aligned with the Republicans and was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. Two years later he gave vigorous support to Jefferson in the presidential contest. As a leader of the Republican minority in such a Federalist stronghold as Connecticut he had little chance of advancement in elective offices; accordingly in November 1801 he accepted President Jefferson's offer of the postmaster-generalship. He was on cordial terms with the President, whose letters indicate that Granger was entrusted with important party responsibilities in Connecticut, including distribution of the patronage.

As postmaster-general, Granger proved a successful administrator at a time when, owing to the western movement, the acquisition of Louisiana, and the rapid growth of population, the problems of the service were becoming increasingly difficult. He was also a pioneer in the practise of separating political opponents from the post-office payroll, although during his service the spoils system was still somewhat rudimentary. He held office until Mar. 17, 1814, when his resignation was forced by President Madison because of a disagreement in regard to the appointment of a Philadelphia postmaster, and also, probably, because of some suspicion regarding his loyalty to the President in the election of 1812. After resigning office he resumed the practise of law and moved to Whitestown (now Whitesboro), N. Y., where he engaged in professional business connected with the Phelps and Gorham land purchase. In 1816 he decided to settle at Canandaigua and the following year established his permanent residence there. He had for some time been an admirer of DeWitt Clinton and was especially interested in the Erie Canal project. He served in the New York Sen-

Granger

ate in 1820-21 in order to give further support to the construction of the canal. He might well have had a further career in New York politics but in 1822 his health began to fail and he died at Canandaigua after suffering intensely for several months.

He was the author of several political pamphlets which were widely circulated in New England for campaign purposes and are still frequently encountered in old libraries. Of these, *A Vindication of the Measures of the Present Administration* (1803) is a general defense of the Jefferson administration, with special emphasis on its economy and fiscal reform; *An Address to the People of New England* (1808) defends the Embargo, but is mainly an earnest plea for the Union, pointing out the disastrous effects in New England should dismemberment result from Federalist disloyalty; and *The Address of Epaminondas to the Citizens of the State of New York* (1819) is a defense of DeWitt Clinton's governorship. His writings, although occasionally somewhat heavy in style, indicate a keen, constructive intellect and a wide range of political and economic information.

[See F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907); J. N. Granger, *Launcelot Granger of Newbury, Mass., and Suffield, Conn.: A Geneal. Hist.* (1893); W. E. Rich, *The Hist. of the U. S. Post Office to the Year 1829* (1924), which contains interesting information on Granger's services as postmaster-general, based on official reports and unpublished material in the government archives and the Lib. of Cong.; *N. Y. Advertiser*, Jan. 11, 1823. *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson* (10 vols., 1892-99), ed. by P. L. Ford, contain some of the President's letters to Granger. Some of the latter's correspondence is preserved in the Jefferson Papers in the Lib. of Cong.] W. A. R.

GRANGER, GORDON (Nov. 6, 1822-Jan. 10, 1876), Union soldier, was born in Joy, Wayne County, N. Y., the son of Gaius and Catherine (Taylor) Granger. He was descended from Launcelot Granger, a taxpayer at Ipswich, Mass., in 1648. Entering West Point in 1841, he was graduated in 1845 and was commissioned a second lieutenant in the 2nd Infantry, but a year later was transferred to the newly organized Regiment of Mounted Riflemen (now the 3rd Cavalry). Accompanying Scott's army in the Mexican War, he was present at the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec, and the taking of the city of Mexico. His subsequent service before the Civil War was practically all on the western frontier, involving some minor Indian hostilities. He was promoted first lieutenant in 1852 and captain in 1861. He fought at Wilson's Creek in August 1861, and his conduct there secured him appointment in September as colonel of the 2nd Michigan Cavalry. In

Granger

the operations against New Madrid and Island No. 10 during the spring of 1862 and in the advance upon Corinth, he commanded a brigade, having been appointed brigadier-general of volunteers early in the campaign (Mar. 26, 1862). He was made major-general of volunteers, Sept. 17, 1862, and commanded a division in garrison and in minor operations in Kentucky and Tennessee until the summer of 1863, when he joined Rosecrans's army for the campaign which culminated in the battle of Chickamauga (Sept. 19 and 20). "Had Granger never rendered any other service to the nation than he did on that illustrious occasion," said Gen. T. J. Wood, "he would have been justly entitled to its lasting gratitude"; and Gen. G. W. Cullum adds, "Granger's heroic bravery on that momentous Sunday afternoon in its inspiring influence was worth a thousand men." When the whole right of the Union army was swept away, leaving Thomas, the "Rock of Chickamauga," precariously holding the position with his single corps, Granger, without orders, left the pass he was guarding several miles in the rear, and hurried forward with all available troops. Attacking furiously with two brigades he drove back the Confederate troops on the right, who were already closing around Thomas's corps. Between three o'clock and sunset those two brigades lost forty-four per cent. of their strength; some regiments, muskets empty and cartridge boxes empty, were at last fighting only with the bayonet; but Thomas held his ground till nightfall, the army was saved from total wreck, and to Granger belongs no small share of the credit. During the remainder of the operations around Chattanooga, including the battle of Missionary Ridge, he commanded the IV Corps. He commanded sometimes a corps and sometimes a division in the relief of Knoxville, the operations against Fort Gaines and Fort Morgan, Ala. (August 1864), and the taking of Mobile (April 1865). He was mustered out of the volunteer service on Jan. 15, 1866, appointed a colonel of infantry in the regular army on July 28, 1866, and served as such until his death, which took place ten years later at Santa Fé, where he was stationed in command of the District of New Mexico. In 1869 he married Maria, daughter of Dr. Joseph P. Letcher of Lexington, Ky. Granger was outspoken and rough in manner, kindly and sympathetic at heart. His independence occasionally came near to insubordination, and at ordinary times he lacked energy. It was only in dire emergency that he would show the best of which he was capable. Therefore, "great in battle" (Gen. Rosecrans's phrase) though he was, Grant dis-

Grant

trusted him, and was unwilling to give him an important command. Chickamauga is his greatest glory.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), II, 237; J. N. Granger, *Launcelot Granger of Newbury, Mass., and Suffield, Conn.: A Genral. Hist.* (1893); Gen. T. J. Wood in *Seventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1876), p. 55; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1887-88), vol. III; Archibald Gracie, *The Truth About Chickamauga* (1911); *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. III, VIII, X (pt. 1), XVI (pt. 1), XXIII (pt. 1), XXX (pts. 1, 2), XXXI (pts. 1, 2), XXXIX (pt. 1); *Daily New Mexican* (Santa Fé), Jan. 11, 12, 13, 1876.] T. M. S.

GRANT, ALBERT WESTON (Apr. 14, 1856-Sept. 30, 1930), naval officer, was born at East Benton, Me., of Scotch-English ancestry, the son of E. B. Grant and his wife, a Miss Stuart of Massachusetts. His boyhood was spent at Stevens Point, Wis., where in his infancy the family settled as pioneers. At seventeen he won a competitive appointment as midshipman, and in 1877 graduated from the Naval Academy, where with his powerful physique he was prominent in athletics and captain of the crew. Up to 1898 his career followed routine lines of alternate sea and shore duty, with promotion to ensign in 1881 and lieutenant in 1893. During the Spanish-American War he served in the battleship *Massachusetts*, which operated in the search for Cervera's squadron and the Santiago blockade, though at the final battle she was withdrawn for coaling. From September 1898 to 1900 he was in the *Machias*. Then, after promotion to lieutenant commander, 1900, and two years as instructor at the Naval Academy, he was in the Far East as executive of the *Oregon*, 1902-03, and commander of the *Frolic*, 1903-05. While in charge of instruction in seamanship at the Naval Academy, 1905-07, he prepared a book on tactics, *The School of the Ship* (1907), long used there as a text-book. After completing the War College course in October 1907, he commanded the *Arethusa*, 1907-08, and was then, despite his juniority for such duty, selected by Admiral Robley D. Evans as chief of staff in the world cruise of the fleet, 1908-09, in which position he was retained by Evans's successors. After his promotion to captain, 1909, he commanded the flagship *Connecticut* for a year. He was subsequently commandant of the Philadelphia Navy Yard until November 1912 and after brief service in charge of the Atlantic Reserve Fleet was sent to Newport News in July 1913, for inspection work on the *Texas*, then building, which he commanded in 1914-15. His most notable work in the navy was as commander of the submarine flotilla of the Atlantic Fleet during the pre-war period from June 1915 to July 1917,

Grant

with promotion to rear admiral in September 1915 and additional duty in charge of all submarines. With characteristic zeal he threw himself into the task of building up the efficiency of boats and personnel, organized a training school for officers, established the submarine base at New London and the Panama base at Coco Solo, and in 1916 strongly urged before Congress increased submarine construction limited to larger types of 750-800 tons (*Hearings Before the House Committee on Naval Affairs*, 1916, pp. 1553-1678). From July 1917, he commanded Battleship Force 1, Atlantic Fleet, with the temporary rank of vice admiral, and during Admiral Mayo's inspection tour abroad, September-December 1918, he commanded the fleet in the western Atlantic, receiving the Distinguished Service Medal after the war. The western fleet was then the backbone of the navy, from which trained personnel were drawn for activities in every field. From March 1919 until his retirement on Apr. 14, 1920, Grant was commandant of the Washington Navy Yard. He had great energy and mental grasp, was "a horse for work," possibly over-inclined to supervision of detail (though his rigid insistence on attention to watertight integrity doubtless saved the *Minnesota* when hit by a mine off Virginia in 1918), kindly and humorous beneath a rough and bluff manner, thoroughly dependable, with talent for mechanics and special knowledge in the fields of electricity, submarines, and torpedoes. He was married, May 6, 1886, to Florence Southall Sharp of Norfolk, Va., and had three sons. After retirement he engaged in engineering business in Philadelphia, where his death, from a stomach ailment, occurred at the naval hospital. He was buried at Norfolk.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; obituary notices in *Army and Navy Jour.*, Oct. 4, 1930; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Oct. 4, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 2, 1930; information as to certain facts from naval officers and members of the family.] A. W.

GRANT, ASAHIEL (Aug. 17, 1807-Apr. 24, 1844), physician, missionary to the Nestorians, was born in Marshall, N. Y. He was the son of William and Rachel (Wedge) Grant, and a descendant of Matthew Grant who came from England to Dorchester, Mass., about 1630, and later was one of the founders of Windsor, Conn. As a youth Asahiel worked on his father's farm, frequently with a book tied to the plow-handle. An injury to one of his feet, inflicted when he was cutting wood, removed his father's objections to his studying for a profession, since it handicapped him for agricultural labors. Accordingly, he set about preparing himself to become a phy-

sician, and after two or three terms in a near-by academy and a brief course in chemistry at Hamilton College, he began the study of medicine under Dr. Seth Hastings of Clinton, N. Y. Later he spent a year with Dr. Douglass of Utica. On Aug. 23, 1827, he married Electa Spafford Loomis, a native of Torrington, Conn., and soon afterward established himself in the township of Braintrim, Pa. After four years his wife died, leaving him with two sons, and he removed to Utica, N. Y., where he acquired from an older physician a large practise which he successfully maintained. An elder in the Presbyterian church, and deeply interested in religious work, he finally decided that he was more needed abroad than at home, and in October 1834 he offered his services to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Having expressed a preference for work among the Nestorians, he was assigned to that field, and sailed from Boston May 11, 1835, accompanied by his second wife, Judith (Lathrop) Grant, adopted daughter of Dr. William Campbell of Cherry Valley, N. Y.

The Nestorians, survivors of an ancient Christian sect, inhabited the district of Oroomiah (Urumiah) in western Persia, and the Kurdistan mountains. In 1833 the American Board had appointed Rev. Justin Perkins [*q.v.*] to labor among them, in the hope that the Nestorian church might "exert a commanding influence in the spiritual regeneration of Asia." When Grant arrived in October 1835 the two established the mission at Oroomiah. Dr. Grant's dispensary was at once crowded with patients, many of them from remote places. Both the poor and the nobility, Moslems and Nestorians, sought his services. The zeal with which he carried on his work was intensified by his belief that the Nestorians were the remnant of the lost tribes of Israel. The reasons for this conviction he set forth in *The Nestorians; or, The Lost Tribes: Containing Evidence of Their Identity; an Account of Their Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies; Together with Sketches of Travel in Ancient Assyria, Armenia, Media, and Mesopotamia; and Illustrations of Scripture Prophecy* (1841). While its arguments have not been accepted, the book is of value as a descriptive work. In 1839 Grant made a perilous journey into the almost inaccessible hills of Kurdistan, where he was cordially received by the patriarch, Mar Shimon. In 1840, his wife having died the year before, he returned to America with their four-year-old son, but, after a six months' stay, went back to Persia to establish a mission for the mountain Nestorians. Ashitha was chosen

as a center, and a building was erected sufficient to accommodate the missionary families and a school. Subject to great hardships and in constant peril of his life, Grant traveled among the wild tribes of the mountains. His work was brought to an end in 1843, however, by an attempt of the Turks in conjunction with the Kurds to subjugate the Nestorians, who stubbornly refused to seek any alliances. A massacre occurred in which thousands of the Nestorians were slaughtered. Grant escaped to Mosul, where he ministered to the refugees until, in the spring of 1844, he sickened and died.

[Thos. Laurie, *Dr. Grant and the Mountain Nestorians* (1853), reviewed by J. L. Dimon in the *New Englander*, Aug. 1853; Justin Perkins, *A Residence of Eight Years in Persia Among the Nestorian Christians* (1843); A. H. Grant, *The Grant Family* (1898); Julius Richter, *A Hist. of Protestant Missions in the Near East* (1910); E. M. Bliss, *The Encyc. of Missions* (1891), vol. I; *Report of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions* (1844), p. 139; *Missionary Herald*, Aug. 1844.]

H. E. S.

GRANT, CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN (Oct. 25, 1835–Feb. 28, 1921), Michigan jurist, was born at Lebanon, York County, Me., the son of Joseph and Mary (Merrill) Grant. His earliest paternal American ancestor was James Grant, who came from England in 1645 and settled at Berwick, Me. Grant prepared for college at the Lebanon Academy and in October 1855 entered the University of Michigan. He was graduated from the literary college in 1859 with high honors and became a teacher of classics and later principal in the Ann Arbor High School. The outbreak of the Civil War wrought a definite change in his life. In 1862 he organized a military company and was elected its captain. The company was assigned to the 20th Regiment of Michigan Infantry. Grant was commissioned major, June 20, 1864, and colonel of the regiment, Dec. 20, 1864. He was present at the siege of Vicksburg and went to Virginia with Gen. Grant for the final campaign of the war. After being mustered out he returned to the University of Michigan to study law. He had been married on June 13, 1863, to Caroline L. Felch, daughter of the former governor, Alpheus Felch [*q.v.*], and upon his admission to the bar in 1866, he began the practise of law at Ann Arbor in partnership with his father-in-law. He was elected recorder in 1866, served as postmaster of Ann Arbor from 1867 to 1870, and was also a member of the board of education. From 1870 to 1874 he was a member of the Michigan House of Representatives. He was elected a regent of the University of Michigan in 1871, serving 1872–80. In 1873 he removed to Houghton and formed a law partnership with Joseph H. Chan-

Grant

dlar. From 1876 to 1878 he was prosecuting attorney of Houghton County.

In 1881, upon the creation of the 25th Judicial District, he was elected its first circuit judge and served until 1889, being so energetic in his campaign for the prosecution of law-breakers that when he left the bench no district in the state had a better reputation for law-observance. In the spring of 1889 he was elected a justice of the Michigan supreme court, a position he held for twenty years. He was chief justice in 1898, 1899, and 1908. As a member of the supreme court he threw all of his influence toward a broad construction of the provision in the Michigan constitution giving to the board of regents of the University of Michigan independent control of the affairs of the University. In 1910 he returned to the practise of law. He retired from active professional duties in 1913 and died some eight years later at St. Petersburg, Fla. Grant was notable in the history of Michigan by reason of the length, variety, and character of his service. The dominant note of his character was fearlessness. He was a champion of law and order and delivered hundreds of addresses on that subject.

[G. I. Reed, *Bench and Bar of Mich.* (1897); B. A. Hinsdale, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1906); 216 *Mich. Reports* (Cooper); *Mich. Biogs.* (1924), I, 344; B. M. Cutcheon, comp., *The Story of the Twentieth Mich. Infantry* (1904); *Mich. Official Dir. and Legis. Manual*, 1909-10; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 1, 1921; personal information from a daughter, Mrs. Chester D. Barnes.]

E. S. B.—n.

GRANT, FREDERICK DENT (May 30, 1850-Apr. 11, 1912), soldier, son of Ulysses S. Grant [*q.v.*] and Julia (Dent) Grant, was born at St. Louis, Mo., while his father was a first lieutenant in the 4th Infantry. As a boy he saw considerable active military service, for he frequently accompanied his father in the field, notably in the Vicksburg campaign, where he received a slight bullet wound and later contracted an illness which was very nearly fatal. He entered West Point as a cadet in 1866, graduated in 1871, and was commissioned second lieutenant in the 4th Cavalry. He was on leave of absence for a year and a half, during which time he visited Europe, before joining his regiment on the Texas frontier. After a few months there he was detailed as aide to Lieut.-Gen. Sheridan—an assignment which at that time carried with it the pay and the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel, and which he continued to hold until his resignation from the army in 1881. His regular station was in Chicago, at the headquarters of the Division of the Missouri, but he was in the field with the Yellowstone expedition in the

Grant

summer of 1873, and with the Black Hills expedition in the summer of 1874. He married, Oct. 20, 1874, Ida M. Honoré, daughter of Henry Hamilton Honoré of Chicago. His promotion to first lieutenant dated from June 28, 1876. In 1878-79 he accompanied his father in his journey around the world. He resigned from the army in 1881, being then a first lieutenant in the 4th Cavalry, and in 1886 became president of the American Wood Working Company. President Harrison appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy in 1889 and he served at Vienna until 1893, when his successor was appointed by President Cleveland. From 1895 to 1897 he was commissioner of police of New York City. He was mustered into the volunteer service in the Spanish-American War, May 2, 1898, as colonel of the 14th New York Infantry, and on May 27, 1898, was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a brigade in camp at Chickamauga Park, Ga., and after the termination of hostilities was stationed for some months in Porto Rico. Transferred to duty in the Philippines, he arrived at Manila in June 1899, and for nearly three years commanded a brigade in Luzon, operating against insurgents engaged in guerrilla warfare for a great part of the time. In April 1902 he took command of a brigade in Samar and Leyte, where he established civil government. Soon afterward he returned to the United States and took charge of the Department of Texas. Meanwhile, he had been appointed a brigadier-general in the regular army, Feb. 18, 1901, and on Feb. 6, 1906, he became major-general. After leaving Texas, he held other territorial commands, with headquarters at Chicago or New York; commanded the "blue army" in the Manassas maneuvers of 1904; and was in charge of the troops at the Jamestown Exposition of 1907. He died in New York and was buried at West Point.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Rep.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. III and *Supp.*, vol. V (1910); *Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad. Ann. Reunion*, 1912, pp. 149-52; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 13, and *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 13 and 14, 1912.]

T. M. S.

GRANT, GEORGE BARNARD (Dec. 21, 1849-Aug. 16, 1917), inventor, mechanical engineer, the son of Peter Grant, a ship-builder, and his wife, Vesta Capen, was born in that part of Gardiner, Me., then known as Farmingdale. He was a great-grandson of Capt. Samuel Grant, one of the pioneers in the settlement of Maine, and was descended from Peter Grant of Inverness, Scotland, who with his three brothers came to Massachusetts Bay Colony from Plymouth, England, on the ship *Mary and John*,

in May 1630. On his mother's side he was descended from Barnard Capen, who came from England about 1630 and in 1633 was granted land in Dorchester, Mass., where he died in 1638. George Barnard Grant prepared for college at Bridgton (Me.) Academy, studied for three terms in the Chandler Scientific School of Dartmouth College, and in 1869 entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard College, where he completed the four years' course in three years, receiving the degree of B.S. with the class of 1873.

He had a strong scientific and mechanical mind and while a student at Harvard devoted much study to the invention of a calculating machine which would save time and labor in arithmetical computations involving addition, subtraction, multiplication and division. During his college course he published "On a New Difference Engine," in the *American Journal of Science* (August 1871) and took out his first patents with reference to calculating machines, one in 1872 and another in 1873. After his graduation he continued his study in this line, in which he was one of the pioneers in America, but was hampered by lack of funds to construct the machine embodying his invention, until through the efforts of Prof. Wolcott Gibbs [q.v.], Fairman Rogers of Philadelphia assumed the financial responsibility for the construction of the machine, which was duly completed and exhibited at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. This calculating machine, known as "Grant's Difference Engine," was about five feet in height by eight feet in length; it weighed nearly 2,000 pounds and consisted of some 15,000 pieces; its cost was about \$10,000, most of which was contributed by Rogers, who provided that the machine should be a donation to the University of Pennsylvania. In connection with Grant's development of the calculating machine he placed on the market two models, the first called the "Barrel," or "Centennial" model, which was shown at the Centennial Exposition together with the Difference Engine, and the other a "Rack and Pinion" model, of which 125 were sold. Both of these models were sturdy and reliable in operation and their use did much to break down the then prevalent deep-seated prejudice against the use of calculating machines in business.

Shortly after his graduation, as a result of his calculating-machine work, he started a machine-shop for gear-cutting in the old Waverly House in Charlestown, Mass., and became one of the founders of the gear-cutting industry in the United States. He later moved his shop to Bos-

ton and incorporated his business under the name of "Grant Gear Works Inc.," which he conducted as long as he lived, and which was continued under the same name after his death; he also established two other gear-cutting shops, one in Philadelphia, incorporated under the name of "Philadelphia Gear Works Inc.," which he conducted until he disposed of it in 1911, and the other in Cleveland, Ohio, incorporated under the name of "Cleveland Gear Works Inc.," which he disposed of after a few years.

From a financial point of view his business success was made in gear-cutting and gear-cutting machinery, in connection with which he took out various patents. He never ceased to study the problems of calculating machines, however, and during the last years of his life he conducted considerable experimental work in connection with the development of such machines. His publications include *Chart and Tables for Bevel Gears* (1885), *A Handbook on the Teeth of Gears . . . with Odontographs* (1885), and "Odontics, or the Theory and Practice of the Teeth of Gears" (*American Machinist*, Apr. 17, 1890-Dec. 25, 1890), later published separately as *A Treatise on Gear Wheels*. He was a resident of Malden, Mass., first in that part known as "Linden," in 1878, and in that part known as "Maplewood" in 1882. He moved his residence to Lexington in 1887, and later to Pasadena, Cal., but became a resident of Lexington again before his death. He traveled widely in both America and Europe, and in addition to his work in mechanical lines devoted much time, by way of avocation, to the study of botany. He died, unmarried, in Pasadena, Cal.

[C. A. Hayden, *The Capen Family* (1929); *Vital Records of Gardiner, Me., to the Year 1892* (2 vols., 1914-15); J. W. Hanson, *Hist. of Gardiner, Pittston, and West Gardiner* (1852); obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 18, 1917; information from Grant's stepbrother, Edwin A. Bayley, Esq., of Boston.] L. L. L.

GRANT, JAMES BENTON (Jan. 2, 1848-Nov. 1, 1911), metallurgist, banker, and governor of Colorado, was born on a plantation in Russell County, Ala. He was a son of Dr. Thomas McDonough Grant and Mary Jane (Benton) Grant. In January 1865, while still a boy, he joined the Confederate army. The close of the war found his family in reduced circumstances, but an uncle, James Grant, a lawyer of Davenport, Iowa, undertook to educate his nephews, and in December 1870 James went to Davenport. He soon entered the Iowa State College of Agriculture, later spent a year at Cornell University studying civil engineering, and in 1874 went to the School of Mines at Freiberg, Saxony, where he studied mining and metallurgy for two

Grant

years. Equipped for his life-work, he traveled round the world seeking a place in which to practise his profession and selected Colorado. After an unfortunate start in 1876 in Clear Creek and Gilpin counties, he went to Leadville and in partnership with his uncle built the Grant Smelter. It opened for business on Oct. 1, 1878, with James Benton Grant as manager. With the growth of mining in Leadville the smelter prospered and its manager became a well-known citizen. On Jan. 19, 1881, he was married to Mary Matteson Goodell of Springfield, Ill. The smelter in Leadville was burned in 1882 and Grant moved to Denver, where, after a merger with the Omaha Smelting Company of Nebraska, the Omaha & Grant Smelter was opened in 1883. In 1899 the new company was consolidated with others to form the American Smelting and Refining Company, the largest of its kind in the United States. Grant was a director of the new concern. Although his capital was largely invested in smelting, he had a substantial interest in Leadville mines and was one of the engineers who launched the Yak Tunnel in the same district. He was also one of the organizers, in 1884, of the Denver National Bank and became its first vice-president, which position he held until his death.

In 1882 Grant was induced, after much persuasion, to run for governor on the Democratic ticket. In his favor he had means, personal popularity, and a reputation for absolute integrity. On the other hand he was young, a Democrat in a Republican state, and an ex-Confederate soldier in a Union district. The Republican and Greenback-Labor parties made unfortunate nominations, however, and Grant was elected, the first Democratic as well as the youngest governor of Colorado. His administration has been characterized as "a quiet, strong, tranquil government, almost without striking incident" (Frank Hall, *History of the State of Colorado*, 1891, III, 37). This was the beginning and end of his career in high political office; he had no ambitions in that direction. Throughout his residence in Denver, however, he was interested in educational matters. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Denver Board of Education, was chosen its president the following year, and ably filled that position from 1892 to 1899. He served also as one of the trustees of the University of Denver from 1884 to 1904, and was one of the organizers of the Colorado Scientific Society. In 1902 heart trouble caused him to curtail his activities. While maintaining his business interests in an advisory capacity, he spent a large part of the remainder of his life in the open, hunting, fishing, and watching over his ranch at

Grant

Littleton. His death occurred at Excelsior Springs, Mo., in his sixty-fourth year.

[*After Forty Years: Hist. and Biog. Sketches of the Founders and Directors of the Denver Natl. Bank* (1924); *Portr. and Biog. Record of the State of Colo.* (1899); and *Semi-Centennial Hist. of the State of Colo.* (1913), vol. II; *Denver Post*, Nov. 2, 3, 4, 1911; *Denver Republican and Rocky Mountain News*, Nov. 2, 1911.] J. F. W.

GRANT, JOHN THOMAS (Dec. 13, 1813-Jan. 18, 1887), Georgia capitalist, railroad builder, was descended from Daniel Grant, born in Virginia in 1716 of Scotch progenitors, who moved to Wilkes County, Ga., after the Revolution. That county had but recently been laid off and was on the frontier. Daniel Grant is said to have erected there the first Methodist Church in Georgia and the first school-house in the county. That he was an unusual man, far in advance of his fellow citizens, is indicated by the fact that he emancipated his slaves. His grandson, Daniel, married Lucy Crutchfield and settled in Greene County, where their son, John Thomas Grant, was born.

When John was a lad the family removed to Athens, Clarke County, so that the boy might be educated at the University of Georgia. His course was completed in 1833. The year following his graduation he was married to Martha Cobb Jackson, a grand-daughter of Gov. James Jackson. In 1844 he moved to Walton County, where he acquired a huge tract of land and developed one of the greatest plantations in antebellum Georgia. He owned 2,000 acres and more than a hundred slaves. His career, however, was rather that of a builder and promoter than a planter. He correctly visualized the future importance of railroads, threw himself with great energy into the new industry, and executed large building contracts for railways in Georgia, Alabama, Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. As a pioneer in this field he became rich and powerful, and merits an honorable place in the economic history of the South. He never entered politics, except to serve one term (1856) in the state Senate as a senator from Walton County. When his work was interrupted by the Civil War, he became an aide with the rank of colonel on the staff of his friend, Gen. Howell Cobb. At the close of hostilities, Grant and his son, William D. Grant, who had been a captain in the Confederate army, moved to Atlanta, where they became prominent among the business men who made that city an important commercial, financial, and manufacturing center. The Grants resumed the work of railroad building and became large holders of real estate in the city. Grant was a man of culture, a talented

Grant

musician, and a patron of literature and the arts. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and his purse was always open to worthy causes. He died in Atlanta in his seventy-fourth year.

[*Memoirs of Ga.* (2 vols., 1895); L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians* (6 vols., 1917); *Cat. of the Trustees, Officers, Alumni, and Matriculates of the Univ. of Ga.* (1906); *Atlanta Constitution*, Jan. 19, 20, 1887.] R. P. B.—s.

GRANT, LEWIS ADDISON (Jan. 17, 1829–Mar. 20, 1918), Union soldier, was born at Winhall, Vt., the youngest son of James and Elizabeth (Wyman) Grant. His father and mother were both of Massachusetts stock. The boy's public-school instruction was supplemented by attendance at the Leland and Gray Seminary, of Townshend, and the Chester Academy. Then followed several years of school-teaching at places as widely separated as Washington, N. J., and Harvard and Boston, Mass., during which he studied law. In 1855 he was admitted to the Windsor County bar and two years later to practise before the Vermont supreme court. At Bellows Falls he entered into partnership with H. E. Stoughton and the firm soon had an extensive practise.

In the first year of the Civil War Grant volunteered and on Aug. 15, 1861, was commissioned major of the 5th Vermont Infantry. Within a few months after his regiment reached the front he was promoted lieutenant-colonel (Sept. 25) and a year later, colonel (Sept. 16, 1862). At Fredericksburg he was wounded while commanding the Vermont brigade. At the battle of Salem Heights, Va., May 3, 1863, he led his command over the enemy's breastworks and captured three battle flags. For this act he was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor, May 11, 1893. Gallantry in action during the campaign before Richmond and in the Shenandoah Valley resulted in his promotion to brigadier-general Apr. 27, 1864, and major-general by brevet on Oct. 19 of the same year. In the battle of Cedar Creek (Oct. 19, 1864) he commanded a division. He was again wounded at Petersburg, Apr. 2, 1865. During the course of the war he led his regiment in six battles, his brigade in twenty. Having been honorably discharged, Aug. 24, 1865, in 1866 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 36th Infantry in the regular army, but declined the commission because of his preference for civil life.

After the war he removed from Vermont to Chicago and in 1867 to Des Moines, Iowa, where he engaged in the business of placing loans on real estate. Later he settled at Minneapolis, where he continued in the practise of his profession. In 1890 the post of assistant secretary of

Grant

war was tendered him at the instance of the Secretary, Redfield Proctor, who had served as a regimental commander under Grant in the Civil War. Grant accepted the appointment and held the office during the remainder of the Harrison administration and for some months after Cleveland's inauguration in 1893, several times serving as acting secretary. He was twice married: On Mar. 11, 1857, to S. Augusta Hartwell of Harvard, Mass., who died in 1859, and on Sept. 9, 1863, to Mary Helen Pierce of Hartland, Vt.

[L. S. Hayes, *Hist. of the Town of Rockingham, Vt.* (1907); O. F. R. Waite, *Vermont in the Great Rebellion* (1869) containing Grant's report of the battle of Fredericksburg; G. G. Benedict, *Vermont in the Civil War* (2 vols., 1886–88); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Official Records (Army)*; *Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; *Minneapolis Morning Tribune*, Mar. 20, 1918.] W. B. S.

GRANT, PERCY STICKNEY (May 13, 1860–Feb. 13, 1927), clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Stephen Mason and Annie Elizabeth Newhall (Stickney) Grant. "All my people," he once testified, "immigrated from England in the 1630's, except one (John Grant) who came in 1707. There is nothing but colonial blood in my family. As a boy, too, I came under old-time American influence. I attended the public schools of Boston, and prepared for college at the Roxbury Latin School, founded in 1645." It was while he was a student at Harvard, from which he graduated in 1883, that Grant decided to enter the ministry, mainly "through a desire to be helpful." His father attended a Baptist church, where young Grant taught a negro Sunday-school class when he was fourteen years old. Dissatisfied with Baptist theology, he thought of joining the Congregationalists, "but I was much given to political history," he said in later years, "and cared a great deal about historical connections. About that time I came into touch with a professor from Trinity College, Hartford, who told me that if I was looking for a church that had a place in history, the Episcopal Church was the one I wanted" (*New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1927). Accordingly, he entered the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge, at the same time continuing his studies at Harvard, and in 1886 received from the former institution the degree of B.D., and from the latter the degree of M.A. In the month of his graduation he was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church. This same year he began his ministry in Fall River, Mass., where in May 1887 he was ordained priest. Here, in spite of numerous calls, he remained seven years as assistant minister of the Church of the Ascension (1886), and minister

of St. Mark's (1887-93), during the last three years of which period he was also rector at Swansea. He became noted and greatly beloved for his work among the textile operatives. In 1893 he was invited to New York City and it was said, when he went away, that "not St. Mark's only, but all Fall River was his church."

In October 1893 he entered upon his ministry of thirty-one years as rector of the Church of the Ascension, Fifth Avenue and Tenth Street, New York. This church, possessed of a building of singular beauty and a constituency of wealth and culture, had long been a stronghold of fashionable orthodox churchmanship; but it had fallen on evil days. "I came to a bankrupt parish in a bankrupt neighborhood," said Grant. "Everybody was moving up town." As the parish members moved out, however, the common people moved in. Looking at his empty pews, the new rector thought of his worker-friends in Fall River and made the brave decision "to address not a little group of old parishioners, but the whole city of New York." Already, as a condition of his coming, he had stipulated that the church be a free church. Pews were surrendered as private property, and thrown open to the public. The Sunday morning services were shortened in favor of sermons on subjects of the day. The afternoon vespers, attended by two or three dozen forlorn souls, were transformed into musical services. Dark and empty on Sunday nights, the church was opened to the people for informal revivalistic meetings, which in 1907 were placed in charge of Alexander Irvine, socialist, who developed them into the famous Ascension Forum. The rector's policy was a success. Contributions to the church mounted from \$18,000 to \$65,000 a year. Debts were paid off and an endowment fund raised. Fifty-one separate extra-religious organizations in the parish made it a center of activity day and night. On Sunday mornings large congregations assembled to hear brave, free preaching; in the afternoons overflowing audiences gathered to listen to great music; in the evenings the church was packed with motley throngs of Christians and Jews, Protestants and atheists, socialists, communists, and radicals of every description, to hear experts talk on political or economic subjects. Questions and discussions lasted often until midnight.

In his early years Grant enjoyed the favor of his church authorities. Bishop Henry C. Potter [q.v.] admired the brilliant young rector, and in 1899 took him as his companion on a trip around the world. Bishop David H. Greer [q.v.] sustained him, though Grant was now openly attacking the divorce laws of the church, criticiz-

ing the House of Bishops for its conservatism, and looming as the militant leader of a radical wing among the clergy. After Greer's death the atmosphere changed. Grant had become a social as well as an ecclesiastical heretic. He was fighting with labor for improved working conditions and recognition of labor unions. He was doing unconventional things—participating in strikes, welcoming the unemployed to his church, expressing sympathy with extremists of the syndicalist and I. W. W. variety. During the World War, though no pacifist, he championed free speech, opposed the Espionage Act, organized demonstrations in favor of amnesty for political prisoners, stood by a Tolstoyan agitator, Bouck White, and shocked the nation by comparing a crowd of "red" deportees on the S. S. *Buford* with the Pilgrims on the *Mayflower*. In 1919 Bishop Charles S. Burch struck at Grant by attacking his forum. Attempts at adjustments failed, and two years later the forum closed. In this same year (1921) Grant resumed his battle against the divorce laws of the church, and dramatized the issue by announcing his engagement to Mrs. Rita de Acosta Lydig, a woman twice divorced. Bishop William T. Manning refused his consent to the marriage and announced that no clergyman over whom he exercised control would be allowed to perform the ceremony. On Jan. 14, 1923, Grant preached a sermon regarded as heretical on doctrinal grounds. Bishop Manning demanded retraction or withdrawal from the ministry. Grant published a long reply deemed unsatisfactory by the Bishop, but the controversy ended. Assailed now from without and within, blocked in his personal as well as ecclesiastical relations, in failing health, Grant resigned his church in June 1924, and retired to his country home at Bedford Hills. Here on Feb. 8, 1927, he was stricken with appendicitis, and five days later, at the Westchester Hospital, Mount Kisco, he died suddenly in his sleep.

Percy Stickney Grant was a rare combination of priest and prophet; he revered the tradition and historical continuity of his church, yet flamed with a passion for justice and liberty. He was an aristocrat in the elegance of his dress and bearing, his love of beauty and refinement, his exquisite culture, but a democrat in his belief in the common man. He was a poet who sought gladly the seclusion of his library, yet an untiring champion of righteousness who heeded every call on behalf of the outcast and oppressed. His publications reveal the wide range of his spirit: *Ad Matrem and Other Poems* (1905); *The Search of Belisarius* (1907); *Observations in Asia* (1908); *Socialism and Christianity* (1910);

The Return of Odysseus, A Poetic Drama (1912); *Fair Play for the Workers* (1918); *Fifth Avenue Parade and Other Poems* (1922); *Essays* (1922); *The Religion of Main Street* (1923). In 1908-09, he was University Preacher at Harvard, and in 1919 was chosen Phi Beta Kappa poet at Harvard. He died unmarried.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Class of 1883, Harvard Coll. Thirtieth Anniversary 1883-1913*; *Sixth Report* (n.d.), and other class reports; *N. Y. Times* and *Herald Tribune*, Jan. 20, 26, 1923; June 21, 1924, Feb. 14, 1927; *N. Y. Evening Post*, Feb. 1, 1923.]

J. H. H.

GRANT, ULYSSES SIMPSON (Apr. 27, 1822-July 23, 1885), general of the armies, president of the United States, was the descendant of a long line of hard-working, undistinguished Grants, of whom the earliest in America, Matthew Grant, landed in Massachusetts with his wife, Priscilla, in 1630. The progeny of this Puritan clung to New England until Capt. Noah Grant, having served throughout the Revolution, emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1790 and later to Ohio. The Captain's second son, Jesse Root Grant, learned the trade of tanner and established himself at Point Pleasant, Ohio, where in 1821 he married Hannah Simpson, the daughter of a farmer. She had youth, strength, and health, and stood in need of them during the years of hard work and meager comforts that followed. In their little two-roomed frame cabin the future president was born. He was baptized Hiram Ulysses Grant. His youth was spent at Georgetown, Ohio, whither the family moved when he was a year old.

From his mother he seems to have inherited many of the traits that distinguished him. She was a silent, undemonstrative, religious woman, of great common sense and good judgment. The father, Jesse Grant, was an aggressive, hard-working person whose shrewdness and thrift were rewarded, in the passage of time, by business successes. Almost entirely self-taught, he desired for his children the educational opportunities that had been denied him. From the time he was six years old until he was seventeen, young Ulysses regularly attended school, but this did not exempt him from labor. Detesting the tannery, he was set to work on his father's farm. Like many silent people, the boy had no difficulty in understanding and in securing the obedience of dumb animals. His love of horses amounted to a passion. At seven he was hauling wood with a team; at eleven he was strong enough to hold a plow; thereafter, until seventeen, he writes, "I did all the work done with horses" (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 26). During these years he developed the qualities that

later marked him—fearlessness, self-reliance, resourcefulness, determination. In person he was rather short but sturdy and well-muscled; he was modest, reticent, clean-minded, and did not use profanity; he abhorred hunting and the taking of animal life.

In the winter of 1838-39, Jesse Grant applied for and received for his son an appointment to the United States Military Academy. The information roused no enthusiasm in the boy. In due time, however, he departed and, after several wonderful days in Philadelphia and New York, registered at West Point as Ulysses Hiram Grant. He had transposed his given names, fearing that his initials "H. U. G." would make him an object of ridicule. At West Point he was informed that his congressman had reported his name as Ulysses Simpson Grant. Failing to obtain a correction from the authorities, he accepted uncomplainingly the designation bestowed upon him (Edmonds, *post*, pp. 35-37; Wilson, *post*, pp. 7, 21-22). No high lights marked Grant's four years at West Point. Throughout this time he held a place near the middle of his class, though his work in mathematics was above average. As a rider he had no peer among the cadets, but in other respects he was colorless. Quiet, unobtrusive, as tidy as necessary, "Sam" Grant sought neither honors nor popularity. He had no intention of remaining in the army.

Upon graduation in June 1843, the best rider at West Point requested a commission in the cavalry but, as there was no vacancy in that arm, he reported for duty with the 4th Infantry. He served two years in Missouri and Louisiana, and in September 1845 joined Gen. Taylor's small but efficient army at Corpus Christi, Tex. Later it moved to the Rio Grande River where a conflict with the Mexicans occurred. With the Mexican War, Grant was never in sympathy (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 53). Nevertheless, he took part actively in all of Taylor's battles except the last, Buena Vista. At Monterey he participated, as the only mounted man, in the charge of his regiment and repeatedly distinguished himself, making at one time a dash, mounted, through the city held by the enemy to obtain ammunition for the troops. For Taylor, Grant conceived a great admiration (*Ibid.*, I, 100). He saw this rough and ready Indian fighter, individualized by bluntness, lack of ostentation, and by the uniform success of his operations, advance from a seat in the saddle to the president's chair. Unconsciously perhaps, he seems to have patterned his own habits and dress on those of Taylor (Coolidge, *post*, p. 30). After Monterey, Grant, with his regiment, was transferred to Gen. Scott's army,

and as regimental quartermaster made the long march from Vera Cruz to Mexico city. He took part in the hand-to-hand fighting at Molino del Rey and in the attack on the gates of the capital city, receiving mention in division orders and in brigade and regimental reports for bravery. From the war Grant emerged a first lieutenant and brevet captain, but no less averse to a military life than he had always been.

As soon as his regiment was settled in its new station in Mississippi he obtained leave and, on Aug. 22, 1848, married Julia Dent, to whom he had become engaged shortly after graduation. The wedding journey ended at his new station, Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., where the southern bride with unimpaired cheerfulness made the best of a northern winter. The year 1852 witnessed his departure with his regiment for the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama, a region so infested with disease that Mrs. Grant, who in 1850 had given birth to a son, did not make the journey. The transit of the Isthmus was a nightmare. Mules could not be obtained. Delays occurred. Cholera broke out and many died. Grant, the quartermaster, buried the dead, cheered the living, and by his energy and resourcefulness prevented a greater loss of life. From the mushroom, San Francisco, the regiment was ordered to Fort Vancouver, near the present city of Portland. Here Grant remained until September 1853, when promotion to a captaincy took him to Humboldt Bay, Cal. No place more dreary than this tiny frontier settlement can be imagined. With little to do, lonely as only the inarticulate can be lonely, hungry for his wife and children whom he saw no prospect of supporting on his pay, Grant at times drank more than he should have done (Coolidge, p. 35; Edmonds, p. 74; Meade, *post*, II, 162-63; W. C. Church, in *Army & Navy Journal*, June 6, 1908). A warning from his commanding officer was followed by his resignation, which was promptly accepted by Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war (Old Records Section, Adjutant General's Office).

In July 1854, after eleven years of service, Grant was out of the army, out of money, without an occupation, and a long way from home. Late in August he joined his family in St. Louis. In the six years that followed he was successively farmer, real-estate agent, candidate for county engineer, and clerk in a custom house. In none of these occupations was he successful. Finally, after a visit to his father, he was given a clerkship in a leather store conducted by two of his brothers at Galena, Ill. He did not, however, remain very long. The turn in the tide had ar-

rived. Following the bombardment of Fort Sumter in April 1861 and Lincoln's call for volunteers, Grant presided at a mass-meeting in Galena. He declined the captaincy of a company but announced that a war would find him in the service.

There followed a period of about six weeks during which he strove without success to find in the military hierarchy a place that befitted his training and experience. He was successively drill-master of the Galena company, clerk in the state adjutant-general's office, and mustering officer. He wrote to the adjutant-general at Washington requesting the command of a regiment but never received a reply. He spent two futile days in Cincinnati cooling his heels in the outer office of George B. McClellan, then considered the coming man. Finally, in June, Gov. Yates appointed him colonel of the 21st Illinois Volunteers. In a few days Grant had the regiment in camp at Springfield, hard at work. In a month it was ordered to Mexico, Mo., where, in August, much to Grant's surprise, he was appointed brigadier-general (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 254; Wilson, p. 86; Woodward, *post*, p. 189).

In 1861 Illinois and the states west of the Mississippi constituted what was known as the Western Department, under the command of Maj.-Gen. John C. Frémont. The latter, in September, placed the new brigadier in charge of a district with headquarters at Cairo, Ill. Throughout the next two months recruits poured in until Grant had nearly 20,000 men. The Confederate Gen. Polk had converted Columbus, Ky., about twenty miles south of Cairo, into a strong fortification which controlled the traffic on the Mississippi. Across the river lay Belmont, a Confederate camp. Early in November, Frémont directed Grant to make a demonstration down the river toward Columbus. By converting this demonstration into an attack on Belmont, Grant nearly ruined a promising career. Having defeated the enemy on landing, his 3,100 boisterous recruits got out of hand and began to loot the captured camp. Meanwhile the Belmont garrison, reinforced from Columbus, had been rallied and interposed between the Union troops and their boats. Grant fired the tents to regain the attention of his men. They reformed, forced their way through the enemy, and, under heavy Confederate fire, piled pell-mell into the boats which hastily pulled out. Their commander was the last to embark (Badeau, *post*, pp. 17-18; *Personal Memoirs*, I, 273, 279; *Battles and Leaders*, I, 351).

At this time the Confederates under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston held the West Tennessee border and protected their great supply depot at

Nashville by a line from Bowling Green, Ky., westward to Columbus. The flanks were strongly held, but the center was lightly guarded by Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River and Fort Henry on the Tennessee. Grant proposed to Gen. Henry W. Halleck, who had succeeded Frémont, the capture of Fort Henry (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 287). He purposed to penetrate Johnston's vulnerable center, capture the forts, and cut in two the enemy's forces. In making this proposal, he was probably unaware that, since November 1861, Gen. Buell at Louisville had repeatedly urged upon both McClellan and Halleck, without success, a similar movement in connection with a land movement against Nashville (*Official Records, Army*, I ser., VII, 451, 457, 487, 520, 527, 531). The recurrence of these recommendations caused Halleck to study the situation. Appreciating that the capture of the forts would cause the abandonment of Columbus, a place too strong to attack, he acceded to Grant's second request of Jan. 28, in which Commodore A. H. Foote [*q.v.*] joined (*Official Records, Army*, I ser., VII, 121; Badeau, p. 27; Wilson, pp. 103-04; Woodward, p. 215).

Preceded by gunboats, the expedition of 17,000 men started up the Tennessee five days later. Fort Henry surrendered to the gunboats, whereupon two of them steamed twelve miles upstream and destroyed the Memphis and Ohio bridge. Donelson, twelve miles eastward, was Grant's next objective. Heavy rains delayed his start until Feb. 12, but by the 13th his army had invested the fort, then held by about 17,000 men. Foote attacked with the gunboats on the 14th, but was so roughly handled that he withdrew. In the freezing dawn of Feb. 15, Grant, at the request of the wounded Foote, boarded the flagship for a conference. While this was in progress the Confederates attacked heavily and by 9:00 A. M. had driven back and broken the Union right and most of the center. The road was open for their escape.

While returning to his headquarters from the flagship, Grant was informed of the situation. A gallop along the line determined his conduct. With his right and center in confusion, he decided, with rare courage, to attack with his left. His order to Gen. C. F. Smith to assault at once was magnificently executed. By nightfall the Union troops had possession of the entire outer line of Confederate trenches. The fate of the garrison was sealed. Gen. Simon B. Buckner on the following morning requested an armistice. Grant replied: "No terms except an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works" (Badeau,

p. 48). So Buckner, who in 1854 had loaned Grant the money to rejoin his family (Wilson, pp. 77-78; Coolidge, p. 37; Edmonds, p. 78), surrendered over 14,000 men to his former classmate. When the telegraph announced this victory, the North became frantic with joy. President Lincoln at once named Grant a major-general of volunteers and the Senate promptly confirmed the nomination.

Buell's advance into Tennessee with about 37,000 effectives and Grant's control of the Tennessee determined the Confederates to seek a union of their forces south of that river. About 40,000 effectives were concentrated at Corinth, Miss., to crush Grant's army before it could be reinforced by Buell. A brief misunderstanding between Halleck and Grant, early in March, resulted in the replacement of the latter by Gen. C. F. Smith. On Mar. 17, Grant was reinstated (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 327; Badeau, I, 60, 65; *Official Records, Army*, I ser., X, pt. 2, pp. 3, 5, 6, 15, 17, 32; Woodward, pp. 225-27). While Smith commanded, he took the army up the Tennessee River, established headquarters at Savannah, and began operations for the capture of Corinth. When Grant rejoined, he retained the headquarters at Savannah, for no apparent good reason, and ordered the concentration at Pittsburg Landing of all his forces (about 38,000 men), except General Lew Wallace's division of 5,000 which was left at Crump's Landing, five miles below Pittsburg.

Although both Grant and his chief lieutenant, Sherman, were aware that the numerically superior Confederate army was only twenty-two miles distant, no intrenchments were constructed about the Union camp, no line of defense was established, no adequate system of reconnaissance instituted, no plan of action prepared. From Mar. 17, when Grant reassumed command, to Apr. 6, when Johnston's army attacked, the Union commander was in ignorance of the movements of his foe. Grant says: "When all reinforcements should have arrived I expected to take the initiative by marching on Corinth. . . . I regarded the campaign . . . as an offensive one and had no idea that the enemy would leave strong intrenchments to take the initiative" (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 332). Less than one and a half miles from Sherman's headquarters, Johnston's soldiers formed line of battle on the afternoon of Apr. 5, and, without discovery, slept all night on their arms. That afternoon Grant had said: "There will be no fight at Pittsburg Landing; we will have to go to Corinth" (*Official Records, Army*, I ser., X, pt. 1, p. 331). That evening he had sent a telegram to Halleck: "I

Grant

have scarcely the faintest idea of an attack (general one) being made upon us, but will be prepared should such a thing take place" (*Ibid.*, X, pt. 1, p. 89). Before 6:00 A. M. on the 6th, the Confederates attacked. Notwithstanding desperate efforts, the Union lines were forced steadily back.

Grant, breakfasting at Savannah nine miles from the battle-field, heard the roar of the guns and hastened to Pittsburg Landing. On the battle-field he rode from division to division, encouraging officers and men, but otherwise exercising no influence on the combat (*Personal Memoirs*, I, 343). He sent an urgent appeal to Buell and ordered Lew Wallace to march to the battle. Johnston was killed about 2:30 in the afternoon. Beauregard, his successor, issued an order at 5:30, suspending the attack. At this time the leading regiments of Buell's army were moving into position on the heights above the landing to repel Confederate attacks. Grant spent the stormy night of Apr. 6 on the river bank, nursing a swollen ankle. Lew Wallace arrived about 7:00 P. M. on his extreme right. Three divisions of Buell's army took position on the left. With 25,000 fresh men in line, there was no question as to the outcome of the struggle when it opened on the following morning. Resisting stubbornly, the Confederates were driven back all day and by nightfall were in full retreat toward Corinth. There was no pursuit.

No battle fought in the West ranks with Shiloh in severity. No major battle displayed less generalship, and none more courage on the part of the enlisted men. Doubtless, on the night of Apr. 6, Grant, sitting under a tree in the rain, reviewed in his mind the things he had left undone. The results of this mental castigation became evident in the next campaign. In the storm of denunciation that followed, the captor of Donelson offered no excuses. Lincoln refused to relieve him, saying: "I can't spare this man—he fights."

During the remainder of 1862, Grant, at Corinth, devised plans for taking Vicksburg, the capture of which would give the Union army control, not only of the Mississippi, but also of the Confederacy's only remaining railroad leading east from that river. In November, Grant with 30,000 men marched south from Memphis in his first effort to take Vicksburg. Sherman's force was to cooperate by moving down the Mississippi. Sherman was defeated. Grant's movement was halted when the enemy cut his railroad line of communications and burned his supply depot at Holly Springs, Miss. Back again in Memphis, he began on Jan. 20, 1863, the formation of the second expedition. In this, several

Grant

projects were attempted, all of which contemplated the cutting of waterways for placing the troops, by boats, south of Vicksburg, without encountering the Confederate river batteries.

Convinced, by the end of March, of the impracticability of these schemes, Grant decided to march the army, west of the river, to a point below the fortifications and then transport it by steamers to the eastern bank. Rear Admiral David D. Porter [*q.v.*] undertook to run the batteries with his iron-clad gunboats and transports and then place them at Grant's disposal. The plan was successfully carried out. On Apr. 30 the invading force, consisting of 20,000 men, landed at Bruinsburg. It was one of the boldest movements in modern warfare (Wilson, p. 169). Abandoning his communications, Grant had placed his numerically inferior force in the heart of a hostile country. Behind him was a wide river controlled above and below his landing place by the enemy; between him and Memphis, his base, were Johnston's and Pemberton's armies. Knowing that he must live off the country he immediately sent out foraging parties. Before the three days' rations carried by his men had been consumed, ample supplies were on hand, and the army did not thereafter lack food.

Shiloh showed Grant at his worst; Vicksburg showed him at his flawless best. He skilfully interposed his army between the forces of Johnston and Pemberton and struck quickly and vigorously. With his right he defeated Johnston and drove him out of Jackson; with his left he defeated Pemberton at Champion's Hill. Pemberton withdrew to the fortifications of Vicksburg on May 20, to emerge therefrom as a prisoner of war. The garrison never had a chance. The surrender took place on July 4, 1863. When, ten days thereafter, Port Hudson fell, the Mississippi was Unionist from source to mouth. The Confederacy was cut in two.

During the months of the campaign, Grant had been denounced by the newspapers and would perhaps have lost the confidence of Lincoln but for the favorable reports of Charles A. Dana [*q.v.*], who "probably saved Grant's career" (Woodward, pp. 291-93; J. H. Wilson, *The Life of Charles A. Dana*, 1907, p. 193). Now, after the completion of one of the most brilliant military operations in American history, he was again acclaimed and promoted, this time to major-general in the regular army; and again, as at Corinth, his army was scattered. In September, by Halleck's direction, he ordered four divisions, under Sherman, eastward to cooperate with Rosecrans in the relief of Chattanooga. Before these started, Rosecrans had been badly

defeated at Chickamauga and penned in Chattanooga while Bragg, perched on Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, in control of all approaches waited for the Union army to starve into surrender.

In this plight the Administration turned to Grant. Secretary of War Stanton met him en route to Louisville in October, conferred on him command of all the territory from the Alleghenies to the Mississippi except the southwestern section, and enabled him to replace Rosecrans by Thomas (*Personal Memoirs*, II, 17-19; Wilson, pp. 184-85). Grant proceeded to Chattanooga, where he found the Union army not only perilously close to starvation but almost without shoes and clothing for the coming winter. Acting on plans that had been prepared before his arrival (Coppée, *post*, pp. 165-68; Edmonds, p. 197, note; *Battles and Leaders*, III, 717-18), Grant, within five days, had opened communications with his base at Nashville. The army was soon reclothed, well fed, and supplied with ammunition.

As soon as Sherman arrived at Bridgeport on Nov. 14, Grant fixed Nov. 23 for the execution of his plan for attacking Bragg. Accordingly, Thomas on that day took Orchard Knob, the right of the Confederate outpost line. On the 24th, Hooker captured the point of Lookout Mountain and Sherman seized the extreme right of Missionary Ridge. When, the following morning, Thomas attacked the Confederate center, his men, as directed, captured the first line of rifle pits; then, without orders, in a tremendous burst of patriotic fervor, swept up Missionary Ridge to its summit and drove their enemies from the field. Pursuit begun by Sherman was halted by Grant when Bragg's defeated army, the only obstacle between the Union forces and Atlanta, intrenched at Dalton, Ga.

A gold medal, the thanks of Congress, and the grade of lieutenant-general, the latter to carry with it the command of the armies of the United States, were bestowed on Grant, together with the adulation of a grateful nation. He was undeniably the man of the hour. Repeatedly urged to become a candidate for the presidency, he invariably refused, stating that he had but one desire—to end the war (Woodward, pp. 307-08; Coolidge, p. 142). Lincoln sent for him, wanting to judge for himself what manner of man Grant was. He saw a short, round-shouldered, rather scrubby-looking man in a tarnished major-general's uniform, with clear, resolute, blue eyes, a heavy jaw, and an inscrutable face partially covered by rough, light-brown whiskers which served to conceal its strength (Badeau, II,

20; Coolidge, p. 146). Lincoln liked him, believed in him, and remained his steadfast friend.

When Grant became general-in-chief, the Union forces stood in need of nothing so much as unity of plan and coordination of effort. The new leader supplied both. For the first time since the beginning of the war a plan of action was prepared that covered the concerted movements of all the Union forces. In his letter of Apr. 4, 1864, to Sherman (*Personal Memoirs*, II, 130), Grant proposed three simultaneous major movements: that of Meade's Army of the Potomac against Lee's army; that of Butler's Army of the James against Lee's communications and Richmond; that of Sherman's Army of the Tennessee against Johnston's army and Atlanta (Wilson, p. 223). For these he had available about 253,000 men. Grant's policy, to which he consistently adhered, was to use the greatest number of troops practicable against the armed forces of the enemy; to hammer those forces and their resources until by mere attrition, if in no other way, there should be nothing left to them but submission. On May 4 all the armies moved. Throughout the campaigns that followed, Grant, from his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac, kept in touch with them, directing and coordinating their operations toward the common end.

Meade's army crossed the Rapidan and bivouacked the night of May 4 in the Wilderness. Meade hoped to pass its tangled depths before Lee could intercept him, but that alert foe had decided that the Union army should fight in a locale where the terrain compensated for his weakness. He had 65,000 men to Meade's 118,000. When Meade, early on May 5, moved southward, he was struck in flank by Lee. For two days the opponents, in the desperate battle that ensued, swayed back and forth through the dense forest, without material advantage to either. Undeterred by his appalling losses (17,666, *Battles and Leaders*, IV, 248), Grant then determined to march by Lee's right flank and interpose between him and Richmond. Sherman called this decision "the supreme moment of his [Grant's] life" (*Battles and Leaders*, IV, 248). But Lee, informed of the movement, beat his opponent to the objective—Spotsylvania Court House.

At Spotsylvania, after another bloody conflict, and again after North Anna, Grant repeated successfully his tactics of passing by Lee's right. When Lee, however, only twenty miles from Richmond, assumed an intrenched position past Cold Harbor to the Chickahominy, Grant realized that his former tactics would no longer avail, that he must attack Lee in front or aban-

don the campaign north of the James. A break through Lee's center would probably result in the capture of Richmond and possibly in the disintegration of Lee's army. So Grant attacked at Cold Harbor and lost nearly 6,000 men in an hour (Steele, p. 502; *Battles and Leaders*, IV, 148). Satisfied that he could not drive Lee from his intrenched position, he called off the attack and, on the night of June 12, withdrew from Lee's front to cross the James River. The Wilderness campaign was ended. The terrific losses of the Army of the Potomac were made up by heavy reinforcements, but in the public mind Grant's prestige was lowered (Woodward, p. 325). He had not defeated Lee during the entire campaign and had been regularly outmaneuvered (Meade, II, 202), yet his policy of attrition had worn down his enemy and robbed him of the initiative. After the battle of the Wilderness, Lee did not again assume the offensive.

In conception and execution, the withdrawal from Lee's front and the movement across the James was a brilliant military achievement. The army began its silent march after dark on June 12. By midnight of the 16th it was south of the river. Lee was completely deceived and for four days lost his foe (*Battles and Leaders*, IV, 541; Lee, *post*, p. 348). Finally realizing what had occurred, he brought his army south of Richmond. The long-drawn-out siege of Petersburg was on—a siege made necessary by the failure of the left wing, under Butler, to capture Petersburg and invest Richmond during the progress of the Wilderness campaign (Adams, *post*, pp. 269-75; Coolidge, p. 170; Wilson, p. 223; Woodward, pp. 318-19, 346-48). From June 18, 1864, to Apr. 2, 1865, the Army of the Potomac invested Petersburg, sapping, mining, assaulting, cutting Lee's avenues of supply and sending out flanking expeditions far to the west. In this long siege the Confederate commander, having the advantage of interior lines, was able to meet every attack that Grant made with a force large enough to stop it. But the siege was doing its work. The Confederate army stood desperately in need of food and transportation. Sherman's men, marching through Georgia, found it a land of plenty while Lee's heroic army was starving in the trenches.

Sheridan's victory at Five Forks on Apr. 1, 1865, marked the beginning of the end. On the following day Grant assaulted the Confederate right, breaking it and forcing it back. That night Lee's army abandoned Petersburg and Richmond and marched westward, hoping to join Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army. Grant paralleled the march and sent Sheridan's cavalry far

ahead to carry on a running fight and cut off Lee's retreat. At Appomattox Court House, Sheridan stood across Lee's path. The end was at hand. On Apr. 9, 1865, Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia on Grant's terms, which were so considerate and magnanimous that they were never questioned by the Confederate chieftain (*Personal Memoirs*, II, 483-94). Seventeen days later Johnston surrendered his army to Sherman. The Civil War was over.

Grant's greatness lay in his ability to visualize the war in its essentials. He saw that as long as the Confederacy was an undivided unit its military forces and resources could be shifted to any point where they were needed. He saw, furthermore, that no great success could result from the capture of localities, that success could come only by the destruction of armies. As general-in-chief his strategy was sound: to cut the Confederacy into fragments; to engage all its armies at the same time so that one could not reinforce another; to destroy those armies by following them wherever they might go and by pounding them to pieces. To these principles he adhered and by them he won.

[*Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant* (2 vols., 1885-86); *Official Records (Army)*; Old Records Section, Adjutant-General's Office; A. Badeau, *Mil. Hist. of Ulysses S. Grant* (3 vols., 1868-81); Jas. G. Wilson, *General Grant* (1897); W. C. Church, "The Truth about Grant," *Army and Navy Jour.*, June 6, 1908; F. S. Edmonds, *Ulysses S. Grant* (1915); L. A. Coolidge, *The Life of Ulysses S. Grant* (1922); W. E. Woodward, *Meet General Grant* (1928); J. F. C. Fuller, *The Generalship of Ulysses S. Grant* (1929); J. H. Smith, *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1919); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); J. C. Ropes, *The Story of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1894-1913); J. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vols. III-V (1893); C. F. Adams, "Some Phases of the Civil War," in *Studies Military and Diplomatic* (1911); M. F. Steele, *Amer. Campaigns* (1922); H. Coppée, *General Thomas* (1893); Fitzhugh Lee, *General Lee* (1894); Jas. Longstreet, *From Manassas to Appomattox* (1896); George Meade, *Life and Letters of George Gordon Meade* (1913).]

C. A. B.

The subsidence of conflict left Grant in command of the army of the United States, in a position under the President and the Secretary of War which was never clearly defined. He had been transferred rapidly from volunteer and temporary status to a commission in the permanent establishment; and in 1866 Congress revived the rank of general, unused since 1799, in the certainty that President Johnson would nominate Grant for the post. Trusting Grant more completely than it did the President, the radical Congress in the following year blocked removals from office by the Tenure of Office Act and required that all army orders must pass through the office of the commanding general. Johnson was as ready to give as Grant was to accept the

Grant

position, for he was at the moment courting Grant. He forced him, in the month after the appointment, to join the presidential party in the memorable "swing round the circle," hoping to gain popularity from citizens who saw Grant on the same platform with himself. Grant declined to be ordered on a mission to Mexico for the President, and tried, but without skill, to avoid giving the prestige of his own name to Johnson's plans.

Demobilization, a shapeless affair, took place under Grant. The policing of the western border and the protection of the construction camps of the continental railroads came under his control; yet he was convinced that the whole Indian policy of the United States was corrupt and wrong. His most delicate duty, however, was in connection with the administration of the Reconstruction acts, passed over Johnson's veto and enforced by the army until such time as Congress was ready to declare the Confederate states restored. Grant had toured the South for the President, and thought the "mass of thinking men of the south" were willing to accept the result of the war (*Senate Executive Document No. 2*, p. 106, 39 Cong., 1 Sess.); but he supported Stanton who had become anathema to Johnson. Protesting the suspension of Stanton, Grant assumed the duties of secretary of war *ad interim*, Aug. 12, 1867. For the next five months he was his own superior officer, for he retained the actual command as general. But he enraged Johnson by surrendering the secretaryship to Stanton after the Senate had declined to concur in the latter's dismissal. Johnson raised an issue of personal veracity (R. W. Winston, *Andrew Johnson*, 1928, p. 418), asserting that Grant had promised not to surrender the office but to force a case for judicial interpretation of the Tenure of Office Act. The merit of the issue seems beyond historical determination, but it ended the relations of the two men. Grant never forgave the President, and upon the occasion of his own inauguration in 1869 declined to ride in the same carriage with his predecessor (H. Garland, *Ulysses S. Grant*, 1920, p. 385).

The course of events of the spring of 1868 made Grant the inevitable nominee of the Republican party for the presidency. He had become the rallying figure for the opponents of Andrew Johnson, and was already the outstanding character in American life. He had no real party affiliation. Only once had he voted for president, and that time for James Buchanan, "because I knew Frémont" (L. A. Coolidge, *Ulysses S. Grant*, 1917, p. 270). But he embodied the forces that maintained the Union. Without en-

Grant

thusiasm he allowed himself to be nominated by the Republicans. He disliked politics as he disliked war; he had no vindictive spirit toward the soldiers who had sustained the Confederacy, but he had no intention of permitting the defeated leaders to direct the policy of the United States. He was aware that election would mean retirement from the comfortable salary and allowances of the general of the army (nearly \$25,000 a year) and an exchange of a life post for the presidency, which meant eight years at most. He accepted the nomination in a brief note, four words of which have constituted his contribution to American opinion: "Let us have peace." His companion on the ticket was a popular Indiana politician, Schuyler Colfax.

Grant was elected president in 1868, losing the electoral votes of only eight states, though the popular majority was much smaller than these figures would indicate. He had taken no active part in the canvass and he admitted no one, not even his wife, to his confidence after election. The official family that he set up in the Executive Mansion was like an army headquarters, where work was done with military aides and orders were expected to receive in time of peace the same respect that they had commanded in time of war. Grant was in no sense a militarist, but the only way he knew how to work was the way of a commanding general. He picked his cabinet officers to suit himself, and so clumsily that the group had to be reorganized before it could function. The state department he gave to a personal friend, Elihu B. Washburne, to gratify his pride; he allowed a military aide, John A. Rawlins, to appropriate the war department to reward himself (J. H. Wilson, *The Life of John A. Rawlins*, 1916, p. 351); he picked a great merchant with whom he had dined well, Alexander T. Stewart, to fill the treasury post, only to discover that his appointee was legally incompetent. The other places he passed around with no reference to the existence of a party that fancied it had a right to rule, or to popular sense of fitness in appointment; and he could not understand or forgive criticism of himself because of this.

He and his family enjoyed life in the White House. All four of the children were there part of the time, though Frederick Dent Grant [*q.v.*] graduated at West Point in 1871, went to Europe, and was then on active duty. The military guard that had remained on duty since Lincoln's time was dispensed with, and the mansion was opened to family and friends. A former mess sergeant became the butler until Mrs. Grant rebelled. There was a "spare room" for the casual

Grant

guest. Mrs. Grant's father, Col. Frederick Dent, still an unreconstructed Southerner but meticulously polite, was commonly much in evidence. The correspondents around the offices led him on to tell them how the General was a good Democrat but did not know it. Grant's own old father, Jesse, was sometimes there, though more often he was at his post-office at Covington, Ky., where Grant found him and left him. The vacations were likely to be spent in a cottage at Long Branch, where Grant kept out of ballrooms and took his keenest pleasure in driving in a light carriage behind a span of spirited horses. He did not care who gave him the horses. The old rumors about his excessive drinking hovered about him periodically, but most of the testimony is unreliable and none suggests that any of his official acts was ever affected by intoxication.

The financial status of the government was at the front among the problems of the Grant administrations. The Democratic party, in the preceding canvass, had made an appeal to the debtor farmers of the West and South, with an offer of greenbacks as a painless way of paying off the war debt. Earliest of the important bills to receive Grant's signature was one to establish the public credit by declaring a policy of ultimate redemption of legal-tender notes in coin. Steps were taken promptly to fund the confused mass of Civil War securities, and to baffle the gamblers in gold. These latter, on "Black Friday" (Sept. 24, 1869), thought they had cornered the gold on the market and "fixed" the President by extending favors to his hangers-on (R. H. Fuller, *Jubilee Jim, The Life of Col. James Fisk, Jr.*, 1928, p. 361; *New York Herald*, Oct. 8, 1869; *House Report No. 31*, 41 Cong., 1 Sess.). Grant ruined their hopes by releasing from the treasury such a flood of gold that it broke the corner. The financial collapse of 1873 increased the difficulty of currency deflation, for it was easy to array the debtor classes against any measure tending to appreciate the currency. But Grant vetoed an inflation bill in the following spring (Apr. 22, 1874), and signed on Jan. 14, 1875, an act setting January 1879 as the date for the resumption of specie payments.

For almost the whole of Grant's term of office Hamilton Fish [*q.v.*] was secretary of state. The two men never developed a friendly intimacy, yet Grant in general supported Fish in a firm and wise foreign policy. The attempt to annex the Dominican Republic in 1869, which produced a disastrous breach with Charles Sumner, was Grant's own venture, though it may have been the idea of political profiteers. He never receded from a belief in its wisdom, beaten

Grant

though he was. Controversies with the British were cleared after the surrender of the latter on the *Alabama* claims, in the Treaty of Washington, May 8, 1871. Neutrality was maintained in spite of provocation given by Spain during her suppression of the Ten Years' War in Cuba.

The enforcement of the Fourteenth Amendment was attempted only half-heartedly and without success. Northern opinion reached its crest of militancy against the South in the spring of 1868. After the failure of the impeachment proceedings against Johnson there was never again adequate backing for a comprehensive interference with the gradual reestablishment of home rule at the South. Midway in Grant's first term began the terrorism of the negro electorate that deterred the negroes from exercising their right to vote. Despite the Force Acts of 1870-71, the Southern states elected white officers and advanced along the process of consolidation in Democratic ranks that ended in a Solid South by 1876. Grant came, by 1880, to fear the election as president of one of the Confederate leaders who had tried to wreck the Union, but as president himself he saw the impossibility of permanent coercion.

Out of the Western and Northern moderate opinion there developed a Liberal Republican movement based on a belief in the un wisdom of Reconstruction and a demand for a reform in the administration of the national government. Its first objective, which was unattainable, was the defeat of Grant for renomination and reelection in 1872. Horace Greeley, who received incongruous nominations from both the Liberal Republicans and the Democrats, was easily defeated. Grant again stayed out of the canvass. "I am no speaker," he wrote, "and don't want to be beaten" (A. R. Conkling, *Life and Letters of Roscoe Conkling*, 1889, p. 435). The storm of scandal broke around his head before he was re-elected, and panic soon followed. A conviction was being driven home that as president he was a failure. "What wretched work . . . They are tearing the government to pieces," Gideon Welles had written (*Americana*, April 1912, p. 403); "Can you really believe that the maker of the first Grant Cabinet . . . is fit for a President? I cannot," asserted Greeley before he was himself nominated (W. B. Parker, *The Life and Public Services of Justin Smith Morrill*, 1924, p. 239). The *New York Tribune* (July 24, 1885) at Grant's death still believed that "the greatest mistake of his life was the acceptance of the presidency." "The crisis came," said the *Nation* (Mar. 9, 1876), "when an ignorant sol-

dier, coarse in his taste and blunt in his perceptions, fond of money and material enjoyment and of low company, was put in the Presidential Chair."

The personal criticisms of Grant during his second term were galling to him, for he knew no way of dramatizing a simple personal honesty, and his power of speech and pen was totally inadequate in a fight with fluent and impassioned reformers. He sometimes replied to opposition with destruction. Sumner denounced the Dominican project and prevented the ratification of the treaty; whereupon Grant forced his deposition as chairman of the Senate committee on foreign relations (R. Cortissoz, *Life of Whitelaw Reid*, 1921, I, 190; S. Welles, *Naboth's Vineyard*, 1928, I, 392), and recalled his friend Motley from the post of minister to Great Britain. Grant was capable of letting go without a word the most dependable of his advisers—Hoar, Jewell, Bristow. Yet, craving association, he had room in his entourage for Conkling, the Camerons, and Zach Chandler. He believed the prosecution of his private secretary, Orville F. Babcock, was only a disguised attack upon himself, and did not lose confidence in Babcock's integrity until long after most other Americans. Conkling, to whom among others he offered the chief justiceship after Chase died, had a nicer sense of the needs of the office than did Grant and declined it. Yet the final choice, Morrison R. Waite, was good. Grant's critics long alleged that he packed the Supreme Court after its first legal-tenders decision (*Hepburn vs. Griswold*, Feb. 7, 1870, 8 *Wallace*, 603), by appointing Bradley and Strong, thus procuring a reversal in the second legal-tenders case, but the evidence for this seems unconvincing (Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in United States History*, 1922, III, 238; *American Historical Review*, April 1929, p. 532).

The breath of personal scandal has not touched Grant in any plausible form, but it struck so close to him and so frequently as to necessitate the vindication of his honor by admitting his bad taste in the choice of associates. Babcock was under suspicion of improper interest in the Dominican matter (S. Welles, *Naboth's Vineyard*, 1928, I, 400), long before he was smirched by his connection with the whiskey ring. Grant allowed himself to appear in public as the guest of Jim Fisk. Belknap, his secretary of war, was proved to have accepted graft money from a post trader; and Grant by letting him resign protected him from the consequences of a successful impeachment. The accumulating criticisms that Grant incurred threw him into the arms of those who

did not criticize, and these were not the best leaders in the nation or the party.

As the second term approached its end there was suggestion of a third. Grant, in a somewhat cryptic letter (*New York Herald*, May 31, 1875), declined to be a candidate. He could not see why his fellow citizens did not desire him to continue in the presidency, and his wife resented the fact that they did not; but he accepted retirement without complaint. He had some achievements, after all. He had inherited a situation with Great Britain that was full of threat, and left it with American esteem satisfied and Anglo-American relations more harmonious than they had ever been. He had brought the United States through the factional hazards that followed the attempt to remove a president, through the financial and moral uneasiness of a period of deflation and the panic of 1873, and through the uncertainties of an electoral contest that might have blossomed into another civil war (A. Badeau, *Grant in Peace*, 1887, p. 256). There were trying days during the electoral count. It was uncertain until a few hours before Mar. 4, 1877, whether Grant would have a successor, and there was a possibility that he would be called upon to face a new crisis. The conviction that he would not have any hand in a *coup d'état* helped to prevent one.

Grant left office with a few thousand dollars saved from his salary, and a craving to see Europe. With a family party, he sailed from Philadelphia in May 1877 for Liverpool and the foreign world. He embarked as a private citizen, but he landed as a world figure with whom the chamberlains of the European courts were uncertain how to act; for to treat him as a simple commoner would be grotesque, whereas he had no rank that would establish him in any rigid sequence of court precedence. It was left for his son Jesse to put Queen Victoria in her place (J. R. Grant, *In the Days of My Father General Grant*, 1925, pp. 224-27), but it took a long time for the European governments to assimilate ex-presidents with their own ex-royalties. For more than two years the Grants went from capital to capital, with an increasing baggage train of gifts and souvenirs, and an increasing need for a fortunatus purse (J. R. Young, *Around the World with General Grant*, 1879). As the tour approached its end, a longing for home stimulated its progress, to Grant's political disadvantage.

Hayes had failed to get along with his party, and neither sought nor could have obtained a renomination. The friends of Grant were desirous for a return of the "good old days." The

murmurings of labor presaged to the nervous a possible industrial revolt, and there was clamor, much of it inspired, for a "strong" man at the helm of state. The political advisers of Grant urged him to delay his return until the eve of the campaign of 1880, when his renomination might be accomplished on a wave of friendly publicity. He came back, instead, in the autumn of 1879, and the spreading third-term boom excited a stronger wave of opposition. At the Chicago convention in 1880 the faithful old guard, 306 strong, stood firm for Grant, and later struck off a medal to celebrate their loyalty; but they did him no good, for a coalition of his opponents defeated him by agreeing upon Garfield as the candidate.

The last phase of Grant's life was saddened by lack of means, by positive misfortune, by calumny, and at last by sickness until death. He took up his residence in a house in East Sixty-sixth St., New York, in August 1881, and lived with gratitude upon the income from a fund of \$250,000 which some of his admirers placed in trust for him. The securities in which this was invested proved unreliable, and the income failed him (Woodward, *Meet General Grant*, 1928, pp. 476, 490). He went into business and was exploited. The failure of the brokerage firm of Grant & Ward (May 6, 1884) threw him into bankruptcy and humiliation. He had earlier used his swords and souvenirs as security for a loan which had been swallowed up. An attempt was made by his friends to care for him by reviving the office of general, which he had vacated upon entrance to the presidency, but political opposition delayed this until it was almost too late. On his last day in office President Arthur signed the revival bill, and it was left to a Democratic president, Cleveland, to deliver the commission that carried a salary for life.

The life was short. A dangerous cancer of the throat was wearing Grant away, though he was fighting the disease in order to carry to completion the only civil task that he had learned how to do well. In 1884 he wrote for the publishers of the *Century Magazine* an article (February 1885) on the battle of Shiloh. This paid him handsomely and was an immediate success, whereupon was conceived another *Cesar's Commentaries* to be written by the victor of the Civil War. He set to work upon the *Personal Memoirs*, writing in the sickroom and in the quiet of the house at Mount McGregor where he was taken to die. Mark Twain, then in business as a publisher of subscription books, waited for the copy, to put upon the market one of the most successful of American books. The family of Grant received nearly \$450,000 from this literary en-

dowment (A. B. Paine, *Mark Twain: A Biography*, 1912, II, 816): but he himself died, simply and greatly, before he could know of its triumph. He was buried at last in a great mausoleum of granite on Riverside Drive in New York City.

[Grant was not a bookish man, and he wrote as little as possible until he compiled the *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant* (2 vols., 1885-86). There is no considerable collection of his manuscripts, and the printed salvage from his letters is fragmentary: J. G. Cramer, ed., *Letters of Ulysses S. Grant to his Father and his Youngest Sister, 1857-1873* (1912); J. G. Wilson, ed., *Gen. Grant's Letters to a Friend* (Elihu B. Washburne) 1861-1880 (1897). The many biographies are rarely more than compilations from his *Personal Memoirs*, enriched with fragments from the two works by his military aide, Adam Badeau, *Mil. Hist. of Ulysses S. Grant* (3 vols., 1868-81); and *Grant in Peace* (1897). The best of these biographies is W. E. Woodward, *Meet General Grant* (1928). Others not already listed in the previous bibliography are: J. S. C. Abbott, *The Life of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant* (1868); W. C. Church, *Ulysses S. Grant and the Period of Nat. Preservation and Reconstruction* (1897); Hamlin Garland, *Ulysses S. Grant. His Life and Character* (1898, new ed., 1920); Owen Wister, *Ulysses S. Grant* (1900); Chas. King, *The True Ulysses S. Grant* (1914). Better than any of the biographies for the period of his presidency are: J. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vols. VI-VII (1893); E. P. Oberholzer, *A Hist. of the U. S. Since the Civil War* (3 vols., 1917-26); and C. G. Bowers, *The Tragic Era* (1929), a spirited brief for Andrew Johnson by an eloquent Democratic historian.]

F. L. P.—n.

GRANT, ZILPAH POLLY [See BANISTER, ZILPAH POLLY GRANT, 1794-1874].

GRASS, JOHN (1837-May 10, 1918), a chief of the Blackfoot (Sihasapa) Sioux, was born in a camp on the Grand River, South Dakota. The surname Grass (Pezhi or Piji) is dynastic and was borne by his father and his grandfather, both of whom were with the Sioux allies in the expedition under Col. Henry Leavenworth against the Arikaras in 1823. At some time young Grass was baptized and received into the Catholic church, according to tradition by Father De Smet, who christened him John. He early distinguished himself in battle, and at seventeen, for exploits performed against the Crows and the Mandans, he received his warrior name, Mato Watakepe (Charging Bear), which also had been borne by his ancestors. About the same time, to prove his endurance, he underwent the extreme ordeal of the sun dance. Though he was later to become one of the leading exponents of a peace policy, he probably took part in some of the conflicts with the whites in the fifties and sixties. Fanny Wiggins Kelly, in an account of her captivity among the Sioux in 1864, mentions him as Jumping Bear and gratefully credits him with having saved her life on one occasion and with having subsequently aided in effecting her ransom.

Grass in his youth became noted as an orator,

and in the agitation against the whites during the early seventies he made full use of his powers. He strongly opposed war, which he declared would be ruinous, and urged upon his people the necessity of gradually abandoning the chase for more settled occupations. Though his counsels for the time went unheeded, after the conflict of 1876-77 his prestige returned; and a few years later, with the adherence of Gall, the former war chief, to his side, his influence became dominant. At Fort Yates, on the Standing Rock Agency, he served for many years as the chief justice of the Court of Indian Offenses, an office which he held at his death, and he took part in many treaty councils with the whites. He stoutly defended the rights of his people, and as an Indian commissioner at the council of 1888, relative to the cession of certain lands in the present South Dakota, brought the proceedings to a close because of a belief that the government commissioners were seeking an unfair advantage. A new commission, headed by Charles Foster, former governor of Ohio, in the following year, offered more favorable terms, and Grass, though for a time demanding further concessions, in the end led his people to accept the proposed treaty. On the entry of the United States into the World War he advised the young men to enlist; and his grandson, Albert Grass (Walking Elk), killed at Soissons, was one of the first of the American Expeditionary Force to fall in battle. Grass died, after a winter's illness, at his home south of Fort Yates and was buried in the local Catholic cemetery. He was six feet, two inches tall, of stalwart frame, with features expressive of high intelligence and resolute will. As a judge he was regarded as stern but just. As an orator he stood with the first among his people, and as a counselor, fitted for his part with strong native sense and an exceptional skill in argumentation, he had no superior. "He struck me," wrote Foster, "as an intellectual giant in comparison with other Indians," and James McLaughlin, in 1910, mentioned him as "the ablest orator and most influential surviving chief of the Sioux."

[Doane Robinson, "John Grass," in *S. D. Hist. Colls.*, I (1902), pp. 154-56; James McLaughlin, *My Friend the Indian* (1910); Fanny Wiggins Kelly, *Narrative of My Captivity Among the Sioux Indians* (1872); *Bismarck* (N. D.) *Tribune*, May 15, 1918; information as to certain facts from Lieut.-Col. A. B. Welch, Mandan, N. D., an adopted son of Grass.] W. J. G.

GRASSELLI, CAESAR AUGUSTIN (Nov. 7, 1850-July 28, 1927), manufacturing chemist, philanthropist, was one of the captains of industry who made Cleveland a manufacturing center. He may be said to have inherited his occupation. His forefathers living at Torno on Lake Como,

Italy, were "chemist-druggists and perfumers"; his grandfather, Jean Angelo Grasselli, was a chemist of Strasbourg; his father, Eugene Ramiro Grasselli, emigrated from Strasbourg to the United States in 1836 and three years later he settled in Cincinnati and established a small chemical manufacturing plant. Before leaving Europe he had married Frederica Eisenbarth of Württemberg. Caesar Augustin was born in Cincinnati, the fifth in a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters. He attended local private schools, and after school hours served an apprenticeship in his father's works. In 1867 he moved with his family to Cleveland, whither they had been attracted by the development of the oil industry. At twenty-one he was married to Johanna Ireland, the daughter of a Cincinnati merchant, and two years later he entered into partnership with his father, whose death in 1882 threw added responsibilities upon the young chemist. In 1885 the Grasselli Chemical Company was incorporated with a capital of \$600,000, and Caesar Augustin was elected president. After thirty years in this position he became chairman of the board of directors and his son, Thomas, succeeded to the presidency. In the period of the father's administration the valuation of the company's property had risen to more than thirty million dollars, and its activities expanded to fourteen widely scattered manufacturing plants with distributing stations in strategic centers for the marketing of the company's products. Grasselli was an aggressive, resourceful chief at a time when a manufacturer had to be ready to meet complex problems of production, selling, transportation, and finance. As the industrial revolution developed new opportunities, the Grasselli company turned to new fields of production. In 1904 it began the manufacture of zinc or spelter and became one of the largest producers of this metal in the country.

Grasselli's eminent success in business brought him actively into other corporations. He was one of the founders in Cleveland of the Broadway Savings and Trust Company and also of the Woodland Avenue Savings and Trust Company, of both of which he was president until their merger with the Union Trust Company in 1921. He was a patron and trustee for many years of the Western Reserve Historical Society. In the later years of his life he gave liberally in time and money to various Cleveland charities. The old family home on Fifty-fifth Street was given to the Cleveland Society for the Blind to be the Grasselli House, and after the death of his wife in 1910 the family home at South Euclid became Rose-Mary, the Johanna Grasselli Home for

Grasty

Crippled Children. In recognition of his distinguished career in business, church, and charities King Victor Emanuel III in 1910 made him a knight of the Order of the Golden Crown of Italy, and in 1921 a commander of the same order. In 1923 Pope Pius XI conferred on him the decoration of commander of the Order of St. Gregory the Great. His most striking characteristics were an exceedingly sensitive sense of honor in all his relations, and a kindliness which was the substratum of all his life.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Western Reserve Hist. Soc., Trans.-Ann. Report*, no. 110 (1929); *The Cleveland Directory of Directors*, 1907; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, July 29, 1927.]
E. J. B.

GRASTY, CHARLES HENRY (Mar. 3, 1863-Jan. 19, 1924), editor, publisher, newspaper owner, was one of the many sons of Methodist manses to achieve distinction in journalism. He was born in Fincastle, Va., the son of the Rev. John Sharshall Grasty and Ella Giles Pettus. In 1876 he entered the University of Missouri, but he was compelled for financial reasons to leave in 1880 without graduating. He became a reporter on the *Kansas City Times* and at twenty-one he was made the managing editor of the paper—a position which he held for five years. On May 29, 1889, almost immediately after leaving the *Times*, he was married to Leota Tootle Perrin of St. Joseph, Mo. From his savings in newspaper work and from some profitable investments in Kansas City real estate, he was able in 1892 to secure the controlling interest in the *Baltimore (Md.) News*. He was soon waging war on the political corruption found in the city, and in this work he was aided by Fabian Franklin who was associated with him as editor of the paper after 1895. In 1908 he concluded sixteen years of successful management when the *News* was sold to Frank A. Munsey for a handsome purchase price. For a brief period he remained as general manager of the *News* and then went to St. Paul as editor and controlling owner of the *St. Paul Dispatch* and the *Pioneer Press*. His year in that city (1908-09) was not happy. At its close he sold the paper to its old owners and went to Europe with his family. Returning to the United States he secured in 1910 control of the *Sun* in Baltimore and at once enlarged the *Sunday Sun* and added the *Evening Sun*. At the same time he renewed his old attacks on the political machine. The fight of the *Sun* to secure the Democratic convention of 1912 for Baltimore was more successful and in the nomination of Woodrow Wilson, Grasty played a prominent part. He had seen presidential timber in Wilson while the latter was still president of Princeton

Gratiot

University. His crusading campaigns so affected his health that in July 1914 he sought recuperation in Europe and in October of that year severed all connection with his paper. Even while abroad he could not break away entirely from newspaper work and became a war correspondent for the Associated Press, an organization of which he had been a director from 1900 to 1910. Upon his return to the United States in 1916, he served as treasurer of the *New York Times*, but the business desk chafed him as long as critical events were taking place in Europe and he went back with Gen. Pershing in 1917 with a roving commission as a special editorial correspondent of the *Times*. After brief service in the Paris office of the *Times*, he began a series of tours along the war front which led to many interviews with military and diplomatic leaders and entitled him to a permanent place in a journalistic hall of fame. The judgment that he was "the ablest all-round newspaper man in America" (*Baltimore Sun*, Jan. 20, 1924) had substantial foundation, for he was familiar with every detail of newspaper technique. Editor, publisher, and newspaper owner, the rôle he loved best of all was that of a reporter of stirring events; and in that rôle he died in London.

[For obituaries see the *N. Y. Times* and the *Baltimore Sun*, Jan. 20, 1924. The more striking of his interviews with war leaders may be found in *Flashes from the Front* (1918). Tributes to him may be found in H. E. Warner, *Songs of the Craft* (1929) and in a memorial volume, *Charles H. Grasty, 1863-1924*.]
J. M. L.

GRATIOT, CHARLES (1752-Apr. 20, 1817), pioneer trader, was born in Lausanne, Switzerland, the son of Huguenot parents, David and Marie (Bernard) Gratiot. He received some schooling in Lausanne, and at seventeen was sent to his mother's brother in London, who in turn sent him to a brother in the fur trade in Montreal. Arriving in that city in May 1769, he remained in the employ of his uncle for six years. He then took a partner, and on means advanced by his uncle made a trading venture to the west, but returned sixteen months later after suffering heavy losses. In 1777 he joined with two partners, under the firm name of David McCrae & Company, and again went west. In December he opened a store in Cahokia, in the present Illinois, the other partners establishing themselves in Kaskaskia. He formed the acquaintance of George Rogers Clark [q.v.], on his invasion of the Illinois towns the following July, became strongly attached to him, and with Jean Gabriel Cerré and Father Gibault [qq.v.] rendered many services to the American cause. Early in 1781 he moved to St. Louis, and by his marriage, June 25, to Victoire, the half-sister of Col. Auguste

Chouteau [q.v.], allied himself with the wealthiest and most powerful family in Upper Louisiana.

The McCrae partnership appears to have been dissolved before Gratiot left Cahokia. His affairs prospered, and to extend his trade connections he traveled repeatedly to New Orleans, to the Atlantic seaboard, and to Europe. It is said that he was the first resident of St. Louis to visit Philadelphia (1783-84). On one of these journeys, possibly that of 1793-95, he formed the connection with John Jacob Astor [q.v.] that was to continue till his death. With his fur trading he combined the operation of a distillery, a tannery, and a salt works and he also dealt extensively in land. It was on his portico, with himself as interpreter, that the formal transfer of Upper Louisiana was made on Mar. 10, 1804. He was the first presiding justice of the court of quarter sessions of St. Louis; on the incorporation of the village as a town, in 1809, he was elected a trustee. He continued actively in business until his death.

Though not the wealthiest of the St. Louis traders, Gratiot was the most widely known, and he brought the frontier fur center to the attention of the world. He was a man of exceptional initiative, energy, and persistence. He had a good knowledge of law and a logical mind; often in litigation, he prepared his own briefs, with an equal skill in the use of French and English, and is said to have won all his cases. Though the value of his services to Clark has been variously appraised, there is no dispute as to his sincere and active friendship for the American cause. His son Charles was one of the four French youths appointed by Jefferson to West Point immediately after the transfer of Louisiana. He graduated as an engineer; in 1819-29 planned and erected the defenses of Hampton Roads, including Fortress Monroe, and from 1828 to 1838 was chief engineer of the army with the brevet rank of brigadier-general.

[Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), vol. II; F. L. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis in Its Early Days*, etc. (1886), and *Annals of St. Louis in Its Territorial Days* (1888); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County* (1883); H. M. Chittenden, *The Am. Fur Trade of the Far West* (1902); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. I.]

W. J. G.

GRATZ, BARNARD (1738-Apr. 20, 1801), merchant, was born in Langensdorf, Upper Silesia, the son of Solomon Gratz. He emigrated to Philadelphia in 1754 from London, England, where he had served in the counting-house of his cousin, Solomon Henry. Upon his arrival in Philadelphia he entered the employ of David Franks, a leading fur-trader. After four years he

determined to venture into business for himself as a merchant. Relinquishing his position to his brother Michael [q.v.], he formed a partnership with Benjamin M. Clava which lasted for a year. Thereafter he conducted the business alone until, some time later, he associated himself with his brother in an enterprise conducted at Fourth and Market Streets, and became one of the so-called "merchant venturers" who did great pioneer service in opening up to settlement and trade that territory which became the states of Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois.

Barnard Gratz and his brother Michael were among the signers of the Non-Importation resolutions adopted on Oct. 2, 1765, by "the merchants and other citizens of Philadelphia" as a remonstrance against the Stamp Act. When the definite break with the mother country came, the Gratz brothers cast their lot with the revolutionists. Barnard took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and to the United States as a free nation on Nov. 5, 1777. He is the first recorded president or "parnas" of the Mickveh Israel congregation, the third Jewish congregation to be organized in the United States. He laid the corner-stone of the first synagogue erected in Philadelphia, June 16, 1782, and participated in its dedication on Sept. 13 of that year. In 1783 he was one of a committee who entered a protest against the clause in the constitution of Pennsylvania which required that every member of the Assembly should take the oath of allegiance to Pennsylvania, declaring that "The Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments were given by divine inspiration." This requirement debarred Jews from serving as members of the Assembly, and the clause was later amended. Similarly, while residing in Baltimore he joined in the agitation to repeal the constitutional requirement that all office-holders in the state of Maryland must declare their allegiance "upon the true faith of a Christian." This agitation continued for twenty-nine years and in 1825 the clause was finally changed. Gratz married on Dec. 10, 1760, Richea, the daughter of Samson Mears or Myers. She died less than five years later, leaving two daughters, one of whom did not live to grow up. The other, Rachel, married Solomon Etting of Baltimore, the first Jew to hold office in the state of Maryland. While visiting at her home, Gratz died.

[B. and M. Gratz, *Merchants in Phila. 1754-1798* (1916), ed. by W. V. Byars; H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); *Letters of Rebecca Gratz* (1929), ed. by David Philipson.]

D. P.—n.

GRATZ, MICHAEL (1740-Sept. 8, 1811), merchant, was born in Langensdorf, Upper Si-

lesia, the son of Solomon Gratz. Like his brother Barnard [q.v.], he served his apprenticeship in the London counting-house of his cousin, Solomon Henry, which he entered in 1756. Far-away India had come within the ken of venture-some traders and Michael, following the lure of this distant land of new opportunities, sailed from London in 1757. His expectations must have been disappointed for he remained in India little more than a year. Returning to London either late in 1758 or early in 1759, in April of the latter year he set sail for America in order to join his brother, Barnard. Upon his arrival in Philadelphia he entered the employ of David Franks as had his brother five years previously. It was not long before the brothers formed a partnership, known as B. & M. Gratz. They "adventured" in the coast trade between New Orleans and Quebec and in the country west of Lancaster, Pa., the frontier town of that day. Through the influence of Joseph Simon, the leading merchant of Lancaster, whose daughter, Miriam, Michael married on June 20, 1769, the brothers obtained valuable business connections and secured large tracts of land in Virginia, western Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Kentucky, their holdings in the last named state including the famous Mammoth Cave territory. Among other ventures the Gratz brothers ran a line of steamboats from the Forks of the Ohio (Pittsburgh) down the river into Kentucky and Indiana. As staunch patriots they were very helpful in securing needed supplies for the colonies, notably Virginia, by running the British blockade.

During the Revolution Michael Gratz had removed to Virginia, where he took the oath of allegiance to that state in 1783 (Thompson Westcott, *Names of Persons who took the Oath of Allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania*, etc., 1865). The first Philadelphia directory, published in 1785, contains the name of Michael Gratz and describes him as "merchant, Fourth between Market and Chestnut." He continued actively in business until 1798 when his health began to fail and his sons Simon and Hyman succeeded to the business. Among his twelve children was the well-known philanthropist, Rebecca Gratz [q.v.]. Michael was buried in the old cemetery on Spruce Street between Eighth and Ninth, where rest so many of the pioneers of the Jewish community of Philadelphia.

[B. and M. Gratz, *Merchants in Phila., 1754-1798* (1916), ed. by W. V. Byars; H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); *Letters of Rebecca Gratz* (1929), ed. by David Philipson; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 9, 1811.] D. P.—n.

GRATZ, REBECCA (Mar. 4, 1781-Aug. 29, 1869), philanthropist, daughter of Michael [q.v.]

and Miriam (Simon) Gratz, was born in Philadelphia. In 1801, being then in her twenty-first year, she was elected secretary of the "Female Association for the Relief of Women and Children in Reduced Circumstances." She helped found the Philadelphia Orphan Society in 1815; she was elected secretary of this society in 1819 and served in this capacity for forty years; upon her retirement in 1859 the Board of Managers in an eloquent testimonial to her worth and work wrote that to her "much of its prosperity is due, while to her dignity, grace and noble personal qualities the managers have always yielded the tribute of their warm admiration and personal regard." She founded in 1838 the Hebrew Sunday School Society, the first institution of its kind in the United States, and served as the president until 1864, when owing to her advanced age she resigned in her eighty-third year. The society is still in a flourishing condition and through its agency religious education is imparted to Jewish children in a number of schools supported by its funds. Along this same line of endeavor was her service in inspiring the foundation of the Jewish Foster Home for the housing and education of orphan children. The first suggestion for such an institution was made in a letter to the *Occident*, a monthly magazine published in Philadelphia. This letter, dated 1850 and signed "A Daughter in Israel," was attributed to her. Five years later the idea here suggested was realized largely through her efforts in the foundation of the Jewish Foster Home.

Her fame rests chiefly upon the generally accepted tradition that she was the original of the famous character Rebecca in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Ivanhoe*. It was through Washington Irving that she was brought to Scott's attention. Irving's fiancée, Matilda Hoffman, was an intimate friend of Rebecca Gratz, who was with her during her last illness and whom Irving met frequently in the sick room. Upon a visit to England not long after the death of Miss Hoffman, Irving met Scott. Upon Scott's informing him that he was contemplating writing a novel with Jews among the principal characters, Irving told him about the lovely Philadelphia Jewess. That Irving's description influenced Scott in his delineation of Rebecca appears from some words in a letter addressed by Scott to Irving in 1819 after the appearance of *Ivanhoe*. Scott wrote, "How do you like your Rebecca? Does the Rebecca I have pictured compare well with the pattern given?" In a letter written by Rebecca Gratz on Apr. 4, 1820, to her sister-in-law, Mrs. Benjamin Gratz, of Lexington, Ky., she speaks of Scott's heroine as her namesake. Her brief

last will and testament reads: "I, Rebecca Gratz of Philadelphia, being in sound health of body and mind, advanced in the vale of years, declare this to be my last will and testament. I commit my spirit to the God who gave it, relying on His mercy and redeeming love, and believing with a fine and perfect faith in the religion of my fathers. Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. . . ."

[David Philipson, ed., *Letters of Rebecca Gratz* (1929); H. S. Morais, *Eminent Israelites of the Nineteenth Century* (1880), and *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); B. and M. Gratz, *Merchants in Phila. 1754-98: Papers of Interest to Posterity and to the Posterity of their Associates* (1916), ed. by W. V. Byars; S. A. Mordecai, *Recollections of my Aunt Rebecca Gratz* (1893); Gratz Van Rensselaer, "The Original of Rebecca in *Ivanhoe*," *Century Mag.*, Sept. 1882; Joseph Jacobs, "The Original of Scott's Rebecca," *Am. Jewish Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. XXII (1914); M. M. Cohen, "An Old Phila. Cemetery, the Resting Place of Rebecca Gratz," *Phila. Hist. (City Hist. Soc. of Phila.)*, vol. II, no. 4 (1920); H. F. Barnes, *Charles Fenno Hoffman* (1930).] D. P.—n.

GRAU, MAURICE (1849–Mar. 14, 1907), theatrical and operatic impresario, was born in Brunn, Austria, of Jewish parents, by whom he was taken at the age of five to New York City. After an education in the city public schools, he attended the Free Academy, since called the College of the City of New York. His graduation in 1867 was followed by studies in the Columbia School of Law and an apprenticeship in a New York law firm. By 1872, however, his entire interest had become absorbed in the activities of an uncle, Jacob Grau, a well-known theatrical and musical manager, in whose opera house he had often sold librettos. In that year, in association with Charles A. Chizzola, he demonstrated unusual ability in the management of a tour by Mlle. Aimée, the French singer, and very shortly afterward gained his first financial success by clearing \$60,000 on the tour of Anton Rubinstein, the pianist, and Henri Wieniawski, the violinist. During the next three years, before severing connections with Chizzola in 1875, the younger manager was engaged in a variety of activities: he organized the English opera company of Clara Louise Kellogg [*q.v.*]; he introduced to the American public Tommaso Salvini; he managed three opera-bouffe and operetta companies; and brought back to this country the distinguished Italian tragedienne, Adelaide Ristori. In 1879 he conducted as an independent manager, and with great financial success, the tour of a celebrated French opera company. These early activities of Grau have tended to be obscured by the more important events during the years of his association with Henry Eugene Abbey [*q.v.*] and John B. Schoeffel, an association begun in May 1882 and extending over a

period of many years. Although his firm managed the American tours of such outstanding European actors as Bernhardt, Irving, Terry, Benoit-Coquelin, Jane Hading, Mounet-Sully, and Réjane, its fame is due more to its activities in connection with the Metropolitan Opera during one of its most brilliant periods. When the Metropolitan Opera House opened its doors for the first time on Oct. 22, 1883, Abbey was serving as manager, and Grau as business manager. The winter and spring seasons resulted in a financial catastrophe for the managers, and it was not until almost eight years later, on Dec. 14, 1891, that Grau and Abbey resumed the direction of the house. This second venture was more successful. Subsequent seasons at the Metropolitan were good, but losses on outside theatrical ventures kept the managers financially distressed. At the end of the 1895-96 season, creditors took over the direction of the Metropolitan and there was a confused transitional period of management, until in 1898, after the death of Abbey and the withdrawal of Schoeffel, Grau emerged as managing-director in charge of the Maurice Grau Opera Company. From the fall of 1898 until the spring of 1903, when ill health forced him to retire, Grau directed the activities of the Metropolitan on a magnificent scale. It was "probably," writes Henry Krehbiel in *Chapters of Opera*, "the most brilliant operatic government that the world has ever known from a financial point of view, and its high lights artistically were luminous in the extreme" (p. 277). During the period when he shared the direction with Abbey and Schoeffel, and still more during his later years of autocracy, he established the hitherto undared policy of casting as many as five stars in the same production. He introduced and developed many operatic singers whose names are now famous. He insisted that operas should be sung in the language of the original libretto, and, although prejudiced at first against German opera, he was soon convinced of its marketability, and gave to it the same careful attention and sumptuous production that he gave to the better known French and Italian works. After retiring, he lived in Croissy-Chatou outside of Paris.

[T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); H. E. Krehbiel, *Chapters of Opera* (1909); biographical sketch by Chas. Seymour in *Farewell tour 1900-or Mme. Sarah Bernhardt—M. Coquelin, under the direction of Mr. Maurice Grau* (1900), issued as a special number of *Le Théâtre* (without date and without page numbers); the *Nation*, Mar. 21, 1907; *Theatre Mag.*, May 1907, and May 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 15, 1907.] E. M., Jr.

GRAUPNER, JOHANN CHRISTIAN GOTTLIEB (Oct. 6, 1767–Apr. 16, 1836), musician, was born in Verden, Hanover, Prussia,

Graupner

the seventh child of Johann Georg and Anna Maria Agnesa Schoenhagen Graupner. Though he played several instruments, he followed in the footsteps of his father and became an excellent oboe player in a regiment at Hanover. Desiring a larger sphere of activity, however, at his own request he received an honorable discharge. This parchment certificate was signed at Hameln Apr. 8, 1788, and on the reverse side his birth date was given as Oct. 6, 1767, and his baptismal date as Oct. 9, 1767. Soon after his discharge he went to London, and three years later when Haydn assembled an orchestra, the largest in existence at that time, he was chosen first oboist (1791-92). Here he developed an intense admiration for the composer. The following year he went to Prince Edward Island, but finding scarcely any demand for his services, in 1795 he went to Charleston, S. C. There he played in a theatre orchestra and on Apr. 6, 1796, he was married to Mrs. Catherine Comerford Hillier, a distinguished English opera-singer, daughter of a London attorney. With his wife he soon went to Boston, where he made his first American solo appearance in the Boston Theatre in 1796. His wife had already made her successful debut there in 1794. He played the oboe in the Federal Street Theatre but at once planned to form an orchestra for concert performances, the first of its kind in America. As early as 1800 he had opened a music store at 6 Franklin Street, where he also had a music-hall and gave lessons. He not only sold instruments, but he published music, engraving and printing it himself. In 1807 he became an American citizen.

Gathering together both amateur and professional instrumentalists, as well as vocalists, Graupner organized the Phil-harmonic Society in 1810 or 1811. He was its first and only president, and the meetings, which were semi-social, were held Saturday evenings in Graupner's Hall and later in Pythian Hall in what was then Bond Street. The society began with less than twelve members, among whom were the Russian and English consuls, both violinists. Besides being an oboist, Graupner played the violin, double-bass, German flute, clarinet, and the piano sufficiently well to fill in these parts when necessary, and he gave lessons on these instruments. The baton was not then used in orchestra-conducting, but Graupner directed from the double-bass. At first he ventured only on symphonies by Gyrowetz, and as the orchestra gained in skill he undertook the simpler symphonies of his idol, Haydn. As other foreign musicians settled in Boston, the ensemble improved and under his leadership the Phil-harmonic was said to be the finest among

Gravenor — Graves

contemporary American orchestras. Its last concert took place at the Pantheon, Boylston Square, Nov. 24, 1824.

Meantime choral work in Boston had received an impetus when a festival celebrating the Peace of Ghent was held in King's Chapel on Washington's birthday, 1815. This made so deep an impression that it became evident that the time was ripe for a permanent choral society. Accordingly Graupner, Thomas Smith Webb, and Asa Peabody sent out a notice for a meeting to be held on Mar. 30, 1815, at which the Handel and Haydn Society was organized. Its first concert took place in King's Chapel on Dec. 25, 1815. The chorus, under the direction of its president, T. S. Webb, numbered nearly one hundred, of whom twenty were women. Accompaniments were furnished by an orchestra of twelve players, trained by Graupner, and an organ. The program consisted of selections from Haydn's *Creation* and from Händel's *Messiah*, probably the first attempt at oratorio performance in this country.

Graupner gave many concerts with his wife and also wrote a pianoforte method, *Rudiments of the Art of Playing on the Pianoforte* (2nd ed., 1825), containing pieces by Domenico Scarlatti, Corelli, Bach, Cherubini, and Pleyel, as well as some compositions of his own. All of his children were musical, and a son, John Henry Howard Graupner, whom he had trained as a pianist and engraver, had charge of the music-engraving department of the Oliver Ditson Company for many years. He died at 1 Province House Court, and according to the records of Trinity Church his funeral took place there on Apr. 20, 1836.

[Letter, dated Oct. 20, 1906, to Allan Brown, Allan Brown Library, Boston, Mass., from Graupner's granddaughter, Catherine Graupner Stone, authenticating disputed dates, especially those of birth, death, and burial; letter to Allan Brown from Seymour H. Stone, Graupner's great-grandson; Philip Hale's program notes in the 1909-10 program book of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, giving historical facts about the Graupner family; L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (1904); J. S. Dwight, "Hist. of Music in Boston," in *The Memorial Hist. of Boston*, vol. IV (1883), ed. by Justin Winsor; W. A. Fisher, *Notes on Music in Old Boston* (1918); O. G. T. Sonneck, *Bibliog. of Early Am. Music* (1905), and *Early Concert-Life in America, 1731-1800* (1907); F. S. Ritter, *Music in America* (1883).]

F. L. G. C.

GRAVENOR, JOHN [See **ALTHAM, JOHN**, 1589-1640].

GRAVES, JAMES ROBINSON (Apr. 10, 1820-June 26, 1893), Baptist minister, and controversialist, was born in Chester, Vt., youngest of the three children of Zwinglius Calvin and Lois (Schnell) Graves. On the Graves side of the house he was mainly of French extraction,

and on the Schnell side mainly German. His mother, left a widow when he was an infant, was able to give him only meager schooling. At fifteen he joined the Baptist church, and at nineteen went with his mother and sister to Ohio, whither they had been preceded by his brother Zuinglius Calvin Graves [q.v.]. After two years as principal of the Kingsville Academy, he removed in search of a more healthful climate to Jessamine County, Ky. There he took charge of the Clear Creek Academy, and in constant gloomy self-depreciation studied assiduously for four years with the view of fitting himself for the ministry. In 1844 he was ordained, in 1845 he established himself in Nashville, Tenn., as head of a classical and mathematical academy, and in 1846 he assumed the editorship of the weekly *Tennessee Baptist*, a position which involved his editing also a monthly, a quarterly, and an annual. Indirectly it led to his establishing the Southwestern Publishing House (1848) and the Southern Baptist Sunday-School Union—both suspended by the Civil War—and after the war, to his establishing the Southern Baptist Publication Society. He is also to be credited with inaugurating the first Ministers' Institute among Tennessee Baptists and for procuring funds to launch the Mary Sharp College for women at Winchester, Tenn. As a minister he was sufficiently eloquent to command the attention of a congregation throughout a three-and-a-half-hour sermon, and to convert before he was thirty years old some thirteen hundred people. Beginning in 1850, he agitated the doctrine that Baptist ministers could not indorse the ordination of persons who did not regard immersion as a requisite for Christianity. This test, he maintained, was an "Old Landmark" of the Church. The idea was taken up widely, and at last, becoming a "movement," seriously threatened Baptist unity. *Old Landmarkism; What is It?*, written by him, appeared in 1880. In 1855 he published his *Great Iron Wheel or Republicanism Backwards and Christianity Reversed*, a series of letters which had shortly before appeared in his Nashville paper. This book, comprising nearly six hundred pages of matter, addressed to Bishop Joshua Soule [q.v.] of the Methodist Church, is a truculent and dogmatic tirade against the Methodist denomination, but it accorded well with the ecclesiastical temper of that era, whether Baptist or Methodist. The attack and the rebuttal it inspired, *The Great Iron Wheel Examined, or its False Spokes Extracted and an Exhibition of Elder Graves, its Builder* (1856), by W. G. Brownlow [q.v.], sold in incredible numbers, the Graves book running to as many as 50,000 copies.

The two of them offer what is perhaps the classic recorded example of sectarian asperity in the United States. A revised edition of Graves's work, *The New Great Iron Wheel* (1884), is no less drastic. Of the many doctrinal debates in which he took part, the one which occurred about 1875 at Carrollton, Mo., is the most memorable. Supported by a group of expert linguists, theologians, and polemics, he arrayed himself against Methodists in general and the Rev. Jacob Ditzler in particular in a debate which was published in 1,175 pages as the *Graves-Ditzler or Great Carrollton Debate* (1876). In 1883 he published what he considered his most important book, *The Work of Christ in the Covenant of Redemption; Developed in Seven Dispensations*, describing the pre-millennarial reign of Jesus, and showing how various days of the week may be thought of as typifying the various ages of history. Besides the books already mentioned, he published others of a religious character, and edited numerous theological works. About 1870 he left Nashville for Memphis. Among his activities there, in addition to his vocation of ministerial publisher and book-dealer, was a debate with a Methodist preacher in which he maintained that supernatural visitations are to be attributed to the vagaries of fallen angels (*Ford's Christian Repository*, June 1900, pp. 351-52). He was married three times: first, in 1845 to Florence Spencer, sister of his brother's wife, and the second and third times to two daughters of Dr. George Snider of Mississippi, Lou and Georgie Snider.

[Dr. Z. C. Graves and the Mary Sharp College, 1850-96 (1926); J. H. Borum, *Biog. Sketches of Tenn. Bapt. Ministers* (1880); J. H. Spencer, *A Histi. of Ky. Baptists*, vol. II (1886); J. J. Burnett, *Sketches of Tennessee's Pioneer Bapt. Preachers* (1919); *Memphis Appeal-Avalanche*, June 27, 1893; *Public Ledger* (Memphis), June 27, 1893; information from the Rev. O. L. Hailey, Nashville, Tenn.] J. D. W.

GRAVES, JOHN TEMPLE (Nov. 9, 1856-Aug. 8, 1925), journalist, orator, was born at Willington district, Abbeville County, S. C., the son of James Porterfield Graves, a general in the Confederate army, and Catherine Floride (Townes) Graves. He was descended from John Temple Graves, a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and from William Calhoun, an elder brother of John C. Calhoun. He was a member of the class of 1875 of the University of Georgia, but did not graduate. After leaving the university he taught school for a time and on Apr. 17, 1878, he was married to Mattie Gardner Simpson of Sparta, Ga. In 1880, more for his own amusement, apparently, than anything else, he wrote and published an account of a

local political combat. The ornate manner of his writing proved exactly to the taste of his fellow Georgians, and he was from that time a marked man. About 1882 he went to Jacksonville, Fla., where for five years he was editor first of the *Daily Florida Union* and later of the *Florida Herald*. During this time he went into politics, became Democratic elector-at-large in 1884, and suddenly found himself one of the best-known men in the state. In 1887 he returned to Atlanta and became for one year editor of the *Atlanta Journal*. Then, in a search for editorial independence, he removed to Rome, Ga., and edited the *Tribune of Rome*. Here his wife died, and on Dec. 30, 1890, he was married to Anne E. Cothran. The *Tribune* prospered, but the owners and the editor could not agree in politics, and in 1890 the editor resigned. In 1888 he had been Democratic elector-at-large from Georgia.

Graves's address on the death of Henry Grady (1889) brought him so wide a reputation as a public speaker that he became a lecturer. He acquired such popularity that by 1908 he had spoken from as many as 1,900 platforms. Meanwhile he resumed his newspaper activities. From 1902 to 1906 he was editor of the *Atlanta News* and afterward, until the fall of 1907, of the *Atlanta Georgian*. He was widely, and apparently with some justice, blamed for his part as editor of the *News* in fanning the racial animosity which exploded in the Atlanta riots of September 1906. In the spring of 1907 he created further notice by advocating that Roosevelt be made the presidential candidate of all parties. In the following year he was himself the candidate of the National Independence party for the vice-presidency. From 1907 to 1915 he was editor of the *New York American*, and during the period from 1915 almost to the time of his death, he wrote special articles for the Hearst papers and also for a while edited the *Palm Beach Post* and the *Hendersonville (N. C.) Times*. He wrote: *A History of Colleton, S. C.*, and *The Winter Resorts of Florida* (1883), and was coeditor of a collection of oratory, *Eloquent Sons of the South* (2 vols., 1909). He opposed monopolies and war, and in 1923, as a herald of peace, he went about the country delivering his speech "Armageddon." In religion he was a Presbyterian elder who took the Bible literally. With regard to the negro question, a favorite theme, he believed that the only way to settle the issue was to transport all negroes back to Africa. He died at his home in Washington after several months of ill health.

[A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906), vol. II; W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. IV (1908); J. P. De Graffenried, *Hist. of the De Graffenried Fam-*

ly (1925); Benjamin Brawley, *A Social Hist. of the Am. Negro* (1921); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; "An Oratorical Editor," *Outlook*, Aug. 19, 1925; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Aug. 8, 1925; *Atlanta Constitution* and *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 9, 1925.]

J. D. W.

GRAVES, ROSEWELL HOBART (May 29, 1833-June 3, 1912), for more than fifty years a missionary of the Southern Baptist Convention in South China, was a native of Baltimore. His father, John James Graves, of old New England stock, was a physician, and served in the Maryland legislature and as a city official of Baltimore. His mother, Anna Jane Baker, combined a deeply religious nature with marked literary ability. From the time when, at the age of fifteen, Graves joined the Seventh Baptist Church of Baltimore, then under the pastorate of the famous Dr. Richard Fuller [q.v.], he devoted much time to religious activities. In the year of his graduation from St. Mary's College (B.A. 1851) he decided to enter the ministry, and a few years later he took the further step of determining to be a missionary. Appointed, in 1855, to China, for some months he studied medicine under his father's direction and at the University of Maryland. He acquired theological training under the direction of Dr. Fuller, and in 1856 he was ordained to the Baptist ministry.

In 1856 he sailed for China and in August of that year arrived in Canton, which for the remainder of his long life was to be the center of his work. The language gave him some trouble, and for years he struggled with ill health, but by diligent application he became master of the one and by care and determination he largely overcame the other. In 1864 he was left the only representative of his mission board in South China. From then until his death, as the senior member of his mission, which later grew to large proportions, he had a marked influence upon its policies. During his earlier years he gave much time to itinerant preaching throughout the region, and helped to bring into existence Christian groups as far west as Kwang-si. During his middle and later years he more and more centered his attention upon training Chinese preachers and upon literary activities. The Graves Theological Seminary, in Canton, rose out of his efforts, with himself as its first head, and he was the author of scores of religious books and pamphlets in Chinese, the total circulation of which ran into the millions, and, in English, of *Forty Years in China, or China in Transition* (1895). He was one of the organizers of the China Baptist Publication Society, helped in the revision of the translation of the Scriptures into the literary language, and

devised a widely used system of phonetic writing for the Cantonese dialect.

He was married three times, in 1863 to Mrs. Eva M. Gaillard (died 1864), the widow of a colleague, in 1872 to a boyhood friend, Jane W. Norris (died 1888), and in 1890 to a missionary to the Chinese in the United States, Mrs. Jane Lowrey Sanford, who survived him.

[A partially completed biography, in manuscript, by R. E. Chambers (in possession of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Southern Baptist Convention), based largely on Graves's diaries and letters; anonymous biographical sketches in the *Chinese Recorder*, May 1913, and the *Foreign Mission Journal*, July 1912; annual reports of the Board of Foreign Missions in the Southern Baptist Convention *Proceedings*.] K. S. L.

GRAVES, ZUINGLIUS CALVIN (Apr. 15, 1816–May 18, 1902), college president, was born in Chester, Vt., eldest of the three children of Zuinglius Calvin and Lois (Schnell) Graves. Frail, as a child, he spent most of the time between his fifth and sixteenth years on a farm belonging to his uncle, and it was during this time that he forsook the traditional Congregationalism of his mother and joined the Baptists. Returning to Chester, he pursued his schooling at Ludlow. He supported himself meantime by teaching district school, and—licensed to preach, though never ordained—by serving as supply pastor at the Ludlow Baptist Church. Soon after completing his high-school course, he went to Ashtabula, Ohio, where he successfully conducted an academy for four years before succeeding his younger brother, James Robinson Graves [*q.v.*], as principal of an academy in Kingsville, Ohio. In July 1841, he was married to Adelia C. Spencer, sister of Platt Spencer, author of the Spencerian system of writing. In December 1850, he removed to Winchester, Tenn., to become first president of the Mary Sharp College, an institution for the higher education of women lately organized there largely through the efforts of his brother. Shaping the courses of the new college after those of Brown and the University of Virginia, he maintained a degree of scholastic integrity almost unique at that time among women's schools in the United States, and by 1861 it was admitting yearly more than three hundred young women, representing twelve different states. The Civil War closed the college for about two years, but Graves opened it again soon after the war, working for a while without a salary, and adapting himself and his educational aims to the demands of the new era. From 1891 to 1893, he was president of Soule College in Murfreesboro, Tenn., and during 1893 he taught at Boscobel College, a Baptist institution for women, situated in Nashville. To-

ward the latter part of 1893 there were high prospects for the reorganization of Mary Sharp College, and the old president went down to Winchester to take charge, the Boscobel seniors following him in a body so that they might receive their diplomas at his hands. His wife died in 1894, and the financial stringency of the times succeeded, by June 1896, in starving Mary Sharp College quite out of existence. Forlorn and detached, constantly becoming deafer, he lived out his remaining days in retirement.

[*Dr. Z. C. Graves and the Mary Sharp College, 1850-96* (1926); J. H. Borum, *Biog. Sketches of Tenn. Bapt. Ministers* (1880); Wm. Cathcart, *The Bapt. Encyc.* (1881); J. J. Burnett, *Sketches of Tennessee's Pioneer Bapt. Preachers* (1919); *Nashville Banner*, May 19, 1902; information from the Rev. O. L. Hailey, Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 5, 1928.] J. D. W.

GRAVIER, JACQUES (May 17, 1651–Apr. 23, 1708), known to his generation as the apostle to the Illinois Indians, was born at Moulins in central France. Educated in a Jesuit college, he performed his novitiate at Paris (1670–72), after which he was sent as instructor to several provincial towns. In 1684 he returned to Paris for advanced studies, and the next year was designated for the mission field in Canada. He spent one year at the mission of Sillery and was then ordered to the western field, where during 1687–88 he was stationed at St. Ignace on the Straits of Mackinac. In the latter year he was sent to aid Father Allouez [*q.v.*] among the Illinois. After the death of Allouez in 1689, Gravier was made vicar general of the Illinois mission, then located among the Kaskaskia and Peoria tribes on the Illinois River. During the first years he ministered both to them and to the Miami, among whom Allouez had died. In 1693 the Illinois mission was established on Lake Peoria, whither the French fort was removed at this time. The Peoria Indians were less easily influenced than the Kaskaskia; among the latter the great chief Rouensa became a Christian at the solicitation of his daughter, who had come under Father Gravier's influence (L. P. Kellogg, *Early Narratives of the Northwest*, 1917, p. 351). During nine months of 1693 the missionary baptized over two hundred Indians; the first baptism recorded was that of the child of Michel Aco [*q.v.*], Hennepin's companion on his Mississippi voyage, and the daughter of Rouensa. The register of this baptism is still extant (*Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1904*, p. 394).

When Gravier had been several years among the Illinois he was removed to St. Ignace where for about three years he officiated as the Superior of the western missions. The Illinois mis-

sion, however, held his heart and in 1699 or 1700 he was allowed to return thither. He found his neophytes, with all the tribe of the Kaskaskia, about to remove to the river that now bears their name, in order to be in communication with the French of Louisiana. Father Gravier opposed the removal, but to no effect. He then resolved to visit in person the new colony at the mouth of the Mississippi and set forth from Peoria Sept. 8, 1700, for the long perilous voyage down the great river. His account of the tribes along the banks, as well as the flora and fauna of the lower Mississippi, is accurate and interesting. Arrived the last day of the year at Biloxi, he formed a friendship with Sieur de Bienville [q.v.], and remained in the Louisiana colony until 1702.

In that year, having returned to his mission on Lake Peoria, he found the Indians averse to his ministrations, and hostile to all French occupation. In the summer of 1705 he was attacked by an enemy Indian and severely wounded. The Jesuits at Kaskaskia sent a party to their comrade's relief; this rescuing group was besieged in the mission house, but Gravier finally made an escape. Since his wounds did not heal, in 1706 he went to Louisiana for medical treatment, and after some months voyaged to Paris. Later thinking himself sufficiently healed he returned to America, but soon after his ocean voyage died from the effects of his wounds, at the French post of Mobile. Gravier was a fervent Jesuit and a devoted missionary, and is considered to be the true founder of the Illinois mission. He reduced the language of that tribe to grammatical structure, and wrote an Illinois grammar now in Harvard University library.

[The chief source is *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*, ed. by R. G. Thwaites, vols. LXIV, LXV, LXVI (1900); Gravier's narrative is published in J. G. Shea, *Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi* (1861). See, by the same author, *The Cath. Ch. in Colonial Days*, being vol. I (1886), of *The Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in the U. S.*; and *Hist. of the Cath. Missions Among the Indian Tribes of the U. S. 1529-1854* (1855), also C. W. Alvord, "The Illinois Country," *The Centennial Hist. of Ill.*, vol. I (1920); John Rothensteiner, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of St. Louis* (2 vols., 1928).]

L. P. K.

GRAY, ASA (Nov. 18, 1810-Jan. 30, 1888), botanist, was born at Sauquoit, Oneida County, N. Y., the eldest of the eight children of Moses Gray, a thriving farmer and tanner, by his wife, Roxana Howard. His parents, of Scotch-Irish and English descent, had migrated from central Massachusetts. Gray attended a school at Clinton, nine miles from his home, and transferred in 1825 to Fairfield Academy, in Herkimer County, where from James Hadley, father of James Hadley [q.v.], the philologist, he received his

first lessons in natural science. During the winter of 1827-28 his attention was drawn to botany by the article on that subject in Brewster's *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*. He bought the *Manual of Botany* by Amos Eaton [q.v.], studied it till spring, though "out of all reach either of a greenhouse or of a potted plant" (*Letters*, I, 14), and sallied forth one memorable April day to discover and identify an early specimen of *Claytonia Virginica*. He continued as Hadley's pupil in the Fairfield Medical School 1829-31 and profited during the long vacations by association with Dr. John F. Trowbridge of Bridgewater. About this time, also, he began a correspondence with Lewis Caleb Beck [q.v.], for whom he acted later as substitute lecturer, and with John Torrey [q.v.], so soon to become his friend and master. He graduated M.D. Jan. 25, 1831, though not yet of age, but did not take up the practise of medicine. Heart and mind he was already dedicated to the study of botany.

His next eleven years were busy, happy, and impecunious. Having delivered a course of lectures on botany at the Medical School in May and June 1831, he used the forty dollars proceeds for an excursion to Niagara Falls and the Finger Lakes region. From 1832 to 1835 he taught science in Bartlett's High School at Utica. In the summer of 1832 he journeyed down the Unadilla into Pennsylvania, called on Louis David de Schweinitz [q.v.] at Bethlehem, explored Sussex County, N. J., and Orange County, N. Y., and accompanied Torrey, whom he now first met, on a trip to Tom's River, N. J. The next summer he botanized again in the Jersey tidal marshes and pine barrens. He collected plants and minerals along the Black River in New York in the late spring of 1834, lectured in Hadley's place at Hamilton College in the summer, and, securing a furlough from Bartlett, spent the following autumn and winter as Torrey's assistant in New York. Living in their home, he enjoyed the privilege of daily association with Torrey, while his taste, manners, and general culture improved under the influence of Mrs. Torrey. Scientific and literary stimulus also came in abundance from his friendship with John Carey, an able New York botanist. He had already begun to issue, in a small edition, his *North American Gramineæ and Cyperaceæ* (pt. I, 1834; pt. II, 1835), each part containing a hundred species and illustrated by dried specimens. This, his first independent publication, was praised by William Jackson Hooker as "among the most beautiful and useful works of the kind that we are acquainted with. The specimens are remarkably well selected, skillfully prepared, critically stud-

ied, and carefully compared with those in the extensive and very authentic herbarium of Dr. Torrey" (*Letters*, I, 45). In December 1834 he read before the New York Lyceum of Natural History his first two scientific papers. Late in 1835 he removed permanently to New York to be near his friend Torrey. His *Elements of Botany* appeared in 1836, and that summer he was appointed botanist of a projected government exploring expedition, command of which was eventually given to Lieut. Charles Wilkes [q.v.], but Gray was so vexed by delays and changes in personnel that he resigned before it sailed. Meanwhile he had become curator of the Lyceum of Natural History and was collaborating with Torrey on their *Flora of North America* (vol. I, 1838-40; vol. II, 1841-43)—"a work justly esteemed as second alone to De Candolle's *Prodromus Regni Vegetabilis* as a contribution to a knowledge of the vegetation of the globe" (J. D. Hooker, *post*, p. xv). Having accepted the professorship of botany in the University of Michigan, then organizing, he sailed for Europe in November 1838 to purchase books for the University and to study the type-specimens of American plants in various herbaria, a task made necessary by the advance of the *Flora*. He was abroad a year, visiting England, France, Italy, Austria, Bavaria, and Switzerland. The trip was in every way successful and laid the foundation of his lifelong friendship with so many European botanists. Returning to the United States, in the summer of 1841 he joined John Carey and James Constable on a trip to the Valley of Virginia and the mountains of North Carolina. He never assumed his duties at the University of Michigan. In 1842 the first edition was published of his *Botanical Text-Book*, long a standard work. With its lucid text and telling illustrations from pen-drawings by Isaac Sprague, it early set in American botany an admirable standard. It became the model for numerous imitations, and its definitions did much to unify the interpretation and application of technical terms in America and in other English-speaking countries. In its sixth edition (1879) it was finally renamed *Structural Botany*. That summer he accepted the Fisher professorship of natural history in Harvard University, thus bringing his *Wanderjahre* to a close. With forty-five years of unbroken health and activity still before him, he was now the acknowledged leader of American botanists.

No misfortunes or uncertainties marred the happiness of his long life. On May 4, 1848, he married Jane Lathrop Loring, daughter of Charles Greeley Loring [q.v.], who shared sympathetically in his work and survived him to edit

his autobiography and letters. He traveled a good deal: to Europe in 1850-51, 1855, 1868-69, 1880-81, and 1887; to Florida in 1875; to California in 1872 and, with Joseph Dalton Hooker for a companion, in 1877; to California and Mexico in 1885. He created the Harvard department of botany and trained many of the eminent botanists of the next generation. He maintained a constant and friendly correspondence with scientists throughout the world, and at his house in the Botanical Garden, built originally for William Dandridge Peck and once occupied by Thomas Nuttall [q.v.], he entertained them on their visits to Cambridge. He was one of the founders of the National Academy of Sciences, president 1863-73 of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, president in 1872 of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and a regent 1874-88 of the Smithsonian Institution. In all he accepted membership, regular, corresponding, foreign, or honorary, in sixty-six learned and scientific societies, ranging in degree from the Royal Society of London to the Polk County Agricultural Society of Iowa. Everywhere he seems to have been beloved for his simplicity, good humor, and friendliness as well as revered for qualities that made him one of the great botanists of the world.

His productions during these forty-five years fall into several distinct groups. To the *American Journal of Science* he contributed an unbroken series of reviews, bibliographical notes, news items, and short biographies that, taken together, constitute an authoritative, detailed, and readable history of botany extending over a period of half a century. This work, alone, was an extraordinary accomplishment; both his reviews and his biographies are masterpieces in their kind. He wrote frequently for the *Nation* and with less regularity for other periodicals. He also produced five important text-books—*First Lessons in Botany and Vegetable Physiology* (1857; 1868); *How Plants Grow* (1858); *Field, Forest, and Garden Botany* (1868; 1870); *How Plants Behave* (1872); and another *Elements of Botany* (1887)—which did immense service in popularizing the subject. In the field of plant geography Gray was a pioneer and master. Of his contributions to this department the most famous was the monograph on the botany of Japan and its relations to that of North America and other parts of the north temperate zone (*Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. VI, 1859). "In it, by a comparison of the floras of Eastern and Western America with one another and with Japan, and of all with the Tertiary flora of North America, Gray has

outlined the history of the vegetation of the north temperate zone in relation to its past and present geographical features, from the Cretaceous period to the present time" (J. D. Hooker, *post*, p. xvii). Probably this work did more than any other one production of his to give Gray his world-wide reputation. His greatest achievement, however, was his elaboration of the descriptive botany of North America. Most of his more than three hundred and fifty books, monographs, and shorter papers deal with portions of this vast subject. Among these the most notable were the *Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States* (1848; Gray's last revision, 1867; later editions by his Harvard successors)—the most widely used of all his books; *Genera Flora Americae Boreali-Orientalis Illustrata* (vols. I and II, 1848–49); and *Synoptical Flora of North America* (vol. II, pt. I, 1878; vol. I, pt. II, 1884; 2nd ed. of both parts, 1886; reissued with corrections, 1888; vol. I, pt. I, Fascicles i and ii, 1895–97). He also elaborated the collections gathered on the Wilkes Expedition, of which he had once been the appointed botanist. This work (*United States Exploring Expedition during the Years 1838–42*, vol. XV, 1854–57; vol. XVII, 1874) is, in the judgment of Benjamin Lincoln Robinson, "one of the most extensive and remarkable contributions ever made by an American investigator to world science." Gray was fortunate to live in just the period during which the vast and diversified flora of more than half a continent was being brought to light by scientific exploration. An almost overwhelming quantity of material assembled by government expeditions and surveys and by countless private collectors was referred to him for scientific elaboration. In such work Gray was at the height of his genius. "The botanist is yet to be born who could write a more clear, accurate, and compact account of the flora of any country," wrote Farlow (*Smithsonian Report*, *post*, p. 773), and this seeming hyperbole merely states the fact. It is quite apparent that Gray owed much to his remarkable command of literary expression. He himself quoted approvingly the dictum of George Bentham that "the aptness of a botanical description, like the beauty of a work of the imagination, will always vary with the style and genius of the author" (*Scientific Papers of Asa Gray*, 1889, I, 119). His own style, sober but relieved by gleams of humor, was a marvel of clarity, proportion, and precision. The two volumes of *Scientific Papers*, edited after his death by Charles Sprague Sargent [*q.v.*], are good literature as well as good science.

On Sept. 5, 1857, Charles Darwin wrote Gray

the famous letter in which he first outlined his theory of the evolution of species by means of natural selection, and to Gray, as to Hooker and Lyell, he sent one of the three advance copies of the *Origin of Species*. Gray became Darwin's chief American advocate, and Darwin prized him as one of his most influential supporters and most searching critics. To the discomfiture of some of Darwin's militantly agnostic disciples, Gray insisted on describing himself as "in his own fashion a Darwinian, philosophically a convinced theist, and religiously an acceptor of the 'creed commonly called the Nicene,' as the exponent of the Christian faith" (*Darwiniana*, 1876, p. vi). At the time this looked very much like carrying water on both shoulders. Gray appears now, however, to have been wiser than his generation; his contention that "variations . . . are evidently not from without but from within—not physical but physiological" looks forward to the discoveries of Mendel and De Vries. His essays on evolution and its implications were collected in *Darwiniana* (1876) and in 1880 he published two lectures, delivered at Yale Divinity School, on *Natural Science and Religion*.

In 1872 George Lincoln Goodale [*q.v.*] relieved him of his teaching duties, and in 1873 Charles Sprague Sargent succeeded him as director of the Botanical Garden, but Gray retained the Fisher professorship and kept at work until his death. On his birthday in 1885, one hundred and eighty American botanists united to send him letters of congratulation and to present him an eleven-inch silver vase embossed with figures of plants associated with his name and studies—*Grayia polygaloides*, *Shortia galacifolia*, and eleven others. On his last visit to England he received honorary degrees from Oxford, Cambridge, and Aberdeen. He died at his home in Cambridge one month after a paralytic stroke. Characteristically, his last act was a letter to a fellow-botanist, gently upbraiding him for coining a superfluous plant name. He was buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery.

[Jane Loring Gray, *Letters of Asa Gray* (2 vols., 1893), with a bibliography, a fragment of autobiography, etc.; Jas. Dwight Dana and Wm. Gilson Farlow [*q.v.*], memoirs and bibliography, *Ann. Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Inst. . . . to July 1888* (1890); Wm. G. Farlow, another memoir, *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. III (1895); *Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.: Memorial of Asa Gray* (1888); *In Memoriam: Asa Gray* (1888), funeral sermon, etc.; unsigned memoir by Geo. Lincoln Goodale in the *Nation*, Feb. 2, 1888; Chas. Sprague Sargent, *Asa Gray* (reprint of article in the *N. Y. Sun*, Jan. 3, 1886); Chas. Reid Barnes [*q.v.*], "Asa Gray," *Botanical Gazette*, Jan. 1886; Wm. G. Farlow, memoir, *Ibid.*, Mar. 1888; C. V. Riley, "Personal Reminiscences of Dr. Asa Gray," *Ibid.*, July 1888; editorial and obituary, *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 31, 1888; J. D. Hooker, memoir, *Proc. Royal Soc. London*, vol. XLVI (1890); John Merle

Gray

Coulter [q.v.], chapter in *Leading Am. Men of Science* (1910), ed. by D. S. Jordan; Francis Darwin, *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin* (2 vols., 1888) and *More Letters of Charles Darwin* (2 vols., 1903); Leonard Huxley, *Life and Letters of Sir J. D. Hooker* (2 vols., 1918); G. L. Goodale, "The Development of Botany since 1818," in *A Century of Science in America with Special Reference to the Am. Jour. of Science 1818-1918* (1918); G. F. Wright, "The Debt of the Church to Asa Gray," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, July 1888; Gamaliel Bradford, *As God Made Them* (1929); *The Development of Harvard Univ.* (1930), ed. by S. E. Morison; B. L. Robinson, "Asa Gray," *Science*, July 17, 1925, "Portraits in the Gray Herbarium," *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Mar. 5, 1931, and letter to editor, May 9, 1931, parts of which have been used freely in the composition of this article.] G. H. G.

GRAY, ELISHA (Aug. 2, 1835-Jan. 21, 1901), inventor, was born at Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio, the son of David and Christiana (Edgerton) Gray. His father, who had emigrated from Pennsylvania and had married there, was rather unfortunate financially and the family lived modestly on the farm, the children attending the public schools. Before Elisha had completed his studies his father died suddenly and he was compelled to find work. He first tried blacksmithing but found that he was not strong enough to carry on that trade. He then took up carpentry and boat-building and was working at these trades when one of the professors of Oberlin College encouraged him to try to get a college education. Gray was then twenty-two years old and by doing carpentry work to earn his way, he was able to spend three years in the preparatory school and two years in the college. His particular interest during his college course lay in the physical sciences and by the time of his leaving this interest narrowed to electrical mechanisms. Ill health, brought on by overwork while in college, greatly restricted his activities for the succeeding five years, but during the six years after 1867 he invented an automatic self-adjusting telegraphic relay, a telegraph switch and annunciator for hotels, a private telegraph line printer, and a telegraphic repeater. In 1872 he moved to Chicago where he maintained his residence throughout his life and organized with E. M. Barton the firm of Gray & Barton out of which grew the Western Electric Company. He continued in the firm for about two years and then retired to devote his whole time to electrical researches. Gray's interest at this time lay in the development of a system of electro-harmonic telegraphy for transmitting musical tones as a means of increasing the number of messages capable of being sent simultaneously over a single wire. He obtained two patents for the system July 27, 1875. As he progressed in this, the idea of transmitting vocal sounds came to him and after experimenting for some time he filed a caveat

Gray

(a confidential report of an invention which is not fully perfected) in the United States Patent Office on Feb. 14, 1876. That very day, but a few hours earlier, Alexander Graham Bell filed a patent application for a speaking telephone, thus anticipating Gray. With the subsequent formation of the Bell Telephone Company and the introduction of the telephone as a competitor of the telegraph, the Western Union Telegraph Company acquired Gray's as well as Edison's telephone patents and a bitter infringement battle followed, extending over several years and involving the most malicious accusations of malpractise both within the Patent Office and outside. Bell's patent of Mar. 7, 1876, was sustained, but the Gray-Bell controversy, in the minds of many people, has never been satisfactorily settled. Gray never fully recovered from this disappointment but he continued for the balance of his life to invent electrical devices and amassed about seventy patents. For some of these the financial return to him was quite large but he spent all in further research work. Probably his most important invention in his later years was the telautograph, patented in 1888 and 1891. By this electrical mechanism facsimile writing or drawing could be transmitted to distant points almost instantaneously. Gray had developed the invention by 1893 and at the World's Fair in Chicago that year he transmitted writing through wire resistances equivalent to 250 miles. The telautograph came into general use in banks and railway stations, and was adaptable to a variety of industrial uses. At the time of his sudden death near Boston, Mass., Gray was engaged in experimentation with under-water signaling to vessels at sea. Besides numerous articles which appeared in technical journals, he published *Experimental Researches in Electro-Harmonic Telegraphy* (1878) and *Nature's Miracles* (3 vols., 1899-1900). In 1893 he was organizing chairman of the first International Electrical Congress, held in Chicago. He was decorated by the French government and was the recipient of honorary degrees from several colleges in the United States. His wife was M. Delia Shepard of Oberlin, Ohio, whom he married about 1865 and who with a son survived him.

[*The Am. Inventor*, Feb. 1, 1901; *Electrical Rev.*, Jan. 26, 1901; E. W. Byrn, *Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); T. A. L. Du Moncel, *The Telephone, Microphone and Phonograph* (1879); *Electrical World and Engineer*, Jan. 26, 1901.]

C. W. M.

GRAY, FRANCIS CALLEY (Sept. 19, 1790-Dec. 29, 1856), Harvard benefactor, traced his descent from William Gray, a pioneer maker of shoes at Lynn, Mass., whose grandson, William

Gray

Gray [*q.v.*], settled at Salem, Mass., entered the shipping business, and prospered exceedingly. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Chipman of Marblehead, and Francis Calley was their sixth child. Born at Salem, he attended the public schools there, proceeding in due course to Harvard College, where he graduated in 1809. In August 1809 he accompanied John Quincy Adams, the newly appointed minister to Russia, in the capacity of unpaid secretary to the United States legation at St. Petersburg. After spending four years abroad he returned in 1813, studied law in Boston, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1814. He did not, however, engage in active practise but, taking up his residence in Boston, devoted himself to public affairs and literary pursuits. By family tradition a Federalist, he became in 1822 a representative of Boston in the General Court, and by successive reelections continued such until his election as senator from Suffolk County in 1825, which position he filled in 1826, 1828, 1829, 1831, and 1843. He was also elected a member of the Executive Council in 1835. Since he did not possess a strong political instinct, his legislative career was undistinguished.

In 1826 Gray was elected a fellow of Harvard. It was a critical period in the history of the college in that receipts were not meeting expenditures and upon him and his colleagues devolved the responsibility of remedying the situation. To this task he devoted himself whole-heartedly both in council and by public appeal, and when he retired in 1836 radical retrenchments and reforms had freed the college from financial embarrassment. Gray never married, and by virtue of recommendations contained in his will, Harvard became the beneficiary of a considerable portion of his estate, including a choice collection of 3,000 engravings, together with \$16,000, the income of which was to be applied in connection with the collection, as well as an additional \$50,000 with which to establish and maintain a museum of comparative zoölogy. His relatives, William Gray and John Chipman Gray [*q.v.*], were also benefactors, and the family name was perpetuated in Gray's Hall, a dormitory built by the University in 1863. In addition to numerous contributions to the *North American Review* and other periodicals Gray wrote "Remarks on the Early Laws of Massachusetts Bay, with the code adopted in 1641, and called the Body of Liberties" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 3 ser., vol. VIII, 1843) and *Prison Discipline in America* (1848).

[Details of the family history appear in Edward Gray, *Wm. Gray of Salem, Merchant* (1914), and Ab-

Gray

ner Forbes, *The Rich Men of Mass.* (2nd ed., 1852). His career is outlined in Wm. T. Davis, *Bench and Bar of the Commonwealth of Mass.* (1895), and more fully in an obituary notice in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 30, 1856. For particulars of his Harvard benefactions see *Harvard Univ. Ann. Reports of the President*, 1856-57, 1857-58; and *Harvard Univ.* (1900), ed. by Joshua L. Chamberlain, pt. 2, p. 92; *Cat. of the Coll. of Engravings Bequeathed to Harvard Coll. by Francis Calley Gray* (1869).] H. W. H. K.

GRAY, GEORGE (May 4, 1840-Aug. 7, 1925), jurist, was the great-grandson of William Gray who, leaving Belfast early in the eighteenth century, settled in Kent County, Del. His grandfather, Andrew Gray, moved to New Castle County, in 1808, and his father, Andrew Caldwell Gray, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Scofield of Stamford, Conn., was a capitalist and lawyer practising at New Castle, where he himself was born. Obtaining his early education in the local schools, he went in 1857 to the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, graduating in 1859. He then studied law in his father's office, spent a year at the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the Delaware bar in 1863. He practised at New Castle, then at Wilmington, his father's various industrial and railroad interests furnishing him at the outset with opportunities of advancement. A strong Democrat, he engaged actively in local politics and was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1876. He had become the recognized leader of the local bar when Gov. Hall in 1879 appointed him attorney-general of Delaware. In this position he displayed great energy and efficiency, and despite his corporation affiliations no outside influences were permitted to interfere with enforcement of the law. Reappointed in 1884 by Gov. Stockley, he resigned Mar. 16, 1885, on his election as United States senator. He remained in the Senate for fourteen years, being reelected in 1887 and 1893 and serving till March 1899. A masterly speech in which he had nominated Bayard for the presidency at the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati in 1880 had made him known nationally, and in the Senate he took rank as one of the leaders of his party. He declined to enter Cleveland's administration as attorney-general of the United States, but gave the President invaluable support on the floor of the Senate. In 1896 he refused to follow Bryan on the currency question and actively supported the nominees of the Gold Democrats. During the latter portion of his term he served on the committee on foreign relations. Though President McKinley was a political opponent, he had a high regard for Gray's diplomatic temperament and ability and appointed him a member of the Joint High Commission which

Gray

met at Quebec in August 1898 to adjust outstanding difficulties between the United States and Canada. Later in the same year he appointed him one of the United States commissioners to negotiate peace with Spain. In the deliberations which resulted in the Treaty of Paris he took a prominent share, and though he opposed in principle the acquisition of the Philippines he declined to dissociate himself from his colleagues on that point. On his retirement from the Senate in 1899 he was appointed by McKinley judge of the United States circuit court for the 3rd circuit, a position which he retained till 1914.

Possessing an eminently judicial mind, Gray combined a thorough knowledge of legal principles and practise with a capacity for applying that knowledge to concrete cases, and his decisions were rarely reversed. His later reputation rests principally, however, on his extrajudicial labors which were varied and responsible. In November 1900 he was nominated by McKinley as a member of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, an appointment which was continued by Presidents Roosevelt, Taft, and Wilson. In October 1902 he was appointed by President Roosevelt chairman of the commission to arbitrate between the operators and the miners during the anthracite coal strike in Pennsylvania, the successful accomplishment of which was perhaps the outstanding feature of his career. Later on he was equally effective in terminating labor troubles in Alabama and Illinois. In 1903-04 he acted as the third of the three members of the commission of arbitration between the United States and the Dominican Republic and in 1909-10 was a member of the tribunal in the North Atlantic Coast Fisheries arbitration between Great Britain and the United States at The Hague. His last public services were as chairman of the United States delegation to the Pan-American Scientific Congress in 1915, and as a member of the American-Mexican Joint Commission in 1916. The last years of his life were spent in retirement at Wilmington. He was married in 1870 to Harriet L. Black, daughter of Dr. Charles H. Black of New Castle. She died in 1880 and on Aug. 8, 1882, he was married to her sister, Margaret J. Black. An able lawyer, a far-sighted politician, strong in his convictions, but ever amenable to argument, his chief characteristics were an unimpeachable integrity, a desire to render service, and an open mind, readily receptive of fresh impressions, which softened political animosities and caused Republican and Democrat alike to entrust him with missions of the utmost delicacy and responsibility.

[H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.*, III (1908),

Gray

1009; W. L. Bevan and E. M. Williams, *Hist. of Del., Past and Present*, III (1929), 196-98; *Harper's Weekly*, Mar. 3, 1894; the *Green Bag*, June 1908; *Case and Comment*, July 1899; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; the *Evening Jour.* (Wilmington), Aug. 8, 1925.]
H. W. H. K.

GRAY, GEORGE ALEXANDER (Sept. 28, 1851-Feb. 8, 1912), cotton manufacturer, was born in Crab Orchard township, Mecklenburg County, N. C., the youngest child of George Alexander Gray and Mary Wallace, daughter of Robert Wallace, whose parents had emigrated from Ireland. His paternal grandparents were Ransom Gray, of Mecklenburg, a soldier in the Revolution, and Narcissa Alexander, daughter of Col. George Alexander, who came to North Carolina from Pennsylvania. In 1853 the father gave up farming and moved his family of nine to the Rock Island cotton factory near-by and within a few years moved on to another little mill in Stowesville. Here, in June 1859, the father died suddenly of apoplexy. The mother, who was remarkable for her courage and contrivance, now had a hard struggle. The older children worked, but George, only eight years old, was his mother's companion and special pet. In 1861, with the outbreak of the Civil War, George too entered the factory, but the mill soon closed, and the Grays moved to Caleb Lineberger's cotton factory at what was called "Pinhook" on the South Fork of the Catawba River. George began work here as a sweeper boy at ten cents for a twelve-to-fourteen-hour day. Shortly afterward he had an accident in the factory in which his arm was broken in three places, and he narrowly missed suffering an amputation. The proprietor of the mill persuaded his mother to send the boy to school during his convalescence, and this one year comprised the whole of his formal education. He had a turn for machinery and made it his study. Given more and more responsibility, he became assistant superintendent of the mill and did everything from supervising spinning and weaving to replacing buckets in the little breast wheel.

When Gray was only nineteen, he became superintendent of the Woodlawn cotton-mill. A few years later, in 1878, he was engaged by the Oates brothers to equip and operate the Charlotte Cotton Mills, the first plant in what later became a textile center. After conducting this factory for four years, he was employed by Col. R. Y. McAden to start his mill at McAdenville. In 1888, having saved a little money, he went to Gastonia, then a tiny settlement at the junction of the Southern Railroad and a smaller road, and with the assistance of R. C. G. Love and J. D. Moore he organized the first mill in the district, the Gastonia Cotton Manufacturing Company.

Gray

Confident that Gastonia, with cheap fuel, abundant labor, raw material, and good transportation, would some day become an important seat of cotton manufacturing, he set about fulfilling his prophecy. In 1893 with G. W. Ragan and R. C. Pegram he built the Trenton mill, and three years later with John F. Love he erected the Avon mill. This plant was significant because it was the first mill at Gastonia to run on fine yarns and sheeting. Then followed other promotions in quick succession—the Ozark mill, 1899; the Loray, 1900; the Gray mill, built entirely by himself, 1905; and the Clara, Holland, and Flint mills, 1907. Gray was president of most of these factories, and only two mills were built in the town in his lifetime without his assistance. He also helped organize the Wylie mill at Chester, S. C.; the Scottdale at Atlanta; and the Mandeville at Carrollton, Ga.

Gray was one of the first Southerners to bring technical proficiency to cotton manufacture in the South. Other enterprises had had to rely upon Northern advice and assistance. He constantly strove for smoother, better-controlled power, and in successive mills installed the latest steam-engines. In 1905 he operated the first electrically driven mill in the Carolina Piedmont and then abandoned his steam-driven generator as soon as he could get hydro-electric power from Great Falls. He hailed this and similar hydro stations as foretelling a new day in manufacture. It is said he could walk through a great room throbbing with spindles or looms and detect by the sound a defectively operating machine in a remote corner. He prescribed for himself strict discipline in his hard-working daily life but he was not without a sense of humor. Nervously energetic, he made up his mind quickly, acted forthwith, and knew no relaxation (aside from reading Shakespeare and Burns) except in added superintendence of his mills. He joined the Methodist church in Gastonia and for the rest of his life was devoted to its service. In appearance he was small and thick-set, with bushy eyebrows and a penetrating, sparkling glance that nobody forgot. He gave the impression of one of his own whirring spindles. At his death he was survived by his wife, Jennie (Withers) Gray, and eight of their ten children.

[S. A. Ashe, ed., *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, VII (1908), 122-29; *Gastonia Gazette*, Feb. 9, 1912; C. W. Patman, "Geo. A. Gray: An Appreciation of a Remarkable Career," *Knit Goods*, Mar. 1912; Broadus Mitchell, "Some Southern Industrialists," *Va. Quart. Rev.*, Jan. 1929; autobiographical material in an article by Gray, "A Visit to Great Falls," in *Charlotte Daily Observer*, Apr. 5, 1908.]

B.M.

GRAY, HENRY PETERS (June 23, 1819–Nov. 12, 1877), portrait- and genre-painter, was

Gray

born in Greenwich Street, New York City, the son of George W. Gray, merchant, and the grandson of Harry Peters, owner of a farm in Manhattan, east of Broadway, subsequently the site of Vauxhall Gardens. The boy was sent to a school in Clinton, N. Y., and on returning home at the age of nineteen he became a pupil of Daniel Huntington, president of the National Academy of Design, with whom he studied for about a year, 1838–39. So rapidly did he develop that in 1839, at the age of twenty, he exhibited five paintings at the National Academy. In 1840 he went to Europe and passed some eighteen months assiduously studying and copying the works of the old masters in the museums of Italy, more especially the works of the Venetian school. In 1843 he was married to Miss Clark, an artist, who became president of the New York Association of Women Painters. Soon after his marriage he visited Boston and painted many portraits there. On his second trip abroad in 1845 he was accompanied by his wife. After his return to New York in 1846 his reputation grew apace and he was kept busy painting portraits. He took an active part in the affairs of the National Academy, to which he had been elected in 1842, was a member of the council, vice-president in 1861, and president in 1869. In 1871 he made his third visit to Italy, with his family, and this time he remained nearly four years, making a long sojourn in Florence, where he took a studio and was a prominent figure in the American colony. It was at this time that he painted "The Origin of Our Flag," one of his most ambitious compositions, which became the property of Thomas B. Clarke of New York, and "The Flower of Fiesole," which was exhibited at the National Academy in 1875, and which is considered one of his best works. After 1874 he confined himself to painting portraits. His "Venus and Paris" and "Pride of the Village" were shown at the Paris Exposition of 1867.

During the period of a third of a century when Gray was before the public he was deemed one of the most accomplished figure-painters of America. The sort of subjects he painted may be described as classical genre. His motives were derived from mythology and history, with occasional excursions into the field of moral and religious symbolism. He was one of the most perfect types of the academic painter that America has produced. His work had all the merits, and avoided some of the common defects, of the academic school. It was conceived, composed, and executed strictly in accordance with the canons of the Venetian school; and, so far as derivative art may be flawless, it was so. In-

deed, his work was faultily faultless. His portraits were much admired, and his many sitters included a number of personages well known in the New York of the middle nineteenth century. "History will certainly assign to him a permanent and most honorable place among the earlier American painters," said a writer in the *Evening Post* the day after his death. His "Greek Lovers," "The Wages of War," and "Cleopatra Dissolving the Pearl" belong to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; his "Cupid Begging his Arrow" is in the Pennsylvania Academy, Philadelphia; and his "Judgment of Paris" is in the Corcoran Gallery, Washington.

[D. O'C. Townley, "Living Am. Artists," in *Scribner's Monthly*, Aug. 1871; Henry T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); C. E. Clement and L. Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century and their Works* (2 vols., 1879); *N. Y. Tribune and Evening Post*, Nov. 13, 1877; Samuel Isham, *Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); J. D. Champlin and C. C. Perkins, eds., *Cyc. of Painters and Paintings* (4 vols., 1886-87); Thieme-Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. XIV (1921); *Illustrated Cat. of Paintings in the Metropolitan Museum of Art*, N. Y. (1905).] W. H. D.

GRAY, HORACE (Mar. 24, 1828-Sept. 15, 1902), Massachusetts jurist, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was born in Boston, Mass., the eldest child of Horace and Harriet Upham Gray. He was the grandson of Lieut.-Gov. William Gray [*q.v.*] and an elder half-brother of John Chipman Gray [*q.v.*]. He was prepared for college in Boston at private schools, but during the latter part of his youth the family lived in a country suburb where there was opportunity for rambles and sport. In 1845 he was graduated from Harvard College, but probably on account of his extreme youth, he had not yet attained distinction as a scholar. After leaving college, he took a trip to Europe. His chief intellectual interest was in natural history, but in 1847, while he was in Europe, his father, who had been a wealthy man, met with financial reverses. The son returned home and in February 1848 entered the Harvard Law School. His ability, industry, and enthusiasm soon won him a place among the best scholars in the school. He there learned with his fellow student, C. C. Langdell [*q.v.*], to study law by an examination of all decided cases bearing upon the point immediately under consideration. This method he followed through life, and his judicial opinions are characterized, unduly in the opinion of some, by a critical and chronological examination of all important decisions bearing upon the question at issue.

After leaving the law school, Gray studied in Boston in the offices of Sohier & Welch and of John Lowell prior to his admission to the bar in

1851. Soon afterward, on the illness of Luther S. Cushing, reporter of decisions of the supreme judicial court, Gray served as a temporary substitute, preparing the last volume of Cushing's *Reports*, and in 1854 he was appointed to the office. The position of reporter at that time was regarded as one of great importance and often served as a stepping-stone to the bench. The reporter was allowed to engage in private practise, and Gray was counsel in a number of important cases. He also took an active interest in the political conflicts which engaged the country shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War. The influence of his social circle and of his own temperament, naturally conservative, might have been expected to draw him to the side of the Whigs, but he was an original Free-Soiler; and, as a Republican, he was an unsuccessful candidate in 1860 for the nomination of attorney-general for Massachusetts. After 1861 his legal advice was frequently sought by Gov. John A. Andrew on the legal problems arising from the war. On Aug. 23, 1864, Gov. Andrew appointed Gray an associate justice of the supreme judicial court. He was then thirty-six years old, the youngest man ever made judge of that court. By the death or resignation thereafter of five of the judges then on the bench, he became senior associate justice in the short period of five years; and on the death of Chief Justice Chapman was himself appointed chief justice on Sept. 5, 1873. During his tenure of office the members of the court not only sat together to hear appeals but individually conducted trials of cases in the first instance. The training thus gained in deciding questions of fact Gray deemed throughout his life as of great importance for the appellate work to which in his later life he was almost exclusively confined. He remained on the Massachusetts bench for eighteen years and during that period wrote far more than his share of the published opinions of the court. He was gifted with a remarkable constitution and a quickness in reading that enabled him to take in a printed page almost at a glance, as well as a memory that retained what he read.

The distinction of Gray's work in the Massachusetts court naturally led to his appointment in 1881 as a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. There he sat for the remainder of his life, lending strength to the Court by his profound knowledge of the common law and his wise judgment. If he did not attain the reputation of his colleague Miller, on constitutional questions, or that of his colleague Bradley, on problems demanding acute analysis, he was preëminent in his knowledge of former decisions,

Gray

and of the history and development of legal doctrine. He was actively engaged in the work of the Court until 1902. On Feb. 3 of that year, after sitting in court, he had an apoplectic shock from which he never recovered.

While Gray was a judge in Massachusetts, and to a lesser extent after his appointment to the Supreme Court of the United States, he was frequently regarded as a martinet. Undoubtedly he was a strict disciplinarian who would not brook even slight offenses against proper decorum in court. This characteristic, however, was not due to a harsh or impatient temper. He was of genial disposition, and, except where the dignity of the court was in question, he was a patient man. The key to his conduct, and, indeed, to his whole life, is found in an undeviating devotion to what he deemed the duties of his office. His serious work was largely confined within the limits of his judicial labors. Before he went on the bench he wrote for Josiah Quincy's *Reports* an elaborate appendix on writs of assistance and notes on slavery in Massachusetts and England. He also delivered an address on Chief Justice Marshall at Richmond in 1901. But for the most part both the amount of work which his office required and his views of judicial propriety restricted such activities.

Though his working hours during most of his life exceeded those of most men, Gray was fond of congenial society. He was also a great reader of miscellaneous literature. Biography, books of travel, and especially books relating to birds and animals, he read with avidity. The tastes which had seemed at one time likely to lead him to devote his life to natural science continued, and he often spent a portion of his vacation in fishing or duck shooting. In appearance he was one of the most striking men of his time. He was six feet and four inches tall and, unlike most very tall men, all his proportions were on the same large scale. His massive head, his large but finely shaped hands, and the great bulk of his frame, all seemed to mark him as belonging to a larger race than his fellows. His face in repose was serious, but he relished a joke or good story that did not infringe on the rather strict boundaries which he thought should limit humorous conversation. He remained unmarried until 1889. On June 4 of that year he was married to Jane Matthews, the daughter of his friend and colleague Stanley Matthews, who had recently died.

[Geo. F. Hoar, memoir in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. XVIII (1905), and tributes by C. F. Adams and Solomon Lincoln, *Ibid.*, vol. XVI (1903); Samuel Williston, "Horace Gray" in *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. VIII (1909), ed. by W. D. Lewis; *Proc. of the Bar and*

Gray

of the Supreme Judicial Court of Mass. in Memory of Horace Gray, Jan. 17, 1903 (1903); *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sci.*, June 1904; *Boston Transcript and Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Sept. 15, 1902.] S.W.

GRAY, ISAAC PUSEY (Oct. 18, 1828-Feb. 14, 1895), Union soldier, governor of Indiana, minister to Mexico, was born in Chester County, Pa. His parents, John and Hannah (Worthington) Gray, of Quaker descent, moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1836. Gray's formal education was limited to the common schools, though he early acquired the habit of home reading. His first responsible position was a clerkship in a store in New Madison, where he soon became a partner and a few years later the sole proprietor. During this period he used his spare time reading law. In 1850 he was married to Eliza Jaqua, daughter of an old resident of the county, and five years later he removed with his family to Union City, Ind., where he continued his mercantile business and also the study of law. Within a few years thereafter he entered upon the practise of law and soon was recognized as a leading member of the Indiana bar, his practise extending to the Supreme Court of the United States. After the outbreak of the Civil War, on Sept. 4, 1862 he was commissioned colonel of the 4th Indiana Cavalry, but resigned, due to ill health, Feb. 11, 1863, before his regiment got into action. In June of the same year he was commissioned colonel of the 106th Regiment of "Minute Men" and took part in the attempt to capture Gen. Morgan. Mustered out of this service on July 17, he was commissioned captain of the Union City Guards of the Randolph Battalion of the Indiana Legion, but this office he also resigned Nov. 13, 1863.

Immediately following the war Gray entered upon his political career. In 1866 he became the Republican candidate for Congress against George W. Julian who had long represented the district in the national House of Representatives. He proved himself a skilful political organizer and although he was defeated the vote was exceedingly close, Julian winning by but 915 majority. Two years later he was elected to the state Senate where he sat four years. While serving as president *pro tempore* of that body he was largely responsible for the ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment of the United States Constitution. Indiana was the last state to vote on the Amendment and her vote was necessary to assure adoption. The state Senate had a Republican majority, but the Democrats were bitterly opposed to the Amendment and tried to defeat it by absenting themselves from the Senate chamber, thus preventing a quorum. Gray, by leav-

ing the chair and locking the doors to the chamber and counting the Democratic members in the lobby as present, declared a quorum and thus the Amendment was declared passed.

In 1872 Gray identified himself with the Liberal Republican movement, was a member of the Cincinnati convention which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, and was a member of the national committee of that short-lived party. In 1874 he declined the nomination of the Democrats for attorney-general, but two years later he accepted their nomination for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with "Blue Jeans" Williams and was elected. Gov. Williams died in office, Nov. 20, 1880, and Gray filled out the term. In 1881 he was the Democratic nominee for senator and in 1884 was nominated governor on the Democratic ticket and was elected by a large majority. He was chosen by the Indiana legislature to succeed Benjamin Harrison as United States senator in 1887 but declined the election. In the national campaign of 1888 in Indiana his friends started a Gray boom for the vice-presidential nomination, but it collapsed. Four years later, with Daniel W. Voorhees and Joseph E. McDowell, he was largely responsible for carrying the state for Grover Cleveland (Buley, *post*, p. 42), and in March 1893 he was appointed by the President United States minister to Mexico—one of the first diplomatic appointments made by Cleveland in his second term. Two years later he died in Mexico after a short illness. President Diaz and his cabinet with the entire diplomatic corps accompanied the body to the train and the flags on all government buildings were placed at half-mast. For the honors paid their minister the United States Congress passed a resolution of thanks to the Mexican government. Gray was a man of rugged and positive character and exceptional native ability and represented much that was best in the public life of his time.

[*A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Ind.* (1880), vol. I; F. M. Trissal, *Pub. Men. of Ind.: A Pol. Hist. from 1860 to 1890* (1922); J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indians* (1919), vol. II; O. B. Carmichael, "The Campaign of 1876 in Ohio," *Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, Dec. 1913; R. C. Buley, "The Campaign of 1888 in Ind." *Ibid.*, June 1914, *A Portrait and Biog. Record of Delaware and Randolph Counties, Ind.* (1894); *Indianapolis Jour.*, Feb. 15, 16, 1895; *Indianapolis Sentinel*, Feb. 15, 16, 17, 1895.] W. W. S.

GRAY, JOHN CHIPMAN (July 14, 1839–Feb. 25, 1915), lawyer, author, educationalist, was born at Brighton, then a suburb of Boston, Mass. He was the grandson of Lieut.-Gov. William Gray [*q.v.*], a merchant and ship-owner of Salem, Lynn, and Boston, and the son of Horace Gray of Boston, also a merchant. His mother

was Sarah Russell Gardner, the daughter of Samuel Pickering Gardner. After attending the Boston Latin School, Gray proceeded to Harvard College where he graduated in 1859, fifth in his class. He then entered the Harvard Law School, graduated LL.B. in 1861, and continued his studies there until January 1862, when he entered the law office of Peleg W. Chandler [*q.v.*]. On Sept. 18, 1862, he was admitted to the Suffolk County bar. He was a strong supporter of the Union and was commissioned second lieutenant in the 41st Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Oct. 7, 1862. Placed on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Gordon at Harper's Ferry, he served for a year in that capacity with the Army of the Potomac and in the Peninsular campaign. In 1863 he became assistant adjutant-general, assistant judge-advocate and secretary to Gordon. In July 1864 he was appointed judge advocate with the rank of major on the staff of Gen. Foster and later served in the same capacity on the staff of Gen. Gillmore, commanding the Department of the South. On the termination of the war he returned to Boston and commenced practise there in partnership with John C. Ropes [*q.v.*]. In 1866 he assisted in the founding of the *American Law Review* and in conjunction with Ropes edited the first four volumes (1866–70). Appointed a lecturer in the Harvard Law School, Dec. 4, 1869, he retained this position by successive reappointments till Mar. 18, 1875, when he became Story Professor of Law. On Nov. 12, 1883, he was transferred to the Royall Professorship of Law, a place which he held for twenty-nine years, resigning Feb. 1, 1913. He had been for nearly forty years a member of the faculty and on his retirement was appointed Royall Professor Emeritus. He had on more than one occasion been offered a judgeship, but always declined to sever his connection with the law school.

Gray's tenure of office coincided with the rise and development of the modern system of legal education and the substitution of the case system for the formal lecture course. He was not a pioneer in adopting the new method; for some years he adhered to the time-honored practise of following carefully prepared lectures, but later, on becoming convinced of the superior advantages of discussing only case law in class, he completely changed his method, identified himself whole-heartedly with the new movement, and became its most brilliant exponent. At first his range of subjects was wide, including bankruptcy, federal court procedure, evidence, conflict of laws, and property, and later, for a short time, constitutional law. In course of time, how-

ever, he confined himself to the law of property, particularly real property, on which subject he became the foremost authority in the United States. As a teacher he was never pedantic or abstruse but always sought to place himself on a level with his students, a task which his clarity of thought and simplicity of speech rendered easy.

Gray continued to practise law throughout his connection with the law school by special arrangement with the governing body. He believed that by maintaining contact with actual legal business and litigation he would be a more efficient teacher. Associated with John C. Ropes and subsequently with Judge Loring, his firm enjoyed an extensive practise, but he confined his attention to consultations, opinions, and appellate court briefs, his temperament not being suited to jury litigation. He was frequently retained in important contests beyond the confines of Massachusetts, one of which was a suit relative to the will of Benjamin Franklin (150 Pa., 437). Since his cases dealt largely with real property, charitable trusts, and quasi-public educational corporations, they were never of a sensational order, and the public in general knew little of his supreme legal attainments.

Gray's contributions to legal literature, though few, were of outstanding excellence. His first two works, *Restraints on the Alienation of Property* (1883) and *The Rule against Perpetuities* (1886), dealt with certain phases of property law which had not previously been adequately expounded, and the last-named at once took its place as the standard text on its subject. It was not only accepted as authoritative in the United States, but enjoyed an equal, perhaps higher, reputation in the British courts. As an auxiliary to his law-school courses he compiled *Select Cases and Other Authorities on the Law of Property* (6 vols., 1888-92), which was adopted as a prescribed text in the leading law schools throughout the country. In 1908-09 as Carpenter Lecturer at the Columbia School of Law he delivered a course of lectures published in 1909 as *The Nature and Sources of the Law*. The work immediately attracted attention by reason of the attractive manner in which Gray had discussed problems of analytical jurisprudence and had contributed new lights on the threadbare subject of sovereignty. He also wrote articles for various legal periodicals and assisted Albert G. Browne as reporter of the decisions of the supreme judicial court contained in the *Massachusetts Reports*, volumes 100-11. On June 4, 1873, he was married to Anna Sophia Lyman Mason, the daughter of Rev. Charles Mason,

rector of Grace Church, Boston, and granddaughter of Jeremiah Mason. His elder half-brother, Horace [q.v.], was chief justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts and later associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. Gray's correspondence with his family and friends during the Civil War has been edited by Worthington Chauncy Ford under the title *War Letters, 1862-65, of John Chipman and John Codman Ropes* (1927).

[Roland Gray, *John Chipman Gray* (1917) contains a biographical sketch and reprints of a number of articles including those found in the *Am. Law Rev.*, Mar.-Apr. 1906; *Harvard Law Rev.*, Apr. 1915; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, June 1915; *Law Quart. Rev.*, July 1915; *Mass. Law Quart.*, Feb. 1916; *Cambridge Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. X (1916); and *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LI (1917).] H. W. H. K.

GRAY, JOHN PURDUE (Aug. 6, 1825-Nov. 29, 1886), physician, alienist, and pioneer in the modern management of insanity, was born in Center County, Pa., the son of Peter B. Gray, a farmer and Methodist minister, and Elizabeth Purdue, the daughter of a physician. His pre-medical education was obtained at Bellefonte Academy and at Dickinson College (A.M. 1846). He graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1849 and at once secured the position of resident physician at Blockley Hospital in Philadelphia under Dr. Benedict, whose protégé he seems to have been. In 1851, when the latter was made medical superintendent of the New York State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, Gray accompanied him as third assistant physician, was promoted the following year to second assistant, and finally, when Benedict was forced to resign for personal reasons, he became, in 1853, first assistant and acting medical superintendent at the early age of twenty-eight. Later in the same year he accepted the position of medical superintendent to the Michigan State Lunatic Asylum at Kalamazoo, but in 1854 he was persuaded to return to Utica as full medical superintendent and held this position up to the time of his death. On Sept. 6, 1854, he was married to Mary B. Wetmore, the daughter of Edmund A. Wetmore of Utica.

Gray had been made assistant editor of the *American Journal of Insanity* in 1852 and two years later he succeeded to the full editorship. In 1874 he was given the chair of psychological medicine and medical jurisprudence in Bellevue Hospital Medical College and in 1876 was appointed to the same chair in the Albany Medical College, resigning both posts in 1882. As a forensic expert and medical witness he was widely known and figured in many prominent cases. He examined for insanity one of the assassins of

Gray

Lincoln (Payne) and aided the government in the prosecution of Guiteau. His writings were limited to papers on phases of insanity. He was the leading alienist of his day in America and is conceded to have done more than any other one man in bettering the condition of the insane. Regarding the insane man as physically rather than mentally ill, he gave his patients fresh air and exercise and as far as possible abolished mechanical restraint and solitary feeding. He also revolutionized asylum construction, introducing steam heat and forced ventilation. When in 1879 he toured Europe he found some of his innovations in use. He paid much attention to the microscopic study of the brain of the insane and his asylum became a sort of postgraduate school for the training of alienists. He was made an honorary member of several European societies of alienists and at one time he was president of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. In a sense he was a medical martyr. In 1882 he was shot in the face by a man later pronounced insane, and although technically the wound was not serious, his health failed from that period and he was obliged to spend much of the last two years of his life in the South or abroad. On resuming his duties his final collapse soon took place.

[W. G. Tucker, "John Purdue Gray," *Ann. Report of the Regents of the Univ. of the State of N. Y.* (1889); J. B. Andrews, memoir in *Am. Jour. of Insanity*, July 1887; *Medic. Record*, Dec. 4, 1886; M. D. Raymond, *Gray Geneal.* (1887); *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 30, 1886.] E. P.

GRAY, JOSEPH W. (Aug. 5, 1813–May 26, 1862), journalist, was born of Puritan stock at Bridport, Addison County, Vt. During his early childhood, his parents, Urel and Betsey Case Gray, moved to Madrid, N. Y., where he attended a rural school. He studied later in the institutes at Potsdam and Gouverneur founded by the New York State Association for Teachers. In 1836 he began to teach in the public schools of Cleveland, then just incorporated as a city. After teaching three or four years in Cleveland and in Cuyahoga County, he read law and opened his own office. He left Cleveland to practise in Michigan but returned shortly and with his brother Admiral N. Gray purchased the *Cleveland Advertiser*, a Democratic evening daily, Jan. 1, 1842. The name of the paper was changed to the *Plain Dealer*, "a name that exactly suited the outspoken, trenchant style of J. W. Gray" (Orth, *post*, p. 513). Taking an active interest in politics, he was considerably responsible for reviving the Democratic party in the state of Ohio, then dominantly Whig. He was a good paragrapher, possessed striking wit, and rarely

Gray

let his paper go to press without a few epigrammatic stabs denouncing the Whigs and calling upon the Democrats to save the country. During the fifties he gathered a distinguished staff on the *Plain Dealer* including such men as J. B. Boughton, later a New York editorial writer; David R. Locke [*q.v.*], editor of the *Toledo Blade* and author of *The Nasby Papers* (1864); William E. McLaren [*q.v.*], later Protestant Episcopal bishop; A. M. Griswold, journalist, humorist, and lecturer; James D. Cleveland, later a leading lawyer; George Hoyt, journalist and artist; and Charles F. Browne [*q.v.*] who adopted his famous pen-name "Artemus Ward" while on the *Plain Dealer* staff.

Gray was appointed postmaster of Cleveland in 1853 by President Pierce and held the position until 1858 when he was removed for his refusal to advocate the Lecompton Constitution. In 1858 he ran unsuccessfully for Congress on the Democratic ticket. He was a delegate to the Charleston-Baltimore convention of the Democratic party in 1860 and as a close friend of Stephen A. Douglas fought for his nomination for the presidency. Though he had suffered the loss of the sight of one eye in 1858 he remained at work through the campaign of 1860 and the stirring events which followed. Because of his politics, his newspaper became unpopular when the Civil War began but following the leadership of Douglas, Gray gave the Union his full support. He died somewhat suddenly from after-effects of the injury to his eyes. He had been in charge of the *Plain Dealer* during the period when American journalism was changing rapidly with the introduction of steam presses, railroads, and the telegraph. Keeping pace with these changes he increased the circulation of the paper to 40,000 in 1860. He was a pioneer in illustrated journalism, especially in the use of cartoons. Upon his death he was survived by his wife, Catherine Foster of Cleveland, and two sons and a daughter.

[George Hoyt, "Old Plain Dealer Days," in the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Aug. 24, 1902, gives an excellent account of Gray. See also *Ibid.*, May 27, 1862, May 23, 1916; S. P. Orth, *A Hist. of Cleveland, Ohio* (1910), I, 513–14; Gertrude Van R. Wickham, *The Pioneer Families of Cleveland, 1796–1840* (1914), II, 605–06; *Cleveland, Past and Present* (1869); *N. Y. Times*, May 29, 1862.] D. W. M.

GRAY, ROBERT (May 10, 1755–1806), navigator, fur-trader, and discoverer, commanded from 1789 to 1793 the *Columbia*, the first vessel to enter the Columbia River. He was probably the great-grandson of Edward Gray who settled in 1643 in Plymouth, Mass., married a niece of Gov. Winslow of the Plymouth colony, and whose

Gray

son Edward in 1680 removed to Tiverton in Rhode Island where Robert Gray was born. As a young man he took an active part in the naval service of the Revolutionary War and at its close was recognized as a competent navigator. A little later six energetic citizens of Boston and vicinity resolved to link the China trade with the nascent fur-trade of the Northwest coast of America. In pursuance of this plan the ship *Columbia* under Captain John Kendrick [q.v.], who also commanded the expedition, and the sloop *Lady Washington* under Robert Gray sailed from Boston in September 1787. Throughout the voyage Gray was the driving force. By his energy, determination, and daring, the little ninety-ton sloop gathered the cargo of sea-otter skins with which the *Columbia*, to whose command he had been transferred, began her return voyage, July 30, 1789, from the Northwest coast by way of China. On Aug. 10, 1790, with a salute of thirteen guns, the ship dropped anchor in Boston Harbor, having sailed almost forty-two thousand miles and carried the American flag for the first time around the world. She had shown to Boston a new source of wealth, even though her voyage had not been remunerative.

After being refitted, the *Columbia* left Boston in September 1790 and arrived at Vancouver Island in June 1791. Gray was in command and was also a part owner in the venture. After the season's trade to the northward he wintered in Clayoquot Sound, where he built the *Adventure*, the second vessel launched on the Northwest coast. The following spring, while seeking trade to the southward, he made his discoveries of Gray's Harbor and the Columbia River. Prior to that time the so-called "River of the West" or "River Oregon" of Jonathan Carver had been merely a name upon the maps. Spanish and English navigators—Heceta, Meares, and Vancouver—had glanced at its "sortie" and passed on; but on May 11, 1792, Gray sailed his vessel through the line of foaming water and seething breakers that guarded the long-sought river. The season's trading completed, he sailed for China, homeward bound; and on July 20, 1793, after another world-encircling voyage, the *Columbia* anchored off Long Wharf, Boston, to a salute of eleven guns. Little did he realize that his discovery would give to his country the foundation of a claim to Old Oregon and would make his ship, *Columbia*, as well known as the *Constitution*. On Feb. 3, 1794, Gray was married to Martha Atkins of Boston, and settled down to a quieter life as the master of coasting vessels operating out of that port. They had five children, four daughters and one son; but the son died in

Gray

infancy. In the summer of 1806, while on a voyage to Charleston, S. C., Gray died of yellow fever. It is believed that he was buried at sea.

[*House Report 456*, 29 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Report 502*, 30 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Senate Doc. 325*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess.; *New England Mag.*, June 1892; F. W. Howay, "Captains Gray and Kendrick: The Barrell Letters," *Wash. Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1921; "John Boit's Log of the *Columbia*" and "Remnant of Official Log of the *Columbia*," *Quart. of the Ore. Hist. Soc.*, Dec. 1921; "Letters Relating to the Second Voyage of the *Columbia*," *Ibid.*, June 1923; S. E. Morison, *The Maritime Hist. of Mass., 1783-1860* (1921); M. D. Raymond, *Gray General* (1887). Manuscript sources include Robt. Haswell's logs of the first and second voyages of the *Columbia*, in the Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Cal., and John Hoskins's log of the second voyage of the *Columbia* in the library of the Mass. Hist. Soc.]

F. W. H.

GRAY, WILLIAM (June 27, 1750, o.s.—Nov. 3, 1825), merchant, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, father of Francis Calley Gray [q.v.], was born in Lynn, Mass., the oldest son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray. When he was a small boy, his father, a shoemaker in humble circumstances, moved to Salem, where the lad was apprenticed to Samuel Gardner. Later he entered the counting-house of Richard Derby and at the age of twenty-eight started business for himself. At this period he signed his name "William Gray, Tertius," to distinguish himself from several other William Grays in Salem. In 1775, as a member of the Salem militia, he made a forced march with his company to Lexington, arriving too late for the battle. On June 6 of the following year he was commissioned second lieutenant, but there is no record that he had any further Revolutionary service. His business ventures proved to be highly profitable, and he was the owner of a number of privateers during the Revolution. He was one of the first New England merchants to enter the trade with Russia, India, and China. Timothy Pickering, writing on Nov. 29, 1799, said of him, "William Gray of Salem is a man of unspotted character and for mercantile talents and extent of business, the first merchant in the United States." From 1801 to 1807, when Salem's prosperity was at its height, he employed annually about 300 seamen, and before 1815 he had owned at least 113 vessels. When he moved to Boston in 1809, he was the owner of fifteen ships, seven barks, thirteen brigs, and one schooner, and his estate was estimated at \$3,000,000.

Like most of the able and well-to-do people of New England at that period, Gray had originally been a Federalist. For some years he was a selectman and in 1788 he was a delegate to the state convention held to consider the Federal Constitution and voted for ratification. In 1792 he was an unsuccessful candidate for state sena-

tor, and in 1804, when the Jeffersonians were gaining strength, he was defeated as a candidate for representative, but in 1807 he was chosen as a Federalist senator from Essex County and was reelected in the following year. In June 1808, however, although the Embargo was vigorously opposed by the New England merchants, Gray came out openly in its favor, thus incurring the enmity of his associates and bringing upon himself social ostracism. He published a vindication of his conduct in the *Salem Gazette* (Aug. 12, 1808), but party spirit was running so high that he felt it wise to move to Boston, where he resided during the remainder of his life.

Having deserted the Federalists, Gray was induced in 1810 to run for lieutenant-governor on the Republican ticket, with Elbridge Gerry, and was elected by a small plurality. During the campaign "all the virulence of invective" was heaped upon him. He was reelected in 1811 but because of ill health declined a nomination in 1812. During the war with England he consistently supported the Madison administration, subscribing with extraordinary liberality to all the government loans. He was defeated as Republican candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1814 and 1815 and declined a nomination for the governorship in 1816. He was also badly beaten for senator from Suffolk County in 1818, 1819, and 1820, but was chosen as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1820. In 1816 he had been unanimously elected president of the Boston branch of the Bank of the United States and served for the six following years. His last public appearance was as chairman of a public dinner in Faneuil Hall, Mar. 4, 1825, to celebrate the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency. He died not long afterward, leaving an estate of more than a million dollars. He was married, Mar. 29, 1782, to Elizabeth Chipman, the daughter of Hon. John Chipman and Elizabeth (Brown) Chipman, of Marblehead. They had ten children of whom six survived their parents. Gray was a man of simple tastes, indefatigably industrious, scrupulously honest, and very generous. His portrait by Gilbert Stuart, painted in 1807, shows a rugged, plain face, marked by determination and good nature.

[Edward Gray, *Wm. Gray, of Salem, Merchant* (1914) is the best account of Gray. See also S. E. Morison, *The Maritime Hist. of Mass.* (1921).]

C. M. F.

GRAYDON, ALEXANDER (Apr. 10, 1752–May 2, 1818), author, born at Bristol, Pa., was the son of Alexander Graydon by his second wife, Rachel Marks, of German and Scotch descent. In 1730 his father had emigrated from Ireland to Philadelphia where he became a mer-

chant and lawyer, and a figure in the coffee-houses. Young Alexander was first sent to the school conducted by David James Dove [*q.v.*] and at the age of eight entered the College and Academy of Philadelphia. In his youth he acquired a veneration of truth and justice that afterwards "prevented his becoming a patriot, in the modern acceptation of the word" (*Memoirs*, p. 29). For a time he sighed for the ladies and aspired with some success to be a rake. At the age of sixteen he reluctantly began the study of law, a profession for which he was unfitted by his indolence, his dislike for litigation, and his indifference to worldly gain. Having dissipated himself in poetry, metaphysics, and wine, Graydon went to York to recuperate. After six months he returned to Philadelphia improved in health though unaltered in disposition. He "still affected the man of pleasure and dissipation and had a sovereign contempt for matrimony" (*Ibid.*, p. 107). Although he became an accomplished fencer and a great frequenter of taverns, he indulged in no excesses of wine or debts.

At the outbreak of the Revolution he joined the volunteers in Philadelphia, but was revolted by the persecution of the Loyalists, Doctor Kearsley and Isaac Hunt [*qq.v.*]. Congress commissioned him a captain on Jan. 6, 1776, and he spent the winter recruiting and drilling his battalion. In May he was sent with a sum of money in specie to General Schuyler at Lake George and returned in time to join in the movement of the army to New York. His regiment assisted in covering the retreat of the army from Long Island to New York. He was later stationed at Fort Washington and was taken prisoner at the Battle of Harlem Heights. The British treated him well and sent him to New York whence he was removed in January 1777 to Long Island. After a captivity of eight months he was paroled and returned to Philadelphia. He was officially exchanged in the spring of 1778 and married a Miss Wood of Berks County. Though he did not actively participate in politics, Graydon was elected prothonotary of the newly formed county of Dauphin in 1785 and moved to Harrisburg. He was one of the earliest and most conspicuous advocates in Pennsylvania of the adoption of the Federal Constitution and was elected a member of the state convention. Graydon, to whom the principles of Gallic republicanism and the new democracy were repugnant, supported the Federalists and was dismissed from office in the proscription that followed the election of Gov. Thomas McKean [*q.v.*].

He then retired to his small farm near Harrisburg with his second wife, Theodosia Pettit,

whom he had married Dec. 16, 1799. He had contributed articles to John Fenno's *Gazette* and the "Notes of a Desultory Reader" to the *Port Folio*, when he published in 1811 at Harrisburg his *Memoirs of a Life, Chiefly Passed in Pennsylvania Within the Last Sixty Years; with Occasional Remarks upon the General Occurrences, Character, and Spirit of the Eventful Period*. The volume was issued under a changed title and with an introduction by John Galt in Edinburgh in 1822, achieving a second edition in 1828. Two years before his death Graydon returned to Philadelphia where he hoped to become a publisher and to devote his time to literary pursuits. Though he had himself suffered from political intolerance, his *Memoirs* are free from any deforming bias. A rich sense of humor, wealth of anecdote, shrewd observation of character and of opinion, and at times considerable literary charm have made his book one of the best-known and most valuable historical sources for the period.

[Information regarding Graydon's mother and brother William may be found in *Noies and Queries* (Harrisburg, 1893, 1894); Alexander Graydon, *Memoirs of his own Time*, ed. with intro. by John Stockton Littell (Phila., 1846); *Port Folio* (Phila.), July 1818; *Phila. Mo. Mag.*, Apr. 1829; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), May 4, 1818.] F.M.—n.

GRAYSON, WILLIAM (1736?–Mar. 12, 1790), Revolutionary soldier, member of the Continental Congress, United States senator, was born in Prince William County, Va. His father, Benjamin Grayson, married the twice-widowed Susana Monroe, aunt of James Monroe [q.v.], and William was the third child and third son of their four children. He attended the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania) and is said to have attended the University of Oxford and to have studied law in London, but his name does not appear in Joseph Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886* (1887–88) or in E. A. Jones's *American Members of the Inns of Court* (1924). The outbreak of the Revolution found him engaged in the practise of law at Dumfries, Va. On Aug. 24, 1776, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington. Promoted colonel in January 1777, he took part in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Brandywine, and Germantown. At Valley Forge, in the spring of 1778, he served on the commission appointed by Gen. Washington to arrange for the exchange of prisoners with Sir William Howe, and later testified at the trial of Maj.-Gen. Charles Lee [q.v.] regarding the confusion prior to the battle of Monmouth. He retired from the army in April 1779 and later became a commissioner of the Board of War (December 1779). Resigning in Septem-

ber 1781, he practised law at Dumfries until in 1784 he was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates (1784–85, and 1788) and to the Continental Congress (1785–87). Taking his seat in Congress in March 1785, he was active in the debate preceding the passage of the Land Ordinance of May 20, 1785 (*Journals of Congress*, Apr. 26–May 20, 1785). He was much interested in the development of the western country and Manasseh Cutler [q.v.] found his influence of value in procuring the enactment of the Ordinance of 1787 (W. P. and J. P. Cutler, *Life, Journals and Correspondence of Rev. Manasseh Cutler*, 1888, I, 293–94). Grayson was not the author, as is alleged (*Annals of Congress*, 15 Cong. 2 Sess., col. 1225), of the anti-slavery clause in the Ordinance, though he approved it as a voluntary concession to Northern and Eastern opinion; Nathan Dane [q.v.] may have added the clause upon Grayson's suggestion (Bancroft, *post*, II, 115, 431). It was agreed to by the Southern members, Grayson wrote to Monroe (*Ibid.*, II, 437), in order to prevent "tobacco and indigo from being made on the northwest side of the Ohio," and for "several other political reasons"—meaning, principally, a settlement of the Mississippi question in accordance with Southern interests (Stone, *post*). This argument Grayson developed in the Virginia convention of 1788. Free navigation of the Mississippi, he declared, in opposing the ratification of the Federal Constitution, would be safer under the Articles of Confederation. He feared that the North, using the treaty-making power, would yield the Mississippi to Spain, and by preventing development of the Mississippi country, assure to itself a permanent position of dominance. Following the passage of the first tariff act in 1789 he wrote to Patrick Henry predicting that the South would prove to be the "milch cow of the Union" (L. G. Tyler, *The Letters and Times of the Tylers*, I, 1884, 170). After ratifying the Constitution, Virginia, in a repentant mood, elected Grayson and Richard Henry Lee, both Anti-Federalists, to the United States Senate. Grayson died at Dumfries during the second session of Congress. Skilled in debate, he loved the sport of dialectics, and is said to have excelled "in fascinating manners, in humor, in wit," and "in an almost unrivalled play of the intellectual powers" (Grigsby, *post*, IX, 169, 199). He married Eleanor Smallwood, sister of William Smallwood [q.v.].

[Hugh B. Grigsby, "Hist. of the Va. Federal Convention of 1788," *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, n.s., vols. IX and X (1890–91); *Tyler's Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan., Apr. 1924, Jan. 1925, Oct. 1926; *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart.*, July 1907; Geo. Bancroft, *Hist. of the Formation of the Constitution of the U. S. A.* (2

Greathouse

vols., 1882); J. A. Barrett, *Evolution of the Ordinance of 1787* (1891); F. D. Stone, in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1889; *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June 1927; *Proc. of a General Court-Martial, Held . . . for the Trial of Maj.-Gen. Lee* (1778), p. 41; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1893); *Va. Independent Chronicle and General Advertiser* (Richmond), Mar. 24, 1790.]

F. E. R.

GREATHOUSE, CLARENCE RIDGEBY (c. 1845–Oct. 21, 1899), journalist, lawyer, diplomat, was born in Kentucky, the son of Dr. Ridgeby Greathouse, an early emigrant to California. In 1870 he went to San Francisco. He practised law with Louis T. Haggin, then, upon the latter's retirement, in the firm of Greathouse & Blanding—finally Wallace, Greathouse & Blanding. He was also active in local politics as a Democrat and in 1883 he became the general manager of the San Francisco *Examiner*, a Democratic daily. He continued in this position until 1886, when he was appointed consul-general at Kanagawa (Yokohama), Japan. Upon the confirmation of his appointment he left Washington May 31, 1886, and served successfully at his post for four years. At this time events and conditions in Korea were largely an enigma and a challenge to discovery to most foreigners in the Far East. Korea was also the one Asiatic country in which American influence and American participation in governmental affairs was at least the equal of that of any other Occidental nation. The successive American representatives in the Korean capital succeeded in so impressing the Korean King with the friendly and disinterested nature of the policy of their government that he was led to secure a comparatively large number of American advisors and on Sept. 12, 1890, Greathouse was engaged to serve as legal advisor to the Korean government. At that time there were eight Americans serving in Seoul in various advisory capacities. The extent of American influence in Korea displeased the Chinese, but despite positive suggestions by the Chinese Resident against the employment of further foreign advisors, on Jan. 3, 1891, the Korean government gazetted Greathouse as a vice-president of the home office and gave him charge of matters pertaining to foreign legal affairs. Gen. Charles Le Gendre [*q.v.*] at this time was a vice-president of the same office as foreign advisor to the King.

It is difficult to evaluate the work accomplished by Greathouse during his eight years in Korea. It is certain, however, that he secured the confidence of the King, and that for a time he was given complete charge of the trial of important political cases. He is also said to have acted as head of the Korean post-office department, but since during most of his service this department

Greaton

was weak and struggling he cannot be said to have accomplished much in this direction. His legal knowledge was often called upon in the drafting of conventions, in the constant negotiations with foreign representatives in Seoul, and in the revising of Korean law and the reorganizing, at least on paper, of the Korean judicial system. His best-known work was in connection with the trial of the Koreans implicated in the murder of the Queen of Korea by Japanese and Korean conspirators on Oct. 8, 1895. After the King had escaped from his Japanese and Korean captors to the safety of the Russian legation, he asked Greathouse to supervise the investigation into the circumstances surrounding the death of the Queen. Greathouse attended all sessions of the court, examined the witnesses, and had the trials conducted in a thoroughly modern manner. It was owing to his influence that the trials were free from the gross faults which customarily disfigured the proceedings of all Korean courts, and that for general approximation to Western notions of justice and integrity they were in every way remarkable. During the last few years of his life Greathouse acted as confidential advisor to the King on foreign affairs. As far as the records show, he was never married; his mother remained with him until his death. While he was in Japan he secured the services of a young Goanese, H. A. Dos Remedios, as his secretary. When he went to Korea he took his assistant with him and Dos Remedios came practically to occupy the position of son as well as secretary, although he was never officially adopted. Great-house died in Seoul while still in the service of the government of Korea.

[The only trustworthy sources on the life of Great-house are in the archives of the Department of State, and in the former American legation in Seoul, Korea. Unfortunately, these are very meager. For printed sources see the *Korean Repository*, Mar. 1896, and the *Examiner* (San Francisco), Nov. 18, 1899.] H. J. N.

GREATON, JOHN (Mar. 10, 1741–Dec. 16, 1783), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Roxbury, Mass., the son of John and Catherine (Lenton) Greaton, or Graeton. His father was the last landlord of the famous Greyhound Tavern and was also a trader, dealing in West Indian goods, with stores in Roxbury and Boston. The younger John likewise was a trader, a fact which probably accounts for his early interest in the Revolutionary movement. He joined the Sons of Liberty and was chosen on Dec. 26, 1774, one of a committee of fifteen in Roxbury to carry into effect the non-importation agreement. He had been elected lieutenant of the militia in the first parish of Roxbury, Nov. 18, 1774, and in that capacity or another was actively engaged in the

battle of Lexington, along with friends and neighbors. When the Continental Army was raised he enlisted and from the very first bore a conspicuous part in the war. He was rapidly promoted, becoming major, then lieutenant-colonel, and on July 1, 1775, colonel of Gen. Heath's regiment. During the siege of Boston he did spectacular work in destroying and carrying away British supplies assembled at various places for the use of the army garrisoned there. After service in these preliminaries, he went on the expedition to Canada and with the rest of his regiment suffered intensely from the hardships of that campaign. On Jan. 1, 1776, he was commissioned colonel of the 24th Continental Infantry. Upon his return he joined Washington's army at Morristown where he remained through the Trenton and Princeton campaign. He was with Nixon's brigade in the campaign against Burgoyne, then became senior officer at Albany and for a time commander of the northern department. His further promotion was bound up in the jealousies and diplomacies of the Continental Congress, and the resolve making him a brigadier-general was not finally passed by Congress until Jan. 7, 1783.

During the month of December 1782, while his promotion was under serious consideration, Greaton was among those officers who were beginning to feel the seriousness of the failure of Congress to pay the troops and keep its promises to them. He was one of five officers of the Massachusetts line, who, together with officers from Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, New Hampshire, and the general hospital, presented a memorial to Congress reporting the dissatisfaction in the army (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, XXIV, 291-93). They suggested commuting the half-pay for life already pledged for full pay for a certain number of years, or for a sum in gross. Several months later Congress adopted their suggestion, and offered the officers full pay for five years. Shortly after this decision the army was disbanded and Greaton returned to his home at Roxbury, where he died in December 1783, having commanded his regiment throughout the war. Greaton was married in 1760 to Sara Humphreys, by whom he had several children, among them a son, Richard Humphrey Greaton, who was an ensign in his father's regiment and later a captain in the United States army, and a daughter, Ann, who married Samuel Heath, son of General Heath.

[F. S. Drake, *The Town of Roxbury* (1878); W. E. Thwing, *Hist. of the First Church of Roxbury, Mass.* (1908); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, a Compilation from the Archives*, vol. VI (1899); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the*

Continental Army (1914); *Journ. of the Continental Congress*; Washington Papers, Lib. of Cong., vol. 1; "Heath Papers," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser. IV (1878), 7 ser. IV, V (1904, 1905); death notice in *Boston Evening Post and General Advertiser*, Dec. 20, 1783.] V. F. B.

GREATON, JOSEPH (Feb. 12, 1679-Aug. 19, 1753), Jesuit missionary and first Catholic pastor in Pennsylvania, was born in London of a gentle family, whose safety in days of persecution lay in its obscurity. He entered the Society of Jesus, July 5, 1708, and after the usual training, probably on the Continent, was professed and ordained, Aug. 4, 1719, for the English and colonial missions. About 1720, he departed secretly for Maryland. Here he resided on a Jesuit-owned manor in Anne Arundel County and quietly celebrated mass in private chapels and in homes, going as far as Conewago, Lancaster, Chester, and Philadelphia. In 1729, he went to reside permanently in Philadelphia whose growth, due to a heavy German and Ulsterite immigration which contained some Catholics, he foresaw.

His residence on the northwest corner of Front and Walnut Streets proving too small for his twenty-two Irish and seventeen German communicants, Father Greaton purchased through John Dixon, a Catholic surgeon-barber, a lot on Walnut Street between Third and Fourth Streets. Here was erected St. Joseph's Church, which the pastor decorated with valuable paintings spirited out of England, of which three are said to be preserved (the "Ecce Homo," "St. Ignatius," and "St. Francis"). In 1734, despite the guarantees of Penn. Lieutenant-Governor Patrick Gordon laid complaints before the Council and sought to prevent Catholic worship as contrary to English law; but apparently neither the Council nor the home government was interested enough to take action, though the public character of the "popish" church was noticed in London prints (*Grub-street Journal*, July 7, 21, 1737). Father Greaton's congregation grew, so that in 1741 he was given an assistant, Henry Neale, S. J., while the Pennsylvania Germans were attended by the Jesuit fathers Wapeler and Schneider. During King George's War, the Catholic congregation was suspected of French sympathies and annoyed by the non-Quaker colonists. In 1750, the Quakers actually protected the Catholic chapel from a Presbyterian mob. Otherwise, Father Greaton's pastorate was uneventful. Growing old, he assigned the church to his successor, Robert Harding, S. J. [q.v.], and retired to Bohemia, Md., where he served in a less arduous capacity until his death.

[J. L. J. Kirlin, *Catholicity in Phila.* (1909); J. G.

Shea, *Hist. of the Catholic Ch. in the U. S.*, vol. I (1886); *Catholic Encyc.*; D. H. Mahony, *Hist. Sketches of the Catholic Churches and Institutions of Phila.* (1895); *U. S. Catholic Mag.*, Apr. 1845; *The Am. Catholic Hist. Researches* (1884-1912), index volume; *Records of the Am. Catholic Hist. Soc. of Phila.* (1887-1926), *passim*; Henry Foley, S. J., *Records of the Eng. Province of the Soc. of Jesus*, vol. III (1878); *Phila. Directory*, 1785.] R. J. P.

GREELEY, HORACE (Feb. 3, 1811-Nov. 29, 1872), editor, political leader, was born at Amherst, N. H., the third child of Zaccheus Greeley and Mary Woodburn his wife, the former being of English and the latter of Scotch-Irish stock. The father made a scanty living by farming and day labor, first at Amherst, later at Westhaven, Vt., and finally in Erie County, Pa. Greeley's irregular schooling ended at fourteen, when he was apprenticed to Amos Bliss, editor of the *Northern Spectator* at East Poultney, Vt. But he was a precocious lad, who gained much from his mother's repetition of British traditions, ballads, and snatches of history, the family copies of Shakespeare, Campbell, and Byron, and the omnivorous reading possible in a newspaper office and the town library of East Poultney. When the *Northern Spectator* died in June 1830, he walked most of the way to the Erie County home, and after a short stay with his still-struggling parents found employment as a printer at Jamestown and Lodi, N. Y., and Erie, Pa. Finding his prospects poor, he set out, with about twenty-five dollars and his personal possessions tied in his handkerchief, for New York City, where he arrived in August 1831. He was twenty years old, "tall, slender, pale, and plain," as he later described himself, with an "unmistakably rustic manner and address," and equipped with only "so much of the art of printing as a boy will usually learn in the office of a country newspaper" (*Recollections*, p. 84). Obtaining board and room for two dollars and a half a week, he sought work in vain for several weeks before accepting the eye-ruining job of setting up a New Testament in agate with notes in pearl.

A succession of employments, including some typesetting for the *Evening Post*, from which William Leggett discharged him because he wanted only "decent-looking men in the office," enabled Greeley to save a small sum, and in January 1833 to form a partnership with a printer named Francis V. Story, who when drowned the following July was succeeded by Jonas Winchester. During 1833-34 the firm printed from 54 Liberty St., two lottery organs called *Sylvester's Bank Note and Exchange Manual* and the *Constitutionalist*, and did a job-printing business. But Greeley was far more than a printer. His fingers itched for the pen, and he was short-

ly contributing paragraphs to the two journals and to newspapers. He soon gained reputation in press circles, and a dubious tradition states that James Gordon Bennett offered him a partnership in starting the *Herald*. One reason for distrusting the tradition is that Greeley and Winchester had already, on Mar. 22, 1834, founded a weekly literary and news journal called the *New Yorker*. This periodical, well printed, avoiding political partisanship, containing full abstracts of foreign and domestic newspapers, and selected tales, reviews, and pieces of music, was edited largely with shears; but there were original contributions by Greeley, R. W. Griswold, Park Benjamin, and Henry J. Raymond (F. L. Mott, *History of American Magazines, 1741-1850*, 1930, pp. 358-60). It gained steadily in circulation. At the end of one year it had 4,500 subscribers; at the end of three years, 9,500. But the "cash principle" not yet being applied to the magazine business, it still lost money. Greeley suffered great mental anguish from his constant struggle with debt. "My embarrassments were sometimes dreadful," he wrote; "not that I feared destitution, but the fear of involving my friends in my misfortunes was very bitter" (Parton, *post*, p. 172). He had married on July 5, 1836, Mary Youngs Cheney, who was born in Cornwall, Conn., but was a schoolteacher for a time in North Carolina. However great his worries over his magazine, it shortly gave him a wide reputation.

The failure of the *New Yorker* was fortunate for Greeley in that literary and non-partisan journalism was not his real forte. To add to his income he wrote constantly for the *Daily Whig* and other newspapers, and in 1838 accepted from Thurlow Weed, William H. Seward, and other Whig leaders the editorship of a campaign weekly, the *Jeffersonian*. It ran for one year, obtained a circulation of 15,000 and exercised real influence. Greeley's salary of \$1,000 was less important than the political friendships he formed. He struck Seward as "rather unmindful of social usages, yet singularly clear, original, and decided, in his political views and theories" (F. W. Seward, *Autobiography of William H. Seward . . . with a Memoir of his Life*, 1877, p. 395). In 1840 the Whig leaders called upon him to edit and publish another weekly. The result was the *Log Cabin*, begun May 2, which gained an unprecedented success. Of the first issue 48,000 copies were sold, and the circulation swiftly rose to almost 90,000. Greeley not only edited it and the *New Yorker* simultaneously, but made speeches, sat on committees, and helped manage the state campaign. He thought later

that few men had contributed more to Harrison's victory than he (*Recollections*, p. 135). Ceasing after the election, the *Log Cabin* was revived on Dec. 5, 1840, as a general political weekly, and continued till it and the *New Yorker* were merged in the *Tribune*. Greeley's apprenticeship was now completed.

Though in 1841 twelve dailies were published in New York City, no penny paper of Whig allegiance existed. Nor was there any newspaper standing midway between the sensational enterprise of Bennett's *Herald* and the staid correctness of Bryant's *Evening Post*. Greeley, now fully trusted by his party, with a large popular following and a varied practical experience, saw the opportunity. With a capital which he estimated at two thousand dollars, one-half in printing materials, and with one thousand dollars borrowed from James Coggeshall, he launched the *New York Tribune* on Apr. 10, 1841. His object, he stated later, was to found "a journal removed alike from servile partisanship on the one hand, and from gagged, mincing neutrality on the other" (*Recollections*, p. 137). For some days the prospect was dubious; his first week's receipts were ninety-two dollars, the expenses \$525 (*Ibid.*, p. 140). Then, thanks to the *Tribune's* sterling merits and the *Sun's* bitter attacks, subscriptions poured in rapidly. The paper began its fourth week with an edition of 6,000, and its seventh with 11,000, after which progress was slow. Success had been fairly assured when during July Greeley formed a partnership with a far more practical man, Thomas McElrath, who for ten years gave the establishment efficiency and system and Greeley entire independence. On Sept. 20 the *Log Cabin* and *New Yorker* were merged into the weekly *Tribune*. Greeley, assisted with great ability by H. J. Raymond, labored tirelessly, his average day's writing in the early years according to Parton being three columns of close print. As funds accumulated, however, the staff was increased, till by 1846 the *Tribune* was the best all-round paper in the city, and Greeley had time for additional pursuits.

The *Tribune* set a new standard in American journalism by its combination of energy in news-gathering with good taste, high moral standards, and intellectual appeal. Police reports, scandals, dubious medical advertisements, and flippant personalities were barred from its pages; the editorials were vigorous but usually temperate; the political news was the most exact in the city; book reviews and book-extracts were numerous; and as an inveterate lecturer Greeley gave generous space to lectures. The paper appealed to substantial and thoughtful people and when its

price was raised, on Apr. 11, 1842, to nine cents weekly or two cents daily it lost fewer than two hundred subscribers. Greeley stamped it with his individual and then highly radical views. He was an egalitarian who hated and feared all kinds of monopoly, landlordism, and class dominance. Believing that all American citizens should be free men politically and economically, he sought means of increasing this freedom. At first he turned to Fourierism. Through the influence of Albert Brisbane [*q.v.*], he not only allowed a Fourierist association to publish first daily and then tri-weekly articles on the front page of the *Tribune* (1842-44), but also advocated the formation of Phalanxes, conducted a newspaper debate on the subject with Raymond (1846), and invested in the North American Phalanx at Red Bank, N. J. He espoused the agrarian movement for the free distribution of government lands to settlers as a guarantee against capitalist tyranny, attacked the railway land grants as fostering monopoly, assailed the heartlessness of corporations which exploited their workers, and in general inveighed against the fierce acquisitive competition of the day. Wage slavery in the forties distressed him as much as bond slavery. "How can I devote myself to a crusade against distant servitude," he wrote an anti-slavery convention in 1845, "when I discern its essence pervading my immediate community" (*Tribune*, June 20, 1845)? Newspapers, he wrote, should be "as sensitive to oppression and degradation in the next street as if they were practised in Brazil or Japan." His thinking seemed inconsistent when it included high-tariff doctrines, but he never favored protection as more than a temporary means to an end. "Protection is the shortest and best way to real Free Trade," he wrote in 1851 (*Tribune*, June 23, 1851). He opposed capital punishment, urged freedom of speech and of the mails for Abolitionists, advocated the restriction of liquor-selling, and supported cooperative shops and labor unions, himself becoming in 1850 first president of the New York Printers' Union. Though no believer in woman's suffrage, he sympathized with other parts of the woman's rights crusade.

Greeley's devotion to such social aims made the *Tribune* more than a mere financial success; it became a great popular teacher, champion, and moral leader, and a vehicle for the ideas and experiments of constructive democracy. It required an able and liberal staff, and he drew to the Nassau Street office a versatile group. Margaret Fuller was literary reviewer and special writer from 1844 to 1846, living for a time in Greeley's Turtle Bay home. Charles A. Dana

joined Greeley in 1847, acting as city editor, foreign correspondent, and managing editor. Bayard Taylor, after contributing travel letters, became a staff member in 1848. George Ripley was made literary assistant in 1849, raising the literary department to high influence. In the fifties the staff included James S. Pike, Washington correspondent and editorial writer; Solon Robinson, agricultural editor; W. H. Fry, music critic; C. T. Congdon and Richard Hildreth. To the energy of Dana, Pike, and the city editor, F. J. Ottatson, the paper owed its prompt and full intelligence. By 1854 it employed fourteen local reporters, twenty American correspondents, eighteen foreign correspondents, and a financial staff under George M. Snow (Parton, pp. 391-411). During the late fifties the *Tribune* attained a national influence far surpassing that of any rival. Its total circulation on the eve of the Civil War, daily, weekly, and semi-weekly, was 287,750. This covered the whole country outside the South. The power of the paper was greater than even this circulation would indicate, for the weekly was the pre-eminent journal of the rural North, and one copy did service for many readers. As James Ford Rhodes has said, for great areas the *Tribune* was "a political bible." Many elements entered into its influence, but the greatest was the passionate moral earnestness of Greeley himself, his ability to interpret the deeper convictions of the Northern public, and the trenchant clarity and force of his editorials.

The effort which the *Tribune* had expended in the forties on numerous causes was concentrated in the fifties upon the Free-Soil movement. Greeley objected to slavery on both moral and economic grounds. At first he held mild views, but his opinions underwent a steady intensification. He opposed the Mexican War, indorsed the Wilmot Proviso, and in 1848 supported Zachary Taylor as the only candidate who could prevent Cass's election to the presidency. Two years later he showed coolness to the compromise measures, declaring to the South that he would let "the Union be a thousand times shivered rather than that we should aid you to plant slavery on free soil" (*Tribune*, Feb. 20, 1850). The fight over the Kansas-Nebraska Bill aroused Greeley to his greatest eloquence. His editorial, "Is It a Fraud?" (Feb. 15, 1854), was a magnificent answer to the Democratic claim that the measures of 1850 had involved a recognized repeal of the Missouri Compromise. He advocated "determined resistance" to the execution of the Kansas-Nebraska Act and assisted Gerrit Smith, Eli Thayer, and others in arming the Kansas

Free-Soilers. He applauded forcible resistance to the Fugitive-Slave Act as the best method of obtaining its repeal (June 3, 1854). Having declared in 1852 that "if an anti-slavery Whig must give up his anti-slavery or his Whiggery, we choose to part with the latter," Greeley was among the first editors to join the Republican party, and attended the national organization meeting at Pittsburgh, Feb. 22, 1856. He was disgusted with Seward because he failed to seize the leadership of the "uprising of the Free States" (*Tribune*, Nov. 9, 1854), and warm in his advocacy of Frémont's candidacy for the presidency. In the critical year 1857 his union of moral fervor with shrewd practicality is seen at its best. Of the Dred Scott decision he said, it "is entitled to just so much moral weight as would be the judgment of a majority of those congregated in any Washington bar-room" (*Tribune*, Mar. 7, 1857), and he praised John Brown while condemning his raid. He insisted, however, upon the importance of the Union, showing no patience with Garrison's secessionist views, and he strongly attacked Know-Nothingism. He sought only the attainable. In 1854 he had dissolved, through political pique, his alliance with Thurlow Weed and Seward, and in 1860 was a free agent. As a delegate from Oregon at the Republican National Convention he joined with the Blairs to defeat Seward by urging the nomination of Edward Bates of Missouri, but on the night before the balloting advised the Massachusetts delegates to support Lincoln.

In these decades Greeley's restless energy was expended in numerous directions, some ill-advised. Though not of rugged health, he seemed indefatigable, sleeping but five or six hours daily, writing much, traveling widely, making speeches, and attending political conferences. For three months in 1848-49 he was a member of Congress, where he introduced a homestead bill and aired the scandal of excessive mileage payments. During 1851 he was in Europe for three months, acting as juryman at the Crystal Palace Exhibition, testifying before a parliamentary committee, and hastily touring the Continent. On entering Italy his first observation was characteristic—that the country badly needed sub-soil ploughs. Revisiting Europe in 1855, he derived much amusement from a two days' incarceration on a debt charge in a Paris prison. In the summer of 1859 he made a journey to the Pacific Coast, toured California, and returned by way of Panama. These travels furnished material for newspaper letters and the volumes, *Glances at Europe* (1851) and *An Overland Journey from New York to San Francisco in*

the *Summer of 1859* (1860). In addition to these writings he published a volume of lectures called *Hints Toward Reforms* (1850), and edited a compilation from official records entitled *History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension or Restriction in the United States* (1856). For years he was a constant lecturer before lyceums, young men's associations, and rural groups, appearing in some winter seasons twice a week. Far less creditable was his thirst for political office. He would have welcomed reelection to Congress in 1850, would have stooped to take the lieutenant-governorship in 1854, and in 1861 was bitterly disappointed by his failure to secure Seward's seat in the United States Senate. In 1863, again a candidate for the Senate, he was again defeated by Thurlow Weed's opposition. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the House of Representatives in 1868 and 1870, and for the state comptrollership in 1869, but won a seat in the state constitutional convention of 1867. These political adventures by no means enhanced his dignity or influence.

Few Americans were more intimately in the public eye than he, and none commanded such a mixture of admiration with affectionate amusement. The oddity of his appearance, with his pink face of babylike mildness fringed by throat-whiskers, his broad-brimmed hat, white overcoat, crooked cravat, shapeless trousers, and white socks, his shambling gait and absent-minded manner, was exaggerated by every caricaturist. His squeaky voice and illegible handwriting became themes of familiar humor. His eccentricities of manner, which sometimes shocked precise men like Bryant, his naiveté on many subjects, and his homely wisdom on others, appealed to the millions. Some of his phrases, like "Go West, young man," were universally current. By signing many editorials and by frequently appearing in public he gave his work a direct personal appeal unusual in journalism, and his private life was the subject of much curiosity. He cared nothing for money, and though in later years he received \$10,000 annually, this and most of his *Tribune* stock slipped from him. His charities were endless, and some impostors received thousands of dollars from him (*Proceedings at the Unveiling of a Memorial to Horace Greeley*, 1915, p. 95). Buying in 1853 a fifty-four acre farm in Chappaqua, N. Y., he spent many week-ends there, interesting all *Tribune* readers in his swamp reclamation and crop experiments, and finally publishing *What I Know of Farming* (1871). Of the seven children born to him, only two daughters, Gabrielle and Ida, lived to maturity; the bereavements made Mrs.

Greeley neurasthenic: her housekeeping was characterized by Margaret Fuller as "Castle Rackrent fashion"; and though Greeley's devotion never wavered, his home life was comfortless. He made and kept many friends, especially among women who, like the Cary sisters and Elizabeth Cady Stanton, valued him for his inner and not outer qualities.

The Civil War brought Greeley new tests of sagacity and firmness, which he failed to meet as creditably as he did all tests of courage and patriotism. From the beginning he was accused of vacillation, though his position had more consistency than appeared on the surface. His primary demand was that no concessions be made to slavery. He sternly opposed the Crittenden Compromise, preferred disunion to any "complicity in slavery extension," and, once hostilities opened, regarded the extinction of slavery as an irrevocable object. His doctrine in 1861 was that if a real majority of Southerners wished to go from the Union they should be allowed to do so, but that the revolt was one of "a violent, unscrupulous, desperate minority, who have conspired to clutch power" (*Recollections*, p. 398; *Tribune*, Nov. 9, 16, 1860; Nov. 19, 1861). When war began he supported it with energy, though the unfortunate cry, "Forward to Richmond!" (June 28, 1861), was raised by Dana, not by Greeley. He quickly allied himself with the radical anti-slavery element led by Sumner, Stevens, and Chase, opposing the President's policy of conciliating the border states and demanding early emancipation. Though other newspapers accepted the modification of Frémont's emancipation order, Greeley did not, insisting that Congress or the President resort to a general liberation of slaves. His editorial on emancipation, "The Question of the Day" (*Tribune*, Dec. 11, 1861), declared that "rebels" should have been warned at the outset that they would lose their slaves, that they had no rights to consideration, and that the Union could not "afford to repel the sympathies and reject the aid of Four Millions of Southern people." His rising impatience with Lincoln's policy culminated in his famous signed editorial, "The Prayer of Twenty Millions" (Aug. 20, 1862). This arraigned Lincoln as remiss in executing the Confiscation Act, as unduly influenced by "certain fossil politicians hailing from the Border Slave States" (the Blairs), and as offering a "mistaken deference to Rebel slavery." On Sept. 24 the *Tribune* hailed Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation as recreating a nation. Greeley's radicalism involved his journal in bitter warfare with not only the Democrats but also with the Seward-Weed moderates, and

the fight extended to state politics. In 1862 he was acclaimed the principal leader of New York Republicans, but his poor judgment of men and fluctuating principles caused him to lose influence in political circles (DeA. S. Alexander, *A Political History of the State of New York*, III, 1909, p. 91).

Greeley's popular reputation and influence were injured in 1864 by his hesitation to support Lincoln and in 1864-65 by his peace activities. He favored postponing the Republican National Convention on the ground that the party was not united behind Lincoln (letter to N. Y. *Independent*, Feb. 25, 1864), and declared that Chase, Frémont, Ben Butler, or Grant would make as good a president, while the nomination of any of them would preserve the salutary one-term principle (*Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1864). As late as Aug. 18 he believed that Lincoln was already beaten, and wrote a friend that "we must have another ticket to save us from utter overthrow" (N. Y. *Sun*, June 30, 1889). Not until Sept. 6 did he state in the *Tribune* that "we fly the banner of Abraham Lincoln for the next Presidency," one dubious story asserting that this announcement followed Lincoln's private offer to appoint Greeley his next postmaster-general.

Even more ill-advised was Greeley's course in regard to peace. During 1863 he advocated mediation by a foreign power, and communicated on the subject with C. L. Vallandigham and the French minister, telling Raymond, "I'll drive Lincoln into it" (J. F. Rhodes, *History of the United States*, 1893, IV, 222). In July 1864, he attempted to bring about direct peace negotiations. He wrote to Lincoln that he had learned that two emissaries from Jefferson Davis were in Canada with "full and complete powers for a peace"; declared that "our bleeding, bankrupt, almost dying country also longs for peace; shudders at the prospect of fresh conscriptions, of further wholesale devastations, and of new rivers of human blood"; and urged Lincoln to make a frank offer of peace (J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln: A History*, 1890, IX, 186). Lincoln shrewdly prevailed upon the reluctant Greeley to go to Niagara Falls to open the negotiations. Greeley exceeded his instructions, but found that the Confederates were without proper powers from their government and asked for further directions. When Lincoln thereupon closed the affair with the ultimatum that he would gladly consider any official proposition which embraced the restoration of peace, the integrity of the whole Union, and the abandonment of slavery, Greeley sent him a reproachful letter, for he believed that the President should

have left the door open (Greeley, *The American Conflict: . . . Its Causes, Incidents, and Results*, II, 1866, p. 664). On Aug. 9 he wrote Lincoln that if the "rebellion" could not be promptly crushed the nation faced "certain ruin," begging him to make a fresh peace effort, and making the astounding proposal that if peace could not be made, there be an armistice for one year, "each party to retain, unmolested, all it now holds," and the blockade of the South to be lifted (Nicolay and Hay, IX, 196-97). These and similar views, expressed publicly and privately, created a wide-spread feeling that Greeley's judgment and nerve were deplorably weak.

Greeley's radical political views extended to Reconstruction. Believing in full negro equality, he indorsed not only the Fourteenth but also the Fifteenth Amendment and favored the congressional policies. In 1866 he was again a lion of the state Republican convention, controlled by anti-Johnson radicals. But the intemperate zeal with which the *Tribune* supported Johnson's impeachment owed more to John Russell Young, the managing editor, than to Greeley, then absent on a final Western trip. Greeley was also liberal enough to favor general amnesty, and called, as in his fine speech at Richmond on May 14, 1867, for the erasure of all sectional antagonism. He seconded the movement this year for Jefferson Davis's release from Fortress Monroe, and on May 13 signed his bond in Richmond. Noisy attacks followed, thousands of subscribers to Greeley's two-volume compilation, *The American Conflict*, cancelled their orders, the weekly *Tribune* lost more than half its circulation, and an effort was made in the Union League Club to reprimand him. The *Tribune* rejoiced in Grant's election, and for two years supported him with uniform cordiality. But, because of his support of the one-term principle and for two other reasons, one rooted in disapproval of Grant's public policies and the other in New York state politics, Greeley steadily cooled toward Grant. As a leader of the Reuben E. Fenton wing in New York politics, he viewed with hostility the rise of the Conkling-Cornell machine under Grant's protection, and resented what he felt to be Grant's unfair apportionment of federal patronage. Conkling's defeat of the Greeley-Fenton group in the state convention of 1871 led to an open split. At the same time Greeley became convinced that the Grant administration was demoralized and corrupt, indifferent to civil-service reform, mistaken in its Santo-Dominican policy, and illiberal toward the South. On May 6, 1871, the *Tribune* expressed doubt of the wisdom of renominating Grant; on Sept. 15 it de-

clared flatly against renomination. When independent Republicans pressed the movement for a new party in the congressional session of 1871-72, Greeley encouraged them. He wrote a friend on Mar. 13, 1872, that he would carry the fight against Grant to its bitter end, though "I know how many friends I shall alienate by it, and how it will injure the *Tribune*, of which so little is my own property that I hate to wreck it" (J. Benton, ed., *Greeley on Lincoln, with Mr. Greeley's Letters to Charles A. Dana and a Lady Friend*, 1893, p. 211). His career was approaching its tragic climax.

Before the Civil War the *Tribune* had been Horace Greeley; after the war there was no such close identity. The paper had become a great institution of which his control was but partial. Disbursements by 1871 exceeded a million dollars annually, the whole staff approached 500, and the stock was held by twenty proprietors (Greeley's anniversary article, *Tribune*, Apr. 10, 1871). Both Greeley's influence and that of the *Tribune* diminished after the war; the rise of the Associated Press, the multiplication of good local newspapers, and the disappearance of the great slavery issue, reduced their power. Personal editorship was declining. But from time to time Greeley still wrote editorials with his old fire, in what E. L. Godkin called "an English style which, for vigor, terseness, clearness, and simplicity, has never been surpassed, except, perhaps, by Cobbett" (Rollo Ogden, *Life and Letters of Edwin Lawrence Godkin*, 1907, I, 255).

As the Liberal Republican movement first developed, Greeley discouraged mention of his name for the presidency; but as the revolt spread and there seemed a likelihood of successful coalition with the Democrats, his lifelong desire for political advancement made him receptive. The reform element in the movement favored Charles Francis Adams or Lyman Trumbull; the politicians who were promoting a coalition favored David Davis or Greeley (A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pennsylvania*, 1905, II, 334). When the convention met in Cincinnati on May 1, Greeley had astute supporters, notably Whitelaw Reid and William Dorsheimer, on the scene. The contest narrowed to a struggle between Adams and Greeley, the managers of the latter sprung an effective stampede, and to the consternation of Schurz and other reformers, Greeley was nominated, with B. Gratz Brown as associate. The convention refused to make either nomination unanimous and many delegates departed, feeling with Samuel Bowles that the ticket had been made by a combination of politi-

cal idiots and political buccaneers (G. S. Merriam, *The Life and Times of Samuel Bowles*, 1885, II, 212). Greeley was indorsed by a dispirited Democratic national convention at Philadelphia in July and some state coalitions were effected, but many Democrats bolted because of his former abuse of the party. The low-tariff element represented by the *Nation* was disaffected, while Schurz joined Greeley only after a reproachful correspondence with him. In an exceptionally abusive campaign, Greeley was attacked as a traitor, a fool, an ignoramus, and a crank, and was pilloried in merciless cartoons by Nast and others; he took the assaults much to heart, saying later that he sometimes doubted whether he was running for the presidency or the penitentiary. In answer to the "bloody-shirt" argument, he brought forward as his chief issue a plea for the reconciliation of North and South by the removal of all political disabilities and the union of both sections for common reforms. In his letter of acceptance he eloquently expounded the idea that both sides were "eager to clasp hands across the bloody chasm" (*Tribune*, May 22, 1872). Retiring from his editorship, he made an active speaking campaign in Indiana, Ohio, and Pennsylvania, his addresses to the huge crowds being notable for their intellectual strength (James G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Congress*, II, 1886, p. 534). The October elections made it clear that he could not be successful in November. Yet the magnitude of the defeat was a surprise. Greeley carried only six border and Southern states and received only 2,834,125 of the popular vote against 3,597,132 cast for Grant. Among the chief factors in this disaster were the elaborate Republican organization, the distrust of Greeley by most financial interests, the impossibility of reconciling many Democrats, and the wide popular feeling that his judgment of both men and policies was hopelessly weak. Yet his candidacy had results of permanent value in actually doing much to close the "bloody chasm."

The tragedy of Greeley's death immediately followed the election. After his exhausting campaign tour he had watched with little sleep by the bedside of his wife, who died Oct. 30. He was profoundly hurt by the feeling that he was "the worst beaten man who ever ran for high office." The final stroke came when, on returning to the *Tribune*, he found that the reins there had passed firmly into the hands of Whitelaw Reid, who had no intention of surrendering them, and that he had practically though not nominally lost the editorship which had been his lifelong pride (Charles A. Dana, "The Last Blow," N. Y.

Sun, Nov. 30, 1872). His mind and body both broke, and he died insane on Nov. 29. A shocked nation paid him in death the tribute he had never received while living. His funeral in New York on Dec. 4 was attended by the President, Vice-President, cabinet members, governors of three states, and an unequaled concourse of spectators. His failings were forgotten, while the services he had done the republic as its greatest editor, perhaps its greatest popular educator, and certainly one of its greatest moral leaders, were universally recalled.

[Greeley wrote an autobiography, *Recollections of a Busy Life* (1868; new eds., 1873, 1930), which offers not only a narrative of the main facts in his career, but also a frank revelation of the forces which influenced his tastes and thought, and which is admirable in its simplicity and concreteness. The best biographies are: W. A. Linn, *Horace Greeley: Founder and Editor of the N. Y. Tribune* (1903); James Parton, *The Life of Horace Greeley, Editor of the N. Y. Tribune* (1855, 1869, 1872, etc.); and L. D. Ingersoll, *The Life of Horace Greeley, Founder of the N. Y. Tribune* (1873). Some new facts are added in Don C. Seitz, *Horace Greeley, Founder of the N. Y. Tribune* (1926). Among treatments from a special point of view are Chas. Sotheman, *Horace Greeley and Other Pioneers of Am. Socialism* (1892), and F. N. Zabriskie, *Horace Greeley, the Editor* (1890). An estimate of Greeley's place in the history of American thought may be found in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in Am. Thought*, II, 1927, pp. 247-57. The recollections of associates may be found in C. T. Congdon, *Reminiscences of a Journalist* (1880); C. A. Dana, "Greeley as a Journalist," in E. C. Stedman and E. M. Hutchinson, *A Lib. of Amer. Lit.*, VII (1889); and J. C. Derby, *Fifty Years Among Authors, Books, and Publishers* (1884). Lives of John Hay, C. A. Dana, and Whitelaw Reid, and E. D. Ross, *The Liberal Republican Movement* (1919) should also be consulted. The state of N. Y. published in 1915 the *Proc. at the Unveiling of a Memorial to Horace Greeley at Chappaqua, N. Y., Feb. 3, 1914*. The files of the *N. Y. Tribune* are indispensable to a study of his life.] A. N.

GREEN, ALEXANDER LITTLE PAGE (June 26, 1806-July 15, 1874), Methodist minister, was born in Sevier County, Tenn., one of the sixteen children and youngest of the seven sons of George and Judith (Spillmon) Green. His father, born in Maryland or Virginia soon after the arrival of his parents from England, fought on the side of the colonists in the Revolution. Both he and his wife, whom he married in 1776 when she was fifteen, were austere puritanical Methodists. When Alexander was only a few years of age his parents removed to North Alabama, and there he grew up, working on the farm and attending country schools. When he was nine years old he was converted and at sixteen became a class-leader. In 1824 he was admitted to the Tennessee Conference on trial and was ordained elder in 1827. Though harried by frontier conditions in general and by Baptists and schismatics, he was soon the means of bringing some 200 new members into his com-

munion. After serving on several circuits, his success was marked enough for him to be sent in 1829 to Nashville, which, for the most part, with such intermissions as were required by the itinerancy provision of his church, he always thereafter thought of as his home. On Oct. 19, 1831, he was married to Mary Ann Elliston, who at fourteen had recently been graduated from the Nashville Female Academy. He was a delegate to the quadrennial General Conferences of his church from 1832 to 1844, with the exception of the one in 1840. At that time he was in disfavor because of his belief that the Methodists of Canada, then about to form an organization of their own, should be compensated for the contributions which they had made to the agencies of the Methodist Church in America at large. Four years later, the Southern Methodists followed the Canadians in separation. At that time the fact of the former restitution, which he had prominently advocated, was a considerable element in the decision by the courts that the withdrawing brethren were entitled to a part of what had previously been held in common. Among the chief of these holdings were the publishing houses. When in 1854 the Supreme Court of the United States ordered a *pro rata* division, Green was largely influential in having the Southern Methodist publishing houses located in Nashville. During the Civil War he spent much of his time in Alabama. At the General Conference of 1866, where he was on such important committees as those to amend the *Discipline*, and to supervise ecclesiastical books and periodicals, he proposed and partly carried through a series of reforms in church administration. His major interest during the latter part of his life was the publication house he had brought to Nashville. He was a man who knew how to get along in this world as well as how to prepare for the next one—prosperous in business and an enthusiastic sportsman. Emphasizing as a preacher the emotional at the expense of the philosophic, he was "not bookish," it is said, "in his science, mechanics, or grammar" (Green, *post*, p. 203). He said that he had heard preachers of his acquaintance surpass Milton in describing "angels, devils, rivers, and serpents," and he thought none too well of Shakespeare. In spite of all his deviation from the established canons of literary taste he, however, set great store by education, and was an important figure in the inauguration of Vanderbilt University.

[Charles Elliott, *Hist. of the Great Secession from the M. E. Ch.* (1855); A. H. Redford, *Hist. of the Organization, M. E. Ch. South* (1871); J. B. McFerrin, *Hist. of Methodism in Tenn. 1783-1840* (3 vol., 1869-73); W. M. Green, *Life and Papers of A. L. P. Green*

(1877); W. W. Sweet, *The M. E. Ch. and the Civil War* (1912); *Republican Banner* (Nashville), July 16, 1874.] J. D. W.

GREEN, ANDREW HASWELL (Oct. 6, 1820–Nov. 13, 1903), lawyer, the son of William Elijah Green and his third wife, Julia, daughter of Oliver Plimpton, traced his descent from Thomas Green of Leicester, England, who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay about 1635 and settled in that portion of Malden which is now included in Melrose and Wakefield. He was born at Worcester, where his father was practising law, was educated at the Academy there, and prepared himself for West Point. Abandoning his purpose to enter the army, he became a clerk in a mercantile firm in New York. He subsequently determined to study law and in 1842 entered the office of Samuel J. Tilden [q.v.]. After his admission to the New York bar in 1844, he continued in association with Tilden, ultimately becoming his partner.

For many years he was actively connected with municipal affairs. In 1854 he was appointed a member of the Board of Education, becoming president in 1856. During the six years he served on the board he made an exhaustive study of the public-school system then in vogue, acquiring a complete mastery of the subject. When in April 1857 the legislature passed an act for the regulation and government of Central Park under eleven persons, Green was named one of the commissioners. The following September he was appointed treasurer, and, the next year, president. On Sept. 15, 1859, the board created the office of comptroller of the park and placed Green in that position, the entire executive management being vested in him. So efficient was his guidance that the legislature empowered the board to lay out the northern end of Manhattan Island, and to devise plans for the improvement of the Harlem River and Spuyten Duyvil Creek. Green's reports suggested in broad outline practically all the immense improvements which were carried to completion during the ensuing half century, including Riverside Drive and Fort Washington, Morningside, and Pelham Bay parks. He envisaged Central Park as the center around which should be grouped all the major institutions of science, art, and education in the city, in partial fulfilment of which the locations of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the American Museum of Natural History were determined. The Brooklyn bridge project had his hearty support and the Washington bridge across the Harlem River was an outcome of his plans. He continued comptroller of the park until the Tweed charter

of 1870 removed the members of the board from office.

In September of the following year, at the suggestion of William F. Havemeyer [q.v.] and Samuel J. Tilden, he was appointed deputy comptroller of New York City by Comptroller Richard B. Connolly. After the election of Nov. 7, when the Tweed ring was ousted, Green became comptroller. The city finances were in the utmost confusion, but before he retired from office in December 1876 he had retrieved the situation and put the municipality on a safe financial basis. In 1880 he again became a park commissioner but resigned on finding that he was not being accorded support in carrying further his policy of improvements. He served on the state commission to revise the tax laws in 1881, and two years later was appointed by Gov. Grover Cleveland a member of the Niagara Park Commission, continuing to hold that position for nearly twenty years, during the last fifteen of which he was president.

More than twenty years previously he had conceived the idea of merging New York City and the municipal areas adjacent thereto, thus creating one central metropolitan authority in lieu of the five existing municipalities. For a long time he was the lonely advocate of the project, but ultimately on his petition the state legislature, May 8, 1890, authorized a commission to look into the matter. Gov. David B. Hill [q.v.] nominated him as a member, and he became president. The commission, indorsing his views, prepared a scheme of consolidation, which on being submitted to the communities concerned was approved, and the bill incorporating Queens, Kings, Richmond, and New York counties, including the Bronx, as the City of New York was passed in 1897, the consolidation taking effect Jan. 1, 1898. In recognition of his prolonged and successful effort in this behalf, a gold medal was presented to him inscribed, "The father of Greater New York."

He was a member of the New York constitutional convention of 1894. In 1895 he secured the incorporation of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. He was a trustee under the will of his partner Samuel J. Tilden, who bequeathed his fortune for the purpose of providing a public library in the City of New York, and it is credibly averred that to Green's influence the bequest may be attributed. Subsequently he was a powerful factor in procuring the union of the Astor and Lenox libraries with the New York Public Library. In his eighty-fourth year he was murdered on the steps of his

house by an insane negro, who had mistaken him for another person.

[R. H. Greene, "Andrew Haswell Green," *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1904; John Foord, *The Life and Public Services of Andrew Haswell Green* (1913); Samuel Sweet Green, *Andrew Haswell Green, a Sketch* (1904); Samuel Stillman Greene, *A Gen. Sketch of the Descendants of Thos. Green[e] of Malden, Mass.* (1858); E. H. Hall, "A Short Biog. of Andrew Haswell Green," *Ninth Ann. Report, 1904, of the Am. Scenic and Historic Preservation Soc.* (1904); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 14, 1903.] H. W. H. K.

GREEN, ASA (Feb. 11, 1789-c. 1837), physician, author, bookseller, was born in Ashby, Mass., the third son of Oliver Green and Dorothy Hildreth. Since he was one of nine sons and daughters, it is likely that the practical note in several of his novels has autobiographical significance. Despite the large family, he had the advantages of education; he received the A.B. degree at Williams College in 1813, and the M.D. degree from Brown University in 1822 and from Berkshire Medical Institution in 1827. At college he is said to have had "a good reputation as a scholar" and to have been "distinguished for wit and vigor of thought." Such an estimate is very reasonable in the light of his subsequent literary efforts. He practised medicine in Lunenburg, Townsend, and North Adams, Mass.; but at the same time he published two small newspapers—the *Berkshire American*, established first at Pittsfield and moved in 1827 to North Adams, Mass., and the *Socialist*, started in 1828, a fact which is doubtless indicative of dissatisfaction with his profession. Both journalistic ventures failed, however, although in comment upon the first Green was described as "a ready writer, deservedly popular, well-educated, and having both tact and talent" (*History of Berkshire County*, 1885, p. 484), and in remarks upon the second the paper itself was said to evince "good literary taste and a humorous style of composition" (*Ibid.*, p. 489).

It appears that shortly after these failures Green went to New York and entered upon a career as author and bookseller. *The Life and Adventures of Dr. Dodimus Duckworth, A. N. Q.* (1833) is a sportive, burlesque novel about a quack doctor; the tale is probably an intentional thrust at abuses of the medical profession in his generation. *Travels in America* by George Fibleton, *Exarber to His Majesty the King of Great Britain* is scarcely less restrained as a satire on the Rev. Isaac Fidler's *Travels in America* and as a reply to Mrs. Trollope, "the most severe castigatōr of American manners." In the same humorous vein is "*A Yankee Among the Nullifiers*," also published in 1833, in its good-natured picture of opposition in the South

towards the North. A volume displaying more realistic tendencies, agreeably pert, is *Perils of Pearl Street* (1834) in which three business failures of an ambitious country youth in New York have graphic portrayal. Probably Green's own experiences are the background. A final book, *A Glance at New York* (1837), presents in a similarly humorous way the harsh realities of a great commercial city. What has been written of Green as a struggling journalist is applicable to him as an author; his novels are facile, self-respecting, humorous. In such a volume as *Travels in America*, the form and spirit tend to be that of the picaresque novel with its loosely connected scenes and roguish character, and in others a realistic method and atmosphere, with a humor varying from the genial to the burlesque, are manifest. He is a novelist representative of the early background of American prose fiction particularly in aspects of virility and healthy satire.

[Ezra S. Stearns, *Hist. of Ashburnham, Mass., from the Grant of Dorchester, Canada, to the Present Time, 1734-1886* (1887); *Hist. of Berkshire County* (1885); D. D. Field, *Hist. of the County of Berkshire, Mass.* (1829); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 1875); *Hist. Cat. of Brown Univ., 1764-1914* (1914); *Gen. Cat. of Officers and Grads. of Williams Coll.* (1910).] L. L.

GREEN, ASHBEL (July 6, 1762-May 19, 1848), Presbyterian clergyman, eighth president of the College of New Jersey, was born at Hanover, N. J., where his father Jacob Green [*q.v.*] was long the Presbyterian minister. His mother was Elizabeth Pierson, grand-daughter of Abraham Pierson [*q.v.*], the first president of Yale College. As a boy he was instructed chiefly by his father and at the age of sixteen began a three-year period of teaching which was interrupted somewhat by militia service in the Revolutionary War. Entering the junior class of the College of New Jersey in 1782, he graduated the next year with first honors. After serving as a tutor for two years, he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy.

While teaching he had studied theology under Dr. John Witherspoon [*q.v.*], and in February 1786 he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Brunswick. In May 1787 he was ordained and installed as colleague to Rev. James Sproat [*q.v.*] at the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia. Six years later he became principal minister of the church, and so continued till 1812, rising to a position of influence both in the city and in his denomination. For eight years, beginning in 1792, he was elected chaplain to Congress, with Bishop William White [*q.v.*]. His many-sided leadership in the general work of his denomination began in 1788 when he was

a member of the Synod which adopted the constitution of the Presbyterian Church. His record of office-bearing attests his great ability for organization, management, and finance, and his devotion to missions and education. For more than twenty years, between 1790 and 1839, he was a member of the General Assembly. As stated clerk from 1790 to 1803 he was its executive officer, and in 1824 he was moderator. Practical wisdom and strength and dignity in debate gave him remarkable authority in its proceedings. He wrote many of the important documents of the Assembly, one of them being the historic declaration against slavery formulated in 1818. He was prominent in the formation of the administrative boards of the Church and a member of all of them. As chairman of a committee of the General Assembly appointed for that purpose he composed the "plan" of Princeton Theological Seminary, the greater part of which is still in force. He was president of its board of directors from its foundation in 1812 until 1848. For ten years he managed its financial affairs and then procured the organization of a board of trustees, upon which he served until his death. In 1812 he was elected president of the College of New Jersey. During his ten years' incumbency the student body doubled and the teaching staff was strengthened. He was reputed to have been the first college president to introduce the study of the Bible into the curriculum. His presidency, however, was a rather troubled one, there being several violent outbreaks of disorder, against which rigid discipline and criminal process were employed. In 1822 a disagreement with the trustees, combined with physical infirmities, moved him to resign his office.

The remainder of his life was spent in Philadelphia. For twelve years he edited the *Christian Advocate*, a monthly magazine, writing much of it himself. He was active in church organizations and in many others, religious, philanthropic and educational. By urging ecclesiastical proceedings against Albert Barnes [q.v.] for false teaching, and by articles in the *Advocate*, he combated what with somewhat narrow judgment he considered intolerably dangerous errors in doctrine and polity. He preferred to see the church divided rather than these views prevail, and he worked shrewdly and uncompromisingly for the Old School victory which in 1837 produced such a division. Besides many sermons and addresses, and contributions to the *Christian Advocate*, he published *Discourses Delivered in the College of New Jersey, together with a History of the College* (1822); *Lectures*

on the Shorter Catechism (1829); "Sketch of the Life of Rev. Jacob Green, A.M.," in the *Advocate* (1831-32); *A Historical Sketch or Compendious View of Domestic and Foreign Missions in the Presbyterian Church of the United States* (1838); *Lectures on the Shorter Catechism* (2 vols., 1841), a part of which had been published under the same title twelve years before. He also edited Witherspoon's *Works* (1800-01), and left in manuscript a valuable biography of him, which is preserved in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society at Newark, N. J.

Green was a striking figure, with his good looks, courtly old-time dress, and stately manners. Much honored for his character, abilities, and achievements, he was not popular. The self-esteem so amusingly evident in his autobiography created a rather consequential demeanor and made him dogmatic in the expression of his opinion, while his course in church controversy gave him a reputation for intolerance and rigor. He was, however, a man of sincere faith and devout life, never mean or petty, candid, kindly and generous. He would have won high place in any field requiring masterful leadership and power to get things done. He married in 1785 Elizabeth Stockton of Princeton (died 1807), in 1809 Christiana Anderson (died 1814), and in 1815 Mary McCulloh of Philadelphia. His son Jacob [q.v.], professor in Jefferson Medical College, was a distinguished chemist.

[*The Life of Ashbel Green* (1849), ed. by J. H. Jones, which is largely autobiographical; S. S. Greene, *A Geneal. Sketch of the Descendants of Thos. Greenleaf of Malden, Mass.* (1858); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1859); *Minutes of Gen. Assembly of Presbyt. Ch. U. S. A.*, *passim* (containing documents relative to Princeton Seminary); *Presbyterian Digest* (1923); *Gen. Cat. of Princeton Univ. 1746-1906* (1908); *The Presbyt. Ch. in Phila.* (1895), ed. by W. P. White and W. H. Scott; E. H. Gillett, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (2 vols., 1864); R. E. Thompson, *A Hist. of the Presbyt. Churches in the U. S.* (1895); John Maclean, *A Hist. of the College of N. J.* (2 vols., 1877); J. F. Hageman, *Hist. of Princeton and its Institutions* (2 vols., 1879).] R. H. N.

GREEN, BARTHOLOMEW (Oct. 12, 1666-Dec. 28, 1732), printer, journalist, was born in Cambridge, Mass., the son of Samuel Green [q.v.] by his second wife, Sarah Clark. He served his father and assisted his half-brother Samuel when the latter managed Sewall's press in Boston after 1682. When Sewall was released from the license in 1684, the Greens continued to print, and on his brother's death, in July 1690, Bartholomew assumed charge. He was burned out two months later and rejoined his father in Cambridge, where his name shares in some dozen of the elder's last imprints. When the father

retired in 1692 Bartholomew returned to Boston, undoubtedly taking the material of the Cambridge establishment. Printing ceased in Cambridge for a century, and Green continued to print for the college. Though several of his Boston works are of 1692, yet the permit "to Set up his Press . . . within . . . Boston" is dated June 6, 1693. He remained the chief printer in New England for "near Forty Years," enjoying the patronage of Government during the whole period. John Allen's name is on some of the imprints, but there was no formal partnership. Green printed the *Boston News-Letter* from the start, Apr. 24, 1704, except for the period Nov. 10, 1707–Oct. 1, 1711, and succeeded Campbell as publisher on Jan. 7, 1723. It was not his policy to print all the news; he announced on Mar. 7, 1723, that he intended to publish "those Transactions only, that have no Relation to any of our Quarrels, and may be equally entertaining to the greatest Adversaries" and to "extend his Paper to the History of Nature among us." On Jan. 5, 1727, he promised up-to-date news, instead of carrying on "a Thread of Occurencies of an Old Date." His "Philosophical Transactions" were usually accompanied by moral or religious reflections; piety was his outstanding trait. "He began to be Pious, in the Days of his Youth; And he wou'd always speak of the wonderful Spirit of Piety that then prevail'd in the Land, with a singular Pleasure" (*Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Jan. 4, 1733). He was a follower of the Mathers and was involved in their quarrel with Colman in 1700, printing Mather's unlicensed pamphlet but refusing to print the reply without an imprimatur, and then putting out a handbill justifying his stand. He became a deacon of the South Church Apr. 17, 1719, and may have been a tithing man in 1703, but was excused from serving as clerk of the market in 1709. Green was married in 1690; his wife Mary bore him nine children by 1706; she died Mar. 26, 1709. On June 16, 1710, he married Jane Toppan, presumably a niece of Samuel Sewall, who performed the ceremony and recorded the birth of the first son of his "cousin Green"; but a Toppan genealogy says that this niece died in 1728. By his second wife he had two more children, yet when he died, "after a long and painful Languishment of a Sore that broke inwards" (*Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Jan. 4, 1733), his will mentioned only the widow and four children. His printing establishment was valued at £126. The *News-Letter* passed to his son-in-law John Draper [q.v.].

[Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874); J. T. Buckingham, *Specimens of News-*

paper Literature, with Personal Memoirs, Anecdotes and Reminiscences, I (1850), 23–27; Chas. Evans, *Am. Bibliog.*, vols. I and II (1903–04). His birthdate is often given as Oct. 26, 1667.] D. M. M.

GREEN, BENJAMIN EDWARDS (Feb. 5, 1822–May 12, 1907), lawyer, diplomat, and promoter, was born at Elkton, Ky., the son of Duff [q.v.] and Lucretia Maria (Edwards) Green. His father, as editor of the *United States Telegraph*, settled in Washington in 1825, and there Benjamin grew up. Graduating from Georgetown College in 1838, he studied law at the University of Virginia and began practise in New Orleans. On July 10, 1843, through the influence of Calhoun, he was commissioned secretary of the legation in Mexico, and upon the withdrawal of Waddy Thompson [q.v.], the minister, he became chargé d'affaires, which post he held (Mar. 9–Sept. 1, 1844) until Wilson Shannon [q.v.] was appointed minister. He managed skilfully the negotiations concerning the boundary dispute, the claims convention, and the disastrous Mier expedition (*Senate Document No. 1*, 28 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 52–91) during the delicate and critical period in which the United States was drifting into war with Mexico. In 1845 he returned to Washington, practised law, and engaged in railroad enterprises, and, securing a contract to build the U. S. S. *Powhatan* and repair other ships, joined Simon Cameron and A. Mehafee in the Gosport (Va.) Iron Works. In 1846, as "Democrat," he wrote on the Oregon question for the *Washington Daily Union*. After the Mexican War he was employed by the Mexican government to aid in arranging the indemnity payments promised by the United States. In 1849 President Taylor sent him on a secret mission to the West Indies intended to be a preface to the purchase of Cuba. He was also provided with plenipotentiary powers to treat with the Dominican Republic for the establishment of a naval station on its coast, but except for securing from Hayti the recognition of United States consular officers without reciprocal obligation on the part of the United States, his mission was unsuccessful. Upon his return to the United States, he settled in Dalton, Ga., organized the Dalton City Company (1850), and devoted himself to the industrial development of the state. Among the enterprises in which he was interested were the Dalton & Morganton and the Dalton & Jacksonville railroads, the Central Transit Company, the Cherokee Iron Foundry, the Texas Land Company, and others in which his father was engaged. During the Civil War he was manager of the Washington County (Tenn.) Iron Works, under contract

Green

with the Confederate government. On July 26, 1866, he was married to Lizzie Waters of Lexington, Ky.

After the war he became solicitor and general manager of the American Industrial Agency, a company organized to provide Northern and European capital for the agricultural rehabilitation of the South, and after the failure of this venture, he organized a company to encourage immigration to the South from the northwestern states and Germany. He was interested in a company for the construction of a canal across Florida connecting the waters of the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico. He was secretary to the *Crédit Mobilier of America* and published its *Prospectus* (1873) and a history of the company in the *New York Herald* (Feb. 6, 1873). He played an important rôle in politics as an opponent of the state "Ring," over the signature "Granger" contributed articles on the Greenback movement to the *Terre Haute Express*, and was largely instrumental in the calling of the Georgia state convention of the Greenback party in 1880 (C. T. Parker to Green, July 5, 1880).

Deeply interested in finance and currency, he wrote a number of works on political economy. He published the *Opinions of John C. Calhoun and Thomas Jefferson on the Subject of Paper Currency* (Philadelphia, n.d.), and his own translation of B. A. G. de Cassagnac's *History of the Working and Burgher Classes* (1871), adding a long introduction (also published separately as *The Irrepressible Conflict Between Labor and Capital*, 1872) in which he discussed the economic causes of the Civil War. He was editorial writer for the *Dalton Citizen* and in 1868 he became editor of the *People's Weekly* of Washington. In 1886 he contributed to the *Southern Historical Society Papers* (XIV, 226-41) "Calhoun-Nullification Explained," and in 1901 he published *Shakespeare and Goethe on Gresham's Law and the Single Gold Standard*. He died at his home, "Greenhurst," near Dalton, leaving a number of unpublished manuscripts, notable among which are the following: "Ordinances in Relation to Lands and Water Courses," translated from the Spanish and containing the laws in force in Mexico in 1844; "The Evolution of a Georgia Cracker," an account of social and economic conditions in Georgia in the fifties; "Alexander H. Stephens on Harrison and Tyler—Sectional Parties"; "Lincoln's Entrance into Richmond in 1865"; and "United Hearts," a biographical and historical account of the period from the election of Tyler through the free silver controversy.

Green

[See A. S. Salley, Jr., "The Calhoun Family of S. C.," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr., July 1906; R. T. Green, *Geneal. and Hist. Notes on Culpeper County* (1900); Duff Green, *Facts and Suggestions*, etc. (1866); *House Report No. 354*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Report No. 142*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess.; obituaries in *Atlanta Georgian (and News)*, and *Atlanta Jour.*, May 13, 1907, and *Atlanta Constitution*, May 14, 1907. In addition to these sources there are Green's unpublished works and his correspondence in private hands in Chapel Hill, N. C.]

W. L. W.—t, Jr.
F. M. G.

GREEN, BERIAH (Mar. 24, 1795-May 4, 1874), reformer, was born at Preston, Conn., the eldest of six children of Beriah and Elizabeth (Smith) Green, who removed to Pawlet, Vt., about 1810. He graduated from Middlebury College with the class of 1819, receiving valedictory honors, and went to Andover Seminary to prepare himself for the missionary service of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. To eke out his slender resources, he undertook to teach at Phillips (Andover) Academy. Within the year, however, his eyes and health began to fail, and he left the seminary. His health gradually returning, he married, Jan. 21, 1821, Marcia Deming of Middlebury, Vt., and for a short time afterward was in the service of the American Board on Long Island and at Lyme, Conn. Ordained on Apr. 16, 1823, he became pastor of the Congregational church at Brandon, Vt. Three years later, Mar. 31, 1826, his wife died, leaving two children, and on Aug. 30 of that year he married again, his second wife being Daraxa Foote, also of Middlebury, who with her seven children survived him. In 1829 he accepted a call to the distinctly "orthodox" church of Kennebunk, Me., but the next year left to take the chair of sacred literature in the theological department of Western Reserve College. In Cleveland, Green's hostility to American slavery, first specifically awakened in 1822 and growing with his belief that the Christian doctrines should be more practically applied to everyday life, came to a crisis, and on four consecutive Sundays he preached in the college chapel sermons in which he "haled American slavery to the bar of the Christian religion." These powerful sermons attracted wide attention, and in December 1833 he was made president of the convention in Philadelphia at which the American Anti-Slavery Society was formed. The same year he accepted the presidency of the Oneida Institute at Whitesboro, N. Y. Here he attempted to maintain a school of high character where manual should be combined with mental labor, where Hebrew and the Greek scriptures should be substituted for the regular Greek and Latin classics, and where students of every color and nationality should

minge as equals. This position he held until 1843, shortly before inadequacy of support forced the Institute to close. His interpretation of Calvinism proved to be so radically different from that of surrounding clergy that one after another of the orthodox pulpits were closed to him. For a time also his prominence as an Abolitionist told on his position and popularity. In 1837 the Presbyterian church in Whitesboro divided on the question of slavery, and the Abolitionist faction established a Congregational church, of which Green was pastor from 1843 to 1867. He published two volumes, *The Miscellaneous Writings of Beriah Green* (n.d., circa 1841) and *Sermons and Other Discourses with Brief Biographical Hints* (1860), as well as some thirty-five pamphlets, mostly on theological and abolitionist subjects, including *The Martyr: A Discourse in Commemoration of the Murder of the Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy* (1838) and *Sketches of the Life and Writings of James Gillespie Birney* (1844). Intellectually Green was a man of considerable originality. He had strong convictions, but an intensely practical character which probably was responsible in no small measure for the modification of his early theological views. His activities as an Abolitionist attest his moral courage. For the last twenty-five years of his life he lived in virtual retirement. He died suddenly in his eightieth year while speaking against the local liquor traffic in the Town Hall at Whitesboro.

[Autobiographical material in Green's *Sermons and other Discourses* (1860); pamphlet, *Beriah Green* (1874), by his son, S. W. Green; P. H. Fowler, *Hist. Sketch of Presbyterianism within the Bounds of the Synod of Central N. Y.* (1877); *Fiftieth Anniversary of Whitesboro Seminary, June 20, 1878* (1878); reminiscences of Green in J. B. Grinnell, *Men and Events of Forty Years* (1891).] W. R. W.

GREEN, DUFF (Aug. 15, 1791-June 10, 1875), journalist, politician, industrial promoter, son of William and Lucy Ann (Marshall) Green, was born in Woodford County, Ky. His great-grandfather, Robert Green, settled in Virginia about 1712 and served Orange County as justice of the peace, member of the House of Burgesses, and sheriff. William, grandson of Robert and father of Duff, served, when a youth of fifteen, under Gen. Morgan at the battle of Cowpens. Duff Green attended a neighborhood school, studied at home under his mother, and then received a classical training at the Danville Academy. He taught in the Elizabethtown Academy and meanwhile studied medicine. He enlisted as a private in the War of 1812, saw service at Vincennes and Fort Harrison under Gen. William H. Harrison, and was promoted to

a captaincy. On Nov. 26, 1813, he married Lucretia Maria Edwards, daughter of Benjamin and sister of Gov. Ninian Edwards [q.v.] of Illinois. To them were born eleven children, one of whom, Benjamin Edwards Green [q.v.] was closely associated with some of his father's later enterprises.

After the war, Green became a merchant in Kentucky, but in 1816 went to Missouri to survey public lands. He engaged in land speculation, built up a large mercantile business at St. Louis with branches at St. Charles, Franklin, and Chariton, secured a contract for carrying the mails, served as postmaster of Chariton, which town he founded, established the first stage-coach line west of the Mississippi River (*Facts and Suggestions*, 1866, p. 27), and yet found time to study law. He was admitted to the bar and built up a large and lucrative practise. He became active in territorial politics and bitterly opposed any restrictions being placed on Missouri's entrance into the Union. At a political rally at Franklin his toast was, "The Union—It is dear to us but liberty is dearer" (*Missouri Historical Review*, October 1920, p. 5). He was one of the most influential members of the Missouri constitutional convention and represented Howard County in both houses of the state legislature. He served on the Indian frontier as brigadier-general of the first Missouri brigade; and in 1823 purchased the *St. Louis Enquirer*, with which he supported Jackson in the presidential election of 1824.

The following year he removed to Washington where he purchased the *United States Telegraph*, and violently assailed Adams's administration on the "corrupt bargain" charge, advocating Jackson and reform. As printer to Congress (1829-33), a member of the "Kitchen Cabinet," and editor of the Jackson organ, Green became one of the most influential leaders of the Democratic party. He was fearless and independent, however, and opposed Jackson in the Eaton imbroglio and the choice of Van Buren as Jackson's successor. When the break came between Jackson and Calhoun, Green followed the latter (whose son had married Green's daughter), thus losing both his position in the party and the government printing. Though a radical state-rights advocate, he was a moderate nullifier and continually warned Calhoun against the extreme views of McDuffie and Hamilton. He strove to build up a political and economic union of the South and West by calling attention to their common interests on tariff and internal improvements.

Green attacked Jackson for usurping dicta-

torial powers and supported Clay for the presidency in 1832. He first urged Calhoun's nomination in 1836, then shifted to the Harrison camp, and finally supported White through the *United States Telegraph Extra*. He relinquished the editorship of the *Telegraph* in 1836, though he continued as publisher until the death of the paper the following year, and founded the *Reformer*, a state-rights, reform journal which he abandoned in 1838. He founded the *Pilot* (Baltimore) in 1840, supported Harrison, and was largely responsible for Tyler being placed on the Whig ticket. Tyler rewarded him by offering him a choice of administration posts, but Green asked instead to be sent to England and France as the unofficial representative of the United States. He was cordially received by the free traders, Cobden, Hume, McGregor, and by other governmental officials of England. Through personal contacts and his writings (*inter alia*, "The United States and England," *Great Western Magazine*, London, September 1842) he aided in molding public opinion favorable to the reduction of duties, a commercial treaty, direct trade with the South, a modification of England's attitude toward slavery and the interest of the United States in Texas, and the settlement of the Oregon and boundary disputes (Green Manuscripts, Chapel Hill).

Returning to the United States, in January 1844 Green established in New York the *Republican*, a radical free-trade, civil-service, and postal-reform journal, and renewed his activities for the Southern cause. He advocated emigration to Texas (Green to Houston, Jan. 19, 1844) and Santo Domingo (letter dated Mar. 23, 1847) with the idea of their ultimate acquisition, internal improvements to tie up the South and West, and the publication of Southern school books and a Southern review. Tyler appointed him consul at Galveston, Tex., in 1844 and sent him to Mexico with the view of acquiring Texas, New Mexico, and California. Failing in this project, Green tried to foment a revolution so that the United States might intervene. When the Mexican War came he offered to recruit a regiment to be placed under Governor Henderson of Texas (Green to Henderson, May 16, 1846). After the war he acted as agent of the United States in making payment to Mexico under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

Green was engaged in numerous industrial enterprises. He bought and developed vast tracts of coal and iron lands in Virginia and Maryland and contracted to build a portion of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal (Green to Everett, Mar. 17, 1844); was interested in channel and harbor im-

provements; built a portion of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad; secured charters from the Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas legislatures for a Southern Pacific railroad and arranged with the Mexican Government for its extension to the west coast, raised funds through the Pennsylvania Fiscal Agency, and was ready to begin construction when the Civil War began; was consulted while in Paris (1842) by Nicholas I of Russia concerning a Trans-Siberian railroad, and after the Civil War organized the Sabine & Rio Grande, the Selma, Rome & Dalton, and other railroads. Among the industrial agencies he organized were the Union Potomac Company (Virginia, 1836), the Union Company (Maryland, 1839), and the American Land Company (Maryland, 1840), the Jonesboro Iron Works (Tennessee, 1861), the Planters Insurance Trust and Loan Company (Georgia, 1861), the Maryland Industrial Agency (Maryland, 1867), and the Mississippi American Industrial Agency (Mississippi, 1867). For a short while in 1857 he published a weekly, the *American Statesman*, in Washington.

While neither a slave-holder nor a secessionist, Green was sent by Buchanan (1860) to Springfield to consult Lincoln about his attitude toward secession. Green believed that his "allegiance to the Federal government was subservient to . . . [his] allegiance to the State and . . . acquiesced in and acknowledged the authority of the State" (Green to Robert J. Walker, 1865). During the war he conducted iron works in Alabama and Tennessee for the Confederacy, and was several times in consultation with Davis and other Confederate leaders concerning the foreign and financial policies of the Confederate States. In 1861 he published *Facts and Suggestions on the Subjects of Currency and Direct Trade* and *The Treasury Notes of the Confederate Government*, and in 1864, *Facts and Suggestions Relative to Finance and Currency*. In 1865 Lincoln gave him private audience at Richmond concerning peace (J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln*, 1905, VI, 87-89). His last years were spent at his home, "Hopewell," near Dalton, a town which he had founded, engaged in writing on financial and economic subjects, and in organizing the agencies previously mentioned to raise capital and secure labor for the economic reconstruction of the South. Among his later published works are *Facts and Suggestions, Biographical, Historical, Financial, and Political* (1866); *A Memorial and a Bill Relating to Finance, National Currency, Debt, Revenue, etc.* (1869); and, *How to Pay Off the*

National Debt, Regulate the Value of Money and Maintain Stability in the Values of Property and Labor (1872).

Green was independent and self-assertive, a man of strong beliefs and firm convictions. He inspired loyalty among friends and supporters and fear and hatred among his enemies. The former bestowed upon him such encomiums as "the able and fearless advocate of the rights of the people," "high minded and sagacious," "bold and faithful champion"; the latter censured him as "infamously notorious" and "an impudent blackguard" (*United States Telegraph*, Mar. 13, 1829), but even they respected him (Biddle to Green, Apr. 29, 1841). His long life was devoted to what he considered the rights of the people, the defense of the political rights of the South in the Union, the organization and development of a free and independent press, and the economic and industrial development of the nation.

[Green's own work, *Facts and Suggestions* (1866); a collection of his letters in the Lib. of Cong., and a much larger collection of his MSS. in private hands at Chapel Hill, N. C.; Wm. M. Paxton, *The Marshall Family* (1885); R. T. Green, *General and Hist. Notes on Culpeper County, Va.* (1900); Green letters in *Southern Hist. Assn. Pubs.*, vol. VII (1903); W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the National Capital*, vol. II (1916); obituary in *Atlanta Constitution*, June 11, 1875.]

F. M. G.

GREEN, FRANCES HARRIET WHIPPLE (September 1805–June 10, 1878), author, reformer, was born in Smithfield, R. I., the daughter of George Whipple. Her ancestors were among the earliest settlers in the state. She was educated in the district schools and later at a private school in Providence, giving evidence of a retentive memory and creative literary ability. By 1830 she had attracted considerable attention by her poetic contributions to Rhode Island papers, and had edited herself the *Original*, containing sketches of local interest, many of them her own. From 1830 on she devoted herself to one cause after another, temperance, labor, suffrage, abolition, spiritualism, being "unfortunately for her personal comfort, . . . ever on the unpopular side of every question in Rhode Island" (Rider, *post*, p. 30). In *The Envoy, From Free Hearts to the Free* (1840) and in *Shahmah in Pursuit of Freedom; or, The Branded Hand* (1858) she attacked slavery. As editor and publisher of the *Wampanoag and Operatives Journal* of Fall River (1842–43), she turned her attention to the education, assistance, and encouragement of the female operatives in the manufacturing districts. Displaying an equal interest in the laboring classes was her novel *The Mechanic* (1841). In *Might and Right*, by

a *Rhode Islander* (1844) she showed herself to have been a violent partisan of Thomas Dorr and an ardent supporter of his demands for a more liberal suffrage in Rhode Island. Perhaps her most popular work was the *Memoirs of Eleanor Eldridge* (1838), followed by *Eleanor's Second Book* (1839), the actual story of a colored woman who had suffered from legal injustice. A student of botany all her life, she published, in collaboration with Joseph W. Congdon, a *Primary Class-Book of Botany*, enlarged and republished in 1855 under the title: *Analytical Class-Book of Botany*. In addition to the above works she contributed many articles to the serial publications of her day, and in these most of her poetry appeared. Of her verse, her best poem, according to Griswold, was *Nanuntenuo, a Legend of the Narragansetts*, of which three cantos were published in Philadelphia in 1848. "The Dwarf's Story," appearing in the *Rhode Island Book* (1841), Griswold describes as a "gloomy but passionate and powerful composition" (R. W. Griswold, *The Female Poets of America*, 1849, p. 123).

On July 1, 1842, Frances Whipple was married to Charles C. Green, an artist of Springfield, Mass. This marriage proved unhappy, however, and in 1847 they were divorced. Shortly afterward Mrs. Green became interested in spiritualism, and for a time made her home with S. B. Brittan in New York City, contributing to his paper, the *Univercoelum and Spiritual Philosopher*, and assisting him in editing the *Young People's Journal of Science, Literature and Art*. Later she contributed to Brittan's spiritualist magazine, the *Shekinah*. About 1860 she removed to California where in 1861 she married William C. McDougall and, as Frances H. McDougall, made her last literary effort, *Beyond the Veil* (1878). She died in Oakland, Cal. Possessing "a disposition admirably tempered by thorough culture and mature reflection, a loving and hopeful philosophy of life—softened and sustained by every tender affection—she was yet invincible in her resistance of every form of evil" (Brittan, *post*).

[S. S. Rider, *Bibliog. Memoirs of Three R. I. Authors* (1880); S. B. Brittan, "Mrs. Frances H. Green M'Dougall," *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass.), Aug. 24, 1878; *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 11, 1878.]

W. R. W.

GREEN, FRANCIS (Aug. 21, 1742 o.s.–Apr. 21, 1809), Loyalist, philanthropist, was the second son of Benjamin and Margaret (Peirce) Green and a descendant of Percival Green who came to Boston in 1635 and settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1636. Benjamin Green was secretary to the British forces at the siege of Louisbourg

and was later president of the Council of Nova Scotia. Francis was born in Boston and after attending private school entered Harvard. Soon after his entrance, his father secured for him a commission (July 2, 1755) as ensign in the 40th Regiment, with the understanding that he might have leave of absence to complete his college work. The French War intervened and Francis had to join his regiment at Halifax in 1757. The next year he was at the siege of Louisbourg, and after its capture remained in garrison there until 1760 when he was transferred to Quebec. In this year, despite the interruption to his studies, he was granted his degree by Harvard. The 40th Regiment marched to Crown Point in June 1761 and proceeded thence to New York where they were embarked for the West Indies, arriving in time to participate in the siege of Havana. Green was commissioned lieutenant on Sept. 30. Within a few years, however, he decided to give up his military career and while in England in 1766 sold his commission. Returning to Boston, he established himself as a merchant and on Oct. 18, 1769, was married to his double cousin, Susannah, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Peirce) Green.

In the dispute with England preceding the Revolution, he was an opponent of the unlimited power of taxation by the British Parliament but remained loyal to the Crown. His opinions were well known and on a business trip through Connecticut he was twice threatened as a Tory and driven out with violence from Windham and Norwich (1774). He was one of the Addressers of General Gage and became thoroughly obnoxious to the Patriot party. On Nov. 1, 1775, during the siege of Boston, he was appointed captain of the third company of Loyal Associated Volunteers. Ten days later his wife died, and in March of the following year, when the town was evacuated by the British, he took his three surviving children to Halifax. He was made a magistrate there, but in 1777 went to New York. The next year he was among those proscribed and banished by Massachusetts. In 1779, with Philip Dumaresq who had also been a merchant in Boston, he fitted out the war vessel *Tryon*, 16 guns, and in 1780, at his own expense, equipped the sloop *Carleton* as part of the refugee fleet under George Leonard. He also cooperated with Leonard in equipping the *Restoration*. Going to England in 1780, he resided there until June 1784, when he emigrated to Nova Scotia. He served as sheriff of Halifax County for three years, as senior judge of the court of common pleas, and as first joint treasurer of the province. In 1785 he married Harriet, daughter of David Mathews, presi-

dent of the Council of Cape Breton and formerly mayor of New York. They had six children, four born in Nova Scotia and two in Medford, Mass., where Green settled after his return to the United States in 1797. He died at Medford.

Green's son Charles, a child by his first wife, was a deaf mute. He was sent by his father to Thomas Braidwood's school in Edinburgh, and there, with great success, was taught to speak. Green visited the institution a number of times and became much interested in methods of instruction for the deaf and dumb. In London, in 1783, he published anonymously a dissertation on the subject entitled *Vox Oculis Subjecta, a Dissertation on the Most Curious and Important Art of Imparting Speech and the Knowledge of Language, to the Naturally Deaf and (Consequently) Dumb*. In 1801 he published, also anonymously, an English translation of Abbé de l'Épée's work on the subject, *Institutions des Sourds et Muets*, and from 1803 to 1805 published articles and translations in the *New England Palladium* and other Boston newspapers under the pseudonym "Philocophos." He was a complete master of his subject as far as knowledge went at that time, and was the first American writer on it. His translation of De l'Épée's work has been twice republished, in London in 1819 and in the *American Annals of the Deaf* (vol. XII) in 1860. He helped to establish a school for deaf mutes in London and endeavored, though unsuccessfully, to establish one in America.

[Alexander Graham Bell, "A Philanthropist of the Last Century Identified as a Boston Man," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XIII (1900), with additional references; *Boston Births . . . 1700-1800* (1894), p. 246; S. A. Green, *An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and Some of Their Descendants* (1876); Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches Loyalists Am. Rev.* (2 vols., 1864); E. A. Jones, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1930); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. II (1886), 239; J. H. Stark, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1910); obituary in *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Apr. 22, 1809.] J. T. A.

GREEN, FRANCIS MATHEWS (Feb. 23, 1835-Dec. 19, 1902), hydrographer, was the son of Mathews Wyllly Green and Margaret Augusta (Gilchrist) Green, and a grandson of Francis Green [q.v.] and Harriet (Mathews) Green. He was born at Boston, Mass. When the Civil War began in 1861 and he joined the volunteer navy as a master at the age of twenty-six years, he had already experienced seven years of sea service since the completion of his schooling at the English High School of Boston in 1854. From 1861 to 1866 he was constantly employed in the North Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico blockading squadrons. In the middle of December 1868 he was made a lieutenant commander in

the regular navy. He continued in the routine duties of that service, mainly on shipboard, until 1872, when his interest in professional marine hydrography was recognized by his engagement under the United States Hydrographic Office to prepare a volume of sailing directions relating to the West Indies (published in 1877 as *The Navigation of the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico*, vol. I). In the course of this employment, finding that a large part of the coast to be described had not been surveyed, he conducted a survey (1874) in the U. S. S. *Fortune* from which, taken together with coordinate operations by the U. S. S. *Wyoming*, the Mexican coast from the Rio Grande to Vera Cruz was charted, and also the harbor of Alvarado.

Before the age of the electric telegraph, determination of longitude was attended with much uncertainty. It was known that the longitudes of various places in the West Indies and Central America did not harmonize: the starting points upon which they depended had been determined in general by the observation of moon-culminations which subjected them to a probable error of two or three seconds of time. Faced with the need of adjusting these longitudes, Green prepared himself by becoming a skilful astronomical observer, and when, upon the completion of the West Indian submarine cables, the Hydrographic Office organized an expedition for the determination of longitude in the West Indies and Central America by the exchange of telegraphic time signals, he was appointed to lead the expedition. In 1876 he published *The Determination of Secondary Meridians by the Electric Telegraph*, as No. 5 of the Practical Papers of the United States Hydrographic Office, and the following year, *Report on the Telegraphic Determination of Differences of Longitude in the West Indies and Central America* (1877), later summarized in *Telegraphic Determination of Differences of Longitude in the West Indies and Central America* (1883). In 1877 he was selected to lead another expedition to determine the longitudes of the principal places on the east coast of South America by the exchange of time signals over the transatlantic cables from Europe and the submarine cables between Para in northern Brazil and Buenos Aires in Argentina. In 1881 he led an expedition of the same nature to China, Japan, and the East Indies. In collaboration with Lieutenant Commander Charles H. Davis [q.v.] and Lieut. J. A. Norris he prepared *Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes on the East Coast of South America* (1880) and *Telegraphic Determination of Longitudes in Japan, China, and the East Indies* (1883). Al-

together there were directly determined by these three expeditions about thirty secondary meridians which, for many generations, had been used as starting points for surveys and chronometric measurements of meridian distance. Many more positions were related by dependence upon those that were directly determined, so that these expeditions resulted in a large addition to the accurate knowledge of the earth's surface. Green also published *A List of Geographical Positions for the use of Navigators and Others* (1883) and papers on "Geography" in the *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution* for the years 1882-84 (1884-85).

In subsequent years, Green reached the grade of commander and spent some time in educational employment as captain of the Pennsylvania schoolship *Saratoga*. He reached the statutory age for retirement from the navy in 1897 and, in the years immediately preceding his death, gave service as an editorial contributor to the *Century Dictionary*. He died in Albany, N. Y., during a temporary visit from his home in Boston. He was married, at Beverly, Mass., Sept. 1, 1870, to Elizabeth S. Cushing.

[T. H. Hamersly, *Gen. Reg. of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps for One Hundred Years* (1882); reports of Green's various surveying expeditions included in reports of the secretary of the navy, *House Ex. Doc. No. 1*, pt. 3, 43 Cong., 2 Sess., *Ibid.*, 45 Cong., 2 Sess., *Ibid.*, 47 Cong., 1 Sess.; W. S. Hughes, *Founding and Development of the U. S. Hydrographic Office* (1887); S. A. Green, *An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and Some of their Descendants* (1876); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 22, 1902.]

G. W. L.

GREEN, GABRIEL MARCUS (Oct. 19, 1891-Jan. 24, 1919), mathematician, was born in New York City, of German parents, and was educated in the public schools. He graduated from the College of the City of New York, in 1911, and then entered Columbia University, receiving his A.M. degree in 1912 and his Ph.D. degree in 1913. He won two prizes for mathematical ability and another for highest rank in all college subjects. After completing his studies at Columbia he taught mathematics for a year in the College of the City of New York and in 1914 was appointed to an instructorship at Harvard. Two years later he was about to be made an assistant professor when his career was cut short by a fatal attack of pneumonia. He never married.

At Columbia he had come under the influence of Prof. Kasner, who was then paying special attention to projective differential geometry, and it was in this field that he wrote his doctor's dissertation, *Projective Differential Geometry of Triple Systems of Surfaces* (Lancaster, Pa., 1913), and did most of his subsequent work. It

is interesting to recall Legendre's statement concerning the youthful Abel's investigation of elliptic functions—how the young, almost unknown Norwegian anticipated in a brief time the proposed publication of Legendre's life-work. Prof. Wilczynski (*post*, pp. 2-3) records a similar anticipation: "I had been engaged for some time in studying this very subject [projective differential geometry] and was very nearly ready to prepare my results for publication. I wrote to Green, asking him for some of the details of his work, not suspecting that it had been published already, and to my great astonishment received, a few days later, his printed thesis. This thesis made it quite unnecessary for me to publish my own work on the subject." Green lived long enough to publish only sixteen papers of any moment; these, however, were sufficient to reveal his genius in mathematics as a whole as well as in the domain of pure geometry. No American of his years in recent times had given greater promise in this field, and the sudden termination of his labors was a loss felt by all mathematicians of the United States. Like so many mathematicians he was an accomplished musician and was especially fond of the piano. As Prof. Wilczynski has said of him: "His touch was delicate and his musical intuition fine. Music was a form of expression especially well adapted to his emotional and idealistic temperament. . . . His expression, always sensitive and often serious, had in it a characteristic undertone of cheerfulness and joy, the joy of a man whose faith in life had not been destroyed, and whose belief in his own powers had not been broken."

[E. J. Wilczynski, short biog., and complete bibliog., *Bull. Am. Math. Soc.*, Oct. 1919; death notices, *Ibid.*, Mar. 1919; *Am. Math. Monthly*, Feb. 1919; *Science*, Feb. 14, 1919; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 25, 1919.]
D. E. S.

GREEN, HENRIETTA HOWLAND ROBINSON (Nov. 21, 1834-July 3, 1916), financier, was born at New Bedford, Mass., the daughter of Edward Mott Robinson and Abby Slocum Howland, both of Quaker stock. Her father acquired an independent fortune as a partner in the house of Howland, which amassed great wealth in whaling and the China trade during a long period preceding the Civil War. Much of the daughter's childhood and many of her later years were passed with a maiden aunt, Sylvia Ann Howland, who was reputed the richest woman in New Bedford, her wealth having also come from the shipping and trading interests of the Howland family. By way of formal education the girl attended a Friends' school on Cape Cod and later Mrs. James Lowell's School in Boston. Notwithstanding a rather somber back-

ground and rearing, she was no stranger to social gaiety. In 1860, when she was twenty-five, her mother died, and three years later, when her father left New Bedford because of business interests in New York City, she accompanied him. Her father died in 1865 and by his will she received about \$1,000,000 outright and a life interest in nearly \$5,000,000 more. About the same time her aunt, Sylvia Ann Howland, died in New Bedford, leaving her a life interest in a residuary estate of perhaps a million and a half. Knowing that she was heir-at-law as the only living person in the fourth generation from Gideon Howland, she made claim to absolute inheritance of her aunt's property. This claim was not sustained by the courts, and as plaintiff in legal proceedings against the trustees under the will admitted to probate, she presented an earlier will (1862) in which she was the chief beneficiary. It contained a strange compact between her aunt and herself to the effect that neither could make a later will without consulting the other. Much litigation followed, but before the case was finally decided a settlement was made out of court.

Before her father's death Hetty had become engaged to Edward Henry Green, fourteen years her senior, who had long been engaged in the Philippine silk trade. The marriage took place in 1867. While the couple were living abroad, a son and a daughter were born to them. The father and mother entered into an arrangement under which each remained wholly independent of the other in all financial matters. Returning to the United States, she became a successful operator in the Stock Exchange. Her handling of the great interests in her charge was eagerly watched by men familiar with large affairs. She negotiated several successful "bull" movements on the New York Stock Exchange, notably in Louisville & Nashville, Philadelphia & Reading, and Georgia Central Railroad stocks. Her business in Wall Street was chiefly confined, however, to the lending of money. Foreseeing the money stringency of 1907, she converted extensive investments into cash and was prepared to meet the heavy demands of that panic period, with a resulting profit to others as well as to herself. Meanwhile she retained and extended her holdings in railroad, government, and municipal bonds, but did not confine her investments to those classes of securities. After her death it was found that she had over \$5,000,000 invested in Chicago real estate. She had long been reputed the richest woman in the United States.

"Hetty Green," as she was popularly known for nearly forty years, was partly the victim of a newspaper tradition, partly of her own eccen-

trictities. Her native shrewdness, intensified by single-handed combat with the financial powers of her time, steeled her personality for conflict and perhaps subordinated the more ordinary womanly traits. The newspapers always over-emphasized those peculiarities in her conduct that seemed to indicate a grasping and penurious disposition. Like every person known to have great wealth, she was annoyed by importunities from strangers and to avoid them adopted a simple and obscure manner of life. A keen New England wit, rather than humor, was always with her. Asked why she had taken out a license to carry a revolver, she replied: "Mostly to protect myself against lawyers. I'm not much afraid of burglars or highwaymen." After her husband's death in 1902, she lived with her daughter in a modest Hoboken apartment and intermittently in New York City, where she died at the age of eighty-one, survived by a son and a daughter, to whom her estate of over \$100,000,000 descended.

[Obituaries in N. Y. papers of July 4, 1916; *N. Y. Times*, July 9, 1916; W. M. Emery, *The Howland Heirs* (1919), "The Howland Will Case," *Am. Law Rev.*, July 1870; Boyden Sparks and S. T. Morse, *Hetty Green: A Woman who Loved Money* (1930); Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland and Their Descendants, of the U.S. and Canada* (1885).] W.B.S.

GREEN, HENRY WOODHULL (Sept. 20, 1804-Dec. 19, 1876), jurist, brother of John Cleve Green [*q.v.*], was a member of one of the oldest New Jersey families. His father, Caleb Smith Green, a farmer in Hunterdon (later Mercer) County, N. J., married Elizabeth, daughter of Aaron Van Cleve of Batavia, N. Y., and he was born in Maidenhead (now Lawrenceville), N. J. He spent his youth on his father's farm and his early education was procured at the academy which became the Lawrenceville School, whence he proceeded to the College of New Jersey in 1818, graduating there in 1820. He then took up the study of law with Charles Ewing at Trenton, and, when the latter became chief justice in 1824, completed his course at the law school in Litchfield, Conn. He was admitted as an attorney at Trenton in November term 1825 and became a counselor in February 1829. Since Trenton was the county seat, he commenced practise there, and thenceforward, until his elevation to the bench twenty-one years later, the record of his career at the bar presents a story of continuous advancement and uninterrupted success. He did not confine himself to any particular branch of law. His capabilities were first displayed in local trials before a jury, following which he was entrusted with briefs in the court of chancery and the supreme court.

Appellate work followed in a natural sequence. In a short time he became recognized as one of the leading members of the state bar and was retained in almost every case of importance, more particularly when intricate points of law were involved. In 1832 he had been elected recorder of the city of Trenton, and in 1837 he was appointed reporter of the court of chancery, a position which he retained for seven years. In this capacity he published *Reports of Cases determined in the Court of Chancery of the State of New Jersey, 1838-45* (3 vols., 1842-46). These reports (2-4 *N. J. Equity*) have a very high standing with the profession.

In 1842 Green was elected as a Whig to represent Mercer County in the Assembly, but served only one term, having no inclination for political life. He was a delegate to the National Whig Convention at Baltimore in 1844, however, and there nominated Frelinghuysen for vice-president. In the same year he was elected a delegate from Mercer County to the convention which was called to revise the New Jersey constitution. The task involved heavy responsibilities inasmuch as the existing constitution was a makeshift production of the Provincial Congress of 1776. Green took a leading part in the proceedings, during the course of which he strenuously opposed the election of judges. In 1845 he became a member of the commission appointed to collate and revise the New Jersey statutes. The result of their labors appeared as *Statutes of the State of New Jersey Revised and Published under the Authority of the Legislature in 1847*.

On Nov. 2, 1846, Green was appointed by Gov. Stratton chief justice of the supreme court of New Jersey and was reappointed at the end of his first term. In March 1860, eight months prior to the expiration of his second term, he was appointed chancellor and ordinary or judge of the prerogative court and continued as such till May 1, 1866, when his health, gradually weakened by over-work, broke down and he resigned. In 1864, on the death of Chief Justice Taney, President Lincoln had offered him the position of chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but failing health had compelled him to decline its responsibilities. In all he held judicial office for nearly twenty years. Though his record as chancellor was distinguished, his reputation will rest mainly upon his work as chief justice. He came to the bench endowed with a remarkable legal instinct and logical faculty, fortified by wide reading which a tenacious memory enabled him to utilize to the utmost. He also possessed a strong personality which made

Green

him the dominating figure when presiding in the supreme court or the court of errors and appeals. In rare instances were his decisions reversed and he almost invariably carried his colleagues with him in his disposition of a case. "His manner was very dignified and impressive. His tall form and strong frame, his massive head, stern features and—though one would imagine otherwise—even his long and rather shaggy reddish hair gave him an air of command and judicial dignity" (Keasbey, *post*, p. 512). Though he enjoyed unbounded respect and confidence as a judge, he was never popular. His ingrained austerity of demeanor, his outspoken dislike of mediocrity, and his somewhat hasty temper repelled familiarity or close friendships. On Mar. 22, 1831, he was married to Emily Augusta Ewing, the daughter of Chief Justice Ewing. She died in 1837 and on Jan. 2, 1840, he married her sister, Susan Mary Ewing.

[E. F. and W. S. Cooley, *Geneal. of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing, "Old Hunterdon County," N. J.* (1883); E. Q. Keasbey, "Henry Woodhull Green," in *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. IV (1908), ed. by W. D. Lewis; *N. J. State Bar Asso. Year Book*, 1904-05; *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. IV (1877).]

H. W. H. K.

GREEN, HORACE (Dec. 24, 1802–Nov. 29, 1866), laryngologist, the first American physician to specialize in diseases of the throat, was born in Chittenden, Vt., the youngest of the nine children of Zeeb and Sarah (Cowee) Green. His father, a soldier in the Revolution, was descended from Thomas Green who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay about 1635. Among his ancestors also were a number of physicians and apothecaries. Green studied medicine with his brother, Dr. Joel Green of Rutland, attending at the same time the Medical School at Middlebury (known later as Castleton Medical College), where he received his M.D. degree in 1825. After graduation he formed a partnership with his brother but had opportunity in the winter of 1830–31 to visit Philadelphia and attend medical lectures there. In 1835 he removed to New York City, where with the exception of several brief interruptions he practised until the end of his life. He spent several months in Europe in 1838, when he came under the influence of Louis, but he did not remain long enough to learn Louis's painstaking methods. He went abroad a second time in 1851.

Green is remembered chiefly for the acrimonious controversy which arose in 1846 after the publication of his *Treatise on Diseases of the Air Passages: Comprising an Inquiry into the History, Pathology, Causes and Treatment, of those Affections of the Throat called Bronchitis*,

Green

Chronic Laryngitis, Clergyman's Sore Throat.

It was the first systematic work ever published on that subject and went into a fourth edition in 1858. Green's seemingly innocuous statement that it was possible to introduce a probang into the larynx and in this way apply local medication was attacked furiously, his opponents characterizing the procedure as not only quite impracticable but dangerous to life (the laryngoscope had not yet been invented). Unfortunately, Green had laid himself open to criticism by saying that medication applied in this way would cure a great variety of intractable pulmonary and laryngeal diseases, tuberculosis among them. His knowledge of pathology was not wholly sound, being probably based upon the imperfectly comprehended teachings of Louis (Wright, *post*, p. 203). In pointing out, however, the value of applying solutions of silver nitrate locally in catarrhal inflammation of the pharynx and larynx he made a fundamental contribution. Marshall Hall, the English physiologist, at first skeptical of Green's claims, became convinced after seeing experiments carried out upon the larynx of dogs (*Northwestern Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1854, n.s. ii). So rancorous were the attacks on Green that he was compelled to resign from one New York medical society and narrowly missed expulsion from the Academy of Medicine, but in spite of this professional jealousy he built up a large practise. He contributed extensively to medical journals and was the author of *Observations on the Pathology of Croup* (1849) and of a *Practical Treatise on Pulmonary Tuberculosis, embracing its History, Pathology and Treatment* (1864). From 1840 to 1843 he was professor of medicine and president of Castleton Medical College, and in 1850 he became one of the founders of the New York Medical College, where he was also professor of medicine, occupying the chair until his retirement in 1860. In 1854 he founded the *American Medical Monthly*, which was, however, short-lived. He was married twice: on Oct. 20, 1829, to Mary Sigourney Butler of Rutland, Vt., who died Aug. 17, 1833; and on Oct. 27, 1841, to Harriet Sheldon Douglas of Waterford, N. Y. He had one child by his first wife, and ten by his second. In deportment he was urbane and kindly. He spent the winters of 1863–64 and 1864–65 in Cuba for his health. He died at his country residence at Sing Sing (Ossining), N. Y.

[S. S. Greene, *Geneal. Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[el] of Malden, Mass.* (1858); *Triennial Cat. Castleton Med. Coll.* (1829); W. S. Miller, article in *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hospital*, Aug. 1919, with portrait, and briefer account in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); Jonathan Wright,

Hist. of Laryngology and Rhinology (2nd ed., 1914); Sam. W. Francis, article in *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter*, Jan. 26, 1867; *Bull. N. Y. Acad. Med.*, Jan. 1867; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Jan. 1867; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 3, 1866; D. B. St. John Roosa, *Medic. Times*, Apr. 1901.] J. F. F.

GREEN, JACOB (Feb. 2, 1722–May 24, 1790), Presbyterian clergyman, a descendant of Thomas Green who came to New England about 1635, and the son of Jacob and Dorothy (Lynde) Green, was born in Malden, Mass. When Jacob the younger was little more than a year old his father died, and when he was seven, his mother having married again, he was taken to live in Killingly, Conn. After attempting to learn a trade under several masters, he prepared for college and entered Harvard, from which he graduated in 1744. While a student he was greatly influenced religiously by the preaching of Whitefield and Gilbert Tennent [q.v.]. After his graduation he taught school in Sutton, Mass., and in 1745 he was licensed to preach. In November of the following year he was ordained and installed pastor of the Presbyterian church, Hanover, Morris County, N. J., a relationship which continued until his death.

He performed his pastoral duties faithfully but also engaged in numerous other activities. Because his salary was too small for the support of his family, the parish voted that "Mr. Green practice Physick if he can bair it and the presbytery approve it" (E. D. Halsey, *History of Morris County, New Jersey*, 1882, p. 198), and for thirty years he ministered extensively to the physical welfare of the people. In 1774 he built a school-house and taught Latin to eight scholars. He also drafted wills and settled estates, carried on farming, and ran a grist-mill and distillery. "If I somewhat increased my worldly estate," he is reported to have said, "I also increased sorrow and incurred blame, in all things except the practice of physick" (*Christian Advocate*, February 1832, p. 52). In 1748 he became a trustee of the newly founded College of New Jersey, serving for sixteen years. For eight months (1758–59) he acted as vice-president and was in charge of the institution.

He took advanced ground on the question of slavery, and incurred the wrath of neighboring slaveholders. Before the War of Independence he outspokenly upheld the colonists' cause, and published in 1776 a pamphlet, *Observations on the Reconciliation of Great Britain and the Colonies, by a Friend of American Liberty*. During the war, proximity to the British lines exposed him to danger, but he refused to leave his home for safety. When the Continental paper money was issued he published in the *New Jersey Jour-*

nal (November–December 1779) "Letters on Our Paper Currency," pointing out the inevitable effect of such an issue, and proposing a plan for the liquidation of this currency similar to that which was finally adopted. He was a member of the Provincial Congress of 1776, and chairman of the committee to draft the constitution of the state. This instrument, reported after two days and adopted a week later, remained in force till 1844.

In 1780 Green led a group of four ministers who, objecting to the control exercised over churches and ministers by presbyteries and the synod, withdrew from the Presbyterian Church and formed what soon was called The Associated Presbytery of Morris County. In their organization Presbyterian views regarding the ministry were combined with Congregational polity. The movement for the formation of "associated presbyteries" flourished during thirty years, chiefly in New York State, and then passed away. Besides the writings mentioned, he published sermons, and other pamphlets, including *An Inquiry into the Constitution and Discipline of the Jewish Church* (1768), and *A Vision of Hell, and a Discovery of Some of the Consultations and Devices There in the Year 1767* (1776), which went through several editions. He married in June 1747 Anna Strong of Brookhaven, Long Island (died 1756), and in October 1757 Elizabeth Pierson of Woodbridge, N. J., granddaughter of Abraham Pierson [q.v.], first president of Yale College. One of his ten children was the distinguished clergyman Ashbel Green [q.v.].

[Sources include Ashbel Green, "Sketch of the Life of Rev. Jacob Green, A.M.," *Christian Advocate*, Aug. 1831–May 1832; *The Life of Ashbel Green* (1849), ed. by J. H. Jones; S. S. Greene, *A Geneal. Sketch of the Descendants of Thos. Green* [of Malden, Mass. (1858)]; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1859); Richard Webster, *A Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in America* (1857); E. H. Gillett, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (2 vols., 1864); John Maclean *Hist. of the Coll. of N. J.* (1877), vol. I; *Princeton Univ. Gen. Cat.* (1906); M. C. Tyler, *The Lit. Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (1897), II, 294; J. F. Tuttle, "The Rev. Jacob Green," *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. XII (1893). The opinions of the organizers of the Associated Presbytery are stated in the pamphlet *A View of a Christian Church and Church Government . . . by the Associated Presbytery of Morris County* (1781), probably written by Green.] R. H. N.

GREEN, JACOB (July 26, 1790–Feb. 1, 1841), teacher, chemist, naturalist, was born in Philadelphia, where his father, Ashbel Green [q.v.], was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church. His mother was born Elizabeth Stockton. As a boy he was interested in botany. At the age of seventeen he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania and two years later pub-

lished, in collaboration with Ebenezer Hazard, *An Epitome of Electricity and Galvanism* (1809). Turned aside from medicine by the crude surgery of the day—his M.D. from Yale in 1827 was honorary—he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise. Nevertheless, he continued his scientific pursuits, published a *Catalogue of the Plants Indigenous to the State of New York* (1814), and in 1818 was made professor of chemistry, experimental philosophy, and natural history in the College of New Jersey, of which his father had become president. He resigned his position in 1822, accepted three years later the first professorship in chemistry at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and held it until his death. Some of his lectures were published as *Electro-magnetism* (1827). In 1828 he visited England, France, and Switzerland, where, as he delightfully details in *Notes of a Traveller* (3 vols., 1830), he made many congenial acquaintances among scientists. On his return he finished a *Text-book of Chemical Philosophy on the Basis of Turner's Elements* (1829), which was followed by a *Syllabus of a Course in Chemistry* (1835) and *Chemical Diagrams* (1837). Besides these text-books, his papers in scientific journals indicate that his principal researches were in the same field as his teaching, but he also found time for studies in other branches of science. Thus his *Astronomical Recreations* (1824) was a popular elaboration on the basis of his own "evening rambles." His best-known contribution to biology was the paleontological *Monograph of the Trilobites of North America* (1832), but he also described living species of mollusks, salamanders, and lizards from the eastern United States and the Hawaiian Islands (see Nickles, *post*). In addition, he was attracted by some aspects of ethnology and described (*American Journal of Pharmacy*, 1834) beads, metals, and pottery known to and used by the aborigines of North America. His work as an educator was perhaps his greatest service to his contemporaries; he evidently was popular with his students, and several have testified to the inspiration of contact with him; but his actual additions to knowledge are rather desultory, perhaps because of his wide interests. Even as a chemist he was better known for his scholarly but popular presentation of compiled data than for the fundamental value or accuracy of his original contributions. His last treatise was *Diseases of the Skin* (1841). He was the recipient of four honorary degrees. He died, unmarried, in Philadelphia.

[E. F. Smith, *Jacob Green, 1790-1841, Chemist* (1923), with portrait; S. S. Greene, *A Geneal. Sketch*

of the Descendants of Thos. Green[e] of Malden, Mass. (1858); J. M. Nickles, *Geologic Lit. on North America*, vol. I (Bull. 746, U. S. Geol. Survey, 1923); *North American and Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Feb. 2, 1841; J. W. Holland, *The Jefferson Med. Coll. of Phila. 1825-1908* (1909); *Cat. Officers and Alumni Rutgers Coll. 1766-1916* (1916); *Gen. Cat. Princeton Univ. 1746-1906* (1908).]

H. B. B.

GREEN, JAMES STEPHENS (Feb. 28, 1817-Jan. 19, 1870), representative and senator from Missouri, was born near Rectortown, Fauquier County, Va., son of James S. and Frances Ann Green. At nineteen he accompanied his father and brothers to Alabama, but soon moved to Missouri, first to Ralls County and subsequently, about 1836, to Lewis County, where he and his brother Martin E. Green (later brigadier-general in the Confederate army) purchased a sawmill. After several years of operating the mill, during which time he married Elizabeth Reese, augmented his common-school education as best he could, and read law, he was in 1840 admitted to the bar. He opened an office in Monticello and, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Addison Reese, speedily built up a large and lucrative practise. He married for his second wife, Nov. 28, 1847, Mary Evans of Fayette, Mo. (*Fayette Missouri Democrat*, Nov. 29, 1847).

He entered politics early, under the auspices of Thomas H. Benton [*q.v.*], demonstrating his remarkable power and adroitness as a stump speaker when the Democrats nominated him presidential elector on the Polk and Dallas ticket in 1844, and winning further prestige by his activities in the state constitutional convention of 1845. He represented Missouri in the Thirtieth and Thirty-first Congresses, attracting notice by his forceful support of the Administration's Mexican policy; and in 1848 served as counsel for his state in the Missouri-Iowa boundary controversy before the Supreme Court. As his experience widened he opposed the Free-Soil school and planned, led, and prosecuted the revolt against his political mentor in 1849 which broke Benton's hold upon Missouri Democracy and is still remembered as one of the most aggressive and successful of American political struggles. He did not offer himself for reelection in 1850 (*Biographical Directory of the American Congress*, 1928), and in 1852 was defeated by his Whig opponent. President Pierce appointed him chargé d'affaires to Colombia, May 24, 1853, and on June 19, 1854, named him minister resident. He never presented his credentials, however, having found the service uncongenial, but resigned, in August 1854, and, returning to Missouri, resumed the practise of law. After a victorious campaign for Congress, 1856, in which

Green

he helped release the state from Know-Nothing domination, before he could take his seat the legislature elected him to succeed David R. Atchison [*q.v.*] in the United States Senate. Here he served from Jan. 12, 1857, to Mar. 3, 1861, plunging into the Kansas contest with his maiden speech, in which he effectively defended Buchanan against Douglas's savage attack, and bearing so conspicuous a part in the fight upon "squatter sovereignty" and in the drawn-out debates over "an imaginary negro in an impossible place" that for a time he occupied a more prominent position in the public eye than perhaps any of his fellow senators. He soon came to be recognized as one of the ablest exponents of Breckinridge Democracy in the Senate, and succeeded Douglas as chairman of the important committee on territories. He presented the majority report of this committee favoring the admission of Kansas as a state under the Lecompton constitution; later, when the acts organizing Colorado, Dakota, and Nevada as territories were passed by a unanimous Senate, with no introduction of the slavery issue, it was he who prepared and reported the bills.

From the day of Lincoln's inauguration, which terminated his public career, Green's fortunes declined. Summarily arrested by Federal troops at the outbreak of the war, he was released on parole, July 5, 1861. After a visit to Washington he was captured by Confederate troops but was released in August 1862. A tendency to intemperance in drink now grew upon him and in a few years brought about his death. "No man among his contemporaries had made so profound an impression in so short a time," wrote James G. Blaine (*Twenty Years of Congress*, 1884, I, 272); "he had peers, but no master, in the Senate." He was one opponent whom the belligerent Douglas most disliked to meet, and with reason: there were few who could approach him in debate, his logic, careful preparation, readiness, repartee, and irony making him an exceedingly dangerous antagonist. While seldom eloquent, his style was smooth and convincing; his manner courteous, but fearless and assured. His tall, spare figure, intellectual face, and clear voice lent him a commanding presence and appearance not unlike those of Henry Clay, whom he was thought to resemble.

[Richard Edwards and M. Hopewell, *Edwards's Great West and Her Commercial Metropolis* (1860); J. F. Green, "Mo. Hist. Rev., Oct. 1926; W. V. N. Bay, *Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1878); *Cong. Globe*, 35 and 36 Congs.; *Hist. of Lewis, Clark, Knox, and Scotland Counties, Mo.* (1887); W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.*, vol. II (1921).]

A. C. G., Jr.

Green

GREEN, JOHN (Apr. 2, 1835-Dec. 7, 1913), ophthalmologist, the son of James and Elizabeth (Swett) Green, was born at Worcester, Mass., the third in descent from Dr. John Green who was a member of the Massachusetts General Court in 1777. Samuel Swett Green [*q.v.*] was his younger brother. Never a robust child, he did not enter into the strenuous physical exercises of his companions, nor, on the other hand, did his precollege years give any indication of unusual scholarship. Endowed with an accurate and retentive memory as well as intellectual curiosity, he habitually listened to the recitations of the class above him, paying scant attention to the assigned work, and thus earned for himself an inconspicuous place as a student. From the public schools of Worcester, he entered Harvard College at the age of sixteen. By the time he had reached his senior year he determined not to postpone his medical studies but undertook, successfully, to complete the senior work at college concurrently with his first year of medicine, graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1855, S.B. in 1856, and A.M. in 1859. In 1858 he had finished the requirements of the course in medicine, but because he considered the standards of the course too low, he refused to accept the degree until 1866, by which time his objections had been removed. Having been admitted in 1858 a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which entitled him to practise, he spent the next two years in professional study in London, Paris, Berlin, and Vienna. In 1861 he began the practise of medicine in Boston, filling the position of attending physician and surgeon to the Boston Dispensary. During the Civil War he served as acting assistant surgeon, United States army, in the Army of the Tennessee, taking care of the wounded after the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and at Frederick, Md., after the battle of Antietam. Through contacts he made in St. Louis during his connection with the Western Sanitary Commission, he was attracted to that city and decided to settle there to practise ophthalmology, for which he had prepared himself by a year of special study (1865) in London, Paris, and in Utrecht with Donders and Snellen. In 1868 he was married to Harriet Louisa Jones, of Templeton, Worcester County, Mass.

No one can estimate how much influence Green contributed to furthering the cause not only of the medical sciences in St. Louis, but of other branches of learning and the arts. So versatile was his genius, so profound his comprehension of problems in the arts and in sciences unrelated to his own, that the impact of his mind upon the leaders in education and culture was a constant

stimulus to progress in their departments. His greatest accomplishment was to bring ophthalmology into recognition in St. Louis as a science in itself. When he began special practise, the general surgeon was still operating for cataract. Vigorously he stressed the importance of the specialist's trained hand for this most delicate procedure. He contended against the carelessness of the general practitioner in dealing with diseases of the eye, and with equal vigor sought to educate his patients in regard to the consequences of their own neglect. The stress of these unremitting efforts upon a constitution not robust, and the drain upon his nervous energy entailed by his own tireless and exacting researches were probably the chief factors in developing in him a certain brusqueness of manner. But his sympathies were always with the poor and his professional services were rendered without charge in unnumbered instances. He had a genius for making friends and together with his gifted wife attracted to his home the most brilliant and progressive minds of the community.

Green taught ophthalmology first as a lecturer, from 1874 to 1886; then as professor, from 1886 to 1889; thereafter until 1911 as special professor, and always—except for two years—in connection with what is now the Washington University School of Medicine. His service in the wards of the hospitals covered a period of almost forty years. Among his contributions to the science of ophthalmology were subjective tests for astigmatism, ratios for the gradation of optotypes, a method of mounting test lenses, formulae for solutions of atropin and of atropin and cocaine, a method for treating the lacrimal duct, an improvement in orbital evisceration and one of the best and most humane of the many operations for entropion. He died in St. Louis of pneumonia in his seventy-ninth year, active and productive to the end.

[A. E. Ewing, article in *Trans. Am. Ophthalmol. Soc.*, vol. XIII, pt. III (1914), containing complete bibliography of Green's publications; *Am. Jour. Ophthalmol.*, Apr. 1914; J. L. Lowes, article in *Harvard Grad's Mag.*, Mar. 1914; S. S. Greene, *A Geneal. Sketch of the Descendants of Thos. Green[le] of Malden, Mass.* (1858); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 8, 1913.]

H. J. H.

GREEN, JOHN CLEVE (Apr. 4, 1800–Apr. 29, 1875), China merchant, financier, philanthropist, brother of Henry Woodhull Green [q.v.], was born in Maidenhead (now Lawrenceville), N. J., the son of Caleb Smith and Elizabeth (Van Cleve) Green. He was descended from William Green who came from England and settled near Trenton about 1700, and from Jonathan Dickinson [q.v.], first president of the

College of New Jersey (Princeton). He was one of the first class to enter what became the Lawrenceville School, then, after further schooling in Brooklyn, he entered the employ of N. L. & G. Griswold, prominent New York merchants with extensive foreign trade. Compromising between the New England quarterdeck and the New York counting-house systems of training young merchants, he spent some ten years (1823–35) at sea as supercargo of Griswold ships, frequently visiting South America and China. He married Sarah, the daughter of George Griswold, junior partner of the firm. In 1833, while in Canton as agent for the Griswolds, he accepted an invitation to join the firm of Russell & Company, the most powerful American house in the China trade. A year later he was head of the firm. When the end of the East India Company's monopoly added the lucrative opium trade to the previous tea and textile business, he grew rich along with the company. It was here that he commenced his long intimacy with John M. and Robert B. Forbes [q.v.]. In 1839 he retired three months after Commissioner Lin at Canton launched his attack on the opium trade. R. B. Forbes, who succeeded him as head of the company, has implied that Green, then head of the chamber of commerce at Canton, signed the agreement to abstain from the opium trade all the more readily since he was giving up his active connection with the firm. In any case he returned to New York with an ample fortune, which he continued to increase by combined shrewdness and caution. He continued for some time as consignee of Chinese tea cargoes and also became a director of the Bank of Commerce and president of the Bleecker Street Savings Bank. The most important source of the money which he accumulated, however, was investment in railroads. In 1846 he was the heaviest financial backer of his old Canton partner, J. M. Forbes, who purchased and became president of the Michigan Central Railroad. He also supported Forbes in gaining control of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system, continuing as a director in that road and the New Jersey Central until his death. The dividends from these investments frequently reached fifteen per cent., and Green was probably worth three millions by 1870. His three children having died young, he made very generous gifts to philanthropic and educational institutions while he still lived. He was one of the founders of the Home for Ruptured and Crippled, served long as governor of the New York Hospital, and contributed heavily to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. He is particularly remembered, however,

for his very liberal gifts to three educational institutions near his old home. In response to a request made by the treasurer of Princeton, he gave the college about a half-million dollars, its largest benefaction up to that time, which saved it from a critical financial situation; secured the present northeast corner of the campus; and financed the construction of three buildings which were rated as the finest in their day. He also endowed three chairs in science and financed a school of civil engineering, augmenting these donations by the terms of his will. For some twenty-five years he was a trustee of the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he endowed a chair in church history, built a professor's house, and made further gifts. The Lawrenceville School, which he had attended as a boy, received even more from him and later from his estate, and was thus enabled to inaugurate the house system and to attract a faculty which gave it a high place among American preparatory schools. Portraits of him in the trustees' room at Princeton and at the Lawrenceville School show a tall, erect figure with clean-cut features characterized by high cheek-bones and an aquiline nose. R. B. Forbes called him a man of "great experience and uncompromising ability," while J. M. Forbes more than once referred to him as cautious and "tender hearted." He was a devoted Presbyterian. He died in New York City and was buried in the Ewing Cemetery near Trenton.

[*Necrol. Report . . . Princeton Theol. Sem.*, 1877, pp. 5-7; J. Maclean, *Hist. of the Coll. of N. J.* (1877), I, 10-16; J. F. Hageman, *Hist. of Princeton and its Institutions* (1879), II, 314-15; R. B. Forbes, *Personal Reminiscences* (ed. 1878), pp. 142-49, 159, 161; Sarah Forbes Hughes, *Letters and Recollections of John Murray Forbes* (1899), I, 71, 72, 78, 87, 119, II, 133; H. G. Pearson, *An American Railroad Builder, John Murray Forbes* (1911), pp. 29, 62, 88, 90, 177; H. V. Poor, *Manual of the Railroads of the U. S.*, 1868-69, 1875-76; E. F. and W. S. Cooley, *Geneal. of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing, "Old Hunterdon County," N. J.* (1883); *State Gazette* (Trenton), Apr. 30, 1875, and the history of Lawrenceville by R. J. Mulford, in preparation. Greene's will is on file in the office of the secretary of state in Trenton.]

R. G. A.—n.

GREEN, JONAS (1712-Apr. 11, 1767), printer, journalist, baptized Dec. 28, 1712, was the great-grandson of Samuel Green [q.v.], the Cambridge, Mass., printer who succeeded the pioneer printers of English America, in 1649, and the fifth son of Deacon Timothy Green and Mary Flint of Boston. His father, a printer, removed in 1714 to New London, Conn., and here Jonas learned his trade. Subsequently he worked for a brother in the firm of Kneeland & Green, of Boston, and while in that city issued one book with his imprint, the first Hebrew grammar printed in America (1735), by Judah

Monis. Going to Philadelphia, he worked for both Benjamin Franklin and Andrew Bradford [q.v.], and on Apr. 25, 1738, he was married in Christ Church to Anne Catherine Hoof, born in Holland. They had six sons and eight daughters, eight of the children dying in infancy. In 1738 he removed to Annapolis, Md., where he became public printer to the Province. His earliest known imprints in Annapolis are of 1739. Here, on Charles Street, Jan. 17, 1745, he established the *Maryland Gazette*, second of that name, which was continued by him, his wife, his sons, or his grandson, until Dec. 12, 1839. When the Stamp Act of 1765 went into effect Green headed his issue of Oct. 10 (No. 1066) as "Maryland Gazette, Expiring: In uncertain Hopes of a Resurrection to Life again." On Jan. 30, 1766 (No. 1067), it appeared as "The Maryland Gazette, Reviving." During the war period from Dec. 25, 1777, the paper was suspended until publication was resumed by Green's two sons on Apr. 30, 1779. From October 1758 to 1766 Green had William Rind, a former apprentice and journeyman, as his partner on the newspaper. Two other known employees were Thomas Sparrow, Maryland's first engraver, and William Poultney, a binder. Green was not a versatile publisher; his business, aside from his newspaper, being principally political and governmental printing. His typographical masterpiece was Thomas Bacon's *Laws of Maryland* (1765). Isaiah Thomas (*post*, I, 321) said of his printing that it "was correct, and few, if any, in the colonies exceeded him in the neatness of his work." Regarding his newspaper Thomas said (*Ibid.*, II, 156) it was as good as "any paper then printed on the continent." In Annapolis Green was an alderman, vestryman of St. Anne's Parish, postmaster many years, an auctioneer at public sales, clerk of entries at horse-races, secretary of the lodge of Masons, and secretary of the Tuesday Club, a convivial professional club of gentlemen, in which he was dubbed "P.P.P.P.P.," meaning poet, printer, punster, purveyor, and punchmaker. As a social being he seems to have been "a whimsical, good-natured man, quick of wit, kindly and obliging, the friend and comrade of all his little world" (Wroth, *post*, p. 81). He died on Apr. 11, 1767, at his residence in Annapolis. His widow at once assumed the conduct of the printing business and the *Gazette*, assisted by her son William (d. 1770). She died on Mar. 23, 1775, and the family tribute in the *Gazette* (Mar. 30) referred to her as of a "mild and benevolent Disposition" as well as "an Example to her Sex."

[The principal source, thoroughly documented, is

Green

L. C. Wroth, *A Hist. of Printing in Colonial Md.* (1922); see also Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874); C. S. Brigham, "Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, Apr. 1915; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1862, Apr. 1874; J. L. Bass, *Flint Geneal.* (1912). Virtually a complete file of the *Gazette* is in the Md. State Library.]

V. H. P.

GREEN, JOSEPH (1706-Dec. 11, 1780), merchant, author, was born, presumably in Boston, some time in 1706 and probably attended the South Grammar School (John Rowe, *Letters and Diary*, 1903, p. 169). He graduated from Harvard in 1726 and became a merchant and, for a time at least, a distiller. Well known in Boston society, and by the marriages of his brothers and sisters connected with several prominent Boston families—Wheelwrights, Bulfinches, and others—he belonged to the Fire Club and to a French Club, the members of which met to talk in French. He married, probably after 1742, an unidentified Elizabeth, who outlived him; but no children, if any were born, were alive when he died. Green had a pew in the First Church and for a time served on its standing committee (A. B. Ellis, *History of the First Church*, 1881, p. 332). As the Revolution approached he became a Loyalist, and did not sign the non-importation agreement of 1769. In 1774, after some hesitation, he joined in an address from the merchants to Governor Hutchinson, protesting against the course of the patriots and against the "Solemn League and Covenant" suspending commercial intercourse with Great Britain. In the same year his appointment as a counsellor of the province testified to the government's confidence in his loyalty. His house was defaced by the patriots and, refusing the appointment, in 1775 he took refuge in London. He was named in the act of banishment passed in Massachusetts in 1778. He died in London. Known in his own day as a wit and poet he is interesting to-day as a layman in literature at a time when in Boston there were not many such. Some of his occasional verse, most of it satirical, is at least as good as that of any of his American contemporaries. A mock epitaph (E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyclopædia of American Literature*, rev. ed., 1875, I, 130) written on him early in his life is revealing:

"Siste Viator, here lies one,
Whose life was whim, whose soul was pun,
And if you go too near his hearse,
He'll joke you, both in prose and verse."

Green wrote much that cannot now be identified. He probably contributed to the *New-England Weekly Journal* and had a hand in satires against Governor Belcher (John Adams, *Works*, 1850, II, 182). Other writings safely to be called his are: "The Poet's Lamentation for the Loss of His

Green

Cat, which He Used to Call His Muse" (*London Magazine*, 1733; Duyckinck's *Cyclopædia*, 1855 edition, I, 122-23); a parody on a hymn by Mather Byles (*American Museum; or Universal Magazine*, 1790, VIII, Appendix I, pp. 1-2); *Entertainment for a Winter's Evening* (1750; 1795); *The Grand Arcanum Detected* (1755); lines on a picture of John Checkley (S. L. Knapp, *Biographical Sketches*, 1821, p. 135; *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, LXXI, 125); a poem to a niece about a gift to him (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, VIII, 394). Among the pieces more or less dubiously ascribed to Green are: *The Dying Speech of Old Tenor* (1750); *A Mournful Lamentation for the Sad and Deplorable Death of Mr. Old Tenor, a Native of New England* (1750; *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, XLIII, 1910, pp. 255-60); *An Eclogue Sacred to the Memory of the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Mayhew* (1766); "Epitaph on John Cole" (*Massachusetts Magazine*, September 1789, p. 585); "Extempore on the Fourth Latin School Being Taken Down to Make Room for Enlarging the Chapel Church" (Samuel Kettell, *Specimens of American Poetry*, 1829, I, 138).

[A. H. Thwing, "Inhabitants and Estates of the Town of Boston" (a manuscript card index at the Mass. Hist. Soc.); the books cited above; *Pubs. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XVII (1915), 220-21; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., II (1877), 70-73 and LXXI (1914), 125; *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. VIII (1866), *passim*, XI (1871), 392-94, 2 ser. X (1896), 164; letters (MS.) of Joseph Barrell at the Mass. Hist. Soc.; Samuel Curwen, *Jours. and Letters* (ed. of 1864); John Eliot, *Biog. Dict.* (1809); W. C. Ford, *Broadsides and Ballads Printed in Mass. 1639-1800* (1922); *Gentleman's Mag.* (London), Dec. 1780; R. W. Griswold, *Poets and Poetry of America* (16th ed., 1855); Thos. Hutchinson, *Diary and Letters* (2 vols., 1883-86), *passim*, and *Hist. of Mass. Bay*, III (1828), 258; J. H. Stark, *Loyalists of Mass.* (1910), pp. 137-40; M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit.* (1878), II, 48-51.] K. B. M.

GREEN, LEWIS WARNER (Jan. 28, 1806-May 26, 1863), Presbyterian clergyman, prominent as an educator in Kentucky and Virginia, was born in the former state near the town of Danville. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the twelfth and youngest child of Willis and Sarah (Reed) Green, and a descendant of Robert Green, who, coming from England, c. 1712, settled in what is now Culpeper County, Va. Both his parents died when he was young, and he was brought up by his oldest brother, Judge John Green. He was first instructed by Duncan F. Robertson and Joshua Fry, noted Kentuckian teachers, and at the age of thirteen was sent to a classical school at Buck Pond, Woodford County, conducted in the home of Dr. Louis Marshall [*q.v.*], brother of the Chief Justice. After spending three years at Transylvania University, he

transferred to the newly founded Centre College, and was a member of the first graduating class (1824), which consisted of Green and one other. For a time he studied law, and then turned to medicine. In February 1827 he married Eliza J. Montgomery, who died two years later. Finally deciding to enter the ministry, he studied first at Yale, then at the Theological Seminary, Princeton, leaving there in 1832 to become professor of belles-lettres and political economy in Centre College. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Transylvania, Oct. 4, 1833, and was ordained by the same body, Oct. 6, 1838. In April 1834 he married Mrs. Mary Lawrence, daughter of Thomas Walker Fry of Spring House, Ky. On leave of absence in Germany (1834-36), he studied at Berlin, Halle, and Bonn.

His rather exceptional educational advantages, his abilities as a public speaker, his attractive personality, and his adherence to orthodox Presbyterian doctrines, which had not been shaken by his contact with German scholarship, made him a natural candidate for responsible academic positions in his section of the country. In 1838 he was appointed by the Synod of Kentucky professor of Oriental and Biblical literature in the theological seminary then connected with Hanover College, Ind., but the next year he returned to his old chair at Centre College with the additional duties of vice-president, and colleague-pastor of the Danville Presbyterian Church. In May 1840 the General Assembly elected him professor of Oriental literature and Biblical criticism at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa. After seven years here he became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, but was soon elected president of Hampden-Sidney College where he had a successful administration, 1848-56. In the latter year when Transylvania University was reorganized, he was chosen head of that institution, but the withdrawal of state support caused him to resign in 1857. On Jan. 1, 1858, he became president of Centre College, the affairs of which he was ably managing at the time of his death.

[LeRoy J. Halsey, *Memoir of the Life and Character of Rev. Lewis Warner Green, D.D.* (1871), which contains twenty-nine sermons; A. F. Lewis, *Hist. of Higher Education in Ky.* (1899); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), vol. II; Robt. and Johanna Peter, *Transylvania University* (1896), being Filson Club Pubs. No. 11; *Presbyterian* (Phila.), June 13, 1863.]

H. E. S.

GREEN, NATHAN (1787?-1825), privateersman, was a resident of Salem, Mass. Local records suggest that he may have been the son of

Capt. John and Patty (Sampson) Green or of a senior Nathan Green. It is probable that he followed the sea from boyhood. He married Thankful Goodale of Salem on July 15, 1813. The only fully recorded part of his life is the period during which he was in command of the *Grand Turk*, which shared with the *America* of Salem under James W. Chever [*q.v.*] the distinction of being the most successful privateer in the War of 1812. The *Grand Turk*, the third of that name, belonged to thirty owners, principally from Salem, and made three cruises between Feb. 16, 1813, and June 9, 1814, under the command of Holton J. Breed. She returned from her third voyage badly battered after a lively but unprofitable action with the British packet *Hinchinbroke*. Thereupon the command was given to Green, who sailed from Salem on the fourth voyage Aug. 6, 1814. Cruising principally around the Scilly Islands and the Bay of Biscay, the *Grand Turk* made eight prizes, burned four other vessels, and stopped twenty-three neutrals, returning to Salem Nov. 17, 1814. The fifth voyage, which gave Green his particular reputation, started from Salem Jan. 1, 1815. He headed for Brazil and learned that there were eight British ships at Pernambuco. He captured two prizes, on one of which were found fourteen nail kegs containing some \$17,500 in gold. On Mar. 10, however, the *Grand Turk* nearly came to grief. Chasing an apparent merchantman, Green suddenly found her to be an English frigate which turned and started in pursuit. The privateer was one of the fastest vessels afloat, but the wind suddenly died, whereupon both ships sent out boats with sweeps to tow them. Another frigate appeared, and the combined British crews nearly outrowed the exhausted Americans who were within gunshot part of the time. On the third day a breeze enabled the *Grand Turk* to escape. A week later the two frigates appeared again while the *Grand Turk* was taking on the valuable cargo of a captured brig, but quick work on Green's part saved both privateer and prize. Finding that the Treaty of Ghent was about to be ratified, Green returned to Salem, arriving on Apr. 28, 1815. The proceeds of this fifth voyage totaled some \$73,000. Half of this went to the owners, and the rest, after expenses were deducted, to the officers and crew proportionately. Green's share was probably more than \$4,000 for the cruise of less than four months. The only apparent further record of Green states that he was drowned at New York early in 1825. His two daughters died in infancy, a son was born after his death.

[*Vital Statistics of Salem, Mass., to the Year 1850,*

I (1916), 388, III (1924), 446, V (1925), 299; *Essex Register* (Salem), Apr. 29, 1815, and Feb. 24, 1825; *Salem Gazette*, Feb. 25, 1825; R. E. Peabody, *The Log of the Grand Turk* (1926), pp. 197-212 and Appendix.] R. G. A.—n.

GREEN, NORVIN (Apr. 17, 1818-Feb. 12, 1893), physician, legislator, president of the Western Union Telegraph Company, was born in New Albany, Ind., but removed in early youth to Breckenridge County, Ky. His parents, Joseph and Susan (Ball) Green, were of Virginia ancestry. He attended the country schools and worked on his father's farm until his father's bankruptcy forced him to make a living for himself. At the age of sixteen he opened a grocery store on a flatboat and traveled down the Ohio and Mississippi selling supplies to the lumbermen on the banks. Later he secured employment as a wood-cutter and by this work earned the money for a medical education. He first studied with Dr. Mason of Carrollton, Ky., and later entered the Medical College of the University of Louisville, where he graduated in 1840. In this same year he married Martha English of Carrollton and entered upon the practise of medicine in Henry County. His practise was interrupted by two terms in the Kentucky House of Representatives, 1850 and 1851-53. The records are too meager for a judgment of his ability as a physician or legislator, but in neither capacity did he achieve any great distinction. He was always known as "Doctor" Green even after he abandoned medicine, and his political preferment shows that he enjoyed the confidence of his neighbors. He was a presidential elector on the Pierce ticket in 1852 and the next year was appointed one of the commissioners for locating the new Federal Building at Louisville.

The year 1853 also marks the time when Green definitely turned his back on medicine and politics and engaged in the business career which was to bring him his reputation. In this year the two rival telegraph lines from Louisville to New Orleans—the People's, and the New Orleans & Ohio—were consolidated after a period of ruinous competition, and the consolidated lines were shortly leased for operation to a number of men, of whom Green was one. Previous to this he had been an active member of the New Orleans & Ohio Company. After a period of failing business the Louisville-New Orleans lines were reorganized as the Southwestern Telegraph Company with Green as president. Under his management the Southwestern Company became prosperous, but Green had wider ambitions. He was one of the first to conceive the idea of a national consolidation of telegraph companies, and in 1857 he took the first steps

toward realizing his ambition by initiating the consolidation of the six leading telegraph lines in the United States. This resulted in the formation of the North American Telegraph Company. In 1866 the process was completed by the formation of the Western Union, embracing all the lines in the United States. Green served as vice-president of it until 1878, when he became the president and continued in that capacity until his death. With the beginning of his telegraph interests Green moved to Louisville and maintained his home there until his death, although for the last thirty years of his life he spent most of his time in New York. He was a prominent figure in Louisville and in 1867 was elected as one of the representatives from that city in the Kentucky House of Representatives. From 1870 to 1873 he was president of the Louisville, Cincinnati, & Lexington Railway. To the November 1883 number of the *North American Review* he contributed an article on "The Government and the Telegraph."

[J. S. Johnston, *Mem. Hist. of Louisville* (2 vols., 1896); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), Feb. 12, 13, 1893.] R. S. C.

GREEN, SAMUEL (1615-Jan. 1, 1701/02), printer, emigrated to Massachusetts from England with his parents, Bartholomew and Elizabeth, about 1633, and settled in Cambridge. After the retirement of Stephen Day [*q.v.*] and his son, he became manager of the press which President Dunster of Harvard College had acquired by marriage with the widow of Josse Glover. Isaiah Thomas was of the opinion that Green had served no apprenticeship; Green himself wrote in 1675, "I was not [before] used unto it." Nevertheless, his was the only printing office in the English colonies until 1665; outside of Cambridge and Boston he had no competition until 1685; and he continued in business until 1692. In 1654 the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England sent over "iron worke and letter for printing." This press was placed under Green's management also, and the publication of Eliot's Indian translations begun. In 1660 the Society sent over Marmaduke Johnson and a special set of type. Eliot's Indian Bible, completed in 1663, was the greatest of Green's books and probably owes much of its excellence to Johnson, who was trained in the art. Upon Dunster's forced resignation in 1654, Green sold his press to Harvard College, and about 1670 the Society's press was also placed under academic control. With some interruptions Green continued as the college printer. He was also printer for the Colony through

1691, and his editions of *The Book of the General Lawes and Libertyes concerning the Inhabitants of Massachusetts*, together with several editions of the *Bay Psalm Book*, are, after the various Indian books, his chief works. The list of his known imprints number about 275. From 1652 he was for many years clerk of the writs for Middlesex County, and he was town clerk from 1694 to 1697. He was also a considerable landholder. His chief avocation, however, was the militia service, in which he was very active. A sergeant as early as 1653, he rose in rank slowly, did not become captain until he was seventy-five years of age, remaining in office the rest of his life. Green was twice married. His first wife, Jane Banbridge, died on Nov. 16, 1657; and he became the husband of Sarah Clark (1644-1707) Feb. 23, 1662/63. He is supposed to have had nineteen children, and he founded a veritable clan of printers, beginning with his three sons, Samuel, Bartholomew [*q.v.*], and Timothy.

[Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874); L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877); Wilberforce Eames, *Bibliographic Notes on Eliot's Indian Bible* (1890); C. A. Duniway, *Development of Freedom of the Press in Mass.* (1906); Chas. Evans, *Am. Bibliog.*, vol. I (1903).] D. M. M.

GREEN, SAMUEL ABBOTT (Mar. 16, 1830-Dec. 5, 1918), physician, antiquarian, librarian, author, was born at Groton, Mass., the fourth of the six children of Dr. Joshua and Eliza (Lawrence) Green. He was descended in the eighth generation from Percival and Ellen Green who came to Boston in 1635 and settled in Cambridge the next year. He spent his boyhood in Groton where he was fitted for college at Lawrence Academy, an institution early endowed by his kinsmen of the Lawrence family. After his graduation from Harvard College in 1851 he studied medicine with Dr. Jonathan Mason Warren of Boston and graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1854. Meanwhile he attended a course of lectures in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1851 and 1852 and was a surgical house pupil in the Massachusetts General Hospital in 1853. In 1854 he made a long voyage in a sailing vessel, necessitated by the state of his health, then resumed his medical studies in Vienna. On his return to the United States in 1855 he began the practise of medicine in Boston, where, excepting for the Civil War period, he spent the rest of his professional life. His war record, and he was the first physician in the state to enter the army medical service, began with his commission as assistant-surgeon of the 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, May 25, 1861. On Sept. 2, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon of the 24th

Regiment, and served as a staff officer under Generals Stevenson, Foster, Hawley, Terry, and Kautz. He organized and had charge of the hospital ship *Recruit* during the Burnside expedition against Roanoke Island, which left Annapolis in January 1862, was in charge of the hospital steamer *Cosmopolitan* on the coast of South Carolina, and was chief medical officer on Morris Island during the siege of Battery Wagner. In October 1863 he was sent as a surgeon to St. Augustine and Jacksonville, Fla. Brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers for distinguished services in the field during the campaign of 1864, he served finally, from April to July 1865, as acting staff-surgeon in Richmond.

After the war Green again took up his medical practise in Boston and served the community in many capacities. He was city physician, 1871-82; trustee of the Boston Public Library, 1868-78, and acting-librarian, 1877-78; and mayor of Boston, 1882. Outside his medical practise his most absorbing interest was his connection with the Massachusetts Historical Society, in which his membership began in 1860. He was the "keeper of the cabinet" in 1861; a member of its council from 1860 to 1918; its librarian from 1868 to 1918; and its vice-president from 1895 to 1914. During his incumbency he found time to write several works on the history of his native town, Groton, and continued his interest in Lawrence Academy which he served for many years as a member of the board of trustees and to which he gave the bulk of his estate as residuary legatee. He never married.

[C. P. Greenough, memoir in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LIV (1922); S. A. Green, *An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and Some of their Descendants* (1876); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Boston Post, Boston Transcript*, Dec. 6, 1918.] J. H. T.

GREEN, SAMUEL BOWDLEAR (Sept. 15, 1859-July 11, 1910), horticulturist and educator, was born in Chelsea, Mass., the son of Thomas and Anna (Marden) Green. His father, at one time mayor of Chelsea and for forty years a wholesale flour dealer in Boston, was of English descent; his mother came of Dutch stock. The New Hampshire farm where young Samuel spent his summers was probably responsible for his early decision to become a farmer. His father stipulated that the boy be educated for the calling, and he matriculated at the Massachusetts Agricultural College, from which he received the B.S. degree in 1879. Before he was twenty he became superintendent of Vine Hill Farm, West Hartford, Conn., where he directed some nineteen workers in dairying and fruit raising. During the next two years he worked for a market gardener, a seedsman, and a nurs-

Green

eryman; for three years more he was superintendent of the horticultural department at the Houghton Farm Experiment Station at Cornwall, N. Y.; then he was foreman successively in nurseries in Brighton and in Newton, Mass. In 1886 he was made superintendent of the horticultural department at the Massachusetts Agricultural College, where he carried on the practical work of the nursery, greenhouse, and market garden maintained for the instruction of students. On his twenty-eighth birthday he was married to Alice C. Hazelton of Wellesley Hills, Mass., and in the following spring, 1888, he was appointed horticulturist to the Minnesota Agricultural Experiment Station. Four years later he became professor of horticulture and subsequently of horticulture and forestry in the University of Minnesota. During his long years as a teacher, Green never forgot the problems of the practical farmers. In 1890 he was secretary of the Minnesota State Horticultural Society; from 1892 to 1910 he was a member of its executive board, and from 1907 to 1910 its president. He was president of the board of administration of Farmers' Institutes of Minnesota and for many years a member of the executive committee of the Minnesota Forestry Association. The year 1900 he spent on leave for the study of forestry and horticulture in the principal countries of Europe. In 1904 at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis he managed the horticultural and forestry exhibits of all the state experiment stations and agricultural colleges of the United States.

In addition to these varied activities, he served the horticultural interests of the state in research and experiment, in teaching, and in writing. His more important works, some of them textbooks, were: *Amateur Fruit Growing* (1894); *Vegetable Gardening* (1896); *Forestry in Minnesota* (1898); *Principles of American Forestry* (1903); *Farm Wind-Breaks and Shelter Belts* (1906); *Popular Fruit-Growing* (1909). He was also one of the editors of *Farm and Fireside* from 1888 until his death. In the spring of 1910 he was appointed dean of the new Department of Forestry of the University; but on July 11 of that year he suffered a stroke of apoplexy and died. He was an indefatigable worker and a natural leader. His activities brought him into contact with people from all over the state and gained for him a wide circle of admirers. Characteristic of the man is his safeguarding of the "fruit list" of the horticultural association, in which varieties of fruit suitable for planting in Minnesota were recommended—he would in-

Green

clude no new variety without careful testing over some period of years.

[The issue of the *Minnesota Horticulturist* for Sept. 1910 is a memorial number devoted to Green. See also *Forty Years of the Univ. of Minn.* (1910), ed. by E. B. Johnson; H. B. Hudson, *A Half Century of Minneapolis* (1908); *The Book of Minnesotans* (1907); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Am. Lumberman*, July 16, 23, 1910; *Farm and Fireside*, Aug. 10, 1910; *Minneapolis Morning Tribune*, July 12, 1910.] S.J.B.

GREEN, SAMUEL SWETT (Feb. 20, 1837-Dec. 8, 1918), librarian, born in Worcester, Mass., was descended from four progenitors who were *Mayflower* passengers. He also traced his descent from Thomas Green who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay about 1635 and settled in Malden. Three direct ancestors and an uncle, brother, and nephew were physicians. His father James, an apothecary, orphaned at six, unschooled after twelve, and his mother, Elizabeth Swett, managed to give their three sons a full collegiate and professional education at Harvard; John [q.v.] in medicine, Samuel in divinity, James in law. Samuel was so devoted to his mother that, giving up marriage, he cared for her until her death at ninety-three. He graduated from Harvard in 1858, spent three years in illness at home, and graduated from the Divinity School in 1864, with an "unsaleable theology," weak eyes, and delicate health. Until he was thirty-three he was much of an invalid. He preached a few sermons, tried banking for six years, and in 1871 was unexpectedly given charge of the Worcester Free Library. Hereupon, in work for which he was singularly adapted, his physical troubles vanished.

The library, founded by his uncle in 1859, had fallen into neglect. Within a year he brought it into the public notice. He began to work actively with the local schools; he sought loans from other libraries when they were needed; and he encouraged factory workers to visit the library. He taught his staff never to allow a reader to leave the building with his questions unanswered; an unsatisfied reader was a dissatisfied customer. His was the first sizable New England library to open on Sunday (Dec. 8, 1872), an example almost immediately followed by the Boston Public Library. These things, now mere commonplaces, but innovations then, attracted much attention in England, France, and Germany. In 1876 Green was prominent in the Philadelphia library conference which started the modern library movement. He was one of the seven incorporators of the American Library Association and was for the next seventeen years very active in its proceedings, serving twice as a vice-president and in 1891 as its president. In

1890 the governor of Massachusetts appointed him on the new State Library Commission, the first of its kind in America, on which he served almost nineteen years. In the summer of 1893 he presided over the World's Congress of Librarians in Chicago. Resigning his active librarianship in January 1909, he devoted the remaining nine years of his life to writing. The library directors made him librarian emeritus and gave him office room and the service of his favorite secretary for an hour daily. He spent his mornings at the library until within ten days of his death. In addition to his various activities as a librarian he maintained many connections with learned societies here and abroad. His publications, in a plain, rugged, forceful style, include: *Library Aids* (1881); *Libraries and Schools* (1883), a collection of papers and speeches by himself and others; *The Public Library Movement in the United States* (1913); many articles in the American Antiquarian Society's *Proceedings*, and numerous professional papers in the *Library Journal*.

[*Samuel Swett Green* (1926), by Robert K. Shaw, Green's successor; autobiographic sketches in the *Lib. Jour.*, Dec. 1913, and in the class books of the Harvard class of 1858; Z. W. Coombs, *Samuel Swett Green* (1909); Samuel Stillman Greene, *A Geneal. Sketch of the Descendants of Thos. Green[e] of Malden, Mass.* (1858).] F. W. A.

GREEN, SETH (Mar. 19, 1817–Aug. 20, 1888), pioneer fish culturist, was born in a section of Monroe County, N. Y., later included in the city of Rochester. His father, Adonijah Green, conducted a tavern at Carthage on the Genesee River. As a boy Green exhibited a preoccupation with unprofitable wanderings in the woods and along the streams and a confirmed addiction to fishing. He received a common-school education and then established a fish stall in the old Rochester city market. On Feb. 14, 1848, he married Helen M. Cook. It was probably about 1837 that he first thought of hatching trout and salmon by artificial means and began the experiments that continued for the rest of his life. His efforts resulted in the location of trout ponds near Caledonia, N. Y., about 1864. In 1868 he was appointed to the New York State Fish Commission and later became the superintendent of fisheries. In 1875 he established a hatchery adjacent to his own, which had been acquired by the state. In 1867 he undertook the propagation of shad near Holyoke, Mass., at the solicitation of officials of four of the New England States. Using methods that have since been superseded, he was successful in hatching several million young shad. His successful transportation in 1871 of live shad from the Atlantic

to the Pacific coast was the first step toward establishing this species in a new habitat in greater abundance than now prevails in its original home and probably was of greater economic benefit than his attempts at artificial propagation.

He also experimented with the hatching of salmon, sturgeon, whitefish, striped bass and other fish in cooperation with the State of New York and the United States Fish Commission. He was a prolific writer and dozens of his reports and papers appear in the publications of the American Fish Culturists Association (later American Fisheries Society), in whose activities he was prominent. In 1870 he published *Trout Culture*, and in 1879, in collaboration with his lifelong friend R. B. Roosevelt, he expanded it into the more complete *Fish Hatching and Fish Catching*. He also published *Home Fishing and Home Waters* (1888). His lifelong skill in angling led him to contribute articles on this subject to sportsmen's periodicals. He received several medals from American and European societies.

Green was a practical fish culturist and popularizer of methods rather than the discoverer of new principles. The process of artificially fertilizing and incubating fish eggs had been a subject for experiment in Europe during the previous century, and the basic possibilities were well understood. In the United States his work was antedated by that of Garlick and Ackley, who in 1853 hatched trout and published a treatise on the work, and by Ainsworth, whose experiments in 1859 were of much help to Green. The fact remains, however, that he made fish breeding a recognized art of practical significance in this country instead of a subject for inconsequential experiments. He was superintendent of fisheries of the state of New York and was actively at work until his death.

[*Buffalo Morning Express*, Aug. 20, 26, 1888; Wm. F. Peck, *Hist. of Rochester and Monroe County, N. Y.* (1908), I, 93; *Landmarks of Monroe County, N. Y.* (1895); Thaddeus Norris, *Am. Fish Culture* (1868); J. H. Slack, *Practical Trout Culture* (1872); J. H. Thompson, "The Father of Am. Fish Culture," *Am. Angler*, July 1917; *Proc. Am. Fisheries Soc.*, 1872–88, *passim*.] M. C. J.

GREEN, THOMAS (Aug. 25, 1735–May 1812), printer, editor, was born in New London, Conn., the son of Samuel and Abigail (Clark) Green, a great-great-grandson of Samuel Green [q.v.], the publisher of Eliot's Indian Bible, and a grandson of Timothy Green, father of Jonas Green [q.v.], who was appointed official printer for Connecticut in 1713 (*Colonial Records*, V, p. 477). Descended from such a line, he naturally entered the trade. He received

his early training in New London, but it is not known whether his instructor was his grandfather, his father, or any one of three uncles who were printers. After the death of his grandfather in May 1757, Thomas went to New Haven, where he entered the employ of James Parker & Company, printers of the *Connecticut Gazette*. In September 1761 he married Desire Sanford. Three years later, as the father of two children, he was anxious to establish an office of his own. Looking over the surrounding country, he selected Hartford for the enterprise, as that town was the most important one in Connecticut without a newspaper. In the autumn of 1764 he established himself on Main St., over the shop of an Irish barber, James Mookler, and began, Oct. 29, the *Connecticut Courant*. Green acted also as bookseller, stationer, and bureau of general information. Advertisements of his stock in trade listed a miscellaneous collection of articles, ranging from Bibles to sealing-wax. In 1767, apparently believing that prospects for success were brighter in New Haven than in Hartford, he began to make arrangements to return there. The control of the *Courant* was transferred to an associate, Ebenezer Watson. In New Haven Green began another paper, *The Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy*, the first number of which appeared Oct. 23, 1767. About 1799 Thomas Green, Jr., was taken into partnership with his father. The elder Thomas retired in 1809 and died in May 1812. Green was a conservative editor. The papers under his control flourished in advertisements and in news but did not contain, compared with most American journals of the period, a great mass of political or party propaganda. Editorials, in the strict sense of the word, were noticeably few. Because of his moderation during the Revolution, Green was once accused of being a Tory. After 1789 the *Journal* was mildly Federalist. The *Courant* has had a continuous existence to the present day, now being called the *Hartford Courant*; after reorganization the second paper has continued as the *New Haven Journal Courier*. Practically nothing is known of Green's personality or of his family life. He was married three times. Abigail, his second wife, died Sept. 20, 1781, and on Mar. 21, 1782, he married Abigail Miles, who survived him.

[A. C. Bates, article in *Papers of the New Haven Colony Hist. Soc.*, vol. VIII (1914); G. E. Littlefield, *Early Boston Booksellers* (1900) and *The Early Mass. Press* (1907); Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874); *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, II (1901), 549. Files of the *Connecticut Courant* and the *Connecticut Jour.* are available in the Yale Univ. Library, and in the Conn. Hist. Soc.] J. M. M.

GREEN, WILLIAM (Nov. 10, 1806–July 29, 1880), lawyer, traced his descent from William Green, a member of the body-guard of King William III, whose son, Robert, emigrated to Virginia about 1712. His grandson, Col. John Williams Green, rose to eminence as chancellor and judge of the Virginia court of appeals, married Mary Brown, Dec. 24, 1805, and resided at Fredericksburg, where their eldest son, William, was born. He attended private schools in Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County, but his education was principally received at the hands of his father, who, it is credibly alleged, relearned Greek in order to teach it to his son. He also studied law with his father and was admitted to the bar in 1827 before he was twenty-one years old. He then removed to Culpeper County where he commenced practise. In 1829, when his practise was yet small, he added to his income by engaging in literary work, contributing articles on a variety of subjects to the *Culpeper Gazette* and the *Southern Literary Messenger*, but he soon became favorably known by reason of his steady application to business and the scrupulous care with which he prepared his cases. As a result he attracted the major part of the legal work within the counties of Rappahannock, Orange, Louisa, and Culpeper, which comprised his circuit, giving him an opportunity to display that profound knowledge of the law which later placed him indisputably at the head of the Virginia bar.

From early youth Green had been systematic in his studies, ranging through all branches of the law, and owing to his retentive memory, assisted by his invariable practise of daily annotating his text-books and reports, he was always prepared for any point which might unexpectedly arise in the course of a trial or argument. In consequence of this, he was frequently retained in cases before the court of appeals, and his appellate practise increased to such an extent that in 1855 he removed to Richmond. From that time forward until his death, he was admittedly *facile princeps* at the Virginia bar. He was retained on behalf of John Brown, after the latter's conviction for treason in 1859, to apply to the supreme court of appeals for a writ of error, and, though the writ was refused, his argument displayed acquaintance with all the learning bearing upon the law of treason, ancient and modern. His finest effort, however, was made in a case which was devoid of all popular appeal, inasmuch as it involved an abstruse point of real property law; namely, whether a devisee took by purchase or as heir under the operation of the rule in Shelley's case (*Moon vs. Stone*, 19 Grattan, 130). The court was so impressed

by his argument that it was ordered to be printed in full in the *Report*, where it occupied 127 pages. It also received unstinted praise in English legal circles.

Green never participated actively in public affairs, but, actuated by a strong sense of duty, served the Confederate government during the Civil War in the Department of the Treasury, and, subsequently, officiated as a judge of the court of conciliation for the city of Richmond. In 1870 he was appointed professor of law at Richmond College and as such conducted the first law classes held there, but pressure of counsel work soon compelled him to resign. Thenceforward he confined himself to his law practise, employing his leisure in writing articles on professional topics and in the preparation of material for projected works on legal, historical, and kindred subjects. He was married on Apr. 6, 1837, to Columbia E. Slaughter, the daughter of Samuel Slaughter of Culpeper County, Va. His published writings, with the exception of *The Genesis of Certain Counties in Virginia from Cities and Towns of the Same Name* (n.d.), and an essay on "Lapse, Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common," which appeared as an appendix to B. B. Minor's edition (1852) of Wythe's *Decisions*, consist entirely of articles contributed to various periodicals, chiefly legal, the most remarkable of which was that on "*Stare Decisis*" in the *American Law Review*, September 1880. Among his papers at his death were found the incomplete manuscript of a profound work on practise, to which he had devoted twenty years of unremitting labor, an extensive collection of notes for a projected "History of Executive, Legislative and Judicial Administration in Virginia," and material for new editions of the works of Lord Bolingbroke and Butler's work on *nisi prius*. Contemporary testimony is unanimous as to his intellectual power and incomparable legal knowledge, and it would appear to be corroborated by such reports of his arguments as are available and his scattered writings. Armistead C. Gordon says that he was considered a "living encyclopædia of unusual knowledge," but points out that he has been criticized as possessing no creative faculty or power of original thought.

[Philip Slaughter, *A Brief Sketch of the Life of Wm. Green* (1883); Armistead C. Gordon, *Virginian Portraits* (1924); *Va. Law Jour.*, Sept.-Oct. 1880; *Am. Law Rev.*, Sept. 1880; the *State* (Richmond), and *Richmond Dispatch*, July 30, 1880.] H. W. H. K.

GREEN, WILLIAM HENRY (Jan. 27, 1825-Feb. 10, 1900), Hebrew scholar, was born at Groveville, N. J., son of George Smith Green and Sarah Kennedy. His father was a brother

of John Cleve and Henry Woodhull Green [qq.v.]. One of his ancestors was Rev. Jonathan Dickinson [q.v.], first president of the institution now known as Princeton University, and many others were ministers or elders in the Presbyterian church. He graduated from Lafayette College in 1840, remained there for two years as tutor, and then entered Princeton Theological Seminary. A year there was followed by another year of teaching at Lafayette and two more years as a student at the Seminary, where he graduated in 1846. For three years he was instructor in Hebrew at the Seminary. He was ordained by the Presbytery of New Brunswick on May 24, 1848, and from 1849 to 1851 was pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. In 1851 he was elected professor of Biblical and Oriental literature in Princeton Theological Seminary, and here he remained active until his death. In 1859 he became professor of Oriental and Old Testament literature, and later, as senior member of the faculty, he acted for seventeen years as president of the Seminary. In 1868 he declined the presidency of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University). In 1891 he was moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly. Through all the years of its activity he was chairman of the Old Testament section of the American Bible Revision Committee. He married twice, Mary Colwell in 1852, and Elizabeth Hayes in 1858. He was tall and dignified, earnest and austere, controlled by an active sense of duty, personally unassuming. As a teacher of Hebrew he was accurate, methodical, and eminently successful. His *Grammar of the Hebrew Language* (five editions) first appeared in 1861. A practical rather than a philosophic or comparative work, it was characterized by clarity and conciseness of statement, and, after Ewald, marked an advance over Gesenius, especially in the grouping of vowels and in the avoidance of classical nomenclature and methods.

The year 1873 was the exact bisector of his academic and scholarly career. In the years that followed he no longer taught Hebrew grammar, and the language became in his hands more and more a tool of exegesis and criticism. This trend was partly a product of his own intellectual development, and partly a product of the controversy that is associated with the term Higher Criticism. By temperament, training, and conviction he was unable to accept in any measure the Graf-Wellhausen theory, or any other hypothesis that questioned the historical truth, the unity, or the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch. In 1863 he had published *The Pentateuch Vindicated from the Aspersions of Bish-*

op Colenso. This was the forerunner of a long series of writings attacking radical criticism and defending the traditional, a series that began with *Moses and the Prophets* (1882), went on to *The Hebrew Feasts* (1885), *The Higher Criticism of the Pentateuch* (1895), *The Unity of the Book of Genesis* (1895), ended with a *General Introduction to the Old Testament* (1898), and included scores of journal articles and public addresses. In controversy he was keen, merciless, learned, and well equipped. If there were discrepancies or contradictions in the Old Testament, they were only apparent and could be explained, and he was most adroit and resourceful in explaining them, although his explanations must occasionally have been a strain on his own better judgment. Nothing less difficult than the slaughter of 500,000 soldiers on one side in a single battle between Jewish tribes could bring forth even the admission that there might have been an error in textual transmission. He was generally recognized as the scholarly leader in America of the ultraconservative school of Biblical criticism.

[Accounts of Green's life and scholarly work by his colleague John D. Davis were published in the *Presbyterian and Reformed Review*, July 1900, and the *Biblical World*, June 1900. See also: *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *Press* (Phila.), May 6, 1896, Feb. 11, 1900; *N. Y. Observer*, Apr. 30, 1896; *Prof. William Henry Green's Semi-Centennial Celebration*, 1846-96 (1896); J. F. Stonecipher, *Biog. Cat. of Lafayette Coll. 1832-1912* (1913); *Princeton Gen. Cat.* 1746-1906 (1908).]

H. H. B.

GREENE, ALBERT GORTON (Feb. 10, 1802-Jan. 3, 1868), poet, jurist, book collector, was born in Providence, R. I., the eldest of the four children of John Holden and Elizabeth (Beverly) Greene. He was a Rhode Islander "from way back," being eighth in descent from Samuel Gorton [q.v.] and John Greene, the doughty founders of Warwick. His father, an architect, built the First Congregational Church, which was long famous for its graceful spire. After his graduation in 1820 from Brown University, Greene studied law under John Whipple and was admitted to the bar in 1823. In 1824 he married Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Clifford and sister of John Henry Clifford [q.v.], who later became governor of Massachusetts. When Providence was organized under a new charter in 1832, Greene gave up his practise of law in order to devote himself to municipal affairs. He was clerk of the city council 1832-67, clerk of the municipal court 1832-57, and justice of that court 1858-67. He was an expert at drafting ordinances and framing acts, his most notable accomplishment in that field being the original Rhode Island school bill. As a magis-

trate, by his integrity, tact, fairness, and learning, he won and held the respect and affection of his fellow citizens.

Primarily he was a man of letters, more at ease in his study than in court or on the street. At the age of sixteen he wrote one of the most popular of American humorous poems:

"Old Grimes is dead; that good old man
We never shall see more;
He used to wear a long, black coat
All buttoned down before."

The poem is a worthy addition to that genre of which Goldsmith's "Elegy on Mrs. Mary Blaize" and Cowper's "John Gilpin" are the best-known examples. Greene realized that he had no serious pretensions to the name of poet and never published a collection of his verse. To *The Rhode-Island Book* (Providence, 1841), edited by Anne C. Lynch (Mrs. Botta), he contributed "To the Weathercock on our Steeple," "The Baron's Last Banquet," "Old Grimes," "Stanzas" ("Oh think not that the bosom's light"), and "Song of the Windmill Spirits." Other poems of his are to be found in the pages of *The Literary Journal and Register of Science and the Arts* (Providence, 1833-34), which he edited with ability but was compelled to relinquish for lack of financial support. His "Adelheid" was once fairly well known; he himself probably cared most for an "Ode on the Death of the Rev. Dr. William E. Channing." From 1854 to 1868 he was president of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He was the editor of Capt. Thomas Dring's *Recollections of the Jersey Prison-Ship* (Providence, 1829; N. Y. 1831; Morrisania, N. Y., 1865). Greene was greatly interested in the industrial arts and had a wide knowledge of manufacturing processes. His love of painting and sculpture, fostered by his father, was strong; unable, like most Americans of his generation, to see the originals, he made a notable collection of engravings. His private library, which he not only collected but read, numbered 18,000 volumes and 2,000 pamphlets, and was especially rich in English poetry and drama, American elementary school books, and American poetry. In the last department it was unrivalled; it is now embodied in the Harris Collection of American Poetry at Brown University. His wife died in 1865; in 1867 illness made his retirement necessary; and he spent his last days in the home of his daughter, the wife of the Rev. Samuel White Duncan of Cleveland, Ohio. There,

"Undisturbed by anxious cares,
His peaceful moments ran;
And everybody said he was
A fine old gentleman."

His death came with merciful suddenness an hour or two after he had taken his customary morning stroll.

[See G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenses of R. I.* (1903); Adelos Gorton, *Life and Times of Samuel Gorton* (privately printed, 1907); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ. 1764-1904* (1905); *Cat. of the Private Library of the late Hon. Albert G. Greene* (auctioneer's cat., N. Y., 1869); J. C. Stockbridge, *Cat. of the Harris Collection of American Poetry* (1886); *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); S. G. Arnold, *Greene-Staples-Parsons: An Address delivered before the R. I. Hist. Soc.* (1869); G. W. Curtis, notice in "Editor's Easy Chair," *Harper's Magazine*, Nov. 1868. Five of Greene's poems are accessible in R. W. Griswold, *Poets and Poetry of America* (16th ed., 1856).] G. H. G.

GREENE, CHARLES EZRA (Feb. 12, 1842-Oct. 16, 1903), civil engineer, educator, was born in Cambridge, Mass. His father, Rev. James Diman Greene, was a descendant of James Greene, admitted a freeman of Malden, Mass., in 1647; his mother, Sarah Adeline, was the sister of Edward Henry Durell [*q.v.*] and the daughter of Daniel Meserve Durell, chief justice of the New Hampshire court of common pleas. After attending the Cambridge High School and Phillips Exeter Academy, Charles entered Harvard, graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1862. Following a period of employment in rifle factories at Milbury and Worcester, Mass., he served some nine months as a clerk in the quartermaster's department, Readville, Mass., and on Jan. 5, 1865, was commissioned first lieutenant and appointed quartermaster of the 7th Regiment of colored troops, with which he saw service in Virginia and Texas. Resigning his commission in August 1866, he studied civil engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and in 1868 received the degree of B.S. After practical experience in his profession as assistant engineer on the Bangor & Piscataquis Railroad, as assistant engineer on federal river and harbor improvement projects in Maine and New Hampshire, and as a member of the firm of Greene & Danforth of Portland, he was appointed city engineer of Bangor, Me. On Sept. 12, 1872, he married Florence Emerson of Bangor, and in October of that year he was elected to the chair of civil engineering at the University of Michigan. From this time until his death his home was at Ann Arbor. In 1895-96 the College of Engineering was made an independent department, and Greene became its first dean.

In addition to his university work, he continued to practise as a consulting engineer. In 1879-81 he was chief engineer of the Toledo, Ann Arbor & Northern Railway; in 1881-82, in charge of construction of the Wheeling &

Lake Erie Railroad bridge at Toledo, and the following year, consulting engineer for the Cherry Street bridge there. He designed and superintended the construction of the Ann Arbor Water Works in 1885, and the following year designed the water-works for Pontiac and Ypsilanti. In 1890 he planned the sewer system of Ann Arbor. He was consultant from time to time on the Washington Monument and Congressional Library projects, of which his cousin Bernard Greene was engineer in charge. He was vice-president of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Ann Arbor for some years, and a director in other local companies.

In his first professional publication, a pamphlet issued in 1873, Greene sought to apply graphical methods of analysis to the problems of roof trusses. The value of the graphical methods of solution had not yet been recognized by the profession, and the paper, first prepared as a thesis at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, had been rejected by the faculty of that institution (Merrick, *post*). Nevertheless, throughout his career Greene continued to develop graphic methods as applied to structural frames, bridges, and arches, and ultimately had the satisfaction of seeing his theories adopted and his works acknowledged as authorities in their field. He was an associate editor of *Engineering News* in 1876-77 and published numerous papers in that journal. His *Graphics for Engineers, Architects, and Builders*, with the sub-title, *Trusses and Arches*, was issued in three parts, "Roof Trusses" (1876), "Bridge Trusses" (1879), and "Arches" (1879), and is his most notable work. The last two parts set forth an original method of graphical analysis which had been widely used. In 1891 he published *Notes on Rankine's Civil Engineering, Part II*, and in 1897 his last book, *The Action of Materials Under Stress, or, Structural Mechanics*.

As a teacher, Greene "sought to convince, to reach the reasoning faculty, and to train the judgment rather than the memory" (*Michigan Alumnus*, December 1903); notable for his power of clear elucidation, "he would get an idea from his mind into the minds of his hearers with just the accuracy with which he would throw an actual bridge across an actual chasm" (*Ibid.*, November 1903). As dean, he displayed both kindness and executive ability. During his administration the Engineering College grew rapidly and was brought to a position of high rank among technical institutions. He died suddenly, at Ann Arbor, in his sixty-second year, survived by his wife, a son, and a

daughter. The son, Albert Emerson Greene, followed his father's profession and was one of his successors in the chair of civil engineering.

[Obituary and Minutes of the University Senate in *Mich. Alumnus*, Nov. and Dec. 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; sketch by H. B. Merrick in *The Michigan Technic*, 1904; B. A. Hinsdale, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1906); *Harvard Univ., Class of 1862, Report* (1912); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1883; *Engineering News*, Oct. 29, 1903; *Detroit Free Press*, Oct. 17, 1903.] L. M. G.

GREENE, CHRISTOPHER (May 12, 1737-May 14, 1781), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Warwick, R. I., the second son of Philip and Elizabeth Wickes Greene. He was a member of the Greene family famous in that region since its early history, descendants of John Greene, surgeon, who emigrated from Salisbury, England, to Boston in 1635, moved to Providence and finally to Warwick. Christopher Greene appears to have been a business man of many interests, for he was associated with relatives in the operation of extensive works built on the south branch of the Pawtuxet River—forges, anchor works, dams, and sawmills. He became a freeman in 1759, and a member of the Rhode Island legislature in 1771 and 1772, representing the town of Warwick. His share in the Revolution began when he was chosen lieutenant in the "Kentish Guards," established by the Rhode Island legislature in 1774, and marched with them in April 1775 when news of Lexington alarmed the country. In May 1775 the legislature organized an army of observation and defense, consisting of fifteen hundred men, armed, equipped and officered, and appointed Greene major of the regiment of King's County and Kent under Col. James Mitchell Varnum. Shortly thereafter Greene's regiment marched to join other New England troops stationed outside Cambridge.

Greene volunteered to go with Benedict Arnold's expedition to Canada and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in command of the first battalion. He was with the forces which went by boat up the Kennebec, then marched through the woods to the St. Lawrence, suffering perilous hardships. They reached the vicinity of Quebec about Nov. 10, but the fatal assault on that city which ended in the death of Gen. Montgomery and the capture of most of the patriot troops did not come until Dec. 31. Greene was held prisoner at Quebec until August 1777, when he was released by exchange. Upon his return he was promoted to the rank of colonel of the 1st Rhode Island Infantry, and in October he was placed in command of Fort Mercer on the

Delaware, just below and nearly opposite Philadelphia. With Fort Mifflin it guarded the approach to the city, and because of its strategic position was bound, if held, eventually to cause the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British. Scarcely had he reached the fort with his tired troops when it was attacked on Oct. 22 by Col. (Count) Donop with twelve hundred Hessians. Greene's troops numbered only a few hundred, but they finally forced the Hessians to retreat with heavy losses. For this gallant defense the Continental Congress voted Greene a sword. Transferred to Rhode Island in January 1778, he took part in the Battle of Rhode Island on Aug. 29, 1778, in command of his famous Rhode Island regiment of negro troops recruited from slaves freed for patriotic service. In 1781 he was appointed to the command on the lines in Westchester County, N. Y., with his headquarters on the Croton River. Here he was surprised on May 14, 1781, and was killed. On Jan. 6, 1757, he had married Ann Lippitt, by whom he had several children.

[The best life of Greene is M. S. Raymond, "Col. Christopher Greene," *Mag. of Hist. with Notes and Queries*, Sept.-Oct. 1916. See also *Records of the Colony of R. I. and Providence Plantations in New England*, vol. VII (1862); F. V. Greene, *The Revolutionary War* (1911); *Correspondence of the Am. Revolution* (1853), vol. II, ed. by Jared Sparks; "Heath Papers," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., vol. IV (1878), 7 ser., vols. IV and V (1904-05); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); J. N. Arnold, *Vital Records of R. I.*, vol. I (1891).] V. F. B.

GREENE, DANIEL CROSBY (Feb. 11, 1843-Sept. 15, 1913), missionary, was born at Roxbury, Mass., the son of David Greene and Mary Evarts, a sister of William M. Evarts [q.v.]. He came of "typical New England Puritan stock" and also had a background of tradition of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions which both his father and his maternal grandfather, Jeremiah Evarts [q.v.], had served as secretary. He attended Dartmouth College and received his A.B. degree in 1864. After teaching for two years in Wisconsin and Illinois, he entered the Chicago Theological Seminary but left it after one year to complete his course at Andover. On his graduation from Andover, in 1869, he was married to Mary Jane Forbes, a teacher at Mount Holyoke Seminary. The same year, with his wife, he entered the service of the American Board and became the founder of its Japan Mission. His service in Japan, from November 1869 to September 1913, coincided approximately with the "Meiji (Enlightened Rule) Era" (1868-1912) of the Emperor Mutsuhito. Of this notable transition from

feudal to modern Japan, Greene was throughout a close and sympathetic observer.

After a few months in Tokio, the Greenes established themselves in Kobe, where, after four years' effort, temporarily retarded by the old edicts against Christianity—a church was organized. This was the beginning of the Kumi-ai (Associated, or Congregational) churches. In 1874 Greene was transferred to Yokohama to serve on a committee of missionaries, with Japanese associates, to prepare what became the standard Japanese version of the New Testament. On this committee he successfully urged the adoption of a style intelligible not merely to a select group of scholars but to the people at large. When a revision of this version was undertaken in 1910, he was made chairman of the new committee.

In 1881 Greene was appointed to Kyoto, where he played a most important part in the development of the Doshisha, the school founded by Niishima. During the years which followed he took a keen interest in the problems of treaty revision and extraterritoriality and upheld Japan's claims for justice. Deeply interested also in contemporary religious thought, he spent some months of his next furlough in Germany. On his return to Japan in 1890 he was assigned to Tokio, the intellectual as well as the political center of the Empire, where he entered upon his congenial task of "relating the Christian movement in a helpful way to the general social and political development of the Empire." One phase of this work was his editorship of the annual volume originally entitled *The Christian Movement in its Relations to the New Life in Japan*, the first issue of which appeared in 1903. In his relations with Japanese Christians, he took a liberal attitude toward new movements of thought among them, even if he did not wholly approve them. He sympathized with Japanese aspirations for autonomy in their religious activities, and he was willing that the missionary should assume an advisory, rather than an authoritative, position. He contributed much toward good relations between Japan and the United States and interested himself even in the matter of having men of good character sent out to the Far East in the consular and diplomatic services. He was an active member and president (1894, 1900-03) of the Asiatic Society of Japan and contributed valuable papers to its *Transactions*.

[A *New-Englander in Japan*, Daniel Crosby Greene (1927), by Greene's oldest son, Evarts B. Greene, is an unbiased characterization of the father's life and work based largely on the father's correspondence. An annotated copy, indicating sources in some detail, is in the library of Andover Theological Seminary, Cam-

bridge, Mass. Other sources include the *Congregationalist*, July 24, 1913, Sept. 25, 1913; *Outlook*, Sept. 27, 1913; the *Japan Weekly Mail* (Yokohama), Supp., Sept. 20, 1913; and the *Trans. Asiatic Soc. of Japan*, Nov. 1914-J. E. W. C.

GREENE, EDWARD LEE (Aug. 20, 1843–Nov. 10, 1915), botanist, was born in Hopkinton, R. I., the son of William and Abby (Crandall) Greene. About 1855 his parents moved to Illinois and thence to Wisconsin, settling near Janesville, where Edward picked up Norwegian from his neighbors and made friends with a Swedish naturalist, Thure Ludwig Theodore Kumlien (see the memoir in *Pittonia*, I, 250–60). His attendance at Albion Academy was interrupted by three years' service (Aug. 21, 1862–July 13, 1865) as a private in the 13th Wisconsin Infantry. Since the regiment was detailed for garrison, guard, patrol, and picket duty, Greene, with the *Class-Book of Botany* by Alphonso Wood [*q.v.*] in his blanket-roll, was able to botanize through Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama and emerged from the war blithe and unscathed. Though not of college rank, Albion Academy conferred degrees and in 1866 gave its returned pupil a Ph.B. After teaching for a few years, Greene went in 1870 from Decatur, Ill., to Colorado, collected plants for Asa Gray and George Engelmann, and, though of Baptist and Quaker antecedents, entered Jarvis Hall, the Episcopal seminary conducted at Golden City by Bishop George Maxwell Randall. Ordained in 1873, he ministered to congregations at Pueblo, Colo., Vallejo, Cal., and Georgetown, Colo., and traversed as a missionary large tracts of Wyoming, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, and California. In 1882 he was made rector of St. Mark's, Berkeley, Cal., but, persuading himself that his ordination was invalid, he resigned in 1885 and became a Roman Catholic layman. He was instructor in botany at the University of California, 1885–86, assistant professor, 1886–90, and professor, 1890–95. Students, drawn to him by his originality and independence, thought him delightfully irregular. Well-formed physically, with a shock of hair turned white as cotton in early life, his was a striking figure set off by regular and handsome features and a noble bearing. Every student remembered his beneficent and disarming smile, his play of wit, and his strong relish for humor. In 1895 he resigned. Gifted with an unusual measure of self-esteem and with a wider field knowledge of the North American flora than was possessed by any other botanist of his day, he removed to Washington, where he was professor of botany in the Catholic University of

Greene

America, from 1895 to 1904, and an associate of the Smithsonian Institution (1904-14).

His more important separate publications were: *West American Oaks* (Pt. I, 1889; Pt. II, 1890), with illustrations by Albert Kellogg and George Hansen [qq.v.]; *Pittonia: A Series of Papers Relating to Botany and Botanists* (5 vols., 1887-1905); *Flora Franciscana* (Pts. I-IV, 1891-97; incomplete); *Manual of the Botany of the Region of San Francisco Bay* (1894); *Plantæ Bakerianæ* (1901; incomplete); *Leaflets of Botanical Observation* (2 vols., 1903-09); and *Landmarks of Botanical History* (Pt. I, to A.D. 1562, 1909; never continued), published by the Smithsonian Institution. In this last work his most eager interests centered. To developing at Washington his ideas as to new species and nomenclature he bent for twenty years the full energies of a powerful mind and an unwavering enthusiasm, supplemented by a mastery of the English tongue remarkable for its purity, persuasiveness, and Biblical strength. Disregarding almost entirely the effects of climatic and edaphic influences, he thought of species as immutable and so was able to discover some three thousand new ones, but only a small proportion of them have been accepted by other botanists. Asa Gray reviewed his early writings with unmistakable distrust (*American Journal of Science*, CXXX, 320-21, CXXXIII, 426, CXXXIV, 493-94); and until he left California he was subject to constant and bitter attack in *Zoe* (see especially Katharine Brandegee, "The Botanical Writings of Edward L. Greene," April 1893). Greene's assertion, however, of the right of a botanist to publish his results without first submitting specimens or manuscript to Asa Gray may well prove, in historical retrospect, his most significant effort in behalf of North American botany. He never answered his opponents and never changed his views, and there were other botanists who admired both the man and his work. Greene never married. In 1914 he transferred his herbarium and library, rich in type-specimens and in rare botanical works, to Notre Dame University in return for a modest annuity. He died in Providence Hospital, Washington, after a long, wasting illness and was buried at Notre Dame, where he had planned to spend his remaining years. *Greenella*, an herb discovered by him in southern Arizona, was named in his honor by Asa Gray. Except Thomas Nuttall, no other botanist in North America has had so long, picturesque, and dramatic a career.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1915; autobiographical chapter in *Some Roads to Rome in America* (1909), ed. by G. P. Curtis; H. H. Bartlett, "The Botanical Work of E. L. Greene," *Torreya*, July 1916, with por-

Greene

trait; J. N. Rose, "E. L. Greene," *Botanical Gazette*, Jan. 1916; J. A. Nieuwland, obituary, *Am. Midland Naturalist*, Nov. 1915; C. S. Sargent, *The Silva of North America*, VIII (1895), 84; *Roster of Wis. Volunteers, War of the Rebellion, 1861-65*, I (1886), 767; *Extracts from Personal Letters on the Landmarks of Botanical History* (n.p., n.d.); W. L. Jepson, memoir, *Newman Hall Review*, I (1918), 24-29; Daniel Cleveland Correspondence (MS.).] W.L.J.

GREENE, FRANCES HARRIET WHIPPLE [See GREEN, FRANCES HARRIET WHIPPLE, 1805-1878].

GREENE, FRANCIS VINTON (June 27, 1850-May 15, 1921), soldier, historian, and engineer, was born in Providence, R. I., the youngest son of George Sears Greene [q.v.] and his second wife, Martha Barrett Dana, daughter of Hon. Samuel Dana of Boston. He was a brother of George Sears Greene, Jr., and of Samuel Dana Greene [qq.v.]. His early education was received at Trinity School, in New York, and Burlington College, N. J. Entering West Point in 1866, he graduated in 1870 at the head of his class, was commissioned in the 4th Artillery, and served for two years at coastal forts in the South. He was transferred to the Corps of Engineers in 1872 and was engaged for four years upon the survey of the Canadian boundary, being promoted to first lieutenant in 1874. After a period of duty in the office of the secretary of war, 1876-77, he was sent abroad to observe and report on the Russo-Turkish War then in progress. From June 1877 to December 1878 he was with the Russian headquarters in the field, being present at the battles before Plevna, at Shipka Pass, and elsewhere, and for courage in action was decorated with the orders of St. Anne and St. Vladimir. On his return to the United States he was employed for some time in the preparation of his report, which, after its submission to the War Department, was published in 1879 under the title of *The Russian Army and Its Campaigns in Turkey in 1877-78*. It immediately became and still remains the standard work on the subject, and is studied as constantly in foreign armies as in that of the United States. On Feb. 25, 1879, Greene was married, in Washington, to Belle Eugénie, daughter of Henry Chevallier of Richmond, Va., whose first American ancestor came to America from France in 1790. For six years he was in charge of public works in the city of Washington, as assistant to the engineer commissioner, and was then an instructor in practical military engineering at West Point for a short time. He had been promoted captain in 1883. Resigning from the army, Dec. 31, 1886, he became vice-president and afterward president of the Barber Asphalt Paving Company, engaged in an industry which was then in its

infancy. He joined the New York National Guard as a major in 1889, and had become a colonel before the war with Spain. He entered the volunteer army as colonel of the 71st New York Infantry, May 2, 1898, but served with it only a few days, being appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on May 27, 1898. In charge of the second expedition to the Philippines, he arrived at Manila on July 17, commanded a brigade in the trenches and at the attack and capture of the city, and was senior member of the commission which drew up the terms of capitulation of the Spanish army. He was appointed major-general of volunteers, Aug. 13, 1898. In the next month he returned to the United States and was soon sent to Havana, having been selected as governor of the city. This assignment he declined, but he prepared a comprehensive report (*New York Times*, Jan. 1, 1899) on the condition of the city, which served as the basis for the extensive works of rehabilitation carried out during the American occupation. He resigned from the volunteer army, Feb. 28, 1899, and after serving as chairman of the committee appointed to examine into the canal question in New York (see *Documents of the Assembly of the State of New York*, 1900, No. 79), became managing director of the New Trinidad Lake Asphalt Company. From 1903 to 1904 he was police commissioner of the city of New York. "He lost no time in forcing the fight against graft and incompetency. He dismissed many high officers, shook up the bureaus, transferred idle wardmen to patrol duty, established military discipline, and in a few months raised the police army to a state of discipline it had not known before. It soon became a vigilant, efficient, dependable force" (*New York Times*, May 17, 1921). He has been called the best commissioner the city ever had. From 1905 to 1915 he lived in Buffalo, where he was president of the Niagara, Lockport & Ontario Power Company and the Ontario Power Company. After his withdrawal from active practise he returned to New York and there spent the remainder of his life. He was an active director of the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb from 1893 and its president, 1919-21. His reputation as a military historian rests chiefly upon his notable work on the Russo-Turkish War, but in addition to numerous short articles he wrote several other books, including: *Sketches of Army Life in Russia* (1880); *The Mississippi* (1882), in Scribners' series, Campaigns of the Civil War; a biography, *General Greene* (1893), in the Great Commanders Series; *The Revolutionary War and the Military Policy of the United*

States (1911); *Our First Year in the Great War* (1918). Of his personal characteristics his friend, Gen. Tillman, said: "He was of very striking and attractive physical appearance and of impressive personality, a man of wide reading and general culture. His mind worked with astonishing rapidity; though remembering all details and considering every factor of the problems before him, his conclusions were always lucidly set forth and shown to rest only on the principles involved" (Tillman, *post*, p. 76). He had six children—four daughters and two sons, one of whom, Warwick Greene (1870-1929), was director of public works in Manila for several years, served as a major and lieutenant-colonel in the World War, and was chief of a mission sent to Finland and neighboring countries in connection with the peace settlement.

[There is an excellent brief biography by S. E. Tillman in *Fifty-third Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1922), pp. 69-78. Greene's military career in the Philippines is adequately treated in F. E. Chadwick, *The Relations of the U. S. and Spain: The Spanish-American War*, vol. II (1911). See also G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. III, and Supp., vols. V (1910) and VI (1920); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903), pp. 615-18; *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 21, 1921; *N. Y. Times*, May 16 and 17, 1921; *N. Y. Tribune*, May 16, 1921.]

T. M. S.

GREENE, GEORGE SEARS (May 6, 1801-Jan. 28, 1899), soldier and civil engineer, the son of Caleb Greene and his wife Sarah Robinson, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Wickes) Greene, was descended from John Greene, who came to America in 1635, was one of the founders of Warwick, R. I., and established a notable family. (See sketch of William Greene, 1695/96-1758.) Caleb Greene was a shipowner, whose once prosperous business was ruined by the Embargo and the war. It was intended that his son George, born at Apponaug, R. I., should enter Brown University, but lack of money made this impossible, and instead he went to New York where he found work. He was appointed a cadet at West Point in 1819, graduated in 1823, and was commissioned in the artillery. Returning to the Military Academy immediately, to teach mathematics, he remained there for nearly four years, except for a few months when he was teaching at the Artillery School at Fort Monroe. Leaving West Point finally in 1827, he served for several years at various artillery posts in New England. On July 14, 1828, he was married, at Pomfret, Conn., to Elizabeth Vinton, who died in 1832. He was promoted to first lieutenant in 1829. Resigning from the army, June 30, 1836, he took up engineering as a profession, engaging particularly in railroad construction. On Feb. 21, 1837, he married Martha Barrett

Greene

Dana, daughter of Hon. Samuel Dana. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was engineer in charge of the Croton water-works extension and the Croton Reservoir in Central Park, New York. He was appointed colonel of the 60th New York, Jan. 18, 1862, and served with his regiment in the neighborhood of Washington until appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, Apr. 28, 1862. He was then assigned to a brigade under Gen. Banks, in the Shenandoah Valley, and commanded it in action for the first time at Cedar Mountain in August. At Antietam, by virtue of seniority, he commanded a division, and then resumed command of his brigade, which was reorganized in April 1863 so as to be composed entirely of New York regiments. He fought at Chancellorsville, and with great distinction at Gettysburg. With the XII Corps he arrived on the battlefield at Gettysburg late in the afternoon of the first day's fighting, was posted at Culp's Hill, on the extreme right of the Union line, and helped to resist the Confederate attacks of the second day. That evening the entire corps, with the exception of Greene's brigade, was withdrawn in order to strengthen the Union left, and for a time this brigade bore the whole brunt of the renewed attacks of the Confederates, who could have placed themselves across the Union line of communications if the Culp's Hill position were carried. The safety of the army, therefore, depended upon Greene's brigade, until, little by little, it was strengthened by troops sent from other commands. It was again in action on the third day of the battle. In September, the XII Corps was transferred to Tennessee and Greene served with it in the early part of the Chattanooga campaign. He was severely wounded, however, at Wauhatchie, Oct. 28, 1863, being shot through the face, and saw no further field service until 1865. His wound made necessary a difficult operation in May 1864, and when he had recovered sufficiently to be fit for duty of any kind he was employed on courts martial. He commanded a brigade in the North Carolina campaign of March and April 1865, and marched in the great review at Washington. After being mustered out of the volunteer service, Apr. 30, 1866, he resumed the practise of his profession in New York, where he did extensive work in connection with the water supply, the elevated railways, and the laying out of new streets. He was engaged on important engineering operations elsewhere, also, notably the planning of the sewerage system of Washington and the construction or extension of water-supply systems in Detroit, Troy, and Yonkers. He was one of the founders of the American Society

Greene

of Civil Engineers, and its president from 1875 to 1877. His interests were not confined to professional matters. He was an active member, and for some time president, of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; he collected the bulk of the material for a genealogical account of the Greene family, which was completed and published after his death (G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *post*), and he was deeply interested in the affairs of the United States Military Academy, of which he became the "oldest living graduate," a distinction in which he took the keenest delight. In 1894, by virtue of a special act of Congress, he returned to the regular army as a first lieutenant, the rank which he held at the time of his resignation in 1836, and was placed on the retired list. Harsh in manner and a strict disciplinarian, he was not a man to win immediate affection, but those under him soon learned to appreciate his ability and his rigid sense of justice. He died at Morristown, N. J., where he had resided since 1883, and was buried at Warwick, R. I. Two of his sons, George Sears and Francis Vinton Greene [*qq.v.*], attained distinction in their father's profession, and a third son, Samuel Dana Greene [*q.v.*], as executive officer of the *Monitor* in her fight with the *Merrimac*.

[W. F. Fox and others, *In Memoriam, George Sears Greene* (1909); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greeses of R. I.* (1903), based on the material collected by Greene and containing a biographical sketch of him by his son, F. V. Greene; R. H. Greene, in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1899; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), I, 301-03; IV, 24; *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion . . . State of N. Y.*, *Circ. No. 14* (1900); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XLIX (1902); O. O. Howard, in *Thirtieth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1899), 135-43; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XII (pt. 2), XIX (pt. 1), XXV (pt. 1), XXVII (pt. 1), XXXI (pt. 1); *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 29, 1899.] T. M. S.

GREENE, GEORGE SEARS (Nov. 26, 1837-Dec. 23, 1922), civil engineer, eldest son of George Sears Greene [*q.v.*] and Martha Barrett (Dana) Greene, and brother of Samuel Dana and Francis Vinton Greene [*qq.v.*], was born at Lexington, Ky. Although he entered Harvard College in 1856, he left without a degree in order to study engineering under his father. During his apprenticeship he served as assistant engineer on the Croton aqueduct, on various railroads in Cuba, and with several mining companies on Lake Superior. His first important contributions to the theory and practise of his profession were made in connection with his topographical surveys of Westchester County, New York, and of Long Island. As a result of his experience he devised a drifting head for transits, which has proved especially valuable,

and introduced other changes in surveying instruments which have since become standard. He was married, Apr. 23, 1862, to his cousin, Susan Moody Dana. In 1875 he became engineer-in-chief of the department of docks, New York City, a position which he held for twenty-two years and in which he brought to completion his most notable works. These were the design and construction of the sea wall surrounding the greater part of Manhattan Island and the building of the wharves and piers in the Chelsea Improvement on the North River between Charles Street and Twenty-third Street. Both of these undertakings involved novel and difficult problems. The mud was deeper than any that had been previously encountered, making it impossible to drive piles to a hard bottom. To meet this situation Greene developed a radical and highly successful method of construction based upon the theory that the sustaining power of piles depends partly upon their "skin resistance," or the friction of the mud against their sides. The fact that this scheme permitted a slight movement of the structures resting upon the piles led to public alarm and open criticism of his work, but its success was recognized by the experts appointed to examine it. Their report (contained in the *Twelfth Annual Report of the Department of Docks*, 1882, pp. 37-45) made clear the magnitude of Greene's achievements and the brilliant manner in which he utilized cement in under-water construction. During the latter part of his career he practised in New York as a consulting engineer. From 1911 to 1914 he was a member of the board of advisory engineers of the State Barge Canal. He was also a director, treasurer, and vice-president of the American Society of Civil Engineers.

[G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LXXXVIII (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *Engineering News-Record*, Jan. 4, 1923; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 24, 1922.] R. P. B.—r.

GREENE, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Apr. 8, 1811-Feb. 2, 1883), author, educator, born at East Greenwich, R. I., was the son of Nathanael Ray and Anna Maria (Clarke) Greene, the grandson of Gen. Nathanael Greene [q.v.], and a descendant of John Greene, surgeon, who came from Salisbury to New England in 1635. At the age of fourteen he matriculated at Brown University but because of poor health withdrew in 1827 and went to Europe. With the exception of one year in 1834 as principal of Kent Academy at East Greenwich he lived abroad until 1847. He met by accident at an inn in Southern France Henry Wadsworth Long-

fellow and there began an intimate friendship that was to influence his career profoundly. From that meeting with Longfellow, literature became the inspiration, the guide, and the comfort of his life (*Dedication, Life of Nathanael Greene*, vol. I, 1867). He began his historical career by writing essays for the *North American Review*, the first of which appeared in 1835. From 1837 to 1845 he was United States consul at Rome. While there he wrote his one-volume *Life of Nathanael Greene* (1846) in Jared Sparks's Library of American Biography. In 1848 he became instructor in modern languages at Brown University and while there he published several text-books of French and Italian. In 1850 a volume of his *Historical Essays* was published. On Feb. 9, 1852, he was married to Catharine Van Buren Porter, daughter of an old New England family, and removed to New York City where he devoted himself to lecturing and writing. A collection of his articles, *Biographical Studies*, appeared in 1860 and his *Historical View of the American Revolution*, a series of popular lectures first delivered before the Lowell Institute, was published five years later.

Greene had in early youth determined to write an adequate biography of his distinguished grandfather. To that end he traveled widely collecting documents and interviewing those who might reminisce about the General. "Among all who had known him I found but one opinion both of his greatness and of his goodness, of the vigor and depth of his mind, of the warmth and purity of his heart" (*Life of Nathanael Greene*, vol. I, p. vii). The earlier volume for Sparks had been written from the common printed authorities; now he worked in the family papers, containing hundreds of letters and documents. "Every page I read confirmed my original opinion, and strengthened my first intention" (*Ibid.*, p. viii). In 1866 he wrote a lengthy and labored pamphlet, *Nathanael Greene: An Examination of the Ninth Volume of Bancroft's History*, attacking Bancroft's statements concerning his grandfather. To this Bancroft effectively replied in his letter to the editor of the *North American Review*, published in April 1867. The first volume of the long-expected *Life of Nathanael Greene* appeared in 1867, the second and third volumes in 1871. Two factors seriously impaired the value of the *Life*: Greene agreed heartily with his friend Washington Irving that "care should be taken to vindicate great names from the pernicious erudition . . . which, in the name of learned research, goes prying about the traces of history, casting down its monuments, and marring and mutilating its fairest trophies," and Greene was

the devoted grandson of an eminent grandfather. Thus a mistaken sense of patriotic duty and the adulation of ancestor worship disfigured the labors of many years.

In 1871 Greene was invited to become lecturer in American history in the new Cornell University. He accepted and for a year held the first chair of American history to be established in the United States. But his library was more congenial than the classroom; his lectures quietly read from manuscript lacked any distinctly didactic quality. Some years earlier he had edited *The Works of Joseph Addison* (5 vols., 1854; 6 vols., 1891). Now he wrote and published *The German Element in the War of Independence* (1876) and *A Short History of Rhode Island* (1877). He had always been of delicate health and he spent the last years of his life in the quiet seclusion of his home at East Greenwich.

[G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); *Landmarks of Tompkins County, N. Y.* (1894), ed. by J. H. Selkreg; *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ. 1764-1904*; *Providence Jour. and N. Y. Times*, Feb. 3, 1883; letters of Longfellow to Greene, in *Life of H. W. Longfellow* (2 vols., 1886), ed. by Samuel Longfellow.] F. M.—n.

GREENE, NATHANAEL (July 27/Aug. 7, 1742–June 19, 1786), Revolutionary general, was born at Potowomut (Warwick), R. I., the son of Nathanael Greene by his second wife, Mary Mott. His ancestors had emigrated in 1635 from Salisbury, England, to Massachusetts, whence they had soon been driven to Rhode Island by religious persecution. The younger Nathanael Greene early displayed an aptitude for study and a proficiency in mathematics. His reading was guided by Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*], afterward president of Yale, Lindley Murray, and possibly Henry Knox, the Boston bookseller. He worked at his father's iron foundry at Potowomut until 1770, when he moved to Coventry to take charge of the family forge there. In 1765 Greene was admitted as a freeman of Warwick. From 1770 to 1772 and again in 1775 he served as deputy to the General Assembly. He was brought up as a member of the Society of Friends, but on Sept. 30, 1773, he was "put from under the care of the meeting" because he had attended a military parade. On July 20, 1774, he married Catharine Littlefield.

Although a vigorous and energetic man, Greene had from early childhood a stiff knee, which rendered him somewhat sensitive and quick to resent insults. In October 1774, when in the face of the impending struggle with Great Britain he helped to organize a militia company, known as the Kentish Guards, he was made to feel the force of his infirmity. His fellows re-

fused to allow him to act as an officer. His character is attested by his willingness to serve in the ranks. Upon the arrival of the news of Lexington the Kentish Guards set out for the scene of conflict, but they were recalled by the Loyalist governor. Greene and three others, however, pushed on to Boston. On Apr. 22, 1775, in spite of the governor, the Rhode Island Assembly approved the raising of 1,500 men, and appointed Greene on a committee to consult with Connecticut. In May the Assembly voted to organize three regiments, and appointed the erstwhile private to be brigadier in charge of them. The regiments were promptly raised and by June 3 Greene had them at the camp in Jamaica Plain, where several other regiments were assigned him. On June 22 Greene was chosen a brigadier-general in the Continental Army. He served through the siege of Boston, where he was conspicuous for his talent in gathering and conserving military supplies and for his services in removing intercolonial jealousies. After the evacuation of Boston by the British in March 1776 he was put in command of the army of occupation of that city.

On Apr. 1, he took his brigades by way of Providence and New London, and thence by sea, to New York. In May he assumed charge of the defenses of New York, but, although he made plans with great care and skill, the execution of his orders left much to be desired. While the British attack on Long Island in the late summer of 1776 was at its height Greene was seriously ill for three weeks, but after the defeat of the Americans he retired with the rest of the army above New York. After the battles at Harlem, he was given command of the troops in New Jersey, with headquarters at Fort Constitution (Fort Lee). He had been promoted on Aug. 9, 1776, to be a major-general in the Continental Army. On Oct. 12 he conducted an attack on the British camp at Staten Island, but was called back to the general headquarters by Howe's landing on Throgg's (Frog's) Neck. This move and the resulting battle at White Plains seriously threatened Fort Washington, on the Hudson. Washington determined to defend this post, but on Nov. 16 it was stormed and captured by the British, and the evacuation of Fort Lee necessarily followed. Historians are inclined to blame Greene for the mistaken advice not to evacuate Fort Washington (Van Tyne, *post*, p. 258).

On the famous Christmas Eve of 1776, when Washington stunned his foe at Trenton, Greene led the left column, the position of which insured not only the defeat but also the capture of the Hessian detachment. He then withdrew with

the army to its winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. In March, when Congress was manifesting some discontent with the conduct of the war, Washington, who had already begun to lean heavily upon Greene, sent him to Philadelphia to confer with Congress (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 20, 21, 24, 1777). He then returned to the army and spent the rest of the spring skirmishing with British outposts in northern New Jersey. When it was expected that Howe would take the British troops north from New York to cooperate with the oncoming army of Burgoyne from Canada, Greene was sent with Knox to examine the passes in the highlands of the Hudson.

In July 1777 it was rumored in camp that a French officer, DuCoudray, was to be made a major-general, with a commission antedating Greene's, and be placed in charge of all the artillery. This threatened introduction of an outsider who would rank them so enraged the American generals in the field that Greene, Henry Knox, and John Sullivan all sent letters to Congress, threatening to resign if such an injustice were committed. Congress, embarrassed by loose promises evidently made in their name by Silas Deane, envoy to France, and at the same time offended at the bold action of the three generals, sent their letters to Washington, demanding that he reprimand them for their attempt to bully the government, and further demanding an apology from them. John Adams wrote Greene privately, advising him to apologize. Greene resolutely refused to do so. Congress meantime yielded to the threat of the generals (*Journals*, July 7, 1777; Burnett, *post*, II, 403-05).

Greene's skilful disposition of his troops after Brandywine insured the safe withdrawal of the army and saved the artillery. In the subsequent battle of Germantown, he led the left column. The darkness of an early morning attack and the atrocious condition of the roads delayed his arrival on the field, but there is no evidence to support Bancroft's contention that Washington blamed Greene for this and, in any case, the discomfiture of the Americans was due to other causes. In November 1777 Greene was directed to try to hold the forts on the Delaware, but was unable to effect anything so he returned with his troops to the main army, then going into winter quarters at Valley Forge.

In the winter of 1777-78, a serious attempt was made in Congress to displace Washington in favor of Gates. Among the malcontents was Quartermaster-General Thomas Mifflin [*q.v.*], whose own sins were patent by this time. In Mifflin's absences from his post, Washington had

tended to rely more and more upon the energy and sagacity of Greene in matters of supply. When the "Conway Cabal" failed of its purpose, Greene was in a position to call attention to the sad condition of the quartermaster's department. On Feb. 25, 1778, he reluctantly consented to become quartermaster-general himself, and on Mar. 2 was so appointed by Congress. Mifflin continued to act as quartermaster until this date, though he had resigned the previous November. Greene stipulated that the appointment of subordinates should be in his own hands, and particularly that the transport service should be reorganized. He further insisted upon the appointment of John Cox and Col. Charles Pettit, tried and trusted friends, as assistant quartermasters-general. The bill reorganizing the department contained a provision that Greene should be responsible for the conduct of subordinates (*Journals*, Mar. 2, 1778). This was to make trouble later. Greene at once established a system of supply depots so as to draw upon the fertile middle states for forage and upon New England for manufactured goods which came in through the port of Boston. He further insisted upon monthly returns from his deputies.

When the British evacuated Philadelphia in June 1778, Washington, whose army was now recovered from the winter at Valley Forge and supplied by the skill of Greene, pursued the British into New Jersey. Resuming for the moment his command in the line, Greene led the right at the battle of Monmouth on June 28, 1778. When Sir Henry Clinton retreated to New York, Greene moved with the army back to the old posts in the highlands of the Hudson. In July an expedition from New England under Sullivan was planned to drive the British from Rhode Island. Greene went to his old home to assist in the preparations for the attack. The withdrawal of Count D'Estaing, however, left the Americans alone outside Newport. Sullivan, advised by Greene, withdrew to the northern part of the island, where the emboldened British attacked them but were decisively defeated on Aug. 29, 1778. Greene commanded the right in this exceedingly bloody battle. As there was much discontent because of the failure of the French fleet, and as more supplies were needed from Boston, where D'Estaing had put in, Greene went thither in September. Here he had to act the part of the diplomat in urging the French to continue with the plan, at the same time concealing the American resentment at D'Estaing's conduct. By October he was back in Rhode Island organizing the production and shipment of quartermaster supplies. In the winter of 1778-79, headquar-

ters were at Middlebrook, N. J., where, thanks to the exertions of Greene, the suffering was not so acute as the previous winter. The extent of his activity may be judged by his administration of over \$50,000,000 in the year 1779 alone (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, XV, 1432). During the winter of 1779-80, the severest of the war, headquarters were at Morristown, N. J. The following summer there was a period of maneuvering without any great battle. Greene's excellent dispositions rendered the army more mobile, and Clinton's only attempt, against Rhode Island, was promptly halted by Washington's threat against New York.

In their desperate effort to display efficiency, in the spring of 1780, Congress listened once more to the now jealous Mifflin, and decided again to reorganize the quartermaster's department. The administration of vast sums of money by Greene obviously gave opportunity for dishonesty and embezzlement on the part of his subordinates. Although Mifflin had complained at being held too strictly accountable for such speculation during his own administration of the department, he nevertheless allowed Congress to attack his successor on this score. Green replied to this chicanery with honest scorn, which only enraged the politicians. On Mar. 27, 1780, Mifflin and Timothy Pickering [*q.v.*] presented a new plan for the quartermaster's department, which did not remove the old fault of trying to hold the quartermaster-general personally and financially liable for the acts of his subordinates, but did take away from Greene his two trusted officers, Cox and Pettit. Asked to comment upon it, Greene responded in such vigorous fashion that he only added oil to the flames of jealousy. He demanded a vote of confidence, which the Committee promptly recommended but Congress refused him. Following the adoption of the new plan by his enemies in Congress on July 15, 1780, Greene flatly declined to continue as quartermaster-general. Congress was so angered that after the acceptance of his resignation on Aug. 3, an effort was made to expel him from the army altogether. This failed, however, despite a fierce turmoil in Congress in which angry words passed. Pickering was appointed his successor. Returning to headquarters after a foraging expedition, Greene was royally welcomed by his old companions and especially by the Commander-in-Chief (Greene to Wm. Greene, Sept. 3, 1780, W. W. Clements Library).

In September 1780, when Washington left headquarters on the Hudson to confer with Rochambeau at Hartford, Greene was left in supreme command of the Continental Army. It

was during this absence that the plot of Benedict Arnold [*q.v.*] came to a head. Greene was the president of the board of general officers who sent the unfortunate 'André to the gallows, and he took over the command of the post at West Point, vacated by Arnold. After the crushing defeat at Camden, S. C., however, Congress suspended Gates from his command until a court of inquiry could be held into his conduct, and begged the Commander-in-Chief to choose a successor. Washington promptly chose Greene (Oct. 14, 1780) and the latter set out for his greatest campaign.

It was clear to Washington and Greene that Gates's disaster had been largely due to his failure adequately to provide and safeguard his supplies. Greene therefore stopped in Philadelphia for nine days, en route to his new command. The extent of his work in those few days is astonishing. A medical department and engineers, supplies, artillery, clothing, horses, and every detail of equipment, were provided for by him. A chastened Congress gave him all possible help, on paper. All troops raised, or to be raised, between Delaware and Georgia were allotted to his army. President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, his warm personal friend, opened the state arsenals to him. Greene emphasized the need of horses, for transport and for cavalry, as it was the lack of the latter which had deprived Gates of an adequate intelligence service. He then pushed south and stopped six days at Richmond, where he arranged for similar cooperation with the all-important Gov. Thomas Jefferson of Virginia (Jefferson to Greene, Feb. 18, 1781, Clements Library). Upon entering North Carolina, he at once made provision for the construction of bateaux for adequate water transportation. Stopping in Hillsboro, then the seat of the patriot government in North Carolina, he made sure of the cooperation of the various state organizations. On Dec. 2 he joined Gates at Charlotte, to complete the reorganization of the shattered army. The inquiry into the conduct of Gates was postponed, and ultimately given up altogether (see Gates, Horatio). The work of organizing and equipping a practically destitute army was enough for the ablest of generals (Greene to Congress, Dec. 28, 1780, Clements Library). Greene profited by Gates's failure and secured the warm cooperation of the partisan corps, under Francis Marion, Thomas Sumter, and Andrew Pickens. In Daniel Morgan, Otho Williams, and William Washington he found able subordinates, and the legion of Henry Lee proved invaluable for securing military intelligence. Greene's tact and ability in handling these bril-

liant but independent men was in marked contrast to the conduct of his predecessor.

In December 1780 he moved his small army to Hicks Creek on the Pedee. He then outwitted Cornwallis by dividing his force. During the bewilderment of the British commander, one division of the patriots under Morgan gained a brilliant and profitable victory over the redoubtable Tarleton at Cowpens (Jan. 17, 1781). The enraged Cornwallis determined to put an end to Greene, burned his baggage, and started out to find and punish the impudent commander. Greene then gave a classic example of the American military policy in the Revolution, which was to retreat as far as the British would pursue, and when the enemy, drawn far from his base, was obliged to return, to turn also and follow him (Greene to Lafayette, July 17, 1781, Clements Library). Cornwallis was clearly the stronger, and the two armies raced for the River Dan. The foresight of Greene in preparing the batteaux two months earlier enabled him to reach the north side of the river, while Cornwallis on the opposite bank was helpless to pursue. Cornwallis then turned and retreated south. Greene at once recrossed the Dan and was at his heels. The Continental forces caught up with the British commander at Guilford Court House (near modern Greensboro, N. C.) and a fierce battle ensued. The British gained a Pyrrhic victory on Mar. 15, 1781, but Greene was able to draw off his troops ten miles and was ready to begin again. On Apr. 6 he started around to the west of Cornwallis, forcing the British to retire to the southeast. Greene, instead of following them, made a rapid march to the south and by the 20th he had his army once more in front of Camden, S. C. From this post the British commander, Lord Rawdon, made a violent sortie, and at Hobkirk's Hill (Apr. 26, 1781) the British gained another expensive and useless victory. Greene again withdrew his troops a few miles to the north, and after reforming them started once more for Camden. Rawdon did not wait for him, but fled with his troops to join Cornwallis and the patriot army entered Camden in triumph. At the end of this phase of the campaign, despite two apparent defeats, the Americans held precisely the post they sought.

Greene then sent out detachments which cut off and captured the British posts at Fort Granby, Fort Watson, and Fort Motte. Lee was detached with an expedition which went to Georgia and recaptured Augusta. In May, Greene besieged the important British post at Ninety-Six, S. C., but as this was relieved by Rawdon on June 19 he was obliged to raise the siege.

Again it was a Pyrrhic victory for the British, as Rawdon was at once obliged to retreat with the rescued garrison and Greene occupied the post. He then withdrew his army for the month of July 1781 to the hills of the Santee, to avoid the summer fevers. On Aug. 22 he set his army in motion once more, headed for the one remaining British outpost at Eutaw Springs, S. C. On Sept. 8 he caught the British under Stuart at that place and inflicted a severe defeat upon them, so that Stuart fled with the remnant of his force toward the British base at Charleston. Greene retired to the hills, refreshed his army, and started for that city. In December the British had been cleared out of practically every position in South Carolina save Charleston, which the army under Greene was besieging. Meantime, Cornwallis had surrendered his army at Yorktown and the war was practically over. Greene was obliged, however, to exert heroic measures to keep his army together before Charleston for another year, as the British did not evacuate that town until Dec. 14, 1782.

The South Carolina legislature met at last and voted Greene 10,000 guineas, most of which he had to expend on his own army. He was also obliged to pledge much of his personal fortune, and he became involved with a contractor, John Banks, whose paper he had to indorse personally to keep the army from starvation (Banks Papers, Clements Library). His warning to the muddling Continental Congress brought no more response than did Washington's similar letters from Newburgh. In 1783 he started north to revisit his Rhode Island home and repair the wreck of his fortunes. He met Washington at Trenton and together they visited Congress at Princeton. After a visit to Coventry, R. I., he again returned to the South, where the bankruptcy of Banks involved Greene in debts he could not pay. He therefore sold his South Carolina estates, and moved to a plantation in Georgia which had been voted him by the grateful people of that state. He went back and forth between Georgia and Rhode Island every year for the remainder of his life. In 1785 he established himself near Savannah at Mulberry Grove, the confiscated estate of the Loyalist lieutenant-governor, John Graham. He died there on June 19, 1786, and was buried in the cemetery of Christ Episcopal Church, Savannah. In 1902 his remains were removed from the cemetery and reinterred beneath the Greene monument in Johnson Square, Savannah. He had five children, George Washington, Martha Washington, Cornelia Lott, Nathanael Ray, and Louisa Catherine. His widow,

who on June 28, 1796, was married to Phineas Miller, survived until 1814.

[Wm. Johnson, *Sketches of the Life and Correspondence of Nathanael Greene* (2 vols., 1822), and G. W. Greene, *The Life of Nathanael Greene* (3 vols., 1867-71), are based upon a study of the Greene manuscripts, but are *ex parte* biographies and must be used with extreme care. The Greene manuscript collection was kept together for many years, as recorded by J. F. Jameson in *Pubs. R. I. Hist. Soc.*, III, no. 3, Oct. 1895. Sold in 1894 to J. A. Garland, they were purchased from him in 1905 by Jos. F. Sabin. Sabin sold a small part of the collection, and in 1926 the residue was purchased by Wm. L. Clements, who has since reassembled in the W. L. Clements Lib., Ann Arbor, Mich., most of the missing documents, and added hundreds not in the original collection. A smaller collection, covering the years 1778-79, is in the Lib. of the Am. Philos. Soc., Philadelphia, see *Calendar of the Correspondence Relating to the Am. Revolution of Brig.-Gen. George Weedon, . . . and Maj.-Gen. Nathanael Greene* (1900). Others are in the Lib. of Cong. and the private collection of Lloyd W. Smith of Morristown, N. J. Some of his letters are published in *R. I. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, VI (1867); *Year Book 1899, City of Charleston, S. C.* (1900), App.; Jared Sparks, *Correspondence of the Am. Revolution* (4 vols., 1853); *Sou. Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, XI, 186-207, May 1907. See also Jared Sparks, *The Writings of George Washington* (12 vols., 1834-37); W. C. Ford, *The Writings of George Washington* (14 vols., 1889-93); *Jours. of the Continental Cong., 1774-1789*, vols. I-XXVII (1904-28); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.* (4 vols., 1921-28); Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 4 ser., vol. VI (1846); 5 ser., vols. I-III (1848-53); H. B. Carrington, *Battles of the Am. Revolution* (1876); C. H. Van Tyne, *The War of Independence* (1929). The dates of Greene's birth and death are established in *The Remains of Maj.-Gen. Nathanael Greene* (1903). For genealogical information, see G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903).] R. G. A.—s.

GREENE, NATHANIEL (May 20, 1797–Nov. 29, 1877), translator, editor, and politician, was born in Boscawen, N. H., a descendant of John Greene, one of the founders of Warwick, R. I. (see William Greene, 1695/96–1758), and the son of Nathaniel and Ruth (Fowler) Greene. He was christened Peter, but in early manhood took the name of his father by authority of the Massachusetts legislature. His father died in 1812, leaving the family in meager circumstances. A memoir of Franklin had already decided the boy's career, and at the age of twelve he had walked to Concord and become an apprentice in the office of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, edited by Isaac Hill [q.v.]. Chiefly by persistent reading and his practise as a printer, he obtained an education. Connections followed with the *Concord Gazette*, the *New Hampshire Gazette* published at Portsmouth, and the *Merrimack Intelligencer*, published at Haverhill, Mass., where, when he was about twenty, he set up for himself with the *Essex Patriot*. In the winter of 1817–18 he was married to Susan Batchelder, daughter of Rev. William Batchelder. His ability and enterprise were noticed in Boston, and a group of Democratic politicians, headed by David Henshaw, the principal party organizer in the state,

invited him to establish the *American Statesman* (later the *Boston Statesman*) in that city. The first number appeared on Feb. 6, 1821. For many years thereafter Greene played an important rôle in the politics of the city and the state. The Henshaw and Theodore Lyman factions of the party were rivals for patronage favors and in the end the more aristocratic faction lost. Having shrewdly promoted the interests of Andrew Jackson throughout the administration of John Quincy Adams, Greene reaped a substantial reward in his appointment as postmaster at Boston, an office which he held from 1829 to 1841 to the general approbation of the public, and again from 1844 to 1849 by designation of President Tyler. In August 1831 the *Statesman* ceased to be the party organ and the *Morning Post*, managed by Greene's younger brother, Charles G. Greene, superseded it. For a time the *Statesman* was issued as the weekly edition of the *Post*. Meanwhile Greene had been cultivating his knack as a linguist, acquiring a working knowledge of French, Italian, and German. In 1836 he published a translation of Luigi Sforzozzi's *History of Italy*; and the following year, two volumes of *Tales from the German* of K. F. van der Velde. The latter translation was praised by W. H. Prescott in the *North American Review* (January 1838) for its spirit and fluency and the fact that certain passages had been modified to be acceptable to "our severer standard of morals." With his translation of *The People's Own Book* (1839), he is said to have introduced the French reformer, H. F. Robert de Lamennais, to American readers. In 1843 he issued a collection, *Tales and Sketches: From the Italian, French, and German*. With the end of his postmastership he retired from public life and went abroad for a long period, living much of the time in Paris, writing verse under the name "Boscawen," sending correspondence to Boston papers, and doing other literary work. A volume, *Improvisations and Translations*, the contents of which had originally appeared in the *Boston Post*, was published in 1852. He returned to Boston some years before his death and lived quietly and almost unknown at the Coolidge House in Bowdoin Square.

[C. G. Coffin, *The Hist. of Boscawen and Webster* (1878); G. W. Chase, *The Hist. of Haverhill, Mass.* (1861); A. B. Darling, *Political Changes in Mass., 1824-48* (1925); *U. S. Mag. and Dem. Rev.*, Nov. 1847; G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); obituaries in *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 30, *Boston Globe* and *Boston Post*, Dec. 1, 1877, of which the last mentioned is the best.] F. L. B.

GREENE, SAMUEL DANA (Feb. 11, 1840–Dec. 11, 1884), naval officer, was born at Cum-

berland, Md., of New England parentage. His father, Gen. George Sears Greene [q.v.], was a native of Rhode Island; his mother, Martha Barrett Dana, of Charlestown, Mass. On Sept. 21, 1855, he entered the navy as an "acting midshipman on probation at the Naval Academy" and graduated in 1859, seventh in a class of twenty which included Alfred T. Mahan [q.v.]. Promoted midshipman and ordered to the *Hartford* on his graduation, he served on that ship in the East Indies and did not return home until after the outbreak of the Civil War and after his promotion to a lieutenancy on Aug. 31, 1861.

Greene's claim to fame is based upon his connection with the *Monitor*, the first Federal ironclad and one of the most celebrated vessels of modern times. During her career of a little less than a year he served as her only executive officer, under five different commanders; he stood on her deck when she was launched and left it a few minutes before she sank. In the early part of her engagement at Hampton Roads with the *Merrimac* on Mar. 9, 1862, Greene, then twenty-two years of age, had charge of the turret and also of the guns, every one of which he pointed and fired until he took command of the vessel when Lieut. J. L. Worden [q.v.], her commander, was wounded. On the retreat of the *Merrimac*, Greene, after firing a few parting shots at her, withdrew to the *Minnesota*, which he had orders to protect. The next day he was superseded as commander by a superior officer. He was subsequently criticized for permitting the *Merrimac* to escape. His conduct, however, was in accord with the orders of both President Lincoln and Assistant Secretary Fox, which confined the *Monitor* to a defensive rôle (W. C. Church, *The Life of John Ericsson*, 1890, I, 287). Worden recommended him to the department for advancement and commended him for the "great courage, coolness, and skill" with which he handled the guns, and for his earnest devotion to duty throughout the engagement (*Battles and Leaders*, I, 729).

Greene was with the *Monitor* when she moved up the James River in connection with McClellan's advance upon Richmond and participated in her hard-fought action against Fort Darling. He was also with her when she foundered off Hatteras on the night of Dec. 30-31, 1862. His meritorious conduct during this disaster was called to the attention of the Navy Department and of the commander-in-chief of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron by his superior officer. In 1863-64 he was employed as executive officer of the *Florida* in chasing blockade-runners, and during the last year of the war in a

similar capacity on the *Iroquois*, which was engaged in searching for Confederate commerce-destroyers. He was promoted lieutenant-commander from Aug. 11, 1865; and commander, from Dec. 12, 1872. For more than half of the period between 1866 and 1884 he was attached to the Naval Academy, serving, at different times, as instructor in mathematics, head of the department of astronomy, navigation, and surveying, assistant in charge of building and grounds, and senior aid to the superintendent. In 1868-71 he saw service with the Pacific Squadron. He commanded the *Juniata* of the European station, 1875-76; the training ship *Monongahela*, 1876-77; and the *Despatch* on special service, 1882-84.

His death, which was by his own hand, occurred at the Portsmouth navy-yard where he was stationed as executive officer. The cause assigned for this act was anxiety over an article on the engagement between the *Monitor* and *Merrimac* that he was preparing for publication. On Oct. 9, 1863, he was married to Mary Willis Dearth of Bristol, R. I., who died in 1874. The eldest of the three children born of this marriage, Samuel Dana Greene, Jr. (1864-1900), entered the Naval Academy and graduated in 1883 at the head of his class. On Nov. 8, 1876, Greene married Mary Abby Babbitt, also of Bristol. He was a brother of Gen. Francis Vinton Greene [q.v.], George S. Greene, Jr. [q.v.], and Maj. Charles T. Greene.

[Sources include Record of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1846-88; Navy Register, 1855-85; *Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. VII-IX; Greene's paper, "In the 'Monitor' Turret," published in the *Century Mag.*, Mar. 1885, and included in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1887), I, 719-29. See also G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, vol. XI (1885), vol. XLIX (1923); *Concord Evening Monitor*, Dec. 12, 1884.] C. O. P.

GREENE, SAMUEL STILLMAN (May 3, 1810-Jan. 24, 1883), educator, author of textbooks, the eighth of eleven children of Ebenezer and Sybil (Hitchcock) Greene, was born and passed his boyhood on his father's farm in Belchertown, Mass. He was descended from Thomas Green, who came to America about 1635 and in 1651 was a resident of Malden, Mass. Samuel's parents, educated in Leicester Academy, a school of high rank in Massachusetts, gave their children an endowment of rugged health and mental energy. The household had, in Samuel's childhood, a touch of pedagogical atmosphere. His father, known as "Master" Greene, taught the district school, and an older brother, Rev. John Greene, kept a private school. At an early age Samuel showed a fondness for study, and mas-

tered without aid, according to family tradition, a Latin grammar, Pike's *Arithmetic*, and a geometry. He attended brief terms of district school and spent one winter under his brother's instruction. At nineteen he was employed to teach a district school in his native town. For his services he was "boarded 'round" and the sum of ten dollars a month was paid to his father, because Samuel was under age. He entered Brown University in 1833, paying his expenses by teaching school, and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1837, valedictorian of his class. After graduation he taught for three years in Worcester Academy, and on Aug. 29, 1839, was married to Edna Amelia Bartlett of Worcester. In 1840 he was appointed superintendent of public schools in Springfield, Mass., the first position of its kind in the state. From 1842 to 1849 he taught in the public schools in Boston, first in the English High School, and for five years as master of the Phillips Grammar School. In 1849 he assumed the duties of another pioneer post as agent of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, the first office of the kind in the United States. He was a contemporary and associate of Horace Mann [q.v.].

In 1851 he became superintendent of schools of Providence, R. I., and at the same time held the position of professor of didactics at Brown University. In 1852, with others, he opened a private normal school in Providence, which in 1853 was given support by the city and in 1854 taken over by the state, as the Rhode Island Normal School, now Rhode Island College of Education. Greene was regarded as the founder of this institution. His wife had died in 1851, and on Aug. 10, 1854, he married Mary Adeline Bailey of Salem, Mass.

In 1855 he was appointed professor of mathematics and civil engineering at Brown University, in 1864 transferred to the chair of natural philosophy and astronomy, and in 1875 transferred again, to the chair of mathematics and astronomy. Although identified with Brown University for more than thirty years, he continued to be actively interested in the problems of elementary education. He was president of the Rhode Island Institute of Instruction, 1856-60, president of the National Teachers' Association, 1864-65, and president of the American Institute of Instruction, 1869-70. His progressive ideas regarding teaching were embodied in text-books which made his name a household word. Published, for the most part, between 1848 and 1878, they sold at an average rate of 50,000 copies a year. Among the best known were: *Greene's Analysis: A Treatise on the Structure of the*

English Language (1848), revised and enlarged as *An Analysis of the English Language* (1874); *Greene's First Lessons in Grammar* (1848); *The Elements of English Grammar* (1853), an abridgment of which was published with the title: *Greene's Introduction: An Introduction to the Study of English Grammar* in 1856; *A Grammar of the English Language* (1867); and *An Introduction to the Study of English Grammar* (1868), not to be confused with the earlier work issued under a similar title. He also prepared and published, in 1858, *A Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green[e] of Malden, Mass.* He died in his seventy-third year.

[*Greene's Geneal. Sketch*, mentioned above; Reuben Guild, "Sketch of the Life of Prof. Samuel S. Greene," in *Baptist Quart. Rev.*, Apr.-June, 1883; T. W. Bicknell, *A Hist. of the R. I. Normal School* (1911); T. B. Stockwell, *A Hist. of Pub. Educ. in R. I.* (1876); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1905); *Fifty-fourth Ann. Meeting, Am. Inst. of Instruction*, 1883 (1884); *Jour. of Educ.*, Feb. 8, 1883; *Brunonian*, Jan. 27, 1883; *Providence Jour.*, Jan. 25, 26, 1883; records in the possession of R. I. Coll. of Educ.; letters, etc., the property of Greene's daughter, Mrs. R. B. Comstock of Providence.]

J. L. A.

GREENE, WILLIAM (Mar. 16, 1695/96-February 1758), colonial governor of Rhode Island, was the son of Samuel and Mary (Gorton) Greene; and a great-grandson of John Greene, founder of the family in America. The latter, a son of Richard Greene of "Bowridge Hill," Dorset, England, was by calling a surgeon, and in 1635 emigrated from Salisbury in Wiltshire to Massachusetts. He settled first at Salem, but in 1637 moved to Providence, where he became one of the original proprietors. He assisted in the founding of the town of Warwick, and at various times represented it in the Rhode Island General Assembly. His son John was deputy-governor of Rhode Island from 1690 to 1700, and his son Samuel, father of William, was at various times between 1704 and 1719 a deputy in the Assembly. William's mother, Mary, was a grand-daughter of Samuel Gorton [q.v.].

William Greene was a practical surveyor, and in 1728, 1736, and 1741 aided in fixing the line between Rhode Island and Connecticut. On July 15, 1740, he was elected deputy-governor of the colony and served until May 1743, when he became governor, succeeding Richard Ward [q.v.]. During the period of his incumbency the struggle between France and Great Britain for North America was at its height. Governor Shirley of Massachusetts and Admiral Sir Peter Warren, commander of the British naval forces in American waters, both complained to Greene that Rhode Island was not contributing its share of men and money (*Correspondence*, I, 324, 420; *Records*, V, 183, 186), but Greene replied, with

truth, that Rhode Island, despite its slender population (three thousand men capable of bearing arms), had cheerfully ordered three hundred able-bodied soldiers to be sent to join His Majesty's land forces, as also one hundred seamen in the sloop *Tartar* to join the naval forces (letter to Warren, July 1746, *Records*, V, 183-85). Writing to the colonial agent in London he commented further, "our Small Government have got their Men Ready much Sooner than the Massachusetts and a Greater proportion not withstanding they so often Complain of us" (*Correspondence*, II, 2). Nevertheless, he was compelled to hearken to the just reproach of the British Admiralty that Rhode Islanders were carrying on illicit trade with the enemy under cover of flags of truce. In May 1745 Greene was succeeded in the governorship by Gideon Wanton, but he again held office in 1746-47 and from 1748 to 1755. In the boundary dispute with Massachusetts, 1746-47, he stood resolutely for the interests of Rhode Island and secured the cession to it of the towns of Cumberland, Warren, Bristol, Little Compton, and Tiverton, a territory claimed by Massachusetts but covered by the original Rhode Island charter of 1663. Greene's third term was marked by a contest over paper money in which, supported by the Newport merchants, he vigorously opposed the further emission of bills of credit as "unjust and unreasonable," dangerous to trade, unfair to creditors, and likely to lead to the forfeiture of the colonial charter (*Correspondence*, II, 116-29), although, at the direction of the Assembly, he later instructed the agent in London to use every effort to prevent the passage of an act by Parliament prohibiting the issue of bills by the Colony (*Ibid.*, II, 134-35). Opposition to the control of the government by the Newport faction had been growing for some time, and in 1755 Greene was defeated for the governorship by Stephen Hopkins [*q.v.*] of Providence. In 1757, however, he was re-elected, but he died early in the next year, at Warwick.

Greene was married on Dec. 30, 1719, to his second cousin, Catharine Greene, great-granddaughter of the first John Greene and daughter of Benjamin Greene, familiarly called "Tobacco Ben." On her mother's side she was a granddaughter of Randall Holden. She bore her husband six children, of whom one son, William [*q.v.*], became the second governor of the State of Rhode Island.

[See S. G. Arnold, *Hist. of the State of R. I. and Providence Plantations* (2 vols., 1859-60); Edward Field, *State of R. I. and Providence Plantations* (3 vols., 1902); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greens of R. I.* (1903); J. R. Bartlett, *Records of the*

Colony of R. I., vols. IV and V (1859, 1860); *The Correspondence of the Colonial Governors of R. I., 1725-75* (2 vols., 1902), ed. by Gertrude S. Kimball. The date of Greene's death is given variously as Feb. 22, 23, and 25, 1758.] I. B. R.

GREENE, WILLIAM (Aug. 16, 1731-Nov. 29, 1809), second governor of the State of Rhode Island, was born at Warwick, R. I., one of the six children of Gov. William [*q.v.*] and Catharine (Greene) Greene. In 1758 he married his second cousin, Catharine Ray, daughter of Simon and Deborah (Greene) Ray of New Shoreham, Block Island. He was elected deputy from Warwick to the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1773, 1774, 1776, and 1777. In May 1776 when Rhode Island proclaimed its independence of Great Britain, he was one of the signers of the declaration. On July 18, 1776, the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress having meanwhile been proclaimed, Greene was appointed one of a committee to visit certain persons suspected of treason and demand papers relating to disputes between the Independent States of America and Great Britain. The same year he was made first associate justice of the superior court of Rhode Island and in February 1777 became chief justice. On Dec. 10, 1776, and again in 1777 he was appointed a member of the Council of War. In May 1777 he was made speaker of the Rhode Island House of Deputies. In December of that year, in response to the recommendation of Congress that the states name commissioners to meet at New Haven to regulate prices of commodities, William Greene and Jabez Bowen were named commissioners from Rhode Island. In May 1778 Greene was elected governor to succeed Nicholas Cooke, and served eight successive years. It is said that while he was governor he was accustomed, during the sessions of the Assembly, to walk from Warwick to Providence (more than ten miles) every morning and home again in the afternoon.

In October 1778, distress in Rhode Island from want of provisions was so extreme that by request of the Assembly, Governor Greene wrote to the General Assembly of Connecticut, asking that the embargo on exportation of provisions might be so far modified as to permit their entry into Rhode Island. In January 1779 he sent similar pleas to the delegates in Congress, to Connecticut, and to Governor Clinton of New York. In October of that year he protested against the Massachusetts embargo on food-stuffs.

Greene showed liberality toward British sympathizers in Rhode Island, forbidding their molestation after the withdrawal of the enemy. In 1779 the manuscript records of the Town of

Newport were seized by the British and afterwards lost. The Governor complained of the matter to General Washington, who lent his aid, and the records were recovered. In 1780, on the occasion of the battle of Springfield, N. J., Washington wrote to Greene highly commending the Rhode Island troops who had sustained the brunt of the attack. In July of that year the French fleet under Admiral De Ternay, bringing six thousand troops under the command of the Count De Rochambeau, arrived at Newport, whereupon the Governor convened the Assembly, and addresses of welcome to the French general and admiral were prepared, and arrangements were made for a public dinner to be given at a future day to all the French officers. In 1782, Rhode Island withstood the impost act passed by Congress, a course which in 1783 brought from Congress a new impost, which had, in the main, the approval of the delegates Arnold and Collins. In 1786 Greene was succeeded as governor by John Collins [q.v.], leader of the paper-money party, and retired to Warwick. In 1796 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress, and in 1802 he was nominated for the governorship by the Federalists against Arthur Fenner [q.v.], a Republican, but was again defeated. He died at Warwick in his seventy-ninth year. Ray Greene, the oldest of his four children, was a United States senator from 1797 to 1801.

[S. G. Arnold, *Hist. of the State of R. I.*, vol. II (1860); Edward Field, *State of R. I. and Providence Plantations* (3 vols., 1902); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); *Records of the Colony of R. I.*, vol. VII (1862); *Records of the State of R. I.*, vols. VIII-X (1863-65); obituary in *Providence Gazette*, Dec. 2, 1809.] I. B. R.

GREENE, WILLIAM CORNELL (1851-Aug. 5, 1911), mining promoter, was born at Chappaqua, Westchester County, N. Y. His restless temperament showed itself early and sent him, still in his teens, westward in quest of adventure. He spent some desultory years as a government contractor in Kansas and then in Colorado, and in 1877 became a cowpuncher on the frontier rim of Arizona, finding at length the adventure he had sought in repelling the raids of the Apache Indians and the depredations of cattle rustlers. Because of his skill in improvising a volunteer force for these expeditions and his exploits at their head the title he acquired of "Colonel Bill" became the symbol of a far-spread border reputation for prowess. Since, however, cowpunching offered more adventure than profit, Greene prospected for a mine in the Bradshaw Mountains and when the boom came to Tombstone, Ariz., at the turn of the decade he went there and worked as a miner. After the

boom he married and bought a small ranch in the San Pedro Valley near Hereford. In the nineties he became convinced that a fine tract of grazing land in the state of Sonora, known as La Cananea, contained mineral deposits. He filed mining claims and, with the aid of some Arizona capital, obtained possession of this land, which at the time an American syndicate was using for ranching. On May 26, 1899, he formed the Cobre Grande Copper Company and succeeded in selling a block of 31,000 shares of its stock to J. H. Costello, a Pennsylvania capitalist, who was placed in charge of operations. Several months later Greene ousted Costello by means of a Mexican court order, and formed a new company, the Cananea Consolidated Copper Company, a Mexican corporation, to which he transferred the property. He then persuaded a group headed by Thomas W. Lawson [q.v.], who at that time was organizing the Amalgamated Copper Company, to give him financial backing. Lawson was to honor drafts by Greene on short-term notes up to \$1,000,000 for the development of the property, and was to receive in return an option on a controlling block of shares in the newly formed Greene Consolidated Copper Company, at one-third of par. It was Greene's contention later that Lawson, after honoring drafts for \$135,000, refused to honor any more and called in the outstanding notes. Greene narrowly avoided losing his property, and the experience embittered him against Lawson and against the Eastern money power which the latter symbolized. In 1900 Greene moved to New York with his second wife, Mary Proctor, and set up his offices in Wall Street somewhat in the grand manner. With a capacity to persuade such Wall Street leaders as Gates, Hawley, Huntington, and Weir to sit on his boards of directors he combined a knowledge of promoting methods which would appeal to the small investor. His talent for writing prospectuses amounted to genius. For several years his fortunes prospered. In 1903 the Gates-Hawley interests made a systematic attack on Greene Consolidated stock, but Greene withstood the onslaught and several months later copper ore estimated at \$100,000,000 was discovered on his properties. He immediately extended his corporate organization and in 1904 formed additional companies to capitalize the Cananea bonanza—the Greene Gold-Silver Company and the Greene Consolidated Gold Company. He bought a large section of Sonora for cattle ranching; bought mines and holdings in the Sierra Madre Mountains, organizing the Sierra Madre Land & Lumber Company; secured control of a railroad tapping the Sierra

his race in 1879 when he took issue with Frederick Douglass [*q.v.*], who was advising the restless freedmen in the South not to migrate to the West, but to remain where they were, that in their large numbers they might some day wield political power. Greener, insisting that migration would be a remedy for the disorders of the South, urged the freedmen to go West and take up fertile land. He considered it a promising sign, too, that the negro had learned to flee from persecution. (See articles by Douglass and Greener in *Journal of Social Science*, May 1880.) By 1884 he had become a prominent figure in politics, having participated in several national campaigns as a Republican. In 1885 he was appointed secretary of the Grant Memorial Association in the State of New York, and a few months later Mayor Grace of New York City appointed him chief examiner of the municipal civil-service board, which office he held until 1890. He later served as consul at Bombay, India, and in 1898 was appointed United States commercial agent at Vladivostok, Siberia. He retired from foreign service in 1905, and thereafter made his home in Chicago until his death. Greener was a fluent speaker. He did not take rank with John M. Langston and Frederick Douglass, but there were few others of his race who could compete with him in forceful and logical presentation of facts. He published no extensive works, but his well-prepared lectures and addresses covered a wide range, embracing almost every aspect of local and national life as it influenced the status of the freedmen.

[W. J. Simmons, *Men of Mark* (1887); C. G. Woodson, *A Century of Negro Migration* (1918), pp. 138-40; A. A. Taylor, *The Negro in S. C. During the Reconstruction* (1924), p. 104; *Tenth Report of the Class of 1870 of Harvard Coll., Fiftieth Anniv.* (1920); *Who's Who of the Colored Race* (1915); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, May 4, 1922.] C. G. W.

GREENHALGE, FREDERIC THOMAS (July 19, 1842-Mar. 5, 1896), congressman, governor of Massachusetts, was born in Clitheroe, Lancashire, England, the only son among the seven children of William and Jane (Slater) Greenhalgh. His father, who was a cloth printer, emigrated to Lowell, Mass., in 1855, to take charge of the printing department in the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. Shortly after his arrival, he changed the spelling of his name to Greenhalge. Frederic, after making a good record in the Lowell public schools, entered Harvard College in 1859. Because of financial difficulties and the illness of his father, he was obliged to withdraw at the close of his junior year; but he was awarded his degree by Harvard in 1870, "as of the class of 1862." After

some experience as a tutor and as a teacher in a small school in Chelmsford (near Lowell), he was accepted in March 1862 as a law student in the office of Brown & Alger. His studies were interrupted by a few months of service with the Commissary Department in the Union army, but ill health prevented his being given a commission, and he returned home, convalescing from malaria, in April 1864. In 1865, he was admitted to the Middlesex bar and soon afterwards formed the law firm of Howe & Greenhalge.

His political career began with his election in 1868 to the Lowell Common Council. In 1872-73 he was a member of the school board; he was justice of the police court from 1874 to 1884; and served two terms, 1880-81, as mayor of Lowell. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the state Senate in 1872, and was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1884. In 1885 he served in the Massachusetts legislature but was defeated for reelection. In the autumn of 1888, he was chosen as representative from the 8th district to the Fifty-first Congress, in which he was a member of the committee on the civil service, the committee on elections, and the committee on revision of the laws. Although he showed much ability as a debater and was re-nominated by his party, he was defeated for a second term.

At the state Republican convention, Oct. 8, 1893, Greenhalge was nominated for governor by acclamation, and in the election was victorious by a majority of more than 35,000 over his Democratic opponent, John E. Russell. He was subsequently elected by large majorities for two additional terms, in 1894 and 1895. In the gubernatorial chair he showed himself fearless and independent, gaining the respect of the people by his intelligent vetoes. On Feb. 20, 1894, when a mob of more than five thousand unemployed marched from a mass meeting on Boston Common to the State House, he made an effective speech in which he promised to aid them, and afterwards, when threatened by Morrison I. Swift, their leader, showed such firmness and courage that Swift became "noticeably less belligerent" (*Boston Transcript*, Mar. 5, 1896). He wore himself out by over-conscientiousness in attending to his official duties, and died of a disease of the kidneys while still in office.

He was married in 1872 to Isabel Nesmith, daughter of John Nesmith, former lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts; they had four children. Greenhalge was a trustee of the Rogers Hall School, Westford Academy, and the Lowell General Hospital, as well as trustee and president of the Lowell Savings Bank. He was an

Greenhow

alert and active man, fond of outdoor life, especially walking, and he greatly enjoyed his summer home at Kennebunkport, Me. That he had no small literary gift is evidenced by some of the poems printed after his death in his biography. Socially he was very attractive, although he never failed to maintain his dignity. Politically, he matured rather slowly, but he grew steadily in prestige and influence, and he was never more highly regarded by men of both parties than at the time of his death.

[J. E. Nesmith, *The Life and Work of Frederic Thomas Greenhalge, Gov. of Mass.* (1897) is the official biography and presents a full, if somewhat eulogistic, account of his career. See also *Representative Men of Mass.* (1898); and obituary in the *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 5, 1896. An excellent bust of Greenhalge, in marble, by Samuel Kitson, was presented to the state by citizens of Lowell.] C. M. F.

GREENHOW, ROBERT (b. 1800-Mar. 27, 1854), physician, scientist, linguist, historian, was born in Richmond, Va., son of Robert Greenhow, who was a son of John Greenhow, merchant of Williamsburg, and an immigrant from England. His mother was Mary Ann Wills Greenhow, who lost her life in the Richmond theatre fire in 1811. Robert was graduated in 1816 from the College of William and Mary after which he studied medicine in New York City under David Hosack [q.v.], and his distinguished pupil, John W. Francis [q.v.], receiving his M.D. degree at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1821. He then completed his medical education in Paris, making the acquaintance in Europe of many famous men including Lord Byron. He ostensibly practised medicine in New York City from 1825 to 1828 and also lectured on chemistry before a New York literary and scientific society. In 1828 he was appointed translator to the Department of State at Washington, where he remained until 1850 when he removed to California. In August 1852 he was appointed law officer to the United States land commission in California and two years later died in San Francisco from injuries received in a fall. His wife was Rose O'Neil Greenhow of Washington, D. C., an alleged Confederate spy during the Civil War, who with four daughters survived him.

Greenhow excelled as a linguist, being especially proficient in French and Spanish. As translator for the state department it was his duty to become familiar with all documents bearing on special problems in America's foreign relations, which led him, in 1835, to prepare his first book, *The History and Present Condition of Tripoli*. In 1839, the Oregon question being in course of agitation in and out of

Greenhow

Congress, he prepared at the request of Senator Lewis F. Linn [q.v.], head of a congressional committee on American claims to the Oregon Territory, a treatise on the geography and history of the Northwest coast of America which was published by order of Congress. Five years later that work was enlarged, partly rewritten, and published as *The History of Oregon and California*. It was brought out in London in 1844 and in America in 1844 and 1846. Greenhow also prepared a history of the Spanish colonies within the United States, which was privately printed in 1856. In 1848 he read before the New York Historical Society a critical paper on the supposed labors of Archbishop Fénelon among the Iroquois. He assembled bits of evidence from widely divergent sources, and, while recognizing their imperfection, thought they justified a belief that the celebrated Bishop of Cambray, in his youth, had actually spent some years in the wilds of North America. At a later time it was found that the Fénelon who was a missionary in America was the bishop's brother.

The authorship of the *History of Oregon and California* constitutes Greenhow's chief claim to consideration as a historian. It is a pioneer work, for which the materials had to be quarried from the original sources in the form of journals of explorers, who wrote in Spanish, French, and English; the diplomatic acts and correspondence of various nations, and a wide range of literary and historical works. Greenhow was devoted to the source method of study, refusing to accept the statement of a secondary writer where a first-hand witness could be found, and making a careful independent translation of such as were in languages other than English. He was violently attacked by Falconer for alleged unfairness to England in his discussion of the Oregon question, but the Englishman's argument was vitiated by innumerable errors due to faulty research as well as biased reasoning. On the whole, despite the circumstances of national partisanship under which the book was produced, it must be accounted a valuable compendium of authentic material on its subject. The style is pure, elevated, and has an epic swing, and the notes, which are numerous, supply much valuable information about the sources used. There are seventy-five pages of "Proofs and Illustrations" after the manner of Robertson's *America* and other substantial works.

[The biographical notices of Greenhow are meager and imperfect. New York directories prove his residence there as a physician. An obituary notice in the daily *Alta California*, Mar. 28, 1854, gives an account of his death and most of what is known of his life. Information as to certain facts has been supplied by Miss Mary T. Greenhow, Richmond, Va.] J. S.

Greenleaf

GREENLEAF, BENJAMIN (Sept. 25, 1786–Oct. 29, 1864), educator, author of mathematical text-books, was born in Haverhill, Mass., a descendant of Edmund Greenleaf who came to America from England in 1635 and settled in what is now Newburyport, Mass. His parents were Caleb and Susanna (Emerson) Greenleaf, the latter born in Methuen, Mass., July 2, 1761, being the daughter of William and Abigail Emerson. Obligated to work upon his father's farm as a boy, he had so little schooling that at fourteen he did not know the multiplication table. Soon, however, an eagerness for knowledge dwarfed almost every other interest. He procured books wherever he could, and read them by fire-light and candle-light. "If ever I offered up an earnest prayer," he is reported to have said, "it was for rainy days, that I might betake myself to my books" (Barrows, *post*, p. 20). Not until he was nineteen did he begin to prepare for college. During the next five years he studied for a time at the academy in Atkinson, N. H., and taught school. In 1810 he entered the sophomore class of Dartmouth College where he distinguished himself in mathematics. After his graduation in 1813 he became principal of the grammar school in his native town, but the following year he was appointed preceptor of Bradford Academy, Bradford, Mass.

This school, which during the eleven years of its history had maintained a precarious existence under numerous principals, now became a popular and efficient institution. A man of originality and progressive tendencies, Greenleaf also displayed marked peculiarities. He was careless in his dress, and indifferent to the ordinary rules of politeness. Some portion of his body was always in motion, so nervous and restless was he; a fact that gave to his utterances a certain dramatic quality. He had long black hair which he braided behind into a queue. His discipline, according to a pupil, was "an odd mixture of ridicule, sarcasm, and moral suasion, with a wholesome seasoning of corporal punishment" (*Ibid.*, p. 29). When he inflicted the latter it was with whatever instrument was nearest at hand. His essential goodness and ability, however, caused him to be respected and liked, and made him eminently successful as a schoolmaster. He taught the classics faithfully, if not with enthusiasm: his interest was in mathematics and the natural sciences. After more than twenty years as preceptor, he resigned in 1836, and the academy became a school for girls.

His influence as an educator extended far beyond his classroom. He was among the first to give popular illustrated lectures on subjects in

Greenleaf

chemistry, physics, geology, and astronomy; and although he dispensed with such aids himself, his experience in teaching enabled him to prepare a series of text-books in arithmetic, algebra, geometry, and trigonometry, which had wide and long popularity. The earliest and perhaps the most famous of these, the *National Arithmetic*, appeared in 1836. In 1837, 1838, and 1839, he was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, where he advocated the establishment of normal schools, and was chairman of a committee that recommended geological and natural history surveys of the state, which were later made. In 1839 he founded and became the head of the Bradford Teachers' Seminary, which position he held until 1848. His later years were spent in work upon his text-books, in making calculations for almanacs, and in general activities in behalf of education. He was married, Nov. 20, 1821, to Lucretia Kimball, by whom he had nine children.

[Elizabeth A. Barrows, *A Memorial of Bradford Academy* (1870); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1865; G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); J. E. Greenleaf, *Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1896); *New Eng. Mag.*, May 1903; J. M. Greenwood and Artemas Martin, "Notes on the Hist. of Am. Text-Books on Arithmetic," *House Doc. No. 5*, 55 Cong., 3 Sess., I, 835; obituary in *Boston Journal*, Oct. 31, 1864.]

H. E. S.

GREENLEAF, HALBERT STEVENS (Apr. 12, 1827–Aug. 25, 1906), industrialist and public official, was born in Guilford, Vt., the son of Jeremiah and Elvira Eunice (Stevens) Greenleaf, and a descendant of Edmund Greenleaf who emigrated from Suffolk, England, to Massachusetts about 1635, settling at what is now Newburyport. Jeremiah Greenleaf (1791–1864) was a school-teacher and the author of several works well-known in their day, including *Grammar Simplified* (1820), which went through twenty-odd editions, *The Self-Taught Latinist* (1825), a *Family Gazetteer* (8th ed., 1843), and a *New Universal Atlas* (1840). Halbert received a common-school education, supplemented by some training in a local academy. From his nineteenth to his twenty-third year he taught school during the winter months, and during one season worked in a country brickyard. At twenty-three, he made a six months' sea voyage in the whaling ship *Lewis Bruce*, serving as a common sailor. Shortly after his return from the sea, he married on June 24, 1852, Jane Frances Brooks of Bernardston, Mass., and in September of that year settled at Shelburne Falls. After a few months as a day-laborer in a cutlery establishment, he went to work in the gimlet and bit manufactory of Sargent & Foster. The senior member of this firm, James Sargent, became his fast friend, and Greenleaf was made business manager and

then a member of the firm. In the meantime he was commissioned a justice of the peace (March 1856), and became the captain of a local military company. In 1859 he went to Philadelphia to join the firm of Linus Yale, Jr., & Company which was engaged in the manufacture of locks, but in 1861 he returned to Shelburne Falls, and established the Yale & Greenleaf Lock Company of which he became business manager. He enlisted in the Union army in August 1862, as a private soldier, entering the 52nd Massachusetts Regiment. He was commissioned captain of Company E on Sept. 12, and a month later, Oct. 13, was unanimously elected colonel. He was soon afterwards ordered into service with Gen. Banks in the Department of the Gulf. Here he distinguished himself in several encounters, and bore a conspicuous part in the assault on Port Hudson and in the subsequent siege operations.

At the expiration of his term of service, he accepted the command of the government steamer *Colonel Benedict* on the lower Mississippi, and soon after the close of the war took charge of the extensive salt works on Petite Anse Isle, St. Mary's Parish, La. In 1867, at the invitation of James Sargent, who had invented a chronometer type of lock and had set up his business in Rochester, N. Y., in 1864, he became a member of the firm of Sargent & Greenleaf, in that city. The firm prospered, and made locks of all kinds during the rest of Greenleaf's life.

Greenleaf became active in politics fairly late in life. He stumped for Gen. Hancock in 1880, and organized a local marching club. In 1882 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat by a plurality of over 6,000 in a strongly Republican district. In 1884 he failed of reelection, though he ran far ahead of his ticket. Again becoming a candidate in 1890, he was elected in the Democratic reaction of that year, but by a slender majority. He did not take much part in debate in his two terms in Congress, though in the first session of the Fifty-second Congress he made a cogent speech on the reduction of the wool duty (*Congressional Record*, 52 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2789-94). He interested himself in pensions, serving in the 48th Congress on the pension committee. His orientation on two major problems of a later period is shown by his votes for the creation of a committee on the alcoholic liquor traffic and for the creation of a committee on woman's suffrage. Mrs. Greenleaf was an ardent suffragist and a close friend of Susan B. Anthony. Greenleaf's last political campaign was for the mayoralty of Rochester in 1894. His opponent was George W. Aldridge, already rising into prominence as the Republican boss of Mon-

roe County. Greenleaf made a good run, but in the last days of the fight the charge was made that he was a member of the A. P. A. (American Protective Association). He at once categorically denied any such connection, but the denial was of no avail, and this political canard had much to do with his defeat. In 1895 he was stricken with paralysis. He was able to pay some attention to his business, however, and lived eleven years longer, dying on Aug. 25, 1906, at Charlotte, N. Y.

[W. F. Peck, *Semi-Centennial Hist. of the City of Rochester* (1884), pp. 705-08; J. F. Moors, *Hist. of the Fifty-Second Regt. Mass. Vols.* (1893); J. E. Greenleaf, *Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1896); for the mayoralty campaign of 1894, R. M. Gordon, "George W. Aldridge," MS. in the library of the Univ. of Rochester; obituary in *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, Aug. 26, 1906.]

D. F.

GREENLEAF, MOSES (Oct. 17, 1777-Mar. 20, 1834), map-maker and author, brother of Simon Greenleaf [q.v.] and eldest of the five children of Moses and Lydia (Parsons) Greenleaf, was born in Newburyport, Mass. In 1790, the family, long prominent in local affairs, moved to New Gloucester in the District of Maine. Here Moses attended the short-termed elementary school where he showed proficiency in mathematics and English. From 1799 to 1806 he kept a general store, first in New Gloucester and later in Bangor, then, this business proving unsuccessful, turned his attention to real estate, in which he had been interested for several years. Entering into a partnership agreement with William Dodd of Boston, owner of a township in Maine later called Williamsburg, he commenced in 1810 the actual settlement of the town in fulfilment of his contract by moving thither with his family. He had married Persis Poor of Andover, Me., Feb. 11, 1805. The remainder of his life was devoted to the task of procuring settlers for the interior of Maine. He surveyed roads; he located stone and mineral deposits; he secured a charter for the Piscataquis Canal & Railroad Company (1833); and, most important of all, through his publications he made his unrivaled knowledge of Maine's resources public property.

His *Map of the District of Maine from the Latest and Best Authorities* (1815) was a great improvement over previous maps, both in detail and in engraving. The volume accompanying it, *A Statistical View of the District of Maine; More Especially with Reference to the Value and Importance of the Interior: Addressed to the Consideration of the Legislators of Massachusetts* (1816), had a two-fold purpose: to give prospective purchasers of land information con-

cerning the interior of Maine, and to give the legislators information and suggestions on which to base legislation affecting settlement and the welfare of settlers. The book created a feeling of optimism regarding the ability of the District to finance its own destinies, and was influential in promoting the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, a step which Greenleaf, though a Federalist, heartily approved. At the time of the separation in 1820, the plates of the 1815 map were brought up to date, and a new map issued. Greenleaf continued the collection of data, and in 1829 published the *Map of the State of Maine with the Province of New Brunswick and its accompanying volume, A Survey of the State of Maine, in reference to its Geographical Features, Statistics, and Political Economy*. The latter work, in most respects a development of the earlier volume, is one of the most important books relating to the history of the State of Maine. An atlas, containing six maps and a diagram, published at the same time to illustrate the book, is of value in the study of the northeastern boundary and the land grants in Maine. Notwithstanding generous legislative support of both ventures, Greenleaf lost money on his publications. He went on, however, with the collection of data, intending at the proper time to produce another map. In 1844, by correcting the plates of the 1829 map, his heirs carried out this intention as best they could. From 1812 to 1816, Greenleaf was justice of the peace for Hancock County and when Piscataquis County was organized in the latter year, he was appointed justice of its court of common pleas. He prepared a valuable treatise on Indian languages, published in 1824 in *The First Annual Report of the American Society for Promoting the Civilization and General Improvement of the Indian Tribes Within the United States*.

[E. C. Smith, *Moses Greenleaf, Maine's First Map-Maker* (1902), containing a short biography, documents, a bibliography of the maps of Maine, and a reprint of Greenleaf's treatise on Indian languages; Jonathan Greenleaf, *A Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1854); J. E. Greenleaf, *Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1896); discussion by Benjamin Rand of Greenleaf's *Statistical View*, in *North Am. Rev.*, Sept. 1816; *Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Mar. 26, 1834.]

R. E. M.

GREENLEAF, SIMON (Dec. 5, 1783–Oct. 6, 1853), lawyer, author, brother of Moses Greenleaf [q.v.], was born at Newburyport, Mass., with which place his family had been connected for nearly a hundred and fifty years, his American ancestor, Edmund Greenleaf, originally of Ipswich, Suffolk, England, having settled there in 1635. His father, Moses Greenleaf, married Lydia, daughter of Rev. Jonathan

Parsons of Newburyport, and resided in that town. In 1790, when Simon was seven years old, his parents moved to New Gloucester, Me., leaving him with his grandfather, Jonathan Parsons, to enjoy the superior educational facilities which Newburyport then provided. He attended the Latin School there, obtaining a thorough classical training, and when he was sixteen rejoined his parents at New Gloucester. In 1801 he entered the law office of Ezekiel Whitman [q.v.], later chief justice of Maine, and in June 1806 he was admitted to the Cumberland County bar. On Sept. 18 of the same year he married Hannah Kingman, daughter of Capt. Ezra Kingman of East Bridgewater, Mass.

He had commenced practise in Standish, a short distance from Portland, but six months later removed to Gray, where, being the only lawyer in the neighborhood, he enjoyed an extensive connection. The times, however, were not litigious and for a period of twelve years he devoted his leisure to an intensive study of the common law, reading widely and deeply, and obtaining a familiarity with the source material which no other practitioner of his time possessed. In 1818 he removed to Portland, whither his reputation for learning had preceded him, and at once took his place among the leaders of the bar there. On the establishment of the supreme judicial court, June 24, 1820, following the admission of Maine as a state, he was appointed reporter. As such he prepared and published *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined by the Supreme Judicial Court of the State of Maine*, vols. 1–9 (1820–32). Notable for their clear yet concise captions and admirable abstracts of the arguments, their accuracy has never been impugned, and they have always been highly valued by the profession. A second edition was called for shortly prior to Greenleaf's death. For some years before becoming reporter he had been engaged in compiling *A Collection of Cases Overruled, Denied, Doubted or Limited in their Application*, which he published in 1821. Concurrently with his court duties he continued in practise, being mainly engaged in counsel work, where his attractive personality, profound legal knowledge, and compelling logic made him particularly effective. His resignation in 1832 was prompted by a realization that his official duties prevented his giving adequate attention to his increasing retainers. In 1833, Justice Joseph Story [q.v.], Dane Professor of Law at Harvard, offered Greenleaf the Royall Professorship of Law at that institution, which had become vacant through the death of Ashmun, and he accepted. Removing to Cambridge, he was as-

sociated with Story in the law school for thirteen years, and on the death of the latter, succeeded him in the Dane Professorship. His health, however, gradually became seriously impaired, and he was compelled to resign in 1848, whereupon he was appointed emeritus professor.

To the efforts of Story and Greenleaf is to be ascribed the rise of the Harvard Law School to its eminent position among the legal schools of the United States. In temperament and intellect the two professors were essentially unlike. Story was quick, brilliant, picturesque; Greenleaf was deliberate, thorough, impressive. The former aroused enthusiasm, the latter evoked a desire for learning. "Story prepared the soil, and Greenleaf sowed the seed" (*Law Reporter*, November 1853, p. 414). Each was the antithesis and yet the complement of the other, and under their dual leadership, the school achieved a nation-wide reputation. As a lecturer, Greenleaf was systematic, meticulously exact, and practical, vouchsafing little indication of the wealth of learning from which his lectures were constructed. Giving freely of his time to the elucidation of their individual difficulties and assisting in their activities, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of his pupils in an extraordinary degree. While engaged in tutorial work he prepared what was originally intended as a textbook on evidence, published in 1842 as *A Treatise on the Law of Evidence*. The profession at once hailed it as the ablest extant work on the subject, distinguished alike for its deep learning, clarity of style, and practical utility. He added a second volume in 1846, and a third in 1853. In its completed form it came to be regarded as the foremost American authority, and passed through numerous editions under successive editors. After his retirement, Greenleaf's health improved, and in addition to completing his work on evidence he published *Cruise's Digest of the Law of Real Property, Revised and Abridged for the Use of American Students* (7 vols. in 5, 1849-50), which in the United States entirely superseded the English original.

Allied, politically, with the Federalist party, he was in 1816 an unsuccessful candidate in Cumberland County for the Massachusetts Senate, but was elected in 1820 to represent Portland in the first Maine legislature, where he took a leading part in framing the initial legislation of the new state. When his term expired he retired and thereafter had neither the time nor the inclination to participate actively in public life. In addition to the books already mentioned he was the author of *A Brief Inquiry into the Origin and Principles of Free Masonry* (1820);

"A Brief Memoir of the Life and Character of the Hon. Prentiss Mellen, LL.D., late Chief Justice of Maine" (17 *Maine Reports*, 467); and *Examination of the Testimony of the Four Evangelists by the Rules of Evidence Administered in Courts of Justice, with an Account of the Trial of Jesus* (1846). He was a frequent contributor to periodicals, several of his articles being republished in pamphlet form, as were also his inaugural discourse as Royall Professor of Law in Harvard University (1834) and *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Character of the Hon. Joseph Story* (1845).

[J. E. Greenleaf, *Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1896); Wm. Willis, *A Hist. of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Me.* (1863), p. 522; W. T. Davis, *Bench and Bar of the Commonwealth of Mass.* (1895); *Law Reporter*, Nov. 1853; *Boston Post*, Oct. 8, 1853.]
H. W. H. K.

GREENLEAF, THOMAS (1755-Sept. 14, 1798), printer, journalist, was born at Abington, Mass. A descendant of Edmund Greenleaf who settled at Newburyport, Mass., in 1635, he was the fourth child and second son of Joseph Greenleaf and Abigail Payne, youngest daughter of Rev. Thomas Payne. His father was a justice of the peace for Plymouth County, Mass., who had "some talents as a popular writer," which he devoted to the patriot cause by contributions to Isaiah Thomas's *Massachusetts Spy*. One of his papers brought him into special disfavor with the royalist government and caused his dismissal from office. In 1773 he purchased an outfit and established a printery in Boston, which was managed by his son who had been taught the printing art in the Boston shop of Isaiah Thomas. In the brief period before the war put an end to the business the Greenleaf printing-house issued a few pamphlets and volumes, and continued (July 1774-March 1775) the *Royal American Magazine, or Universal Repository of Instruction and Amusement*, which Isaiah Thomas had begun. In 1785 Thomas Greenleaf removed to New York City, where in September he became manager for Eleazer Oswald of the *New-York Journal, or the Weekly Register*. Greenleaf became owner of the paper on Jan. 18, 1787, and modified its title to the *New-York Journal, and Weekly Register*. On Nov. 19, 1787, it became a daily newspaper, with the title, *New-York Journal, and Daily Patriotic Register*. The last daily issue was July 26, 1788, and the coördinate weekly or country paper was continued from July 3, 1788, with a modified title, until May 4, 1790. After that date it became a semi-weekly, with title, *New-York Journal, & Patriotic Register*, under which it was published until Dec. 28, 1793 (vol. XLVII, no.

104), when it adopted the name, *Greenleaf's New-York Journal*, continuing as a semi-weekly. On Oct. 13, 1791, Greenleaf was married to Ritsana or Anna Quackenbos (1767-1845), a daughter of Johannes and Catherina DeWitt Quackenbos and a grand-niece of Gov. George Clinton. They had three daughters and a son. On May 11, 1795, Greenleaf established the *Argus, & Greenleaf's New Daily Advertiser*. He supported Aaron Burr's party against the Federalists, and did not spare even "the venerable Washington" from "a great degree of virulence" (Thomas, II, 119). In September 1798, during a devastating scourge of the yellow fever which was raging in New York City and Philadelphia, his apprentices forsook him and two-thirds of his customers fled the city. From "a too sedulous attention" to his duties, and already weakened by "a slow wasting consumption," he fell a victim to the disease and died on Sept. 14. An obituary in his own newspaper extolled him for his domestic, neighborly, and friendly virtues, and characterized him as "a warm friend to Civil and Religious Liberty, unawed by persecution or prosecution." "He loved his country; and, if at any time . . . he dipped his pen in gall, and exercised it with unusual severity," it was because he hated "political apostasy" and wanted "to preserve the Constitution from encroachment." In the judgment of Isaiah Thomas, he was "well acquainted with the business, enterprising, and amiable in manners" (*Ibid.*, II, 119-20).

His widow continued her husband's papers until Mar. 8, 1800, when the *Argus* came to an end and the *New-York Journal* was sold to David Denniston.

[Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874), I, 174 and II, 119, faulty with respect to the history of Greenleaf's newspapers; C. S. Brigham, "Bibliography of American Newspapers," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, XXVII (1917), 383 ff., 434 ff., 448 ff.; J. E. Greenleaf, *Geneal. of the Greenleaf Family* (1896), pp. 196-97; *The Quackenbush Family in Holland and America* (1909), pp. 89, 108, 143; obituary in *Greenleaf's New-York Journal, & Patriotic Register*, Sept. 16, 1798 (No. 4226), with the inner pages in mourning borders, copied with adjustments in the *Independent Chronicle: and the Universal Advertiser* (Boston), Sept. 20-24, 1798, and other newspapers.]

V.H.P.

GREENOUGH, HENRY (Oct. 5, 1807-Oct. 31, 1883), architect, painter, author, brother of Horatio and Richard Saltonstall Greenough [qq.v.], was born in Newburyport, Mass., the fifth of the eleven children of David and Betsey (Bender) Greenough. After attending George Barrell Emerson's school at Lancaster, he entered Harvard College in 1823 but left in his junior year because of his father's financial loss-

es. During the next three years he helped manage the family properties, drew plans for several buildings, and was a teacher in Mr. Greene's School at Jamaica Plain. In 1829, through the influence of his friend Washington Allston [q.v.] he received the commission to design the Orthodox Church in Cambridge. His health declining, he sailed that autumn for Marseilles and joined his brother Horatio in Italy. For the next three and a half years he made his headquarters in Florence, studying painting under Prof. Bezzuoli at the Royal Academy of Fine Arts, with Thomas Cole, John Cranch, John Gore, and S. F. B. Morse among his fellow students. Returning to Boston in 1833, he resumed the management of the family affairs and redeemed them, after his father's death in 1836, from an apparently hopeless confusion. On Mar. 18, 1837, he married Frances Boott, by whom he had two sons. In 1844, upon Allston's death, he was employed to clean and prepare for exhibition Allston's huge unfinished picture, "The Feast of Belshazzar." At the request of Richard Henry Dana, he wrote for the *Boston Post* (June 10, July 25, 1844) two notable articles on the coloring and composition of the picture. In 1845 he sailed with his wife and child for Italy and spent nearly five years in Southern Europe. During 1848-49 the Greenoughs saw much of Margaret Fuller, the Brownings, and their friends. They returned to Boston in July 1850, and Greenough was soon engaged in designing the Cambridgeport Athenæum. In 1852, working with Italian fresco painters whose temperament and language he thoroughly understood, he superintended the decoration of the Crystal Palace in New York. In *The Industry of All Nations: An Illustrated Weekly Record of the Crystal Palace Exhibition* (1853; numbers XI and XII), he explained his theories of decoration. During the rest of his life he designed many houses in Boston and Cambridge. He was so indiscreet as also to write and publish two novels, *Ernest Carroll* (1859) and *Apelles* (1860). The first deals with the life of art students in Florence; in the course of the story John Ruskin is burned in effigy, but otherwise the story is dull and choked with exposition. *Apelles* is even worse—ancient Greek life glimpsed through a Bowdlerizing fog of Boston romanticism.

[Frances Boott Greenough, *Letters of Horatio Greenough to his Brother Henry Greenough* (1887); *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1863; *Vital Records of Cambridge, Mass.* (2 vols., 1914-15); *Harvard Quinquennial Cat.* 1636-1915 (1915); *Louis Agassiz: His Life and Correspondence* (2 vols., 1885), ed. by Elizabeth C. Agassiz; L. L. Noble, *The Course of Empire . . . and Other Pictures of Thomas Cole* (1853); Geo. Carstensen and Chas. Gildermeister,

Greenough

New York Crystal Palace (1854); Alexander McKenzie, *Lectures on . . . the First Church in Cambridge* (1873).
T.F.H.

GREENOUGH, HORATIO (Sept. 6, 1805–Dec. 18, 1852), sculptor, was born in Boston, Mass., fourth of the eleven children of David and Betsey (Bender) Greenough, and fifth in descent from William Greenough (1639–1693), an English sea-captain, who had settled in Massachusetts. David Greenough was a well-to-do merchant, and his sons, among whom were Henry and Richard Saltonstall Greenough [*q.v.*], were reared in an atmosphere of culture. Horatio was a healthy, athletic boy with much personal charm. He stood high in his classical studies, was poor in mathematics, won a prize for memorizing English poetry. His love for shaping things was apparent from his childhood. A marble figure of Phocion in his father's garden stimulated him to try carving, at first in soft chalk, later in solid plaster, and by the time he was twelve he had produced a collection of miniature busts copied from engravings. An interested neighbor introduced him to William S. Shaw [*q.v.*], director of the Boston Athenæum, who saw in his chalk carvings "the germ of a great and noble art" (Dunlap, *post*, II, 414), and gave him *carte blanche* to the fine-arts room. The boy had tried, but without success, to learn clay modeling out of the *Edinburgh Cyclopaedia*; Solomon Willard explained the process to him; M. Binon, a French sculptor then in Boston, gave him further counsel and let him model by his side; Alpheus Cary, the stone-cutter, showed him how to carve in marble, thus enabling him to execute his little bust of Bacchus. His progress was such that his father no longer objected to the amount of time he devoted to his artistic pursuits and insisted only that he graduate from Harvard. Joseph G. Cogswell [*q.v.*], the librarian, lent him drawings and documents; Dr. Parkman of Boston, who later assisted him to travel, gave him the foundation of his anatomical knowledge; Washington Allston [*q.v.*], whom he met through the family of Richard Henry Dana [*q.v.*], was attracted to him and guided his art studies. "Allston," wrote Greenough to Dunlap, "was to me a father, in what concerned my progress of every kind. He taught me first how to discriminate, how to think, how to feel" (*Ibid.*, II, 421). While still in college, learning of proposals for Bunker Hill Monument, young Greenough made and presented a wooden model for an obelisk 100 feet high, which was at first chosen, afterward to be rejected in favor of Solomon Willard's design for a shaft 220 feet high (Jus-

Greenough

tin Winsor, *Memorial History of Boston*, 1880–81, IV, 477).

He graduated from Harvard in 1825. Toward the end of his senior year, the university authorities, recognizing his bent, permitted him to embark for Europe in a sailing vessel bound for Marseilles, and later sent him his diploma. From Marseilles he went by land to Rome, where he began the serious study of his art. "Until then," he later wrote, "I had rather amused myself with clay and marble than studied" (Dunlap, II, 422). Like other students, he had the kindly aid of Thorwaldsen. In his first year abroad he modeled several busts, life-size; also a figure of "Abel," never put into final material. His roommate, the painter Robert W. Weir [*q.v.*], afterward Whistler's instructor at West Point, wrote that Greenough overworked, that after a long day of endeavor he would often rise in the night to study some project. Malaria overtook him before the close of his first year in Rome, and he returned to the United States. Here, his health being restored, he modeled from life an excellent likeness of President John Quincy Adams (now in the New York Historical Society) as well as other portraits, including one of Chief Justice Marshall. In 1828 he returned to Italy to put the plaster casts of these busts into marble, spent three months in Carrara to familiarize himself with the processes of stone carving, then settled in Florence, which, because of its climate and artistic advantages, he had chosen as a permanent dwelling-place.

One of his early commissions was a small marble group called "Chanting Cherubs," ordered by J. Fenimore Cooper [*q.v.*]. The subject of this work was frankly borrowed from the Madonna del Trono in the Pitti Palace, a picture attributed to Raphael or his school. Cooper said that aside from the idea, the sculptor had little aid from the original, and added, "Perhaps the authority of Raphael was necessary to render such a representation of the subject palatable in our day. . . . I hope that the peculiarity of its being the first work of the kind which has come from an American chissel, as well as the rare merit of the artist, will be found to interest the public at home" (*New-York American*, Apr. 30, 1831). "Fenimore Cooper," Greenough later wrote, "saved me from despair after my second return to Italy." At first, the American public was hostile to the "Chanting Cherubs" because of the nudity of the infants. A whirlwind of protest greeted them. Greenough, though sick at heart, made a spirited defense, and a similar work, "The Child and the Angel," was later accepted without moral indignation.

Greenough

At Cooper's suggestion, Greenough spent the winter of 1831 in Paris, chiefly for the purpose of modeling a bust of Lafayette. The old hero, then seventy-four, was satisfied with the bust already made of him for posterity by the French sculptor, David d'Angers, and some persuasion from Cooper was needed to induce him to pose for the young American. Greenough's portrait was successful enough, though perhaps not altogether what Cooper declared it to be, the best likeness ever made of Lafayette. The general himself tactfully called one work his American bust and the other his French bust, without publishing his own preference. That winter Greenough made other portraits, including Cooper's, and broadened his views through contact with French art. After his return to Florence, spurred by his active imagination and by the sympathetic appreciation of American travelers abroad who gave him small commissions, he produced several groups, busts, and figures. Tuckerman relates that having received some anonymous financial aid in 1833 which he believed to be from Boston, he modeled and sent home a bas-relief, showing a dejected artist whose flickering lamp is renewed with oil poured by a hand out of the clouds.

In 1833, as the result of efforts in his behalf by Cooper and others, Greenough was awarded a government commission for a statue of Washington to be placed in the United States Capitol. The opportunity called forth all his idealism and patriotism, and for nearly eight years he gave himself body and soul to what he looked upon as the crowning work of his career. His design took shape as a colossal, half-draped, marble figure of Washington seated, the right arm uplifted in majesty, the left extended in conciliation. When at last the work reached the Capitol in 1843 the entrance had to be widened temporarily to admit it. Designed especially for indoor placing, it was to have been set under the dome, but its tremendous weight shook the floor, and it was speedily withdrawn to an outside position, facing the eastern front of the building. The reception accorded his masterpiece brought Greenough bitter disappointment. However highly extolled by a few enthusiasts, it had little appeal to the public except as a subject for gibes and witticisms. The change of location was unfortunate. "I have treated the subject poetically," the sculptor wrote, "and I confess I should feel pain at seeing it placed in direct and flagrant contrast with everyday life" (*Letters, post*, p. 180). Had he expected the statue to be placed outdoors, he would have adopted an historic treatment, "Washington on horseback, and in

Greenough

his usual dress," and would have been careful to avoid ridges and pockets in which rain and snow might collect to cause disintegration of the stone. Deterioration later became so evident that the work was removed to the Smithsonian Institution, where in spite of its obscure position and indifferent lighting the thoughtful observer will conclude that this, the first colossal group in marble by an American, deserved a better fate than to become, in the bitter phrase of its creator, "the butt of wiseacres and wittlings."

A second colossal group by Greenough, "The Rescue," was placed on a buttress of the Capitol portico. He began it about the time of his marriage in 1837 to Louisa Gore of Boston, and worked on it intermittently until 1851. Because of slow quarrying methods, there was a delay of four years before he could obtain Seravezza marble of the dimensions required; and two of the figures in the group were entirely remodeled at the eleventh hour. "The Rescue" shows a pioneer family of father, mother, and child, with a dog as innocent bystander, saved from an attacking Indian by the father's heroism. The group has a definite sculptural intention aside from its anecdotal interest; the composition is thoughtfully studied; there are passages of good, even sensitive modeling. Among the faults noted by modern criticism is the patchwork effect of the whole; the group seems too easily divisible into three sections—the mother and child, the father and Indian, and the dog. Greenough's works were chiefly in marble. The two great compositions for Washington were the most significant; a second series included a dozen or more portraits of famous sitters, and a third, a score of idealistic pieces in bas-relief or in the round, made for private ownership.

In 1851 political troubles in Florence led Greenough to give up the pleasant studio he had built on the Piazza Maria Antonia and return to the United States. Making his home in Newport, R. I., he entered upon a year of intense activity. He planned an imposing Cooper monument for the vicinity, formed a project to execute, with H. K. Brown [*q.v.*], the equestrian statue of Washington afterward made by Brown with the assistance of J. Q. A. Ward; wrote essays, and delivered lectures on art. After his quiet sojourn in Italy, the more exhilarating atmosphere wrought unduly upon his nervous system; he fell ill of what was diagnosed as brain fever, was taken to Somerville, Mass., for treatment, and there after a few days he died.

Greenough was a sturdy republican, who had watched with sympathy the republican movement abroad; a firm patriot, yet enjoying inter-

course with Europeans and counting among his best friends a Presbyterian pastor, a Franciscan friar, a Hungarian nobleman, and an Italian poet. He was a linguist and a classical scholar, confessing himself unable either in speaking or writing to give up his habit of quotation in various tongues, yet winning general praise as a good talker. He had a genius for friendship. His volume, *Aesthetics in Washington* (1851), is vivid, epigrammatic, and often strangely far-seeing; but his occasional invective is unconvincing. Greenough's importance in the history of American sculpture is due to the influence of his career rather than to the intrinsic merit of his work. Dedicating himself to his art with the utmost earnestness, he did much to dignify it in the minds of his countrymen. The first American sculptor to go to Italy to live, he set a fashion that lasted for half a century.

[Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834); *Letters of Horatio Greenough to his Brother Henry Greenough* (1887), ed. by F. B. Greenough; J. H. Sheppard, "Geneal. of the Greenough Family," *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1863; H. T. Tuckerman, *A Memoir of Horatio Greenough* (1853), with a complete list of his works, and *Book of the Artists* (1867); "Greenough the Sculptor," *Puimant's Monthly*, Mar. 1853; Nathaniel Hawthorne, *Italian Notes* (1858); R. W. Emerson, *Journals*, (1909-14); J. J. Jarves, *The Art Idea* (1864); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Art in America* (1880); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (rev. ed., 1930).]

A. A.

GREENOUGH, JAMES BRADSTREET

(May 4, 1833-Oct. 11, 1901), philologist, was born in Portland, Me., the son of James and Catherine Greenough. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and Harvard College, graduating in 1856. For some years he practised law in Marshall, Mich., and there, on Nov. 26, 1860, married Mary Battey Ketchum, by whom he had two sons. She died on July 19, 1893, and on Dec. 21, 1895, he married Harriet Sweetser Jenks. He took part in the political events of 1860, chiefly by writing verses for campaign songs. In November 1862 he was appointed commissioner of the circuit court in Marshall, and later commissioner of drafting for Calhoun County, Mich.

After a European tour in 1864, he accepted (1865) a post as tutor in Latin at Harvard. He became assistant professor in 1873, and was elected professor of Latin in 1883. Inspired by the work of Bopp and Schleicher in Germany, he studied Sanskrit; he was the first to teach that language and comparative philology at Harvard. Through *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb* (1860), by William W. Goodwin [*q.v.*], he was led to a study of Latin syntax,

which bore fruit in his *Analysis of the Latin Subjunctive* (1870). This became the source of all subsequent treatments of the Latin moods, anticipating at many points Delbrück's *Conjunctiv und Optativ*. Greenough's criticism of this work in the *North American Review* (October 1871) and Delbrück's appreciative answer constitute a pleasing incident in scholastic comity. In association with Joseph Henry Allen [*q.v.*], he published Allen and Greenough's *Latin Grammar* (1872), by which, in that and later editions, the results of his original studies in syntax became accessible alike to scholars and schoolboys. In the classroom he was eager, vigorous, lucid; his illustrations were taken from all aspects of life, often with comic aptness; but the logical continuity of his exposition was never lost in his discursiveness. His genius for teaching led him to the preparation of much-needed text-books. Alone or in collaboration with others he published editions of Cæsar, Cicero, Virgil, Horace, Livy, Ovid, and Sallust, all revealing his own research. The last edition of the *Cæsar* was largely based on a special exploration of the sites and routes of Cæsar's campaigns in Gaul. Greenough's original monographs and reviews make a long list. He was the chief force which moved his classmates and other friends to found the *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology*. He had a share in planning the organization of advanced studies for women in Cambridge, thus helping to found the institution which later grew into Radcliffe College.

A talented writer of verse, he was also an excellent actor. For private theatricals he produced *The Queen of Hearts* and *Blackbirds*; a Latin version of G. M. Lane's *Lone Fish Ball*; a dramatic adaptation of *The Rose and the Ring*; and an operetta, *Old King Cole*, with Frederic De Forest Allen [*q.v.*]. One of his best known translations is his rendering in Ciceronian Latin of Theodore Roosevelt's *The Strenuous Life*. Toward the end of his life he issued, with G. L. Kittredge, *Words and their Ways in English Use* (1901). He was devoted to the woods and streams of the Canadian seigniory which belonged to him and his elder brother. A brilliant teacher, an entertaining companion, an alert inquirer, he embodied the full scope of the term philologist, as understood by the Greeks. He used to say, "Nothing steadies a man like a few sound prejudices," yet he was never contentious nor dogmatic, and his facile mind was capable of infinite patience in research and thinking.

[*Report of the Harvard Class of 1856*, for the years 1865 (p. 21), 1899 (p. 35); *Memorial of the Harvard Class of 1856* (1906), pp. 117-21; memoir by G. L. Kittredge, in *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology*, XIV

Greenough

(1903), 1-16; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 11, 1901; personal acquaintance.] C. B. G.

GREENOUGH, RICHARD SALTON-STALL (Apr. 27, 1819-Apr. 23, 1904), sculptor, brother of Henry and Horatio Greenough [q.v.], was born in Jamaica Plain, a suburb of Boston, Mass., the youngest of the eleven children of David and Betsey (Bender) Greenough. His father carried on a large business in real estate and until just before his death in 1836 was prosperous enough to give his family every opportunity for culture. At one time four of his sons were in Harvard College. Richard very early showed an artistic bent, especially toward music, and sang ballads before he could speak plainly. As a child in Jamaica Plain, he went to the school kept by Mr. Charles W. Greene, and on the removal of the Greenoughs to Boston, he entered the Boston Latin School, remaining there until he was about seventeen. Though fully prepared for college, he declined a college training, perhaps because of his father's financial reverses, and entered the counting-room of two elder brothers, commission merchants in Boston. Here for a short time he worked faithfully, meanwhile giving his leisure to drawing and modeling. His admiration for his brother Horatio, fourteen years his senior, and his own tastes determined his career. In 1837 the brothers in the counting-room, recognizing Richard's ambition, sent him to Florence to study under Horatio's guidance. Because of ill health, he returned in 1838 to Boston, where he regained his vigor and continued his studies.

His first work to gain attention was a bust of William Hickling Prescott, presented by William Prescott to the Boston Athenæum in 1844. Ideal heads and statuettes followed. On Oct. 20, 1846, he married Sarah Dana Loring of Boston, who years later published a three-volume novel, and various stories and poems. The couple went abroad in 1848 and after a few months in Florence established themselves in Rome, where for some years the sculptor successfully busied himself with portrait-busts and several ideal works, notably the "Shepherd Boy and Eagle." On being exhibited in the Boston Athenæum, this group won increasingly favorable notice, until finally several persons contributed altogether \$2,000 for its purchase and presentation to the Athenæum. As seen to-day, it appears a straightforward, rather commonplace composition, less than life-size, of a boy crouching under the attack of an eagle whose nest he has robbed. Warmly praised by the critics of the day, it led to a commission for a bronze statue of Franklin, heroic in size, standing on a four-square pedestal

Greenup

of green marble, adorned with bronze bas-reliefs, two of which are by Thomas Ball [q.v.]. Henry Greenough was the architect. The placing of this monument in front of the Boston City Hall was made the occasion of a veritable jubilee on a scale remarkable in the city's annals. Greenough thereby reached the summit of his fame. The statue is simple and dignified, and in its surroundings holds its own. The sculptor was less successful in his two statues of John Winthrop, first governor of Massachusetts; in these he showed a grave weakness in his failure to recognize the head as the culminating detail in a portrait statue. The seated marble figure of Winthrop, dated Paris, 1856, is in the rotunda of the chapel at Mount Auburn; a bronze copy of the standing figure of the same subject is in Boston on the grounds of the First Church, and a marble replica, dated 1876, in Statuary Hall at the Capitol, Washington. This second statue is well composed and in most respects well modeled, the treatment of the hands being particularly good. Greenough's small model of an equestrian statue of Washington was not carried out in full size but was cast in bronze. Most of his much-admired portrait-busts have passed into private ownership. Among his later sitters were Bishop Potter and W. W. Astor. His "Carthaginian Maiden," in marble, is owned by the Boston Museum of Fine Arts; a bronze copy was bequeathed to the Athenæum in 1869. Other ideal works in marble are his "Cupid Bound," his "Circe and Ulysses," and his "Psyche." The "Psyche" was shown at the Athenæum in 1849; a replica was placed in the Protestant cemetery, Rome, as a monument to his wife, who died in Austria in 1855.

Like his brothers, Richard Greenough was at home in many lands. He lived and worked in Boston, Mass., in Newport, R. I., in Paris, in Florence, and in Rome, the greater part of his studio life being spent in Rome, where he died at the age of eighty-five.

J. H. Sheppard, "Geneal. of the Greenough Family," *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1863; *Letters of Horatio Greenough* (1887), ed. by F. B. Greenough; *Am. Art in Bronze and Iron* (1903), ed. by W. D. Mitchell, vol. 1, no. 3, p. 29; *Memorial of the Inauguration of the Statue of Franklin* (1857), ed. by N. B. Shurtleff, prepared and printed by the authority of the City Council, Boston; C. E. Fairman, *Art and Artists of the Capitol of the United States of America* (1927); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); Lorado Taft, *Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (rev. ed., 1930); *The Athenæum Centenary: The Influence and Hist. of the Boston Athenæum* (1907).] A. A.

GREENUP, CHRISTOPHER (c. 1750-Apr. 27, 1818), lawyer, governor, congressman, was born probably in Loudoun County, Va. He took part in the Revolution and rose in rank to a cap-

Greenup

taincy. Near the end of the conflict he emigrated to the Kentucky district of Virginia and settled at Frankfort, though he identified himself with Lexington to the extent of buying a town lot there in 1783. He secured a license to practise law in the same year, but he is best known for his political activities, for throughout the next quarter of a century he was almost continuously serving in some political capacity. In 1785 he was appointed clerk of the Virginia court for the district of Kentucky and continued in that position until Kentucky became a state. In this same year he was also elected to represent Fayette County in the Virginia legislature. The problem uppermost for the next seven years in the political life of Kentucky was the effort to secure statehood. Greenup took part in the initial step in that direction, the militia convention held in Danville in November 1784, and served as clerk of the body. He was also a member of the convention held in 1785 and of the one in November 1788 when the Spanish conspiracy was brewing. In the last he was able to steer a course so circumspect that the promoters of the *Western World* years later (1806) were unable to implicate him as a possible conspirator.

With the coming of statehood in 1792 Greenup was first rewarded by being chosen an elector to select the state senators, and then he became one of Kentucky's first two members of the United States House of Representatives. He took his seat at the second session of the Second Congress on Nov. 9, four days late. He was reelected to the Third and Fourth Congresses, serving until Mar. 4, 1797, when he returned to Frankfort and served for a time as clerk of the Kentucky Senate. In 1804 he was elected governor for the regular term of four years and during his tenure of office assumed an intelligent and progressive attitude on the questions of the day. He rounded out his political career by serving as a Madison elector in 1809 and becoming a justice of the peace in 1812.

His interests were many and diverse: when the Bank of Kentucky was chartered in 1807, he became one of its directors. He was a member of the Danville Political Club; in 1787 he joined the Kentucky Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge; in 1789 he helped to organize the Kentucky Manufacturing Society; in 1801 he was appointed a member of the Kentucky River Company, a body organized to improve the Kentucky River; and in 1811 he helped to conduct a lottery to build a church in Frankfort. He died at Blue Lick Springs in his sixty-ninth year. He had married, in 1787, Mary Catherine Pope, the daughter of Nathaniel Pope of Virginia.

Greenwald

[Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); T. M. Green, *The Spanish Conspiracy* (1891); Thos. Speed, *The Political Club, Danville, Ky.*, 1786-90 (1894), Filson Club Pubs. No. 9; William Littell, *Pol. Trans. in and concerning Ky.* (1806), reprinted in Filson Club Pubs. No. 31 (1926); *Reg. of the Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, May 1903, Sept. 1904; *Ky. Gazette*, Nov. 13, 1804; Innes MSS. and Breckinridge MSS., Lib. of Cong.] E. M. C.

GREENWALD, EMANUEL (Jan. 13, 1811-Dec. 21, 1885), Lutheran clergyman, was born near Frederick, Md., the son of Christian and Mary Magdalena (Smith) Greenwald. He was of Swiss descent, his great-grandfather having emigrated to Pennsylvania to escape conscription. His father, a carpenter whose daily reading was in the Bible and Arndt's *Wahres Christentum*, resolved as the result of a dream to educate his son for the ministry. Emanuel, therefore, studied the ancient languages and theology under the Rev. David Frederick Schaeffer at Frederick, walking the four miles to town every morning and returning in the evening. At the end of five years, when his course of instruction was completed, he had tramped 14,000 miles. This training for the ministry, though deficient on the formal side, was on the practical side excellent. Greenwald was licensed to preach Oct. 18, 1831, stowed his books and clothes in his saddle-bags, and started westward to find himself a charge somewhere beyond the mountains. He dismounted Oct. 27 at New Philadelphia, Ohio, to deliver a letter, preached the next evening to the settlers, and stayed for twenty years. Young, robust, indefatigable in the service of his Master, he established fourteen preaching stations in the surrounding country and for a time visited all of them regularly, conning his sermons on horseback as he forded the Tuscarawas or followed through the forest the blazes cut for him by his parishioners. Living was cheap; for his first year's board he paid thirty-five dollars and taught his host's two sons for an hour a day. He married Lavinia Williams of New Philadelphia Dec. 17, 1834, was ordained at Lancaster, Ohio, June 2, 1836, issued the first number of the *Lutheran Standard* Oct. 24, 1842, and continued to edit it for two years, and was president of the English District Synod of Ohio from 1848 to 1850. During these strenuous years he developed that genius for the pastoral office that made him in Ohio and later in Pennsylvania one of the most beloved of ministers. In 1851 he moved to Columbus to organize an English Lutheran congregation in connection with Capital University, which had been founded in 1850. In order to sustain himself he at the same time resumed the editorship of the *Standard*. As an upholder of confessional Lutheranism he soon found

himself engaged in controversy with Benjamin Kurtz [q.v.] of the *Lutheran Observer*, who was the leading advocate of the "new measures"; he did the Lutheran Church lasting service at this time by opposing revivals and other innovations of the "American Lutherans." Disagreements also arose nearer home over the management of Capital University and over the language question. Greenwald, by nature peace-loving, found his position growing unbearable and withdrew in September 1854 to Christ Church, Easton, Pa. There he built up a strong congregation by giving intelligent attention to the religious instruction of the younger members. In the controversies that led to the formation of the General Council of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in North America he was again on the conservative side and thought it desirable to find a congregation entirely in accord with his views. In May 1867 he became pastor of Holy Trinity, Lancaster, Pa., where he remained till his death. His work there was the climax of his career. Some idea of his pastoral work may be gained from the fact that in the last year of his life, when he was ill and frail, he made five hundred parochial calls. He organized two new congregations in Lancaster, Grace Church and Christ Church, and found time to write a number of articles, books, and pamphlets of a devotional or didactic character. Among his publications are: *The Lutheran Reformation* (1867); *The Foreign Mission Work of Pastor Louis Harms* (1867); *Meditations for Passion Week* (1873); *A Young Christian's Manual of Devotion* (1873); *Sprinkling the True Mode of Baptism* (1876); *The True Church: Its Way of Justification and its Holy Communion* (1876); *Discourses on Romanism and the Reformation* (1880); *Jesus Our Table Guest: An Order of Family Prayer* (1883). These books are now seldom met with, but they preserve in their simple, dignified English the savor of his godly life and unwavering faith.

[C. E. Haupt, *Emanuel Greenwald, Pastor and Doctor of Divinity* (Lancaster, Pa., 1889); *Daily New Era* (Lancaster), Oct. 17, 1881, Dec. 18, 1884, Dec. 21, 24, 1885; G. W. Sandt, article in *Luth. Ch. Rev.*, Oct. 1918.] G. H. G.

GREENWOOD, GRACE [See LIPPINCOTT, SARAH JANE CLARKE, 1823-1904].

GREENWOOD, ISAAC (May 11, 1702-Oct. 12, 1745), mathematician, was born in Boston, the fifth of the nine children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bronsdon) Greenwood. His great-grandfather, Miles Greenwood, was a lieutenant and chaplain in Cromwell's army; his grandfather, Nathaniel Greenwood, emigrated to Massachu-

setts in 1654 and settled at Boston, where he was later chosen a selectman; his father was a merchant, shipbuilder, and man of means. After graduating in 1721 from Harvard College, Greenwood continued his theological studies in London, began to preach, and became an attentive auditor at the scientific lectures of John Theophilus Desaguliers [q.v. in *Dictionary of National Biography*], whose discourses on experimental philosophy were popular in the city. He met Thomas Hollis, the benefactor of Harvard College, who was so impressed with his talent and zeal that he proposed to the Harvard Corporation to found a professorship of mathematics with Greenwood as the incumbent. In his later correspondence, however, he expressed concern for Greenwood's habits; and when the Corporation finally decided to appoint him, Hollis was evidently surprised but agreed to approve him if the election were unanimous (Quincy, *post*, II, 11-22). Perhaps the deciding influence was Greenwood's *Experimental Course on Mechanical Philosophy* (Boston, 1726). The election took place on May 12, 1727, when the appointee was only twenty-five years old, and he took up his duties the following February.

His work at Harvard extended through ten years. During this time he published his *Arithmetick, Vulgar and Decimal: With the Application Thereof to a Variety of Cases in Trade and Commerce* (Boston, 1729), the first text-book of its kind to be written in English by a native American. Although it appeared anonymously, its authorship was made known by an advertisement in a Boston paper. He also contributed "A New Method for Composing a Natural History of Meteors" (1728), and "A Brief Account of Some of the Effects and Properties of Damps" (1729) to the *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society* (vol. XXXV, p. 390; vol. XXXVI, p. 184). Although his actual attainments were unimposing, he was probably as well trained in mathematics as any American of his time. The stimulating effect of the scientific lectures of Desaguliers in London led him in these years to give a series of popular lectures in Boston on astronomy. He was repeatedly reprimanded for his tendency to dissipation. Although wine drinking was common, excess in that direction could hardly be condoned in a man in his position. He was removed from office in 1738 and spent his closing years as a private tutor. He died at Charleston, S. C.

Greenwood was married July 31, 1729, to Sarah Shrimpton Clarke (1708-76), daughter of Dr. John Clarke, a Boston politician and sometime member of the Harvard Corporation.

Greenwood

They had five children. One son, Isaac, became a dentist and maker of mathematical instruments; and John Greenwood [q.v.], a son of this Isaac, became a noted dentist.

[John Eliot, *A Biog. Dict.* (1809); Benj. Peirce, *A Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (1833); Josiah Quincy, *Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (1840); Frederick Greenwood, *Greenwood Genealogies* (1914); I. J. Greenwood, "Brief Memoirs and Notices of Prince's Subscribers," *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1860.]

D. E. S.

GREENWOOD, JOHN (May 17, 1760–Nov. 16, 1819), dentist, son of Isaac and Mary (Pans) Greenwood, was born in Boston, Mass. His father was an ivory-turner and mathematical instrument-maker; his grandfather, Isaac Greenwood [q.v.], was at one time professor of mathematics at Harvard College. John's education, as shown by his letters, did not progress far beyond the elementals. He was early apprenticed to an uncle, Thales Greenwood, a cabinetmaker in Portland, Me. On the outbreak of the Revolutionary War his uncle closed his shop and enlisted, while John entered the service as a fifer-boy. When news of the fight at Concord came to him, John took French leave and walked to Cambridge, hoping to get to his parents who were in Boston. He reached the army in time to see something of the battle of Bunker Hill, but failed to get through the lines into the city. His casual desertion seems not to have caused him trouble, for he became a fife-major and took part in a raid against the British lines. In the capacity of a scout he was detailed to the Arnold expedition against Canada, returning to the main army in time to take part in the Trenton campaign. Shortly after that battle his enlistment expired and, tired of soldiering, he refused to reënter the service. He is said to have turned privateersman and may thus have secured the means that enabled him to study dental mechanics and establish himself as a dentist in New York City. At all events he did so establish himself near the end of the year 1784 or the beginning of 1785. His father had dabbled in dentistry and his son reaped the benefit of his experience.

Greenwood's first known advertisement of his claim to professional skill appeared in the *New York Daily Advertiser* of Feb. 28, 1786. In 1806 he went to France to study the latest European dental practises and, on his return, advertised great improvements in methods and apparatus. He is credited with being the originator of the foot-power drill, of spiral springs which held the plates of artificial teeth in position, and the use of porcelain in the manufacture of such teeth. He took casts in beeswax and cut and

Greenwood

modeled teeth from "sea-horse" (hippopotamus) ivory. Among his other dexterities was that of replacing decayed teeth by live human molars, supplied by indigent individuals at a price. His most distinguished patient was President George Washington who relied largely upon Greenwood's ability up to the day of his death. Two of the sets of artificial teeth which he made for Washington are still in existence and are remarkable examples of dental skill. Greenwood's career was typically that of the self-taught, mechanical genius who becomes fascinated by his work. He possessed all the strength and weakness of the pioneer in an undeveloped field, but American dentistry is largely in his debt for the impetus in right directions which he gave it, and his methods were fundamentally sound along the lines of mechanics and instrumentation. Washington's confidence would be in itself sufficient evidence of the man's skill, for before he met Greenwood the President had had experience with a number of dentists and was exacting in his demands. Greenwood's health failed at the age of fifty-nine from too close application to work, and he died at his Park Row home, New York City, in 1819. On Mar. 22, 1788, he had married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Jane (Coessart) Weaver.

[Sources include Frederick Greenwood, *Greenwood Genealogies* (1914); Justin Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston* (4 vols., 1880–81); E. C. Kirk, "Pioneer Dentistry in New York," *Dental Cosmos*, Oct. 1906, giving two portrait prints of Greenwood and many facts; *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (1899), vol. VI, giving the military record which does not agree with Greenwood's memoirs, compiled by E. Bryan in the *Am. Jour. Dental Sci.*, vol. I (1839), nos. 4 and 5 (the latter are based on Greenwood's recollections many years after the events and are confused and contradictory but must be taken into account); C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vols. I (1909) and III (1910), ed. by B. L. Thorpe; material in the records of the S. S. White Dental Mfg. Company, Phila.; *N. Y. Columbian*, Nov. 17, 1819. Dean J. B. Robinson, of the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, University of Maryland, has the custody of one of the sets of artificial teeth which Greenwood made for Washington, and some of Greenwood's letters; in the Washington MSS., Library of Congress, are a few letters of value on the subject.]

J. C. F.

GREENWOOD, MILES (Mar. 19, 1807–Nov. 5, 1885), Cincinnati ironmaster, was born in Jersey City, N. J. His father, Miles Greenwood of Salem, Mass., was descended from Miles Greenwood, a lieutenant and chaplain in Cromwell's army, through his son Samuel, who settled in Boston, Mass., about 1665 and in 1678 was one of the assistants in charge of the Boston fire-engine. His mother was a Demarest of Jersey City, of Dutch and French Huguenot descent. In 1808 the family moved to New York and later, in 1817, to Cincinnati, Ohio. During

the next eight years the boy struggled to support himself and his invalid father by working as a bootblack and bill-poster, by cutting cord wood, and by running a small merchandise store. At the same time he was trying to educate himself. In 1825 he moved with his father to New Harmony, Ind., where he remained four years, working in the community and attending school, first for six months in Illinois, and later in the school started at New Harmony by Robert Owen. In 1827 he went to Pittsburgh, where he obtained work in an iron foundry. The following year he took charge of a factory at New Harmony, but the failure of the New Harmony experiment caused him to return to Cincinnati, where, in 1829, he entered the iron foundry of John and Thomas Bevan. Three years later, in partnership with Joseph Webb, he established on the Miami Canal, the Eagle Iron Works, which in time became the largest iron-manufacturing concern in the old West. The partners commenced operations on borrowed capital and employed ten hands. Later Greenwood bought out the interest of his partner and began to expand the plant. By 1851 the Eagle Iron Works employed 350 hands and manufactured annually goods valued at \$360,000. Greenwood's factories made hydraulic presses, steam-engines, iron fronts for buildings, heating apparatus, and an innumerable assortment of small hardwood articles.

The expansion of his business did not deter Greenwood from taking an active interest in civic affairs. As a member of the City Council in 1840 he labored diligently to cut down unnecessary expenses while introducing various improvements in the different departments. As an active member of the Volunteer Fire Department, he recognized the inefficiency of the system and the fact that it was a nursery "where the youth of the city were trained in vice, vulgarity, and debauchery" (Howe, *post*, II, 98). He therefore became an earnest advocate of a paid steam fire department for the city, and undaunted by the opposition which the project encountered both in the City Council and from the volunteer firemen, was active in bringing about its establishment. The first steam-engine, the "Uncle Joe Ross," was constructed at his iron works by Messrs. Shawk and Latta. This was the first steam fire-engine in the United States. It was first called into use in May 1852, when it was driven by Greenwood himself and the steam fire-engine company had a fight with the old volunteers. On Apr. 1, 1853, a paid steam fire department was organized in Cincinnati, and Greenwood became chief engineer. When he was questioned by a deputation from Baltimore

regarding the merits of the new fire engine over the old system he characteristically replied: "First, it never gets drunk; second, it never throws brickbats; its only drawback is that it cannot vote" (Greve, *post*, I, 660). He constructed the building for the Ohio Mechanics' Institute and took an active interest in its work. He was also a director of the House of Refuge.

During the Civil War, Greenwood turned his establishment over to the government for war purposes, and in it more than 2,000 bronze cannon, scores of gun-carriages and caissons, and several sea monitors of the first class were made, and 40,000 Springfield muskets were improved by percussioning and rifling. His factories were burned three times by Southern sympathizers and he suffered large financial losses through mistakes made by government engineers in drawing up the plans for the monitors. After the war, in 1867, he performed the duties of county treasurer gratuitously in order that the widowed family of the treasurer, who had died in office, might receive the pay. In 1869 he was appointed by the superior court one of the directors of the Cincinnati Southern Railway and was chosen president of the board. Three years before he died a number of prominent merchants presented him with a thousand dollars in gold as a mark of their esteem. Greenwood was a man of fine physique, able to perform an enormous amount of work. He was twice married: in 1832 to Miss Howard W. Hills, and in 1836 to Phoebe J. Hopson.

[Henry Howe, *Hist. Colls. of Ohio* (2 vols., 1890-91); C. J. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati and Representative Citizens*, I (1904), 660; Chas. Cist, *Sketches and Statistics of Cincinnati* (1851 and 1859); *Cincinnati Past and Present* (1872); *First Ann. Report of the Chief Engineer of the Cincinnati Fire Dept. Under the New Organization* (1854); Frederick Greenwood, *Greenwood Geneals.* (1914); J. F. Brennan, *A Biog. Cyc. and Portr. Gallery of Distinguished Men ... of Ohio* (1879); *Cincinnati Times-Star*, Nov. 6, 7, and *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette*, Nov. 7, 8, 1885.]

R. C. M.

GREER, DAVID HUMMELL (Mar. 20, 1844-May 19, 1919), bishop of the Episcopal Church, was a native of what is now West Virginia, having been born in Wheeling. His ancestors had emigrated from Ireland toward the close of the eighteenth century and settled in Pennsylvania. His father, Jacob Rickard Greer, went from Carlisle, Pa., to Wheeling, where he married Elizabeth Yellott Armstrong, daughter of an Episcopal rector born in England. David was the second of their six children. His father was a wholesale merchant and he was brought up in comfortable circumstances. At the age of fifteen, having attended the Wheeling schools, he entered Morgantown Academy, and in 1860

became a member of the junior class of Washington College from which he graduated in 1862. For two years he taught in Wheeling, worked in his father's office, and studied law. He then entered the Episcopal theological school at Gambier, Ohio, and on June 27, 1866, he was ordained deacon. From 1866 to 1868 he was in charge of Christ Church, Clarksburg, W. Va. Admitted to the priesthood in the chapel of the Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va., May 19, 1868, the following October he became rector of Trinity Church, Covington, Ky., an office which he filled until May 1871. On June 29, 1869, he married Caroline Augusta Keith, daughter of Quincy Adams and Priscilla Keith of Covington. After a trip to Europe (1871-72), he began on Sept. 15, 1872, a sixteen-years' rectorship at Grace Church, Providence, R. I.

He rose rapidly to leadership in the diocese and soon became known and esteemed outside its limits. His preaching, deeply religious but eminently practical and fired by his own vital personality, drew large numbers to his church. Although devoted to his calling, he was thoroughly human and without professional self-consciousness. He rarely wore clerical garb on the street, and was friendly to all sects and classes. He was broad in his churchmanship but unpartisan, liberal in his views, and alive to the problem created by modern science; nevertheless he clung to the evangelical theology in which he was reared. The grounds of his faith are set forth in the Bedell Lectures which he delivered at the theological school, Gambier, Ohio, in 1889, published under the title, *The Historical Christ, the Moral Power of History* (1890). His quick initiative, calmness, judgment, and patience made him an able administrator. He was sensitive to the needs of the poor and afflicted, and while in Providence founded the Saint Elizabeth Home for incurables. Calls to other churches were declined until in 1888 he accepted the rectorship of St. Bartholomew's, New York, in which city he again had a conspicuous ministry. One of his notable achievements there was the religious and social work which, supported by his wealthy parishioners, he inaugurated on the East Side through the establishment on East Forty-second Street of St. Bartholomew's Parish House. In 1892 he was called to succeed Phillips Brooks at Trinity Church, Boston, but he felt that his obligations to St. Bartholomew's required him to decline. He would probably have been elected Brooks's successor as bishop, had he not discouraged those who wished to nominate him. A delegate from the Rhode Island diocese to the General Conventions of 1877,

1880, 1883, and 1886, he also represented the New York diocese in 1895, 1898, and 1901. He took a most conservative position on the divorce question, favoring a canon forbidding remarriage even of the "innocent party." In 1893 he published a volume of sermons, *From Things to God*, and in 1895 delivered the Lyman Beecher Lectures on Preaching at Yale, which appeared the same year under the title, *The Preacher and His Place*. In 1898 he published *Visions*. After nearly fifteen years at St. Bartholomew's, he was elected bishop coadjutor of the diocese of New York, and was consecrated, Jan. 26, 1904; becoming diocesan at the death of Bishop Potter in 1908. To the manifold and exhausting duties of this office he gave himself without stint. He carried on the work of constructing the Cathedral of St. John the Divine with zeal, and the liberal policy of its administration was due in no small part to him. He believed thoroughly in non-resistance, and when the World War broke out he vigorously opposed the entrance of the United States into the conflict, but loyally supported the government when the step was finally taken. In May 1919 he entered St. Luke's Hospital to undergo an operation not considered necessarily dangerous, but he was too worn out by his labors to recover, and on May 19, he died.

[C. L. Slattery, *David Hummell Greer* (1921); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Biog. and Hist. Cat. of Washington and Jefferson Coll.* (1889); obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, May 20, 21, 1919, and other N. Y. papers; *Churchman*, May 24, 31, 1919; *Living Church*, May 24, 1919; *Outlook*, May 28, 1919.] H. E. S.

GREER, JAMES AUGUSTIN (Feb. 28, 1833-June 17, 1904), naval officer, son of James and Caroline (King) Greer, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio. He attended private schools in Dayton where his father, a native of Pennsylvania, was engaged in manufacturing. Entering the navy in 1848 as an acting midshipman, he cruised on board the *Saratoga* and *Saranac*. In the fall of 1853 he was sent to the Naval Academy, where a year later he graduated and was advanced to the rank of passed midshipman. In September 1855 he was warranted master, and a few months later commissioned lieutenant. From 1854 to 1857 he was on board the *Independence* of the Pacific Squadron. This service was followed by tours of duty on board the *Southern Star* of the Paraguay expedition (1858) and the *Sumter* of the African Squadron (1859-60). As a lieutenant on board the *San Jacinto* he commanded the marines who boarded the *Trent* and the cutter which conveyed Mason and Slidell from the British to the American ship. In 1862, the year of his promotion to the grade of lieutenant-commander, he cruised on board the *St.*

Louis in search of Confederate commerce-destroyers.

During 1863-64 Greer served with the Mississippi Squadron, commanding first the *Benton* and later the *Black Hawk*, and participated in the engagements against Vicksburg, the attack on Grand Gulf, and other operations of the squadron, one division of which he for a time commanded. In 1865 he was sent to the Naval Academy where he served as assistant to the commandant of midshipmen, and while there, in the following year, he was promoted commander. After periods of service with the Pacific Squadron and on ordnance duty at the Philadelphia navy-yard, he returned in 1869 to the Academy, remaining until 1873, when he was chosen to command the *Tigress*, one of the two ships sent in search of the *Polaris* wrecked during an Arctic expedition conducted under the auspices of the Navy Department. He made a complete search of Baffin Bay and Davis Strait, salvaged some of the papers and instruments of the ill-fated vessel, obtained information respecting the rescue of the survivors, and returned home after a four-months' cruise. In 1876 while in command of the *Lackawanna* of the Pacific Squadron he was promoted captain and ten years later, after periods of service as captain of the Washington navy-yard, member of the Naval Retiring Board, and president of the Naval Examining Board, he was made commodore. From 1887 to 1889 he was commander-in-chief of the European Station—his last active service—and from 1891 to 1894 he was chairman of the Light-House Board—his last important professional service. He was promoted rear-admiral from Apr. 3, 1892, and retired in that grade on Feb. 28, 1895. His death occurred in Washington. On Nov. 26, 1857, he was married to Mary Randolph Webb, the daughter of a naval officer.

[Record of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1846-93; *Reg. of the Officers of the Navy of the U. S.*, 1849-1905; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser. I, XX, XXIV-XXVII; *Report of the Secretary of the Navy*, 1873; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), June 17, 1904.] C. O. P.

GREGG, ANDREW (June 10, 1755-May 20, 1835), farmer, politician, the son of Andrew and Jane (Scott) Gregg, was born of Scotch-Irish ancestry near Carlisle, Pa. His father, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, emigrated to Massachusetts early in the eighteenth century. About 1722 he moved to Londonderry, N. H., whence he went to Delaware, and in 1732 he settled on a farm in southern Lancaster County, Pa., where his first wife died. Less than two years later he married Jane, daughter of William Scott, an emigrant from Armagh, Ireland, and in 1750 he re-

moved to a farm near Carlisle, where Andrew the younger was born. The son received an excellent classical education in Rev. John Steel's Latin School, Carlisle, and at the Academy in Newark, Del. While a student at Newark in the early years of the Revolution he frequently turned out with the militia, but apparently saw no active service. When the British invaded Delaware in 1777 the academy broke up, and young Gregg returned to the Carlisle farm to help his father. In 1779 he set out for Philadelphia on his way to France for his health. His acceptance of an appointment as tutor in the University of Philadelphia altered his plans, however, and for the next four years he remained at that institution. Lured by the West, in 1783 he moved to Middletown, Pa., where he opened a country store. On Jan. 29, 1787, he married Martha, daughter of Maj.-Gen. James [q.v.] and Mary (Patterson) Potter of Buffalo Valley, now Union County. Shortly after his marriage he pushed farther into the interior, first to Lewistown, and in 1789 into the fertile Penn's Valley, Center County, to take up farming.

On Oct. 11, 1791, Gregg was elected to the United States House of Representatives. His record of sixteen years in that body reveals him to have been a well-informed man of practical common sense who jealously guarded the interests of his backcountry constituents. A contemporary has described him as being "remarkable for a sound and discriminating mind, agreeable and dignified manners, strict regard for truth, and unbending and unyielding honesty" (Sherman Day, ed., *Historical Collections of the State of Pennsylvania*, 1843, p. 205). He styled himself "a practical farmer" who would never sacrifice "the interests of agriculture to commerce," because they were "so ultimately connected as to be inseparable" (*Annals of Congress*, 9 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 746). A man of strong party predilections, he was identified with the Jeffersonians with whom he generally voted, and invariably he manifested a strong sense of national pride. Aroused by British outrages committed against American commerce, on Jan. 29, 1806, he introduced a sweeping resolution in the House forbidding the importation of all British goods whatsoever, but it was never adopted by the House. The schism of the Pennsylvania Republicans found Gregg following the more conservative Constitutionalists, who, on Jan. 13, 1807, with Federalist assistance, elected him for a single term to the Senate. Conforming to his Jeffersonian affiliations, here he supported the Embargo and Non-Intercourse Acts, and later, the declaration of war against England. From June

26, 1809, to Feb. 28, 1810, he was president *pro tempore* of the Senate. In 1814, desiring better educational facilities for his family, he became a resident of Bellefonte, where he was president of the Centre Bank. On Dec. 19, 1820, he returned to public life as secretary of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, having been appointed by the Independent Republican governor, Joseph Hiester. In 1823 the Independent Republicans nominated him for governor and the Federalists supported him, but he was overwhelmingly defeated by John Schulz, candidate of the more radical Republicans. The last twelve years of his life (1823-35) were spent in retirement at Bellefonte.

[The principal sources, in addition to those cited above, are an unfinished family sketch written by Gregg and published in W. H. Egle, *Pa. Geneals.*; *Scotch-Irish and German* (1886); J. B. Linn, *Hist. of Centre and Clinton Counties, Pa.* (1883); *Biog. Record of Central Pa.* (1898); L. A. Morrison, *The Hist. of Windham in N. H.* (1883); *Am. Sentinel* (Phila.), May 25, 1835; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), May 28, 1835.]

J. H. P.

GREGG, DAVID McMURTRIE (Apr. 10, 1833-Aug. 7, 1916), Union soldier, the son of Matthew Duncan Gregg and Ellen (McMurtrie) Gregg, both of Scotch-Irish ancestry, was born at Huntingdon, Pa. His father, a lawyer and iron manufacturer, was a son of Andrew Gregg [*q.v.*]. David's early life was spent in central Pennsylvania, where he attended private schools before entering the University at Lewisburg (now Bucknell University). While a student there he was appointed, July 1851, a cadet at West Point. Graduating four years later, he began his career as a second lieutenant of cavalry and spent nearly six years fighting Indians in the Far West. The outbreak of the Civil War found him a first lieutenant, but he was immediately promoted captain and stationed with the troops defending Washington. In January 1862 he was appointed colonel of the 8th Pennsylvania Cavalry, which was in March attached to the Army of the Potomac. During that year Gregg served under McClellan in the Peninsular campaign of May and June, covered the movement from Harrison's Landing to Yorktown in August, and from September to November took part in the Maryland campaign, though he obtained leave to marry Ellen Frances Sheaff on Oct. 6. He received merited recognition, Nov. 29, 1862, by being appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. Commanding a division of cavalry, he took part in Stoneman's raid toward Richmond in April and May 1863. As Lee marched northward on his invasion of Pennsylvania, Gregg played an important part

for the opposing forces by reporting accurately the movements of the Confederate army and by handicapping the cavalry on which Lee relied for information by a series of engagements paralleling the line of march. At the battle of Gettysburg, Gregg was stationed on the extreme right wing of Meade's army, about three miles east of the town. During the afternoon of July 3, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart with 7,000 Confederate cavalry attempted to turn this flank and attack the Union rear while Pickett was assaulting the center of the line. To meet this attack Gregg could muster only 5,000 men. Fighting a skillful defensive battle, he used his superior artillery with great effect on the advancing enemy, and met each charge with a counter-charge. In the fierce "Sabre Battle" which took place, his troops held their own and at nightfall were still in their original positions. Gregg had repulsed an attack which might have done irreparable damage and had gained one of the most conspicuous cavalry victories of the war. After Gettysburg he participated actively in the pursuit of Lee's army. During Grant's campaign against Richmond in 1864 he commanded the 2nd Cavalry Division of the Army of the Potomac, and on Aug. 1 was brevetted major-general of volunteers for distinguished service, particularly in reconnaissance at Charles City Road. He took part in no further important engagements before resigning his commission on Feb. 3, 1865.

He then lived in Reading, Pa., until February 1874, when President Grant appointed him consul at Prague. Finding consular work distasteful, he resigned in August and returned to Reading. He took an interest in municipal and charitable affairs, was elected auditor-general of Pennsylvania and served efficiently for three years. In 1907 he published *The Second Cavalry Division of the Army of the Potomac in the Gettysburg Campaign*. Endowed with a rare combination of modesty, geniality, and ability, he was universally liked and respected. His victory at Gettysburg was only the most conspicuous among many well-handled engagements. Grant considered him one of the best cavalry officers in the Union army.

[W. H. Egle, *Pa. Geneals.*; *Scotch-Irish and German* (1886); *Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Commandery of the State of Pa.*, circular no. 6, series of 1917; *Official Records (Army)*; H. B. McClellan, *Life and Campaigns of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart* (1885); George Meade, *Life and Letters of George Gordon Meade* (1913), ed. by G. G. Meade; W. B. Rawle, *The Right Flank at Gettysburg* (1878); F. M. Pierce, *The Battle of Gettysburg* (1914); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Press* (Phila.), Aug. 8, 1916.]

W. L. W.—t, Jr.

Gregg

GREGG, JOHN (Sept. 28, 1828–Oct. 7, 1864), Confederate general, was born in Lawrence County, Ala., where his father, Nathan Gregg, originally from East Tennessee, was one of the early settlers. His mother, Sarah Pearsall, who at the time of her marriage to Nathan Gregg was a widow, Mrs. Camp, was descended from Thomas Pearsall who settled in Virginia shortly after 1630. When John Gregg was about eight years old the family moved to La Grange, Ala., and in 1847 John graduated from La Grange College, an institution which was then flourishing, but which did not survive the war. He taught school after graduation, studied law in Tusculumbia, and in 1851 or 1852 moved to the newly founded town of Fairfield, in Freestone County, Texas. He practised law, and after four years was elected district judge. About this time he married Mary Garth, daughter of Jesse Garth of Alabama. An ardent secessionist, he was a member of the irregularly assembled convention which voted Texas out of the Union, and was then sent to represent the state in the Confederate Congress at Montgomery. The Texas delegates did not arrive until after the adoption of the provisional constitution, but were allowed to sign for their state afterward. Leaving Congress in the summer, Gregg raised the 7th Texas Infantry, of which he became colonel, and was mustered in at Marshall, Texas, in September 1861. His regiment formed part of the garrison of Fort Donelson, and was surrendered with it when Grant captured that place in February 1862. Gregg was exchanged after some months of imprisonment. He was appointed brigadier-general in September 1862, and was assigned to the command of a brigade of Tennessee and Texas troops which suffered defeat at Raymond in the early part of the Vicksburg campaign and then joined Johnston's army, which observed, but could not prevent, the siege and surrender of the city. At Chickamauga, two months later, Gregg's brigade was one of those which were thrust into the gap opened in the Union line and nearly completed the destruction of Rosecrans's army. Gregg, after recovering from a severe wound received here, was assigned to the Texas brigade, formerly Hood's, in Longstreet's corps, and went with it to Virginia when Longstreet rejoined Lee's army. He served through the campaign of 1864 until he was killed in battle before Richmond in October, after five months of almost continuous fighting. The records of the Confederate War Department show that he was awarded \$2,750 for a horse killed in action on May 7, and \$2,200 for another killed on Sept. 29. The brigade, already famous, enhanced its repu-

Gregg

tation for hard fighting and suffered terrible losses. Perhaps the greatest day in its history was that of Longstreet's attack in the battle of the Wilderness (May 6, 1864), on which occasion, when Lee, in his anxiety to retrieve a desperate situation, sought to join in the charge of the troops, Gregg's brigade refused to advance until Lee should go back, and then delivered a successful attack which cost it fifty per cent. in casualties.

[J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers of Ala.* (1899), pp. 200–03; C. E. Pearsall, *Hist. and General. of the Pearsall Family* (1928), III, 1399; S. S. Johnson, *Texas Who Wore the Gray* (1907), pp. 107–08; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), XI, Tex., 234–36; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, IV (1888), 124–25; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. VII, XXIV (pts. 1, 3), XXX (pts. 2, 4), XXXVI (pt. 3), XLII (pts. 1, 2, 3); *Ibid.*, 2 ser., vols. III, IV; unpublished documents in the War Dept.] T. M. S.

GREGG, JOSIAH (July 19, 1806–Feb. 25, 1850), Santa Fé trader, author, was born in Overton County, Tenn. His parents were Harmon and Susannah (Schmelzer) Gregg, and he was a descendant of William Gregg, an Ulster Quaker who settled in Pennsylvania about 1682. In 1812, after three years in Illinois, the family moved to the region about Fort Cooper, on the Missouri, where two brothers of Harmon had also settled, and in 1825 moved further west to the neighborhood of Independence. Josiah had a fairly liberal education; he knew enough Spanish to enable him to read understandingly the archives of the Southwest, and he somehow acquired a knowledge of medicine and surgery that caused him to be dubbed a doctor, though he never engaged in practise. Ill health prompted him to seek the remoter frontier, and on May 15, 1831, he set out with a caravan from Independence for Santa Fé. His health returned, and he became a trader. During a period of more than nine years he made frequent journeys to Santa Fé, occasionally going on to Chihuahua. He was a close and scientific observer and an avid reader, making copious notes of everything that interested him. In the winter of 1843–44 he finished the manuscript of a book on the Southwestern trade, and in the following spring, with a letter of introduction to John Bigelow [*q.v.*], he journeyed to New York. Through the influence of Bigelow, who became his close friend and to some extent retouched his manuscript, a publisher was soon found, and the book, under the title *Commerce of the Prairies*, was published in two volumes that summer (1844). It had an immediate success. A second edition was published in the following year, a fourth in 1850, and a sixth, under a slightly different title, in 1857, as well as three editions in German in the

years 1845-47. In the spring of 1846 he rode 1,200 miles on horseback to join Gen. Wool's army at San Antonio. To Bigelow he wrote that he had some sort of official appointment—"call it govt ag't, interpreter or what you please" (Twitchell, *post*, p. 20). After some months of service in Mexico he returned with Doniphan's army, but was again in Mexico in the spring of 1848. In 1849 he made his last journey to Santa Fé. From there he went to California, reaching the Trinity mines, in the northern part of the state, in the fall. He commanded an exploring party of seven men, which left the mines in November and after terrible suffering crossed the Coast Range to the Pacific. On the march in an effort to return with some of his men to the settlements, Gregg, worn out from hunger and exposure, fell from his horse and in a few hours expired.

He never married. He was a man widely known and greatly esteemed for his many admirable qualities, and he seems to have had no enemies. He was, as Thwaites has written, pre-eminently the historian of the Santa Fé trade, and his book is a recognized classic of the frontier. In the main it is accurate, though it reveals some curious omissions and an occasional error in its accounts of the early expeditions.

[See R. E. Twitchell, "Dr. Josiah Gregg," *Hist. Soc. of New Mex. Pubs.*, no. 26 (1924); W. E. Connelley, "Dr. Josiah Gregg, Historian of the old Santa Fé Trail," *Proc. Miss. Valley Hist. Asso.*, vol. X (1920); *Doniphan's Expedition* (1907), ed. by W. E. Connelley; annotations by R. G. Thwaites in *Commerce of the Prairies* as reprinted in *Early Western Travels*, vols. XIX-XX (1905); J. T. Lee, "The Authorship of Gregg's *Commerce of the Prairies*," in *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Mar. 1930, and "New Found Letters of Josiah Gregg," in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.* for Apr. 1930 (vol. XI, 1931). An account of Gregg's last adventure, by L. K. Wood, one of his party, that appeared in the *Humboldt, Cal., Times*, beginning Apr. 26, 1856, has been several times reprinted verbatim (for one instance see *Ky. State Hist. Soc. Reg.*, Jan., May 1908), or in paraphrase; see O. C. Coy, "Last Expedition of Josiah Gregg," *Grizzly Bear*, July 1916.]

W. J. G.

GREGG, MAXCY (1814-Dec. 14, 1862), Confederate soldier, politician, was born at Columbia, S. C., the son of Col. James and Cornelia (Maxcy) Gregg. His father was a graduate of South Carolina College (later the University of South Carolina) and a lawyer by profession. His mother was a daughter of Jonathan Maxcy [q.v.]. Maxcy studied law with his father and was admitted to the bar in 1839. He was an intense Southerner, active in politics, and a leader of the State-Rights party. He was appointed major in Col. M. L. Bonham's regiment of volunteers on Mar. 24, 1847, and ordered to Mexico; but he failed to reach the battlegrounds in

time to take part in any of the major engagements. After the war he returned to Columbia and practised law until 1860. "In 1850, when the North violated the Missouri Compromise and swindled the Southern people out of California, Gen. Gregg was early and decided in declaring for secession in a speech" (*Charleston Mercury*, Dec. 15, 1862). He was a leading member of the Convention of Southern Rights Associations in Charleston. In 1857 and 1858 he advocated the reopening of the slave trade as a means of separation from the North. He was a delegate from the Richland district to the South Carolina secession convention and a member of the central committee which framed the ordinance of secession, adopted on Dec. 20, 1860. In this convention he argued that all laws of Congress "fall instantly to the ground on passage of the act of secession." He was the author of a resolution to instruct the governor to appoint postmasters for South Carolina (*Richmond Examiner*, Dec. 25, 1860; *Daily Richmond Enquirer*, Dec. 22, 1860). Gregg was appointed colonel of the 1st Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, and was busy about Charleston with his forces from Jan. 3, 1861, until the fall of Fort Sumter, after which he served in Virginia. He was made a brigadier-general in December 1861 and was returned to South Carolina. He was under fire with his brigade later at Cold Harbor, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill, Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, and Fredericksburg. He was wounded on the leg at Manassas and had his horse shot from under him at Sharpsburg. He was killed at Fredericksburg.

Gregg won the confidence and admiration of his superior officers. Gen. A. P. Hill spoke of him as the "invincible pillar of my strength"; Gen. Lee said, "In Brigadier-Generals Gregg and Cobb, the Confederacy has lost two of its noblest citizens and the army two of its bravest and most distinguished officers . . ." (*Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XXI, 555-56). Gen. T. J. Jackson said of him, "Gen. Gregg was a brave and accomplished officer, full of heroic sentiment and chivalrous honor. He had rendered valuable service in this great struggle for our freedom, and the country has much reason to deplore the loss sustained by his premature death" (*Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XXI, 632). Gregg was unmarried. He was well versed in the classics, especially in Greek literature and philosophy. He was a close student of botany and ornithology and had a large and select library and a well-equipped astronomical observatory at his home in Columbia. He was buried in the yard

of the First Presbyterian Church, at Columbia, S. C.

[*Richmond Examiner*, Nov. 2, Dec. 21, 1862; *Charleston Mercury*, Dec. 15, 17, 1862; C. S. Boucher, *S. C. and the South on the Eve of Secession 1852-60* (Washington Univ. Studies, vol. VI, 1919); J. F. J. Caldwell, *The Hist. of a Brigade of South Carolinians Known first as "Gregg's" and subsequently as "McGowan's Brigade"* (1866); C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (12 vols., 1899); *Cyc. of Eminent Men of the Carolinas of the Nineteenth Century* (2 vols., 1892); Yates Snowden, *Hist. of S. C.* (5 vols., 1920).]

S. S. M.

GREGG, WILLIAM (Feb. 2, 1800–Sept. 13, 1867), cotton manufacturer, was a descendant in the fifth generation of William Gregg who is believed to have come over to Penn's "lower counties" with the Proprietor in 1682. A later William was born in Delaware, became a frontiersman in Virginia and South Carolina, fought in the Revolutionary War, and married Elizabeth Webb of Philadelphia. Their son William was born near Carmichaels, Monongalia County, in what is now West Virginia. His parents were Quakers, and though he did not unite with the Society of Friends, its principles showed in his character. His mother died when he was four years old and he was brought up to the age of ten or eleven by a kind woman neighbor. He was then taken in charge by his uncle, Jacob Gregg, a prosperous watchmaker and manufacturer of cotton-spinning machinery at Alexandria, Va. The boy began to learn the watchmaker's craft, but Jacob Gregg soon moved to a waterpower on Little River, Ga., midway between Monticello and Madison, where, under the stimulus to home manufactures afforded by the War of 1812, he established a small cotton factory. Here William got his first taste of an industry for which he later did more than any other ante-bellum Southerner. When the little mill was ruined by the peace, which brought a flood of English goods into America, Jacob Gregg placed his nephew with an old friend and fellow-craftsman at Lexington, Ky., under whom the youth resumed his apprenticeship in watchmaking and silversmithing. In 1821 he went to Petersburg, Va., to complete his training with one Blanchard. "His education was thus a practical one of manual dexterity. It is not known that he ever went to school a day in his life." It is reasonable to believe "that his trade . . . gave him a sense of precision and a love of the beautiful which were characteristics throughout his life" (Mitchell, *post*, p. 5). In 1824 he established himself in business in Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, where within a decade he accumulated a comfortable fortune, but was forced to retire on account of ill health. In 1829 he married Marina Jones, of Edgefield District,

whom he met in his commercial journeys over the state. Upon his retirement he moved to Edgefield, and, partly as an amusement, bought an interest in the small and poorly conducted Vaucuse cotton factory near-by. In a short time he had reorganized it and put it on a paying basis, and in 1843, in partnership with his brother-in-law, James Jones, acquired full possession of it.

In 1838 Gregg took up his residence in Charleston and became a silent partner in the successful jewelry firm of Hayden, Gregg & Company. It was now that his public life began. Charleston was a focus of the state and of the South—cultural, political, financial. He used his leisure to look about him and reflect upon what he saw. He became convinced that exclusive devotion to a staple agriculture was economically unwise, and that what South Carolina and the whole section needed was to embark in cotton manufacturing. Industrial communities, he believed, by furnishing markets, making up home products, and giving employment to unpropertied whites who were rendered superfluous by negro slavery, would enrich agriculture and be enriched in return. It seems certain that Gregg was influenced in his thought by Henry C. Carey [*q.v.*] of Philadelphia, who, in books, magazines, and newspapers, and in the personal contacts in which Gregg doubtless shared, was preaching American economic development through diversification of occupations and a protective tariff. In 1844 Gregg visited the textile districts of the Middle States and New England, and began writing a series of articles, *Essays on Domestic Industry*, published in the *Charleston Courier*, and appearing in 1845 in pamphlet form. These essays boldly reproached the South for obsession with partisan politics and neglect of native resources. The industrial progress of the North, he contended, should be patterned after rather than disparaged, and he insisted that if the South clung to its old creed of cotton culture, it was inviting ever swifter decline through action of the law of diminishing returns. Though severe in its criticism, Gregg's argument was so clear and persuasive that he gained an active audience, and a subscription was immediately begun to erect a cotton factory in Charleston. He himself, however, undertook to establish a mill in the interior. Forming the nucleus of a company, almost entirely of Charleston capitalists, in 1845, he applied to the legislatures of South Carolina and Georgia for a charter of incorporation. Limited liability was unpopular in the South at this time, being associated in the public mind with speculation bordering on dis-

Gregg

honesty. Accordingly Gregg published a pamphlet, *An Inquiry into the Expediency of Granting Charters of Incorporation for Manufacturing Purposes in South Carolina*, which he placed in the hands of legislators. In it he sought to remove fears by showing the difference between industries on the one hand, and ambitious projects of internal improvement and banks on the other. He pointed out, furthermore, that only the cooperation of many investors could bring manufactures into existence in the South. Georgia refused a charter, but South Carolina granted one by a single vote, and in 1846 Gregg began erecting the plant of the Graniteville Manufacturing Company in Edgefield District, near Aiken, on the same Horse Creek which operated the Vaucluse factory. This mill, of nearly 9,000 spindles and 300 looms, was to be an object-lesson. Though lacking formal technical training, he was conspicuously successful in directing all the engineering operations. He used native materials and labor in building a granite factory and upwards of a hundred cottages for operatives, thus bringing into existence the first typical Southern cotton-mill village. He took great care to provide comfortable homes for the workers, believing that only through such communities could the "poor whites" be returned to a decent standard of living. As soon as the plant was completed, country people poured in to seek employment and living quarters, and soon the mill had its 300 operatives and the village 900 inhabitants. Only the first superintendent and a few overseers were brought from the North. The company began actual operation in 1848 with \$300,000 capital. Gregg acted as president, and operated the plant. The mill had scarcely gotten under way before it encountered the depression of 1850-51, and though in these years it was not able to pay dividends, it held its own. Once over this difficulty, the company amply justified Gregg's optimism, in the years from 1850 to 1866 paying average dividends in excess of 12½ per cent., and in the last thirteen years of this time almost 15½ per cent.

Other cotton-mills, driven by steam where water-power was not available, now sprang up in the South under the influence of Graniteville, and Gregg acquired a wide reputation as the leading Southern cotton manufacturer. His constant advice was that a Southern mill should specialize in a small range of coarse cloths, and endeavor to sell its product in a national or world market, rather than try to turn out a variety of goods to meet all the demands of local consumption. Factories should not be started without ample working capital, for they should seek to

Gregg

sell their product direct from the mill without the intermediation of commission agencies, which could not be relied upon, he thought, to consult the best interests of the manufacturing company. He wanted the Southern mills to be self-sufficient, and his few differences with his own directors were occasioned by this desire. In 1858 Gregg declared in favor of a protective tariff, particularly for Southern industries—an extraordinary step for a South Carolinian of that day. He represented Edgefield District in the state House of Representatives in 1856 and 1857. His principal speech in the first session was directed against further subsidy by the state of the Blue Ridge Railroad intended to connect Anderson, S. C., and ultimately Charleston, with Cincinnati, Ohio. He believed the whole scheme was promoted by self-seeking Charleston merchants who were not regarding the good of the commonwealth. By the time of Gregg's second term in the legislature, the depression of 1857 had caused almost all South Carolina banks to suspend specie payments. Declaring that the banks were solvent if given time to recover, pointing out that the panic was made in New York, and believing that sudden liquidation would ruin the cotton farmers, Gregg stood out against collection by the state of a high tax on note issues of suspended banks. In the main he won his case, though ably opposed by C. G. Memminger [*q.v.*]. Gregg's speech was interpreted in some quarters as favoring the suspended banks, but in reality he was taking the only means of protecting the community as a whole. In general he was opposed to banks and bank investors, preferring to see money go directly into industrial enterprises. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the state Senate in 1858, after a bitter campaign in which he was unfairly charged with exploiting the workpeople of Graniteville. As a matter of fact, his solicitude for the operatives was one of his chief claims to remembrance. He instituted the first carefully organized welfare work in a Southern factory community, giving affectionate attention to the school (where attendance was compulsory for the children), the library, and the health, recreation, and housing of the villagers. He was a benevolent despot, but was the pioneer in opening the door of social betterment to the poor whites through industrial employment. After 1854 he lived near the mill and was the personal friend of everybody. He was a leader in the organization of the South Carolina Institute for the encouragement of the mechanical arts, and made its third annual address (1851).

He was a delegate from Edgefield to the con-

vention which considered the relation of the people of South Carolina to the government of the United States, and on Dec. 17, 1860, signed the ordinance of secession. That year he had published a series of articles in *De Bow's Review* urging Southerners to put themselves in an economic position of defense. During the Civil War he managed to keep his plant in operation in spite of enormous impressments by Confederate and state governments. As soon as possible after the war he went to the North and to Europe to secure equipment for refitting the mill. He had scarcely set things to rights, however, when the mill-dam broke. As a result of standing waist deep in water, without food or rest, while repairing it, he was taken ill and died within a few days. More than any other man, he was the father of the Southern cotton manufacture.

[Broadus Mitchell, *William Gregg, Factory Master of the Old South* (1928); *Charleston Mercury*, Sept. 23, 1867; Gregg's *Essays on Domestic Industry* (1845), which gives his most important views.]

B. M.

GREGORY, CASPAR RENÉ (Nov. 6, 1846–Apr. 9, 1917), New Testament scholar, was of French extraction. His great-grandfather, René Grégoire, was a French officer, a Protestant, who came to America to serve under Washington in the Revolution. Having married in Santo Domingo and become a planter there, he was killed in an insurrection about 1797, and his young son, Caspar Ramsay Grégoire, was sent to Philadelphia, where he became a ship-captain and ship-owner, and Anglicized his name. The latter's son, Henry Duval Gregory, long the head of a classical school in Philadelphia and later vice-president of Girard College, was the father of Caspar René Gregory. His mother's name was Mary Jones. He was prepared for college at his father's school, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1864 at the age of seventeen. After three years of teaching and theological study in Philadelphia, he entered Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1870. He continued study and literary work at Princeton until 1873, when, perhaps under incentive from Ezra Abbot [*q.v.*], he went to Leipzig for study, and spent there the rest of his life, serving for thirty-three years as instructor and professor at the University. Before long he was invited to complete the final (eighth) edition of Tischendorf's "Greek New Testament with Prolegomena" for which Tischendorf had left practically no materials. This great work (*Novum Testamentum Græce*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1884, 1890, 1894) containing, with other vast stores of admirably arranged learning, a catalogue of all known Greek manuscripts of the

New Testament, engaged Gregory's main effort for twenty years, and on its publication was at once accepted as an indispensable tool of scholarship. In preparing it he visited all the great and many of the smaller libraries of Europe and made journeys to the East. In the meantime he had been naturalized as a German, and in 1884 became *Privatdocent* at Leipzig, in 1889 *ausserordentlicher Professor*, and in 1891 *ordentlicher Honorarprofessor*. He was a clear, forcible, and interesting teacher of the New Testament. In 1886 he was married at Cambridge, Mass., to Lucy Watson Thayer, daughter of Joseph Henry Thayer [*q.v.*]; they had one son and three daughters.

In the twenty years after the Prolegomena Gregory, whose mind seethed with plans, published many important products of a scholar's industry, partly the fruit of four long journeys to the East. In the course of his studies he probably examined more manuscripts of the New Testament than any other man that ever lived, and he was recognized as a master in Greek paleography and in New Testament textual studies. His ultimate aim was a fresh Greek text of the New Testament. During all these years, moreover, the inner impulse of an earnest and self-denying Christian and the intense loyalty of a foreigner to his adopted country led him to spend endeavor, time, and sentiment on a succession of Christian social undertakings and movements in Germany. A little man, with black hair and, in later years, no hat, a keen eye, delicately cut features and sharp nose, and a pointed beard, alertness and vivacity in his every movement and utterance, unlike either German or American, his cordial ways and sincere goodness made him beloved and admired, perhaps all the more for some oddities and what seemed a certain lack of sense of proportion. He was tough and wiry, extraordinarily capable of long hours at his desk and of heavy physical labor in travel, especially on foot.

In 1914, when the War broke out, he was nearly sixty-eight years old, but within ten days he had by sheer importunity compelled the unwilling recruiting officers to accept him as an enlisted man for active service in the German army. At the front in France he insisted on serving in the trenches; he was finally commissioned lieutenant in an infantry regiment. For some time he was assigned to the hazardous and very arduous duty of seeking out and registering graves of fallen German soldiers, a valuable work for which his vocation had uniquely fitted him. On Apr. 9, 1917, at Neufchâtel-sur-Aisne, then under bombardment, he was lying in bed because

Gregory

of an injury to his knee due to the fall of his horse, and was fatally wounded by a fragment of shell, dying the same day. A public monument has been erected to his memory near his house in Leipzig. Besides the *Prolegomena*, his chief books are *Textkritik des Neuen Testaments* (3 vols., 1900, 1902, 1909); *Canon and Text of the New Testament* (New York, 1907); *Die griechischen Handschriften des Neuen Testaments* (1908); *Einleitung in das Neue Testament* (1909); *Die Korinther Evangelien* (1913), with Gustav Beermann.

[Karl Josef Friedrich, *Volksfreund Gregory: Amerikaner, Pfadfinder, Urchrist, deutscher Kämpfer* (2nd ed., Gotha, 1920), contains much interesting personal detail. *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Princeton Theol. Sem. Bull.: Necrological Report*, Aug. 1918; *Biblical World* (Chicago), Nov. 1911; H. Frankfurth, "Caspar René Gregory, ein Bekenner," *Zeitwende* (Munich), Aug. 1926.] J. H. R.

GREGORY, DANIEL SEELYE (Aug. 21, 1832-Apr. 14, 1915), Presbyterian clergyman, educator, and editor, born in Carmel, N. Y., was of English descent, the son of Horace and Elizabeth (Seelye) Gregory. His great-grandfather, Rev. Elnathan Gregory, a graduate of Princeton in the class of 1757, had been pastor in Carmel from 1761 to 1774. Daniel graduated from the State Normal School, Albany, in 1850 and for three years taught in the public schools. Entering Princeton, he graduated from the college in 1857, and from the theological seminary in 1860, having served as tutor in belles-lettres at the college from 1858 to 1860. On Nov. 5 of the latter year he married Jennie G. Brown of Croton Falls, N. Y., who died in 1866; and in December 1867, Harriet Byram, adopted daughter of D. M. Halliday of New York. Ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1861, he held pastorates in Galena, Ill., 1861-63; Troy, N. Y., 1863-66; New Haven, Conn., 1866-69; and South Salem, N. Y., 1869-71.

Withdrawing from the active ministry, he was professor of intellectual and moral philosophy and logic in 1871, and after 1874, of English language and literature, at the University of Wooster, Ohio. In 1878 he was elected president of Lake Forest University and professor of Christian philosophy and the mental sciences, an office which he held until 1886 when he resigned to accept a pastorate at Morgan, Minn. Here he remained until 1889, when, at the request of Dr. Isaac K. Funk [*q.v.*], he joined the editorial staff of the *Standard Dictionary of the English Language* (2 vols., 1893-95), of the first edition of which work he was managing editor. Following its completion, he became co-editor with Dr. Funk of the *Homiletic Review*, in which ca-

Gregory

capacity he served from 1895 until 1904. In January of the latter year, he was appointed general secretary of the American Bible League, and managing editor of the *Bible Student and Teacher*. A man of scholarly mind and wide knowledge of the English language, he brought to his lexicographical work a well-balanced judgment, a keen intellect, and a broadness of interpretation that proved of great value. Strong in his convictions, he was a sturdy champion of the traditional view of the Bible and the doctrines of his faith. His opinions and spirit are revealed in his published works which include, *Why Four Gospels?* (1877); *Christ's Trumpet-Call to the Ministry* (1896); *The Church in America and Its Baptism of Fire* (1896), with S. B. Halliday; *The Crime of Christendom* (1900); *Bible League Primers: No. 1* (1904); "Constructive Studies in John, the Gospel for the Christian," in the *Bible Student and Teacher* (January-July 1908).

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Princeton Theol. Sem. Biog. Cat.* (1909); *Gen. Register of Lake Forest College, 1857-1914* (1914); *The College of Wooster, Cat. of the Alumni and Faculty* (1916); *Homiletic Rev.*, June 1915; *Presbyterian* (Phila.), Apr. 22, 1915; *N. Y. Evening Post*, Apr. 15, 1915.] F. H. V.

GREGORY, ELIOT (Oct. 13, 1854?-June 1, 1915), painter and essayist, the son of James Gilbert and Eliza (Morgan) Gregory, was born in New York City. He was descended from Ezra Gregory who settled in Connecticut some time in the eighteenth century. From 1870 to 1872 he attended the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale, and the following year he took a special course at Sheffield, at the same time attending the art school. He received no degree, and in 1876 he went to Paris to study under Carolus-Duran. In 1880 he exhibited a portrait of Longfellow in the Paris Salon, as well as a statue, "Corinne." During the eighties he painted portraits of various Americans, including Admiral Baldwin, his uncle by marriage; Mrs. Astor; Ada Rehan; and August Belmont. His portrait of Gen. George W. Cullum was hung at West Point. After 1890 he devoted more of his time to writing than to painting. He wrote for the *New York Post* a series of essays which he signed "An Idler." Some of these essays were collected and published as *Worldly Ways & Byways* (1898), and a second volume, *The Ways of Men*, appeared in 1900. He also wrote a comedy, *Under the Stars*, and further essays by him appeared in various periodicals as late as 1910. In 1911 he was given the Cross of the Legion of Honor in recognition of his writings on French subjects.

Gregory

The pen-name that Gregory chose is not without significance. He preferred to live in the fashionable world, and he spent most of his time in New York City, Newport, and France. His paintings and sculpture, though praised at the time when they appeared, were soon forgotten, and his name is not mentioned in most histories of American art. His writing was rather desultory and derives such charm as it has from its suggestion of leisurely culture and intimacy with sophisticated society. He sought to be an arbiter of manners and discussed in his essays such topics as feminine charms, American cooking, the lack of a true social life in this country, the inefficiency of public servants, and the miserable lot of American husbands. He also wrote occasionally on the arts, treating in a light and personal tone such subjects as the first performance of "Cyrano," Madam Calvé at home, Tolstoi's definition of art, and the character of Carolus-Duran. His essays on France and the French led Jules Claretie to say that he would prefer Gregory to any one else as a literary guide to the curiosities of Paris. Gregory was, in short, a devotee of the genteel tradition. Always critical of those Americans who expatriated themselves, he felt it his duty to raise the tone of life in this country by correcting American manners and purifying American taste. Like Edith Wharton, to whom he dedicated his second book, he hoped for an alliance between the arts and so much of an aristocracy as might be found to exist in the United States. His contributions to that cause were, like the man himself, rather mild and perhaps ineffectual.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, June 2, 1915; records of Yale University; information as to certain facts from Capt. John P. Jackson, U. S. N., Washington, D. C. There is autobiographical material in some of the essays.] G.H.

GREGORY, JOHN MILTON (July 6, 1822-Oct. 19, 1898), Baptist clergyman, educational leader, university president, was born at Sand Lake, N. Y., of transplanted New England stock, a son of Joseph G. Gregory, farmer-tanner, and Rachel Bullock. His early education was received in a village school near his home and in Poughkeepsie Academy. He graduated from Union College in the class of 1846 when Eliphallet Nott [*q.v.*] was in mid-career as president. After a brief period of teaching and studying law he was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1847 and served in pastorates in Hoosick Falls, N. Y., and Akron, Ohio. He made a definite shift to educational work in 1852 when he took charge of a private high school in Detroit, Mich. He joined the newly organized Michigan

Gregory

State Teachers' Association in 1853 and soon became a founder and editor of the *Michigan Journal of Education*, thus inaugurating a progressive career of thirty years of leadership in public education in the Middle West. He was elected superintendent of public instruction for Michigan and by reelection served from Jan. 1, 1859, until 1864 when he refused reelection in order to accept the presidency of Kalamazoo College, a position which he held for three years. As superintendent he was *ex officio* a member and secretary of the Michigan state board of education which until 1861 was charged with the management of the Michigan State Agricultural College. First-hand knowledge of the workings of a new land-grant college in its early stages which he gained, together with his experience at Kalamazoo, fitted him for the beginning of his influential career as the first regent (president) of the Illinois Industrial University (now the University of Illinois) after its creation in 1867.

In Illinois, as in other western states where land-grant colleges were established, strong pressure was exerted to insure a "practical" institution for farmers and mechanics. The new regent sensed fully the meaning of this pressure but with the aid of several able members of the board of trustees he formulated clearly his "grand idea" of a new type of tax-supported institution for all the people of the state, "a true University . . . its central educational courses, while equally broad and liberal . . . to be selected to fit men for the study and mastery of the great branches of industry, rather than to serve as introductions to the study of law, medicine and theology" (*First Annual Report of the Board of Trustees*, 1868, 48-49). The next thirteen years he gave enthusiastically to building up a university, not a mere vocational school, in spite of inadequate revenues, public indifference, opposition in the faculty, and disciplinary difficulties with the students. Resigning as regent in 1880, he devoted several years to writing, travel, and incidental public service.

Three times he served on commissions connected with international expositions: as United States commissioner to the Vienna Exposition in 1873; as judge in the educational department of the Centennial Exposition in 1876; and as Illinois commissioner to the Paris Exposition of 1878. In 1881 he served as president of the Illinois State Board of Health, and later for about a year, as general superintendent of the educational work of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, concerning himself largely with schools in the South. Two books came out

Gregory

of these years: *A New Political Economy* (1882) and *The Seven Laws of Teaching* (1884), besides numerous published articles and addresses on educational subjects. Upon the organization of the first United States Civil Service Commission in 1883, he was appointed as one of the three members, resigning in 1885. He then spent five years abroad. He was twice married, in 1848 to Julia Gregory, a cousin, who bore him five children; in 1879 to Louisa C. Allen by whom he had one daughter who became his biographer. His last years were spent in literary, community, and religious work in Maryland, in California, and in Washington, D. C., where he died.

[Allene Gregory's *John Milton Gregory, A Biography* (1923), is a rather emotional and eulogistic volume, based, however, on Gregory's diary and writings. See also Allan Nevins, *Illinois* (1917); reports (1859-64) of the Superintendent of Public Instruction of Michigan; reports (1868-80) of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois Industrial University; *Washington Post*, Oct. 21, 1898.] K. C. B.

GREGORY, SAMUEL (Apr. 19, 1813-Mar. 23, 1872), pioneer in the medical education of women, was born in Guilford, Vt. In 1840 he was graduated at Yale, receiving the degree of A.B. For the next few years he taught evening classes in English in manufacturing towns and in 1847 did at least one piece of hack writing, *Gregory's History of Mexico*, which was issued that year, in paper covers, by F. Gleason of Boston. During Gregory's last year in college he had become interested in anatomy and physiology as a result of lectures delivered to the senior class by members of the medical faculty. He read further for himself along these lines, became interested in mesmerism as applied to the cure of disease, and in addition to his teaching lectured gratuitously in different parts of New England on educational and sanitary subjects. He received his master's degree from Yale in 1845 and after 1853 added an honorary M.D. to his name (*Statistics of the Class of 1840, Yale College*, 1860, p. 29).

During the summer and fall of 1847 he gave some public lectures in behalf of "the medical education of females" and urged the establishment of an institution for that purpose. For the remaining twenty-five years of his life he was active in the promotion of this cause. His primary objects were to educate women in the care of children for whom as mothers they were responsible; to train women in the care of the sick for whom intelligent nursing was necessary; and to give women missionaries some of the fundamentals of medicine that would be of special use to them in the mission field. Later, he

Gregory

included in his scheme the full medical education of women so that they might "become thoroughly qualified Female Physicians, and thus be able to administer to their sex, and to enlighten them in relation to the principles of health, and the means of preventing and relieving sickness and suffering." On Nov. 1, 1848, after due announcement, the Boston Female Medical School, later the New-England Female Medical College, was opened with a class of twelve pupils. It was the earliest school of its kind in the United States. At first there was but one lecturer, Enoch C. Rolfe, M.D., "with occasional assistance by others," but the number was added to year by year, until in 1853 the faculty had seven members. From the beginning Gregory was secretary and chief executive officer, and for a period, professor of chemistry also. He wrote reports, contributed to periodicals, and published a number of pamphlets, one of which—*Letter to Ladies, in Favor of Female Physicians for their own Sex* (1850)—went through several editions and was especially influential in gaining subscriptions. He was also secretary of the Female Medical Education Society, organized Nov. 23, 1848, with a membership of six to sustain the school and secure a hospital. Incorporated Apr. 30, 1850, the Society claimed some fifteen hundred members in 1851. It was reorganized by act of the legislature in 1856, under the name New-England Female Medical College, and a board of trustees was created and empowered to grant the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1859 Dr. Marie E. Zakrzewska [q.v.] was appointed to organize the clinical department. The school was a somewhat migratory institution, and it was not until 1870 that it was able to occupy a new college building of ample size on land acquired from the city. In 1872 Gregory died in Boston, of consumption. He was unmarried.

Gregory attacked the medical profession in his early pamphlets, *Man-Midwifery Exposed and Corrected* (1848) and *Female Mid-Wifery Advocated* (1848), and thus aroused their antagonism. He considered the microscope "one of those new-fangled European notions," and "pronounced against such innovations as . . . thermometer, test-tubes, etc., as proof of incapacity to recognize the ailments of patients" (*Zakrzewska*, pp. 251, 284). Nevertheless, he built more firmly and wisely than he knew. Two years after his death the school which he founded was merged with the Boston University School of Medicine, which became one of the first co-educational medical schools in the world.

[Published records of the Yale class of 1840; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1872; Annual Reports, Cata-

Gregory

logues, and Announcements of the New-England Female Medical College; Trustees' Records, Secretary's Records of the Female Medical Education Society; *A Woman's Quest: The Life of Dr. Marie E. Zakrzewska* (1924), ed. by Agnes C. Vietor; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 25, 1872.] J. P. S.—d.

GREGORY, STEPHEN STRONG (Nov. 16, 1849–Oct. 24, 1920), lawyer, the son of Jared C. and Charlotte (Camp) Gregory, of Connecticut ancestry, was born in Unadilla, Otsego County, N. Y. In 1858 his father, a lawyer of considerable capacity, moved to Madison, Wis., and there the son was educated in the public schools and at the University of Wisconsin. Following his graduation in 1870 he spent a year in the law department of the University, taking his LL.B. degree in 1871. On his admission to the Wisconsin bar in that year he opened an office in Madison and practised there for three years. Desiring a wider field, however, he gained admission to the Illinois bar, Sept. 14, 1874, and established himself in Chicago, where he spent the remainder of his life. He had no liking for public life and consistently declined to allow his name to be brought forward as a candidate for office, preferring to retain his freedom of thought and action. The only official position he ever occupied was that of election commissioner for the city of Chicago, which he held for two years (1888–90). With this exception his life was spent in unremitting attention to his professional duties. When he moved to Chicago, though young, he had already acquired a reputation as an advocate, and in a short time he was recognized as one of the ablest members of the Illinois bar. He did not confine himself to any particular branch of the law, but accepted retainers in all the courts, federal and state, and from the first exhibited outstanding qualities as a counsel. His intuitive appreciation of human nature enabled him to deal with witnesses in a masterly manner, his wide knowledge of legal principles and mastery of case law placed him in a class by himself as a trial lawyer, while his extreme accuracy of statement gained for him the confidence of all courts in which he appeared.

In course of time Gregory was briefed in all the important local cases of his day. He represented the city of Chicago in its heavy litigation over the Lake Front before the United States Supreme Court and appeared for the Sanitary District of Chicago in the suit which established its constitutionality. He was also retained in the "Chicago Traction Cases" the complexity of the details of which have probably never been surpassed. Although his practise was almost entirely confined to civil cases, on one occasion he appeared in criminal proceedings which attract-

Greist

ed world-wide attention, namely, the Debs case arising out of the Pullman strike, where the accused were indicted for conspiracy to obstruct a mail train on the Rock Island Railroad. Gregory was leading counsel for Debs and the directors of the American Railway Union. It has been well said that his assistance was generally sought in cases of great public interest in which personal rights were assailed (*American Bar Association Journal*, *post*, p. 143). He enjoyed great personal popularity, possessing the confidence and respect of people of all classes. Genial, courteous, enjoying a joke and capable of perpetrating one, he was ever a friend of the younger element, particularly the junior members of the bar. He occasionally contributed articles to the legal periodicals, one of which, "Some Reflections on the German Constitution," reprinted from the *Virginia Law Review* for March 1918, was published in pamphlet form. He took active part in legal organizations and served as president of the Chicago Bar Association, 1900, the Illinois State Bar Association, 1904, and the American Bar Association, 1911. He was married, on Nov. 25, 1880, to Janet M. Tappan of Madison, Wis., who with two sons and a daughter survived him.

[An excellent review of Gregory's career is contained in the *Am. Bar Asso. Jour.*, Nov. 1920. See also *The Bench and Bar of Chicago* (n.d.); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Chicago Legal News*, Nov. 4, 1899; *Proc. Ill. State Bar Asso.* (1921); *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 25, 26, 1920.] H. W. H. K.

GREIST, JOHN MILTON (May 9, 1850–Feb. 23, 1906), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Crawfordsville, Ind., seventh of the eight children of Joseph W. and Ruth Anna (Garretson) Griest. His parents had moved to Indiana, from Pennsylvania, where earlier generations of the father's family, spelling their name "Griest," had settled in the early days of the colony. They were Quakers in religion. John's father, still actuated by the spirit of the pioneer, had, during the gold rush, pushed on across the Continent to California, where shortly afterwards he died. Although the family was poor, young John was allowed to go to school until he was fourteen. He then went to work in Plainfield, Ind., selling Wheeler & Wilson sewing-machines. He was apparently an able salesman, for in the course of five or six years his selling territory was extended to cover parts of the states of Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa. His large experience with users of sewing-machines acquainted him with a real demand for additional equipment which would enable the user to do more than straight sewing. Early in the seventies, therefore, he began, in a small way, to man-

ufacture attachments in Delavan, Ill., and shortly thereafter moved to Chicago and organized the Greist Manufacturing Company. Although at that time many patents had been issued for tucking, ruffling, and other sewing-machine attachments, Griest was the first to undertake the refinement of these earlier devices and make them practical. In the course of the succeeding seventeen years his company built up an extensive business based upon his own patented improvements, which numbered close to fifty. In addition to those he himself manufactured, in 1883 Greist sold a number of patents having to do with hemming, tucking, and ruffling to the Singer Manufacturing Company, and three years later he perfected a button-hole attachment which brought his company large contracts from the sewing-machine manufacturers. In 1887 he gave up his Chicago business to establish and manage an attachment department for the Singer company, to which his patents during this period were assigned. In 1889 he resigned from the Singer company and went to New Haven, Conn., where he organized the firm of J. M. Greist & Company, but about a year later moved to Westville, a suburb of New Haven, and established the Greist Manufacturing Company. The demand for his products grew rapidly and in the course of a few years nearly all of the sewing-machine manufacturers and supply houses ordered their attachments from Greist. At the time of his death his establishment employed upward of 350 people. Greist built up a large fortune and five years before his death purchased land in Westville and developed a seven-hundred-acre estate which was his residence, but which was always open as a public park. He was married twice: in August 1870 to Sarah Edwina Murdock, who died on Aug. 14, 1897, and in October 1899, to Mary Fife Woods of Pittsburgh, Pa., who, with two sons and a daughter by his first wife, survived him.

[W. R. Cutter, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Conn.* (4 vols., 1911); Chicago and New Haven directories; *Sewing Machine Times*, Mar. 10, 1906; *New Haven Evening Register*, Feb. 23, 1906; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

GRELLET, STEPHEN (Nov. 2, 1773–Nov. 16, 1855), a recognized minister of the Society of Friends, whose missionary itineraries covered practically all of Europe and the United States and reached up into Canada, was born in Limoges, France, the fifth child of Gabriel Marc Antoine de Grellet and Susanne de Senaud. As a youth in his native country he was known as Étienne de Grellet du Mabillier. His father was a wealthy manufacturer of porcelain and proprietor of iron works, one-time comp-

troller of the mint, and an intimate of Louis XVI. Étienne was taught by tutors and attended several colleges, but received his principal scholastic training at the Collège of the Oratorians, Lyons. He displayed keen religious sensibilities, but became skeptical regarding Roman Catholic dogmas. At the outbreak of the Revolution the family estates were confiscated, and his parents barely escaped the guillotine. Étienne and some of his brothers joined the royal forces in Germany, and in 1792 as a member of the King's Horse Guards, he entered France. Later he was made a prisoner of war and sentenced to be shot, but escaped to Amsterdam, from which place with his brother Joseph, he sailed for Demerara, South America, arriving in January 1793. Here they engaged in mercantile pursuits, but in 1795, upon a false report that a French fleet was approaching the coast, they fled to New York. By this time Étienne had become a disciple of Voltaire, but through associations formed in Newtown, Long Island, where he took up his residence, and the reading of William Penn's writings, he was converted to the beliefs and practises of the Friends. In the latter part of 1795 he went to Philadelphia and engaged in business. Here in the fall of 1796 he was formally received into the Society of Friends, and in March 1798 he was duly recorded as a minister of Christ by the Monthly Meeting of the North District, of which he was a member. During the yellow-fever epidemic of 1798, he visited the sick and dying, contracted the disease, and was so sick that his death was judged inevitable and actually reported. In 1799 he removed to New York and on Jan. 11, 1804, married Rebecca Collins, daughter of Isaac and Rachel Collins of that city.

From 1799 on, his career was a series of missionary and philanthropic journeys separated by intervals in which he was able to give sufficient attention to business to provide funds to support him in his far-reaching ministry. He combined the grace, courtesy, and affableness of a French noble with Quaker simplicity, gentleness, sagacity, and calm reliance upon the Divine guidance, and was cordially received by all classes. He served the lowly and stood unabashed before rulers, who listened with respect to his views and recommendations. He not only held religious meetings, but visited mines, hospitals, prisons, and asylums, and sought to ameliorate social conditions generally. His travels in the United States extended north to the Kennebec, south to New Orleans, and westward to Illinois. In the South he held meetings among the slaves, and talked of the wrongs of the slave-

Gresham

system with their masters. Visiting Canada, he preached in his native tongue to Roman Catholics. He made four tours in Europe. The first (1807-08) was confined to France. The second (1811-14) included the British Isles, France, Switzerland, Italy, and Spain. After ministering in Newgate, together with his friend, John Forster, he conferred with Elizabeth Fry and is credited with inspiring her work for the female prisoners there. He was received by the King of Bavaria, with whom he discussed the religious and social conditions of the kingdom, and in London after the "Peace of Paris," he pled with the King of Prussia and the Emperor of Russia for the spirit of peace in the future government of Europe. In 1816 he made a trip to Haiti, and upon his return interested English philanthropists in effecting social improvements there. On his third European tour (1818-20) he was joined in London by William Allen. Besides countries already traversed he visited Norway, Sweden, Finland, Russia, the Crimea, and Greece. Received by Alexander I of Russia, he reported the wretched conditions he had found in prisons and poorhouses. As a result of their discussion of educational methods, *Scripture Lessons for Schools* (1820), compiled by Grellet, Allen, and others, was adopted in Russia. He was also received by the Pope, to whom he suggested needed reforms. This third journey is commemorated by Whittier in his poem "The Christian Tourists" (*Complete Poetical Works*, 1900, p. 147). During 1831-34 he was again abroad. In his later years his activities were lessened by failing health. After 1823 with his wife and one daughter he made his home in Burlington, N. J., where just after the completion of his eighty-second year he died.

[Benj. Seebohm, *Memoirs of the Life and Gospel Labours of Stephen Grellet* (2 vols.; English edition, 1860, American, 1860, French, *Un Quaker Français*, 1873), based on autobiographical material; Wm. Guest, *Stephen Grellet* (English edition, 1880, American, 1881, Japanese, 1887); Frances A. Budge, *A Missionary Life: Stephen Grellet* (1888); Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, *The Fight, Faith and Crown* (1856); *A Testimony* (of Burlington Monthly Meeting) *Concerning Stephen Grellet* (1856); *Christian Observer* (London), July 1862; *London Review*, Apr. 1862; *Eclectic Review* (London), July 1863; R. M. Jones, *The Later Periods of Quakerism* (2 vols., 1921); *Friends' Intelligencer*, Dec. 1, 1855; *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 19, 1855.]
H. E. S.

GRESHAM, WALTER QUINTIN (Mar. 17, 1832-May 28, 1895), soldier, jurist, statesman, was a direct descendant of Lawrence Gresham, who in 1759, as a small boy, was sent from his native England to Virginia to live with his uncle under indenture. Lawrence's son, George, was born near Petersburg, Va., Oct. 9, 1776, and in early manhood joined the stream of

Gresham

emigrants pouring into Kentucky, taking his mother and father with him. In 1801 George married Mary Pennington, the only sister of Dennis Pennington, a leading figure in the early history of Indiana, whither George moved his family in 1809. His son, William, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Mercer County, Ky., Sept. 17, 1802. On Nov. 3, 1825, he married Sarah Davis, who was born Sept. 15, 1807, near Springfield, Washington County, Ky., and they went to live in a log cabin on land his father had entered near Lanesville, Harrison County, Ind. William Gresham, a cabinetmaker by profession, was elected by popular vote a colonel in the state militia and, while sheriff of Harrison County in 1834, was stabbed and killed by an outlaw whom he was attempting to arrest.

Walter was born on the family homestead near Lanesville and was brought up with his two brothers and two sisters by his mother, who continued to operate the farm with the assistance of her boys and their step-father, Noah Rumley, the boys attending the log schoolhouse in the Gresham woods. The return of his elder brother Benjamin from the Mexican War enabled Walter, then seventeen, to accept the place as minute clerk which Dennis Pennington had arranged for him in the office of his legal guardian, Samuel J. Wright, county auditor. His earnings in this position, and in alternately teaching in the log schoolhouse on the Gresham farm and serving as a clerk in the offices of the clerk of the courts and the clerk of the county, enabled him to attend the Corydon Seminary for two years, until in September 1851 he began a year in the state university at Bloomington. The following September he took up the study of law in the office of Judge William A. Porter. Almost two years spent thus resulted in his admission to the bar on Apr. 1, 1854, on the motion of Judge Porter, and soon afterwards to the formation of a partnership with Thomas C. Slaughter, later circuit judge, which brought him almost immediate success.

Even before his admission to the bar, Gresham became interested in politics. While brought up in an abolitionist environment, he was not an extremist in his opposition to slavery. He believed that the passage of time would bring about the abolition of slavery without violence and with due compensation to the slaveholders, and he used his influence with people of Corydon, the county seat, which was situated on a direct road from the Kentucky border to the north, to curtail the activities of the "underground railroad." When the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, which provided for territorial option on the slavery ques-

Gresham

tion, threw the country into a frenzy, Gresham became particularly active against it. In the congressional election of 1854, in addition to helping the management of the campaign of Judge Slaughter against the Democratic incumbent from the 2nd Indiana district, William H. English [*q.v.*], he also became the Anti-Nebraska candidate for prosecuting attorney, but both of the law partners lost the election by a narrow margin.

Debarred from the old Whig party because of its proslavery tendencies, Gresham joined the American or Know-Nothing party and in 1855 was induced to run for county clerk, losing again by a narrow margin. The following year he took an active interest in the organization of the Republican party and even took the stump for its nominee for the presidency, John C. Frémont. On Feb. 11, 1858, he married Matilda McGrain, the daughter of Thomas McGrain, a native of Dublin, Ireland, and his wife, Matilda Reed, the daughter of a Presbyterian minister from the north of Ireland. In 1860 Gresham won his first and only political victory, defeating his Democratic rival for election to the lower branch of the Indiana legislature by sixty votes. Early in 1861, as chairman of the committee on military affairs of the state legislature, he drafted a bill, giving the governor control of the appointment of militia officers theretofore elected by the men, which was defeated in the Senate but was passed before the end of the special session. His opposition to the spoils system and particularly to the displacement of the trustees of the state benevolent institutions for party reasons led to a breach with Gov. Oliver P. Morton which had considerable influence upon his subsequent career. With the outbreak of the Civil War Gresham offered his services to the Governor, but was refused a commission. In keen disappointment he came home to Corydon and organized a company, enlisting as a private and being elected its captain. In August he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 38th Indiana Regiment and in December was promoted colonel of the 53rd Indiana.

Soon the order came to join Gen. Grant's forces in Tennessee and this association proved to be the beginning of a lasting friendship. At the battle of Shiloh, he guarded the station at Savannah and so did not participate in the fighting, but at the siege of Corinth, through the Mississippi campaign and the investment of Vicksburg, he saw active service. On Aug. 11, 1863, upon the recommendation of Generals Grant and Sherman, he was appointed brigadier-general and placed in command of the Natchez district,

Gresham

where he was so successful in dealing with the situation involving cotton speculators and thieves that in the spring of 1864 he was assigned to Sherman's army and was placed in command of the 4th Division of the XVII (Blair's) Corps in the Atlanta campaign. He participated in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain (June 27) and on July 20 at Leggett's Hill before Atlanta was wounded in the knee by a sharpshooter's bullet, a wound which incapacitated him for over a year and from which he never fully recovered.

On Mar. 13, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for his gallantry at Atlanta, and in the following November, as soon as he was able to walk with crutches, he opened a law office at New Albany, Ind., in partnership with Judge John Butler of Salem. In 1866 he was the unsuccessful Union party candidate for Congress against Michael C. Kerr, but when the legislature met in January 1867, it elected him state agent for the handling of the state finances in New York, where the state debt was payable. After attending the Republican convention in Chicago in 1868, as delegate-at-large from Indiana, he was again prevailed upon to run for Congress, and again defeated, this time because the 2nd Indiana district had been gerrymandered to insure Democratic victory. He became disgusted with partisan politics and even declined in 1869 appointments proffered by President Grant as collector of the port of New Orleans and United States District Attorney for Indiana, the latter because of his promised support to Gen. Thomas Brown. Grant then appointed him United States district judge for the district of Indiana. He was fast becoming a strong figure among the Republicans and was frequently mentioned as a presidential possibility, along with his rival for Indiana leadership, Gen. Benjamin Harrison. In 1880, when the Republicans were in control of the legislature, he became a candidate for the senatorial nomination, but the strength of Harrison caused him finally to withdraw from the fight.

In April 1883, after the death of Timothy Otis Howe, President Arthur, to block an incipient Harrison presidential boom and with a view to an Arthur-Gresham ticket, offered Gresham the postmaster-generalship by telegraph. The latter accepted and served eighteen months, achieving important reforms, including the reduction of letter postage from three to two cents and the increase of allowable weight from one-half to one ounce, the improvement of foreign postal service, the reestablishment of fast mails, and the reduction of letter postage to Canada. He was also active in the fight against the Loui-

siana Lottery, bringing it to a head by excluding the lottery from the mails. On Sept. 25, 1884, on the death of Charles J. Folger, he accepted a stop-gap appointment as secretary of the treasury until Oct. 28, when he was appointed circuit judge of the 7th judicial district to succeed Judge Thomas Drummond, who had previously retired. His fearlessness in decisions is well illustrated in the celebrated Wabash case, when he ordered the removal of one of Jay Gould's friends from the receivership of the railroad.

The delegates to the Republican National Convention of 1884 in Chicago had Gresham's name under consideration and he was the second choice of many, but no votes were cast for him. By 1888, however, he had gained more strength and on the first ballot received 107 votes, with Senator John Sherman in the lead with 229. Benjamin Harrison, fourth on the first, was finally nominated on the eighth ballot. When Harrison was elected, Gresham was mentioned by the press as the logical man to fill a vacancy on the Supreme Court, but he refused to be considered. His hostility to a protective tariff became more and more pronounced, and after the passage of the McKinley law of 1890, he and others announced their opposition. This was so marked that in 1892 he was unofficially tendered the presidential nomination by the Populist party, prior to their Omaha Convention, but he declined, although assured of the support of the leaders in Illinois and Indiana from both major parties. He had supported the Democrat Kerr on a hard-money platform in the congressional election of 1874, but it was not until 1892 that he went over to the Democrats entirely and voted for Cleveland. In February 1893 the President-Elect offered him the secretaryship of state. At first he declined, but he was finally prevailed upon to accept and entered on his duties Mar. 7, 1893. His foreign policy was carried out with firmness uninfluenced by jingoist opposition. In the Hawaiian controversy he advised the President that the treaty of annexation negotiated by Harrison should not be resubmitted to the Senate, on the ground that only the restoration of the legitimate government would satisfy the demands of justice. In the Nicaraguan-British dispute, he brought about the withdrawal of the British ships from Corinto and the extension of the time in which indemnity could be paid for insults done to British subjects, with the result that the money was paid before the expiration of the time and the Mosquito Reserve territorial question was settled. In the difficulty with Spain over the *Aliança*, fired upon by a Spanish gunboat, he sought "peace with honor," re-

ceiving a disavowal of any intended discourtesy and an apology from the Spanish government. During the Sino-Japanese War, the American ministers, under Gresham's instructions, were the channels of communication between the warring nations. The Bering Sea Award controversy, the difficulties with Italy over the lynching of Italians in Colorado, the insurrection in Brazil, and many other questions came up for consideration during his incumbency. While he was still holding office, he died in Washington from a complication of diseases, aggravated by pneumonia, and one year after his funeral in Chicago, he was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery. As a man he was "absolutely without personal vanity, modest in his deportment, democratic in his actions" (*New York Times*, *post*). As a statesman, though he was strong and independent, he lacked a far-reaching knowledge of foreign affairs and left no enduring mark on American foreign policy.

[The most complete life of Gresham is the *Life of Walter Quintin Gresham, 1832-1895* (2 vols., 1919), by his wife. See also Montgomery Schuyler, "Walter Quintin Gresham," in vol. VIII (1928) of *Am. Secretaries of State and their Diplomacy*, ed. by S. F. Bemis; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1893-95; *N. Y. Times*, *Evening Star* (Washington), May 28, 1895; *Chicago Tribune*, May 28, 29, 1895. The Gresham papers have been deposited in the Lib. of Cong.] H.F.W.

GREW, THEOPHILUS (d. 1759), mathematician, astronomer, is first heard of in 1732, when he published at Annapolis, Md., *The Maryland Almanack for the Year of our Lord God, 1733* . . . By T— G—, *Student in the Mathematics*. During the next quarter-century he became well known throughout the southern and middle colonies for his astronomical calculations. His almanacs, published in New York, Philadelphia, Annapolis, and Williamsburg, Va., enjoyed a wide circulation. In addition he published in the newspapers the solutions of many mathematical problems relating to navigation and surveying. His school-announcements indicate that he was giving instruction in "Arithmetic . . . Merchants Accompts, Algebra, Geometry, Surveying, Gauging, Trigonometry . . . Navigation . . . Astronomy, and all other Parts of the Mathematicks" in Philadelphia as early as 1734. In 1740 he accepted a call to the headmastership of "The Public School of Kent County, in Maryland." Two years later he returned to Philadelphia and again opened a school for the teaching of mathematics. During the next eight years he was frequently called into consultation by various city and colonial land-surveys. His expert advice was sought at the hearings of the long boundary contest between Mary-

Gridley

land and Pennsylvania. He was one of the commissioners appointed to represent Pennsylvania at the joint meeting of November 1750 at New Castle, Del. On Dec. 17, 1750, he was appointed first professor of mathematics at the College and Academy of Philadelphia. Apparently, in 1753, the trustees permitted him to carry on a private-venture evening school at the same time, in partnership with Horace Jones, his assistant at the college. His skill in mathematics made him a valued member of Benjamin Franklin's coterie. Provost William Smith, in his "Account of the College and Academy," published in the *American Magazine* for October 1758, refers to him as having "so long been an approved teacher of Mathematics and Astronomy in this city, that I need say nothing to make him better known than he is already." At its first Commencement, May 17, 1757, the college conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. in recognition of his scientific attainments. According to the records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, he married Elizabeth Cosins in 1735, Frances Bowen in 1739, and Rebecca Richards in 1747. He died in Philadelphia.

[*American Weekly Mercury*, Oct. 3-10, 17-24, 31-Nov. 7, Dec. 5-12, 1734, Oct. 16-23, 1735; E. L. Clark, *A Record of the Inscriptions on the Tablets and Grave-Stones in the Burial Grounds of Christ Church, Phila.* (1864), p. 424; Chas. Evans, *Am. Bibliog.*, II, 3546, III, 6687-88, 7012, 7206; J. W. Jordan, "Penn versus Baltimore: The Journal of John Watson, Assistant Surveyor to the Commissioners of the Province of Pa., 1750," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1914; T. H. Montgomery, *A Hist. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1900); *Pa. Archives*, 2 ser. II (1876), 119, VIII (1878), 107; *Pa. Gazette*, May 29-June 5, 1735, Nov. 6, 1740, May 20, 27, Aug. 26, Sept. 2, Oct. 14, 21, 28, Nov. 4, 18, 25, 1742, Mar. 10, 17, 24, 1743, Sept. 20, 27, Oct. 11, 1744, Nov. 14, 21, Dec. 5, 17, 1751, Jan. 7, 21, 28, 1752, Sept. 20, 27, 1753, Aug. 12, 1756, Nov. 15, 22, Dec. 13, 1759; R. F. Seybolt, "Schoolmasters of Colonial Phila.," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1928.] R. F. S.

GRIDLEY, CHARLES VERNON (Nov. 24, 1844-June 5, 1898), naval officer, was born in Logansport, Ind., the son of Franklin and Ann Eliza (Sholes) Gridley. He was descended from Thomas Gridley, an early member of the Massachusetts Bay colony. His earlier years were spent in Michigan and it was from that state that he was appointed to the Naval Academy, Sept. 26, 1860. Soon after graduation in 1863, he was assigned to duty on the *Oneida*, and in the following year he took part in the battle of Mobile Bay. In November 1866 he was promoted to the rank of master and ordered to the steam-sloop *Kearsarge* of the South Pacific Squadron. On Feb. 21, 1867, he was commissioned lieutenant. After assignments on board the *Michigan*, man-of-war on the Great Lakes, 1870-72, and the *Monongahela*, of the South At-

Gridley

lantic Station, 1873-74, he served four years, 1875-79, as instructor at the Naval Academy. Following this service he was assigned to the flagship *Trenton*, European Station, 1879-81, promoted commander Mar. 10, 1882, and then served as navigation officer of the Boston navy-yard, 1882-84. From 1884 to 1886 he was in command of the training ships *Jamestown* and *Portsmouth*, served briefly as senior officer of the Cruising Training Squadron, and then spent four years, 1887-91, in light-house inspection service at Buffalo, N. Y. Ordered to the Washington, D. C., navy-yard, 1891-92, he spent the next two years, 1892-94, in command of the cruiser *Marion*, followed by another three years at Buffalo, N. Y., in light-house service. On Mar. 14, 1897, he was commissioned captain and ordered to command the receiving-ship *Richmond* at the Philadelphia navy-yard.

On July 28, 1897, Gridley took command of the *Olympia*, the flagship of the Asiatic Squadron. This was a doubly pleasant assignment, inasmuch as Commodore Dewey [*q.v.*], who later became the flag officer, was not only his superior officer but his personal friend. Shortly before the battle of Manila Bay, May 1, 1898, Gridley was officially pronounced physically unfit for active service. With true bravery and self-sacrifice, he protested this ruling and was permitted to retain his command in spite of the state of his health. When action against the Spanish forces became imminent, Dewey gave his now famous command: "You may fire when you are ready, Gridley" (*Autobiography of George Dewey*, 1913, p. 214). This virtually put upon Gridley the responsibility for beginning the action, a compliment of the highest order. When he had decided that the time was right, he initiated and personally directed the gunfire from his own conning tower. Though the result of the battle was a victory for the American forces, unfortunately it practically ended Gridley's life. Condemned by a medical survey, he started home May 25 but passed away at Kobe, Japan, leaving in the United States his wife, Harriet Frances Vincent, whom he had married on May 1, 1872, two daughters, and a son. Dewey strongly recommended that Gridley be advanced ten numbers in the promotion list as a partial reward for his ability and sound judgment. Finally six numbers were given him. He was buried at Lakeside Cemetery, Erie, Pa., where four guns from the arsenal at Cavite, sent by the United States government, were placed at his grave. He was later honored in having a destroyer named for him. This ship, launched in 1918, was sponsored by his daughter Ruth.

Gridley

[L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (rev. ed., 1894); U. S. Navy registers, 1863-98; *Ships' Data: U. S. Naval Vessels* (1922); A. M. Hall and E. W. Benham, *Ships of the U. S. Navy and Their Sponsors, 1913-23* (1925); R. W. Neeser, *Ship Names of the U. S. Navy* (1921); *Army & Navy Jour.*, June 11, 1898; *N. Y. Tribune*, June 6, 1898; information as to certain facts from R. M. Gridley, Beaver, Pa., and from Gridley's daughter, Mrs. Lewis Buddy, III, Brooklyn, N. Y.]

A. R. B.

GRIDLEY, JEREMIAH (Mar. 10, 1701/02-Sept. 10, 1767), lawyer, sometimes called Jeremy, was born in Boston, the son of Richard and Rebecca Gridley and brother of Richard Gridley [q.v.]. Jeremiah graduated from Harvard in 1725, taught school, and studied law. Sometime prior to May 19, 1755, he moved to Brookline where he continued to reside until his death. He was active in the affairs of that town, was often chosen moderator at the town meetings, and represented the town in the General Court in 1755, 1756, and 1757. He was also prominent in the colony's militia and became colonel of the 1st Regiment. He always had strong literary tastes and at one time edited the *Weekly Rehearsal*, which lasted only about a year, the first copy appearing Sept. 27, 1731. Outside of his main career, that of the law, he also had many other concerns. He became interested in maritime affairs and assisted in the formation, June 1742, of the charitable organization then known as the Fellowship Club, composed of ship-masters, incorporated Feb. 2, 1754, as the Marine Society. He was always held in high esteem by its membership and was of great service to them but was never president of the society, as has often been stated. He also became a Free Mason, May 11, 1748, in St. John's Lodge, Boston, of which he became Master in 1754. On Oct. 1 of the following year he was installed as Grand Master of the Masons for all North America and served in that office until his death.

Early admitted to the bar he soon became prominent and later befriended many young members, such as James Otis and John Adams. It has been stated (Washburn, *post*, p. 211) that he was attorney-general in 1742 but that appears to be an error. He was appointed, however, Mar. 25, 1767, serving until he died (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 2 ser. X, 1896, p. 290). The most famous case with which he was connected was that involving the legality of the Writs of Assistance in 1761, when he was appointed government counsel. His argument for the government side was dignified and conservative. He admitted that some of the rights of Englishmen were denied if the validity of the Writs were admitted but based his argument on the need of a taxing power

Gridley

vested in the government even though it might over-ride individual rights (Quincy, *post*, p. 481). He was opposed by the fiery eloquence of James Otis. His appearance on the English side in this case does not seem to have interfered, as has sometimes been said, with his popularity. Four years later he was named with Otis and Adams as counsel for the committee of the town of Boston which was to wait on Governor Bernard and secure a reopening of the Courts (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1868, p. 107).

Gridley was evidently a man of ability who enjoyed the high esteem of his community throughout his life. He was a broad-minded, cultivated man, an able lawyer averse to technicalities, and cared little for wealth. His executors had planned a simple funeral but we are told that all classes united to do him honor and that the judges, bar, militia, Masons and others marched to his grave. He had married, date unknown, Abigail Lewis, by whom he had three daughters. The cause of his death was given as "a rising of the lights."

[R. G. F. Candage, "The Gridley House, Brookline, and Jeremy Gridley," *Brookline Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, no. 1 (1903); S. L. Knapp, *Biog. Sketches of Eminent Lawyers, Statesmen and Men of Letters* (1821); Josiah Quincy, Jr., *Reports of Cases Argued and Adjudged in the Superior Court . . . of Mass. Bay* (1865); Emory Washburn, *Sketches of the Judicial Hist. of Mass.* (1840); *Works of John Adams* (10 vols., 1850-56); *Brookline Hist. Pub. Soc. Pubs.*, no. 7 (1896), p. 119; *Vital Records of Brookline, Mass.* (1929), p. 203; *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Boston Births from A. D. 1700 to A. D. 1800* (1894), p. 11; *Boston Gazette and Country Jour.*, Sept. 14, 1767; *Mass. Gazette and Boston News-Letter*, Sept. 17, 1767.]

J. T. A.

GRIDLEY, RICHARD (Jan. 3, 1710/11-June 21, 1796), soldier, military engineer, was born in Boston, the son of Richard and Rebecca Gridley. He was descended from Richard Gridley, described as "an honest poore man, but very apt to meddle in publick affaires, beyond his calling or skill," who arrived in Boston about 1630 (*A Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruine of the Antinomians, Familists & Libertines, that Infected the Churches of New England*, London, 1644, p. 31). Richard, of the fourth generation, was apprenticed to a Boston wholesale merchant, but having a bent for mathematics, he became a surveyor and civil engineer. While employed in this profession he acquired a skill in drawing later attested by *A Plan of the City and Fortress of Louisburg; With a Small Plan of the Harbour . . . from the Original Drawing of Richard Gridley* (Boston, 1746, and London, 1758), and studied military engineering under John Henry Bastide, a British officer engaged in planning fortifications for Boston harbor and vicinity.

Gridley

On Feb. 25, 1730, he married Hannah Deming (1708/09-1790), by whom he had nine children. In 1745 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and captain of the artillery train of the expedition then preparing to invest Louisburg, the French fortress on Cape Breton island. Commissioned chief bombardier during the siege, he supervised the erection of the British batteries surrounding Louisburg. In 1746 he was employed in drawing plans for a battery and other fortifications in Boston harbor in anticipation of an attack by the French fleet. He accompanied Gov. William Shirley on his journey to the Kennebec in 1752 and built Fort Western (Augusta) and Fort Halifax. Commissioned colonel (1755), he commanded the provincial artillery during the Crown Point expedition, and as chief engineer built Fort William Henry and the fortifications around Lake George. He was blamed by the Earl of Loudoun, British commander-in-chief in America, for opposing the junction of provincial and regular troops. During the second siege of Louisburg (1758) he had charge of army stores and supervised the carpentry work. In 1759 Maj.-Gen. Jeffery Amherst, in response to a request from William Pitt, placed Gridley in command of the provincial artillery, and in this capacity he participated in the battle on the Plains of Abraham and the capture of Quebec. Following the restoration of peace he went to England to adjust his accounts with the War Office. For his services he was granted the Magdalen Islands, with a valuable seal and cod fishery, half pay as a British officer, and 3,000 acres of land in New Hampshire. He lived for several years on the islands. In 1772 Gridley and Edmund Quincy began smelting iron ore at Massapoag Pond in Sharon, Mass. At the outbreak of the Revolution the Massachusetts Provincial Congress commissioned Gridley chief engineer (April 1775) and colonel of artillery with the rank of major-general (May 1775). He constructed the breastworks on Breed's Hill and was wounded in the ensuing battle of Bunker Hill (June 1775). For a few months he held a commission of colonel of artillery from the Continental Congress (Sept. 20-Nov. 17, 1775) but was replaced because of his "advanced age" after a council of officers requested his removal. He was retained as chief engineer of the Continental Army (June 1775-August 1776) and was later engineer general of the eastern department (Jan. 1, 1777-Dec. 31, 1780). In March 1776 he fortified Dorchester heights and following the evacuation of Boston destroyed the British intrenchments on the Neck and strengthened the fortifications in the region

Grier

of Boston. During 1776 and 1777 he manufactured mortars and howitzers at his furnace in Sharon (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, January 1868, p. 3; *Journals of Congress*, Feb. 14, 1777). When peace was celebrated in Boston at the close of the Revolution he was not invited to participate. His inquiry brought the response: "Because, General, you are not considered . . . a Christian"—Gridley had become a Universalist. He died at his home in Stoughton (now Canton).

[D. T. V. Huntoon, in *New Eng. Freemason* (Boston), May 1874, in *Memorial Services . . . Held in Canton, May 30, 1877, Revere Encampment, Post 94, Grand Army of the Republic* (1877), and *Hist. of the Town of Canton, Norfolk County, Mass.* (1893); E. Davis, in *Universalist Quart.* (Boston), July 1876, where it is incorrectly stated that Gridley was twice married; *Am. Archives*, 4 ser. (6 vols. 1837-46); Geo. A. Ward, *Jour. and Letters of Samuel Curwen* (1842), p. 452; C. H. Lincoln, *Correspondence of Wm. Shirley* (1912); R. Frothingham, *Hist. of the Siege of Boston* (1849); I. N. Tarbox, *Life of Israel Putnam* (1876); Jared Sparks, *The Writings of Geo. Washington*, vol. III (1834); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. VI (1899); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1893); *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Oct. 20, 1790, June 22, 1796.]

F.E.R.

GRIER, ROBERT COOPER (Mar. 5, 1794-Sept. 25, 1870), associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, was born in Cumberland County, Pa., the eldest of eleven children of Rev. Isaac Grier and Elizabeth (Cooper) Grier. Both his father and his grandfather, Rev. Robert Cooper, were Presbyterian ministers. Soon after Robert's birth, the family moved to Lycoming County, where the father farmed, taught school, and preached to three congregations. In 1806 he was called to Northumberland to take charge of an academy, which under his able direction later received a charter as a college. Robert's teacher until he was seventeen was his father. From him he received such thorough instruction in the classics that until his death he read his Testament in the original Greek. In 1812 he graduated from Dickinson College, having entered as a junior only the year before. After serving a year as an instructor at Dickinson, he was called back to Northumberland to assist his father as principal of the academy. In 1815 his father died, and Robert, though only twenty-one years of age, was appointed his successor. In this capacity he taught Greek, Latin, mathematics, astronomy, and chemistry, and in spare intervals studied law. Admitted to the bar in 1817, he practised his profession for a year at Bloomsburg and later at Danville, where his business became so extensive that he was able to support his mother and to give each of his ten brothers and sisters a liberal education. In

Grier

1829 he married Isabella Rose, daughter of John Rose, a native of Scotland who had come to America in 1798. The Rose family was one of refinement and wealth, and through his wife Grier subsequently acquired an estate near Williamsport, where, in order to recuperate from arduous judicial labors, he frequently would repair to engage in his favorite recreation of trout fishing. In 1833 he was appointed president judge of the district court of Allegheny County. This office he held until Aug. 5, 1846, when upon nomination of President Polk he was unanimously confirmed by the Senate as associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Two years later he moved from Allegheny City, where he had gone upon his appointment as district court judge, to Philadelphia, where he lived until his death.

Grier's term of service on the Supreme Court covered the period immediately before, during, and immediately following the Civil War. Consequently many questions of great public importance, involving slavery, war, and reconstruction, came before him for decision. Although he was charged by the anti-slavery papers with subservience to slave interests (Warren, *post*, II, 547), his opinions, rendered when public feeling on these matters ran extremely high, seem in retrospect unusually free of bias, and highly judicial in tone and substance. He wrote a concurring opinion in the Dred Scott case and during the Civil War rendered the very strong opinion in the Prize cases upholding the power of the President to establish by proclamation a blockade of the ports of the Confederate States, and after the war he voted with the majority of the Court against the validity of a measure making an oath of non-participation in the Confederate cause a prerequisite to the engagement in certain occupations. Originally a Federalist, he later became a Democrat, but was a stanch Unionist during the Civil War. Until the summer of 1867 he had enjoyed such excellent health that he had never been absent from a single session of the Court, but during that year he became afflicted with partial paralysis, and thenceforth his physical and mental powers gradually declined. Finally, his inability to address himself to the cases before the Court prompted a committee of the Court to wait upon him and advise him of the desirability of retiring. This he decided to do and on Feb. 1, 1870, his resignation became effective.

His opinions are characterized by concision, clarity of statement, and the citation of few but carefully chosen authorities. It has been said that "no other justice of the Court has surpassed

Grierson

the ease, accuracy and finish of his written style" (Veeder, *post*). Although of a modest nature he was fearless in setting forth his views. On one occasion the Court decided to postpone the consideration of a case (the McCardle Case, March 1868) of which Grier thought the interests of the country required an immediate decision. He accordingly entered in the record a vigorous protest against the action of his colleagues. This conduct excited much comment in political circles, being styled on the one hand as, "an unseemly exhibition . . . [and] a breach of judicial decorum" and on the other as an "everlasting memorial" to his honor (Warren, III, 204-06).

On Feb. 23, 1857, Grier wrote a letter to the incoming president, James Buchanan, about the then pending Dred Scott case, detailing to him in confidence the attitude of the various members of the Court and stating what the final decision would be. President Buchanan, therefore, was somewhat disingenuous when he declared in his inaugural address, "To [the Supreme Court's] decision . . . I shall cheerfully submit, whatever this may be . . ." (Warren, *post*, III, 20). Although such a letter now would be highly unethical, at the time it was written it was not so regarded. It appears that Judges Story, Curtis, and perhaps others had on occasion informed relatives or intimate friends of the probable outcome of a pending case.

Grier was over six feet tall, of large frame and great muscular power, but inclined to stoutness. In deportment he was courteous and dignified. He died in Philadelphia.

[*Albany Law Jour.*, Oct. 15, 1870; *Am. Law Rev.*, Jan. 1871; *Western Jurist*, Jan. 1871; *Phila. Inquirer*, Sept. 27, 1870; J. W. F. White, "The Judiciary of Allegheny County," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1883; V. V. Veeder, "A Century of Federal Judicature," *Green Bag*, Apr. 1903; F. R. Jones, "Robert Cooper Grier," *Ibid.*, Apr. 1904; H. L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.: Its Hist.*, I (1892), 343-45; Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (3 vols., 1922); C. E. Hughes, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.* (1928), p. 75; sketches of Robt. Cooper and Isaac Grier in W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1858); C. Morris, *Makers of Phila.* (1849), p. 245.] G. W. G.

GRIERSON, BENJAMIN HENRY (July 8, 1826-Sept. 1, 1911), Union soldier, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., the son of Robert and Mary (Shepard) Grierson, natives of Dublin, Ireland. He attended an academy at Youngstown, Ohio, taught music there and at Jacksonville, Ill., and for five years was a merchant at Mreodosia, Ill. Enlisting in the army as a private in 1861, he was commissioned major in the 6th Illinois Cavalry and promoted to colonel. In the spring of 1862 he engaged in several small raids,

Grierson

routing a force of Confederates at Hernando, Miss. Returning to Gen. Sherman's command he was employed in scouting for a few months, destroying rebel arms, camps, and supplies and pushing the Confederates out of Tennessee. The Cavalry being reorganized, Grierson was assigned to command the 1st Brigade, consisting of the 6th Illinois (his own), the 7th Illinois, and the 2nd Iowa Cavalry. By order of Gen. Grant he left La Grange, Tenn., Apr. 17, 1863, with about 1,700 men and in sixteen days traversed six hundred miles of the enemy's country in a succession of forced marches, fighting and destroying property. Ruining the Vicksburg & Meridian Railroad and the New Orleans & Jackson, and laying waste public property, he reached his goal, Baton Rouge, La., May 2. This raid was immensely helpful to Grant in the Vicksburg campaign, for it upset the enemy's plans, drew forces from vulnerable points, and diverted attention from the main movement against Vicksburg. In referring to it, Grant said, "General Grierson was the first officer to set the example of what might be done in the interior of the enemy's country without a base from which to draw supplies" (Short, *post*, p. 840). President Lincoln recognized the service rendered in this campaign by promoting Grierson to major-general of volunteers "for gallant and distinguished service in his great raid through the heart of the so-called Confederacy." In 1864 Grierson made short raids in Tennessee and Mississippi in an attempt to distract Southern attention from the preparations for Sherman's march. In May 1865 he was actively employed in the campaign against hostile Indians in the Western states and territories, and at various times he commanded the Department of Texas and Arizona and the District of New Mexico. In 1890 he received his appointment as brigadier-general of the regular army and in the same year he was retired. He was twice married: on Sept. 24, 1854, to Alice Kirk of Youngstown, Ohio, who died in 1888; and on July 28, 1897, to Lillian (Atwood) King of Jacksonville, Ill. He died at his summer home at Omena, Mich.

IR. U. Johnson and C. C. Buel, eds., *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. III and IV (1888); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant* (2 vols., 1885-86); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (2 vols., 1903); Wm. F. Short, *A Hist. of Ill. and Morgan County* (1906), pp. 838-41; *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Jour.*, Oct. 1911; J. S. C. Abbott, "Heroic Deeds of Heroic Men," *Harper's New Monthly Mag.*, Feb. 1865; *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 2, 1911.]

J. P. S.—h.

GRIERSON, FRANCIS (Sept. 18, 1848–May 29, 1927), author, musician, had the baptismal name of Benjamin Henry Jesse Francis Shep-

Grierson

ard. His father, Joseph Shepard of Wicklow, Ireland, was descended from an old Cumberland family to which Thomas Shepard [q.v.], the founder of Harvard College, belonged. His mother, Emily (Grierson) Shepard, traced her lineage through Robert Grierson, the original of Scott's "Redgauntlet," to Gregor, founder of the Clan MacGregor in the ninth century, and was closely related to Lord Wolseley, Sir James Moncrieff Grierson, and Gen. Benjamin Henry Grierson [q.v.], the Union cavalry officer. Francis was born in Birkenhead, Cheshire, and six months later his father emigrated with his family to America, where he became an American citizen, settled in a log-cabin on the Illinois prairie, and later moved to Alton. The stirring period just before the Civil War made on young Francis an indelible impression, to be recorded fifty years later in *The Valley of Shadows*, with accurate recollection of events, characters, and even local dialect. In 1859 his family moved to St. Louis, where in 1861 the boy served as a page on Gen. Frémont's staff. In 1863 his family moved to Niagara Falls, and six years later the youth of twenty-one struck out alone and almost penniless for Paris. With only two years of musical training, he had already, at seventeen, given professional recitals on the piano and had developed remarkable powers of improvisation. Now, unaided by letters of introduction, he succeeded at once in gaining the interest of Auber, director of the Conservatoire, who was much impressed with his talent. Tall and handsome, with Byronic features, "Jesse Shepard," once launched, quickly became the sensation of the day. His playing, weird and mystical, produced a profound effect upon all hearers. His large hands had the astounding span of an octave and a half, "and it is said that at certain wonderful moments, he could add the strangest, most inexplicable voice, that did not follow the music but went along with it, almost independent of it, rising up from out of the middle chords of the piano, faintly at first, and at last filling the room with indescribable and thrilling tones" (Preface to American edition of *The Valley of Shadows*, 1909). Of this voice, which had a range of four octaves, Stephane Mallarmé later said, "It is not a voice, it is a choir!" Of the musician he said, "For the first time in the history of music we now have the real poet of the piano." Grierson's success was the more interesting in that he gave only private performances, save when he was specially invited to sing in Saint-Eustache, Notre Dame, the basilica at Montmartre, and, later, in the Cathedral of Baden, where he sang and played the organ at the same time. His trium-

Grierson

phant course took him to London, thence to St. Petersburg, where he was a guest in the Imperial Palace, thence to Berlin, and again to Paris and London. Famous now in the most important European capitals, he rested to an extent upon his laurels, but never entirely abandoned his musical performances, giving them intermittently and with hardly abated power until the very day of his death.

Grierson's even more important literary talent developed late. In the early eighties he was back in America and published a series of essays in the *Chicago Times*. In 1884 he made another trip to Paris; in 1886-88 he was living in San Diego, where certain art-loving citizens aided him to build the "Villa Montezuma," one of the landmarks of the town; in 1889 he was back in Paris, publishing, still under the name of Jesse Shepard, his first book, *La Révolte Idéaliste*, which received letters of commendation from seven academicians, including Sully Prudhomme and Henry de Regnier, because of the purity of its French style and the beauty of its thought. Maurice Maeterlinck greeted the author's mystical soul as "*la plus vraiment fraternelle que j'aie trouvée jusqu'ici*." It was not until ten years later, however, that Grierson, changing his name so that his writing might not be considered the work of a mere musician, definitely settled down, in London, to a literary career. Thus his first book in English, *Modern Mysticism and Other Essays* (1899) did not appear until he was fifty years old. It was followed by *The Celtic Temperament and Other Essays* (1901). In these volumes Grierson showed himself master of an oracular yet lucid and rhythmical style, not a little influenced by the practise of the French Symbolists. He now devoted seven years to the writing of what proved to be his masterpiece, *The Valley of Shadows; Recollections of the Lincoln Country 1858-63* (1909), an uneven but in parts marvellously vivid and beautiful account of the life and spirit of those years in the ominous shadow of the oncoming war. Here he wrote in a freer style which at its best attained an epic and prophetic quality. Other volumes of essays followed: *Parisian Portraits* (1910); *La Vie et Les Hommes*, in French (1911); *The Humour of the Underman* (1911); and *The Invincible Alliance* (1913). As early as 1910 Grierson had pointed out in the *New Age*, to which with Arnold Bennett and H. G. Wells he was a chief contributor, the inevitableness of an approaching war with Germany, and in November 1913 he became so convinced of the nearness of the struggle that he returned, for the last time, to America. He now spent two years in New

Grieve

York, two on lecture tours, and two in Washington, D. C., where he wrote his last important works, *Illusions and Realities of the War* (1918) and *Abraham Lincoln, the Practical Mystic* (1918). After a year in Toronto, and another year in New York, he moved to Los Angeles and settled there for the remainder of his life. His only production during this period was a pamphlet entitled *Psycho-Phone Messages* (1921), really a collection of imaginary utterances on contemporary affairs by various statesmen such as Jefferson, Hamilton, Webster, but generally considered, owing to ambiguous phraseology, to have made claims of Spiritualist mediumship. Grierson, however, was not a Spiritualist, but a philosophical mystic, finding his source of inspiration in an impersonal realm of Spirit accessible to the sub-conscious. He died while sitting at the piano during a recital, passing away quietly, after the closing piece of the evening, with his hands still resting on the keys. His last days were spent in extreme poverty. He was never married but for the final forty-two years of his life was constantly attended by his faithful friend, Lawrence Waldemar Tonner, who acted as his secretary, manager, and personal representative.

[Waldemar Tonner, *The Genius of Francis Grierson* (privately printed, 1927); autobiographical passages in Grierson's writings; description of Montezuma Villa in *Boston Ideas*, Apr. 16, 1928; detailed letter from Mr. Tonner; personal acquaintance. See *Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature* for numerous articles on Grierson's work.]
E. S. B.—s.

GRIEVE, MILLER (Jan. 11, 1801-c. 1878), journalist, diplomat, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, third of the four children of John and Marion (Miller) Grieve. The entire family emigrated to America in 1817 and settled in Savannah, Ga. There one of the sons and a son-in-law engaged in shipping, but both died of yellow fever in the epidemic of 1820, and the surviving members of the family moved first to Liberty County and afterward to Oglethorpe County. Miller set up as a lawyer in Lexington. In 1829 he became private secretary to George Rockingham Gilmer [*q.v.*], a neighbor who had just been elected governor. This position he retained for two years only, but it affected his entire life in that it necessitated his definite removal to Milledgeville, then the state capital. In 1833 he was married to Sarah Caroline Grantland, daughter of Fleming Grantland. Her uncle, Seaton Grantland, along with Richard McAllister Orme, had since the early 1820's conducted in Milledgeville a paper named the *Southern Recorder*. Grieve, in the year of his marriage, bought out Grantland, and from then till 1853 dominated the

paper, making it—thanks to the force of his logic and the testiness of his phraseology—the unofficial organ of the Whig party in Georgia and a respected vehicle of opinion over the entire country. When in 1831 Gilmer was defeated for a second term as governor, Grieve vowed that his mentor should be reinstated in office, and in fact, so potent was the *Recorder*, that in 1837 this end was achieved. In 1840 the *Recorder* was perhaps the determining factor in Georgia's voting for Harrison and Tyler, and in 1848 for Taylor and Fillmore. During the terms beginning in 1841 and 1843 Grieve represented his county in the state legislature, and there, as chairman of the bank committee, devised means for raising the value of bills on the central bank. He refused the United States ministry to the Argentine Republic offered him by President Taylor, but accepted Fillmore's offer to make him *chargé d'affaires* in Denmark and was commissioned Aug. 30, 1852. His service in Copenhagen—whither he was accompanied by two young sons and a young nephew—was apparently adequate. Locally he was active, being a captain of the town militia, a promoter of railways, a trustee of public institutions, a benefactor of Oglethorpe University—to the sum of \$20,000—and a pillar of Presbyterianism. He spent his last years in retirement in Milledgeville, and died there, leaving many children.

[*Memoirs of Ga.* (2 vols., 1895), I, 266-68; W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, II (1910), 104-05; A. M. G. Cook, *Hist. of Baldwin County, Ga.* (1925).] J. D. W.

GRIFFES, CHARLES TOMLINSON (Sept. 17, 1884-Apr. 8, 1920), composer, pianist, teacher, was born in Elmira, N. Y., the third of five children of Wilber Griffes, a manufacturer, and Clara Tomlinson Griffes. His paternal ancestors, though originally Welsh, had lived in America since the Revolution, but his maternal grandfather was born in England. While neither of the parents was musically gifted, theirs was a home of culture, in which there was more than the usual amount of music. One of his older sisters was a violinist; another was a piano teacher and organist who began teaching her brother when he was a small boy. He was not especially precocious musically, but he was an excellent student, particularly strong in languages, fond of poetry and books of travel, and he possessed an unusually retentive memory. He was also fond of water-color painting and pen-and-ink drawing, and his copper-plate etching was so fine that at one time he was strongly advised to follow etching as a profession. As a boy he began to show a marked interest in music,

and early in his high-school course he decided to make music his life-work. He studied piano and organ with his sister until he was fourteen; then he became a pupil of Mary Selena Broughton of Elmira College for Women. At eighteen he went to Berlin, on the advice of his teacher, to prepare for the career of a concert pianist. He remained there four years, studying piano with Ernst Jedliczka and later with Gottfried Galston, theory with Klatte and Loewengard, and composition with Philipp Rüfer and Engelbert Humperdinck—the latter probably being most influential in leading him to discover his own ability for composition. He taught some in Berlin and on his return to America in 1908 he accepted a position as teacher of piano, organist, and choir-master at the Hackley School for Boys, Tarrytown, N. Y., where he remained until his untimely death. Most of his compositions were written at the school or in his summer studio in New York. He was of a retiring disposition and made comparatively few friends, but these few were people who were actively interested in the arts. He died at an age when few composers have reached their full powers of expression and his published compositions total only forty, yet an astonishingly large proportion of these are valuable contributions to the literature of music.

The first works published by Griffes were songs which followed closely the German romantic style which he had absorbed in his student days in Berlin. As he matured, he showed a groping for new forms of expression and a longing for warmer coloring. Though the work of this transitional period was not always beautiful, it was strikingly individual and displayed certainty of workmanship and a positive technique in writing. Gradually he developed a style quite his own, but influenced at times by Oriental idioms. He was an enthusiastic reader of Lafcadio Hearn, and his natural passion for the exotic inspired him to study the music of China and Japan so carefully and to familiarize himself so thoroughly with their people and customs that he was able at will to saturate his music with the atmosphere of the East, as, for example, in his "Five Poems" of ancient China and Japan for voice and piano, in which he used the pentatonic and whole-tone scales. Shortly before his death he attained wide recognition by the Boston Symphony Orchestra's performance, Nov. 28-29, 1919, of "The Pleasure-Dome of Kubla Khan," a symphonic poem after Coleridge (composed in 1912, revised in 1916). His other large works include the "Poem" for flute and orchestra, first played by the Barrère Ensemble in New York, 1918; two sketches on Indian

themes for string quartet, played by the Flonzaley Quartet, 1918-19; and a sonata for piano, first performed by the composer at the New York MacDowell Club, 1918. Of his ten piano pieces, several display his style at its best—"Clouds," "The Fountain of the Acqua Paola," "The White Peacock," "The Vale of Dreams." Among his twenty-four published songs at least nine or ten possess qualities of enduring charm, as "The Lament of Ian the Proud," and "Thy Dark Eyes to Mine," settings to poems by Fiona MacLeod; "Symphony in Yellow," and "We'll to the Woods and Gather May."

[Wm. Treat Upton, "The Songs of Chas. T. Griffes," *Musical Quart.*, July 1923; *Fortnightly Musical Rev.*, June 20, 1928; J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (copyright 1930, 1931); *Musical America*, Dec. 4, 1915, May 22, 1920; Philip Hale's program notes in the 1919-20 program book of the Boston Symphony Orchestra; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 10, 18, Nov. 25, 1920; information as to certain facts from A. Marguerite Griffes, a younger sister of the composer, and from Wm. Treat Upton.]

F. L. G. C.

GRIFFIN, APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK (July 24, 1852-Apr. 16, 1926), librarian, bibliographer, son of Moses Porter and Charlotte Helen (Clark) Griffin, was born at Wilton, N. H., whence the family moved to Medford, Mass., in 1854. His ancestry included Hugh Griffin, the first town clerk of Sudbury, Mass., and, in his mother's line, Samuel Appleton (Ipswich, c. 1636); Roger Conant, first governor of the Cape Ann Colony, 1625-26; Henry Prentiss, "planter" of Cambridge, 1640; and John Rogers, fifth president of Harvard College. Leaving the Medford public school, he began work as a "runner" in the Boston Public Library, Dec. 1, 1865. Thenceforth libraries, with occasional help from private tutors, schooled this descendant of Harvard graduates. His entire career of sixty years was spent in the service of four libraries of the scholarly type, to the first of which he gave twenty-eight years and ten months and to the fourth, twenty-eight years and eight months of service.

From "runner," he advanced by gradual steps to "custodian of the shelves," "custodian of the building," and, finally, "keeper of the books," directing the selection, ordering, and classifying of 25,000 volumes of the best literature added annually to one of the most systematic general collections of books in America. He thus acquired a knowledge of literature not to be duplicated in a like period except by one of like powers of absorption and persistence. In the course of fifteen years he stood among the best bibliographers of the country. His elaborate list on the Renaissance (*Bulletin of the Boston Public Library*, July 1879-January 1882), was praised by

John Addington Symonds; his "European Origin of the Aryans" (*Ibid.*, April 1890), by Salomon Reinach. The library published many of his lists. In September 1894 his long connection with the Boston Public Library ceased, and he spent the next three years in research and compilation in the Boston Athenæum and in the Lenox Library in New York. For the Athenæum he prepared its elaborate *Catalogue of the Washington Collection* (1897). His *Bibliography of the Historical Publications of the New England States* (1895) was contributed to the Colonial Society of Massachusetts (see its *Publications*, vol. III, 1897), to which he belonged for thirty years. He contributed to *Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography* the sketches of Philip Freneau, Robert Fulton, Thomas Gage, and Nathanael Greene. The first edition of his *Bibliography of American Historical Societies* was published by the American Historical Association in 1896, the second edition, greatly enlarged, in 1907.

On Aug. 27, 1897, he was appointed an assistant on the staff then being organized for the Library of Congress, and when in 1900 the division of bibliography was created, he became chief bibliographer. In this position, which he held for eight years, he published over fifty bibliographic lists (more than 3,350 pages), regarded as useful contributions to knowledge. Upon the death in 1908 of Ainsworth Rand Spofford [*q.v.*], he became chief assistant librarian of Congress, which position he held until his death. He was now chief reference officer of the library and the librarian's chief adviser on the selection of books. He was greatly competent in both capacities because of his constant studies in general literature, his accumulated knowledge, his industry, his unusual *flair* for source material submerged beyond the reach of indexes, catalogues, and lists, and his sound judgment as to what material is of real worth in a research library.

Griffin was married on Oct. 23, 1878, to Emily Call Osgood of Cambridge, Mass., who died on Oct. 20, 1924. They had four children. Griffin died in 1926, after an illness of five days, and was buried in Mount Auburn, Cambridge, beside his wife and daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; publications of the Boston Public Library; *Report of the Librarian of Congress*, 1926; *Library Jour.*, May 1, 1926; *Libraries*, June 1926; *Pubs. Col. Soc. Mass.*, vol. XXVI (1927); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 17, 1926; family data.]

F. W. A.

GRIFFIN, CHARLES (Dec. 18, 1825-Sept. 15, 1867), Union soldier, son of Apollos Griffin, was born in Granville, Licking County, Ohio.

Griffin

He entered West Point in 1843, graduated in 1847, and was commissioned in the artillery. Sent at once to Mexico, he commanded a company under Gen. Patterson on his march from Vera Cruz to Puebla, but the campaign was already nearly over. He was promoted to first lieutenant in 1849, and served mostly on the frontier until 1860, when he was ordered to West Point as an instructor in tactics. His stay there was short, for in January 1861 he was directed to organize a light battery with personnel transferred from the detachments of enlisted men on duty at the academy, and it was immediately moved to Washington. Known at first merely as "the West Point battery," it became Battery D of the 5th Artillery when that regiment was organized, and as such took part in the battle of Bull Run, where Griffin, who had been promoted to a captaincy in April, commanded it. It was heavily engaged, and at last was almost annihilated by a volley at short range from a Confederate regiment which had been allowed to approach, against Griffin's protest, on the assurance of the chief of artillery that it was a body of Union troops. "It seemed as though every man and horse of that battery just laid right down and died right off," said a witness ("Report on the Conduct of the War," pt. II, p. 216, *Senate Report No. 108*, 37 Cong., 3 Sess.). Of its six guns only one was brought away. Until the next spring it remained at Washington. During this time Griffin was married (Dec. 10, 1861) to Sallie Carroll, daughter of William T. Carroll of Maryland. He commanded his battery in the early part of the Peninsular campaign, and then, having been appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, June 9, 1862, was assigned to the command of a brigade of the V Corps, which he held through the remainder of the Peninsular campaign and at the battle of Antietam. At the second battle of Bull Run, his brigade was not engaged, though near at hand, and, as Pope reported, "Griffin himself spent the day in making ill-natured strictures upon the general commanding the action in the presence of a promiscuous assemblage" (*Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XII, pt. 2, 15). He was relieved from command, pending investigation, but soon restored—not "tried and acquitted," as is often said—and was shortly advanced to the command of a division, with which he fought at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He was absent on account of sickness during most of the Gettysburg campaign, but arrived on the field on the last day of the battle. With his division he went through the whole Virginia campaign of 1864, and on Apr. 1, 1865, the day of Five Forks, was

Griffin

put in command of the V Corps. His commission as major-general of volunteers was dated the next day. He was one of the commissioners appointed to carry out the terms of Lee's surrender. Mustered out of the volunteer service, Jan. 15, 1866, he was appointed colonel of the 35th Infantry, July 28, 1866, and spent the short remainder of his life in charge of the military district of Texas, where he showed great zeal and vigor in carrying out the accepted policy of reconstruction. When yellow fever broke out in Galveston, he refused to leave the place, soon caught the disease, and died there. Arrogant, self-confident, often perilously near to insubordinate, Griffin's was not an attractive personality on the surface. "Quick to resent insult, fancied or real," says a friendly writer, ". . . his nature was bellicose" (Cullum, *post*, II, 331). The picture of a brigade commander on the battlefield loudly demanding "what Pope had ever done that he should be made a major-general" is not a pleasing one. Morris Schaff tells of an occasion when Griffin "blurted out something mutinous" that was overheard by Grant. The latter asked Meade who the offender was, adding, "You ought to arrest him"; to which Meade "soothingly" replied, "It's Griffin, . . . and its only his way of talking" (*The Battle of the Wilderness*, 1910, p. 166). It is usually safe to presume the incompetency of a commander of this type, but Griffin was an exception. If he talked loudly, he also fought well. That he was an able leader of troops is proved by his steady progress upward, commanding a battery, a brigade, a division, and finally a corps, making good in each position before advancement to the next. He was popular, too, with his officers and men; it is to be supposed that he was more considerate of his subordinates than of his superiors. Finally, he was stern in his sense of duty, and the manner of his death was heroic.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; *The Biog. Encyc. of Ohio of the Nineteenth Century* (1876); *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 16, 1867; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. II, XI (pts. 1, 2), XII (pt. 2), XIX (pts. 1, 2), XXI, XXV (pts. 1, 2), XXXVI (pts. 1, 2, 3), XL (pts. 1, 2, 3), XLII (pts. 1, 2, 3), XLVI (pts. 1, 2, 3), LI (pt. 1).] T.M.S.

GRIFFIN, CYRUS (July 16, 1748–Dec. 14, 1810), statesman, jurist, and last president of the Continental Congress, was born in Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va., of stock that had long been prominent among the Virginia gentry, son of Col. LeRoy and Mary Ann (Bertrand) Griffin. After studying law at Edinburgh University and the Middle Temple, in 1774 he returned to Virginia to practise his profession, accompanied by his wife, formerly Lady Chris-

Griffin

tiana Stuart, eldest daughter of the sixth Earl of Traquair, with whom he had made a runaway marriage (1770) while in Edinburgh. He took an interested part in pre-Revolutionary movements, but while asserting the rights of the colonies, hoped for a peaceful issue to the differences with England; and when again in London, on business, addressed to the Earl of Dartmouth, Dec. 30, 1775, a "Plan of reconciliation between Great Britain and her Colonies." He represented Lancaster in the Virginia legislature from May 1777 to May 1778, when he was elected a member of the Continental Congress, but his patriotic spirit chafed at the bickerings and delays of that body and he was distinctly relieved when Congress, Apr. 28, 1780, appointed him judge of the Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture. He presided over this court until 1787, when, its business having dwindled after the conclusion of the war, it was abolished following provision for a more comprehensive federal judiciary; but not before Congress had passed a resolution "expressing their sense of the ability, fidelity, and attention of the judges" (Jameson, *post*, p. 391), and not before it had helped to further the beginnings of the United States Supreme Court by familiarizing the public mind with the idea of a superior tribunal of federal judicature.

Returned to the Virginia Assembly from Lancaster, 1786-87, Griffin was again elected to the Continental Congress and served as its president from Jan. 22, 1788, until its dissolution. He had been one of the judges chosen by the states of Connecticut and Pennsylvania to preside over the provisional court that determined the ownership of the Wyoming Valley (1782); and his services in settling that important controversy may have led President Washington in 1789 to name him one of three commissioners to attend a treaty between the Creek Indians and the state of Georgia. That same year he applied to Washington for "appointment in the diplomatic service or as a judge of the Supreme Court." The legislature of Virginia elected him a member of the Privy Council (*Virginia Argus*, Dec. 28, 1810), but before he could qualify for that office, Washington—presumably seeking to strengthen the new government by a judicious choice, despite the charge of Federalist patronage—appointed him federal judge for the District of Virginia. Before his death at Yorktown twenty-one years later, Griffin had beheld the business of the court mount steadily in quantity and importance, and he had helped preside over two of the most famous cases in the legal history of that period: the trial of James T. Callender for libel and that of Aaron Burr for treason. Accom-

Griffin

plished, upright, dependable, industrious, he enjoyed fully the confidence and respect of his age, but after his death his services and standing were undeservedly forgotten. He was neither orator nor author; his work was not that which attracts popular notice; he has had no biographer; but, above all, he has been completely overshadowed by the giants who were his contemporaries.

[E. Alfred Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1894, Oct. 1911, Jan. 1915; Daniel Grinnan, "Cyrus Griffin," *Va. Law Reg.*, Jan. 1928; E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. I-IV (1921-28); J. F. Jameson, "The Old Federal Court of Appeal," *Papers of the Am. Hist. Assn.*, vol. III (1889). Mary Stuart Young's romantic novel, *The Griffins* (1904), is not dependable biography, but contains some interesting letters by the Frenchman, Brissot de Warville.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR (Jan. 6, 1770-Nov. 8, 1837), Congregational clergyman, college president, was born in East Haddam, Conn., the son of a prosperous farmer, George Griffin, and his wife, Eve Dorr. Upon his graduation from Yale College in 1790 he secured the principalship of an academy at Derby, Conn., intending ultimately to study law, but a serious illness and a fall from a horse precipitated him into the ministry. In New Haven he read theology under the younger Jonathan Edwards, who instilled in him the undiluted Edwardsian Calvinism and the Edwardsian penchant for revivals. He was licensed to preach Oct. 31, 1792; supplied several pulpits in Connecticut until his ordination as pastor at New Hartford, June 4, 1795; married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Huntington and adopted daughter of Governor Samuel Huntington, May 17, 1796; was assistant to Alexander McWhorter at the First Presbyterian Church, Newark, N. J., 1801-07, and pastor after McWhorter's death 1807-09; and was professor of pulpit eloquence in Andover Theological Seminary, 1809-11, pastor of the Park Street Congregational Church, Boston, 1811-15, and pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Newark, N. J., 1815-21. He helped to found the American Bible Society and was active in the United Foreign Missionary Society, his famous sermon on the *Kingdom of Christ* (1805, 1808, 1821) being one of the landmarks in the missionary movement. As a pulpit orator and champion of unyielding orthodoxy he was renowned but hardly popular in every quarter. So disliked was he by the authorities of Harvard College that they resorted to every imaginable shift, including two amendments of their charter, to prevent him from exercising his functions as a member *ex officio* of the board of overseers. At Andover he was criticized for extravagance; in

Griffin

Boston his strict Calvinism found little acceptance and finally led to a breach in his congregation; and in Newark his opponents managed to affront him by cutting down his salary. At this latter juncture he accepted the presidency of Williams College and was inaugurated Nov. 14, 1821. The Amherst secession had just taken place, and Williams—what was left of it—seemed on the point of dissolution. To Griffin belongs the honor of having saved the college. After a hurried examination he decided that what was needed to put it on its feet was a new professor, a new building, and a revival of religion. Raising \$25,000 he employed a professor of rhetoric and built a new chapel (now Griffin Hall), but the third ingredient in his tonic had an effect quite unforeseen. Distracted parents, hearing of the “gracious visitation” at Williams, sent their incorrigible sons to the Berkshire institution to be simultaneously reclaimed and educated. The college was soon so overstocked with young ruffians that order was maintained only by drastic measures. What really preserved the college was Griffin’s physical presence, which alone was enough to inspire confidence and even awe. He was six feet three inches tall, weighed 250 pounds, and with his symmetrical proportions, ruddy cheeks, and white hair was strikingly handsome. Though his sermons and addresses were seldom better than mediocre, his polished rhetoric and magnificent voice made them sound like works of genius. Over occasions of ceremony he presided with the aplomb of a Lord Chancellor on the woolsock. In his composition there was a tinge, also, of romanticism; it was he who first directed attention to the natural beauty of the country around Williamstown. In 1836, on account of increasing ill health, he retired; a year later he died of dropsy of the chest at his daughter’s home in Newark. His wife had died three months before him.

[W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1859); S. H. Cox, “Personal Reminiscences of Dr. Griffin,” in *Presbyt. Quart. Rev.*, Mar. 1858; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907)—with full bibliography and list of sources; Leonard Woods, *Hist. of the Andover Theol. Sem.* (1885); C. J. Stone, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Jasper Griffing* (1881); L. W. Spring, *A Hist. of Williams Coll.* (1917).]

G. H. G.

GRIFFIN, EUGENE (Oct. 13, 1855–Apr. 11, 1907), electrical engineer, soldier, manufacturer, was born at Ellsworth, Me., the son of George K. and Harriet (Jackson) Griffin. He entered the United States Military Academy in July 1871, and graduated June 16, 1875, standing third in his class. In the same year he was commissioned a second lieutenant of engineers. After a period of service at the School of Appli-

Griffin

cation, Willets Point, New York Harbor, he was assigned to the geographical survey being conducted in Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, and Texas under Lieut. George M. Wheeler. He was promoted first lieutenant June 30, 1879. In 1883 he returned to West Point as assistant professor of civil and military engineering. During 1885–86, while on the staff of Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock he served as engineer officer of the Division of the Atlantic and the Department of the East. Meanwhile, he had contributed to the literature of his profession two significant papers: *Notes on Military Photography* (c. 1882), in Vol. I of the Professional Papers of the Engineer School of Application, and *Our Sea-Coast Defenses* (1885). The latter is a careful historical study characterized by scientific accuracy and a statesman-like grasp of the problems involved. From June 1886 to March 1888 Griffin was assistant to the engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia. In this capacity, in 1887, he made an investigation of telephone, telegraph, arc light, incandescent light, and electric underground wires in the United States. During this investigation he had visited a number of important cities and inspected several electric railroads and on his return to Washington he prepared a report on electricity as a motive power for street cars (Mar. 16, 1888, *Senate Miscellaneous Document No. 84*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess.), perhaps his most important contribution to engineering literature. This report materially quickened the progress of the traction industry, and had a direct effect on Griffin’s career. Invited to become general manager of the railroad department of the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, of which he later became vice-president, he resigned from the army (Oct. 5, 1889) to accept that position. In 1892, when his company was consolidated with the Edison company to form the General Electric Company, he was elected vice-president of the latter corporation and placed at the head of the commercial department. In 1893 he became president of the Thomson-Houston International Electric Company.

It is no exaggeration to say that through his position in these corporations he directed the development of the electric-traction industry in America. In 1887 there were only twenty electric railways in operation in the United States and Canada, and twenty-two under construction. The rolling stock on these roads included only 100 diminutive cars equipped with 10-horsepower motors. Within two years after Griffin became associated with the Thomson-Houston Company, its railroad business increased from

practically nothing to over \$4,000,000 a year; and for a considerable period it was unable to meet the demands made upon it. By 1904 there were in the United States and Canada 55,000 cars weighing as much as forty-eight tons and equipped with as many as four 200-horsepower motors. In that year Griffin contributed to the *Electrical World* (Mar. 5, 1904) an article on "The Foundation of the Modern Street Railway" which is the best account of his services to the industry. Daring and decisive, analytical but far-sighted, he forecast developments in transportation, particularly in interurban traffic, that a quarter of a century after his death are only beginning to take place.

Griffin was married in 1889 to Almira Russell Hancock, niece and adopted daughter of General Hancock. During the Spanish-American War he organized the 1st Regiment, United States Volunteer Engineers, and commanded it in Cuba and Porto Rico. In 1899, before he was mustered out of service, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers. His death, due to apoplexy, occurred at Schenectady. He was buried at West Point. His wife, a son, and a daughter survived him.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad., Ann. Reunion*, 1908; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Proc. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, June 1907; *Electrical World and Electrical Rev.*, both of Apr. 20, 1907; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 12, 1907.]

R. P. B.—r.

GRIFFIN, SIMON GOODELL (Aug. 9, 1824–Jan. 14, 1902), Union soldier, was born in Nelson, N. H., the son of Nathan and Sally (Wright) Griffin. Both of his grandfathers, Massachusetts men, served in the Revolution. From early childhood he lived with an uncle, Samuel Griffin of Roxbury, working on the farm for most of the year and attending district school for a few weeks each winter, until he was able to get a place as a teacher for the short school sessions. He continued farming between school terms as before, and also studied law, finally securing admission to the bar in 1860. Meanwhile he had been elected to the legislature and had served two years there. At the outbreak of the Civil War he helped to organize a company of the 2nd New Hampshire Infantry, armed with Sharp's breech-loading rifles instead of the regulation musket. He was mustered into the service as captain, June 1, 1861, moved with the regiment to Washington three weeks later, and took part in the battle of Bull Run in July, fighting in Burnside's brigade. While on a visit to New Hampshire for the purpose of urging the equipment of all new regiments with Sharp's rifles, he was offered promotion in one of them

and accordingly resigned, Oct. 31, 1861, to be mustered in as lieutenant-colonel of the 6th New Hampshire, Nov. 28, 1861. This regiment was designated to take part in Burnside's expedition to Hatteras and sailed from Annapolis in January 1862. It remained on Hatteras Island, Roanoke Island, and in that vicinity until July, taking part in minor hostilities, including Reno's expedition into Camden County. When the colonel resigned in March, Griffin succeeded to the command of the regiment, and on Apr. 22 was promoted to colonel. In August the regiment joined Pope's army in Virginia, and fought at the second battle of Bull Run. From this time until the end of the war it was a part of the IX Corps, and followed its fortunes, fighting under Burnside in both the east and the west. After the battles of South Mountain, Antietam (where the regiment was one of those repulsed with heavy loss in the attack on the bridge), and Fredericksburg, it was sent to the department of the Ohio, and then to assist Grant before Vicksburg by blocking Johnston's movements for the relief of the city. In October 1863 Griffin, who had been commanding a brigade since May, was assigned to the command of Camp Nelson, Ky. In January 1864, as agent of his state, he visited the New Hampshire regiments in Virginia and North Carolina, in order to assist in the reenlistment of the veteran soldiers whose three-year terms were about to expire. He rejoined his brigade in March. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, May 12, 1864, upon the recommendation of Gen. Burnside, who wrote that he had been "conspicuous for his bravery and gallantry." Gen. Parke had made a similar recommendation the previous summer. Through the Virginia campaign of 1864 he commanded a brigade, fighting in the battles in the Wilderness and the operations against Petersburg. In March 1865 he succeeded to the command of a division and retained it during the pursuit of Lee's army. He was mustered out Aug. 24, 1865, having never been absent a day on account of sickness or wounds, although it is said that two horses were killed and five wounded under him and that seven bullets had passed through his clothes.

Returning to New Hampshire, he engaged in manufacturing in Harrisville until 1873, when he went to Texas and spent some time there, occupied with land and railroad operations, but eventually came back to New Hampshire, settling at Keene. He was a member of the legislature in 1866, 1867, and 1868, being speaker the last two years, and was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1871 and 1873. At the

Griffin

time of his death he had just finished *A History of the Town of Keene*, which was published in 1904. His first wife, Ursula I. Harris, of Nelson, N. H., died not long after their marriage in 1850; his second wife, whom he married Jan. 1, 1863, was Margaret R. Lamson of Keene.

[Sketch by O. Applegate, Jr., in Griffin's posthumous *Hist. of the Town of Keene* (1904); Lyman Jackson, *Hist. of the Sixth N. H. Regt.* (1891); A. B. Crawford in *Granite Monthly*, Jan. 1882; *Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. XXX (pt. 3), XXXVI (pts. 1, 2), XL (pts. 1, 3), XLII (pts. 1, 3), XLVI (pts. 1, 3); *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Commandery of the State of Mass.*, circ. no. 11, ser. 1902; *Manchester Union*, Jan. 15, 1902; Griffin's own manuscript narrative, giving his military services in minute detail, in the War Dept. files.]

T. M. S.

GRIFFIN, SOLOMON BULKLEY (Aug.

13, 1852–Dec. 11, 1925), editor, was born in Williamstown, Mass., the third of the four children of Nathaniel Herrick and Hannah Elizabeth (Bulkley) Griffin, and the sixth in descent from Jasper Griffing, a Welshman, who settled in Southold, L. I., about 1675. He was named for his maternal grandfather, Maj. Solomon Bulkley of Williamstown. His father, a Congregational minister, was connected with Williams College for thirty-two years, first as professor of ancient languages and later as librarian. Griffin was a member of the class of 1872 at Williams, but because of weak eyes he did not take all the courses required for graduation. He did become locally famous, however, as an expert first-baseman. In 1872 he began his lifelong service on the *Springfield Daily Republican*, his first salary being twenty-five dollars a month. He was promoted to managing editor on the death of the second Samuel Bowles in 1878 and retained this position for forty-one years. To him, almost as much as to the third Samuel Bowles, belongs the credit for maintaining the *Republican* as the best of American provincial newspapers. At first much of his work consisted of reporting the news of the Connecticut Valley and of western Massachusetts, and for years he wrote the bulk of the editorial matter printed under the caption "State and Local Topics" in the *Sunday Republican*. His wider reputation rested on his political reporting and on his editorials. In 1885 he spent an extended vacation in Mexico, sending home to his paper a series of letters later republished as *Mexico of To-day* (1886). On Nov. 25, 1892, he married Ida M. Southworth of Springfield. He was president of the Hampshire Paper Company of South Hadley Falls, vice-president of the Carew Manufacturing Company of South Hadley, and a director of the Southworth Paper Company of Mittineague. He was an alumni trustee of Wil-

Griffing

liams College, 1910–20, and a permanent trustee for the rest of his life. He succeeded his employer as a member of the advisory board of the Pulitzer School of Journalism in Columbia University. His old-fashioned dignity, simplicity, and solidity of character were incorporated in a stalwart, thick-set body and a bushy, reddish-brown beard. After his retirement in 1919, he wrote a volume of reminiscences, *People and Politics Observed by a Massachusetts Editor* (1923), and at the time of his death had just finished the proofs of a panegyric on *W. Murray Crane: A Man and Brother* (1926). He and Crane had been close friends for many years. Griffin's death came without warning as the result of a heart attack. He was survived by his wife and two sons.

[C. J. Stone, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Jasper Griffing* (privately printed, 1881); *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; *Springfield Republican*, Dec. 12, 1925.]

G. H. G.

GRIFFING, JOSEPHINE SOPHIE

WHITE (Dec. 18, 1814–Feb. 18, 1872), social reformer, born in Hebron, Conn., was the daughter of Joseph White, farmer, and maker of axes, a descendant of Peregrine White [q.v.], born on the *Mayflower* off Cape Cod. Her mother, Sophie White, was a sister of Samuel Lovett Waldo [q.v.], the artist, and a descendant of Peter Waldo, the founder of the English sect of the Waldenses. In her twenty-second year Josephine married at Hebron, Charles Stockman Spooner Griffing, a mechanic, and in 1842 they moved to Ohio. Interested in the problem of negro slavery and sympathetic with the work of the anti-slavery societies, she and her husband became active in the movement, lecturing and organizing in the West. Their home was a station on the Underground Railroad for slaves escaping to Canada. Hearing the pioneer lecturers on woman's suffrage, in 1848 she became an advocate of this new cause which seemed to her another important step toward freedom for the human race. Working incessantly for this double goal, she was frequently in danger of physical violence. Parker Pillsbury wrote that she "performed labor, made sacrifices, encountered sufferings at the west, not known, probably never will be known to the world" (*Acts of the Anti-Slavery Apostles*, 1884, p. 487). Her work was particularly valuable because of her practical ability and imperturbable calm. Accompanied by her younger sister who gave a musical program, she coated her unpleasant doctrines with entertainment that made them more palatable to her backwoods audiences. It is in line with her character that when the Civil War came she

should have been one of the earliest workers in the Loyal League and in the sanitary units, and one of the first, also, to recognize the dimensions of the problems presented by the freed slaves. In 1863 she went to Washington to urge federal aid for these people, advocating a most modern program of education for self-support, colonization on deserted plantations, and emergency relief—with temporary work to avoid pauperization. She labored unceasingly with members of the cabinet and of Congress for the establishment of a bureau to organize and direct her projects. With her daughter she served as a paid agent of the National Freedman's Relief Association of the District of Columbia, after it was organized in March 1863, distributing supplies, establishing industrial training centers, and conveying refugees North for employment. She was also an assistant commissioner of the Freedman's Bureau, for the establishment of which, in 1865, she had labored zealously. After the war, leaders of the woman's suffrage movement declared it unthinkable that the illiterate male negro should be enfranchised and not the intelligent white woman, and in 1867 Mrs. Griffing helped organize the Universal Franchise Association of the District of Columbia and became its president. She was also corresponding secretary of the National Woman's Suffrage Association and her sane work in Washington was most valuable in inspiring respect for her cause.

[Waldo Lincoln, *Geneal. of the Waldo Family* (1902); E. C. Stanton, S. B. Anthony, and M. J. Gage, *Hist. of Woman Suffrage* (3 vols., 1881-87); I. H. Harper, *Life of Susan B. Anthony* (vols. I, II, 1899, vol. III, 1908); *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 19, 1872; information from a nephew, Chas. J. Douglas, Boston.] K. H. A.

GRIFFIS, WILLIAM ELLIOT (Sept. 17, 1843-Feb. 5, 1928), educator, clergyman, and author, was born in Philadelphia, the fourth child of Capt. John Limeburner Griffis, of Welsh ancestry, and his wife, Anna Maria Hess, who was of German-Swiss descent. When he was five years old he entered a dame school, and from 1850 to 1860 was a pupil in the public schools. He had three months' service with the 44th Pennsylvania Regiment in the Civil War and was at the battle of Gettysburg. Having been privately tutored, he entered Rutgers College, from which he graduated in 1869. While here he taught the first Japanese students sent to New Brunswick, N. J., on the advice of Dr. Guido Verbeck [q.v.]. When in 1870 a call came from the Fukui clan in western Japan for some one "to organize schools on the American principle and teach the natural sciences," Griffis

was selected by the Rutgers faculty for that responsible duty. He accepted the appointment, sailed from San Francisco on Dec. 1, and landed at Yokohama on Dec. 29. After a few weeks in Tokio, he proceeded by boat to Kobe and Osaka, and then across the country to Fukui, where he equipped the first chemical laboratory in Japan. He took great pride in the claim that he was the only foreigner living who as a guest in a daimio's capital in the interior, saw the feudal system of Japan in operation. It was while he was there that the system was formally abolished, and he enjoyed the unique privilege of witnessing in Fukui castle the dignified ceremonies attendant upon that abolition and the farewell of the Prince of Echizen to his retainers. Early in 1872, Griffis was called to Tokio to teach chemistry and physics in what is now the Imperial University, and he remained there till July 1874, when he returned to the United States. During all the rest of his life he spent much time in the great work of interpreting Japan to America with voice and pen. His first book, *The Mikado's Empire* (1876) went into twelve editions, and has been a mine of information about Japan; and *Corea—the Hermit Nation* (1882) has been similarly valuable.

In 1877, Griffis graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and entered upon the work of the ministry, serving as pastor of the First Reformed Church, Schenectady, N. Y. (1877-86); of the Shawmut Congregational Church, Boston (1886-93); and of the First Congregational Church, Ithaca, N. Y. (1893-1903). It is significant of his vigor and versatility that, in connection with his pastoral work, he kept up varied literary labors and was associated with many learned societies. From 1903, he devoted himself for twenty-five years to writing and lecturing. He wrote with avidity and has to his credit a list of about fifty books and hundreds of articles. Among the former are: *Matthew Calbraith Perry: A Typical American Naval Officer* (1887); *Japan—in History, Folk-lore, and Art* (1892); *The Religions of Japan from the Dawn of History to the Era of Méiji* (1895); *Townsend Harris, First American Envoy to Japan* (1895); *America in the East* (1899); *Verbeck of Japan* (1900); *A Maker of the New Orient, Samuel Robbins Brown* (1902); *The Japanese Nation in Evolution* (1907); *A Modern Pioneer in Korea; the Life Story of Henry G. Appenzeller* (1912); *Hepburn of Japan* (1913); and *The Mikado—Institution and Person* (1915). It is a matter of wonder that he kept himself so well informed upon so many subjects. In the case of European na-

tions, he kept in touch with their affairs by frequent visits. In the case of Japan, it was over fifty years before he visited the country a second time, but, by means of the printed page, by visits from Japanese (some of whom lived in his family), and by correspondence with friends in Japan, he was able to secure reasonably accurate information. On his second visit there, he received many courtesies from Japanese friends and the government. Twice he received Imperial decorations, the Fourth Class and the Third Class Orders of the Rising Sun; and in 1927 he was honored by an audience with the Emperor. He was twice married, first to Katharine L. Stanton, June 17, 1879, who died in 1898; and second, June 28, 1900, to Sarah F. King.

[*The Mikado's Empire* (1876) contains a good record of Griffith's life and work in Japan; his *Sunny Memories of Three Pastorates* (1903) describes his career in the ministry; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27, contains a fairly complete list of his writings. See also *Cat. of the Officers and Alumni of Rutgers Coll.*, 1766 to 1916 (1916); *Class of 1869, Rutgers Coll., Hist. to 1916* (1918); *Alumni Cat. of the Union Theol. Sem. in the City of N. Y.* 1836-1926 (1926); the *Congregationalist*, May 10, 1928; *Korea Mission Field*, Apr. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 6, 1928.] E. W. C.

GRIFFITH, BENJAMIN (Oct. 16, 1688-c. Oct. 5, 1768), Baptist clergyman, is perhaps entitled to be called the first official historian of the American Baptists. He was born in the County of Cardigan, South Wales, and had two half-brothers, Enoch and Abel Morgan, the former of whom came to America in 1702 and the latter in 1712. Griffith arrived in 1710, and the next year united with the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, Delaware. In 1720 he moved to what is now Montgomery County, Pa., where he henceforth made his home, living, after 1722, on a farm of 300 acres in the Neshaminy Valley. On Dec. 7, 1720, he married Sarah Miles of Radnor, who survived until Nov. 22, 1752. They joined the Montgomery church, of which Griffith became pastor in 1722, although he was not ordained until Oct. 23, 1725. Here he served until his death. While he had no special oratorical gifts, he was sought as a counselor in matters ecclesiastical, legal, and medical, and he was evidently of great influence in the Philadelphia Baptist Association. In 1743 he published *A Short Treatise of Church-Discipline*, printed by Franklin, which was much used by Baptist ministers and churches; and in 1747, *An Answer to a Pamphlet Entitled "The Divine Right of Infant Baptism,"* probably the work for the printing of which the Philadelphia Association had voted in 1746 "to make a subscription." This Association had kept no formal records,

but in 1746 it designated Griffith to "collect and set in order the accounts of the several Baptist churches in these provinces, and keep a record of the proceedings of our denomination in these provinces" and it was further "agreed" that he "should have satisfaction for his trouble" (Gillette, *post*, p. 54). Griffith entered his information concerning the churches and the early affairs of the Association in a carefully written folio volume, at present deposited in the library of the American Baptist Historical Society, now one of the most important source books of early American Baptist history. Morgan Edwards [*q.v.*], who continued this "Association Book," beginning in 1761, was undoubtedly stimulated in, if not to, his important historical work by this earlier enterprise. Griffith died about twelve days before his eightieth birthday, although the epitaph on his tombstone reads, "aged 80 years."

[W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); Morgan Edwards, *Materials Towards a Hist. of the Baptists in Pa.* (1770); *Minutes of the Phila. Baptist Assn.*, from A. D. 1707, to A. D. 1807 (1851), ed. by A. D. Gillette.] W. H. A.

GRIFFITH, GOLDSBOROUGH SAPPINGTON (Nov. 4, 1814-Feb. 24, 1904), philanthropist, was born in Harford County, Md., the son of James and Sarah (Cox) Griffith. His father died as the result of exposure while serving in the War of 1812 when the boy was only a few months old; his mother married again; and in 1826 the family, increased by several children, moved to Baltimore. In order to help in their support, young Griffith at the age of twelve secured a regular position in a tobacco manufactory. The occupation was distasteful to him, however, and he was soon commanding excellent pay as an expert paper-hanger. At the age of twenty-two, having accumulated \$500, with a partner who had amassed a similar amount, he opened a paper-hanging and upholstering house. Within a few years he became sole owner and conducted a large business until 1854 when he sold it to his half-brothers that he might devote his entire attention to the carpet-house which he had meanwhile opened.

On May 30, 1839, he married Elizabeth Dürst, whose parents were natives of Switzerland. Becoming an earnest worker in his wife's church, the German Reformed, he served it in many capacities throughout his long life. During an eighteen months' visit in Europe with his wife, he acted as American delegate to the Evangelical Alliance in Lübeck in 1856, and again in Berlin the following year. In 1863, when because of the Civil War the Maryland Sunday

Griffith

School Union was in danger of extinction, his great success as a Sunday-school teacher and organizer led to his appointment to the presidency, an office to which he was annually reelected until his death. He was peculiarly fitted by virtue of his unquestioned loyalty to the Union and his sympathy with the South, to undertake the task of administering physical and spiritual aid to the sick and wounded soldiers in the border state of Maryland during the Civil War. On May 4, 1861, a few days after the first shedding of blood, the Baltimore Christian Association was organized at his initiative. His selection as president naturally followed. The effort to supply clothing, hospital supplies, delicacies of food, and religious literature to 60,000 suffering soldiers of both armies taxed his time and abilities to the utmost. When the United States Christian Commission was formed in the following November, the Baltimore organization became an auxiliary to the national body, though maintaining its own identity, and achieved a remarkable work over a wide territory, despite an unsympathetic element in the population. The desire to relieve the desperate distress of the South, which he had seen personally on two visits immediately after the war, and to rehabilitate the thousands of refugees in Maryland impelled him to suggest the formation of the Maryland Union Commission, which he reluctantly consented to head.

Distinguished as Griffith was in Sunday-school circles and for his war work, he is most notable for his labors in behalf of penal reform. He was one of three men to call a meeting in 1860 with a view to organizing the Children's Aid Society, later known, in recognition of a handsome bequest, as the Henry Watson Children's Aid Society. Its object was to care for homeless children and to prevent delinquent children from becoming confirmed criminals by being committed to penal institutions. Griffith was a deeply interested member of the board of managers for years. From the age of nineteen, he had manifested an interest in the welfare of prisoners, carrying on personal religious work among them, and in 1859 he had organized the first prison Sunday-schools ever established. A few years after the war, in 1869, at the suggestion of the penitentiary warden, he summoned a gathering of interested men who founded the Maryland Prisoners' Aid Association, of which Griffith, almost as a matter of course, was elected president. The society soon made its influence felt among managers of penal and charitable institutions throughout the state; in his official capacity Griffith made annual tours of

Griffith

inspection, and neglectful wardens soon felt the lash of his tongue and pen. He played a leading rôle in much remedial penal legislation during the seventies and eighties. A relentless foe of the objectionable features of prison systems in the South, he traveled extensively in that section, fearlessly denouncing the evils he encountered. He represented Maryland at nearly all the national and international prison congresses and was made corresponding member of the *Société Générale des Prisons* of France and of the Howard Association of London.

He was also a pioneer temperance worker, was long associated with the Y.M.C.A., and was one of the incorporators of the News Boys' Home and a founder of the Asylum for Feeble-minded Children. Despite his lack of early formal training, he was a frequent and forceful contributor to religious papers and to the Baltimore newspapers. An indomitable will, and strict economy, enabled him to give away about \$200,000 during his lifetime. Inspired by a charity that embraced all men, he labored without any apparent loss of energy until his ninetieth year. Two pamphlets published by him are, *Argument on the Contract Labor System and the Reformation of Convicts* (187-), and *Report on the Penal and Reformatory Institutions of the State of Maryland* (1872).

[G. H. Nock, *The Story of a Great Life* (n.d.) ; *Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of Md. and the District of Columbia* (1879) ; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881) ; *Baltimore Sun*, and *Baltimore American*, Feb. 25, 1904.] E. L.

GRIFFITH, WILLIAM (1766-June 7, 1826), lawyer, was born at Boundbrook, N. J., the son of Dr. John Griffith. His early education was obtained at home. When he was eighteen he entered the law office of Elisha Boudinot [*q.v.*], at Newark. In 1788 he was admitted as attorney to the New Jersey bar, in the following year he removed to Burlington to practise his profession, and in 1791 he was admitted to the bar as counselor. He eventually became the state's ablest lawyer on New Jersey land titles. One of his students was Richard Smith Coxé [*q.v.*], who later became his son-in-law. Griffith is best known for his legal writings. He published in 1796, *A Treatise on the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of Justices of the Peace in Civil Suits*, which passed through three editions, and in 1797, *The Scriveners Guide*, both of which works proved valuable to the legal profession. In 1798-99 he published in the *New Jersey State Gazette* a series of fifty-three essays, over the signature of "Eumenés," which were issued in the form of a pamphlet in 1799. These essays

were written to demonstrate that the state constitution, adopted hastily on July 2, 1776, was defective in structure and unsound in principle. The author urged the election of a convention to revise the constitution, but his proposition was defeated in the legislature. He was appointed by President John Adams as an associate justice of the third federal circuit, his appointment being one of those confirmed by the Senate at midnight on Mar. 3, 1801, but his court was abolished by act of Congress in December of the same year and he resumed his law practise. In 1812 he invested heavily in the business of wool and woolen manufacture and soon became bankrupt. To recoup his losses he returned to his law practise and to legal writing. He was a member of the Assembly in 1818-19 and again in 1823-24. During the years 1820-24 he published the *Annual Law Register*, containing a reliable account of the officials, laws, and regulations of each of the then twenty-four United States, and a succinct account of the origin, history and practise of the courts of New Jersey. From 1824 to 1826 he served as mayor of Burlington, and in the latter year he was appointed clerk of the United States Supreme Court. Before he could assume his new duties, however, he was stricken with heart disease and died in Burlington. His *Historical Notes of the American Colonies and Revolution from 1754 to 1775*, incomplete at his death, was published posthumously in 1836; another edition was published in 1843.

[L. Q. C. Elmer, "The Constitution and Government of the Province and State of New Jersey," in *N. J. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, VII (1872), 293; W. E. Schermerhorn, *The Hist. of Burlington, N. J.* (1927); J. P. Snell, *Hist. of Hunterdon and Somerset Counties, N. J.* (1881); F. B. Lee, *N. J. as a Colony and as a State* (1902), vol. III; *The Biog. Encyc. of N. J.* (1877); E. M. Woodward and J. F. Hageman, *Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Counties, N. J.* (1883); *True American* (Trenton), June 10, 1826; *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), June 12, 1826; William Nelson, *Fifty Years of Hist. Work in N. J., 1845-1895* (1898).] W.G.E.

GRIFFITHS, JOHN WILLIS (Oct. 6, 1809?-Mar. 30, 1882), naval architect, was born in New York City. His father was probably John Griffiths, shipwright in an East River yard. Though the younger Griffiths became one of America's outstanding naval architects, the details of his family and early life remain surprisingly obscure. After a public-school education, he received a thorough training in ship carpentry under his father's direction. His special talents soon made him a draftsman; he served for a while, apparently, at the Portsmouth, Va., Navy Yard and then with Smith & Dimon, prominent New York shipwrights.

He first attracted attention in 1836 by a series of original articles on naval architecture in the *Portsmouth Advocate*, and five years later, exhibited at the American Institute in New York the model of a clipper ship embodying some of his novel theories. Early in the forties he delivered before the shipbuilders of New York and other audiences the first formal lecture on naval architecture given in America. This lecture was later expanded into *A Treatise on Marine and Naval Architecture or Theory and Practice Blended in Ship-building* (copyright 1849), which passed through several editions in England and America and was even translated into Dutch. It was closely followed by *The Ship-builder's Manual and Nautical Referee* (2 vols., 1853). His final book was *The Progressive Shipbuilder* (2 vols., 1874-75). He was editor of the *American Ship* from October 1878 until his death. Through his writings Griffiths did more than any one else to put shipbuilding in America on a scientific basis, in place of the "rule of thumb" methods then in vogue. He was not only an influential theorist, however, but a practical designer of ships as well, and one of the first in the United States outside of naval constructors like Joshua Humphreys [*q.v.*], to specialize in designing. Most of his contemporaries, like Donald McKay, Samuel Hall, and Jacob Bell [*qq.v.*], owned shipyards and actually built the ships they designed, just as at that time the architect of a house was generally also the builder. Griffiths, however, with his particular inventive genius and bold originality, was content to draw the plans and let others execute them. He showed amazing versatility in that period of constant innovation, designing outstanding vessels of many sorts—sail and steam, wood and iron, war and commerce. Though the *Ann McKim*, built at Baltimore in 1832, is often called the pioneer clipper, Griffiths is credited with designing the first "extreme clipper ship," the *Rainbow*, 750 tons, launched in 1845 for the China trade. He also designed the *Sea Witch*, 907 tons, launched a year later. To secure increased speed by reducing resistance, he gave these ships slender bows and sterns rising high above the water, concave bow waterlines and "the greatest breadth at a point considerably further aft than had hitherto been considered practicable" (Clark, *post*, p. 65). Conservative skeptics attacked these innovations, questioning the safety of such sharp, slender ships, but they proved to be the fastest afloat and strongly influenced the subsequent development of the American clipper. Griffiths then turned to steamships, where again his influence was important. The first steamships had

lines very similar to those of sailing ships, but Griffiths exhibited at the Crystal Palace exposition in London a model with a straight bow and other features later generally adopted. These features were incorporated in the *Arctic*, *Baltic*, and *Pacific* which he is said to have designed for the ill-starred line of Edward K. Collins [q.v.]. During the early fifties, these were the fastest and finest steamships in the world. Griffiths later attempted to cut the transatlantic passage to seven and even to six days. He is said also to have become a special naval constructor in 1858 and as such to have designed the *Pawnee*, a twin screw vessel of remarkably light draft in spite of its heavy armament. His writings and the success of his ships brought him orders from all parts of the world. In addition to designing complete ships, he also developed several important special features including iron keelsons, watertight bulkheads, bilge keels, and triple screws. He developed an improved form of rivet, invented a machine for bending timber to the crooked forms necessary for shipbuilding and designed the *New Era*, 1,140 tons, the first ship built with mechanically bent timbers (1870). One of his last experiments is said to have been a lifeboat steamer, in 1875. During his later years, he was active in the endeavor to revive the declining American merchant marine and was a conservative in his arguments for the use of wood instead of iron in American ships. He died at his home in Brooklyn after a protracted illness.

[Griffiths's own books, cited above, are the best sources for his achievements. A death notice in the *N. Y. Herald*, Apr. 1, 1882, and an obituary in the *Am. Ship*, Apr. 1, 1882, confirm the date of his death. An analysis of his innovations in clipper-ship construction is in A. H. Clark, *The Clipper Ship Era* (1910), pp. 65-67, and in C. G. Davis, *Ships of the Past* (1929), p. 64. His pioneer clippers are described in O. T. Howe and F. C. Matthews, *Am. Clipper Ships* (2 vols., 1926-27), II, pp. 501, 569. Some of his innovations are described in U. S. Patent Office report for 1854, *Sen. Ex. Doc. 42*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess., I, 644, and for 1862, *Ibid.*, I, 177, 335. See also F. C. Matthews, *Am. Merchant Ships* (1930).]

R. G. A.—n.

GRIGGS, JOHN WILLIAM (July 10, 1849–Nov. 28, 1927), lawyer, statesman, youngest son of Daniel Griggs and Emeline Johnson, was born on a farm near Newton, Sussex County, N. J. His ancestors, originally English settlers in Massachusetts, founded Griggstown, N. J., in 1733, coming from Gravesend, Long Island, where the progenitor of the New Jersey family owned land in 1672. His mother was the granddaughter of Henry Johnson, a captain in the New Jersey militia in the Revolutionary War. Griggs received his early education at Collegiate Institute, Newton, and entered Lafayette College

in 1865. After graduating in 1868, he began the study of law under former Congressman Robert Hamilton, at Newton, and finished in 1871 with Socrates Tuttle, preceptor and father-in-law of Garret A. Hobart [q.v.], whose lifelong friend Griggs was. Upon admission to the bar of Paterson in 1871, he formed a partnership with Tuttle.

Early in his professional career Griggs attracted the attention of the political leaders in his county and soon established a reputation as an able campaign speaker. At the age of twenty-six he was elected to the General Assembly and was chairman of the committee on the revision of the laws, being generally credited with authorship of the law of elections. He was re-elected in 1877 and rapidly attained leadership in his party's battles. Defeated for reelection in 1878, he was appointed counsel to the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Passaic County and from 1879 to 1882 he served as city counsel of Paterson. In 1879 he opened an office for himself and within a few years gained a place of first rank at the bar of New Jersey. In 1882 he was elected to the state Senate, and being reelected for a second term, served as president of that body in the session of 1886, presiding with dignity and impartiality over the Laverty impeachment trial for the greater part of the session. While in the upper body he displayed signal ability in the passage of legislation to tax the railroads and other corporations, serving as chairman of the joint committee which harmonized the differences between his own and the more radical bill of Gov. Leon Abbett. Having been delegate-at-large to the Republican National Convention of 1888, considered by President Harrison for the Supreme Court, and tendered a judgeship on the highest court of New Jersey by the Democratic Gov. Werts, which he declined, Griggs was clearly one of the outstanding men of his party in New Jersey, and with Garret A. Hobart as his campaign manager, was nominated and elected governor in 1895 by a plurality of 26,900, being the first Republican governor in that state since 1866.

His election brought him immediately into national prominence, and it was but a logical promotion when President McKinley called Griggs from the governorship to his cabinet in 1898 as chief law officer of the government. Few epochs in our history have presented more difficult or delicate legal questions, as the reports of the Supreme Court and the opinions of the attorney-general bear witness. Among the cases decided by the Supreme Court, momentous not only for the constitutional points involved, but for the argument of counsel, the close division of the

court, and the vehemence of the opinions rendered on both sides, were the Insular Cases. His able advocacy in these and other important cases gained for him eminent rank as a lawyer, while his opinions as attorney-general and his counsel at the cabinet table placed him among the notable men who have held that office. Upon the succession of Roosevelt to the presidency, Griggs resigned to resume the practise of law and was among the first members appointed to the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, serving thereon from 1901 to 1912. He was an aspirant for the United States Senate in 1902 but did not receive his party's nomination. As head of a firm in New York, he soon built up a lucrative corporation practise. Prior to the dissolution of the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company he was its president, and at the time of his death he was general counsel and director of the Radio Corporation of America, and of other large corporations. In appearance he was tall, slender, erect, with finely chiseled features, and a proud bearing that bespoke a commanding personality. He was keenly devoted to hunting and fishing, an expert rifle shot, good at golf, and an excellent whist and chess player. Added to his versatility as a sportsman was his reputation as a raconteur of unusual charm. He was married in 1874 to Carolyn Webster Brandt, who died in 1891, and in 1893 to Laura Elizabeth Price, having by them two sons and five daughters.

[W. E. Sackett, *Modern Battles of Trenton, 1868-1913* (2 vols., 1895-1914); Wm. Nelson and C. A. Shriner, *Hist. of Paterson and Its Environs* (1920); J. J. Scannell, *New Jersey's First Citizens and State Guide, 1923-24*; *Green Bag*, Mar. 1898; S. F. Bigelow and G. J. Hagar, *The Biog. Cyc. of N. J.* (n.d.); W. S. Griggs, *Geneal. of the Griggs Family* (1926); J. F. Stonecipher, *Biog. Cat. of Lafayette Coll., 1832-1912* (1913); F. B. Lee, *Geneal. and Memorial Hist. of the State of N. J.* (1910); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 29, 1927.]
J. T. V.

GRIGSBY, HUGH BLAIR (Nov. 22, 1806-Apr. 28, 1881), historian, was born at Norfolk, Va., of English descent, son of the Rev. Benjamin Porter Grigsby, pastor of the first Presbyterian church organized in that borough, and his wife Elizabeth McPherson. In spite of a delicate physique which forced upon him a regimen of systematic exercise and unflinching prudence, he progressed rapidly under private instruction before spending two years at Yale, where he pursued with distinction, among other subjects, the course in law. Upon the completion of his studies he was admitted to the Norfolk bar, but his increasing deafness caused him to relinquish legal practise, and he embarked in journalism as owner and editor of the *Norfolk American Beacon*. During 1828-29 and 1829-30, when, as

he later observed, his editorial labors often compelled him to do the work of three men, he represented Norfolk in the House of Delegates and succeeded Gen. Robert Barraud Taylor as a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1829-30. Meanwhile, so capably did he conduct the affairs of his newspaper that, when at the end of six years his health made it necessary for him to withdraw, he was able to retire with a competency.

He married, Nov. 19, 1840, Mary Venable Carrington, daughter of Col. Clement Carrington of Charlotte County, Va., and there resided, save for a temporary removal to Norfolk, until his death. At "Edgehill," his wife's patrimonial estate, surrounded by an excellent library, he followed the quiet existence of the scholar and gentleman farmer, studying, enjoying nature, making pets of animals and birds, writing his historical and biographical works, and experimenting eagerly in agricultural engineering. His deafness did not make him a recluse, however: he won friends readily, loved the company of children, and maintained a hospitable establishment. By precept and example he sought to encourage the causes of education and culture in his state, fostered the genius of the sculptor, Alexander Galt, and composed voluminous numbers of graceful letters and occasional chaste, if uninspired, verses. He took a particular interest in the College of William and Mary, served on its board of visitors, and in 1871 was elected its chancellor.

In youth Grigsby evinced an aptitude for biography, and his later writings or addresses were largely concerned with this phase of literature. Devoted to Virginia and, in his day, the acknowledged historian of the state, he was thoroughly familiar with its story from the beginnings and with the history of nearly every native family within its borders. He was an active supporter of the Virginia Historical Society, contributing regularly to its publications and serving as its president from 1870 until his death, at the same time enjoying honorary membership in the historical societies of Pennsylvania and Massachusetts. Of his numerous productions, the chief were his sketches of *The Virginia Convention of 1776* (1855) and *The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788* (2 vols., 1890-91), distinguished in style and diction. His account of *The Virginia Convention of 1829-30* (1854) is likewise valuable. Besides being the authoritative narratives of the proceedings of these three conventions, Grigsby's essays are supplemented by sketches of the men who sat in each body, significant for their pictures of the

Grim

"second growth" of eminent Virginians as well as for their accurate summaries of the earlier nationally known figures. His other major publications include his *Discourse on the Life and Character of the Honorable Littleton Waller Tazewell* (1860), *The Founders of Washington College* (1890), and *Discourse on the Lives and Characters of the Early Presidents and Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College* (1913). He was an enthusiastic historian, who more than counterbalanced an occasional religious bias or a deficiency in creative imagination by his thoroughness, his grasp of the facts and principles underlying American history, his eloquence, sense of proportion, and fund of anecdote and humor, but especially by his gift for uncovering local material that would doubtless otherwise have perished.

[R. A. Brock, "Biog. Sketch of Hugh Blair Grigsby," serves as the introduction to Grigsby's *Hist. of the Va. Federal Convention* which appeared as volumes IX and X, n.s. (1890-91) of the *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.* See also W. H. Grigsby, *Geneal. of the Grigsby Family* (1878); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1881; the *State and Daily Dispatch* (Richmond), Apr. 30, 1881.]

A. C. G., Jr.

GRIM, DAVID (Aug. 25, 1737-Mar. 26, 1826), tavern-keeper, merchant, antiquarian, was born in Zweibrücken, Bavaria. His father, Philip, with his wife and seven children, of whom David was the youngest, sailed from Amsterdam for New York in July 1739 (Eickhoff, *post*, *Anhang*, p. 135). He was a Lutheran and in 1750 was interested in the erection of a Lutheran church for "High Germans," his name appearing on a deed of sale for the land upon which it was to be built. David attended the school of the Lutheran community, and for two years, beginning in 1757, was in service aboard the *King of Prussia*, cruising about the West Indies. In 1767 he was an innkeeper at the "Sign of the Three Tuns," Chapel (Beekman) Street (*New-York Journal*, Jan. 29, 1767). Later he was at the Hessian Coffee House, William Street. Naturally, German Protestants patronized his table, and there was a great gathering of the clan in his hostelry on the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, Mar. 18, 1774 (*Ibid.*, Mar. 24, 1774). He continued his tavern business during the Revolution and his house is spoken of as "the usual Place for the Drawing of Lotteries" (*New York Mercury*, Jan. 31, 1780). By 1789 he had given up tavern-keeping and had become a merchant at 50 Nassau Street (*The New York Directory and Register for the Year 1789*), and for the rest of his life he was successful in business and a man "of affairs and influence" (G. U. Wenner, *The Lutherans of New York*, 1918, p. 19). He joined the German So-

Grimes

ciety of the City of New York when it was organized, Oct. 9, 1784, succeeded Baron von Steuben as president Jan. 21, 1795, and held the office until Jan. 25, 1802 (Eickhoff, *post*, p. 97). He also served for some years as treasurer of the Lutheran church. When, in 1792, the merchants of New York City determined to erect a "handsome brick building" for a Tontine Coffee House, on Wall Street, Grim was appointed to receive competitive plans and to dispose of the old buildings on the site, and it was Grim who collected from subscribers and paid the bills.

Grim is chiefly remembered, however, for activities of quite another sort. In the last years of his life he found amusement in making pen-and-ink sketches of landmarks in the city as he remembered them in his younger days, and in recording reminiscences. When comparison is possible with other sketches or records, his memory appears to have been remarkably accurate, and in many cases his handiwork is actually the sole source of information. Among his sketches are: "Plan and Elevation of the Old City Hall," the only reproduction extant of the City Hall prior to its alteration in 1763; "Part of New York in 1742 showing the site of the present [City Hall] park; the Collect and Little Collect Ponds; and a portion of the west side of Broadway"; "A Plan of the City and Environs of New York as they were in the years 1742-1743-1744"; and the course of the destructive fires of 1776 and 1778. Notes accompany most of the sketches; other notes describe St. Paul's Chapel, the several slips along the East River shore, the negro plot of 1741, and the visit of the Mohawk and Oneida Indians in 1784. Grim was married soon after his West Indian career to a wife who died Oct. 6, 1779 (Rivington's *Royal Gazette*, Oct. 9, 1779). Two daughters, Elizabeth and Catherine, married lieutenants in the regiment of the Margrave of Anspach, quartered in New York during the Revolution; a son, Philip, died before his father. Grim was married a second time, Dec. 24, 1781, to Mary Barwick.

[Anton Eickhoff, *In der Neuen Heimath* (1884); Walter Barrett (J. A. Scoville), *The Old Merchants of N. Y. City* (4 vols., 1863-66); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of N. Y., Previous to 1784* (1860); I. N. F. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498-1909* (6 vols., 1915-28); D. J. Valentine, *Manual of the Corporation of the City of N. Y.*, for 1854, 1855, 1856, 1866; *N. Y. Evening Post*, and *N. Y. American*, Mar. 27, 1826.] A. E. P.

GRIMES, ABSALOM CARLISLE (Aug. 22, 1834-Mar. 27, 1911), Confederate mail-runner, son of William Leander and Charlotte (Wright) Grimes, was born in Jefferson County, Ky., and died in St. Louis, Mo. When he was

sixteen, his father, a pilot on the upper Mississippi, put an end to the boy's career as a telegraph messenger, and took him on the *Uncle Toby* as an apprentice. He was licensed a pilot in 1852, and began working the river between St. Louis and St. Paul. In May 1861, applying for a renewal of his license, he became angered by the demand of a naturalized German official that he take an oath of allegiance to the Federal Government, and returned to his home in Hannibal. With him, under like impetus, went his fellow townsman, Samuel L. Clemens. Apprehended there and taken to St. Louis, they escaped and soon afterward joined a nondescript, self-equipped group of ten or twelve Confederate soldiers. Clemens, mounted on a mule named Paint Brush, was their second lieutenant when he was not more essentially occupied with his functions as Punchinello. It was a gusty, roistering troop, sometimes attached to larger units, sometimes traveling independently, occasionally in skirmishes, but oftener at country parties more concerned with love than with war, or engaged in horse-play. Before long, Ab was captured, but escaping, he returned to St. Louis. There, plotting with some women of his acquaintance, he conceived a plan of carrying mail to Confederate soldiers, and in April 1862, with a great batch of letters, he undertook his first run. A few days later, he reached a Confederate camp at Rienzi, Miss., much to the elation of the soldiers there anxious for news from home. He returned to St. Louis, and, his women friends still aiding him, for about two years made trips back and forth, whenever he was not a prisoner. After a few months he was made official mail-carrier and commissioned major, but he was fortunately not obliged to work in a definite military organization. Five separate times he was captured and confined in Northern territory but always, by disguise and subterfuge, by his own irresistible personality, and by romantic daredevilry, he managed after a little to escape and reinstitute his runs. Wounded at the time of his sixth capture in 1864, he was tried at St. Louis and sentenced to be hanged, but was temporarily spared because of feigned illness. His sentence was commuted by Lincoln, first to imprisonment for the duration of the war, and later, on condition that he take an oath of allegiance to the United States, to imprisonment till Dec. 1, 1864. He was taken to the Jefferson City penitentiary. Toward the end of November, though the order for his release was already in the hands of the warden, he was on the instigation of that functionary so brutally beaten that he carried the fierce scars of the event with him till his death.

On Mar. 7, 1865, after an engagement of seven years, he married Lucy Glascock of New London, Mo., and they went on a honeymoon trip by boat to New Orleans. Returning he again took up his work as pilot, once ascending the Missouri as far as Fort Benton, Mont., but in general keeping to the more usual destinations along the Missouri and the Mississippi above St. Louis. In 1870 he settled down as a confectioner in Hannibal, but two years later moved to St. Louis and till 1883 worked as a pilot. For many years subsequently he managed a hunting club in Lincoln County, Mo., then conducted a moving-picture show in St. Louis and afterwards worked for the General Compressed Air-Vacuum Cleaning Company. His wife died in 1903, and on Dec. 15, 1905, he married his twenty-year-old ward, Nell Tauke. In 1910-11, on the basis of a diary he had kept he wrote the reminiscences which, edited by M. M. Quaife, were published in 1926 under the title, *Absalom Grimes, Confederate Mail Runner*.

[*St. Louis Globe Democrat*, Mar. 29, 1911; *St. Louis Republican*, Mar. 28, 1911; letter from Health Commissioner of City of St. Louis, to author, July 3, 1928; S. L. Clemens, "The Private Hist. of a Campaign that Failed," *Century*, Dec. 1885; A. B. Paine, *Mark Twain, A Biography* (3 vols., 1912).] J. D. W.

GRIMES, JAMES STANLEY (May 10, 1807-Sept. 27, 1903), erratic philosopher, was born in Boston. His parentage is uncertain: he was probably the son either of Andrew Grimes and Polly Robbins or of Joseph Grimes and Sally Robbins (*A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston, Containing Boston Marriages from 1752 to 1809*, 1903). He practised law for a time in Boston and New York City, and was sufficiently prominent in his profession to enjoy the acquaintance of Webster, Choate, Clay, and Van Buren. He then became professor of medical jurisprudence in the Castleton Medical College; he also taught for a period in Willard Institute, which claimed to be the first woman's college established in the United States. Eventually he drifted to the newly founded town of Evanston, Ill., where he resided for the rest of his long life.

His main interest, however, was not in the law but in wide speculative problems of sciences and pseudo-science. Ill-trained, and sharing the interest of his day in occult phenomena, he nevertheless possessed a fearless, original, and absolutely honest mind. He was one of the first American evolutionists, one of the first American investigators of mesmerism to reach constructive conclusions, a stout opponent of superstition in a superstitious age. Like many of his contemporaries, however, he was hampered by

Grimes

ignorance coupled with excessive self-confidence. His attention was attracted at the outset by phrenology; he threw himself into the study of this subject in 1832 and for a number of years was one of its most fervent exponents. Bold, argumentative, gifted with a ready flow of speech and considerable humor, in his leisure moments he roamed the platforms of the Eastern states, delighting equally in lecture and debate. In 1839 he published *A New System of Phrenology*, in which he set forth a different system of classification from the orthodox one of Spurzheim, substituting, for the latter's dichotomy of mental functions into the intellectual and affective, a threefold division into ipseal (self-regarding), social (other-regarding), and intellectual (relation-regarding) activities. O. S. Fowler [*q.v.*], editor of the *American Phrenological Journal*, promptly attacked the heretic in a thirteen-page review, and, although Grimes's system was championed by the important Phrenological Society of Albany (E. N. Horsford, *Report on the Phrenological Classification of J. S. Grimes*, Sept. 3, 1840), it made little headway against Fowler's opposition. Grimes then for a time turned his energies to mesmerism and mental healing and is credited by Woodbridge Riley with having started "the whole tribe of Yankee healers" (*American Thought*, 1915, p. 116). In particular, it was a lecture of his in Poughkeepsie which first aroused the interest of Andrew Jackson Davis [*q.v.*] in the subject of mesmerism. During the next two decades his pen became increasingly active. In 1845 he published *Etherology* (republished in part in 1850), in which he attacked the assertions of Joseph Rodes Buchanan [*q.v.*] that the organs of the brain can be excited by touching the head, and showed himself in advance of his time by ascribing mesmerism to the power of suggestion rather than to the action of an occult fluid; on the other hand, he introduced elsewhere in his system an occult fluid of his own, the universal "etherium," and argued fancifully that the seat of consciousness is to be found in the medulla oblongata. Next appeared *Phreno-Geology* (1851), which Grimes claimed was "the first essay ever published on theistic evolution"; then, *The Mysteries of Human Nature Explained* (1857, republished under a modified title 1875 and 1881), a further study of occult phenomena, giving special attention to the errors of spiritualism; and then, *Outlines of Geonomy* (1858, republished in 1866), a hardy statement of various ingenious theories in regard to the formation of planetary systems and of the earth. In 1860 he made his last appearance on a New England platform in

Grimes

a series of eight debates on spiritualism at the Melodeon in Boston, where he successfully routed his spiritualistic opponent, Leo Miller. Shortly after this he retired to Evanston and sank into forty years of obscurity broken only by the publication of his belated *Phreno-Physiology* in 1893. He would seem never to have lost his self-confidence, however, for at the age of seventy he persuaded an insurance company to change a \$4,000 life policy to an annuity policy of \$400. Under this second policy he drew over \$10,000 before he died twenty-six years later.

[*Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 29, 1903; *Proc. Am. Asso. for the Advancement of Science*, 1903-04; *Great Discussion of Modern Spiritualism between Leo Miller and J. S. Grimes* (Boston, 1860); autobiographical references in Grimes's writings.]

E. S. B.—s.

GRIMES, JAMES WILSON (Oct. 20, 1816-Feb. 7, 1872), lawyer, legislator, governor of Iowa, and United States senator, was born at Deering, Hillsborough County, N. H., the youngest of eight children. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Wilson) Grimes, were intelligent, independent farmers of Scotch-Irish stock. He entered Dartmouth College in August 1832, at the age of sixteen, but left at the close of the first term of his junior year, in February 1835. In 1845 he was awarded the degree of A.B. as of the class of 1836. After leaving college, he read law in the office of James Walker at Peterborough, N. H., but shortly set forth to seek his fortune in the West. On May 15, 1836, he became a resident of Burlington, Iowa. Here he entered the profession of the law at the age of nineteen and soon became active in public life. In September of that year he acted as secretary of the commission which made two important treaties with the Sac and Fox Indians. The following year he was appointed city solicitor. Elected in 1838 to the first Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa, he served as chairman of the committee on judiciary. He served again in 1843 as a member of the sixth Legislative Assembly, and in 1852 as a member of the fourth General Assembly of the state, where he was a leader in the promotion of railroads. At this time he was listed as a farmer, being interested in stock-breeding and agriculture. He was a charter member of the Southern Iowa Horticultural Society, and for a time served as editor on the staff of the *Iowa Farmer and Horticulturist*. On Nov. 9, 1846, he had married Elizabeth Sarah Nealley. In the practise of law he was associated with Henry W. Starr.

Grimes was a man of commanding presence. "Careless of appearance, and somewhat rough and ungainly in early life, he grew with years in suavity, and grace, and dignity of bearing."

Always, "he abhorred pretension and indirection" (Salter, *post*, p. 390). He had been reared a Whig and later adhered to that party both from preference and from conviction. Nominated for the office of governor by the Whigs, he was elected on Aug. 3, 1854, after an energetic and fatiguing campaign. He stood for the revision of the state constitution and the establishment of banks and advocated better schools, internal improvements, and the enactment of homestead laws which would give to foreign-born settlers the same rights as were granted to native-born. He upheld the inviolability of the Missouri Compromise; and in his inaugural address on Dec. 9, 1854, made it plain that he would do everything in his power to combat the further spread of slavery. Placing "business above politics, and the state above his party," Grimes, with a sense of institutional values, helped to remake Iowa. While he was in office the constitution of the state was revised and the capital removed from Iowa City to Des Moines; the State University was located permanently at Iowa City; schools free to all children were placed on a public-tax basis; a prohibitory liquor law was enacted; a State Historical Society was established; and institutions were created for the care of the insane, the deaf and dumb, and the blind. By the year 1856 he regarded the old parties and old issues as dead; and in that year spoke with force and deep conviction in behalf of the new Republican party, declaring that the great issue before the country was the extension or non-extension of slavery into the territories. It has been said that he, more than any one else, "made Iowa Republican, and allied it with the loyal States" (Salter, *post*, p. 116).

On Mar. 4, 1859, he first took his seat in the United States Senate. He was appointed to the committee on pensions and private land claims; and on Jan. 24, 1861, became a member of the committee on naval affairs, of which he was chairman from Dec. 8, 1864, until the end of his senatorial career. He was instrumental in keeping the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and was one of the first to recognize the necessity of an adequate fleet and the advantages of iron-clad ships. He was also chairman of the committee on the District of Columbia; and in the latter part of his senatorial career served on the committees on patents and the Patent Office, public buildings and grounds, and appropriations. He was associated with a group of men who during the Civil War created a detective service to sift out disloyal persons in the public service and elsewhere.

During the impeachment trial of President Johnson in 1868, Grimes displayed an integrity which cost him his political power and probably hastened his death. Though he considered many of the President's acts as highly deplorable, he did not believe that they constituted "high crimes and misdemeanors" and he seriously doubted the wisdom of a policy of impeachment. The strain of the trial brought on a stroke of paralysis, and when the time came for voting on the impeachment he had to be carried into the Senate chamber. He voted "Not guilty," while James Harlan [1820-1899, *q.v.*], the other senator from Iowa, voted "Guilty." One ballot the other way would have given a two-thirds majority, and the President would have been retired from office. A storm of political abuse broke upon Grimes; even the town of Burlington viewed his conduct with disfavor.

He returned to Congress when it reassembled in December 1868, but his spirit and strength were gone. In April 1869 he was ordered to Europe for a rest. There he suffered another stroke, and on Aug. 11, sent to the governor of Iowa his resignation as senator, to take effect Dec. 6. When he returned to America in September 1871, he found public sentiment once more in his favor. He died a few months later at his home in Burlington.

[B. F. Shambaugh, *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa* (7 vols., 1903-05), II, 3-112; collection of pamphlets from Grimes's library, in the library of the State Hist. Soc. of Iowa; Wm. Salter, *The Life of James W. Grimes* (1876); Eli C. Christoferson, "The Life of James W. Grimes," MS. in the library of the State Hist. Soc. of Iowa; G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); D. E. Clark, *Hist. of Senatorial Elections in Iowa* (1912); *Sioux City Daily Jour.*, Feb. 9, 1872.]
B. F. S.

GRIMKÉ, ANGELINA EMILY (1805-1879). [See GRIMKÉ, SARAH MOORE, 1792-1873.]

GRIMKÉ, ARCHIBALD HENRY (Aug. 17, 1849-Feb. 25, 1930), negro lawyer, author, publicist, son of Henry Grimké of South Carolina and Nancy Weston, a beautiful family slave, was born near Charleston. When his father died, the child was entrusted to the guardianship of his white half-brother. After the Civil War, young Grimké, a boy of sixteen, went North and partly through his own efforts, partly with the help of friends, entered Lincoln University, receiving the degree of B.A. in 1870 and M.A. in 1872. With the aid of his aunt, Sarah Moore Grimké [*q.v.*], he then entered the Harvard Law School and took the LL.B. degree in 1874. The following year he was established in Boston and beginning to practise law. He very soon became

a prominent figure in negro affairs, being made president of the local branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and later vice-president of the entire organization. On Apr. 19, 1879, he married Sarah E. Stanley of Boston and, once fairly settled, began to develop his natural talent for writing and to contribute articles to the periodical press in the interests of the negro race. From 1883 to 1885 he was the editor of the *Hub*, a Boston paper devoted to colored welfare. This post offered him his opportunity to begin his lifelong crusade against race prejudice, race discrimination, and the double standard of sex morality, of which he himself had been a victim. In the early nineties he published the two biographies for which he is best known in the literary field: *The Life of William Lloyd Garrison, the Abolitionist* (1891), and *The Life of Charles Sumner, the Scholar in Politics* (1892). In connection with these works he produced numerous pamphlets on the history of the anti-slavery movement and a series of special articles for the *Boston Herald*, the *Boston Traveler*, and for the *Atlantic Monthly*. At the same time he became increasingly active as a member of the American Negro Academy, under whose auspices most of his pamphlets and lectures were published, in agitating for a fully operative negro franchise.

In 1894 Grimké was appointed by President Cleveland American consul to Santo Domingo where he served until 1898. Upon his retirement, again in Boston, he turned with fresh zest to the question of the negro vote. In 1899 he addressed an open letter to President McKinley in which he stated the negro point of view with admirable clearness on behalf of the Colored National League. From this time forward, he devoted his best energies to writing and lecturing on the problems of the negro race in connection with his work for the American Negro Academy, of which he was president from 1903 to 1916. In 1919, as a testimonial to his efforts in behalf of negro advancement, he received the Spingarn medal, the highest honor annually bestowed by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People upon an American citizen of African descent. The body of Grimké's writings is considerable, typical of which are: *Right on the Scaffold, or, The Martyrs of 1822* (1901), a sympathetic life of Tlémaque (Denmark) Vesey, leader of the Charleston slave rising of 1822; *The Ballotless Victim of One-Party Governments* (1913), a protest against race-discrimination at the polls; "The Sex Question and Race Segregation," *Papers of the American Negro Academy*, 1915 (1916), an indictment

of the double standard; *The Ultimate Criminal* (1915), a suggestive tractate on the influence of race discrimination upon negro crime; and *The Shame of America, or, The Negro's Case Against the Republic* (1924). In addition to his lifelong crusade on behalf of his race, Grimké found time for other and varied activities. He was trustee of the Estate of Emmeline Cushing for Negro Education, president of the Frederick Douglass Memorial and Historical Association, treasurer of the Committee of Twelve for Negro Advancement, member of the Authors' Club, London, and member of the American Social Science Association. He died at his home in Washington, where he had lived and worked since 1905.

[“A Biog. Sketch of Archibald Grimké,” by his daughter, Angelina W. Grimké, in *Opportunity, A Jour. of Negro Life* (N. Y.), Feb. 1925; *Archibald H. Grimké* (1930), by his brother, Francis J. Grimké; *Atlantic Monthly*, July 1904; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Who's Who of the Colored Race*, 1915; *Who's Who in Colored America*, 1928-29; *Jour. of Negro Hist.*, Apr. 1930; *Washington Herald*, Feb. 27, 28, 1930; *Washington Tribune*, Aug. 23, 1929, Feb. 28, 1930.]

E. M. H.

GRIMKÉ, JOHN FAUCHERAUD (Dec. 16, 1752-Aug. 9, 1819), South Carolina jurist, was the son of John Paul and Mary Faucheraud Grimké of Charleston, S. C., and was of German and French descent. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (A.B. 1774), and studied law in the Middle Temple. With twenty-nine other Americans, he petitioned the Lords against the Boston Port Bill. He returned to the colonies in September 1775 and a year later, on Sept. 16, 1776, he was commissioned captain in the South Carolina Continental artillery, rising to lieutenant-colonel. He was deputy adjutant-general for South Carolina and Georgia until made prisoner at the surrender of Charleston, May 12, 1780. After being tried for alleged violation of his parole in March 1781, he considered his parole void and rejoined the Continental Army, remaining until the end of the war. On Oct. 12, 1784, he married Mary Smith of Charleston. They had fourteen children of whom three were Thomas Smith, Sarah Moore and Angelina Emily [qq.v.]. Grimké sat in the state House of Representatives five years, serving as speaker, 1785-86. At the same time he held a judgeship, dating from 1783, and in 1799 he became senior associate, virtually chief justice. In 1788 he was intendant of Charleston and a member of the convention which ratified the federal Constitution, voting himself for the Constitution. The following year he was made a presidential elector. He took an active interest in the improvement of internal navigation, lent his support to

three companies, and served as president of the Catawba River Company. He died at Long Branch, N. J.

Grimké has been called "a stern, unbending judge." His most important decisions, those regarding seizures by partisan troops during the Revolution, were relatively conclusive. In appeals sittings he occasionally delivered the opinion of the court. Sometimes arbitrary, he was not popular in his up-country circuit, and in 1811 a committee reported impeachment charges against him, but they failed of the requisite two-thirds vote of the House. He did his best work as a legal compiler in the period of legal reform following the Revolution. In 1785 he and Judges Pendleton and Burke were elected a commission "to effect a revisal, digest, and publication of the laws." Their report (1789) was not adopted, but certain recommendations were later passed. This work apparently led Grimké to publish his *Public Laws of the State of South Carolina* (1790 and later editions), "invaluable when published," and superseded only when Thomas Cooper published his *Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (5 vols., 1836-39) in 1836, a work partly based on Grimké's. Cooper, however, was somewhat critical of his omissions. Grimké also published *The South Carolina Justice of Peace* (1788), and *The Duty of Executors and Administrators* (1797). Despite his unpopularity, he contended against legal delays, opposed inheritance by primogeniture, and had a higher opinion of feminine mentality than most men of his day.

[S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag., Apr. 1901, July 1902, Jan. 1903, July 1904, Jan. 1908, Apr., July, Oct. 1911, Jan. 1912, Apr. 1912-Oct. 1918, Apr. 1921; J. B. O'Neill, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1859), vol. 1; E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); John Drayton, *Memoirs of the Am. Revolution* (1821), I, 110; Wm. Moultrie, *Memoirs of the Am. Revolution* (1802), II, 172-93; *Jour. of the Convention of S. C. which Ratified the Const. of the U. S., May 23, 1788* (1928); *Charleston Courier*, Aug. 21, 1819.]

W. C. M.

GRIMKÉ, SARAH MOORE (Nov. 26, 1792-Dec. 23, 1873) and her sister, Angelina Emily (Feb. 20, 1805-Oct. 26, 1879), anti-slavery crusaders and advocates of woman's rights, were born in Charleston, S. C. Their parents, Judge John Faucheraud Grimké [*q.v.*] and Mary Smith Grimké, were wealthy, aristocratic, and conservative; but Sarah and Angelina early showed signs of dissatisfaction with their environment. Neither social gaiety nor the formalism of the Episcopal Church met their needs; and their tender, reflective natures made them question the institution of slavery. Sarah, the elder sister, greatly influenced Angelina in this revolt, though at the age of thirty Angelina was

in advance of her more conservative sister. As a girl Sarah regretted the fact that her sex made it impossible for her to study the law. Contact with her father and her older brother, Thomas [*q.v.*], sharpened her mind and deepened her conscience. But it was her association with Quakers, met on a trip to Philadelphia when she was twenty-seven, that crystallized her discontent with her home. After many trying spiritual experiences, she returned North and became a Friend. Angelina, having experimented with Presbyterianism, followed her sister. Both, however, chafed under the discipline of the orthodox Philadelphia Friends, and Angelina, the more expansive and self-reliant, came especially to resent in them what seemed to her an equivocal attitude on slavery and Abolition. A life of modesty, economy, and charity seemed hollow when she longed for an opportunity to serve humanity. Nor did Sarah find peace; her sensitiveness and lack of self-confidence made her life among the Quakers one of almost intolerable conflict and suffering.

In 1835 Angelina, after much reflection, determined to express her growing sympathy with Abolition and wrote to Garrison, encouraging him in his work. The letter, to her surprise, was published in the *Liberator* (Sept. 19, 1835). Although Sarah and the Philadelphia Friends disapproved, Angelina, having turned the corner, could not go back. Eager to make a more positive contribution to the cause increasingly close to her heart, she wrote an *Appeal to the Christian Women of the South* (1836). In this thirty-six-page pamphlet she urged Southern women to speak and act against slavery, which she endeavored to prove contrary not only to the first charter of human rights given to Adam, but opposed to the Declaration of Independence. "The women of the South can overthrow this horrible system of oppression and cruelty, licentiousness and wrong," she wrote, urging them to use moral suasion in the cause of humanity and freedom. Anti-slavery agitators eagerly seized this eloquent and forceful appeal, enhanced in value by the fact that it came from the pen of one who knew the slave system intimately. In South Carolina, on the other hand, copies of the *Appeal* were publicly burned by postmasters, and its author was officially threatened with imprisonment if she returned to her native city.

After pondering for months, this shy, blue-eyed young woman, courteous and gentle in bearing, took what seemed to her a momentous step. She decided to accept an invitation from the American Antislavery Society to address small

groups of women in private parlors. After an inward struggle Sarah also determined to risk the disapprobation of the Friends, and henceforth the sisters were on intimate terms with Abolitionists and aided former slaves. Sarah, on her part, wrote an *Epistle to the Clergy of the Southern States* (1836). Two years later Angelina, in her *Letters to Catherine E. Beecher in Reply to an Essay on Slavery and Abolitionism Addressed to A. E. Grimké* (1838), denounced gradualism. It was at this time that the sisters persuaded their mother to apportion slaves to them as their share of the family estate, and these slaves they at once freed.

From addressing small groups of women it was a natural step to the lecture platform. At first the sisters, timid and self-conscious, spoke only to audiences of women, but as their reputation for earnestness and eloquence grew, it was impossible to keep men away. Their lectures in New England aroused great enthusiasm. The prejudice against the appearance of women on the lecture platform found many expressions; one was the famous "Pastoral Letter" issued by the General Association of Congregational Ministers of Massachusetts, a tirade against women-preachers and women-reformers (*Liberator*, Aug. 11, 1837). Whittier, though he defended "Carolina's high-souled daughters," at the same time urged them to confine their arguments to immediate emancipation (John Albee, ed., *Whittier Correspondence*, 1911, p. 265).

So great was the opposition to their speaking in public that the sisters felt compelled to defend woman's rights as well as Abolition, for in their minds the two causes were vitally connected. Not only the efforts made to suppress their testimony against slavery, but their belief that slavery weighed especially heavily on both the colored and white women of the South, led them openly to champion the cause of their sex. Sarah's *Letters on the Equality of the Sexes and the Condition of Woman* (1838) maintained that "the page of history teems with woman's wrongs" and that "it is wet with woman's tears." She indicted the unrighteous dominion exercised over women in the name of protection; she entreated women to "arise in all the majesty of moral power . . . and plant themselves, side by side, on the platform of human rights, with man, to whom they were designed to be companions, equals and helpers in every good word and work" (p. 45). Angelina, in her *Appeal to the Women of the Nominally Free States* (1837), strongly insisted on women's equal responsibilities for the nation's guilt and shame and on their interest in the public weal. Gradually many of

the opponents of slavery were won over to the cause of woman's rights, and the introduction of the question into the anti-slavery agitation by the Grimkés was an important factor in the development of both causes.

On May 14, 1838, Angelina married the Abolitionist, Theodore Dwight Weld. They had one child, Charles Stuart. Since she suffered from ill health after marriage, which made the strain of public lectures seem unwise, she and her sister aided Mr. Weld in conducting a liberal school at Belleville, N. J. Later the family removed to Hyde Park, Mass., where both the sisters died. The latter part of their lives was marked by devotion to their work of teaching and by an indomitable interest in the causes to which both had contributed.

[Catherine H. Birney, *The Grimké Sisters: Sarah and Angelina Grimké* (1885); Theo. D. Weld, *In Memory: Angelina Grimké Weld* (1889), containing sketch of Sarah Moore Grimké; *S. C. Hist. and Gen. Mag.*, Jan. 1906; E. C. Stanton and others, *Hist. of Woman Suffrage*, vol. I (1881); F. J. and W. F. Garrison, *Wm. Lloyd Garrison, 1805-1879: The Story of His Life Told by His Children* (1885-89); *Woman's Jour.*, Jan. 3, 1874, Nov. 1, 1879; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 28, 1879; Garrison MSS. in the Boston Public Library.]

M. E. C.

GRIMKÉ, THOMAS SMITH (Sept. 26, 1786-Oct. 12, 1834), educator, reformer, brother of Sarah Moore and Angelina Emily Grimké [*qq.v.*], was born in Charleston, S. C., where his father, John Faucheraud Grimké [*q.v.*], was a wealthy and influential lawyer. His mother, Mary Smith, was a great-grand-daughter of the second landgrave of South Carolina, and her Puritan background partly explains her son's deep religious bent. After studying in the South, Thomas entered Yale College in the fall of 1805 and graduated in 1807. Although he desired to enter the ministry of the Episcopal Church, he yielded to his father's wishes and studied law in the office of Langdon Cheves. For a number of years his law partner was Robert Y. Hayne. He attained eminence at the bar and in politics, even though he often espoused unpopular causes. As a state senator (1826-30), he supported the general government on the tariff question. During the nullification controversy he opposed, boldly and passionately, the state's preparations for military resistance and employed his logic and eloquence in behalf of the Union and of peace (*To the People of the State of South-Carolina*, 1832). He was also a pioneer in the causes of temperance and world peace. In his *Address on the Truth, Dignity, Power and Beauty of the Principles of Peace* (1832), and in a series of vigorous articles in the *Calumet*, the organ of the American Peace Society, he took issue with

Grimké

the advocates of peace who admitted the Scriptural legality of war.

Grimké's educational theories were no less radical than his pacifism. He believed that education must "partake deeply and extensively of the vital spirit of American institutions." Though he was a distinguished classicist, mathematics and the classics found little place in his educational plan, which was essentially utilitarian and religious. As early as 1832 he advocated manual training in the schools and championed science because it promoted the substantial, practical improvement of the people. He also favored the higher education of women. Modern history and modern literature bulked large in his plans. He outlined and himself adopted a reformed orthography which omitted silent letters and emphasized consistency, justifying the system on the ground that it was appropriate for America and for democratic, mass education (*Orations on American Education*, 1835). His piety and his religious fervor were evidenced in his conviction that the Bible should

Grimké

be basic in every scheme of education, from the primary school to the university (*An Essay on the Appropriate Use of the Bible, in Common Education*, 1833). Grimké died while on his way to Columbus, Ohio, in the fall of 1834, and was buried in Columbus. He had married, on Jan. 25, 1810, Sarah Daniel Drayton, by whom he had six sons. His family and friends were devoted to him because of his simplicity and gentleness of manner, his humility of heart, and his intellectual courage.

[In addition to the lectures and addresses mentioned, a small part of his total output, the volume entitled *Reflections on the Character and Objects of all Science and Literature* (1831) is representative. The best contemporary accounts of Grimké are to be found in the *Calumet*, Jan.-Feb. 1835, and in the *Am. Annals of Educ. and Instruction*, Nov. 1835. The "Letter Book" of Wm. Watson, in the possession of Miss Elizabeth Dana, of Cambridge, Mass., contains several important letters from Grimké. Consult also Catherine H. Birney, *The Grimké Sisters, Sarah and Angelina Grimké* (1885); C. B. Galbreath, "Thos. Smith Grimké," *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, July 1924; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); the *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1903; *Charleston Courier*, Oct. 24, 1834; *Southern Patriot* (Charleston), Oct. 27, 1834.] M. E. C.



